AWAKE!

MAGNA CARTA MYTH

Why not a Bill of Rights to which to anchor liberties, instead of an impotent Magna Carta?

World Blackness Shattered by Song!

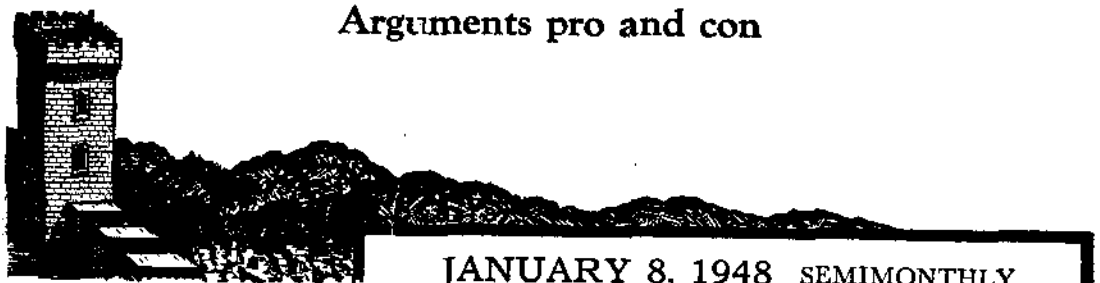
Report of a Theocratic assembly of Jehovah's witnesses

Cutting the Cost of Heating Homes

Experiments in sun-heat, earth-heat, air-heat and radiant heat

The Fight for Free Medical Care

Arguments pro and con



JANUARY 8, 1948 SEMIMONTHLY

THE MISSION OF THIS JOURNAL

News sources that are able to keep you awake to the vital issues of our times must be unfettered by censorship and selfish interests. "Awake!" has no fetters. It recognizes facts, faces facts, is free to publish facts. It is not bound by political ambitions or obligations; it is unhampered by advertisers whose toes must not be trodden on; it is unprejudiced by traditional creeds. This journal keeps itself free that it may speak freely to you. But it does not abuse its freedom. It maintains integrity to truth.

"Awake!" uses the regular news channels, but is not dependent on them. Its own correspondents are on all continents, in scores of nations. From the four corners of the earth their uncensored, on-the-scenes reports come to you through these columns. This journal's viewpoint is not narrow, but is international. It is read in many nations, in many languages, by persons of all ages. Through its pages many fields of knowledge pass in review—government, commerce, religion, history, geography, science, social conditions, natural wonders—why, its coverage is as broad as the earth and as high as the heavens.

"Awake!" pledges itself to righteous principles, to exposing hidden foes and subtle dangers, to championing freedom for all, to comforting mourners and strengthening those disheartened by the failures of a delinquent world, reflecting sure hope for the establishment of a righteous New World.

Get acquainted with "Awake!" Keep awake by reading "Awake!"

PUBLISHED SEMIMONTHLY BY
WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, INC.
117 Adams Street — Brooklyn 1, N. Y., U. S. A.
N. H. KNORR, *President* — GRANT SUITER, *Secretary*
Five cents a copy — One dollar a year

Remittances should be sent to office in your country in compliance with regulations to guarantee safe delivery of money. Remittances are accepted at Brooklyn from countries where no office is located, by international money order only. Subscription rates in different countries are here stated in local currency.

Notice of expiration (with renewal blank) is sent at least two issues before subscription expires.

Change of address when sent to our office may be expected effective within one month. Send your old as well as new address.

Offices	Yearly Subscription Rate
America, U.S., 117 Adams St., Brooklyn 1, N.Y.	$1
Australia, 7 Beresford Rd., Strathfield, N.S.W.	6s
Canada, 40 Irwin Ave., Toronto 5, Ontario	$1
England, 34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2	6s
South Africa, 623 Boston House, Cape Town	5s

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., Act of March 3, 1879. Printed in U. S. A.

CONTENTS

Magna Carta Myth	3
Origin of Magna Carta	4
Charter Fails Cause of Freedom	6
Freedom Denied in *Quebec*	8
Why Not a Bill of Rights?	9
Write Letters! Letters! Letters!	10
Will, Can't U?	10
World Blackness Shattered by Song!	11
Making Friends with Mammon	12
"The Signal to the Peoples" and a Resolution	13
"Why We Are So Different"	16
Cutting the Cost of Heating Homes	17
Radiant Heating	17
Earth-Heat, Air-Heat, Sun-Heat	19
The Fight for Free Medical Care	20
Opposition by AMA	21
Arguments for Free Medical Care	22
Points to Consider	24
"Thy Word Is Truth"	
Watch That Tongue!	25
Religious Flies in the Ointment	27
Disillusioned War Veterans	28
Watching the World	29

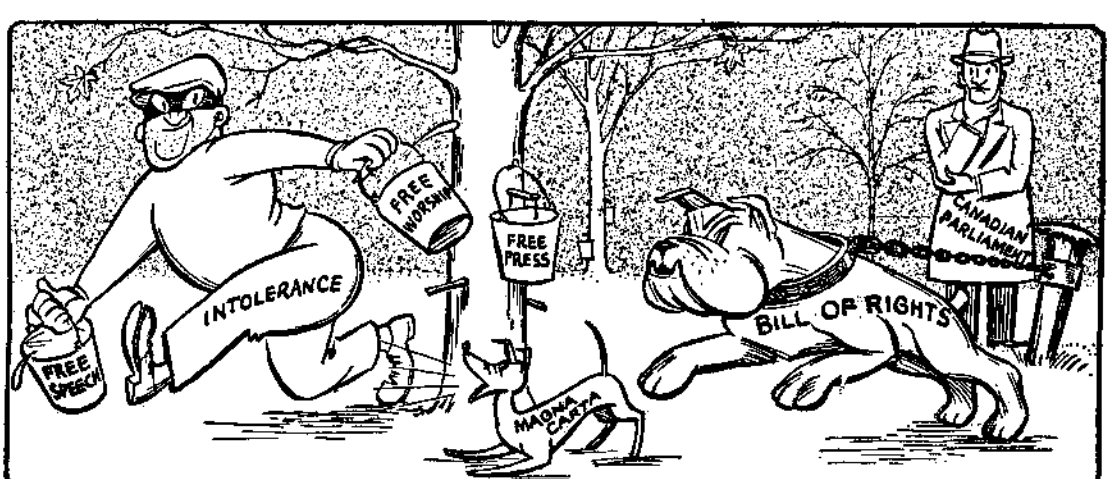
AWAKE!
"Now it is high time to awake."—*Romans 13:11*

Volume XXIX | Brooklyn, N. Y., January 8, 1948 | Number 1

MAGNA CARTA MYTH

"LET us never forget that we already possess in this country the rights affirmed in Magna Carta on the 19th day of June, 1215." Thus rhetorically spoke the Honourable Ian Mackenzie, lawyer-member of the Canadian Cabinet to the House of Commons of Canada in 1947. This was his reason for opposing a move in the Canadian Parliament for a written bill of rights guaranteeing freedom of speech, press and worship to Canadians. His statement contradicted Professor A. F. Pollard, of Oxford University, in his book *Factors in Modern History*. He wrote that the belief that the Magna Carta is a security of the people's liberty is a mistake, in these positive words: "... the modern conception of Magna Carta is, in fact, a *myth* invented in the seventeenth century."

On such a vital matter as freedom of speech, press and worship of the subjects of the British king, such conflict of opinion between these two authorities drives the vigilant and cautious person to ask: Are those precious rights actually secure? What is the Magna Carta? Why was it brought forth? What is its purpose? Of what benefit is it to the common people? What liberties has it actually protected? Has it been an effective restraint against tyranny? Is it any restraint at all against the present rulers of the British Commonwealth of Nations to protect the people against encroachment of their rights? Is it an integral part of the British constitution? Does it actually protect freedom of speech, press



Why not release the bulldog?

and worship, as does the Constitution of the United States? What is the truth?

If it does not protect the liberty of the people, then is there need for security? Should the people of the British Commonwealth of Nations take steps to secure their liberties in the same manner as have people of the United States? How can they be protected? The propounding of these probing questions constrains the inquiring mind to review the history of the Magna Carta and appraise the present condition of freedom of the people in the British Empire.

Origin of Magna Carta

The name Magna Carta actually means Great Charter. The two Latin words refer to the charter of liberties wrung from evil King John at Runnymede, England, A.D. 1215. It was a contract or agreement whereby the king bound his government to abide by certain principles in ruling the people of England.

What precipitated the Magna Carta was the villainy and rascality of John Lackland, king of England. He was tyrannous, treacherous, murderous and greedy. Shortly prior to 1215 his wars had drained the treasury. Desperate for money, he intensified his demands for revenue by invasions of the people's homes and property to collect them, which outraged the nation to the point of rebellion. Imagine coming home at night to find your family destitute because the tax collector had ravished your house and taken furniture and clothing, without previous warning! Or that your farmhouse and barn had been burnt because the king wanted a place to shoot grouse! How would you feel if, for some minor infraction of a small law, you were fined ten thousand dollars and sent to prison for five years? It is a fact that the greedy king imprisoned and tortured men to get their wealth. The king's agents would often seize all the farm carts and animals just at harvest time in order to mulct large payments from the farmers at the time these things were most needed. Men starved that beasts of the forest could increase for the royal amusement. These are but typical of the cruel and studied injustices of that unhappy period.

"How," you ask, "could such things possibly happen? Did they not have any laws or courts to protect people from such violent misdeeds?" There were laws and customs of a sort, with courts, but they were merely traditional. Nothing was written. The king would not adhere to laws. They were so indefinite that no one could prove him wrong.

The barons, goaded into action by these outrages, took steps to protect the nation (especially themselves) from John's injustices. They formed armies and were ready for civil war. John was weakened by his wars. Broke, he was in no position at that time to fight. So he capitulated to the aroused barons. As a condition of the withdrawal of their armies, they demanded that John sign a prepared statement of the laws and customs by which he must thenceforth abide. What he signed became the Magna Carta.

Law Put into Writing

The Charter set forth the law in black and white, a definition of where King John's and the barons' rights began and ended. It restrained his greedy tax gathering and arbitrary multiplying fines due. The king and his corrupt officials could no longer plead ignorance of their real duties, but could break the law only by force. They could not pretend they were violating the law in ignorance.

The law, by being written, was made definite. There could be no argument about what it said. The king and his officers were subject to it the same as everyone else. In that crude age, when absolute rulers' motto was "The king can do no wrong!" the idea of forcing a king to himself abide by law was revolutionary.

The tyrant's arms, the barons thought, were pinned with a pen.

The so-called "Great Charter of liberties" was no sooner sealed and the armies of the barons dispersed than the king set out to sabotage it. With an army of foreign mercenary minions he began to lay waste the land of some of the leading barons. Nor was he alone. Pope Innocent III arrayed himself on the king's side against the Magna Carta and joined the king's hirelings. He denounced it in a papal bull saying: "We utterly reprobate and condemn any agreement of this kind forbidding under ban of our anathema the aforesaid king to presume to observe it, and the barons and their accomplices to exact its performance, declaring void and utterly abolishing both the Charter itself and the obligations and safeguards made for its enforcement." The death of King John about a year after the signing of the Charter ended the struggle to destroy it. So it remained as part of the law of the land. Magna Carta has since become one of the most famous documents of world democracy. In the United States of America many states borrowed from Magna Carta. Frequently excerpts of it appear in their constitutions. In British lands it is held almost in awe. In the field of individual rights Magna Carta has been a charm against tyranny looked to for protection of the people for over seven hundred years. Outraged citizens have always cited it for protection, saying, "Don't forget that I have my rights. We still have the Magna Carta in this country."

The Magna Carta has given little, if any, aid to the people. The facts show that the bulwark which the people saw in the Magna Carta was a mere phantasm. It faded and disappeared like fleeting smoke in the wind and the ephemeral fog before the sun. It has been a mere gossamer shield of the people's liberty. Let us examine some of the terms of the Magna Carta in the light of history.

Typical of these fallacies is the idea that Magna Carta made all citizens free and equal before the law. Sir Edward Creasy, in his *English Constitution,* makes a very broad claim that the effect of the Charter was "to give and to guarantee full protection for property and person to every human being that breathes English air". Can this be true? Nothing could be farther from the truth! The provisions of the Charter dealt almost entirely with the rights of "freemen", who were the barons. The term "freemen" did not have its modern significance. It embraced less than one quarter of the population. The remainder were not freemen, but "villeins", hapless serfs who were merely chattels attached to the land, the common people. This unfortunate class had no more rights than cattle. Under the Magna Carta they could not even move off the land of their owner. To pretend, therefore, that "full protection of person and property" was guaranteed to all is to skate lackadaisically over the indisputable facts. The principle of due process of law for all people of the realm was not even within the conception of the barons who drafted John's Charter.

Professor McKechnie, an authority on constitutional law, declares that it has not been its actual legal provisions that has enabled Magna Carta to play its leading role. But he says in the moral value its name and reputation have provided much. "In many a time of national crisis, Magna Carta has been appealed to as a fundamental law too sacred to be altered . . . It is no disparagement of Magna Carta, then, to confess that part of its power has been read into it by later generations, and lies in the halo, almost of romance, that has gathered around it in the course of centuries. It became a battle cry for future ages, a banner, a rallying point, a stimulus to the imagination."

It was in the seventeenth century, during the struggle between Parliament

and the despotic King Charles I, that Magna Carta gained its greatest fame and sentimental attachment. Cromwell's parliamentary supporters argued that Charles could not lawfully impose taxes without the consent of Parliament, citing Magna Carta in support of their claim. It was in such times of political crisis that the name of the Great Charter of liberties and its resounding clauses provided rallying point for liberal people battling against despotism.

It was during this turbulent period that the terms of the Magna Carta were extended to cover all the subjects—the common man as well as the magnate of the realm. This extension was attained through the Petition of Right promulgated in 1628. The deficiencies of the Great Charter were partly filled by the further Habeas Corpus Act of 1679.

Charter Fails Cause of Freedom

While these roseate views are held by the gullible, informed people are more accurate in their analysis of the scope of protection in the Magna Carta. Professor Pollard shows clearly the Magna Carta is not a modern-day guarantee of civil liberties. Those who envisage it as a bulwark protecting individual rights, such as freedom of speech, press and worship, behold an apparition. It is only because the imagination of wishful thinkers of later times enshrined the Charter as a guarantee of liberty that the myth of security of individual rights in it has become so readily accepted. Professor Pollard and other realists have a much more solid foundation for their views than has the inflated rhetoric of those who have placed around this ancient document an idealistic nimbus. To argue that due process of law, equal protection, free speech and freedom of worship are guaranteed to the subjects of the British king by the Great Charter is a legal misrepresentation, a fraud.

Freedom of speech, assembly and worship were not even remote dreams in the days of King John. They are, moreover, not today given any specific protection under English law. It is true that some of the gaps of the Magna Carta in this respect were filled by the so-called Bill of Rights of 1689. The Bill of Rights stated that it was a declaration of the "true, ancient and indubitable rights of the people of this realm"; but the facts of history prove that such rights were repeatedly emasculated by inroads and incursions upon the people's liberty in the courts. That such afforded no strong instruments for the British courts to use is attested by the impotent "hands-off" policy of the courts in respect to the measures of the government used to prohibit freedom of speech and worship.

At one time there was a fine for failure to attend the established church at least once a month. Under the Conventicle Act of 1664 it became a crime for more than five persons to meet for worship other than according to the ritual of the Church of England. Under this Act the police locked the church of the famous Quaker, William Penn; so he preached to the congregation in the street. For this he was arrested and charged with rioting. At his trial the judges would not allow him to speak to the jury and, when he protested, cast him into a dungeon. The jury refused to convict him after being ordered to do so by the court. For this they were imprisoned for two days without food or water to force them to return the desired verdict. But they refused to deny what they knew to be right, and these jurymen then were fined 40 marks each and committed to prison. Imagine putting the jury in jail for acquitting the prisoner!

The fight for freedom of worship resulted not only in imprisonment, but torture and death were often the portion of those who disagreed with the state church. They were heretics. The penalty for heresy was burning at the stake. Even to the early seventeenth century—

mind you, after the Magna Carta—this horrible torture was the price paid by many who desired to worship God according to the dictates of their own conscience. We are told by Foxe's *Book of Martyrs:* "It was enacted, among other things, that whoever read the Scriptures in English should forfeit land, chattels, goods and life; and be condemned as heretics to God, enemies to the Crown, and traitors to the kingdom; that they should not have the benefit of any sanctuary; and that, if they continued obstinate, or relapsed after being pardoned, they should first be hanged for treason against the king, and then burned for heresy against God." Where was the security of the Magna Carta? It was to them an illusion, as it has been to all minorities since 1215.

Religious persecution reached its height, after the promulgation of the Charter, during the reign of "Bloody Mary" Tudor. This fanatical daughter of the papacy tried by torture, fire and gibbet to drive the English people back to the Vatican. Foxe's *Book of Martyrs* lists more than 250 victims of this grisly practice during a four-year period. All these outrages occurred under the law of the land which Magna Carta 'guaranteed to preserve'!

The claim of freedom of the press under the Magna Carta receives no support from history. This was long denied in England, even after it was permitted in other parts of Europe. The earliest copies of Tyndale's English Bible had to be printed in Flanders and smuggled into England in flour barrels. A statute of Henry VIII made it an offense for women and artificers to read the New Testament in English. Presumably it would be lawful if they read it in French or Latin. Noblewomen and the Lord Chancellor were magnanimously excepted from this law.

A further limitation of the freedom of the press was the Licensing Act of the days of Charles II whereby nothing could be printed without the approval of the censor, the local bishop. William Penn once spent seven months in the Tower of London for one of his Biblical pamphlets, printed without license under this act. On one occasion a censor approved for printing a book that the British Parliament had already ordered to be burned.

Invasions of free speech occurred in the form of prosecutions for sedition and seditious libel. These were often for the most innocuous criticisms of the rulers. According to English law, sedition could mean almost any statement that disagreed with the government. Take the case of Wraynham, who said of King James I: "He is but a man, and so may err." The judge decided it was a great scandal in that it implied error to the king. He was convicted of seditious libel, fined one thousand pounds, made to ride with his head to his horse's tail, and had his ears cut off. Magna Carta did not give him free speech!

Another outstanding example of attacks on free discussion was the prosecution of Leigh Hunt during the Napoleonic wars. At that time discipline in the British Army was based on the most brutal floggings, which could be administered to a soldier on very slight provocation. One man had been sentenced to a thousand lashes—such a penalty could mean that the victim was lashed to death. Hunt wrote an article criticizing the savagery of this inhuman practice. He was charged with seditious libel. The judge, Lord Ellenborough, urged the jury to convict him. But this they refused to do. The principles of injustice laid down by this same judge are still standard English references. It follows that almost any Britisher undertaking to criticize the government could still be convicted under the same law. This should make it clear that the people of the British Commonwealth do not have an unwritten, or common-law, right to freedom of the press and speech!

On this point a scholarly English judge, Sir James F. Stephen, in his book *History of Criminal Law,* has said: "The public at large understands freedom of the press as meaning the right of unrestricted discussion of public affairs, carrying with it the right of finding fault with public personages of whose conduct the writer might disapprove. It seems to me from the history just given that this was absolutely opposed to the law and I think the rhetoric commonly used about liberty of the press derived some part of its energy and vivacity from the consciousness which the lawyers who used it must have had of the insecurity of its legal foundation." It is clear from the words of this eminent lawyer that liberty of the press and speech is not a part of the law of England.

Freedom Denied in Quebec

The proof of the present insecurity of the subjects of the British king recently has piled as high as a beacon light in the Province of Quebec and the Dominion of Canada. In that priest-ridden province from 1944 to 1947 Jehovah's witnesses have been persecuted in the same manner as were the liberty lovers of England in medieval times and early Christians in Rome. In the Province of Quebec some 1,500 prosecutions have been launched and pressed against these Christian missionary evangelists because they have persisted in preaching the gospel from door to door and publicly as did Christ Jesus and His disciples. Their primitive preaching resulted in scores of sedition cases because they distributed leaflets complaining against unlawfully enforcing by-laws and statutes not applicable to their preaching work by Quebec officials. Indeed many hundreds of cases have been falsely made against these Christian ministers under by-laws charging them with peddling without a license and distributing literature without a permit. Hundreds of men and women, faithful Christian missionaries, have been forced to spend days and nights in filthy jails. They have obtained their releases only at a high premium. They found that when they regained their freedom they were hounded and arrested under the same charges because they refused to stop preaching or leave the province. The history of these modern-day persecutions in the benighted Province of Quebec has heretofore been related in the columns of this magazine. (*Awake!* December 8, 1946, page 21)

Freedom by Tolerance, Not by Right

It is true that the subjects of the British king have, in general and especially in the British Isles, enjoyed much freedom of speech and worship. Such freedoms they have enjoyed not as a matter of right but purely by tolerance of Parliament and others. In spite of the Petition of Right, and the Bill of Rights of 1689, intended to augment the Great Charter, they have no specific legal guarantee against encroachments by Parliament, to which they can appeal when haled into court, whereby they can claim such rights. The Bill of Rights does not mention the freedoms by name. Also, it does not explicitly or implicitly forbid Parliament from encroaching upon freedoms of speech, press and worship. If oppressive politicians and officials choose to abrogate fundamental liberties through an act of Parliament or a local by-law, the people are defenseless. The Magna Carta and the Bill of Rights of 1689 cannot be appealed to. They are not effective. Britain is no longer an absolute monarchy, but, since the seventeenth century, is a limited monarchy with Parliament assuming full power of government. Under this changed condition the Magna Carta is wholly inoperative, because its restraints are limited to the king, who no longer exercises real power, being a mere figurehead. The Charter does not reach the present absolute powers of Parliament.

Neither the Petition of Right of 1628,

the mirror which reflected the nebulous rights of the Charter upon the common people, nor the Bill of Rights protects the people's liberties of press, worship and speech against the supreme power of Parliament in England, or the colonies, or in the dominions or in the commonwealths.

The unwritten constitution of the British Empire is not available. It, like the Magna Carta, is a will-o'-the-wisp. It is doubtful if the British unwritten constitution can be said to protect anything. Of it Professor Pollard, of Oxford University, remarks: "The British Constitution is a miscellaneous, uncollected undigested mass, of statutes, legal decisions, and vague understandings or misunderstandings some of which have never been put down in writing." This indefinite constitution leaving undefended the basic human liberties, free press, assembly and worship, places the modern-day rights of the British peoples in much the same position as the medieval barons of England were prior to Magna Carta.

At the present time the fundamental freedoms of the people are undoubtedly endangered throughout the whole world. The totalitarian spirit increases despite the peace of the postwar era. More restrictions continue to be placed upon the people's liberty. The subjects of the British king are liberty-loving people. They treasure the right of free thought and free expression. Fresh in their minds are the promises of free speech, free press and freedom of worship which were made by their leaders during wartime. Are these promises likely to be fulfilled in the postwar crisis? Will liberties based only on tolerance provide sufficiently strong anchorage against the storms and cross-currents of this day?

Why Not a Bill of Rights?

Since there is grave doubt about the security of liberties of the king's subjects, why not have these basic human rights and personal liberties anchored to something solid, firmly imbedded in the constitution of the country? This can be done only by reducing the vague traditions to statutory declarations of human rights. Should not the people of Britain, its colonies and its dominions wring from the unlimited and unrestrained politicians in Parliament a modern-day Magna Carta? Even as the barons found it necessary to have their misty rights under the king and vague traditions of the land reduced to writing in the Magna Carta, so also it appears imperatively necessary that the people of the British Empire secure from their parliaments a plain, written, understandable statement of their freedoms of conscience, thought, speech, press and worship.

It is not a sufficient answer to say that the people may change the government by electing a new parliament at the polls. Elections are not held frequently enough to protect the people. Moreover, it is usually minorities whose rights are more often denied. Minorities have no power in the election. To win at the polls a majority is required. The very purpose of the bill of rights is to protect minorities—not relegating them to the polls—so that a power-seeking government cannot by step-to-step encroachments stalk upon the liberties of all the people and destroy them. This harks back to the turbulent days of the post-revolutionary period of the American colonies, when the United States Constitution was in its nascent stage. Thomas Jefferson, fighter for freedom of the people, said: "A Bill of Rights is what the people are entitled to against every government on earth, general or particular, and what no just government should refuse or rest on inference."

When the fundamental rights of the people are legally declared by Parliament to be beyond their reach by law in a written document, then they can be raised up as a barrier to such laws in the courts. The judges will then be in

position to declare invalid any law or by-law that abridges or deprives the people of these rights.

Write Letters! Letters! Letters!

The subjects of the British king throughout the whole world can help themselves establish a precedent for a demand for a bill of rights in every colony and dominion of the Empire *through their backing* the present move in Canada for a written bill of rights. The need of assistance by everyone, throughout the earth, whether he be a British subject or not, by writing letters in favor of the bill of rights IS IMMEDIATE. The demand for a Canadian written bill of rights will again be brought before the Dominion Parliament of Canada at Ottawa in January, 1948. The move is wholeheartedly supported by thousands of Canadian citizens, alert and thoughtful lawyers, doctors, other professional men and leaders of communities throughout all of Canada. They and thousands of other citizens of Canada have joined enthusiastically in such demand for a *written bill of rights. Regardless of* whether you live in Canada or any other colony or dominion of the British Empire, you can aid in this campaign by writing the Prime Minister of Canada, a member of Parliament, endorsing the move for a bill of rights, stating your reasons why you think it should be enacted by the *Dominion Parliament.* Subjects of the British king residing in the British Isles and the colonies and dominions (other than Canada) scattered around the earth also can write the Colonial Secretary (or, if he lives in a Dominion, then to the Dominion Secretary) at London or the Governor-General of the dominion or colony in which they reside, protesting against the deprivation of civil rights in Canada and recommending the passage of a bill of rights now pending before *Parliament* at Ottawa. Ask that the letter of protest be forwarded to the appropriate authority in Canada having jurisdiction.

The privilege of help, as indicated above, is not limited to Britishers. It extends to all interested ones in all countries. Persons residing outside of the *British Empire, in the United States or* any other country, can, in addition to writing the Prime Minister of Canada at Ottawa, write a similar letter to the Canadian minister or ambassador in the capital city of the country where they reside. Thus, all liberty-loving persons throughout the whole earth may have, *if they wish, a part in the rally for free* speech, press and worship in the Dominion of Canada. By so doing you who write will contribute your part to block the stream of tyranny and tide of oppression that threatens to spread from the Province of Quebec into other colonies and dominions of the British Commonwealth of Nations.



Wll, Cn't U?

¶ Under the above title the following appeared in the August issue of *The Curtis Courier:* "Armed with his trusty editorial scissors, the Pittsburgh typographer, Eddie Stuart, snipped this out of some paper: Mch hs bn wrttn abt refrmd spling as a savr of spc. Possbly ths wld b a gd pln. Bt it wld b a bttr pln if it wr carrd frthr. If a systm of abbrvtns wr adptd as mch as 49 pct of spc cld be savd. It wldn't b so hrd as u mght thnk. U cn read ths, cn't u?" And, incidentally, from this Bible scholars can see how the ancient Hebrews could easily read their Bible manuscripts, despite the absence of written vowels.



"Song of Praise" Assembly of Jehovah's witnesses, held at Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, November 21-23, 1947, a noteworthy singing of the song that dispels darkness

GOOD news travels on the melodious notes of song. It overflows the heart and bubbles from the lips in a spontaneous joy that soars beyond the power of spoken words, to find its full expression in unrestrained singing. And the song's outburst comes with a power that shatters world blackness! Strange singing, that! It could hardly be the restful folk songs or sentimental ballads of our day. Nor is it the crashing chords or thundering tones of grand opera, with its intermingling of lilting arias and surging marches and tempestuous dramatics, beautiful musically but whose words reek with demon mythology and whose composers are pedestaled and worshiped. Ah! perhaps the strident and raucous blasts of the world's jarring jazz and swing, with their accompanying upheavals of words overloaded with lustful meaning? Shattering it certainly is, but only to the nerves. No, none of these links words and notes with force sufficient to shatter world blackness. The songs that muster such enlightening power are those whose lyrics proclaim good news to men and praise to God.

To man's knowledge the first song ever sung was one of praise to God, a duet of indescribable beauty by the "morning stars" when Jehovah "laid the foundations of the earth". (Job 38:4-7) Since that time many earthly singers praised God in song. Why, the one book of Psalms alone contains 150 praise-songs! Singing out Bible truths dispels the darkness of this world under Satan by making known Jehovah God the Father of lights and Christ Jesus the light of the new world. (James 1:17; John 8:12) Isaiah 60:1-3 reads: "Arise, shine; for thy light is come, and the glory of Jehovah is risen upon thee. For, behold, darkness shall cover the earth, and gross darkness the peoples; but Jehovah will arise upon thee, and his glory shall be seen upon thee. And nations shall come to thy light." (*Am. Stan. Ver.*) The light now come is Christ Jesus and His kingdom, and the songs that shatter the blackness of this dark world are those that reflect this light. With dazzling brilliance was it reflected at the "Song of Praise" Assembly of Jehovah's witnesses, held at Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, November 21-23, 1947.

Space does not permit a view of all the rays of light that were flashed out during those three days, so we content ourselves with the high lights only. The four discourses of the afternoon of November 21 and the initial one that evening beamed out with steady strength on how the enlightening song of praise was spreading throughout all nations and being sung in an organized way, confessing that Christ is the king established in heaven, and that by such public confession the singers of the song gain salvation and prove true love for their neighbors. But with the clock's hands pointing to 7:30 p.m., the light

blazed with increased intensity. Then it was that the president of the Watchtower Bible and Tract Society, N. H. Knorr, launched a discussion on "Gaining Entrance into Permanent Dwellings" that did not come to a halt till after 9:00 p.m.

Making Friends with Mammon

Welcome light was shed on Jesus' parable of the unjust steward, recorded at Luke 16:1-13. The principle Jesus developed through the parable is, in His own words: "Make friends for yourselves with your ill-gotten wealth, so that when it fails [or, so that when you die], they may take you into the eternal dwellings." (Vs. 9, *An Amer. Trans.; Moffatt*) Right use of money and material possessions would make God and Christ one's friends, with the good effects that when either material wealth fails to save or death overtakes one the generous giver will be received by God and Christ into permanent dwellings. Hence even material wealth can be made to sing praise as you "honour the LORD with thy substance", and right use of material things can open the way for the song of praise to expand into all nations and swell in volume! The speaker proceeded to cite a specific illustration.

He reminded his more than 15,000 hearers of the convention last August in California, where he had told of arrangements to send food to Europe for Jehovah's witnesses in need there, and when he expressed hope that $100,000 could be raised within the next six weeks. Well, it was with thrill and amazement that his audience heard his report that in a wave of generosity Jehovah's witnesses in the United States and Canada had flooded in contributions totaling over $310,000! What a pool of material wealth out of which to channel aid to needy brethren! Surely a wise use of money that will knit even closer unity among the Witnesses the world over, and a use of the unrighteous mammon that will strengthen their tie of friendship with God and Christ!

Already the Society's president has placed an order with the CARE organization, the biggest order that organization has up to this time received from an individual. Food packages to the number of 25,583, of 21½ pounds each, are to be distributed as follows: Germany, 20,000; Austria, Hungary and England each, 1,000; Rumania and Poland each, 500; France, Netherlands, Finland and Czechoslovakia each, 300; Italy, 200; Greece, 100; Belgium, 65; Bulgaria, 18. This means that in some of these nations, such as Germany and Bulgaria, every one of Jehovah's witnesses whose address the Society has will receive a food package. Other countries not so hard hit by hunger will have packages for all the full-time pioneer ministers of the gospel and specially needy part-time publishers. These food supplies were to have been shipped around December 1. Additional shipments of food will be made later, and all of the $310,996.15 contributed to relieve the wants of Jehovah's witnesses in Europe will ultimately be spent for that purpose.

And to top all this wise use of material wealth, the president announced a clothing drive among all of Jehovah's witnesses and persons of good-will in the United States, to be completed during December, and which clothing will be distributed free to Jehovah's witnesses in parts of Europe! How all this bounty will make the hearts of the Witnesses in Europe sing, and, physically warmed and strengthened by the material blessings, the song of praise to Jehovah that rings in their heart will pour out of their lips and into hearing ears of good-will persons! Thus will all efforts work toward spreading the song of praise.

Yearbook and Calendar Released

But still other grand news for the audience this night, even though it al-

ready be limp from surprises and thrills and bursting applauses. The president gave some figures for singing in the field service during the 1947 service year: world-wide there was in the field each month an average of 181,071 publishers of the Kingdom, and in the peak month 207,552 reported activity; they placed 20,472,739 Bibles, books and booklets; put in 43,842,305 hours preaching from door to door, in the homes and on the streets; 12,049,344 copies of the *Watchtower* and *Awake!* magazines distributed by the publishers (in addition to the even larger number mailed direct to subscribers); and these singers of the song of praise to God made 11,710,832 revisits on persons showing interest at the initial call. All this activity, in addition to time and energy, called for the expenditure of much money and material wealth; but in expending it they were spreading abroad the song of praise and making fast the ties of friendship between them and God and Christ. They will gain entrance into permanent dwellings by so doing, and as the talk striking this keynote closed it hit a resounding finale: release of the 1948 *Yearbook of Jehovah's witnesses* and the 1948 calendar specially prepared for Jehovah's singers!

The second day of assembly, Saturday, November 22, early burst into high gear. At 8:30 a.m. a baptism talk was delivered, and thereafter 321 were immersed to symbolize their consecration to Jehovah God. New singers for the ranks to help rout the darkness that envelops this present evil world! Morning singing of the song of praise in the field gave way to afternoon discourses that admonished the singers to endure till the last stanza has been sung, to devote their life to it, to report their activity and be able to say to God when the work is completed, "I have done as thou hast commanded me." (Ezekiel 9:11) Thus will true worship of God be promoted in this darksome earth. And as this activity is pursued, all should be tolerant of the human weaknesses of one another, was the Scriptural counsel of the talk that opened the evening session. Its close again lands us at the hour of 7:30, and again time for another discourse by the president of the Watchtower Bible and Tract Society.

"The Signal to the Peoples" and a Resolution

His words threw a strong shaft of light on Isaiah chapter 62. They dissolved past misunderstanding of the command to "lift up a standard for the people" (vs. 10), about which even Jehovah's witnesses had been in the dark. Neither the flag or ensign of any earthly nation nor banner representing The Theocracy; not a flag or pennant of any kind; not even the standard of truth. The word "standard" is better given in modern versions of the Bible as "signal"; hence the title of the talk was "The Signal to the Peoples".

The signal now raised up is Christ Jesus established in his throne, and to this signal the people must gather for salvation. Jehovah's witnesses lift up this signal by declaring proof that the Kingdom is established, by pointing the people to the signs showing it is there on high, by causing the signal to be seen or discerned by the mind's eye and thereby lifted up for those perceiving ones. With vigor the speaker showed how obstinate and rebellious nations had set up a competitive signal and fake savior in the form of the United Nations, to which makeshift they point the people and urge their support. This dim usurper of world rulership has no power to end darkness; it increases it by keeping the people in the dark about Christ's kingdom as the only hope for the world. But with power to shatter blackness and enlighten human minds came the resolution adopted by the audience of more

than 20,000. Because of its importance, it follows in full:

RESOLUTION

WHEREAS the Holy Scriptures plainly teach and show that the "seven times" of uninterrupted Gentile domination of the earth would end in the year 1914 and that at such expiration date the due time would have arrived for the Universal Sovereign, Jehovah God, to take His great power and reign as such, with Christ Jesus as His anointed King, to represent Him in the throne and to rule in the midst of the enemies in heaven and in earth (Revelation 11:15-18); and

WHEREAS the world events from and after 1914, beginning with the first World War, fulfill the prophecies concerning the end of this world and thereby disclose themselves as the visible sign of the establishment of Jehovah's kingdom by His Christ in that notable year (Matthew 24:3-15; Mark 13:3-14; Luke 21:7-26); and

WHEREAS the evidence continues to grow with the passing of time that Jehovah God has 'set His King upon His holy hill of Zion' and has thus set up His reigning Son as the royal Signal for the peoples of all nations, that they may assemble to the promised kingdom of God as mankind's only means for New World unity, prosperity, abolition of war, justice for all, abundance of food, perfect health and life (Isaiah 11:10); and therefore the kings, rulers and judges of the earth have good and sufficient reason for fearing Jehovah and kissing or doing homage to His reigning King and yielding over to Him their world power lest their continued resistance should result in their destruction (Psalm 2:6-12); but,

WHEREAS prior to the close of World War II the allied nations drew up the Charter of an international organization known as "United Nations", and successor to the former League of Nations; and on October 24, 1945, which was 31 years after the end of the Gentile Times, this United Nations world-security organization came into existence by the sufficient number of ratifications and its Charter became thereby a part of the law of the nations of this world, and to date the United Nations organization has grown to include 57 member nations, with a population of 1,613,802,000 inhabitants, with hundreds of religions, and embracing 35,562,000 square miles of earth's surface; and the religious clergy of Christendom put their trust in this political organization for world stability and peace and hold church masses for it and keep on praying for Almighty God to bless it, and the pope believes there should be church participation in the deliberations of the United Nations by having a religious spokesman who would receive a sort of honorary non-voting membership in the UN to take part in debates of the General Assembly; and the chief executive of the United States, possessor of the first atomic bomb, declares the United Nations to be not a "temporary expedient" but a "permanent partnership"; and

WHEREAS this continued conduct of political, commercial and religious rulers is a defiant repudiation of Jehovah's universal sovereignty and an attempt to turn the peoples of the nations away from gathering around Jehovah's royal Signal to the peoples, Christ Jesus the King;

THEREFORE WE, Jehovah's witnesses assembled in the "Song of Praise" convention at Philadelphia, Pa., U.S.A., this night of Saturday, November 22, 1947, do resolve and declare:

THAT we have gathered unitedly, regardless of race, nationality, language, color, or previous religious affiliation, to Jehovah's enthroned King of the new world, Christ Jesus, who now stands on Mount Zion as a Signal to the peoples;

THAT we repudiate the United Nations as "mankind's only hope" and regard it as a manifestation of the foretold "abomination of desolation" which Christendom has caused to stand in the "holy place" as a man-made standard to substitute for Jehovah's exalted Signal (Matthew 24:15); and

THAT we will fearlessly and faithfully continue to lift up as the only hope Jehovah's royal "Signal to the peoples" by singing its praises and by preaching, both publicly and from house to house, the rightful rule of His kingdom, thereby making it conspicuously

known to all peoples of all nationalities that they too may gather to the great Signal and take their stand on the side of God's kingdom of enduring peace, endless happiness and everlasting life.

The Final Day

Sunday morning, November 23, the conventioners were regaled by three stirring presentations. Mr. P. Chapman, Branch servant of the Society in Canada, spoke on "Singing Amid Tribulation". His discourse sketched the onward march of Jehovah's singers in the very dark province of Quebec, despite the hundreds of arrests, persecutions and prosecutions on false charges. Three years ago in Quebec City there were only three publishers; today there are 55 and they have their own Kingdom Hall. More than 110 full-time workers are busy in the province now. And when jailed for singing Jehovah's praise, they sing there. He recounted an instance where a group of Witnesses were put in a cell, there they sang Kingdom songs, and the other prisoners applauded. They even requested a Bible lecture be given them, which was done! It reminds one of an experience of the apostle Paul. His preaching riled religious racketeers, they had him imprisoned along with his coworker Silas, at midnight they sang God's praises as the other prisoners listened, they experienced a miraculous deliverance, and the jailer and his household were baptized.—Acts 16:16-34.

This speaker gave way to the Society's attorney, H. C. Covington, who loosed a barrage of proof that Jehovah's witnesses, all of them, regardless of age or sex, were ministers of the gospel. He not only cited many Scriptural examples of youngsters serving as ministers, but pointed out that Calvin presided over a congregation when only twelve years old and that Benedict IX became pope at the tender age of twelve. Jehovah's witnesses' congregation is the people in their homes, and their pulpit is the doorstep and private home as well as the public platform. All of this proof was presented in courts relative to draft cases involving Jehovah's witnesses that were improperly classified by draft boards that believe a minister must follow in the footsteps of religious clergy who practice ceremony and ritual and don flowing robes and reverse their collars, instead of following in the footsteps of Christ Jesus and preaching the gospel as He and His apostles did.

Succeeding this speaker before the microphone came F. W. Franz, the convention chairman and the Society's vice-president. He pointed out that though the bulk of printing was done in America, that did not make the message American. No more so than the apostle Paul's geographical location in Greece made his epistles written from there Grecian, or his letters penned from Rome Roman. The governing body, through whose services the Kingdom singers stand "Organized for Theocratic Song", is not to be located in a geographical sense either, but its members operate wherever they are taken by their duties. Also remember, these earthly members of the governing body of the church change, but the one member that always remains is the Head One, Christ Jesus; and He is not geographically located anywhere on this earth, but abides in heaven. Organization is imperative; by it Jehovah's 'singers are as one, to make one sound in praising the Lord'. (2 Chronicles 5:13) The jangling discords and clashing sounds of many religious sects please not Jehovah.

Attendance swelled to 28,000 for the public talk by the president that Sunday afternoon, on "Permanent Governor of All Nations". To properly cope with this subject it was necessary for Mr. Knorr to show the fallacies of the claims of the United Nations as being a permanent governor or bringer of peace and unity. Irresistibly the points piled higher and higher, till at the close it was apparent that only Christ and His king-

dom would bring permanent peace to persons of good-will from all nations. Audience agreement with the material and audience appreciation of the spirited delivery were manifested by repeated and vigorous applause. At the conclusion all present received free a copy of the new booklet, *The Joy of All the People.* Its contents had been previously presented by the president to audiences in many nations, both heathen and so-called "Christian" nations.

"Why We Are So Different"

The above words titled the closing talk of the convention, delivered by the president Sunday evening. Space here allows only for sketchy coverage, but you can read its full substance in the January 1, 1948, *Watchtower.* Harking back to Judge Samuel's words that rebellion and stubbornness are as witchcraft and idolatry (1 Samuel 15:23), the speaker denounced this world as stubborn in chasing its own schemes. They tried a league of nations after World War I. It flopped. Now they try the same thing again. The world is just plain stubborn, idolizing its own will in this matter. Jehovah's witnesses are different: they forget their own will and follow God's will and support God's kingdom under Christ. Because they do they are charged with sedition. They have been slandered as being Communists; but in Russia they are sent to work camps in Siberia. Why, if they are Communists? They have been labeled Nazis; but in Nazi Germany 10,000 of them spent long years in concentration camps, 2,000 of them not coming out alive. Why, if they are Nazis? But the world stubbornly sticks to this false name-calling.

The clergy hate Jehovah's witnesses because the Witnesses are different from them. The Witnesses go from house to house, study with the people in their homes, preach on the street corners, dress like ordinary people, do not wallow in hocus-pocus rituals of ordination, but preach as ministers whether young or old, do not retire when they reach a certain age, do not quit when persecution blazes hotly against them, do not murder one another in wartime because they live in different nations, do not allow national, racial or language barriers to divide them, and with all their strength of body and mind and with all their material resources they preach the gospel of Christ's established kingdom! In all these ways they are different from the clergy of Christendom, and because the clergy suffer in comparison they venomously hate the Witnesses and oppose them. But Jehovah's witnesses are glad they are different from this world's clergy!

Closing his presentation, the Society's president told of new arrangements to assist full-time workers to stay in the ministry. The requirement of hours spent in preaching was lowered from 150 a month to 120, with the quota put on a yearly basis. This will allow for some "tent-making" or secular work so that the general pioneer can pay his own way, and yet make the yearly quota of 1,400 hours. (Acts 18:3) This arrangement was welcomed with joyful applause. It will doubtless mean more pioneers, more singing, and more blackness shattered.

This will mean more opposition, for Jesus rightly said certain men love darkness more than light because their deeds are evil. (John 3:19-21) As the singing work advances the faces of such men "shall gather blackness" and they will react stormily against the singers. (Joel 2:6) But Jehovah's witnesses will live up to their chosen yeartext during 1948: "I will sing praises unto thee among the nations." (Psalm 57:9, *Am. Stan. Ver.*) And after 1948, will their songs of praise cease to shatter world blackness? Never! for each one determines by the grace of God: "I will sing to the LORD as long as I live; I will sing praises to my God as long as I breathe."—Psalm 104:33, *An American Translation.*

Cutting the Cost of HEATING HOMES





THE problem of heating his dwelling place is one that has confronted man since the time he began migrating toward the poles. Today the problem of adequately heating the great majority of homes has not yet been solved. Even in countries where there is an abundance of fuel the high cost of such rests as a heavy burden on the common people. Consequently much research and many experiments continue to be made in an effort to provide better methods and facilities for heating homes at a cheaper cost.

Heat is transmitted by one of three methods or by a combination of them: radiation, convection and conduction. When man took his bonfire indoors and put it in an open fireplace he began warming his household by *radiation.* In principle radiated heat follows the law of light radiation. The heat rays, flowing at the speed of light in a straight line, have a similar wave pattern, vary inversely as the square of the distance from their source, do not heat the air through which they pass, and are capable of being absorbed or reflected like visible light rays. Hence, when standing in front of a fireplace one is heated on only one side. By taking the fire out of the open hearth and enclosing it in a stove placed in the middle of the floor man found that he could heat the whole room. This was due to the fact that the air coming in contact with the stove became heated, expanded, became lighter in weight, rose to the ceiling, and spread out to the far corners of the room. Such circulation or movement of hot currents of a gas or liquid is called *convection.* Heating by *conduction* occurs when heat travels up the handle of a spoon that is placed in a cup of hot tea. The fire inside the metal stove heats the outside surface by conduction. Various materials differ so greatly in their conductivity that some of them are used as insulation.

In addition to these fundamentals heating engineers have studied the effect of humidity and the biological heat requirements of the human creature. Because dry air evaporates moisture from the skin, thus cooling the body, a relative humidity of 40 to 60 percent should be maintained. But in the winter if the walls and windows are too cold a high humidity causes condensation. As for the heat requirements, the body generates about as much as a 100-watt bulb and uses only about one-fifth of this amount to run its internal mechanism; so, if the balance is drawn off at the same rate that it is generated one feels comfortable.

These studies have revealed that the conventional methods of home-heating leave much to be desired. The central heating system that circulates hot air, water or steam, while doing away with the necessity of having separate stoves in each room, still warms the rooms principally by convection. Scientific investigation, however, shows that radiation heating offers many advantages over convection heating; hence in recent years more and more interest has been shown in the former.

Radiant Heating

This method consists of heating the floors, walls and ceilings so that they

throw out or radiate their heat to those in the room from all sides and angles instead of from only one side as a fireplace does. Preferably copper tubing is placed in the floors and walls (iron piping has been used but is less satisfactory), through which hot water or steam is circulated from a conventional type of furnace. In regions where there is an abundance of cheap electricity, electric panels for walls and ceilings are available. Whereas hot-water and steam radiators give up only 30 percent of their heat by radiation and 70 percent by convection, the heated wall system radiates 60 percent of its heat and distributes the remainder by convection.

There are many advantages offered by radiant heating, among them lower cost of operation. By doing away with radiators more room is allowed, arrangement of furniture is simplified, and architectural advantages in the form of novel window construction are afforded. Also a uniform room temperature with a difference of only 2 to 7 degrees Fahrenheit between floor level and ceiling is given by radiant heating, to compare with a 5- to 20-degree difference with convective heating.

The great advantage of radiant heating is found in its economy. As stated, heat rays pass through the air without warming it, and give up their energy upon the objects on which they fall. Hence, in a radiant-heated room where the thermometer reads only 65 degrees Fahrenheit a person feels far more comfortable than in a convective-heated room having a higher thermometer reading. Cold walls in a room draw heat from the body. Incidentally, breathing the cooler atmosphere without a steam-heat smell makes one feel crisper and more alert, and when going out doors the actual temperature change is not so shocking, consequently there is less danger of sickness.

In actual saving it is estimated that as much as 33⅓ percent less fuel is used with a radiant heating system. It is true that the initial cost of installation is high, at least 20 percent higher than other systems, but this is taken up in a period of four years by the fuel savings, provided care is taken both to install reflective type insulation rather than an absorbent type and to bond the plaster to concrete walls so that there is no unnecessary loss of heat. Indirect savings in washing, cleaning and repainting are made when there are no hot air currents surging up from radiators and registers that soil curtains, walls and draperies. The cost of installing an elaborate air-cooling system is also saved simply by circulating a coolant through the tubes during the summer.

Radiant heating, while coming to the fore in recent years, is not a new discovery. As long ago as the time of Christ copper tubing was used in warming the floors of the famous baths at Pompeii. Toward the close of the last century the radiant heating of homes in Europe and England began. The system is suitable for custom-built or prefabricated cottages, mansions, hospitals, factories, greenhouses, airport hangars, stores, schools and swimming pools. Such institutions as the Bank of England, the Liverpool cathedral, Johns Hopkins hospital in Baltimore, the British Embassy in Washington, the Johnson Wax building in frigid Racine, Wis., are all radiant heated. One corporation building in Illinois is heated by 180,000 gallons of hot water pumped through its 40 miles of tubing every hour. Airplane hangars with high ceilings and large doors located in Colorado, where the temperature drops to 30 degrees below zero, Fahrenheit, have been heated more satisfactorily with radiant heat than by other means. Auxiliary installations under sidewalks and driveways turned on during snowstorms eliminate shoveling, in the northern latitudes. By the beginning of the last war there were 1,000 buildings in the United States heated by radiation; now there are over 5,000.

Experiments in home-heating are also being conducted along other lines, with the end in view of lowering costs by increasing efficiency. One of these ideas uses a central furnace to heat a compound made from fuel oil and sand, called tetracresylsilicate, to a temperature of 550 degrees Fahrenheit. This in turn is used not only to heat the home and water but also to do the cooking and run the refrigerator.

Another furnace named "Jet-Heet" adopts the jet principle and burns fuel oil with a superabundance of air. Its heat-transfer chamber is so efficient that only 5 percent of the heat is lost up the chimney, and it is capable of raising the air temperature in a five-room house from 55 degrees to 70 degrees in 25 minutes.

Earth-Heat, Air-Heat, Sun Heat

A novel way of heating homes cheaply, as yet in the experimental stage, is by using the heat stored in the earth itself. The mean temperature of water in a 200-foot well is 58 degrees Fahrenheit, so by circulating water or some other liquid through a coil in a deep well, pumping it up, transferring its heat to a refrigeration liquid like "Freon", then compressing such liquid, it is possible to raise the temperature considerably and use it to heat the house. The only cost of operation is for the pump and compressor. By using this principle, the town of Chattanooga, Tenn., is thinking of extracting the heat from the Tennessee river and using it to heat the whole town.

Ninety-three years ago the distinguished British physicist Kelvin suggested that the heat from the outdoor air in the winter could be extracted and used to heat homes. Today such a device has been perfected, but for all practical purposes it is efficient only in mild climates where only a small room needs warming. Both the "air-heat" and "earth-heat" systems can be reversed in the summer to cool the house by extracting the heat from the house instead of from the earth or air.

Various types of mirrors have been used for concentrating the sun's rays to generate steam. Parabolic mirrors 32 feet in diameter, known as helioboilers, are being used in Russia. They follow the sun around its course and develop a boiler pressure of 150 pounds at a temperature of 1,500 degrees. It is not surprising, with such enormous supplies of free energy available, that experiments are being carried on with "solar houses". One type has a south wall of double-pane glass, 100 square feet of which is sufficient to heat a house with an over-all exterior insulated wall surface of 570 square feet. Contrary to popular opinion, such a south-wall window gives more heat on a clear day in the dead of winter than in the middle of summer.

The University of Colorado has developed a solar-heated house using the "greenhouse" principle with a shallow glassed-in framework mounted on the rooftop. Inside this heat-trap absorbing glass plates heat an intake of air to a temperature of 200 degrees Fahrenheit, which in turn is used to heat the house. With solar-heated houses a furnace has to take over on cloudy days and at night, but even then actual installations have shown a 20 to 30 percent saving on the fuel bill. Experiments with various heat bins or chambers that store up heat during the day for use at night promise to cut the cost of heating even further.

Such engineering developments, while of interest to many homeowners who are harassed by the rising cost of living, hold out little comfort or hope to the great multitudes in these desperate times who are without a home to heat. As long as man is unable to solve these greater and more terrible problems and woes, let him not brag on his feeble accomplishments aimed at easing his lesser pains. Better would it be for him to frankly admit that only by God's kingdom will this earth be made a paradise.



THE United States is the wealthiest nation. We have the highest standard of living. Since 1900 our general death rate has been cut about forty percent, now about 10.8 per thousand. But America is not the healthiest. It is outranked, according to prewar statistics, in life expectancy by Norway, Sweden, Denmark, the Netherlands, Australia, Germany, Italy, and other countries. Eleven outrank America in life expectancy for persons of sixty.

The general criticism of American medicine, held partly responsible for that condition, has not been leveled at its quality or efficiency, but rather at its cost and poor distribution. Critics accumulated some heavy ammunition to fire at the present system from the detailed records of the eight million draftees rejected or discharged later for non-service defects or diseases. Even with constantly lowered standards this amounted to about half the men examined. The question was urgently asked: Why so many young Americans defective or unhealthy? The critics, bringing their big guns to bear on Congress and the American Medical Association, charge: "We lose at least half a billion working days each year to illness, one third of it considered preventable. Out of 13,000,000 men drafted, almost 4,000,000 were rejected as unfit. (Rejected or discharged, nearly 8 million, later figures) Of the unfit, at least one-sixth suffered from 'easily remedied defects', and a larger proportion from "defects that were preventable". Furthermore, they pointed out, the infant mortality rate was as high as ten percent in New Mexico, where half the births occurred outside hospitals. The obvious remedy, already adopted by thirty-one more progressive countries, claim the social-minded supporters, is, spread the cost of medicine and increase and distribute its facilities, doctors, hospitals and equipment. Like education, they urge, medical care should be supported by taxation, by wage deductions or apportionment of income taxes.

Issue Before Congress

Compulsory health insurance, paid for by deductions of approximately 1½ percent from your payroll, to be matched by the employer, is the heart of the National Health Insurance and Public Health Act to be voted on in the January session of Congress. This bill is also called the Wagner-Murray bill or the improved Wagner-Murray-Dingell bill and officially referred to as S. 1320. It should not be confused with the substitute bill introduced by Senator Taft, and known as S. 545.

The names, rather than the arguments, of the opponents of the bill assure it tough sailing and stormy passage if it survives. The big names are the Roman Catholic Hospital Association of the United States and Canada, that inveterate foe of change, the American Medical Association, several large drug chains, some private insurance manufacturers, a group of patent medicine and drug manufacturers, the American Bar Association, and the American Hospital Association. Besides these "big shots" with powerful lobbies, there are a good many Americans who do not want any more government in our affairs than we already have.

In a battle of such great heat it is to be expected that both sides will make exaggerated claims. As a vital and compelling issue that is bound to affect the lives of all Americans, a presentation of some of the factors involved is attempted here to clear away some of the smoke

of misrepresentation sure to cloud the issue.

The fight for free medical aid came to the fore in 1943. The medical bill which was estimated to cost four billion dollars failed of passage. Later the government, through the department of agriculture, offered almost complete medical care in Georgia, Alabama and Texas at about 6 percent of the cash income of the farmers in the rural sections in which it was instituted. This amounted to about $50 per family and had to be subsidized 60 to 80 percent by the government. Even this 'good buy' was never accepted by more than 50 percent of the indigent southern families for whom it was provided. Based on this experience and a national survey Truman proposed a national health act in November, 1945. The chief feature of this was compulsory health insurance, intended to spread the cost of medical treatment by levying against all the people.

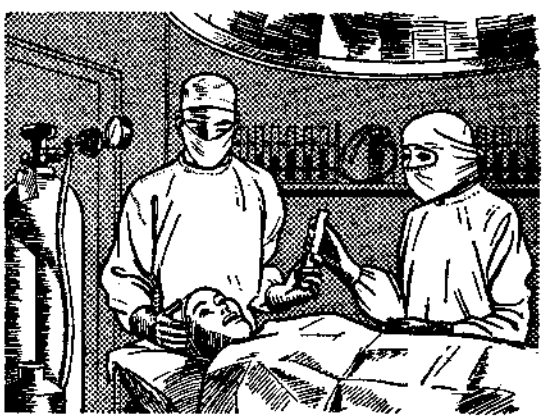
Opposition by American Medical Association

The AMA fought the passage of this earlier Wagner-Murray-Dingell bill, but has now shifted to support the "charity bill" by Taft because this insufficient compromise bill virtually leaves medical treatment in the hands of the same medical bureaucrats, the same pressure groups. Thurman Arnold, former assistant attorney general, revealed the "monopolistic practices" of the AMA, which he charged with usurping public powers by its system of expelling doctors who advocated group health plans, pre-payment clinics, and concluded that the Taft bill, S. 545, would leave medicine in the same throttle grip of this reactionary group.

The AMA is coming in for much criticism for its opposition to co-operative groups, such as farmers associations and other non-medical groups that form clinics of their own in order to extend medical services at a nominal cost. Raymond Rich Associates recently resigned as AMA's public-relations counsel, "claiming that the association's leadership is neglecting 'to put the public first and to seek the truth on the economic and social aspects of medicine'."

Like a great flood the demand for free medical care is threatening to sweep aside all opposition. Recognizing that Congress may accede to the people's wishes, which, polls indicate, are more than half in favor of compulsory health insurance, the AMA is fighting for time and compromise. It does not want any change in the status quo, but, since change seems certain, in fact, knocking grimly at the door, AMA favors the least change possible. The Taft bill is that least change, a purely political measure, not intended to pass, but to gain votes for the prospective Republican nominee without offending the AMA.

Most people familiar with the facts feel that wresting of power away from the AMA can only be for the better, and such are found even in its own ranks, notably the *Physician's Forum*. They feel that the medical dictatorship has not had the people's best interests in mind. They claim that its organization is concerned with the distribution of money rather than the distribution of services, now proved to be so inadequate. They point out that the AMA fought the first hospitalization plans, which started



with the one in Dallas, Texas, in 1929; bitterly opposed the three most famous voluntary medical insurance plans: "Ross-Loos of Los Angeles (charges of $30 per annum, with provisions for office calls at 50c each and operations for $25, made this organization popular but caused its founders to be expelled from the local American Association); Group Health Association, of Washington, D.C. (which won a conviction in the Supreme Court against the American Medical Association under antitrust laws, 1938); and the Farmers Union Cooperative of Elk City, Oklahoma (whose founder, through persecution by the AMA, almost lost his license to practice).

Past readers of *Consolation* (now called *Awake!*) will not be surprised at this review of AMA tactics. They will remember how AMA caused the arrest of several chiropractors in the state of New York in a ruthless attempt to squelch any competitive practice; how they have urged compulsory vaccination and allied themselves with the drug trusts; and threw the weight of their powerful lobby against every effort to limit the heartless torture of animals in the vivisection laboratories; and generally, in detriment to public interest, fortified their self-constituted position as ruler of American medical practice. Good evidence exists to prove that the hundred-year-old AMA has not improved with age.

Arguments Against Free Medical Care

There are, however, others, besides the hoary medical hierarchy, that oppose free medical aid, generally called "socialized medicine" or "state medicine" by its opponents. Their arguments are worthy of consideration. Included in this group are those who regard it as an infringement of civil liberties, claiming that the one quarter of the population who never go to doctors should not be forced to pay for medical aid, especially when they would no longer be free to choose their doctor. Admitting, as they do, that the nation's health needs improving, they contend that poor housing and improper nutrition has as much to do with this as medical care. Preferred solution, they aver, is voluntary employer health insurance, such as the Northern Pacific Mutual Beneficial Association, which renders complete hospitalization to its employees (Northern Pacific RR) for 1 percent of their earnings. Stanacola, a Standard Oil Association in Alabama, renders such service to dependents also. Blue Cross, already with 28,000,000 enrolled, which provides for prepaid hospitalization, or some such co-operative or voluntary plan, claim opponents, is the answer. They insist that in communities without hospitals a mobile unit may be requisitioned from the government.

Further arguments against include: patient-quotas of favorite doctors will be filled in a rush, and so most will be forced to go to third-choice doctors; the law will "pay off" for sickness, encouraging malingerers and hypochondriacs. As to doctors, it will destroy the fee-for-service and private practice, lay heavy burdens on the good doctors without increasing their compensation, and consequently diminish incentive; nor can the system provide doctors in the sparsely settled areas or low-income areas, such as in Alabama, which has at present only one doctor for each 2,800 population, as doctors will not go where hospitals, equipment, libraries and friends are absent. It will inject government into medicine, it is costly, from $5 billion to $14.6 billion. It will not encourage preventive medicine, because many people do not go to doctors, due to fear, shame or laziness, and thus compulsory insurance would not bring many people to doctors, for advance check-ups. These are the main arguments against.

Arguments for Free Medical Care

Backers, on the other hand, urge: "Far from losing faith in their social-

insurance programs, the people of England, France, Belgium, Sweden, Denmark and the Netherlands have united in efforts to expand these programs or other provisions for health security or both."

Supporters reaffirm the provisions of the bill: without charge all Americans receive the services of family physician, specialists, surgeons, hospital care, X-rays, laboratory tests, eyeglasses, special appliances, unusually expensive medicines, and limited dental and home nursing care. Furthermore, with certain limitations, you may select the doctor and hospital of your own choice, who will present bills, not to you, but to the national health insurance fund. It means the elimination for life of that irritation to most families, and destroyer of many, the doctor bill.

Present medical practice fails to reach many Americans because: fifteen million, living in 40 percent of all U. S. counties, have no recognized general hospital; some areas have only one doctor for every 3,000 persons, to compare with one for every 600 in cities; forty million U. S. citizens live in communities that lack a full-time health service. An example of this lack is the permitted occupation in the South of 657,799 rural homes that "have not so much as an outdoor privy, much less an indoor toilet". Authorities contend that lack of attending doctors and of hospital care account for the death of half the women dying in childbirth, and one-third of the babies. Other proponents contend that detection centers throughout the nation would save 40,000 lives annually from cancer.

From this point, supporters break down their arguments to meet the specific objections of (1) the people, (2) the employers, and (3) the doctors. As to (1) the people's objection that the cost of another 1½ percent of income if employed, and 3 percent if self-employed, is like the tax straw that broke the budget's back, they say that since the cost for medical services is now 4.6 percent, or about five billion dollars, the tax is a bargain. In other words, under the new law the people would pay from 1½ to 3 percent of their income for medical treatment instead of the present 4.6 percent. Of course, the healthy, especially the healthy rich, would be temporarily worse off; but who is there who can remain healthy?

As for (2) employers, the additional cost of 1½ percent to them would be compensated for by better health of employees. One authority says the loss in man-days per year through sickness and accident is more than 600,000,000. Besides the gain in man-days of work that might be expected, the employers would also be relieved of the burden of cooperative systems that are now maintained by so many firms.

Coming to (3) doctors, the profession is divided on the question; but it is safe to say that the majority of the members of the AMA follow the lead of their *Journal's* head, Dr. Morris Fishbein, in opposition. But doctors are advised of these benefits: no further losses of 25 percent of collections, the present estimate; no further necessity to give charity services; the opportunity to practice in less congested areas without loss of income, in the country perhaps where fishing and outdoor life would appeal. Nor is the doctor required to join the cooperative system, but may retain his private practice, even as private schools are now profitably operated. Doctors' fears of reduced incomes do not seem to be warranted; as, in Saskatchewan, it was pointed out that the twenty-five doctors in a certain area made an average of $16,000 yearly income. The bill also permits payment of doctors by salary, per capita, or fee. Opponents of the bill are thus bombarded by strong arguments.

Points to Consider

To summarize the best features of the bill, it seems that it will definitely spread the cost and practice of medical care to the benefit of the sick and needy of the nation. But the real test of any measure is not so much in its printed provisions but according to its practical operation. If it is corruptly administered, then the people will have bought an expensive and burdensome service.

In the final analysis the preventive, diagnostic and curative (therapeutic) value of medical practice must be weighed. Would it be best for your health if you had a doctor at hand every time you thought you needed one? Would your life be longer if you had an operation every time a surgeon suggested it, or at least you were not deterred by financial reasons? What if you had all the expensive medicines, the sulfa drugs, penicillin, the vaccines, and antitoxins? How much health-restoring, if you could have your teeth extracted, your illness hospitalized, your aches pampered? Perhaps the answers to these questions are as varied as there are people. But little doubt remains that medical attention might well do considerable good in needy and underprivileged and rural communities. (Statistics revealed that draft rejections were twice as great among Negroes and farmers than among urban professional and factory workers.) On the other hand, the value of medical care is limited, despite its multiple specialization.

Medical practice has indeed been divided into a maze of branches. Every field has its special investigators, its interminable experimentation. But, despite painstaking search by the most brilliant minds, the span of life has decreased to a tenth since the days of Adam, and to a half since the flood. And, unchecked by a valiant battle, death is still the undisputed enemy that eventually collects every life as forfeit. But who does not want to put off "the day"?

These facts merely emphasize the truth that the Scriptural qualifications for life are more important than the medical. Many would like to place the responsibility on a physician to avoid the necessity of thought and self-control so necessary in the quest for life. More needful than all the clinics is the admonition: "Be not wise in your own eyes, Revere the Lord, and withdraw from evil; this will be health to your flesh, and refreshment to your bones. How happy is the man who finds wisdom, the man who gains understanding! Long life is in her right hand, . . . She is a tree of life to those who grasp her, and happy is every one who holds her fast."—Proverbs 3:7, 8, 13, 16, 18, *An Amer. Trans.*

That Jehovah has reserved to His Son Christ Jesus the privilege of restoring the righteous people to health and life should not be taken as a censure of medicine. The Bible writer and companion of the apostle Paul was called the "beloved physician". (Colossians 4:14) On the other hand, Jesus calls attention to the fact that the physician has not been able to heal himself. (Luke 4:23) To all, without partiality, therefore to the doctor and to the layman, the words of the Great Healer are commended: "Then I saw a new heaven and a new earth, . . . See! God's dwelling is with men, and he will live with them. They will be his people and God himself will be with them, and he will wipe every tear from their eyes. There will be no death any longer, nor any grief or crying or pain. The old order has passed away." (Revelation 21:1, 3, 4, *An Amer. Trans.*) Also, "I will bring it health and cure, and I will cure them"; "the inhabitant shall not say, I am sick." (Jeremiah 33:6; Isaiah 33:24) These words are prophetic of the new world to be completely ushered in during this generation. (Matthew 24:34) It is of more lasting importance, therefore, to learn of the new world than to gain the acknowledged benefits of medical care in this sick old world.



Watch That Tongue!

HAVE you ever read the "sermon on the mount"? If so, have you given any thought to Jesus' words: "Ye have heard that it was said by them of old time, Thou shalt not kill; and whosoever shall kill shall be in danger of the judgment: but I say unto you, That whosoever is angry with his brother without a cause shall be in danger of the judgment: and whosoever shall say to his brother, Raca, shall be in danger of the council: but whosoever shall say, Thou fool, shall be in danger of hell fire"? (Matthew 5:21, 22) Or, as rendered in modern English by James Moffatt: "You have heard how the men of old were told *'Murder not:* whoever murders shall come up for sentence, whoever maligns his brother shall come before the Sanhedrin, whoever curses his brother shall go to the fire of Gehenna.' But I tell you, whoever is angry with his brother without cause will be sentenced by God."

Jesus here spoke of the use of speech during anger, and of the explosive outbursts in name-calling that often occur, to the point of calling a person with whom one is angry "Raca", or, "You worthless, useless, good-for-nothing!" and "You cursed fool!" Certainly Jesus took this matter under review and commented upon it because of the seriousness of it to Christians. Violent speech can often involve one with earthly courts, as in the case with the Jews, with the Sanhedrin their highest court. But a Christian can also involve himself with the Lord God, the great Judge, because of violent talk against a fellow Christian or other person with whom one is angry for no righteous cause or something of no great consequence. It is a fact that Jesus indulged in the use of "Ye fools and blind" and "hypocrite", but He had righteous cause for so speaking to those who were reproaching God's cause and deceiving their trusting brethren. (Matt. 23:17, 19; John 8:55) He desired to expose such condemnable ones to the people that looked up to them as teachers and guides. But it little befits us as Christians to lapse into such great anger against our brethren as to lose self-control and to fly into such expressions as "You confounded fool!" "You (accursed) liar!" or any filthy expressions. It does not benefit the person against whom such vile expressions are hurled, and it does not benefit or give proper relief to the angered speaker.

Says the disciple James: "Slow to speak, slow to wrath: for the wrath of man worketh not the righteousness of God." (James 1:19, 20) What we want to do is do the righteous service of God and help others to do so. When we yield to a violent fit of temper and anger we are in no condition to accomplish any righteousness; we are liable to fall into filthiness and vileness. Hence the disciple adds, after the above exhortation: "Wherefore lay apart all filthiness and superfluity of naughtiness, and receive with meekness the engrafted word, which is able to save your souls." (James 1:21) In accord with this the apostle Paul offers a like exhortation to his brethren, including ourselves today: "Speak every man truth with his neighbour: for we are members one of another. Be ye

angry, and sin not: let not the sun go down upon your wrath." (Ephesians 4:25, 26) His words seem to have also the thought, When angry, be careful that you do not sin.

When we are provoked, therefore, we who profess to be Christians will show wisdom if we will but muzzle our mouths and thus dam up what might otherwise turn into a rushing, uncontrolled torrent of words of a filthy, abusive, violent kind that pollute the atmosphere and are not corrective and upbuilding in righteousness. You might be committing transgression against your brother and against your God unless you do so. The proverb warns us: "In the multitude of words there wanteth not transgression; but he that refraineth his lips doeth wisely." (Proverbs 10:19, *Am. Stan. Ver.*) So, then, if we talk at all, let it be with words well measured to the situation before us, words in harmony with the good counsel of God's pure, clean Word. Let us talk for the upbuilding of the person or persons provoking us and whatever listeners-in there might be. It merely gets us into worse difficulty to let go and make slips of speech that poke the fires of anger and heat up more strife and contention. Words are powerful in the effect they have both upon us who utter them and upon those who hear us, and listeners-in will often draw conclusions by the hot-tempered words we utter. If we know these things, then let us follow the sage advice of the proverb: "He that spareth his words hath knowledge; and he that is of a cool spirit is a man of understanding. Even a fool, when he holdeth his peace [under provocation], is counted wise; when he shutteth his lips, he is esteemed as prudent." (Proverbs 17:27, 28, *Am. Stan. Ver.*) How does a fool thus suddenly become wise and prudent? Because by keeping tight rein upon himself and his tongue, he spares himself from serious consequences to which angry speech might lead.

To be really wise, and not just a wise fool as above referred to, we can get help by following the apostle's words: "Walk in wisdom toward them that are without, redeeming the time. Let your speech be alway with grace, seasoned with salt, that ye may know how ye ought to answer every man." (Colossians 4:5, 6) The adverb "alway" means also when one is angered. To speak then with grace means to speak with fitting words that do not set the speaker off as an ill-mannered, uncouth, loud-mouthed, loose-tongued person, but rather that show him to be wise, self-controlled, and moved by the spirit of God. That is the way to answer men, even those who provoke us and who would throw us off our balance into foolish and damaging speech. To season our speech with salt means not only to make it speech of a preservative kind, that is wholesome and nourishing, but also tasty. Salt is added to stimulate appetite for the thing salted. What we want people to do is to listen to our speech and to appreciate it. We do not want them to get nauseated or to be shocked because of foulness and filthiness of language. We want them to come back for more of the good things we have to say. Hence we must create appetite for it by what we say and how and in what language or terms we say it. That is what is meant by seasoning your speech with salt, making it tasteful to the hearer so that he enjoys it and has his appetite whetted for more speech of this kind from us.

So, watch that tongue of yours! Back it up by filling your mind with the proper knowledge and with an appreciation of the right rules to follow under different circumstances. Remember we are in the day of judgment of the nations. Jehovah's Judge, Christ Jesus, is at the temple. Do not be careless in utterance. Avoid being sentenced to the penalty of Gehenna, eternal destruction without hope of resurrection, by words that do not justify us as deserving of eternal life.

Religious Flies in the Ointment

Drumming Up Another Crusade

With nauseating regularity Americans are trotting to the pope to learn how to run the United States, all in the wake of President Truman's driveling love letter of last August. A United Press dispatch of October 8, from the pope's castle, related how the pontiff warned American Legion pilgrims that the Bill of Rights might be lost in a bloodless battle. As if that totalitarian leader cared about bills of rights! Again, he told a U. S. House of Representatives committee that "only force could bring to terms some enemies of justice". Meaning the Russians, of course. Then to a joint U. S. congressional committee this war fomenter babbled that the present situation was like the one that called forth the crusade of 1571, when "powers representing Christian civilization united to defeat the colossal threat from the East". This presumptuous "vicegerent of Christ" that lives in a castle and champions force and bloody battles is about as Christlike as Satan, whose vicegerent he is in actuality.—John 8:44.

Libelous Name-Callers

The Catholic *Sunday Visitor* recently spouted off: "The zeal of the Communists can be matched only by that of the Jehovah's witnesses who, attacking organized religion, Catholic and Protestant, are probably the best agents the Communists have for the execution of their program to destroy religion. . . . Their teaching contains almost all the heresies which are known in the history of the Church. They reject almost all dogma. They deny the existence of purgatory, hell and the immortality of the soul. They throw out of the houses the images."

Before World War II the Hierarchy labeled Jehovah's witnesses Communists, during the war the label was changed to Nazi, now the popular label is again Communist. It is true Jehovah's witnesses reject the dogmas of purgatory and hell-fire as punishment; they cannot do otherwise if they believe Jehovah when He says, "The wages of sin is death," not torment. (Romans 6:23) For the same reason they reject the immortality of the soul doctrine, so they can hold fast to God's statement that "the soul that sinneth, it shall die". Also true Christians obey God's Word: "Thou shalt not make unto thee any graven image."—Exodus 20:4.

Incidentally, on October 16 the New York Court of Appeals ruled that a false charge that a person is a Communist or Communist sympathizer is basis for libel action. The Catholic Hierarchy libels Jehovah's witnesses with the name Communist and libels God with its unscriptural teachings.

Worse After Conversion

State president of the Aborigines' League in Australia attacked the tactics of church missions in dealing with the natives, saying: "The missions have failed to help our people. They have taken a primitive people and tried to get them to live by the law of the Ten Commandments. But how can an aboriginal learn a moral code by which the white people themselves cannot live?" He added that natives were taught religion by different sects, and were thus set one against another. Before the white man came there were no prisons and no divorce.

Finally Awake, but Still Too Lazy to Work

The clergy rant at Jehovah's witnesses for going from house to house, but now some realize it is the effective way. Bishop Sherrill urged the clergy of the Protestant Episcopal Church in the United States to reach the 60,000,000 non-churchgoers, to discard the idea that clergymen were like physicians with whom office appointments were made, to realize that those needing religion most were the ones least likely to ring rectory doorbells. "The fundamental task of a pastor," he said, "was to go into the homes of people." Retired Bishop Darst said: "Too many people look on the Episcopal Church as a nice, clean refrigerator in which a few select souls can be saved from spoiling. We need something that will set them on fire." Now that Bishop Sherrill has had his little fling with this idea of preaching the apostolic way, he will doubtless yawn and doze again, without pounding any pavements in house-to-house preaching. As for the fire-building Darst, he has already retired and is on ice.—Isaiah 56:10.

Disillusioned War Veterans

OUT of the editorial columns of the *Christian Century* of September 10, 1947, comes the following comment on the notorious "American" Legion:

THE LEGION RUBBER-STAMPS UNIVERSAL MILITARY TRAINING

A reporter from the New York *Times* has visited Rushville, Indiana, the Willkie town, to size up the present state of mind of an average American community. Among other things, he wanted to know how the veterans feel and what part they are taking in providing community leadership. He found out. "Some of us came back [from the war] waving a torch," a veteran told him, "hell-bent to take over the town. But it didn't take long for us to get back in the groove. You can get a good drink for 35 cents at the Legion or V.F.W. That's about all there is to it. I guess that's the way most people want it."

We couldn't help thinking of that report from Rushville while the American Legion was in session at New York. All the high talk of the days when its members were in service of what they intended to do on their return to civilian life to straighten out the way the country is run had petered out to the familiar rubber-stamping of resolutions handed down from the organization's higher-ups. Truman, Dewey, Baruch, Eisenhower and a procession of big names and big brass made the convention an occasion to call for universal military training. Neither the premises nor the promises of their speeches were challenged, although most of them became anachronistic with the arrival of atomic warfare. The legionnaire, if he can march in a parade and get his drinks cheap, is content to let headquarters do his thinking for him.

For a more detailed painting of the typical convention-attending American Legionnaire you need only read "America's Lost Week-End", an article on the Legion convention in New York city, published in *Awake!* October 22, 1947.

World Travelers Often Say

"Wherever I go, I see Jehovah's witnesses. In every country their work is the same." Why do distance and national boundaries fail to divide this group?

The 1948 YEARBOOK OF JEHOVAH'S WITNESSES

presents eyewitness accounts of activities in over 90 lands, revealing the source of their unity. Its daily Scripture texts and accompanying comment will stimulate thought and your appreciation of the Bible.

Also available as a companion to the *Yearbook* is the 1948 Calendar. The year's text appears above a colorful pastoral scene and each month's activity is high-lighted by monthly texts on the pad. Send in the coupon below to obtain your copies.

WATCHTOWER **117 Adams St.** **Brooklyn 1, N. Y.**

☐ Enclosed find 50c for 1 copy of the 1948 *Yearbook of Jehovah's witnesses.*

☐ Enclosed find 25c for 1 copy of the 1948 Calendar, or ☐ $1.00 for 5 copies.

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... Zone No. ..... State .....



Big Four Failure

◈ As the Foreign Ministers Conference continued in London the first half of December it was quickly apparent that any kind of agreement would be frustrated by Russia. Hopes for an Austrian peace treaty were blasted at the start. From all press accounts the deliberations were far from amicable, Russia consistently opposing all the propositions made by the other three members of the conference. Attacks by Molotov upon the U. S. were met by Marshall's cold statement that Molotov could not be taken seriously and that he did not believe his own charges. First Molotov wanted a German government set up immediately. The other delegates objected that the boundaries of the territory to be governed would have to be decided first, and were part of the treaty negotiations. Another point of difference was Russia's claim for $10,000,000,000 reparations. More fireworks. Then Molotov proposed putting off further treaty discussions for two months, while each of the members of the Big Four drew up separate treaty drafts. The representatives of Britain, France and the U. S. refused to further delay treaty discussions, and Molotov quickly withdrew his proposal. Charges by Molotov that the U. S. was seeking to enslave Austria brought from Marshall the statement that Molotov's tactics were intended "to disrupt the great co-operative movement which is being launched for the economic recovery of Europe". In mid-December the conference broke up without accomplishing its purpose.

European Aid Approved

◈ The bill for aid to Europe moved steadily through the U. S. Congress the first half of December. The Senate approved the measure 83-6 on December 1, making no change in the $597,000,000 figure. The House wanted to make some deductions and voted to authorize $530,000,000 for France, Italy and Austria, with an additional $60,000,000 for China—$590,000,000 all together. More than half of this figure was intended to cover grain shipments. The House stipulated that where U. S. products were available only in limited supply purchases for Europe would be made from other nations. Governments receiving the aid must agree that no persons or organizations identified with Communism now or in the past will be permitted to distribute the food, fuel or other supplies made available under the relief program. Senate-House conference on the measure resulted in raising the over-all figure for the four nations to $597,000,000, the figure originally set for the three European nations. The House on December 15 approved the final measure by a vote of 313-82. It only remained for the president to affix his signature.

Anti-Inflation Program

◈ The U. S. Congress in its consideration of anti-inflation measures took into consideration the president's aims in that connection early in December, but had different ideas as to how they were to be attained. They agreed with the proposal to regulate commodity exchanges, but wanted speculation controlled by voluntary agreement and sought to have the Federal Reserve banks maintain gold reserves up to 40 percent of currency they had in circulation, as instead of the present requirement of 25 percent. The president sought to control exports and transportation, and to allocate industrial commodities that are in short supply. The Republicans agreed on export and transportation control, but not on the matter of allocations, proposing an amendment to the anti-trust law so as to permit industry to make voluntary agreements in assignment of scarce commodities. The president wanted scarce commodities rationed, price controls set at levels of last June, wage ceilings to maintain prices, and an extension of rent controls. On these things the Republicans took no action. The Republican substitute for the president's program was defeated in the House by Democratic opposition.

Ninety Groups Called "Disloyal"

◈ U. S. Attorney General T. C. Clark, in response to an Executive order, on December 4 made public a list of about ninety organizations which were designated as "totalitarian, fascist, communist, or subversive". The list included eleven schools, called adjuncts of the Communist party. There was considerable criticism of this stigmatizing of American citizens because of their association with certain organizations. Said the New York *Times* editorially: "Our Federal Government is certainly under no obligation to employ persons who do not believe in our form of government. But it seems to us that the Government will be on safer ground, well within the principles

of the Bill of Rights, if it makes its decisions as far as possible on individual merit, if it abandons the rule of 'guilt by association' wherever it possibly can, and if it gives every organization designated as 'subversive', just as it would give an individual, a public day in court." In other words, give them an opportunity to defend themselves.

Treaty of the Americas

◈ The U. S. Senate on December 8 ratified the inter-American defense treaty signed on September 2 by all the nations of the Western Hemisphere, excepting Ecuador, Nicaragua and Canada. The treaty, known as the Inter-American Treaty of Reciprocal Assistance, lines up the Pan-American nations against possible aggressors.

Venezuelan Election

◈ Romulo Gallegos, the Democratic Action party candidate for the presidency, won a decided victory in the elections on December 15. Incomplete election returns indicated that he received nearly 500,000 votes to 146,145 for Señor Caldera, the Communist candidate. The Democratic Action party also won large majorities in the Senate and Chamber of Deputies in this, the first, election held in Venezuela for a long time.

The Italian Situation

◈ Communist-led disorders, accompanied by strikes, disturbed Italy in early December. On December 7 some 20,000 well-drilled Communist Partisans, who had gathered in Rome under cover of darkness, marched through the streets, past the tomb of the Unknown Soldier, and were reviewed by Communist leaders. Reports invidiously mentioned that nearly every marcher wore something red and that some red flags were carried. The Partisan marchers, however, were entirely orderly and left Rome again the same day. Next day 20,000 men, women and children turned out for the funeral of a young workman who was killed in the riots of the preceding week. December 10 the Communist-dominated labor unions called a general strike in the city and province of Rome as a show of strength. Factories, shops, schools, banks and courts were closed. All transit lines were halted. The number of strikers was given variously as 500,000 and 1,500,000. The government, after making some concessions to the strikers, which were refused, called out the troops and had some 50,000 men on duty the next day. There was scattered violence. On December 12, when a compromise was reached on labor's demands, the strike came to an end.

Troops Leave Bulgaria, Italy

◈ Moscow on December 15 announced that Russian troops had completed their evacuation from Bulgaria the day before, in harmony with the stipulations of the satellite peace treaties, which called for withdrawal of Allied troops within three months after September 15, when the pacts became effective. The same day the last of U. S. troops left Italy, President Truman assuring the Italian government that a watch would be kept on the tense situation with a view to uphold Italian freedom.

French Strike

◈ In France the struggle between the Communists and the government was marked by the breaking up of the French National Assembly early in December. The Communist deputies then staged a sit-down strike in the Parliamentary chamber, but were finally forcibly ejected. There were some 2,000,000 workers on strike, and there were riots and violence that approached insurrection. The government called out reserve troops with orders to fire if public order demanded it. The government also voted heavy penalties for those who incited to strikes by threats, false news, violence, physical force or fraud. After further action on the part of the government, including a bonus offer and an increase in family allowance, striking miners and factory workers began to go back to work. Thereupon the Communist leaders of the unions involved called off the strike, and things began to return to normalcy.

French-Russian Relations

◈ About mid-December French-Russian relations neared the breaking point. The French had expelled the Russian Repatriation Mission on charge of stirring up internal disturbances. The Russian government, on December 9, in turn expelled the French Repatriation Mission in Moscow and further retaliated by breaking off trade talks concerning emergency delivery of wheat to France. The French government, ignoring Russian notes of protest, launched a more intensive drive against "Soviet subversive activities" in France.

Russian Inflation

◈ Moscow, on December 14, announced a decree devaluing the ruble, in an effort to control inflation. One new ruble would be given in exchange for ten old ones. Exceptions were bank savings and bond holdings, which were given a more favorable rate of exchange. Wages were not affected. At the same time Russia abandoned all rationing of food and other goods, with the result that there was wild buying everywhere.

2000-Year-Old Bodies Found

◈ A Soviet archaeological party, on December 13, found a 2000-year-old tomb in Siberia in which the bodies of a young girl and a young man were discovered, nearly perfectly preserved. The tomb was located 25 feet beneath a burial mound.

Greece Bans Strikes

◈ Strikes are prohibited in Greece "for the duration of the rebellion", by a decree adopted in the Cabinet on December 6. The decree came at a critical time, heading off scheduled bank and utility strikes. Said the premier, "The fight in the moun-

tains is enough. We cannot afford to fight the Communists on two fronts." The decree severely provides death sentences for violators.

Palestine Turmoil

◈ Arab dissatisfaction with the partition plan of the U. N. found expression, at the beginning of December, in further violence. The number of Jewish victims mounted and Arab mobs in Jerusalem attacked Jewish stores. Jews set fire to an Arab theater and other buildings. The Jewish defense organization Haganah began to take a hand, with the result that British police began *to arrest its members. Haganah* then issued an ultimatum to Arabs to stop their attacks within 24 hours. But clashes between Jews and Arabs in various places continued. There were also demonstrations against the U. S. as well as against the Jews and the U. N. in Egypt, Iraq and Syria. Toward the middle of the month the death toll in Palestine mounted to near 200.

The U. N. made preparations for a commission to go to Palestine to implement the Partition *plan.* The commission was composed of representatives of Bolivia, Czechoslovakia, Denmark, Panama and the Philippines.

Meanwhile the U. S. placed an embargo on all arms shipments to Palestine and the Near East. The British asked the U. N. to terminate its Palestine mandate on May 15, and let the independent Jewish and Arab states come into power two weeks later. British troops will be withdrawn by August 1, 1948.

Constitution for Jerusalem

◈ The *United Nations on De*cember 2 named representatives of Australia, China, France, Mexico, Britain and the United States a working committee to draw up a draft constitution for Jerusalem, which, with its environs, is to become an internationalized zone in the midst of partitioned Palestine. The committee will work as a subsidiary of the U. N. Trusteeship Council.

India-Pakistan Accord

◈ In early December the Dominion of India press information bureau announced that more than 8,000,000 refugees had crossed the India-Pakistan borders in both directions as the result of the division of India into two dominions: Hindustan and Pakistan. It was the most extensive mass migration in history. The two dominions were striving to complete the evacuation of the remaining half-million non-Moslems from Pakistan by the middle of December, using all available means of transportation. Meanwhile relations between the two dominions were said to be im*proving and differences in course* of adjustment. Agreement was reached on the division of financial resources of the old government of India.

China's Corruption Trials

◈ The Chinese Ministry of Justice on December 3 announced that it had tried 17,454 government officials on charges of corruption, over a period of 2½ years. Of these officials 36 percent were found guilty, one being sentenced to death and 32 to life imprison*ment. The rest received prison* sentences of varying duration. There are about 13,000,000 persons on China's public pay rolls, not including those in the armed forces or students drawing government subsidies. The corruption is said to have been largely the result of high prices and low salaries.

High Prices in China

◈ Officials of UNRRA, December 9, stated that the Chinese government failed to curb a gov*ernment-regulated* monopoly which, seeking to keep prices high, prevented UNRRA vessels from landing with 150 tons of fish. This was one incident of many. The American-owned Shanghai *Evening Post and Mercury* stated, editorially, "Foreign countries try to help China at great sacrifice to themselves while both the Government and private interests of China—often extremely close—combine to frustrate such help or turn it over to their own pockets." The UNRRA fishing projects, together with other UNRRA provisions for China, were scheduled to end in December. About $100,000,000 worth of UNRRA facilities were to be turned over to a commission of 10 Chinese and 5 foreign members for disposal.

Atomic Energy Developments

◈ Early December both Columbia and Harvard Universities announced the near completion of new giant cyclotrons. The Columbia synchro-cyclotron will be located at Irvington-on-Hudson, *N. Y. It weighs 2,500 tons, and is* capable of accelerating protons to the extent of 400,000,000 electron-volts. The entire magnet is 33 feet long and 21 feet high. The weight of the Harvard cyclotron is more than 700 tons. It has a 95-inch magnet.

In Washington it was announced by the Atomic Energy Commission that construction had begun of "proving grounds for routine experiments and tests of atomic weapons" at Eniwetok Atoll in the Marshall islands. Peaceful as well as military application of atomic energy will be studied there. Prof. John A. Wheeler, in a lecture, reported the existence of a particle with a mass 900 times that of the electron. He pictured mesons, particles 200 times as heavy as the electron, as capable of releasing energy 50-percent greater than that released by the ordinary atomic bomb. In certain reactions they could release 300,000,000 electron volts of energy, the equivalent of 30,000 tons of TNT per kilogram of uranium or *plutonium used.*

A New Comet

◈ A new comet seen in the Southern Hemisphere in early December was sighted by U. S. astronomers at Fort Davis, Texas, on December 14. The comet is described as having a tail 75,000,000 miles long. If it is found to be actually a new comet, it will be the fourteenth discovered in 1947.

To Watch Means: To be awake, attentive, expectant; to keep vigil, to keep in sight.

A Watchtower is a tower in which a sentinel is placed.

In olden times the watchman from his vantage point in the tower high on the city wall was awake and attentive that he might observe and warn the inhabitants of impending danger.



Today the *Watchtower* magazine, from a vantage point above petty national and commercial differences and religious schisms, observes conditions in the light of God's Word and alertly sounds forth news both of impending danger and of a new world of righteousness shortly to appear on earth's scene.

This magazine of 16 pages, published twice a month, regularly treats Bible prophecy and Christian instruction, directing the reader always to the Bible. Its large print, excellent literary style and questions on each paragraph make *The Watchtower* ideal for family and group study. In the midst of world darkness *The Watchtower* stands high as a vigilant sentinel holding forth God's kingdom as man's only hope. A year's subscription may be had for $1.00. By subscribing now you will receive free eight instructive booklets on many Bible subjects.

WATCHTOWER **117 Adams St.** **Brooklyn 1, N. Y.**

Enclosed find $1.00. Please enter my subscription for *The Watchtower* for one year. I understand that if this is sent in prior to April 30 I am to receive free the booklets *The "Commander to the Peoples", One World, One Government, Fighting for Liberty on the Home Front, Religion Reaps the Whirlwind, "The Prince of Peace", Theocracy, Choosing,* and *The Joy of All the People.*

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... Zone No. ..... State .....

AWAKE!

AND FREEDOM CAME

On-the-scenes report of mad killing in India

How's Your Memory?

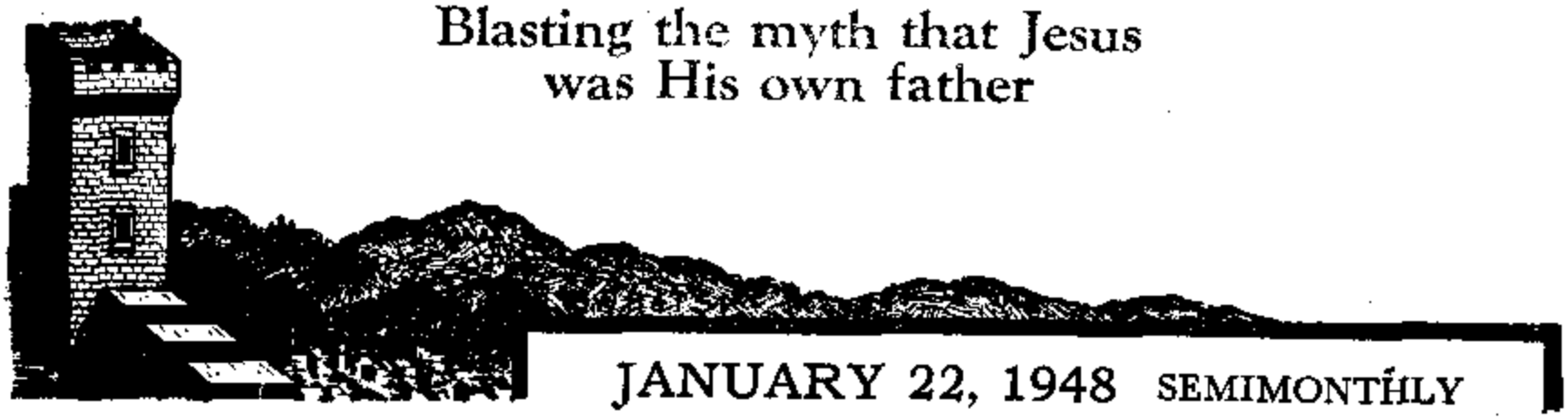
Are you aware of memory's problem? and how you can help?

Conquest of the Antarctic

Why nations hungrily grab for a slice of South Polar pie

Jesus Denies the "Trinity"

Blasting the myth that Jesus
was His own father



JANUARY 22, 1948 SEMIMONTHLY

THE MISSION OF THIS JOURNAL

News sources that are able to keep you awake to the vital issues of our times must be unfettered by censorship and selfish interests. "Awake!" has no fetters. It recognizes facts, faces facts, is free to publish facts. It is not bound by political ambitions or obligations; it is unhampered by advertisers whose toes must not be trodden on; it is unprejudiced by traditional creeds. This journal keeps itself free that it may speak freely to you. But it does not abuse its freedom. It maintains integrity to truth.

"Awake!" uses the regular news channels, but is not dependent on them. Its own correspondents are on all continents, in scores of nations. From the four corners of the earth their uncensored, on-the-scenes reports come to you through these columns. This journal's viewpoint is not narrow, but is international. It is read in many nations, in many languages, by persons of all ages. Through its pages many fields of knowledge pass in review—government, commerce, religion, history, geography, science, social conditions, natural wonders—why, its coverage is as broad as the earth and as high as the heavens.

"Awake!" pledges itself to righteous principles, to exposing hidden foes and subtle dangers, to championing freedom for all, to comforting mourners and strengthening those disheartened by the failures of a delinquent world, reflecting sure hope for the establishment of a righteous New World.

Get acquainted with "Awake!" Keep awake by reading "Awake!"

PUBLISHED SEMIMONTHLY BY
WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, INC.
117 Adams Street — Brooklyn 1, N. Y., U. S. A.
N. H. KNORR, *President* — GRANT SUITER, *Secretary*
Five cents a copy — **One dollar a year**

Remittances should be sent to office in your country in compliance with regulations to guarantee safe delivery of money. Remittances are accepted at Brooklyn from countries where no office is located, by international money order only. Subscription rates in different countries are here stated in local currency.
Notice of expiration (with renewal blank) is sent at least two issues before subscription expires.
Change of address when sent to our office may be expected effective within one month. Send your old as well as new address.

Offices	Yearly Subscription Rate
America, U.S., 117 Adams St., Brooklyn 1, N. Y.	$1
Australia, 7 Beresford Rd., Strathfield, N.S.W.	6s
Canada, 40 Irwin Ave., Toronto 5, Ontario	$1
England, 34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2	5s
South Africa, 623 Boston House, Cape Town	5s

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., Act of March 3, 1879. Printed in U. S. A.

CONTENTS

Religion Chooses Caesar!	3
Rejecting the Kingdom for a Political Makeshift	5
End Justifies the Means	6
Wartime Snaps the Spiritual Ties	7
Two Breeds of Polish Dogs	10
Comets and Milky Ways	11
Politicians See Red	12
Hollywood Crumbles Before Smear Campaign	13
Witch-Hunt Loyalty Purge	13
Propaganda's Two-Party World	14
"To Secure These Rights"	15
A Modern Belshazzar Feast	16
Wicked and Wanton Wasters	16
Shanghai, a City of Contrasts	17
Night Life, Religious Tolerance	19
Curious Funeral Customs	21
An Older Definition	24
"Thy Word Is Truth" Death and Adam and Abel	25
Religious Hooliganism in Red Granite	27
For Freedom's Cause	28
Watching the World	29

AWAKE!

"Now it is high time to awake."—*Romans 13:11*

35

Volume XXIX | Brooklyn, N. Y., January 22, 1948 | Number 2

AND FREEDOM CAME



NESTLING at the feet of the mighty Himalayan range, like a child snuggling at its mother's knees, sleeps the peaceful town of Dehra Dun at midnight. A monsoon breeze, cooled by Nanda Devi's snows, sweeps softly onto the town, through the scattered bungalows of the more prosperous, and penetrating every corner of the congested bazaar, bringing relief from the warmth of the day to sleeping forms in rooms, on verandas, or on the public streets.

A cry! A shout! A roar! A roar that gathers intensity, awesome and terrible! A sleeper stirs in his sleep, hears and struggles for consciousness, apprehensive. The volume increases as he gathers his senses and identifies the all-too-frequent cause in liberated India: communal rioting. *"Allah ho akhbar!"* (God is great!) From far away sounds the rallying cry of the Moslems. *"Allah ho akhbar!" "Allah ho akhbar!"* Nearer it comes as throat after throat takes it up; the cry of desperate courage mingled with blood-chilling fear. *"Allah ho akhbar!"*—for this night Sikhs and Hindus must slake their thirst in Moslem blood.

Our awakened sleeper, very much awake, hurries to awaken others. The town is now awake. For this night must see peaceful neighbors transformed into enemies, incendiaries, plunderers, murderers or murdered. Death now stalks from behind every familiar pillar and post, and the one whom you befriended yesterday today thrusts a knife in your chest.

Freedom has come to Dehra Dun!

Why should India be suffering in such a way? Are communal hatred and fratricide to be among the fruits of her hard-fought-for independence? Serious rioting, although covering a large area, has been limited to one or two provinces. It is now nearing the end of October (at time of writing), and no nation-wide rioting has taken place, although where rioting has occurred it has been terrible. But care and alertness are needed, for tension and suspicion prevail. Bitterness and hatred must give way to allow whatever tolerance and unselfishness the people possess to come to the fore. Otherwise, independence is lost.

The cause of the *present* trouble can well be located as coming from the Punjab, the land of the five rivers, one of the old provinces of India that was. This province has been known as the sword-arm of India, whence much of her fighting force has been reared. When India was recently divided into two Dominions of the British Commonwealth of Nations last August, the Punjab's fate as an entity was sealed. She must be split into two: the eastern part to be under the Indian Union, and the western part under Pakistan.

But here came the rub. It was in this division that one of the small but very important communities was affected very much. This was the Sikh community

which historically has predominated as a martial race. Friction was certain to follow, for they found themselves territorially divided, and their property in different Dominions: part in Pakistan under Moslem dominion, and part in the Indian Union, which was practically under Hindu control. Religiously the Sikhs are an offshoot of the Hindus, and politically they are far more disposed to the Union, for had they not already thrown in their lot with the Indian National Congress as opposed to the Moslem League?

With the division of India, and consequently of the Punjab, two of this province's very big towns, Lahore and Amritsar, got separated: Lahore going to Pakistan and Amritsar to the Indian Union. Both were largely inhabited by Sikhs; therefore any existing trouble would now be accentuated and these towns suffer badly. True to expectation, this is what has happened. Both have suffered in looting, arson, kidnaping and killing; and large areas now assume a wartime, blitzed appearance. The Sikhs and Hindus were the victims in Lahore and near-by Pakistan districts, while the Moslems suffered in Amritsar and other Indian localities. This time, unlike other previous occasions, there were no British troops to keep order.

What were the natural reactions? A flight from dangers to come, of the Hindus and Sikhs to India and the Moslems to Pakistan. But wait! As the refugees fled so the terrible accounts of those demonized killings were passed on. Reprisals followed in the wake of the refugees. Pocket communities, Moslems in India and Hindus and Sikhs in Pakistan, now insecure in their minority positions, heard of these things and feared the threatening hand of vengeance. Those who could do so took to flight, many being killed as they fled; others remained to await their fate.

The Moslem League for years past has contended that in India there are two separate and distinct nations. But Congress favors the other viewpoint, namely, that at heart all are of one nationality, Indian, and the only difference that exists being more or less religious. The consequence today is that India urges the Moslems to remain and not migrate to Pakistan, to stay and become loyal citizens of the Indian Union. Protection has been assured to those remaining, but actually in the face of all that has happened, this assurance gives little or no confidence to those concerned. Practical fears of reprisals have urged those in the small pockets to flee for safety. And so there has been an unprecedented two-way traffic of caravans of thousands upon thousands of refugees between the two dominions. One correspondent described one such as being 72 miles in length. The recent report of a convoy of refugees to the number of 400,000 surely constitutes a record.

In a press account on October 21, the minister for relief and rehabilitation is reported as showing that in Punjab and the North-West Frontier Province some 4,700,000 have been evacuated and that there remained yet about 4,200,000 who were awaiting evacuation. He went on to refer to these as "souls uprooted from their ancestral homes and carrying with them nightmare memories of their sufferings". Here, then, we contact the irritating cause of these terrible crimes. In what way? Reprisals!

Reprisals! This tells its own story. As soon as these convoys reached their respective countries, deprived of perhaps all their possessions, the individuals gave expression to their "nightmare memory". Accounts of the sufferings spread. Many, still smarting under such sufferings, seek for vengeance; or, having lost their lands and homes, look around for members of the community which attacked them in order that they might "right their wrong" and grab their land. Others with a misguided sense of righteousness, although not refugees, join them. Still more, seeing the chance

of loot and ill-gotten gain, are keen to assist as jackals accompany the tiger to the kill. Without doubt both sides have been guilty of these vile and wicked atrocities, instigated, perhaps, by a comparative few who have inflamed their millions of compatriots into this terrible madness of retaliation. Are all these reprisals indulged in "just by chance" or is there an organization behind the whole activity? The general pattern and shape of the rioting as a whole suggest that in most cases they are organized.

Answering the question as to which side is the more guilty, it appears that blame must be equally borne. It is from this point of view that this article is written, and which should be remembered as it is read. If one particular community is mentioned more than another, it is merely because the information gained happens to be from sources on the Indian side of the border.

Loot, Arson, Kidnaping and Murder

Returning now to Dehra Dun, then, it can easily be seen that with the influx of refugees from Pakistan trouble would follow; and it did. It was swift and deadly. Within four days, some 11,900 bodies filled the hospital morgues, practically all being Moslem. Many others must have died. One eyewitness contacted by the writer tells of a Moslem family that he had aided, the husband of which had been killed, and the wife had had her hands cut off and the children's limbs twisted and broken at the joints. Powerless to help her suffering children, she sat propped up watching them writhing in pain before death overtook her.

Looting was thorough. Orders had been given that looters should be shot. "Shoot to kill!" But police and troops stood by while looters streamed into houses and shops and carried off all kinds of articles. The jackals followed in the wake of Tiger Vengeance as she prowled through the town. All day long this human stream flowed. In other parts worse took place. Occasionally blank rounds were fired by the military, but the looters just halted, made sure that the rounds *were* blank, grinned at each other and at the spectators, and then continued with their work. It was easy going for them. The morning came, but not respite for the Moslems and their property. No! The stream still flowed. Suddenly five or six shots rang out. The stream stopped, halted indecisively, and those watching waited for the now familiar "Back to the looting movement", when hallo! The stream built up into a craven flood of cowards running pell-mell for home. What had happened? Live shots had been used by a military contingent led by a British officer. One or two were killed, and this put an end to the looting on that occasion.

At nighttime improvised guards were formed for the protection of householders. Night after night people were kept awake as those guardians called out incessantly with the definite object of keeping people from sleeping lest they be taken unawares by gangs of looters. The calls of one to another every few seconds, the occasional *"Sub darwaza bund karo"* ("Close all doors") and an occasional *"Allah ho akhbar"* resounded throughout the night and early morning, enhancing that eerie acuteness of danger abroad in the dark. Those guards must have slept during the day; for there was little work done, and a continual curfew of nearly three days was in operation in the city.

With curfew lifted, Moslems who had lain isolated from their community and who still lived would venture to reach some Moslem locality for greater safety. The writer saw one such poignant figure furtively cross the town's maidan and later heard from friends that round about that time two Sikhs had dismounted from cycles behind a Moslem, probably this selfsame inoffensive man, and split his belly with knives in full view of the public and then nonchalantly and unchallenged proceeded on their

way. Had these Sikhs learned of or seen similar things done to their own community in Pakistan, one wonders.

Thus it went on. Refugees, coming in their thousands, spread inflammation to other towns, caused tension, then reprisals in wholesale murder, and some would settle down, and others would pass on. Shops and houses were looted or burnt. Women were kidnaped. Whole villages around Dehra Dun were fired and destroyed. But still more refugees flocked into the town itself, and the quiet of a few days following the first outburst was again disturbed by the newcomers thirsting for revenge or looking for homes. The pockets of Moslems became smaller. As they were killed or after they had fled, refugees would take over their houses if they could. Many Moslems were transferred to camps for protection—refugees fleeing from refugees. Press accounts state that the military have now laid land mines outside the houses of evacuees in Dehra Dun and adjacent Mussoorie to safeguard this property from wrongful acquisition by the refugees.

What about other towns, and how did they fare? Let us take one quite near, India's capital, Delhi, less than 150 miles to the south. Delhi! What about this world-renowned city, was her name also besmirched by this murderous fratricide? It was. Her feet had splashed through blood, in this mad trail of murder, arson and loot. It was the same thing over again, but on a much larger scale. What heart-rending stories have been told by impartial eyewitnesses! Such accounts show how ruthless and exacting were the killing and arson and how useless were the partial police and military who either aided or ignored the crimes they were sworn to prevent.

Traveling by Rail

What amazing conditions prevailed on the railways! Military guards were on all trains in the rioting areas. Notices appeared warning the passengers that knives and arms were not allowed to be carried. Gurkhas and Sikhs were among those excepted. Sikhs were allowed *kirpans* because of their religious significance, but these must not be more than nine inches long. Hastily, before reaching Delhi one or two would stick their *kirpans* into their pants, to avoid detection that theirs were more than nine inches in length. It always seemed so unjust that they should be allowed knives, while their opponents should be denied any defense whatsoever. Any Moslem traveling through these parts would have been killed as soon as spotted.

Few bothered to buy tickets, for these were refugee trains. No tickets were issued to Delhi, but if you booked to a station 20 miles from Delhi and remained on the train, you got to Delhi just the same.

On Delhi station, where two or three weeks previously many had been killed, refugees were everywhere, sprawling out, just waiting for a train to take them somewhere where it was safe. Harrowing were the tales these had to tell of how they were deprived of everything before leaving Pakistan.

One passenger recounts his experiences of traveling through Pakistan to India. He tells of a small carriage, made to hold six, and into which forty persons were crowded. Of men, women and children with their luggage, and even of goats traveling on the roof of the train. The search for Moslems in every carriage by armed men at Amritsar. The story of a man who sat through it all, and finally disclosed the fact that he was a Moslem, to a friendly Christian; had it been known before he would have been killed.

Trains were running between Delhi and Bombay, but there was no connection with Lahore. Let us board the Bombay train and listen to the accounts of a man who was in Lahore when the rioting took place. He is young, somewhat slim-

ly built, dressed in an old khaki shirt and pants, with canvas shoes. Beyond this he possesses nothing. As he stands outside the carriage his nervous anxiety reveals itself; one or two passers-by look at him, hesitate, and then pass on. What has he done? Nothing; it is just that he looks like a Moslem, and but for the fact that a Sikh had traveled with him when coming out from Pakistan he would have been killed. His nervousness is due to an experience the night before. Foolishly he had ventured outside Delhi station. At once he had been grabbed by a group of six, who were sure he was a Moslem. They decided to kill him; a policeman O.K.'d the idea. With one knife pointing at his back and another at his belly, they took him down a lane. His remonstrations that he was Christian had some effect, and they decided to find out. When they saw he was uncircumcised they let him go. All Moslems are circumcised.

Just listen to the terrible accounts he gives as he recalls all he has seen. Now he is telling of the few days when he was temporarily employed as a locomotive fireman; of the time when his train was stopped, and while he and the driver were pinned down, a wholesale butchering of men, women and children took place. Listen to the accounts of the truckloads of mutilated bodies of women and men, and of children, Hindus and Sikhs who had been slaughtered in Lahore by the Moslems, of his mention of women with breasts sliced off.

Should one train carrying Hindus meet or pass another train carrying Moslems, both refugee trains, there would be the danger of a pitched battle between the passengers and guards of both. The authorities in Pakistan threatened to stop refugee trains from India, as the accounts of the bestial attacks upon the refugees inflamed the inhabitants of Pakistan who heard about them to such a pitch that automatically reprisals would follow. The reading of press clippings will confirm the foregoing. Notice these newspaper extracts, given by an eyewitness:

I have seem them all . . . lying in the most ghastly positions, soaked in blood, their heads cracked, their stomachs ripped up—men, women and children of all ages from babes in arms to boys and girls of six, seven, eight . . . On Sunday one train was carrying refugees from West Punjab . . . the people in it were shot, killed and wounded . . . Judging from those who escaped death, it is reasonable to presume that round a thousand was the casualty figure . . . Later on Monday, another refugee train arrived at Amritsar from East Punjab and, in retaliation, this train was stopped, the refugees attacked and butchered. Again the guards on the train could do but little and an English commissioned officer [perhaps the British officer referred to above] and several Indians paid with their lives. The fury of the murderers made no distinction. I saw this train myself this morning. The stench was like the stench of Belsen, the brutality is worse than that of the Nazis. . . . Compartment after compartment were filled with the dead. . . . It is just bloody murder. . . . When and how will this nightmare stop? No one knows over here. Only the law of the jungle and brute force prevails. It would be different if this were a civil war or any kind of war. Then at least both sides would be armed. But this is no war of any sort. This is just plain butchery of innocent, poor, humble people to satisfy the blood lust of the armed.

To What Will This Lead?

In the various parts of East Punjab and in the United Provinces, refugees and others say it will lead to war, one such stating that the idea was current that Russia would side with India and America with Pakistan. Will all this lead to war? Will it? The leaders say publicly that war is impossible, but nonetheless they know the dangerous drift into which these things can merge; they are making all efforts to avert a catastrophe of such magnitude.

With praiseworthy candor, the leader

of the Sikhs acknowledged the part played by their community in this brutal killing, a candor that other leaders should emulate. Among other things, this leader, Master Tara Singh, with his colleague Udham Singh Nagoke, in a press publication dated September 24, 1947, says:

Sikhs and Hindus have been guilty of the most shameful attacks upon women and children in the communal warfare which is still continuing, . . . Human nature shudders to think of these atrocities and we do not like to repeat these and thus give a shock to the world . . . It appears that most of the Moslems, Sikhs and Hindus have gone mad. . . . We know Sikhs stooped to low depths only in retaliation for what was done by the Moslems.

India in her fight for freedom inflamed the masses, and let loose a flood of destructive outlook. One cannot agitate human waters to the extent of breaking the dam of authority and restraint, even if of foreign dominion, and then, when the dam is destroyed or removed, suddenly command the waters to stop. In their mad, headlong rush these waters gather destructive momentum, and can be diverted by another power for further destructive work against the very ones who let them loose. It is easy to destroy, but very hard to construct. Many were the warnings given to Indians before independence, but so keen—and naturally so—were they to break the yoke of foreign rule that they preferred the possibility of civil war to the continuance of British rule.

Perhaps this mad killing might have been averted had the original date of June 1948, reserved for India's independence, been kept; and a peaceful transfer of minorities have taken place under the strong British military and police power, which could have guaranteed the transfer with safety. But, in any case, Indian leaders do not favor the removal of minorities, as it enhances the two-nation argument, and the Indian Union will work for a united country again. Pakistan and the Moslem League are dead set against such union, however.

Little pinpricks and dickering for stronger positions go on. In the Kathiawar States, there is a small state, Junagadh, which has Moslem rulers with a large Hindu population, that has gone over to Pakistan. The ruler of a neighboring state says this is a Moslem plan to extend her dominion by a contemplated pincer movement; so the Hindu *raj* rattles its saber. Boycotting on one side with an influx of Moslems on the other side have taken place.

As this article is being typed, the newspapers are anxious over the invasion of the independent state of Kashmir by Afridi Moslem tribes, and that Delhi has rushed troops by air in her defense, since the maharaja immediately acceded to the Indian Dominion as a result of this invasion. Just beyond lies Russia, that enigma in world politics today. Will either Pakistan or India appeal to her for aid? If so, and if she responds, then the tinder is struck for a third world war, and unhappy India must become the battlefield of the world.

Anxiously the people watch over their new-born freedom, fearful of all the terrible portents around. Which of these, they wonder, if any, will eventually snatch their freedom from them; and what must be done to safeguard their best interests? Blinded by demonism, religion, and by its author who "hath blinded the minds of them which believe not, lest the light of the glorious gospel of Christ . . . should shine unto them", these stumble on in darkness and in a hope that is vain. For all nations now belong to Jehovah's appointed King, Christ Jesus, and His purpose is not to establish human governments behind national barriers, but, on the contrary, to destroy all such nations "like a potter's vessel" and in their stead give mankind their first government of real freedom, The Theocracy.—*Awake!* correspondent in India.



How's Your Memory?



"IT'S right on the tip of my tongue!" the distraught one helplessly laments as he racks his brain to make memory click into action. The brow is furrowed, the chin and lips are fingered, the forehead is gently rubbed, all to coax and wheedle memory to come to the rescue and flick the elusive words off the tongue's tip. But the words playing hide-and-seek in his brain are as slippery to his mental fingertips as frightened fish in a bowl. He cannot come to grips with intangible memory. The more he tries to drive it into action, the more like a balky mule it becomes. How the elephant, with its proverbial memory, would laugh at him! Frustrated, he gives up the quest, relaxes, waits. Then, like an uncoiling spring the wanted words bound into the mind unbidden! Talk about artistic temperament!

Memory may sometimes be your problem child, but are you aware of that child's staggering problem? Into its domain of the brain the five senses tirelessly pour their flood of messages, each one of which makes an impression there that is almost beyond erasure. Daily, hourly, minutely, the sensory nerves race their messages into the brain in countless numbers to add to the many billions of impressions already there. The newcomers join with the old to lodge with a permanence that baffles our comprehension. This retentiveness of the mind is another marvel of Jehovah God's creature man. And still another is the marvel of memory, that it is able to pick out of these billions of impressions the one you wish to remember at a given time.



Memory's amazing power to draw from the voluminous mental files is demonstrated at the time of death. Persons apparently dead from drowning but later revived tell of their entire life's passing before them in rapid review, many events long forgotten flashing in full detail. The memory propels them through the mind in a last-minute rush, working as never before, as though to unburden itself, to disgorge all its contents. Memory has amazing ability, whether the thoughts be on the tip of the tongue or in the farthermost recesses of the brain. But how does yours serve you—temperamentally, balkily, distractingly, elusively, vaguely, or reliably and faithfully?

Keep the Five Senses Alert

First, the information must get into the mind before it can be remembered. The stronger the impression it makes there, the easier its recall by the memory. Impressions come to the brain from the senses of seeing, hearing, touching, tasting and smelling. If the impressions are to be strong the senses must be alert, active, responsive to stimulus. Blank stares are characteristic of eyes that see not. Ears that hear not may be conscious of droning sound without awareness of the sound's identity or meaning. Likewise many tastes and smells and bodily contacts that come to mouth and nose and skin never register consciously on the brain. Repeated ignoring of these

impulses causes their voice to grow weaker, dullness sets in and keenness of the senses ebbs. Most persons remember best what they take in through the eyes, though some are more ear-minded than eye-minded, gaining a stronger impression from what they receive through the ears. The three other senses make lesser impressions, but all five should collaborate to make as complete and full a mental picture of a thing as possible.

"That reminds me." How many times have we said this when we note a new fact and it associates itself with similar facts already in the mind! It shows the value of associating new information with the old, so that when the old is easily remembered the new also comes to mind. As an experiment, think of some word or phrase or idea, and then let the other thoughts it brings to mind flow like a stream. Certain words unlock lost memories, they undam a flood of associations, thoughts tumble out, each additional one bringing still more associated ones with it.

That memory does tend to function in a chain reaction, one thought touching off another associated one, is proved in the case of committing material to memory. If, as you sail glibly along in the recitation, you suddenly forget a word or phrase, all that remains takes flight and defies capture. Seldom can you skip a portion and catch up the material at a point farther along. The loss of a link or two breaks the chain, and the forgotten links must be forged in to mend the gap before the mind will travel on to the succeeding words and phrases. They have been learned in a certain order, set up in that association together, and in that order of association they must come, if come at all. All of which argues that, since the memory does naturally function efficiently through association of information, we do well to deliberately weld new information that we wish to remember into strong association with old and readily remembered facts in the mind.

Making Logical and Visual Associations

Logical associations may be made of like things, of contrasting things, of things having a certain time in common or following one another chronologically, or having contiguity in space. Many relationships can be detected that will associate new points with one another and with older points already learned. Remembering by visual association is specially to be noted. Do you recall that this article stated that most persons are eye-minded, that is, more impressed with what they can see or visualize? Hence the high value to be placed upon visualization. To help readers get clear mental pictures writers use descriptive, picture-forming language, rich in rhetorical devices. Speakers do also, but they have the added advantage of being able to make explanatory and emphatic gestures that speak loudly to the hearer's eyes. Both writer and speaker focus the mental picture to a sharp clarity by giving illustrations and analogies. Thereby one can visualize and remember abstract ideas and principles, a much harder thing to do than visualizing events. Hence, to aid your memory of things conjure up mental pictures that associate with the event or idea to be remembered.

Christ Jesus used visual association extensively. He was always presenting parables to illustrate truths, that they might be both clear and impressive to His hearers. When He wanted His followers to know how different persons would receive the truth, He did not just say so in abstract words: it was vividly visualized in the parable of the sower, whose seed (like truth) fell on different types of ground and grew or perished, depending on the soil. Again, He did not merely say that those who accepted Him would live and those who did not would die, but He gave His followers a visual association to which to tie these abstract truths: those who hear and believe build their house on solid rock and beating

storms cannot topple it over, but those who reject Him build on sand and when the rain rattles against it in torrents and swirling floods lick at its foundations and screeching winds buffet it, great is its fall.—Matthew 7:24-27; 13:1-8, 18-23.

The followers of Christ Jesus that were later used to write the Greek Scriptures followed His lead in this style that employed visual association. When the apostle Peter wanted to imbed in his readers' minds the reproachfulness of those who first accept the clean truth and then reject it to return to their demon religions, he caustically compared it to a dog's filthy habit of returning to its vomit and to the washed sow that returns to its muddy wallow. These scenes can be made so vivid in the mind that not only can we see them but the four other senses can often be made to react to them, imagining that we can hear, smell, touch or taste things related to the scenes. Thus the five senses come into play, and each contributes to the impression, and the impression is remembered, and when it is remembered the abstract truth it illustrates is associated with it and flashes forcefully to mind.

Repetition's Role in Remembering

Jehovah God's Word, the Bible, stresses another vital requirement in memory training, namely, repetition. The inspired writers of the Christian Greek Scriptures were alert to the need of repetition to make the truths they preached stick safely in mind: "To repeat what I have already written does not weary me, and is the safe course for you." (Philippians 3:1, *The Twentieth Century New Testament*) Words of instruction spoken beforehand must be reviewed and repeated to revive and refresh the memory: "This is the second letter which I have now written to you, beloved. In both I seek to revive in your sincere minds certain memories, so that you may recall the words spoken beforehand." Also, "You are filled with knowledge. . . . Still, by way of refreshing your memory, I have written to you." (2 Peter 3:1, 2, *Weymouth;* Romans 15:14, 15, *Moffatt*) The imperfect human creature is so prone to forget; to be, as it were, a 'leaky vessel' needing refilling from time to time. Hence, things previously studied must be reviewed, lest they slip beyond memory's grasp: "We ought to give the more earnest heed to the things which we have heard, lest at any time we should let them slip"; or, according to the marginal reading, "run out as leaking vessels." (Hebrews 2:1) In this respect Peter said: "I will not be negligent to put you always in remembrance of these things, though ye know them." "I think it meet . . . to stir you up by putting you in remembrance." (2 Peter 1:12, 13; see also 1 Corinthians 4:17; 1 Timothy 4:6; 2 Timothy 2:14; Jude 5) Yet repetition that is mechanical, parrot-like, mumbled without interest and without understanding, Christ Jesus condemned as vain repetition.—Matthew 6:7.

Hence, in practicing repetition to aid memory, do it with interest and mental alertness and concentration. Daily we repeatedly hear common expressions, and gaze again and again at commonplace household objects; yet if called upon to do so we probably could not accurately repeat the expressions heard or describe the objects often seen. Lacking particular interest in them, the mere repetition does not make them stick. The mind must concentrate on what is repeated. Moreover, many repetitions at a sitting are not as valuable as a few repetitions over a period of time. Memory is exercised when time intervals separate the practice periods. Statistics show that material requiring 68 repetitions in one day for mastery required only 38 repetitions when spread over a three-day period. This discloses why last-minute cramming for tests or speeches is not good.

Finally, exercise the faculty of memory. How much can you think of that

happened last week? last month last year? Let the memory draw out events of childhood. Pluck the long-hidden thoughts from the dark nooks and crannies of the brain and bring them once more to the light of consciousness. Let memory beam back into the dim past, there to probe with its shaft of light to pick out, one here and another there, scattered thoughts that slowly piece themselves together to form more complete pictures. One thought brings forth others, and slowly and hesitantly they troop out of long hiding. It is surprising how much you can recall, if you persist for a time in the exercise. Also, try to recall as much as possible about your last walk, your last conversation, the last discourse you heard, the last article you read. Exercise the memory when the mind is rested and relaxed; that is when it works efficiently. Remember that when you rack your brain for words that hover on the tip of the tongue, the harder you pursue them, the faster they fly away; but that when you give up and relax, they pop into mind. Putting all the foregoing into practice will bring results that are startling.

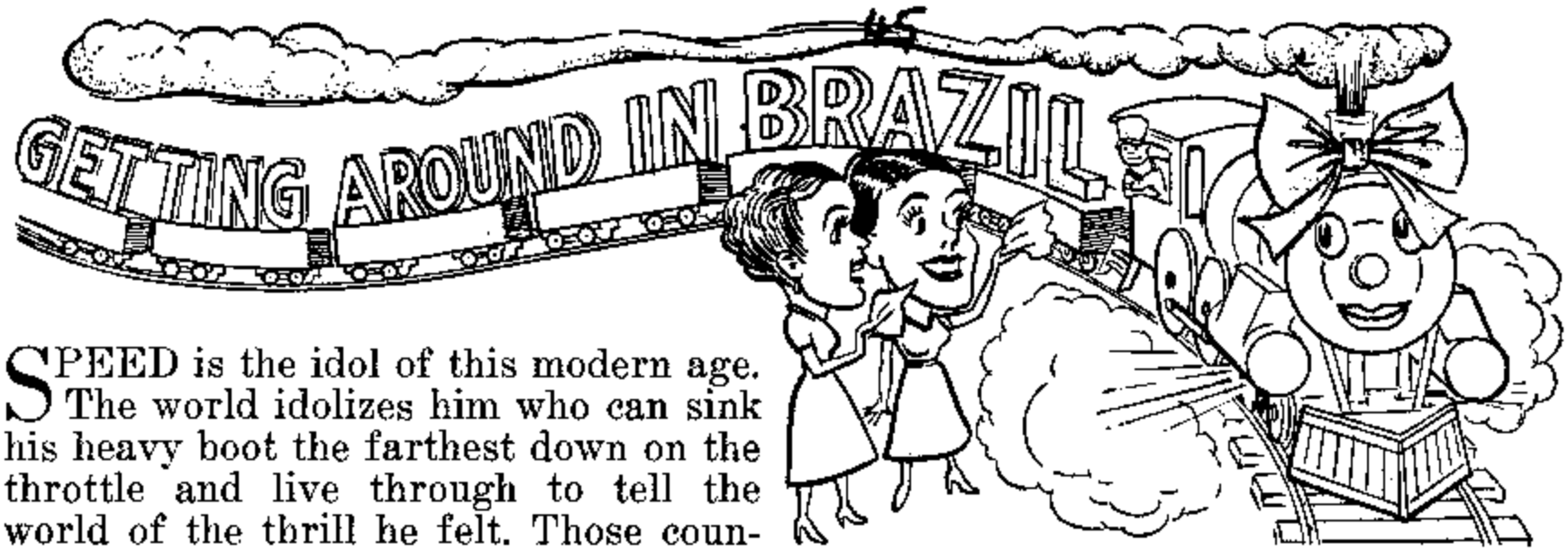
Of passing interest is psychoanalyst Sigmund Freud's theory that we forget because we want to. The tenuous reasoning is that forgetting often saves us from disaster. A few isolated instances seem sufficient to establish this theory of protective forgetting in modern minds seeking new fads in thinking, to be different. So if you believe it, and Johnny forgets the hamburger when you send him to the store, don't scold; the meat was probably ground up cats and his forgetting protected the entire family, according to Freud. How strange, to laud forgetting as a friend and frown on remembering as an enemy! But for protection from vain philosophy and theories of fallible men, forget Freud and learn how valuable remembering is rated in God's Word.

Perfect Memory

The Bible admonishes: "Remember the Lord, [who] is great." "Remember now thy Creator." "Remember his marvellous works." "Remember all the commandments of the LORD, and do them." "Get wisdom, get understanding: forget it not." (Nehemiah 4:14; Ecclesiastes 12:1; Psalm 105:5; Numbers 15:39; Proverbs 4:5) With death, memory perishes, despite the religious lies of pagan philosophers and clergymen to the contrary: "In death there is no remembrance." "His breath goeth forth, he returneth to his earth; in that very day his thoughts perish." The death state is called "the land of forgetfulness". (Psalms 6:5; 146:4; 88:12) But because of Jehovah God's memory, hope for the righteously disposed that die is sure. Job said: "Hide me in the grave, . . . appoint me a set time, and remember me!" (Job 14:13) God's memory is perfect, and at the appointed time of resurrection He will bring forth from the grave all such as faithful Job, held by Him "in everlasting remembrance".

Yet with His perfect memory, Jehovah God has the power to forget at will. He forgets the name of the wicked and grants them no resurrection. He remembers the sin of His people no more. (Proverbs 10:7; Jeremiah 31:34) But so-called "protective forgetting" does not enable man to forget horrible thoughts. Did not Shakespeare's bloody Macbeth futilely plead with the physician of his mad wife: "Canst thou not minister to a mind diseased, pluck from memory a rooted sorrow?" But Jehovah God can and will make faithful men forget the evils of Satan's world: "Behold, I create new heavens and a new earth: and the former [Satan's wicked heavens and earth] shall not be remembered, nor come into mind." (Isaiah 65:17) Then, in that New World of righteousness, perfect man with perfect memory will live forever and never forget the good things pertaining to Jehovah God.

GETTING AROUND IN BRAZIL



SPEED is the idol of this modern age. The world idolizes him who can sink his heavy boot the farthest down on the throttle and live through to tell the world of the thrill he felt. Those countries that lead the world in the modernistic touch demand not only ease and comfort, but high velocity. Their influence penetrates to the ramparts of the earth.

We, two travelers, came from one of those countries, in fact, from the world's foremost city of this modern age. We moved from beneath the dark tunnels of tons of massed cement and steel girders to the daylight of outer New York. Racing down the Atlantic seaboard through city and hamlet, through green valleys and across desert sand, our comfortable speeding train meekly and gently halted in Miami. Here where the earth meets the sea, silver wings bore us upward and we wondered how long and to what extent our modernism could penetrate a wild, sparsely populated land like Brazil. Do they also live in our age? Can all go so easily in an untouched land of jungle wilderness?

From the moment our passenger plane from Miami landed in the humid interior at Carolina, Maranhão, I knew that traveling in Brazil would be eventful, to say the least. Instead of the familiar modern gasoline truck trolling out to fill up the plane's tanks, a crew of men rolled large oil drums over to the plane and pumped in the gas by hand. Then, with everyone on board again and ready to take off, and both motors warmed up and going full speed, the plane wouldn't budge! It had slipped off the narrow runway and sunk into the mud that had formed after the rain that day, and now everyone, passengers and airport workers, was asked to lend a hand to "pull 'er out". Just like pulling out the old Ford flivvers back in the States, only that here was a modern, streamlined plane in the same predicament.

Only a few more hours in the air and before us spread out the world-famous, breath-taking panorama of Rio de Janeiro and its bay, basking in golden, tropical sunshine. As the plane circled downward and in for a landing, it was easy to make out Sugar-Loaf mountain off to the left, the modern city of Rio with many tall skyscrapers spread out below, Niteroi across the bay, and Corcovado peak off to the right. The only thing that man had made to compete with the natural beauty to these rugged mountains and cliffs that nestled up to and overshadowed the water's edge was the enormous giant mounted on Corcovado's summit, with arms outspread to represent Christ. At night, as floodlights are trained on this image, the illusion is created of a fluorescent Christ riding in on a cloud.

A quick landing on the short runway of the Santos Dumont airport ended this feast for the eye, but by no means did it end exciting travel for us. With no trouble getting through customs, we were off on a wild taxi-ride through the heart of town to the Branch office of the Watch Tower Bible and Tract Society, where

our Rio friends awaited us. It seemed as if we were right back in the tangling, snarling traffic of New York, or Chicago, or Los Angeles. I lost track of counting how many jay-walkers we almost hit. The horn seemed more important than the brake. The way our driver took corners on two wheels, it seemed as if the other two were yet being rationed. And don't ask about the fee he charged us, since he could easily recognize us as foreigners and with no ability to express ourselves in Portuguese.

Bondes

That evening we thought we would travel by a slower, safer way, the trolley car; but we didn't labor under that delusion very long. These trolleys, called "bondes" (and pronounced "bon-dees", which name originated from the English word "bonds"), are open, with wooden benches and no center aisle, and are entered by mounting narrow running boards upon which also the surplus passengers can stand en route. Being nearly always driven like mad, they rock perilously from side to side as they rush along cobbled streets. Men will hop on or off these *bondes* while they are in motion. Yes, some do get hurt or killed now and then trying this stunt, but it doesn't seem to deter others from doing the same thing every day. At rush hours, it is incredible the number of people that crowd into these cars. On occasions men clamber up on top of the *bondes* as well. Women will crowd into the narrow passageways between benches and stand there sandwiched tightly together. If a man offers his seat to a woman or to an elderly man, he climbs out onto the running board with the other hangers-on called "pingentes".

And then, the conductor. Always afraid that someone has not yet paid his fare, he clambers monkey-style over the *pingentes* and cries out, *"Faz favor!"* ("Please!"), coaxing and persuading everyone to pay, and stopping now and then to argue with someone who claims to have already paid. The *bonde* fare is very low in Brazil—about one cent American money. The recent raise in the fare to 2½ cents in São Paulo raised a near riot, and organized mobs burned and destroyed many *bondes* and buses, and thus induced an even greater crisis.

If a motorman or car driver hits a pedestrian, he abandons his vehicle and runs for his life lest he implicate the traction company or an angry mob form against him. Usually he will later yield himself to the police voluntarily and before they go looking for him. Now, don't get the idea from this that the average Brazilian goes around with an ungovernable temper. He doesn't. He is nearly always friendly, starting a conversation at the slightest pretext with anyone who happens to be near and is willing to listen to him. If you ask street directions, not only will several speak up right away and offer you assistance in finding a place, but many will even take you there personally even though it be out of their way.

One more item about *bondes*. Something used here of great service, which is not seen in the States, is "freight *bondes*". These aid one to transport large packages, crates, machinery or even one's entire household furniture to various parts of the city, at very reasonable rates.

"Maria Fumaca"

Outstanding among the varied train systems in Brazil are Rio's electric trains, similar to New York's "L" trains, that feed the suburbs. These travel rapidly, and the fare is low. The only trouble is, trying to use them at rush hours. Though neat waiting lines are formed in Dom Pedro II station, they immediately disappear in the mad rush for seats that follows the opening of train doors. At each succeeding station one must be quick to get out, or else the incoming, pushing crowd blocks the exit

and it would take more than an All-American tackle to buck that determined line.

On the majority of the railroad lines, some of which are narrow-gauge, the old-fashioned steam engine is used, fondly called by the Brazilians "Maria Fumaça" (Smoky Mary). She is true to her name. Watch her coming along, leaking forth hissing steam on all sides, and billowing forth voluminous clouds of black smoke and soot that settles over everything. There are, however, some streamliners, and Diesel engines are taking the place of steam between Rio and São Paulo, part of which line is already electrified. Train schedules on most lines do not mean too much, and it is not uncommon for a train to come in hours late. First-class travel is comparable to second-class in the States, and the second-class offers the ordinary trolley-car type of seat. As most other means of transportation in Brazil, the trains are always overcrowded, and women with children in their arms frequently will journey a whole night through standing up. Still, it is better and faster than riding by horse and wagon, as so many do, or taking an oxcart drawn by white zebus, which animals are common here. Others will strike out on foot rather than take a train. Some of the *caipiras* (hillbillies) dread train travel and will walk many kilometers, frequently with a heavy load balanced on the head, rather than take a train.

"Jardineiras"

Buses also help one get around. The buses in the city are tolerable, some very modern ones having been imported, but the *jardineira* of the interior is an actual miracle, seeing that such old, broken-down jalopies can still run. There you sit, on low, wooden benches close to the floor, with your knees doubled sharply. Lack of shock absorbers on these rattle-traps means that the passenger must absorb any and all shocks. Usually there are no windows, and the only feeble protection against heavy downpour is a cloth flap which serves to concentrate all the individual drops of rain into one steady stream that drips into your shoes or onto the back of your neck from your neighbor's flap.

In many parts of the states of São Paulo and Paraná there is a rich, red earth which, when dry, is as fine as powder and stains one's clothes and body, and, when wet, cakes on one's shoes until they become the size of the proverbial millstones and feel just about as heavy. The *jardineira* skids on this red clay worse than on ice, and you frequently find the car skidding along broadside on these dirt roads they travel, splashing mud onto all the trees that line the highway, and finally ending up in some ditch. Then all passengers have to hop out and push the bus out of the sticky, red clay, in the midst of a steady, drenching rain and with several pounds of mud clinging to each shoe.

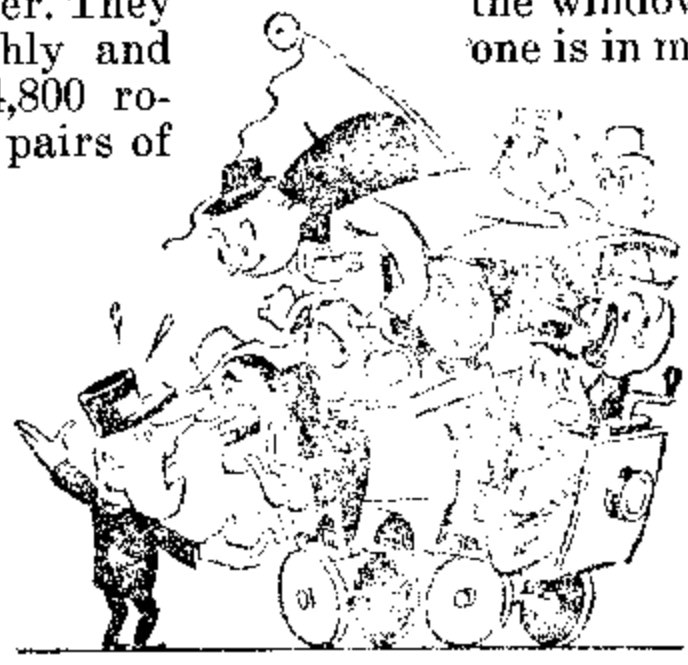
Bridges are lacking very often, and the only means of crossing rivers or streams is by way of rafts. These are usually large enough to hold a bus or truck. A wire cable stretched across from bank to bank keeps the raft from floating downstream, and the force of two strong men tugging on this cable is sufficient to help pull the raft across to the other side.

Cable Train

Just time to mention one more interesting item in Brazilian travel. It is the engineering feat of stretching a railroad from the seaport of Santos to São Paulo over a mountain range, the "Serra do Mar". The train is enabled to climb over 800 meters (2,625 feet) within the short distance of 10 kilometers (about 6¼ miles), and pass over the mountains and continue into São Paulo. The stunt is done with specially-braked locomotives and cables, and a seesaw arrangement, as follows.

An ordinary locomotive pulls all the train coaches to the first landing of the five inclined planes. The train is then divided into several sections of coaches, each of which sections is then attached individually to a special locomotive called "Loco-brake", having especially strong clutch brakes that are built to secure on inclined rails, as well as having emergency rail-hooks that can also be used. This *Loco-brake* engine hooks onto a powerful cable that runs along between the rails up to the next landing and then back down again. On this upper landing is another train waiting to come down, which is also attached to the same cable. Thus, as one train goes up with the aid of the moving cable, the other comes down, and the weights of the two trains counterbalance each other. At the upper landing, the *loco-brake* unhooks from the cable and pulls the coaches to the next cable where it hooks on, repeating the same process until the train comes over the fifth inclined plane and is joined again to an ordinary steam locomotive, ready to head for the teeming city of São Paulo, the Chicago of Brazil.

Train sections follow each other at nine-minute intervals, the time it takes to go from one level to another. There is little danger of these cables' breaking, since they are really several strong cables intertwined and approximately two inches in diameter. They travel along smoothly and continuously over 4,800 rotating, plow-shaped pairs of wheels, evenly spaced along the tracks. Interesting, also, is the fact that three rails are used instead of four, the left rail and the center one employed in ascending and the center rail and the right one in descending, and using double sets of rails only at points where trains pass each other midway along the cable.



At each landing underground are 1000-horsepower traction machines with large, braked wheels which the cables loop five times. In case of emergency these wheels can secure the cable and arrest the trains moving along the inclined planes. So, in addition to the counterbalance of the trains, and the protection through the *loco-brakes,* there is also an added counterweight, at each level, of 7 tons by these tremendous underground brakes.

A most interesting feature of this engineering maneuver is that it was not done recently. In fact, the railroad was first built in 1867 with 4 inclined planes and later rebuilt with 5 inclined planes, in 1900. It may, however, soon be outmoded by fast bus transportation that was recently instituted at the completion of a new paved highway from São Paulo to Santos, with buses leaving the terminals every fifteen minutes.

There is no doubt that better transportation facilities, new modern highways, greater airlines, are opening up vast horizons of Brazil. Comfortable buses and new bridges will get one places. Before long, there will be appearing more of those new streamlined trains, such as speed along so silently and swiftly that one needs to look out the window at passing objects to realize one is in motion. But until then travelers in Brazil can continue to enjoy their open *bondes,* their skidding *jardineiras,* their smoking, tooting Smoky Marys, and, though travel may be a little slower and somewhat more inconvenient here than in other more highly favored countries, the principal thing is that one *can* get around in Brazil. —*Awake!* correspondent in Brazil.

The Society of SEALS



FOR thousands of years seals romped and played upon the high seas with little fear of enemies. Living peacefully with other mammals in the animal realm they ate only a sufficient number of fish to satisfy their hunger and were diligent to carry out the duties of propagating their own species. Such was the happy state of affairs in this aquatic home until man, through lust and greed, degenerated to the level of a ruthless, insatiable and wanton killer of these sleek and graceful creatures.

To the Greeks a seal was a seal, and in honor of the creatures they named one of their towns Phocaea (now Foça). Aristotle made no distinction, but put all seals in the same classification. However, in seal society there are several distinct members: some are rather common folks, some are mentally dull, some are huge fellows, some are wealthy aristocrats, some are quite intelligent, and some are regular clowns. The group as a whole is divided into two classes, the true seals or hair seals and the so-called "fur" seals. In the former group are the *harp* or *saddleback* seals, which are found on the ice floes west of Greenland and along the coast of Labrador; the *ringed* seals; the *hooded* seals, whose home is east of Greenland; the *gray* seals, which live in the north Atlantic; the *Caspian* seals, found in the Asiatic sea by that name; the *elephant* seals, with the flexible proboscides, which live on the fringes of the Antarctic ice pack, and the *common* or *harbor* seals, which are found in widely scattered places around the globe.

The fur seals are likewise divided into several species, there being two main groups or genera, those living in the Southern Hemisphere and those of the Northern Hemisphere. The biologists, however, protest against these fur-bearing creatures' belonging to the common society of seals. "Why," they say, "they have ears! and who ever heard of a real seal having ears? They resemble bears more than seals." And there are internal differences too, not to mention the fact that those that wear the precious furs instead of the common coats of hair practice polygamy. But we are not all biologists, and, besides, the fur seals share the same sorrows in common with the hair seals.

The Harps

When the spring floe begins to wheedle an icy carpet with its jagged frills through the Davis straits between Greenland and Baffin island, there to be carried southward by the Labrador current, hundreds of thousands of awkward and cumbersome yet beautiful seals climb atop for a free ride. Their barking blends with the crackling of the floe and their rippling hides tingle with the prospects of their tribal duties. It is mating time. "Harp" seals they are called, because of the brown markings on their cream-white hair. Their heads are rather small and they wear their whiskers well. And look at those big, brown and beautiful eyes with their watery depth and charm!

About the last of February or the first of March this massive herd has pupped on the whelping-ice and the floe is transformed into a huge nursery containing

thousands of baby harps that look for all the world like giant, downy white powder puffs weighing seven to nine pounds. The babies grow very rapidly, from one and a half to three pounds a day, so if the mother goes afishin' she must first scrape together a heap of snow and squeeze upon it a good supply of rich milk to keep her young one contented. No matter how far the ice pan shifts while she is down below (sometimes these seals dive as deep as 2,000 feet for their food) she always comes back to her own little puppy. Such deep-sea diving is made possible by the reserve supply of oxygenated blood carried in a storeroom in their lungs. By the time April comes the little white coats of the babies are no longer little nor are they white. Becoming spotted, they are called "raggedy-coats", a change that marks the time when they forsake the ice and swim northward to their icecap home on the world's rooftop.

Away from the main herd, called the "main patch", are other patches of young seals called "bedlamers", ranging in age from one to three years. Not until their fourth year do they start thinking about the problems of marital life, that is, if they are among the fortunate few that escape being butchered by the hand of their great enemy, man, for about the time their newborn baby brothers and sisters are changing their coats great preparations are being made by men for their slaughter. Out of St. John's, Newfoundland, sealing fleets have been sailing at this time of year since 1763. As many as 400 vessels and 10,000 men engaged in this business during the years 1830 to 1850 and their catch ranged from 500,000 to 700,000 seals a year. What these sealers are after is the two-inch layer of fat that lies beneath the seal's skin and which is highly prized as a source of oil; the hides are used by the leather industry. And because only the young are killed, and no thought has been given to systematic conservation of the stock during the years, the herds have been greatly depleted and the grief of the seals has been increased.

Sealing methods consist of going through a herd and clubbing the young non-resistant animals over the head. This done, the sealers remove the skins with the fat attached. The whole job is one that is engaged in only by men who are willing to gamble their lives and endure untold hardships for a little glittering wealth that is theirs when, and if, their ship returns safely to port with a cargo of pelts. Those that reap the real fat of the sea are the avaricious merchants that own the fleets, and not the club-wielders.

Hooded and Elephant Seals Also Hunted

The hooded seal gets his name from the loose skin structure that is worn obliquely over the top of his head like a Spanish beret. This loose skin is puffed up into a hard and odd-looking cap when he is angered, and, unlike the quiet and humble harps, the hoods are easily excited, especially the old males. They know no fear and will attack a man on ice or in a boat if provoked, and the females will die with their pups rather than forsake them. But, for all their fierceness toward their enemy man, the hoods live peacefully with their cousins the harps. The species is much larger than the harps, and when fully grown measure nine feet long and weigh about 700 pounds. Though they are less valuable commercially, having tougher hides and a coarser fat, yet they are hunted down by British and Norwegian sealers.

In the Antarctic the Weddell seals come up on the ice in October (springtime down there) and give birth to 75-pound babies that are half the length of their mothers. Eight weeks later, when they are weaned, they weigh as much as 300 pounds; their daddies reach the half-ton mark with a full armor of blubber under the skin. And if it were not for this blubber they would not be hunted down and killed off by their worst enemy, man. The

killer whales are also their natural enemies, but from such they protect themselves out of the mating season by living under the ice, coming up at the numerous blow holes for air.

In the High Society of Fur Seals

It was not until mariners rounded the Cape of Good Hope in 1486 that Europeans saw their first fur-bearing seals, several species of which inhabited the island rookeries around the Antarctic circle and off the coasts of South America, New Zealand, Australia and South Africa. At first, and up to the eighteenth century, it seems, these seals were not distinguished from the common hair seals. Then, in 1741, when a Russian expedition was shipwrecked and marooned on an island in the Bering sea off the coast of Siberia, there being among the survivors a natural scientist by the name of Stellar, the discovery was made that fur seals are quite different from other seals, especially in their habits of living. Stellar called them "sea bears". Years later another Russian, by the name of Pribilof, discovered other islands north of the Aleutians that were inhabited solely by fur seals, and today the most densely populated seal rookeries in the world are on these Pribilof islands.

The social life of northern fur seals is very interesting, distinctly different from that of the harp and common seals. Toward the end of April the sooty-brown bull seals arrive at the rookeries and take up their stations along the shore as "beachmasters". A month later there is great excitement when the silver-furred cows begin to come out of the water, for each bull is out to capture as many females as possible, and those that sign a contract are married to him for the season. Thirty or so is an average for these harems, though sometimes a kingly beachmaster is successful in getting as many as a hundred wives for his household. Because the males, weighing 400 to 500 pounds, are so much bigger than the females some thought the males were the mothers and the females their children.

Between these harems that line the shores are "streets" leading from the water's edge to the interior, along which the adolescent males known as "bachelors" are permitted to come and go. And woe be unto the careless upstart that violates the laws of sealdom and gets too near a harem. Mr. Bull seal will give him a thrashing he never forgets, provided, of course, that he survives the painful tutoring. Until these young fellows are old enough, at least seven years old, to go into the harem business themselves, they live in the bachelor's quarters called "pods" in the interior of the island, known as the "parade grounds".

What a busy life these seals lead in the rookeries! Within a day or two after the cows arrive they give birth to a pup that was conceived the season before. Then within three to seven days they again come into heat and mate, since nearly a year is required for gestation. Conception so soon after giving birth is made possible by the seal cow's possession of two wombs, which are used alternately. All the time the mother is nursing her fast-growing baby but she realizes that unless she gets food herself she will not be able to feed her offspring. This means a 300-mile round trip to the fishing grounds, which takes two days to make. For a while she alternates feeding the young one and feeding herself, but as the puppy grows larger he is able to go longer between meals, so that by the time he is weaned he is being fed every five days. During this six-week period the daddy also has his hands full. In fact, he is so active looking after his growing household, taking care of his duties and keeping a sharp eye open lest his neighbor steal one of his wives, that he has absolutely no time to eat or sleep, night or day. It takes a lot out of him, so that by the end of the season, instead of being the fat and well-rounded fellow he was, he is little more than a shadow.

Born in a black, shining wrap, the youngsters get a winter coat of dark-gray before they leave the islands with their mothers for a winter cruise to points south. It is believed they travel as far as the temperate waters off the coast of southern California before returning. The mature males, however, lean and gaunt, do not travel so far, but take it easy, sleeping and eating and growing fat for the next season's ordeal.

A Story of Slaughter and Slavery

At first the pelts of the fur seal were considered worthless, until an ingenious Chinese furrier discovered a secret way of removing the long guard-hair that protects the soft fur beneath, a discovery which sounded the death knell for the fur seal. A new era opened up. Russia began to build a great seal empire in the north. Ruthlessly the czar's henchmen forced the native Aleutians into a form of torturous slavery as their sealers, the blood-chilling details of which were long ago buried in the Arctic snow.

The seal rush was on, and other nations sent their buccaneers to fleece the rookeries of the Southern Hemisphere. So terrible the plunder and so ghastly the waste that it was not long before several species of the fur seal were extinct. By 1840 as many as 16,000,000 pelts had been sent to market, a figure that only serves as an index to the unnumbered millions that were wantonly killed and whose skins were never used. A single example of the waste was the cargo of 400,000 beautiful pelts that rotted en route to London from Australia, in 1821, and were sold, as a consequence, for manure.

When the United States acquired Alaska from Russia, in 1867, for $7,200,000, the Pribilof islands were tossed in for good measure. At that time the fur-seal population was estimated at 4,500,000. By 1897 only 400,000 remained in the herd and the price of a pelt had risen from $2.50 to $30. Such depletion was due, to a large extent, to the practice of seal pirates and poachers who killed the females at sea in their feeding grounds. The horrors of this practice, known as pelagic killing, were made visible by the hundreds of thousands of dead puppies that had starved to death on the beaches because their mothers never returned to suckle them.

Finally, after years of senseless slaughtering, controls were set up, and since 1910, when the fur-seal dynasty of the Pribilofs was down to a remnant of 130,000, a herd has been built up that now numbers about 2,000,000. Provisions allow for the killing of only fifty or sixty thousand a year, and then these are supposed to be taken only from the surplus three- and four-year-old "bachelors" that wear velvety silver-gray fleeces. Nor has this practice made the sealing business unprofitable, for in a period of eighteen years, from 1910 to 1928, the government took in more than $50,000,000 from seal furs, an amount seven times as great as the purchase price of all Alaska!

Many of the circus seals and those found in the zoos are of a certain species found along the coast of Santa Barbara, California. "Sealpunchers" lasso them as cowpunchers rope a calf, and deliver them anywhere in the country with a money-back guarantee if they are not in good condition. These particular seals are more intelligent than other species, but they too have their sorrows, for they are forced to live an abnormal life, never breed in captivity, and never get enough to eat. "Keep them hungry," is the rule for training them. Like hungry members of human society, a half-starved seal will perform any kind of gymnastic trick, if in the end he is tossed a fish.

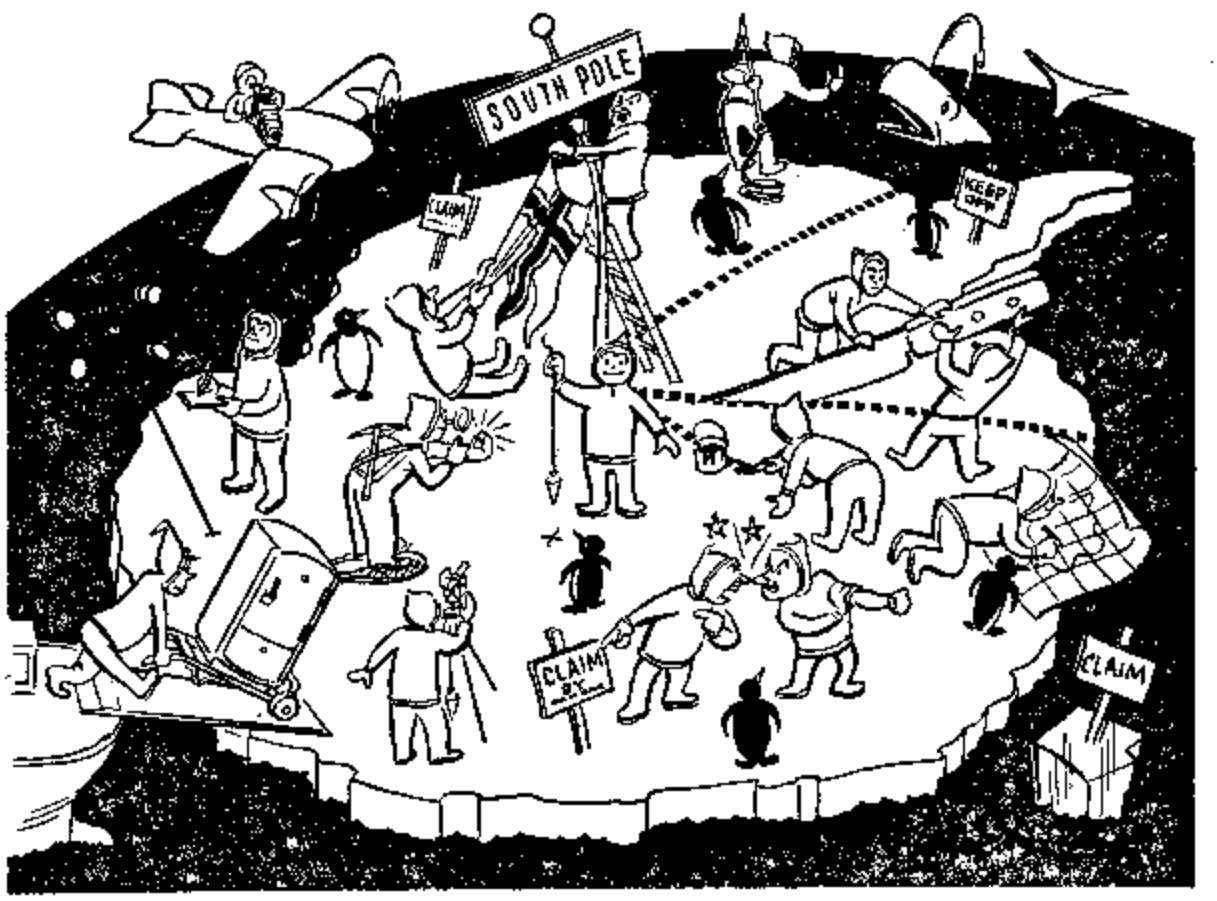


CONQUEST of the ANTARCTIC

NOT since Columbus discovered America has the world seen such a mad rush by the nations to stake out claims of ownership on a new and little-known continent as is taking place today. A dozen countries—Britain, United States, France, Belgium, Germany, Norway, Sweden, Russia, Japan, Argentina, Chile, New Zealand and Australia—have sent more than 170 missions to the bottom of the world; thousands of men have risked their lives (many lost their lives) wrestling with the uncompromising elements; and millions of dollars from government treasuries have been poured into the battle with the polar giant of the Antarctic. For many years south pole expeditions were nothing more than a manifestation of man's curiosity and his desire to explore the unknown, but since World War II the atomic age has kindled a flaming military interest in this frozen waste land. Hence in deadly earnest the conquest of earth's last continent is now pushed as never before!

Here is a continent five or six million square miles in area. This makes it a third larger than all of Europe or almost twice the size of the United States! But instead of being a land of fertile valleys and rich forest reserves it is the world's most extensive barren and lifeless land mass. There are no land animals and no flowering plants in the Antarctic, and aside from a few, a very few, birds, insects and lichens it is altogether uninhabited and devoid of any form of life.

The pride and glory of the Antarctic is its cold and snow, both of which it has in superabundance. Surrounding the continent is ice that is 500 feet thick in places. The land mass itself is very high, averaging 6,000 feet in altitude, which is twice the height of any other continent. On top of this is an eternal pile of snow, the greatest in the world. Huge mountain ranges higher than the Alps, with 20,000-foot peaks, cut across the continent in several directions. Here and there are active volcanoes. The south pole itself is reached only if one ascends a great plateau 10,000 feet high, where storms are the worst in the world. Wind velocities, it is said, reach 200 miles an hour, and the winter cold touches a solid 90 degrees below zero on the Fahrenheit scale. There is a "summertime" down there during January and February, when the ice shelf thaws a little and mammoth icebergs the size of



New York's Manhattan island break off, but by early April winter again takes hold and strengthens its cold death grip on this forbidding continent.

Why, you ask, would any nation be so desperately anxious to grab control of such "frozen assets" as these? To study weather conditions is one reason advanced, for it is supposed that long-range predictions on northern hemispheric weather can be made by studying meteorological data of the Antarctic. To search for oil is another reason given; to gain control of the whaling industry, and to prospect for coal and minerals, are still other excuses. The whaling industry is now a $15,000,000-a-year business, but, strictly speaking, it is a fishing industry that is governed by international laws of the high seas. Low-grade coal, together with copper, manganese, tin and molybdenum, have been found, but because of their location these are of little value today and it will take a hundred years to develop them. Consequently there is another reason for the heated activity in that frigid country.

It had only to be whispered around that there was *uranium* buried in the Antarctic icecap and the appetite of the avaricious militarists was whetted to such an extent that they desired to swallow the whole continent at once, icebergs included. Ah, uranium, the basic metal that makes possible atomic fission, that enables demonic men to produce atomic bombs, that enables devils bent on world rule to wipe out in a moment whole cities that resist their enslaving rule! Little wonder, then, with the whole world trembling with fear of another war, that the rumor of possible traces of this rare metal in the Antarctic touched off an international uranium rush that paralleled the California and Alaska gold rushes. Interested governments sent many scientists with elaborate technical equipment.

"Operation High Jump"

This was the name of the U. S. Navy's expedition that went to the Antarctic a year ago under the command of Admirals Byrd and Cruzen. It consisted of an armada of twelve vessels that carried *thousands of tons of equipment and supplies* (the taxpayers footed the bill), most of which was left there for the penguins as a total and extravagant loss. Also a personnel army of 4,000 hand-picked scientists and technicians went along. Arriving at the Ross Shelf, the solid glacial ice that stretches over the Ross Sea some 400 miles long and 400 miles wide and which rises out of the water 50 to 200 feet and extends downward ten or eleven times as far into the water, the Byrd expedition landed and set up its "Little America" headquarters. From here the most extensive exploration of the continent ever made was launched.

In two months' time 1,700,000 square miles of territory was photographed and mapped, which achievement was greater than that accomplished by all previous expeditions put together. This was also a uranium mapping operation, for the planes used to do the aerial photographing were equipped with uranium detecting devices.

For military reasons the people were not told what was learned from the uranium radiation counters, but instead the "most spectacular discovery" of the whole expedition was said to be the discovery of ice-free glacial lakes on the ice-bound continent. With this announcement imagination ran wild with the idea that perhaps there was an "oasis" heated by subterranean volcanic energy. Months later, however, a short notice in the newspaper told how the ice-free "lakes" were nothing more than a backwash of sea water lying in shallow basins of black lava rock that retained the sun's heat during the several months of continual daylight.

Another "discovery" made was that the Antarctic is the world's greatest ice-box, where food crops during bumper years could be put in cold storage as a

reserve for a time of war. Funny, isn't it, how these fellows while talking peace always think in terms of war. And because they are so fearful of another war they feverishly prepare for it. Declared Byrd, "the security of the United States for the next hundred years lies in the polar regions"; and his associate commander, Cruzen, thinks that the Antarctic cannot be left out of any future military strategy. If Germany was able to establish a submarine base down in the Antarctic during the recent war, they reason, the next time they can do the same thing.

For these reasons the United States continues to push its surveying and mapping project. Another expedition under the command of Ronne remained through the last Antarctic winter in an area not covered by last year's Byrd expedition. Minimizing the military significance, the public press played up the fact that this was the first expedition to the Antarctic to boast of having two women in its supplies, Ronne's wife and the wife of the chief pilot. Then, last November, with the approach of another southern summer, the United States sent 450 men and scientists back to Little America on another mission.

Other nations are likewise eyeing the military importance of the Antarctic. Last year the Russians sent a flotilla of ten whaling vessels down there, presumably to do a little fishing of their own. In the middle of the recent war Britain saw that sooner or later the conquest of the Antarctic would be made, and so in 1943 she quietly set up so-called "weather stations" down there on an all-year "permanent resident" basis, and they are still there in operation.

Because the Antarctic is a natural and logical base from which to launch an attack on South America, South Africa, Australia or New Zealand, these countries are concerned over which nations presume to fly their flags from the south pole. Australia claims she has conquered 2,500,000 square miles of the continent. France claims the section nearest Madagascar. Norway's flag was the first to fly from the south pole, in 1911. Chile has made great claims for the section lying between 53° W. and 90° W. longitude. Argentina's and Britain's claims also overlap in this section, so Chile and Argentina have pooled their claims. Each country has its peculiar reasons why it is entitled to certain sections of this land of icebergs, but none seems more fantastic than those advanced by Chile. "Look," she says, "the geological formation of the Antarctic mountains, together with their deposits of minerals, is the same as that of the Andes, hence they belong to Chile though separated by many hundreds of miles of ocean." By such "reasoning" the Peruvian mountains immediately to the north also belong to Chile, and because the Rocky Mountains of North America are also of the same general chain, they too belong to the elongated but narrow(-minded?) country of Chile!

How apparent it is that even if the bickering nations of this old Satanic world fully conquer this vast continent at the bottom of the world they will continue to contest and squabble over it. God-fearing people of all nations, however, who lift themselves above this common din of sword-rattling see the Rightful Owner of the earth, Jehovah God, moving majestically on in His purpose to crush out the present rebellious nations and establish in their place His glorious Theocratic Government that will maintain peace over the entire earth throughout all eternity.

"The earth is the LORD'S, and the fulness thereof; the world, and they that dwell therein. He shall have dominion also from sea to sea, and from the river unto the ends of the earth."—Psalms 24:1; 72:8.

"THY WORD IS TRUTH"

JOHN 17:17

Jesus Denies the "Trinity"

THE religious clergymen of Christendom, the trinitarian bloc thereof, teach that Jesus Christ was His own father. Oh, yes, they do! and there's no denying it, no matter how impossible it may sound. The very unreasonable impossibility of what they teach shows they do not tell the truth.

The true relationship between Almighty God and Jesus Christ is that of Father and Son, with all that this implies and with all that this debars. His sonship to God Jesus Christ always acknowledged. He said: "For the Father loveth the Son, and sheweth him all things that himself doeth." (John 5:20) The term "father" implies the position of life-giver to the son; and life, existence, beginning, is what God the Father gave to His Son our Lord Jesus Christ. Jesus' own words prove this, thereby showing that He did not claim to be His own father and was not one in substance with His Father and co-eternal with His Father, as the trinitarians claim. On this point Jesus said: "As the Father hath life in himself; so hath he given to the Son to have life in himself; and hath given him authority to execute judgment also, because he is the Son of man." From these words of Jesus, at John 5:26, 27, let the people determine whether or not Jesus here told the truth; and if so, then they must conclude that the clergy who teach the trinitarian doctrine are false witnesses and really antichrists.

Jesus repeatedly spoke of himself as the Son of God, and, because "son" means one that receives life from a parent, this shows He was not His own father nor ever claimed to be. He said: "Labour not for the meat which perisheth, but for that meat which endureth unto everlasting life, which the Son of man shall give unto you: for him hath God the Father sealed." Hence Jesus was not asking the once-blind man to believe on a "trinity" when Jesus asked him: "Dost thou believe on the Son of God?" (John 6:27; 9:35) Again Jesus confessed to have received life as a son from a heavenly Father, when Lazarus His friend became sick and the news of that fact was borne to the attention of Jesus. Then He said: "This sickness is not unto death, but for the glory of God, that the Son of God might be glorified thereby." Before witnesses He prayed to His own Life-giver and said: "Father, I thank thee that thou hast heard me. And I knew that thou hearest me always: but because of the people which stand by I said it, that they may believe that thou hast sent me." (John 11:4, 41, 42) If the trinitarian clergy are right in their theological teachings, then Jesus in here using the tender term "Father" was practicing a subterfuge. But as a denouncer of hypocrisy He was too honest and true to practice a subterfuge, and He was here praying to God as His Father or Life-giver in deed and in fact.

When instructing His disciples concerning their privilege of praying to their Father as well as His, Jesus did not say they ought to pray to Him as one equal and cosubstantial with the Father, but He directed their attention away from Him and taught them to say:

"After this manner therefore pray ye: Our Father which art in heaven, Hallowed be thy name." (Matthew 6:9) Distinguishing himself as a son separate and distinct from His Father, Jesus also said: "And whatsoever ye shall ask in my name, that will I do, that the Father may be glorified in the Son."–John 14:13.

Jesus addressed His heavenly Father and spoke of His Father above in just the same way that we as children of God would speak of Him, namely, as Life-giver, which a father is. Jehovah God is the great Life-giver to all that He created to enjoy intelligent life. He gave life to Jesus, His only begotten Son; and the term "begotten" means one whose existence has been begun by a parent. God sent this Son to the earth to lay the basis for the reconciling of faithful men to himself, that He might give life to obedient men through this Son. Man partakes of material food for the sustaining of his body. Jesus likened himself to bread, in this, that faith in Him and in His shed blood and in His work that the Father sent Him to do leads the believers to where they can get food for life eternal. Therefore concerning the giving of life Jesus said: "As the living Father hath sent me, and I live by the Father [thus denoting His own dependence upon God for life]: so he that eateth me, even he shall live by me." (John 6:57) Jesus' dependence upon God for life just as we are dependent upon Jesus for life proves that Jesus is not His own father and that He denied a "trinity".

In His last instruction period with His disciples Jesus taught them about the way that leads to life. In order for any one to have eternal life he must get into harmonious relationship with God, the great Father from whom all life issues to all creation. So Jesus said: "I am the way, and the truth, and the life: no man cometh unto the Father, but by me." (John 14:6) Because no one could get to the original Life-giver except through Jesus His Son, there Jesus said He himself was the way and the life. If He were at one and the same time "God the Father and God the Son", the same in substance and inseparable, then Jesus would not have said that to get to the Father the believer has to go through Jesus. Thus Jesus denied the "trinity".

He taught His disciples He must go away and that He would come back and receive them to himself after setting up the Kingdom for which they prayed. His disciples asked when that would be and how they might know when this world would come to its final end to make way for Kingdom rule. Jesus answered: "Of that day and hour knoweth no man, no, not the angels of heaven, but my Father only." (Matthew 24:36) Does that mean that even Jesus did not know? Yes, for Mark 13:32 reports Jesus as saying: "But of that day and that hour knoweth no man, no, not the angels which are in heaven, neither the Son, but the Father." If, when Jesus spoke those words, He was equal in power and one in substance with God the Father, as the religious clergy claim, then He would have known when the final universal war would break out. Again He denied the "trinity".

The foregoing quotations of Jesus' utterances are simple means by which to test the genuineness of the unexplainable, confusing "trinity" doctrine, but they are nonetheless powerful charges to explode the heathenish doctrine of the "trinity". Jesus' simple words are to be taken for what they mean, and they plainly show a distinctness between God the Father and Jesus the Son of God. They prove that Jesus did not at any time speak from the standpoint of a so-called "trinity". His last utterance to one of His apostles on earth was: "These things saith the Amen, the faithful and true witness, the beginning of the creation of God." (Revelation 3:14) He was the first of God's creatures and was the "only begotten Son". Thereby He made a final denial of the "trinity" and glorified the Fatherhood of God the Creator.

Christendom's Three-headed God

TRINITARIANS, whether they know it or not, are worshipers of Satan the Devil. What a rash statement this would be were it not for the overwhelming and irrefutable evidence to prove it! Evidence that is strong enough to convince the most skeptical persons, provided they are honest enough to admit the facts. In the December 22, 1947, issue of *Awake!* the reader was given a glimpse into Christendom's cellar and shown that her very foundations are of pagan origin. Likewise if the masking paint is scraped off Christendom's superstructure of doctrines and teachings, one of the foremost of which is the doctrine of the "holy trinity", they too appear as nothing more than a monstrous fabrication of heathen mythologies that have been built up by the Devil for the purpose of reproaching and blaspheming the true and living God, whose name alone is Jehovah.

Nowhere in the Bible is the word "trinity" to be found. Yet Catholics and the majority of Protestants believe and teach such doctrine which was set forth in the Nicene Creed A.D. 325 after weeks of debate. The main dispute at that council, where apostate Christianity was fused with paganism, was over who should compose the "trinity". One group, holding to the old pagan idea of father-mother-child, insisted that Mary be included; while another faction wanted to see the so-called "holy ghost" enbraced in the triad. Finally Constantine, the compromising pagan politician, found a solution by having Mary placed at the right hand of her son.

Prior to its official adoption into the Catholic church, Dupin says, "the word triad, or trinity, was borrowed from the pagan schools of philosophy, and introduced into the theology of the Christians of the middle of the second century, by Theophilus, Bishop of Antioch." (*Bibliotheque Ecclesiastique*) Many of the early "church fathers" were most reprehensible in that they had access to the truth contained in the Bible yet they precisely taught the trinitarian philosophy of the Greek pagan named Plato. Among such was Origen, called "the father of Christian Platonism", and bishop Synesius, who followed the female philosopher Hypatia and fused in his hymns the heathenish "doctrine of the trinity with the Platonic idea of God, and the Savior with the divine Helios [the sun god of the heathen]". (Philip Schaff's *History of the Christian Church*) It was at this time that ambitious pagans joined up with the so-called Christians, and these, says McClintock & Strong's *Cyclopædia*, "brought with them into the Christian schools of theology their Platonic ideas and phraseology, and they especially borrowed from the philosophical writings of Philo." The Valentinians and Marcionites, who were gnostics that taught a very rank form of demonism, were also responsible for grafting in the "trinity" idea to the early Christian church.—See Beausobre's *Historie du Manicheisme*.

A Universal Doctrine Among Pagans

Delving deeper into the black mystery of the "trinity" it is learned that Plato was not the first to believe and teach this inconsistent doctrine. Long centuries before Christ and Plato were on earth the devil-worshipers of Egypt and Babylon believed in a three-headed god. It is therefore no coincidence that Christendom's "trinity" doctrine, so similar to that of the Greeks, is also identical in design to that taught by the Egyptians and Babylonians. Layard's archaeological discoveries show that the Babylonians used an equilateral triangle to symbolize their "trinity". Likewise the Egyptians used the triangle for the same purpose. (Maurice's *Indian Antiquities*, vol. Iv, p. 445) Hence Christendom's employ-

ment of three-sided and three-cornered objects to represent her "Christianized" three-headed "trinity" also finds its origin in the religions of the heathen.

Concerning the sciences of arithmetic and astronomy, the historian Zonaras of the twelfth century says what all historians know to be true: "these came from the Chaldees to the Egyptians, and thence to the Greeks." Therefore Alexander Hislop in his monumental work *The Two Babylons* reasons: "If the Egyptians and Greeks derived their arithmetic and astronomy from Chaldea, seeing these in Chaldea were sacred sciences, and monopolized by the priests, that is sufficient evidence that they must have derived their religion from the same quarter." The research work of both Bunsen and Layard substantially proves the same thing. Samuel Birch, the eminent authority on Assyrian and Egyptian antiquities, speaking of the inscriptions on Babylonian cylinders, says: "The zodiacal signs . . . show unequivocally that the Greeks derived their notions and arrangements of the zodiac [and hence the religious mythology connected with it] from the Chaldees. The identity of Nimrod with the constellation Orion is not to be rejected." All of this led to a universal practice of demon religion having a basic similarity by the time the Roman empire came to power, concerning which the *Encyclopedia Americana* says:

> Fundamentally the primitive religious ideas of all the Indo-European peoples were quite similar. Even the Roman religion, in the days when Rome was governed by kings and had already begun to evolve complicated rituals and complex myths, still retained a suggestive similarity to that of India. . . . Babylonian, Greek, Assyrian, Egyptian and Eastern religious ideas found welcome in Rome. The Great Earth Mother of Asia Minor [therefore of Babylon] and Isis, the mother goddess of Egypt, were not only introduced into Rome but their worship, which was accompanied with elaborate ritual and ceremonial, became almost universal throughout the Roman Empire.

And so it was, when Constantine set up a supposedly universal state religion called Catholicism, he was able to lure the pagans into it by adopting their heathen doctrine of the "trinity". One only has to look at the I.H.S. on the wafers used in celebrating the mass to see a glaring example of Constantine's technique. Today we are told that the letters stand for *Iesus Hominum Salvator,* meaning "Jesus the Savior of men". But actually they represent the names of the ancient Egyptian trinity, *Isis, Horus, Seb,* that is, "the Mother, the Child, and the Father of the gods". This was a skillfully planned scheme of double-sense meaning used to retain the pagan support, while at the same time appearing on the surface to be Christian. Just more of the papal double-talk so rampant now in the political muddle.

Heathen Trinitarians of the East

What could be stronger proof that the "trinity" idea had a common origin in paganism than the fact that heathens of India, Burma, China and Japan all worship a triune god? The Hindu has his trimurti or triad consisting of Brahma (the Creator), Vishnu (the Preserver), and Siva (the Destroyer). In one of India's most ancient Hindu cave-temples at Elephanta a representation of this pagan trinity was found having upon it the inscription, "One God, three forms."

Taoism is one of the many devil-religions of China, and it consists mainly of a modification of the ancient Chinese demon-worship of Nimrod, with borrowings from Buddhism, which is another type of demon-worship. Taoists take their name from the teachings of a southern Chinese philosopher, Lao-tse. They have their monks and priests who bewitch them with all manner of superstitions, and cause them to worship and believe in a "trinity" with Lao-tse holding the second place.

The Mahayana Buddhists have their trinity god also, a triple-bodied Buddha that they call *Trikaya*. In Japan the very same form of three-headed god found in the West is worshiped under the name of *San Pao Fuh*. All of these forms of the "trinity" are not new creations brought forth since the birth of Catholicism, but, rather, are of a very ancient origin. Says Hislop, who was a trinitarian himself: "The recognition of a trinity was universal in all the ancient nations of the world." Heathendom did not get it from Christendom, but vice versa.

Tracing the abominable doctrine of the "trinity" back to its origin, and after uncovering the bare facts, it is seen that the ancient worshipers of the Devil who gave themselves over to obscene sex or phallic worship were the first to believe in a triune god. Those lewd creatures set up their "trinity" around the producer, the producing and the produced, and the deities representing the father, the mother and the child. (See McClintock & Strong, *Cyclopædia*, vol. 10, p. 556.) The "trinity" symbols they used, and which have been found, and which resemble the symbols used today by Christendom, were originally intended to represent the reproductive organs of the male.

Only Satan the Devil could be the author of so repulsive and blasphemous a doctrine, his purpose being to deny Jehovah God's supremacy by making two others equal to Him. Little wonder then, that, having so firmly saddled this loathsome and hateful doctrine upon the majority of Christendom as well as on most of heathendom, the Devil does everything in his power to prevent the people from learning that the "trinity" teaching is a monstrous lie. So for you, the honest reader, there is published in *this issue on page twenty-four* the Bible proof that Christendom's three-headed god is a fake. Jesus denies the "trinity"

New World Events of the Year From Every Corner of the Globe

Old world oppression has endeavored with malicious venom to stamp out the true worship of God. But with what success?

Keep pace with progress by reading the

1948 Yearbook of Jehovah's witnesses

It contains encouraging world reports of Christian activity for the year just past, and Scripture texts with helpful comments for each day of the year ahead. Assure yourself of a copy by sending the attached coupon, together with a 50c contribution.

WATCHTOWER ***117 Adams St.*** **Brooklyn 1, N. Y.**

☐ Enclosed find 50c for 1 copy of the 1948 *Yearbook of Jehovah's witnesses*.

Name ..... **Street** .....

City ..... **Zone No.** ____ **State** .....



World Bill of Rights

◈ The United Nations Commission on Human Rights, meeting at Geneva, adopted on December 16 a report on a world bill of racial, religious and political rights, unprecedented in history. The vote was 13-0, with the Soviet Union, Yugoslavia, White Russia and the Ukraine significantly abstaining. The Bill of Rights, as yet only in draft form, comprises the following:

1. Everyone is entitled to life, liberty, and equal protection under law.

2. Everyone has the right to freedom of information, speech, and expression; to freedom of worship, conscience, and belief; to freedom of assembly and of association; and to freedom to petition his government and the United Nations.

3. No one shall be subjected to unreasonable interference with his privacy, home, correspondence or reputation. No one shall be arbitrarily deprived of his property.

4. There shall be liberty to move freely from place to place within the State, to emigrate, and to seek asylum from persecution.

5. No one shall be held in slavery or involuntary servitude. No one shall be subjected to torture, or to cruel or inhuman punishment or indignity.

6. No one shall be subjected to arbitrary arrest or detention. Anyone who is arrested has the right to be promptly informed of the charges against him, and to trial within a reasonable time or to be released.

7. Everyone, in the determination of his rights and obligations, is entitled to a fair hearing before an independent and impartial tribunal and to the aid of counsel. No one shall be convicted or punished for crime except after public trial pursuant to law in effect at the time of the commission of the act charged. Everyone, regardless of office or status, is subject to the rule of law.

8. Everyone has the right to a nationality. Everyone has a right to take an effective part in his government directly or through his representatives; and to participate in elections, which shall be periodic, free and by secret ballot.

9. Everyone has the right to a decent living; to work and advance his well-being; to health, education and social security. There shall be equal opportunity for all to participate in the economic and cultural life of the community.

10. Everyone, everywhere in the world, is entitled to the human rights and fundamental freedoms set forth in this declaration without distinction as to race, sex, language, or religion. The full exercise of these rights requires recognition of the rights of others and protection by law of the freedom, general welfare and security of all.

U. N. Police Force Proposals

◈ Seeking to break the deadlock in the U. N. Military Staff Committee, the U. S. offered to scale down its estimate of the ground and air force requirements for the proposed international police force. The U. S. delegation on the committee indicated that it would agree on the assignment of fifteen divisions instead of the twenty originally proposed, at the same time reducing the proposed number of 3,800 planes to 2,800. No reduction in the naval equipment was submitted, the original proposal for six carriers, three battleships and fifteen cruisers being adhered to.

German Occupation Costs

◈ The United States agreed December 17 to pay practically the whole cost of British as well as American occupation of Western Germany. In consideration of this larger financial undertaking, the U. S. will have a controlling voice in the economic arrangements of the two zones. Until now the two governments have contributed equally for the maintenance of the civilian government and toward measures for preventing disease and unrest. The total cost to the U. S. will now approximate a billion dollars annually. The British contribution, largely goods and services, will total about $87,000,000 annually.

Correspondents Detained

◈ The detention at Ellis Island of correspondents from Greece and India, both representing Communist publications, caused Trygve Lie, secretary general of the U. N. to remind the U. S. government of provisions of the U. N. Headquarters Agreement under which the U. S. grants special status to accredited reporters. The correspondents were at length released, but the U. S. State Department announced that it would call upon the U. N. to hold an early conference for considering drastic revision of the U. N. system of accreditation of alien newspaper correspondents.

Tense Trieste

◈ Two bombing incidents and other disturbance in Trieste in late December caused mounting tension in the Free Territory. The disorders occurred at the time of the Italian-Yugoslav negotiations over the naming of a candidate for civilian governor of the region. Twelve persons were injured. Grenades were tossed at Communist clubs earlier in the month, but there were no casualties.

British-Russian Trade Pact

◈ A five-year Anglo-Soviet trade agreement covering the exchange of British machinery for Russian grain was signed at Moscow on December 27, and will provide for Britain more than a half-million tons of feed grain from Russia's 1947 harvests.

Stalin Elected

◈ In elections for the local Soviets in the Russian Federal Republic in late December Premier Stalin was elected to the Moscow City Soviet by the unanimous vote of the voters in his district, 1,617 in all. He was elected to the Moscow Regional Soviet as well, as the representative of ten Moscow precincts.

Rumania's King Abdicates

◈ The abdication of King Michael of Rumania on December 30 might have been expected, though it did come as a surprise. The incongruity of a king's reigning in a Communist-dominated country was evident to all. As soon as the king stepped out the government immediately proclaimed a "People's Republic" and elected a five-member Presidium headed by Michael Sadovanu, to take over executive powers until a president can be elected by a constituent assembly. The king, in a speech, gave his reason for abdication in general terms which amounted to just this: Kings and Communists don't go together. The government made a proclamation which was addressed to "workers, farmers, intellectuals, soldiers, non-commissioned officers and other citizens of Rumania", and which said the monarchy represented an obstacle in the path of Rumania's development.

Greek Muddle

◈ In Greece guerrillas multiplied as the general situation worsened, and prices rose from 30 to 50 percent while relief supplies were allowed to spoil in warehouses. Meanwhile the average Greek family subsists on substandard rations and there is strife in the Greek Cabinet, threatening a disastrous split. The U. S. charge d'affaires sent a memorandum to the premier warning that such a development would oblige the U. S. government to take a different attitude toward Greece. On December 24 the straggling guerrillas announced "The First Provisional Democratic Government of Free Greece", headed by general Markos Vafiades. On December 25 (which is not Xmas in Greece) 400 arrests were made in greater Athens, to counter an alleged Communist plot to aid the rebel "government" by assassinating their opposing political leaders. The next day government troops repulsed guerrilla forces seeking to take Konitsa, presumably to make it the capital of the new "government". Some 3,500 guerrillas were attacking in another region, near the Albanian border. Fighting around Konitsa continued to the end of December.

Italian Constitution

◈ The Constitution of the new Italian Republic was approved by a vote of 453 to 62 amid cheers on the part of the Constituent Assembly on December 20. The monarchy was legally abolished, the Constitution coming into effect as of 12:01 a.m. January 1, 1948. Italian women now have equal rights with the men. The Constitution guarantees freedom of worship, but the Roman Catholic religion alone is recognized as "official", in harmony with the Agreements made with Mussolini in 1929, which now form part of the Constitution. Six days after the adoption of the Constitution and the legal end of the monarchy former King Victor Emmanuel III (age 78) died in exile.

De Valera's Rule Challenged

◈ In Ireland a new Republican party, Clann Na Poblachta, has arisen to challenge the long-continued rule of Prime Minister Eamon de Valera. Under the leadership of 44-year-old Sean MacBride the Republicans have already gained two seats in the Dail or Irish Parliament.

Argentine School Dictatorship

◈ Steps taken by President Juan Perón of Argentina to dominate the universities of Argentina were condemned by leading American educators as they, on December 23, called upon the U. N. Educational, Scientific and Cultural Organization to make an investigation. They recommended blacklisting the graduates of Argentine universities, and Britain, France and the U. S. were urged to ban Argentine students from their schools as long as the policy of subjecting Argentine universities to dictatorship continued.

Death in Pakistan Camps

◈ About 5,000 of the Moslem refugees detained in camps in the western Punjab have died of exposure so far. The camps are maintained by the Dominion of Pakistan for temporarily taking care of these victims of religious intolerance.

Chinese Struggle

◈ In mid-December General A. C. Wedemeyer urged the U. S. Senate Appropriations Committee to extend all possible aid, including military supplies, to the government of President Chiang Kai-shek. In China itself the Communists increased their offensive, bringing two-thirds of the Honan region under their domination. An attack upon Mukden from all sides threatened that important city. On December 25 the government proclaimed the new Constitution as being in force from that day. It

is expected that a new government along the lines of the Constitution will come into power in April or May. Meanwhile Communist fighting increased, particularly in subzero Manchuria. Mukden, blockaded by Communists, experienced extreme winter hardship. All dispatches from the city were placed under rigid censorship by Chiang Kai-shek.

ERP Aid Urgent

◈ The president on December 19 asked the U. S. Congress in a lengthy message to authorize the 1948-51 European Recovery Program, which was estimated to cost $17,000,000,000. He urged that $6,800,000,000 be appropriated for the next fifteen months. Indicating that the peoples of Europe might be driven to surrender their rights to totalitarian rule, he said: "It might well compel us to modify our own economic system and to forego, for the sake of our security, the enjoyment of many of our freedoms and privileges."

Winter Relief

◈ The U. S. House of Representatives on December 16 received from its Appropriations Committee a bill which sought to cut $88,000,000 from the $597,000,000 for aid to France, Italy, Austria and China, authorized by Congress the day before. The House passed a bill limiting to $509,000,000 the aid for the three European countries, omitting further reference to China. After conference with the Senate the bill finally provided $522,000,000 for the three European nations and an additional $18,000,000 for China, the latter amount to be taken from the unappropriated balance of the UNRRA. It was signed by the president on December 23.

U. S. Withdraws from Panama Bases

◈ The U. S. government on December 23 announced that it was evacuating all of the military bases outside of the Canal Zone that it had been occupying in the Republic of Panama by special arrangement. The announcemen came in response to the Panamanian Assembly's vote to reject arrangements for continuing U. S. occupancy of these bases, a vote largely influenced by popular demand.

Wallace Presidential Candidate

◈ Backed by the Progressive Citizens of America organization and other groups, Henry A. Wallace, whose ideas of foreign policy ran counter to those of the U. S. Department of State, and still do, announced December 30 that he would be a candidate for the U. S. presidency in 1948 on a third-party ticket.

U. S. Inflation Control

◈ Along with interim aid for three European countries and China, Congress in its extra session considered the threat of inflation at home. The debate on the subject provoked much conflict over high prices, but the final outcome was a bill which provided (1) the amendment of anti-trust laws to permit voluntary agreements by industry as regards the distribution of scarce materials, subject to presidential approval; (2) extension of control of export and transportation to February 28, 1949; (3) presidential power to limit use of grain for making liquor until February 1; (4) a million-dollar program for encouraging food conservation at home, and increased production abroad. When the bill was sent to the White House for the president's signature, it mysteriously disappeared. A duplicate copy was sent for the signature, which was affixed on December 30.

No Amnesty for Jehovah's witnesses

◈ A full pardon, restoring all political and civil rights, was granted by President Truman to only 1,523 men of the 15,000 (including 4,500 of Jehovah's witnesses) who were convicted of violating the Selective Service (Draft) Act. Some, but not all, of those pardoned were Jehovah's witnesses, who had claimed exemption from all training and service as ministers "fully consecrated to serve God. They receive no salary for such service. Generally (like Paul did at times) they support themselves by secular work. No pardons were recommended for those who did not earn their living from their ministry. Also many full-time ministers of Jehovah's witnesses, known as pioneers, were denied pardon. Since not all such full-time and part-time ministers were pardoned, it is obvious that many were discriminated against.

Transonic Plane

◈ In the magazine *Aviation Week*, issue released December 22, it was affirmed that the Bell XS-1 (Experimental Supersonic), a rocket plane, has flown faster than the speed of sound a number of times, at an altitude of more than 35,000 feet, where the speed of sound is 660 mph. The experiments were carried out by the U. S. Air Force and the National Advisory Committee for Aeronautics, but official confirmation of the supersonic speeds was lacking. None of the pilots experienced any undue difficulties in making the test flights.

Discovery of Food Synthesis

◈ An important announcement was made at the Annual Meeting of the American Association for the Advancement of Science, to the effect that the secret concerning the process that makes possible the production of food from inorganic matter had been breached. A discovery had been made that the substance which enables plants to synthesize edible products out of carbon dioxide and water is chlorophyll, the green coloring matter in plants. As yet only a clue of the process is known, but the discovery of the key substance may, it is believed, open up the way to production of synthetic foods. But mankind will doubtless prefer nature's method to man's efforts at copying it.

"For with thee is the fountain of life: in thy light shall we see light."

—Psalm 36:9



Life issues from the wellsprings of Jehovah God. From this fountain of life, through the pages of the Bible, waters of truth flow forth to enlighten the eyes of men of goodwill. A study of God's Word is therefore essential to those who would see light and gain life thereby.

AN OUTSTANDING ADVOCATE

of such indispensable study of the Bible is *The Watchtower*, a publication which for over sixty years *has faithfully reflected the light of the* Scriptures. You will find it to be of great assistance to you, for, as a Bible study aid, *The Watchtower* is unsurpassed.

A year's subscription for this semimonthly magazine is only $1.00. By sending your subscription and the coupon below before April 30, 1948, you may receive a free packet of eight booklets, among which is the recently released 32-page booklet, *The Joy of All the People.* Increase your joy and understanding by sending in your subscription today.

WATCHTOWER **117 Adams St.** **Brooklyn 1, N. Y.**

☐ Enclosed find $1.00 for a one-year subscription for *The Watchtower* and the gift premium of eight booklets. (Effective until April 30, 1948)

Name ..... **Street** .....

City ..... Zone No. ..... **State** .....

AWAKE!

RELIGION CHOOSES CAESAR!

Christendom's clergy caught in the same snare that took the Pharisees in Jesus' day

Politicians See Red

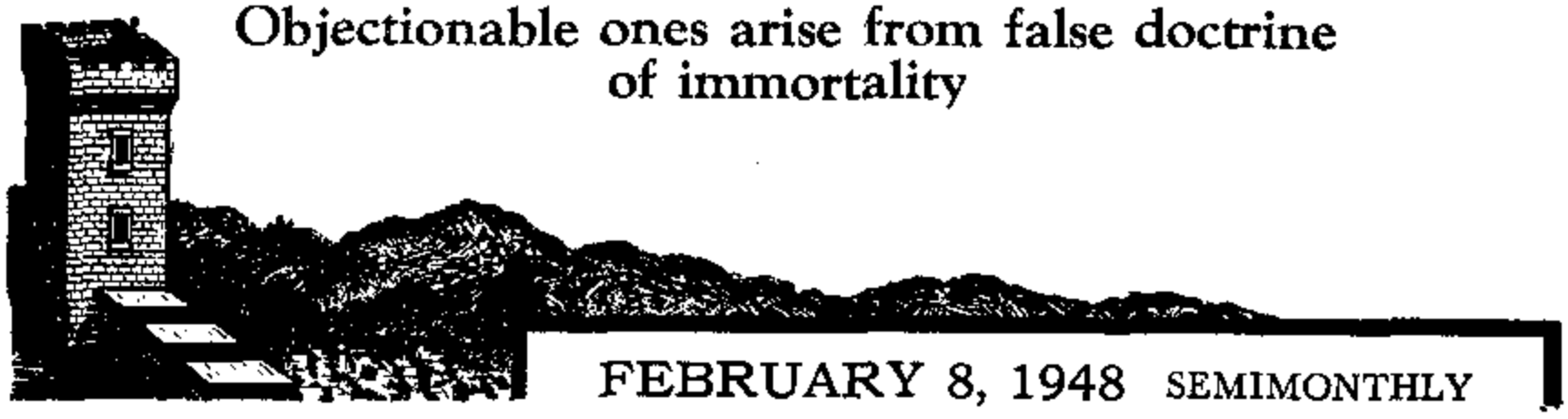
The witch-hunt rages as they arbitrarily divide the world into two camps

Shanghai, a City of Contrasts

A traveler's impressions of China's capital

Curious Funeral Customs

Objectionable ones arise from false doctrine of immortality



FEBRUARY 8, 1948 SEMIMONTHLY

THE MISSION OF THIS JOURNAL

News sources that are able to keep you awake to the vital issues of our times must be unfettered by censorship and selfish interests. "Awake!" has no fetters. It recognizes facts, faces facts, is free to publish facts. It is not bound by political ambitions or obligations; it is unhampered by advertisers whose toes must not be trodden on; it is unprejudiced by traditional creeds. This journal keeps itself free that it may speak freely to you. But it does not abuse its freedom. It maintains integrity to truth.

"Awake!" uses the regular news channels, but is not dependent on them. Its own correspondents are on all continents, in scores of nations. From the four corners of the earth their uncensored, on-the-scenes reports come to you through these columns. This journal's viewpoint is not narrow, but is international. It is read in many nations, in many languages, by persons of all ages. Through its pages many fields of knowledge pass in review—government, commerce, religion, history, geography, science, social conditions, natural wonders—why, its coverage is as broad as the earth and as high as the heavens.

"Awake!" pledges itself to righteous principles, to exposing hidden foes and subtle dangers, to championing freedom for all, to comforting mourners and strengthening those disheartened by the failures of a delinquent world, reflecting sure hope for the establishment of a righteous New World.

Get acquainted with "Awake!" Keep awake by reading "Awake!"

PUBLISHED SEMIMONTHLY BY
WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, INC.
117 Adams Street — Brooklyn 1, N. Y., U. S. A.
N. H. KNORR, *President* — GRANT SUITER, *Secretary*
Five cents a copy — **One dollar a year**

Remittances should be sent to office in your country in compliance with regulations to guarantee safe delivery of money. Remittances are accepted at Brooklyn from countries where no office is located, by international money order only. Subscription rates in different countries are here stated in local currency.

Notice of expiration (with renewal blank) is sent at least two issues before subscription expires.

Change of address when sent to our office may be expected effective within one month. Send your old as well as new address.

Offices	Yearly Subscription Rate
America, U.S., 117 Adams St., Brooklyn 1, N. Y.	$1
Australia, 7 Beresford Rd., Strathfield, N.S.W.	6s
Canada, 40 Irwin Ave., Toronto 5, Ontario	$1
England, 34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2	5s
South Africa, 623 Boston House, Cape Town	5s

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., Act of March 3, 1879. Printed in U. S. A.

CONTENTS

Religion Chooses Caesar!	3
Rejecting the Kingdom for a Political Makeshift	5
End Justifies the Means	6
Wartime Snaps the Spiritual Ties	7
Two Breeds of Polish Dogs	10
Comets and Milky Ways	11
Politicians See Red	12
Hollywood Crumbles Before Smear Campaign	13
Witch-Hunt Loyalty Purge	13
Propaganda's Two-Party World	14
"To Secure These Rights"	15
A Modern Belshazzar Feast	16
Wicked and Wanton Wasters	16
Shanghai, a City of Contrasts	17
Night Life, Religious Tolerance	19
Curious Funeral Customs	21
An Older Definition	24
"Thy Word Is Truth" Death and Adam and Abel	25
Religious Hooliganism in Red Granite	27
For Freedom's Cause	28
Watching the World	29

AWAKE!
"Now it is high time to awake."—*Romans 13:11*

Volume XXIX | Brooklyn, N. Y., February 8, 1948 | Number 3

RELIGION CHOOSES CAESAR!

SIX thousand years ago Jehovah God declared a divine principle. Sixteen centuries later Noah preached it. Four centuries after Noah, Abraham lived it. Another four centuries pass, and Moses was telling it in Egypt. More centuries roll by but the principle lives on. In the eighth century before Christ Isaiah preached it. In the seventh century before Christ Jeremiah voiced it. All the faithful men before Christ preached it and lived it. And true Christians since Christ have clung to it, because Christ on earth both preached it and practiced it.

Christ Jesus followed it when tempted in the wilderness by Satan, when the people sought to crown Him king, when He preached to His disciples, when He denounced the scribes and Pharisees, and when He was haled before world rulers. What was this divine principle? When before Pontius Pilate, charged with sedition, with His human life hanging in the balance, Christ Jesus caught up this principle stated by God in Eden and repeated by all the prophets down to His day and He put it in a nutshell when He proclaimed to the world ruler before Him: *"My kingdom is not of this world!"* (John 18:36) For persons devoted to Jehovah God the divine principle to follow was and still is, Separateness from this old world.

This separateness was shown by Christ when He was on earth. After His anointing as King of Jehovah's new world to come, Jesus retired for a time to a wilderness retreat. Satan sought to entice Him into league with this world: "The devil taketh him up into an exceeding high mountain, and sheweth him all the kingdoms of the world, and the glory of them; and saith unto him, All these things will I give thee." "Get thee hence, Satan!" came Jesus' quick rejection of a role in world politics. In an instructive prayer in the presence of disciples Jesus said: "I am not of the world." To the contentious religious Pharisees Jesus said: "Ye are of this world: I am not of this world. Even a popular democratic draft to force Him into politics did not flatter Jesus into abandoning the principle of separateness: "A great multitude followed him, . . . When Jesus therefore perceived that they would come and take him by force, to make him a king, he departed again into a mountain himself alone."—Matthew 4:8-10; John 17:14, 16; 8:23; 6:2, 15.

Choosing Caesar in Jesus' Day

And how did the religious clergy of Jesus' day, the scribes and Pharisees, stand on this issue of separateness? Was Jesus right when He told them, "Ye are of this world"? The clergy noted His influence, that the common people heard Him gladly, and they lamented that "the world is gone after him". Among themselves they reasoned: "If we let him thus alone, all men will believe on him: and the Romans shall come and take away both our place and nation." So they de-

cided it was expedient that this one man die to save their prominent places and their nation under Caesar. (John 11:48, 50) They artfully roused the rabble elements against Christ, lied about Him, accused Him of blasphemy and sedition; and soon they had the fickle mob clamoring for His blood.

But their national law did not permit them to put a man to death, so they turned to Caesar for help, to use the state as their "church sword". And to get that "sword" to unsheathe and impale Jesus they trumped up this false charge: "We found this fellow perverting the nation, and forbidding to give tribute to Cæsar, saying that he himself is Christ a King." But Pilate found Him innocent of sedition. (Luke 23:2, 14) Yet when Pilate sought to release innocent Jesus his own patriotism was questioned by the irate religionists: "If thou let this man go, thou art not Cæsar's friend: whosoever maketh himself a king speaketh against Cæsar." But the Jewish religionists were only adopting a pose of patriotism; for they chose to have released Barabbas, guilty of robbery and murder and *sedition,* in the stead of innocent Jesus. Their concern over punishing seditionists was a sham; they had a religious axe to grind and were using the state to grind it. The religionists of Jesus' day rejected both God and Christ as their king and chose the Roman empire. When Pilate cried out to them concerning Jesus, "Behold your King!" they stormed back: "*Away with him, away with him, crucify him. . . . We have no king but Cæsar!*"—John 19:12-15.

Clergy Now Choose "Caesar"

"Can the Ethiopian change his skin, or the leopard his spots? then may ye also do good, that are accustomed to do evil, says Jehovah God to wicked religionists. (Jeremiah 13:23) The political clergy have not changed during the past nineteen centuries, so far as choosing Caesar or the state is concerned. Even the preachers and priests that accept Christ in one breath blow out the next hundred in windy political babble. Indeed, religious organizations of Christendom instruct their clergy to ignore the divine principle of separateness from this world, urging them to plunge into politics. Typical are the following.

Recently the Congregational Christian Churches "called on the churches' 4,000 ministers to take the church into politics, preach politics from the pulpit". Later this organization stooped to greater silliness: "Our fathers assumed that the kingdom of God would come in spite of the state; we should make it possible for the kingdom to come through the state. Their fathers were right; the sons have abandoned Bible truth.

Not long ago the betitled "Lord Bishop of London", named Wand, simpered: 'Clergymen must take an interest in politics . . . so that they can bring Christian influence to bear. It is the duty of the clergy to expedite the coming of the kingdom of God, and to mediate the friendship of God to man. This means that ministers must strive to improve conditions, so that this world will become a little more like the kingdom of heaven." What presumptuous arrogancy, for clergy to pose as mediators between God and man, when that is Jesus' office! That is exceeded only by their gall in thinking they can make this world like the kingdom of heaven. God's principle of separateness of the Kingdom and this world stands true, and the bishop is falsifying.

But for unsurpassed devilishness note the following Associated Press dispatch from Vatican City, the pope speaking: 'The Catholic Church will never permit herself to be shut within the four walls of the temple. . . . The separation of the church and the world . . . is contrary to the Christian idea." Christ Jesus said the church and the world should be separate. The fake vicegerent at the Vatican says they should not be sepa-

rate. Christ and the pope cannot both be right; and Christ is not the one who has lied! The heads of popedom do not stop at deals with small-fry politicians or big-time dictators, but would deal with the chief politician himself, Satan. Pope Pius XI in a press interview said: "The head of the Catholic Church would consider it his duty to deal with the Devil himself . . . if reasonable grounds existed to support the hope that such dealings would protect or advance the interests of religion among mankind." The popes greet Satan and his political deals with open arms; Christ Jesus spurned his political advances with the rebuke: "Get thee hence, Satan!"

Rejecting the Kingdom for a Political Makeshift

Fawningly and obsequiously the clergy curry favor with the politicians by supporting the schemes of the rulers. They pray for the political makeshifts, bless them, misapply Bible texts to them, all to swing the people into line. With glib irresponsibility the clerics brush aside as visionary the kingdom of Christ and misapply the Bible promises concerning it to political creations. Did they not do this relative to the defunct League of Nations? The Federal Council of Churches of Christ in America said years ago: "The League of Nations is rooted in the gospel"; "the supreme hope for the future is in the League of Nations"; the League is "the political expression of God's kingdom on earth". Of the League another organization drooled, "In a world as dark as this, why blow out the only light?" Jesus said, "I am the light of the world." But the political clergy blew that light out of their lives and hovered over the League like moths over a flickering flame, till it was quenched in the blood-bath of World War II.

Now they are asininely courting anew their resurrected lover, this time unrealistically pet-named United Nations. One Protestant preacher said at the time the United Nations was formed that the following prophecy of the psalmist was then fulfilled: "Say among the nations that the Lord reigneth." The Central Conference of American Rabbis came out in support of the United Nations because of "the ultimate establishment of the kingdom of God that we see in it." The Scriptures state concerning Christ that there is no other name under heaven given among men whereby they can be saved; but the American Unitarian Association sold out Christ for "Caesar" when it recently said: Christianity must abandon its claim to a monopoly of the way to salvation. . . . Christianity should recognize the United Nations as a force which also has a role of salvation." Federal Council spokesman Nolde declared: "The hope of mankind is now fixed on the United Nations." When the United Nations' permanent site, in New York city, was consecrated Cardinal Spellman piously dubbed it a "temple of peace", and Mayor O'Dwyer blubbered that the plot of land was "hallowed ground".

The clergy of Christendom have thus proved themselves seditious against Jehovah God. These modern Judases have turned their back on Christ's kingdom and face the state to laud and salute it, to pledge their allegiance to it, and vainly seek to cover up their treason by painting the political state as being Christ's kingdom on earth. They try to drag God and Christ into politics to make their own entry seem righteous. But Jehovah God stands by His principle of separateness from this world; and as for Christ Jesus, He would not let Satan ensnare Him into world politics centuries ago and He will not enter now to please Satan's ministers and transform them into ministers of Christ and righteousness.

To sum up in a specific example the clergy's transfer of Bible promises from Christ and His kingdom to political makeshifts, note their antics relative to

the League of Nations and United Nations. They said the League was the political expression of Christ's kingdom; Christ said His kingdom was no part of this political world. They did not object when the League of Nations, Inc., spoke of the League as the lone light that should not be blown out; Christ said He was the light of the world. They have said both the League and the U. N. were the only hope of the world; the Bible says that in Christ's name should the nations hope. They give the U. N. a role of salvation; the Bible speaks of Jesus as the only savior. Religious leaders have said the U. N. would fulfill the prophecies that 'swords would be beaten into plowshares and nations would not learn war any more', but those prophecies belong to Christ's kingdom. Like robbers the clergy have stripped Christ's kingdom of the Bible promises concerning it and lavish them upon their political conglomerations. They revel and reel and stagger like drunken men in their orgy of Scripture-wresting that will lead to their own destruction.

In Closer Embrace with "Caesar"

All this they callously do to slake the unquenchable thirst of their overweening ambition. Like the Jewish Pharisees and scribes of Jesus' day, modern priests and preachers of Christendom's cults and sects fear the loss of their exalted place in the nations if they cling uncompromisingly to Christ. So they curry favor with the filthy, mud-slinging politicians by trying to give their regimes a form of godliness. Also, they would worm their way into the political creations to further secure their place in this evil world. Specially pandering to President Truman in his audience, a Baptist "reverend" last November 27 said: "God is still in His heaven, and one day, through us and our co-operation, He shall make all things right with the world." Though it will cruelly shock and injure the "reverend's" ego, God will manage to do it without aid or co-operation from him or his clerical and political cronies. This "indispensable" one also prayed for the success of the Foreign Ministers' Conference in London and for the success of the United Nations, "where the future of the world is in the balance." God did not bother to hear him. The London conference has flopped, and the U. N. is flopping daily.

Yet the clergy persist in flopping with it. The World Council of Christians and Jews has applied for affiliation with UNESCO of United Nations. The growing World Council of Churches is also "making eyes" at U. N. On October 28, 1947, Pope Pius XII "called upon the world today to keep faith in the young United Nations even though the latter's motives seemed to be 'a voice crying in the wilderness'". Actually, U. N. is a part of the wilderness. Eight days earlier it was announced, "The Holy See believes it would be a good idea if a spokesman for Christian churches would receive a sort of honorary non-voting membership in the United Nations."—Buffalo *Courier-Express*, October 21, 1947.

End Justifies the Means

Religion rejects the divine principle of separateness from this world and trots out another to take its place: The end justifies the means. The clergy justify their entry into politics by claiming that in the end they will bring in moral law. But morality and integrity are drowned out as wave after wave of juvenile and adult delinquency sweeps over the earth again and again. The end, moral law, is not realized.

Then, they say their entry will bring God into government. It has not brought God into the governments of Christendom. It is out of Christendom that two world wars have erupted, and not heathendom. Clergy blessings have never brought good. See how the Roman Catholic Hierarchy blessed the Nazis and Fascists during their heyday; but despite temporary successes God was

not brought into those dictatorships. Religion's support did not give them God. The results argue that she gave them the Devil. Not that they did not already have the god of this world, but religion gave them a double dose of him and they became twofold more the child of hell than before conversion, as Jesus foretold. (Matthew 23:15) Religion's blessing of the League of Nations did not bring God into it. The blessing turned into a curse, and the League failed. Now demon religion blesses the United Nations. Poor United Nations! No wonder it is being laughed at, and considered only a glorified debating society—and since bad-boy Vishinsky's vituperative outburst it has lost the glory aspect. It is just a sounding board for national ideologies. With hands tied by the veto, it does nothing but babble, babble, babble, like Tennyson's brook. Some say it would be better if its hands were tied less and it were more tongue-tied. Alas, "it is an ill wind that blows nobody any good"; and religion in politics is an ill wind!

But Christendom's religions blow on, and claim that their entry into politics will give a spiritual tie for world unity. Their gusty words only cause division. Has not the thrusting of greedy papal paws into the public tax funds to grab money to finance Catholic schools caused sharp division in the United States? Has not the chummy hobnobbing of Truman and the pope widened differences both in the United States and in the East-West world crisis? Of the exchange of letters between Truman and the pope, last August, the New York *Times* said: "Satisfaction is felt in Catholic circles over what is frankly stated to be, in the last analysis, an anti-communist crusade." The pope spreads the old oil on democratic leaders, and his oily words and shining phrases do much to furbish up the sword of democracies as a "sword of the church". Like simpletons the flattered politicians trot like lackeys to and from the Vatican. In his letter to the pope on building world peace Truman sermonized: "Except the LORD build the house, they labour in vain that build it." (Psalm 127:1) Obviously, Truman thought that by getting the pope with him as a builder he was getting the Lord in as a builder also. What a sad, sad case of mistaken identity! Vain builders!

Wartime Snaps the Spiritual Ties

Religion claims to tie together spiritually peoples from all nations, and thus overcome national barriers. But with war comes the test. Will spiritual ties hold fast? or will national bonds win out in the tug of war for allegiance? Which ties snap in the tensions of wartime? It is the spiritual ties that break as Catholic kills Catholic, Protestant kills Protestant, and Jew kills Jew, with the national ties holding strong in bloody bonds. It is spiritual forces that split up to enable all persons to side with their respective nations, and not a split of national forces to make a solid spiritual front. Religion's vaunted spiritual ties are weaklings that melt like wax in the heat of war, and spiritual brethren slaughter one another as their allegiance goes first to national bonds.

And the churches bless these wars that usher in killing within their own denomination. How on earth can they do so? The same old pretext: The end justifies the means. In World War I the good end that justified the wicked means of war that flung spiritual brethren at each other's throat was, "war to make the world safe for democracy" and "the war to end war". So the clergy blessed the unholy means, but the good end that was to justify them never came. Instead, it ushered in an era of totalitarianism and set the stage for a war four times as destructive, World War II. And when it came, the clergy were primed for another whirl on the merry-go-round of war. This time they hopped on war's bandwagon and said, 'This one is okay, because its good end is to save the world

from the dictators.' Typical was the Baptist resolution passed during the war: "God has a stake in this war. . . . While war itself is unholy, liberty and justice and brotherhood are most holy." But the good ends for which World War II was fought are not in sight, not even around the proverbial but elusive corner. On the contrary, the clergy and politicians and other selfish interests are priming the guns for World War III. But this time it is a simply *won-n-n-der-ful* end that justifies it: to 'save the world from atheistic Communism'. A 'glorious crusade', no less!

Sad to say, there is no end to the good ends the clergy concoct to justify unholy war. One war sets the stage for the next. War follows war. Round and round the vicious circle goes. One nation arms, others do. One expands, others do. One builds spheres of influence, others do. One calls names, others explode into retaliatory name-calling. Hate breeds hate, and soon each is following in the wicked footsteps of the others, trying to outstrip each other in evil-doing, striving to repay evil with greater evil, as each makes itself in the evil image of the other. Thus Satan ensnares the world, and catches it in this demonic whirlpool of rendering evil for evil, evil for evil, evil for evil. Round and round the devilish maelstrom spins with increasing velocity till the world becomes dizzy. And certainly Christ's kingdom is no part of a dizzy world! The clergy may try to make it so, but their end will be with this present evil world, which will be drawn ever closer to the vortex of the swirling mass, and finally drawn under to destruction.

Whence the Slogan to Justify Political Meddling?

All this endless evil the clergy justify with their slogan about the end's justifying the means. Always the world stoops to the dirty means, never does it reach up to the happy end. And because the good end that is to justify the means is never reached, the dirty means remain unjustified. This should cause no surprise, when we probe back to the origin of this slogan. Let us see where the clergy get this principle by which they justify their breaking of God's law concerning His ministers' not meddling in this world's politics.

It is true that the Jesuits follow it, but it did not originate with those so saturated with wickedness. Go back farther. The Pharisees used it when they stooped to the unholy means of murder to rid themselves of their Exposer, Christ Jesus. It was expedient that this one man die that the good end of saving their nation under Caesar might be gained, they reasoned. But go back farther still. Go all the way back to Satan in the garden of Eden. He justified to Eve the evil of disobedience by holding forth a glorious end. By means of disobedience Eve would not die as God had said, but would be immortal and be as a goddess. (Genesis 3:2-5) Thus Satan reasoned to her, justified the evil means of disobedience by the supposed happy end that awaited her. But the results of following Satan's slogan that the end justifies the means brought evil from its first application onward.

The principle cannot work, because Christ Jesus said it could not! Did He not say that a good tree brings forth good fruit, and an evil tree brings forth evil fruit; that an evil tree could not bring forth good fruit? Neither can evil means bring forth a good end. The means determine the end. Good means, good end; evil means, evil end. (Matthew 7:16-20) The principle cannot work to justify the clergy's entry into politics, for still another reason, namely, that worldly meddling by those serving God is expressly forbidden by God's Word. Therein Jehovah warns those who would please Him: 'Christ is not of this world, His kingdom is not of this world; pray not for this world; I have chosen you Christians out of this world; love not the

world, neither the things in the world; be not conformed to this world, but set your affections on things above; Satan is the prince of this world, the god of this world, and the whole world lieth in that evil one; finally, whosoever is a friend of the world is an enemy of God.'—See John 17:9, 14, 16; 18:36; 14:30; 15:18, 19; Romans 12:2; Colossians 3:2; 2 Corinthians 4:4; 1 John 2:15-17; 5:19, *American Standard Version;* James 4:4.

That is plain talk. There can be no mistaking its meaning. True Christians delight to heed it, because only by so doing can they escape the destructive maelstrom of this world and gain life in Jehovah's new world of righteousness. Then life will really be worth living. Then the King Christ Jesus will judge the poor, save the needy, break in pieces the oppressor. The righteous will flourish as long as the moon endureth, and His dominion will be from sea to sea, and from the river unto the ends of the earth. Swords will be beaten into plowshares, spears into pruning-hooks, nation shall not lift up sword against nation, neither shall they learn war any more. The wolf shall dwell with the lamb, the leopard shall lie down with the kid, the calf and the young lion together, and a little child will lead them. They shall not hurt nor destroy in all Jehovah's holy mountain, for the knowledge of the Lord shall cover the earth as the waters cover the sea. Then the meek will inherit the earth, and delight themselves in the abundance of peace, and dwell in the land forever. There will be no more sorrow or sighing, sickness or crying. Pain and even death will vanish as God wipes away the tears from all faces.—Psalms 37:11, 29; 72:1, 4, 7, 8; Isaiah 11:6-9; 33:24; Micah 4:1-4; Revelation 21:1-5.

Wise worldlings in their conceit will retort that all this Bible talk is visionary, is a fairy tale, is like living in a fool's paradise, without showing any practicalness and hard-headedness for this realistic old world. But we ask, Where have all their practical plans and realistic talk and hard-headedness gotten mankind in past centuries and in this present generation, except a deeper sinking into the mire? Actually, the Bible talk is too straight for this crooked and perverse generation, including its clergy of Christendom, to take.

Talk Too Straight for the Clergy to Take

Also too straight for the hypocritical clergymen of Christendom to take is the following talk that true Christians might well address to them: You have abandoned the Bible principle of Christian separateness from this present evil world, and tied onto Satan's principles. You have, like Esau, sold your birthright in the Kingdom for a bowl of pottage to eat with this world. Like the wayward Jews in Samuel's day, you crave a human political king over you and reject God's King Christ Jesus. Like the Pharisees, you have chosen "Caesar", or the political state, as your king. You label the United Nations as your light, your hope, your savior, your kingdom. You woo it and wish your religious organizations could worm their way into matrimony with it, and no longer even bother to claim to be the virgin bride of Christ. You refuse to enter the Kingdom yourselves, and hinder others who would enter. Blindly you lead the blind, with the ditch of destruction yawning ahead to catch you both. Appearing outwardly clean unto men, inwardly your organizations are full of dead men's bones, the bones of the dead from the wars you have blessed and of the dead you have otherwise misled into opposition against God.

Your worship has become formalism. You mumble "Lord, Lord" with your mouth, but your heart is far removed. Your lips babble tradition mechanically, and doctrine ceremoniously. Because you have switched your allegiance from God to this world you are befuddled, you are bewildered, you are fooled, you are blind,

you are witless, and by your perverse backsliding you have turned your religion into a mockery, a hollow, empty, death-dealing mockery. Flare up at this if you will, and snap back that Jehovah's witnesses are crackpots and liars in saying these things. But it is not Jehovah's witnesses who tell you that your religion has degenerated into a colossal fraud and mockery. No man tells you, not even the nasty old "Commies". Neither is the informant the demons, nor the Devil. It is Jehovah God who brands your religion a mockery. Take it from Him, at Isaiah 29:13-16, *Moffatt* translation:

Since this people draw near me with their mouth, says the Eternal, honouring me with their lips, while their hearts are far remote; since their *religion is a mockery,* a mere tradition learned by rote; I will now deal with them to their amazement, bewildering, surprising them, till their wise men lose their wits, and their clever men are fooled. Woe to the men who hide their plans from the Eternal, working in the dark, and thinking, No one sees or knows! Perverse creatures that you are!

The Christian's Choice

Since God says this, Christians believe it. 'Let God be true, though it make all men liars.' (Romans 3:4) True Christians will shun the muddy wallow of hoggish politicians. When Satan seeks to entice them into that snare, God's servants will hurl Jesus' words in his face: "Get thee hence, Satan!" And they might even add, "Go to the clergy of Christendom, who have offered to deal with you for religious advantage!" Until this present evil world passes, Christians will keep in mind and heart the words Jesus said to Pilate nineteen centuries ago, and which still ring clear and true to this distant day, "My kingdom is not of this world." Let religion choose "Caesar" Christians choose God and Christ —Joshua 24:15.

Two Breeds of Polish Dogs

"Conditions in Poland are not the same as they were before the war. . . . Rome [meaning the Roman Catholic religion] is held in great subjection, and is not permitted to take advantage of the credulous people, but in spite of everything the Polish nation is very religious and obedient to Rome. The religion of Jehovah's witnesses is spreading rapidly over here. For instance, the following experience has taken place: It so happened that those who profess Jehovah came and began to preach the gospel, trying to induce the people to love their neighbor; this occurred in Dobrzyn on the river Varta. Imagine what took place—the savage-like mob, at the instigation of the priests, fell upon these witnesses with clubs and with stones. Thereupon the villagers started to beat them up and stone them and sick the dogs on them (reverting to practices of the Middle Ages). The dogs in obedience to their inhuman masters moved towards the bloodstained witnesses lying on the ground, but the dogs demonstrated more kindness than the mob, in not attacking; the dogs turned away from them, ignoring the repeated orders to turn on the witnesses. After the mob had filled its vicious appetite they left those bleeding witnesses lying on the ground. One of the dogs, a large wolf-like animal, but, no doubt, a very wise and faithful dog, refused to go with his wicked master, but instead circled around and returned to those who had been beaten up, joined them and departed later with these witnesses. I was an eyewitness of this entire affair. The people constantly devour themselves instead of loving one another. [Signed] S. Cholewinski, [city of] Makowo, October 20, 1947." (Translated from *Ameryka Echo,* Polish weekly of Toledo, Ohio, December 7, 1947.) It is easy to see from this that the four-footed Polish dogs are a much better breed, having far more intelligence, than the two-legged ones that wear their white collars backwards. "Beware of [these latter] dogs," warns the apostle Paul. They are "greedy dogs which can never have enough".—Philippians 3:2; Isaiah 56:10,11

Comets and Milky Ways



IN ANCIENT times comets caused great excitement, for they were viewed as ill omens of approaching disasters. While educated people today are no longer bound by such superstitions, yet these strange and little-known visitors to our Milky Way galaxy, when they put in their appearance, have no difficulty in seizing and holding man's attention and interest. This was demonstrated when M. J. Bester of South Africa first announced last September that he had spotted a comet, the fourteenth new one of the year. A couple of months later people in Australia and New Zealand caught up with this "great comet of 1947", which is much brighter than Halley's famous comet of 1909-1910. After charting its course across the southern skies it was announced that on December 2 it whizzed past our sun at 90 miles a second, missing it by a mere 10,000,000 miles. (But comets should not be so careless in flirting with our sun, for in some cases they have been split in two because of coming too close to the sun.) The tail that it dragged after it appeared in the heavens to be five times the diameter of the moon, and was estimated to be between ten million and seventy-five million miles long. Slowing down to a speed of 30 miles a second, it was predicted, the public in the Northern Hemisphere would get a glimpse of the comet; but this view was abandoned as the comet faded fast.

Comets are strange celestial bodies, comparatively small in mass yet enormous in dimensions. Halley's comet was estimated to weigh but 30 million tons, which means that the earth weighs 220 trillion times as much, yet that comet expanded to a diameter of 220,000 miles (the earth's diameter is only 7,900 miles). The brilliant tail on a comet is the next thing to a vacuum. Some calculate that the tail of Halley's comet weighed only 1/400000000000000000000 (one four-sextillionth) as much as a similar mass of air! Comets travel in various-shaped orbits. Many return every four to seven years; others take longer. Halley's makes its round trip every 76 years; Swift's (1862) takes 119 years; others take over a thousand years, and some will take even twenty thousand years before they again come into view of men of good-will that live in the coming New World of righteousness under Theocratic rule.

Stretch your imagination to its limit and you will still find it impossible to comprehend how exceedingly large our universe really is. The jet plane holding the official record traveled at the speed of 650 miles per hour. If the pilot had kept up that speed for 12 days he would have gone a little over 186,300 miles, the distance that a ray of light covers in *one second*. At this fantastic speed light rays travel 6,000,000,000,000 miles in a year. Now our Milky Way is so great that if a beam of light were to pass through its diameter it would take it 20,000 years. And yet this stellar system, our Milky Way with the earth in approximately the center, is but a small chip in the vast unlimited and uncharted ocean of cosmic space. Scientists tell us that out there beyond the limits of our Milky Way there are more than 100,000,000,000 other galaxies like our own system of stars, each made up of several billion suns, star clusters and nebulae. These are not stationary, but are all in motion with our galaxy drifting at the rate of 10 or 12 miles a second. My, what an insignificant celestial speck this earth! Of a truth, the All-wise Creator of this universe, whose name alone is Jehovah, is so infinitely great that He is beyond comprehension by mortal flesh. "O Jehovah, how manifold are thy works! In wisdom hast thou made them all."—Psalm 104:24, *Am. Stan. Ver.*



Politicians See RED

"Who killed Cock Robin?" Why, Parnell Thomas and his Un-American Activities Committee, because the bird had a red breast! Also high on their list of subversives stand that rascally Little Red Hen and that cleverly guileless Little Red Riding Hood. Even Little Boy Blue may reveal some red underneath after provocative probing. And even you, dear reader, may take on a pinkish hue if viewed through the committee's colored glasses!

MANIA to divide the world into two camps has seized many politicians. They decree that all men must be in one camp or the other, that there can be no neutrality nor a third position. As they see it, all travel their way or the wrong way. And as the United States Congressional Committee on Un-American Activities sees it, any who have the temerity to disagree with them travel to the Left. In their hysteria they see red. They are color blind to brown-shirted and black-shirted Fascism. So very much so that they act ridiculous, and thereby justly draw ridicule in return. But the nation and the world are tense and restless, as this arbitrary separation into two camps proceeds. True Americans were made uneasy by the investigations that followed in the wake of President Truman's order to purge disloyalty from among Federal employees. In its parallel activity the Un-American Activities Committee, headed by John Rankin and J. Parnell Thomas, general inquisitioners of government employees, officials, Hollywood celebrities and organization heads, has not had any quieting effect on the disturbed people. Aroused liberals have dubbed the investigators variously as "Un-American Committee", "Red-baiters," "Thought Police" and the "Agent of American Fascism".

Of the many indignities these Congressmen have forced upon Americans, most astonishing is the one against Dr. Edward Barsky. For years he was esteemed by the government for his work as chairman of the Joint Anti-Fascist Refugee Committee, whose operations dated back to rendering assistance to the Loyalists of Spain. Investigation of Barsky came about in this wise. When British Labor leader Harold Laski spoke in Madison Square Garden some months ago, the meeting was sponsored by Barsky's committee. In his speech Laski charged that during the war the Vatican, meaning the pope, had given active aid to Franco. Nobody denied the statement; the evidence for it was too damning. But thereafter Thomas received many postcards urging investigation of Barsky, the "Red Fascist". When Thomas, with the impertinence of one impressed with his own authority, demanded the names and organization records of Barsky, the latter refused because many in the files were actively engaged in anti-Fascist work in Spain and others he feared might be discriminated against because they were on the pay roll of the government. As a result, Barsky and nine others were sentenced to a fine and six months in prison for "contempt of Congress".

Contrast now the litmus-tested loyalty of Thomas' partner John Rankin with that of democratic Barsky. "Congressman Rankin, the most foul-mouthed



member of the House, Negro-baiter, labor-baiter and anti-Semite, was placed on the official Nazi propaganda bureau (Welt Dienst) honor roll in 1940, stated Winchell in February 17 broadcast." (*In Fact*, March 4, 1946) Amazing that the United States should employ an outspoken Fascist and hate-mongerer like Rankin, a Bilbo rabble-rouser, to persecute a man like Barsky.

Note the hoodlum activities of the committee's backers. In historic Independence Square Hall, a Philadelphia protest meeting of the Progressive Citizens of America was heckled and stench-bombed by hundreds, prominent among them the notorious American Legionnaires. The meeting was called to protest "the conduct of the House Un-American Activities Committee's investigation of Communism in Hollywood; the meeting was sanctioned by the Federal District and Circuit courts". The PCA speaker that engaged the auditorium was drowned out by the American Legion siren and cat-calls to "Go back to Russia, you bums" and "Shut up, you Communists". The un-American attempt to halt free speech resulted in one arrest, an arrest of a member of the group that had a right to be there, the PCA.

Hollywood Crumbles Before Smear Campaign

Many view the Congressional investigation of Communism in the cinema colony as poorly disguised endeavor to dictate to moviedom. There is a serious threat to liberty in the contempt charges against the ten directors and writers who refused to testify in the unfair way demanded by the bullying committee. Eric Johnson fell under the Rankin-Thomas steam roller, and announced that the producers for whom he speaks have suspended the ten cited for contempt of Congress. Johnson's capitulation, after first opposing the Hollywood witch-hunt, furnishes an excellent example of the difficulty to hold fast to principle in the face of a Red smear campaign. Top-notchers in Brer Rabbit Hollywood may lie supine before the issues at stake, but the rank and file of filmdom know the fake cry of Communism is a scare to rush Hollywood into harness to pull for political propaganda. An editorial appearing in *PM*, October 23, 1947, focuses on the seriousness of the Congressional invasion of California:

> The issue is not who is a Communist in Hollywood, but whether the committee has any more right to interfere with the content of movies than it would to interfere with the content of books or newspapers. Rep. Thomas takes the position that the movies are a key opinion area and that what they produce has immense influence on the mass mind. He is right. But the conclusion he draws from it, that Congress must therefore purify the industry of its dangerous ideological elements, is completely wrong. It is exactly because the movies are an immense mass influence that, like the press, they must be left free. Thomas' opinion is very close to that of Vishinsky, who has argued that because the American press has a vast influence on mass opinion the government must muzzle it. It might horrify Thomas to find himself so closely linked with his comrade Vishinsky in a doctrine which most Americans repudiate utterly; but the conclusion is inescapable. Thomas is doing more to bring into American life the basic Russian approach to the organs of mass opinion than all the Communists in Hollywood could ever do.

Witch-Hunt Loyalty Purge

The president's loyalty purge is equally held in contempt by liberty-lovers. The loyalty program, to which was later added a security program, was originally based on a presidential order for a five-member secret tribunal to pass judgment on the activities of 2,000,000 federal employees. Dr. Frank Kingdon scores the method:

> This Federal Loyalty Board could proceed on mere rumor, would not have to disclose "the source or sources" of its information, and could discharge any federal employee suspected of subversive activities. [As of July over

900 had been discharged.] No person discharged by the board would have any right of appeal to the courts. No person under suspicion would have the right to confront and cross-examine his accusers. The denial of these two rights constitutes a direct invasion of ancient legal protections won from tyrants and cherished in every age by free men. (New York *Post*, July 18, 1947)

Collier's magazine (December 27, 1947) regarded the fingerprinting of employees, requirements to give information about their personal lives and affiliations, and the ensuing firing without open trials as alarming to many people, but nevertheless took comfort from the fact that a Loyalty Review Board of twenty members finally began to function. *PM*, however, points out that in November the appeal board had not granted a "right to hearing with traditional safeguards" to seven employees fired June 23. Also, three were cleared, but not rehired.

Little wonder that the *Open Forum* questions the constitutionality of the president's order; another wonders whether the "police state has not arrived"; and the former deputy chief counsel at the Nuremberg Nazi trials declared that the loyalty discharges were so unfair in comparison to the treatment accorded Hitler's criminals that "it would seem that we are providing American justice for Nazis, but Nazi justice for Americans". (In a letter to the New York *Times*, May 4, 1947, from A. L. Pomerantz. Besides being deputy chief counsel, he was senior trial counsel in all Nazi industrialist cases.) Obviously the Four Freedoms, so victorious in acc aim, have been hammered into a meaningless hulk by the president and his hatchet men, maddened to the point of always seeing red.

Propaganda's Two-Party World

Many defend the unprecedented firing of federal employees and the stench raised by the Rankin-Thomas-Adamson holier-than-everybody fanatics on the basis of the critical international situation. They reason that the many aggressions of Russia, her brutal totalitarianism, her on-the-hour-every-hour opposition to everything, and her strangulation of freedom in the Soviet, call for drastic measures of extermination. But they forget the drastic measures may kill freedom. Most Americans fear to say anything unfavorable about the anti-Red committee, knowing they will be falsely accused of defending Communism. It is this very fear that has stifled public indignation against comrades Rankin and Thomas; and it is this very fear that the politicians count on to give them freedom to launch their barrages. The device is not new.

It works like this. The committee arbitrarily divides the world into two classes: Communists and anti-Communists. You do not wish to be in either class? 'That is just too bad, brother. We have already divided up the world.' Mussolini divided it into two classes also: Fascists and Democrats. Hitler's world was biparty also: Nazis and Communists; and the latter included the "Red" capitalists of the United States, you like it or not. This simple, arbitrary division of the world into the "fors" and "againsters", and its benumbing, hammering repetition by every means of communication till the ears and eyes are exhausted into acceptance, makes the next step obvious: dress everybody the propagandists do not like in the red outfit, regardless of reason or truth, and the smear is there to stay and to ruin.

And how easy and Nazilike do the propagandists make it for neighbors to tattle and falsely testify in snoopy spy fashion, for the witnesses are protected from any cross-examination by the accused! How tempting it is made for obsequious ones to worm into the favor of the propagandists, to join the popular witch-hunt of the day! And what better way of avoiding suspicion, than to accuse others first? Why, a man might

have gone to a Russian ballet once; his favorite candy might be red jelly beans; as a boy he might have gone to a little red schoolhouse and taken red apples to teacher! Let such damning evidence stand uncountered? Never! Get into the witch-hunt quick! Now do you think all this unreasonable, absurd? Fanaticism is all of that, but don't you ever think it is not effective.

While men for a second time in this generation fall victims to the same slogans shouted by the same hucksters of Fascism, a document is issued that offers real relief for liberty-lovers. This is the report of the President's Committee on Civil Rights. The 178-page book was presented on October 30, 1947, after more than ten months' preparation, and its title is a quotation from the Declaration of Independence,

"To Secure These Rights"

With the security police sent forth by executive order to purge disloyalty from the ranks of government, and while the Rankin-Thomas bloodhounds were yapping at the liberties of better Americans, it comes as a happy coincidence that during this double-barreled assault on liberty by the holier-than-everybodies the Committee on Civil Rights was unobtrusively doing some excellent and unsung work in behalf of liberty, formulating some effectual restraints on both Fascism and Communism, which would not necessitate fingerprinting and litmus-testing by a member of the official Nazi honor roll such as John Rankin. Not on the flimsy emotionalism and fanfare and showmanship of the "Un-American Committee", but on solid constitutionalism and freedom did the Civil Rights Committee found their report.

It condemned Fascists and Communists as "equally hostile to the American heritage of freedom and equality", but it opposed the government loyalty tests on the ground that "our whole civil liberties history provides us with a clear warning against possible misuses of loyalty checks to inhibit freedom of opinion and expression". It condemned the principle of "guilt by association", saying, "Affiliation with a dubious organization is, by itself, not necessarily proof of untrustworthiness." It scored the procedure by which the loyalty of federal employees is ruled against without due process of law, where the accused is charged with no crime, cannot face his accusers, cannot subpoena witnesses or documents, cannot be represented by counsel, and cannot have a written record of the proceedings or a written decision. Astutely the report points out that it is not just the civil rights of the federal workers involved, but the rights of all citizens. Above all, the government should be exemplary in its safeguarding of civil liberties for its employees. Then the report goes into much detail on how the work of enemies of democracy should be nullified, without sacrificing the liberty for which the battle is fought. It is a sound and adequate remedy, as sensible Americans that study the report will acknowledge.

Also brought under scrutiny by the Civil Rights Committee was the unjust treatment of minorities. Racially, the largest is the Negro, and the ones bearing the greatest burden of injustice. Besides the heavy cloud of fear that hangs over the Southern Negro because lynching still goes unpunished, the Negro is excluded from jury participation, prevented from voting, discriminated against in the armed forces, debarred from public parks, beaches and places of entertainment, and segregated into separate schools, hospitals and transportation facilities. He is the loser in wages, health and life expectancy, as well as mentally burdened with the effect of segregation and prejudice. Moreover, the report found prejudice against Negroes in Washington, D.C., almost as great as in the deep South. Religious minorities have also suffered as victims of prejudice, the report stating: "There still are

communities in which sporadic interference with unpopular religious, political and economic groups takes place. The steady flow of court cases in recent years involving groups like Jehovah's witnesses proves that."

Admitting that all the legal remedies in the book will not melt away prejudice nor alone stem the stream of human hate, the report devotes pages to the most analytical, searching treatment of destroying prejudice. Manifestation of prejudice "ranges from the mild, secret feeling of the social snob to the violent, murderous impulses of the insanely prejudiced". The effects of this internal prejudice upon international situations is heavy, the report avers. In sweeping recommendations the committee urges a national housecleaning. Strengthen the Civil Rights Section of the Department of Justice, check Congressional committees that deprive citizens of civil rights, prosecute for police brutality, enact and enforce anti-lynching laws, remove hindrances to equal suffrage, end race segregation and discrimination, expose the backers of nefarious schemes of Communists and Fascists, and, above all, educate the people.

Under human rule this idealistic program will never be realized, but in these troubled and hysterical times when rabble-rousing politicians rave madly and see only red it is indeed exhilarating to know that some men in political circles not only speak the word democracy but know what it means. It is a heart-warming work, a bulwark to tottering democracy and freedom, that the Committee on Civil Rights has provided. The committee did not mention the Lord, but their recommendations come very close to the injunction of His Son Christ Jesus: 'Do unto others as you would have others do unto you.' Jehovah God will not forget righteously disposed men in every walk of life, and to the merciful will He show mercy at Armageddon. Thereafter, in His new world of righteousness, will prejudice and discrimination be no more. With their passing will also pass the propagandists that see red if any oppose them.

A Modern Belshazzar Feast



The financier-politician named Luckman, who is now so notorious for the meatless and eggless (and senseless!) days that he forced upon Americans, celebrated his success last December as a food conservationist by holding a feast for 100 subordinates. Representative Arends described the affair as follows: "The dinner began with cocktails in generous supply. Then came shrimp cocktail, fried oysters, crab, shrimp and lobster gumbo, curried chicken, roast turkey, baked ham, roast beef, string beans au gratin, fried apple rings, pickled walnuts, celery, olives, pickles, mixed green salad, rye rolls, assorted ice creams, assorted finger rolls, coffee." If you are able to read the handwriting on the wall, put no trust in these blind political princes that say one thing and do the opposite.

Wicked and Wanton Wasters



A few months ago it was learned that Greece had allowed $75,000,000 worth of UNRRA's charitable relief supplies, including much-needed medical supplies, to spoil on her docks in order to keep the black market prosperous. More recently (AP dispatch, December 14, 1947) it was reported that since American aid has been going to Greece the Ministry of Supply has deliberately allowed $4,500,000 worth of foodstuff to rot in the last five months, at a time when the average Greek is hungry and in need. Of a truth Christ's kingdom is not of such a rotten and wicked world as this!

SHANGHAI --

City of Contrasts



THE western visitor sailing to Shanghai by sea enters the yellow Yangtse river and shortly swings into its wide tributary the Whangpoo, sailing then almost into the very heart of the commercial capital of China, the city of Shanghai.

Once ashore the visitor finds that there is a vast contrast between the peoples and customs of the Eastern world and those of the West. The most outstanding sight is the huge mass of humanity jamming the streets. It is soon obvious to the visitor that Shanghai's streets are more than thoroughfares to get from one place to another. Here they are certainly used for that purpose, but in addition thereto they are used as markets, workshops, barbers' saloons, food kitchens, and, for many, home and bed.

So the visitor looks out on a seething mass of great activity; for, say what you will, the Chinese are not lazy. They are very industrious people, plying their trades or hurrying about their business as though their lives depended upon it, as they do. Here is a tinker at work, there is a barber shaving a customer, yonder is a mother bathing her child, over there a portable chow shop or street kitchen where many varieties of food are bought and eaten; yes, all on the sidewalk amid the passing throngs.

While the sidewalks are thus jammed the roads also are tightly packed, mostly with rickshas and pedicabs (a pedaled ricksha). After much bargaining coolies trot or pedal their fares to their destination. Intermingled with this the visitor sees old military transports and gun carriers put to varied uses, and many jeeps as well as large American-made autos and small British cars. What an incessant noise arises from these busy roads! To squeeze a pathway through so many human-propelled vehicles the motors have to continually blare their horns from morning to past midnight. Repeated antinoise campaigns have not had the slightest effect.

The dress of the people is varied. Many better-class Chinese men wear long robes reaching from neck to ankle, others wear pajama-like suits of various colors, while still others adopt the Western style of open neck shirt and slacks or shorts. Women prefer to keep to the old style of shapeless dress, sleeveless, and fitting closely round the neck. The poorer classes wear short pants and often a ragged jacket which is left open at the front to expose a bronze tanned body. Some omit the jacket and just wear the shorts. Beggars, many are women, wear blue dungarees and a jumper-like jacket.

The name Shanghai means "above the sea". Several waterways run into the

Whangpoo river, and these are all jammed with craft of all kinds in which the Shanghai waterman lives with his family. The water in these creeks is black and evil smelling, yet it is used to wash clothes, to bathe in, and even to "clean" the vegetables and rice for the river-dwellers' meals.

The visitor finds it interesting to watch Chinese labor. It is very primitive. All that can be done by hand is so done. The heaviest burdens are carried on bamboo poles borne across the shoulders of Chinese coolies. Two coolies are able to carry very heavy loads suspended from the center of a pole. The burden is eased by chanting a traditional song as they shuffle along with the load. Wide two-wheeled trucks piled high with loads are pulled by three or four men using ropes and very much energy. By their side modern trucks rumble by, indicating that modern equipment gets things done quickly and less laboriously. But the Chinese stick to their age-old method. So ancient and modern go hand in hand. Narrow beflagged lanes teeming with Chinese life and activity. Broad fine streets lined with fine modern department stores, shops, offices, hotels, air-conditioned cinemas and skyscrapers. Western architecture is seen among buildings of Chinese style, with sweeping roofs and images of dragons and demons.

Civil War, Family Life

The city originally housing three million people now houses four and a quarter million. Chinese are leaving the northern areas of China and the countryside because of the civil war and are moving into the cities.

There is little in Shanghai to suggest civil war, yet this rages to the north and involves very large numbers of fighting men on both sides. There is plenty of food in the shops, also an abundance of clothes, household utensils and furniture; in fact, one can obtain more in Shanghai than in most other places around the globe, but at a price. The war of 1939-45 brought severe inflation to China, and this has produced a black market system that practically runs the business life of China.

Houses range from huge blocks of modern apartments to humble mud huts with thatched roofs. Chinese live many families to a home; many use just one room and are very overcrowded in numbers, sleeping on mats on the floor or on specially-built racks one above the other. Houses are scarce, due to the enlarged population and warfare that hinders building programs. This situation has given rise to many rackets to the hurt of the people, but the poor escape these racketeers because of living in and on practically nothing. Yet the poor seem contented and happy with their lot.

Family life is a very important factor in China. Chinese marry young, often the girls are married at fourteen and have two or three children by eighteen. Men who can afford it have concubines and provide a separate home for each and the children. Children are very numerous, a full house being a happy house. These children receive much parental care and affection. They are very beautiful children and grow up to develop fine, supple, handsome bodies; especially so does this appear with the boys.

In modern days the children receive an education, and they display a real thirst for knowledge; sometimes they are the only members of the family that can read and write. Children and adults patronize the portable street libraries, where they sit on forms on the sidewalk and read their borrowed books.

Make Way for the Law!

For the most part the general population of Shanghai are very law-abiding and orderly. Of course, the Chinese people are prone to become excited very quickly, and the visitor occasionally witnesses a local disturbance of the peace

where perhaps a ricksha coolie has demanded a little more fare than that which was originally bargained for. At the sound of angry voices a crowd quickly gathers and adds to the noisy chorus until a policeman arrives.

In America or Great Britain it is not the best thing to do to argue or wrestle with the constable when he is lawfully, or even unlawfully, going about his business. That argument is best reserved until one is in the learned presence of the magistrate or judge. However, in this city of contrasts things are different. The police have limited powers to administer the punishment of the law on the scene of the "crime", such as in the case of the ricksha coolie or pedicab driver that has run out of his line, causing traffic confusion, or perhaps been caught boosting a fare. The punishment consists of a hefty clout aside the head or the confiscation by the police of the seat of the vehicle. When this occurs one can see vigorous protest put up by the defendant, not so much against the cuff of the head, which is taken in good part, but against the confiscation of the seat. It is a common sight to see a policeman at one side of the seat and an indignant coolie at the other and a tug o' war ensuing for the possession of the seat. One often sees piles of such confiscated seats on the roadside, or a line of them along a route where several offenses have occurred, as a sort of warning to others.

For more serious offenses the usual "ticket" is given, and where the nature of lawbreaking demands it a "Red Maria" is called out. This is a machine similar to the British "Black Maria", only very much more fearsome-looking. It is a large truck painted red and has a businesslike-looking machine gun mounted on the front, with two policemen to man the gun standing at the ready. The whole chariot tears through the congested streets emitting a shrill air whistle and a clatter of bells, and before which everybody seems to disappear, yes, even the rickshas and the pedicabs.

Drunken men or women are never seen on the streets in Shanghai, unless it be an occasional foreigner. Heavy drinking is shunned by the Chinese generally, and few are the drinking saloons, and these patronized mainly by visiting army, navy, or foreign business personnel. Of course, there are many vices and rackets in the city, but the visitor sees little evidence of them on the streets.

Another thing that strikes the visitor as a contrast with cities in other parts of the world is the cleanliness of the main streets of Shanghai. One seldom sees any sign of garbage on the road or sidewalk. Yet one never sees the large automatic garbage collectors at work that are so common in America. Whereas in New York, for instance, one sees the sidewalks lined with bins of garbage awaiting the collection thereof, and sometimes has to dodge a cloud of dust as it is deposited in the van, it is not so here. All one sees in the way of street-cleaning is a coolie armed with a coconut-fiber broom and a small bamboo basket on a short pole who sweeps the curbside and sidewalk spotlessly clean. Then, too, there are poorer-class children with a large bamboo basket that is strapped to their backs. They have a pair of metal tongs and walk along the sidewalk and pick up every scrap of paper they see, putting it in the basket on their back. They then sell the contents to wastepaper merchants. The visitor cannot help thinking what a harvest these children would have in London or New York. Anyway, it keeps the streets looking very clean. Not all streets in the city, however, come in for such treatment. In the smaller streets and Chinese lanes one often sees evil-smelling garbage piled up; even the bodies of dead cats and dogs have been seen lying there.

Night Life, Religious Tolerance

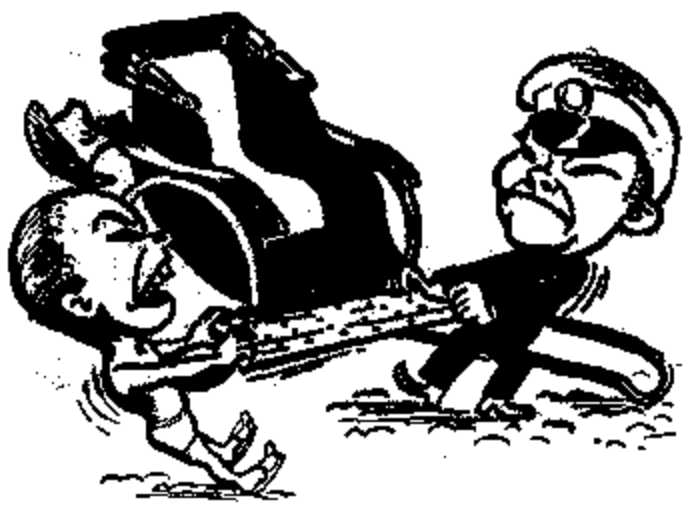
Life in this "city of contrasts" goes on well into the early hours of dawn. The

seething, noisy streets do not begin to thin before midnight. The Chinese family are very fond of all coming out upon the sidewalk when day is done and gather socially to talk over the events of the day, rates of exchange, and best ways to increase their income. To make this task a happier one portable street kitchens come around with (to the Chinese) appetizing victuals to appease the inner man. So the visitor sees the families gathered around on the pavement, sitting on stools, or lying on bamboo mats, with bowls of rice, vegetables, sliced fruit, etc., while children play around, yes, even at that late hour, and infants feed contentedly at their mothers' breasts. The cinema closes about 11 p.m. and masses of excited coolies with ricksha and pedicab seek their last fares for the day, but it is not until the clock strikes the hour of two or three that silence, so sweet in this busy city, comes to the busy streets. Even then they are not empty. So many make them their home. Sleeping on bamboo mats with a bundle of belongings for a pillow, they are at peace with the world until the rumble of the first streetcar awakens them to another day of ceaseless activity at 5 a.m.

So the visitor regards life in Shanghai. He wonders, as he watches the seething masses of people hustling hither and thither, what goes on inside so many minds. He realizes they have a veneration for one god or another, but notices the great absence of religious intolerance. What one man believes seems to be no concern of others, and, although many different religions are practiced, there are never any fights or disturbances about them as in India, just over the border. Many in Shanghai claim to be Christians, but manifest the same confusion as the Western world in this respect, for there are Catholics, Protestants, Baptists, Methodists, Presbyterians, China Inland Missionaries, all with varying creeds. Then, many profess Buddhism, and there are many images of that god in various parts of the city, where adoring hands keep incense burning continuously before them and prostrate themselves before them also. When a real Christian visits the Chinese families at their home in the good old Scriptural way he is, generally speaking, well received. If he has books explaining the Scriptures most folks, if they can afford such books, like to obtain them; for there is evidence of a thirst for knowledge on Bible matters.

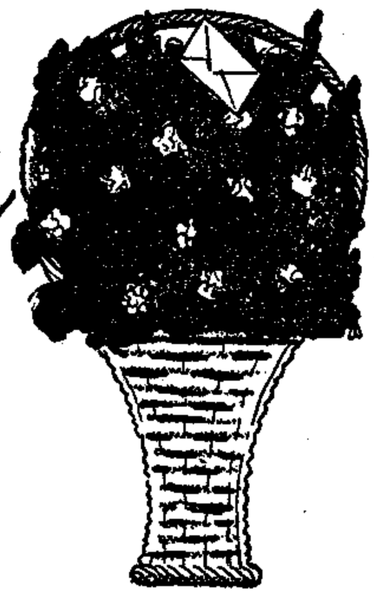
The average Chinese is not concerned about what the future has in store; his past experiences have taught him that he cannot trust it anyway. He lives for the day, and lives a day at a time; his life centers around his family and their welfare, and the task of making as much money as it is possible to make while the day lasts. The Westerner finds something very lovable in the Chinese. They have a keen sense of humor. They carry their many burdens so very cheerfully, even the poorest of them. They are hospitable and kindly on the whole, with many among them of high intellect and skill.

Shanghai will continue ever a city of contrast as ancient Chinese customs are still carried on alongside modern twentieth-century developments; and, for the most part, the visitor likes it that way, for there is something very fine about the old carefree way of living, that, were it not mingled with the blustering, noisy machinery of modern times, would be less trying on the human machine.—Contributed.





Curious *Funeral Customs*



DEATH is a great mystery to most people, and because it is a mystery they fear it. Where does man go? What does he do, see or feel when he "passes away" into the "great unknown" and "far beyond"? Will he return and live again or is he gone, gone forever? Questions like these rise up and haunt the minds of the living, particularly at funerals of their friends and loved ones. At funerals woeful anxiety and mental anguish, accompanied with dread and nervous trepidation, seize hold and make the flesh of uninformed persons creep. Moreover, everything connected with funerals seems to add to this fear. The black crape on the door, the dim-lit room with its candles, the heavy hush broken only by the sobs and wailing of the mourners, the tone of the preacher's voice, the hearse and pallbearers, the procession to the graveyard, the tombstones, and even the beautiful flowers and rich, satin-lined casket do not lighten the weight of sorrow that attends most funerals.

Customs, traditions and beliefs dictate funeral procedures, but where did such things originate and what do they mean? Scientists that study races of people and their customs, and who try to explain everything by the evolution theory, hit a snag when they come to the subject of funerals. Among widely scattered and primitive people living in Melanesian, African, Australian and American areas is found a remarkable connection and resemblance in their beliefs about death and funerals. Of course, there is an endless number of different customs among them when it comes to their funeral superstitions about lacerations, wailings, attire of the hair, food, sexual taboos, exits from their homes, feasts, dances and purification ceremonies, but in all their mystics and traditions there is a common basic similarity of meaning. Nor are the beliefs and funeral customs of the so-called "highly civilized" people in this twentieth century so far removed from the beliefs and customs of the "savage" races. Fundamentally both groups have a similar attitude about death and the corpse, a similar fear of "ghosts" and spirits, a similar belief about life after death and immortality of the soul or "something". And because of this universal belief by practically all religions there is a certain resemblance in the ritual of their funerals.

Customs Arising from Belief in Immortality

The fundamental belief of the ancients, says Miss Effie Bendann in her authoritative work, *Death Customs,* is that "the dead would 'walk' unless the body is disposed of with appropriate ceremonies". To prevent this, various devices were employed, including the tying of the big toes and thumbs together, binding the elbows at the sides, bending up the knees, and putting the whole corpse in a bag or net. Certain tribes in India buried the corpse face down with thorns on the top so it would not turn over and get up. The sacred books of the ancient Persians supposed that the corpse was saturated with an uncanny power that could be turned loose on mortals. The Chaldeans thought that unless the body was buried the spirit would attack and harass the

living. The Egyptians believed that unless the body was embalmed the deceased had no chance of living in the next world. The Greeks taught that unless the body was buried the soul could not get into Elysian fields. The Romans said that unless the body was buried the soul would wander around this earth. Having such superstitious beliefs those ancient pagans, and likewise their descendants, paid special and reverential attention to the disposal of a dead man's body according to the traditions handed down from their devil-worshiping forefathers.

From the northern limits of Arctic Asia to southern Africa and the islands of the seas the manner in which the corpse is carried out of a house is of great importance. Among the Hottentots, Bechuanas and Barongas, and many other African tribes, and among the Eskimos of Hudson Bay and Greenland, as well as among the remote Tibetans, the corpse must not be carried through the regular entrance lest the "ghost" learn his way back in. A hole is knocked in the side of the house, through which the body is taken out. As late as 1890 it was a custom in the British Isles to open the doors and windows at the time of death to allow the "spirit" to escape. In France, Germany and Switzerland tile roofs were removed so that the "soul" could escape upward.

Some races cremated the bodies of their dead. The Egyptians never cremated, but developed instead the art of embalming, at least for those who could afford it, about one-fifth of the population. The cheapest form of embalming consisted of soaking the body for 70 days in myrrh and then salting it down. Before that time the Egyptians put their dead in clay jars, like the Babylonians. Other peoples have used other methods of disposal, consisting of funeral pyres, desiccation and smoking, placing the bodies in hollow trees, and interring, sometimes on the side, sometimes sitting up, and sometimes standing up. Also it is considered important, by many, which way the head of the corpse is facing.

"Mourning" Because of Fear

Frazer, the eminent anthropologist, and others have pointed out that at first glance one might be led to believe that the harsh devices resorted to by the survivors in afflicting themselves, upon the death of their relatives, is a mark of great devotion, love and affection for the deceased. But "a more careful study", says Bendann, "reveals the fact that such is not the case." Their "devotions" spring not so much from affections as from fears.

Many races believed, like the tribes in central Australia, that unless they displayed a great amount of "grief" the dead man's spirit would be offended and evil would befall the survivors. Laceration and mutilation of the mourner's body is common. Cutting off the hair, fingers and lobes of the ears, burning the breasts, arms and thighs with firebrands, scratching the face until it bleeds, etc. —all of these things are done to convince the "soul" that one is sorrowful for it. Because of such devil-inspired practices Jehovah God strictly prohibited His people to disfigure themselves over the loss of a loved one. "Ye are the children of Jehovah your God: ye shall not cut yourselves, nor make any baldness between your eyes for the dead."—Deuteronomy 14:1, *Am. Stan. Ver.;* Leviticus 21:5.

During the period of mourning some heathen smear themselves with black paint and wear black garments. Some abstain from certain foods and activity. Others, as in Japan, hold a great three-day feast, a feast for the dead, of course, with plenty of intoxicating *sake* on hand. Others "purify" themselves by using cow dung and salt, by blood-letting, by fasting and by wallowing in the dirt. All these customs are prompted by a great fear to do otherwise.

Noise at a funeral is also considered very important by some people. Wild

shouting and dancing upon the grave is said to be for the purpose of driving the body's "spirit" into the ground. The beating of drums, rattling of brass, and the shouting and wailing with great uproar are a general practice in some countries even today. Professional mourners are sometimes hired, as in ancient Greece and Rome, and they are paid in proportion to the volume of their groaning, the degree of their breast-beating and the violence of their tantrums. Women are usually employed for this job, since they can easily work themselves up into an emotional lather.

Down in British New Guinea the "ghost" of a dead wife is said to be a very fearful thing, and so everywhere the widower goes he carries with him an axe to defend himself against it. And so it goes, people of every race and language go through any number of demonic antics in connection with their funerals, the repeating of them all being an endless and most unprofitable task.

Christendom's Funeral Customs

You may laugh or be shocked at all these pagan practices, but do you know that the thousands of funerals conducted every day throughout Christendom are only "refinements" of such pagan rituals? When Catholicism and Protestantism adopted the religious doctrines of the pagans (see *Awake!* December 22, 1947) they also accepted this basic belief about the dead, that is, that the body is merely a shell in which some immortal, indestructible and invisible "soul" or "spirit" or "ghost" lives until the time of the body's death. Christendom's clergymen in conducting funerals continually impress upon those present this pagan idea that the mystic "soul" is either hovering very close or has fluttered away on a long journey to some heaven, hell or purgatory. Little wonder, then, that the atmosphere in a funeral parlor is so thick with fear that those present have a weird and eerie feeling as they sit silent and hushed in their seats.

The specially selected black dresses and veils on the women and the black arm bands on the men carry the same meaning as the savage's black paint. The black crape on the door replaces the ancient Greek mythological custom of hanging on the door a strand of the dead person's hair. The elaborate and stately funeral procession is as old as the sun-worshiping Egyptians and the heathen Chinese. Gorgeous funeral trains of barges carried the mourners, the priests and the functionaries of the state down to the tombs of the pharaohs. In *A History of Mourning* (1890), Richard Davey says:

> Those [funerals] of the Chinese and Japanese resemble in many ways, very strikingly too, the ceremonies which the Roman Catholics employ to this day: there are the same long processions of priests and officials; and Richard shows us a sketch of a very grand burial at Pekin, in 1675, in which we behold the body of the Emperor of the Celestials stretched upon a bier covered with deep violet satin, and surrounded by many lighted candles; prayers were said for the repose of the soul.

The wax candles sometimes placed beside the casket are as pagan in their origin as the pagans themselves. Lactantius, who died about A.D. 330, derided the pagan Romans "for lighting up candles to God, as if He lived in the dark". True Christians never use candles to brighten up funerals, as already pointed out in past issues of this magazine.

So-called "modern" funerals, such as those conducted at Forest Lawn cemetery at Glendale, Calif., that have dispensed with some of Christendom's orthodox funeral customs, still hold on and retain the one basic pagan belief of immortal life after death. Teaching that all buried in Forest Lawn "have entered into that happier Life", they make the same claim as the pagans who bury their

dead in the Ganges and in Abyssinia's Debra Libanos.

Often a Racket

Oftentimes the funeral business in America and other countries is one of the cruelist rackets there are. Daily it may take advantage of people that are in a sea of despair and trouble, at a time when their "sales resistance" is at its lowest ebb. With some exceptions the clergymen, the undertakers and the tombstone chiselers, as a class, flock together, buzzard fashion, to rob and devour the substance of orphans and widows. In no uncertain terms Christ Jesus denounced the smooth-feathered, black-frocked clergy who "devour widow's houses, and for a pretence make long prayers".—Matthew 23:14.

Nor are the clergy satisfied with the undertakers' huge "take" of money. Complaining that the average undertaker fee for a funeral is $410, whereas co-operative burial associations do the same job for a cost ranging from $84 to $165, the Federal Council of Churches said: "Competition in the funeral business is not in terms of price and quality, but competition for the possession of bodies." Once they get the body they charge as large a toll as the "traffic will bear", for they have six prices ranging from Mrs. Bond's "modern" funeral in Forest Lawn that cost $25,000 on down to $90 baby funerals. One "soft-hearted" undertaker who admitted that he made a profit of $95 on a $225 funeral was very much upset at the hardheartedness of some of the other boys in the business. "Why," said he, "some of these bums charge a family $90 to bury a little baby in a casket that only costs $4.50." Tombstone concerns are also noted for their ability to chisel both the granite and the poor customers.

Funerals should not be conducted according to pagan customs, traditions and beliefs that are fathered by the Devil and his demons. Funerals should not be occasions for causing morbid fear by teaching the Devil's "immortal soul" lie. Above all, funerals should not be an occasion for the commercial exploitation of the bereaved in their hour of grief.

Rather, funerals should be an occasion used "to comfort all that mourn", to show that man does not inherently possess an immortal soul that may be in torment in "hell" or "purgatory", but that the deceased is unconscious in a restful sleep, awaiting a resurrection from death if it be God's will for that person. (Isaiah 61:2; Ecclesiastes 9:5, 10; John 5:28, 29, *Am. Stan. Ver.;* Revelation 20:13, *margin*) There can be no objection to a nice-appearing casket or flowers to brighten the surroundings on such occasions, when these things are not overdone designedly with a view to influencing the "ghost" of the deceased, as was the underlying motive of many pagan funeral customs, due to pagan misunderstanding in believing in an inherently immortal human soul. (Ezekiel 18:4) Funerals should be simple and sober occasions, devoid of creature worship. Funerals should be occasions for praising Jehovah God for providing His Son, Christ Jesus, as the redeemer and vindicator who will not only resurrect "both the just and the unjust", but "destroy him that had the power of death, that is, the devil". (Acts 24:15; Hebrews 2:14) At a funeral all should be assured that by the Theocratic Kingdom man's "last enemy that shall be destroyed is death". (1 Corinthians 15:26) Then, funerals will end forever!

An Older Definition

From 1630 to 1820 the name *jesuit* was used to refer to a sodomite and the *jesuits' fraternity* meant the underworld of sodomy. To *box the Jesuit* was another expression used at that time in Standard English to refer to the opprobrious practices of the Society of Jesus. See *A Dictionary of Slang and Unconventional English*, pp. 87, 437.



Death and Adam and Abel

ADAM died, but not because he had to and because he could not have lived forever on earth, neither because he had to die in order to go to heaven. The human perfection in which Adam was created, and God's statement to him, "Of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, thou shalt not eat of it: for in the day that thou eatest thereof thou shalt surely die," opened up to the first man on earth the opportunity of living in his earthly paradise for endless time. Death was threatened for eating the above-mentioned fruit while God's prohibition rested upon it; and for eating contrary to God's prohibition Adam died.—Genesis 2:17; 3:6.

When Adam died, where did he go? Being a willful wrongdoer by joining his wife Eve in her violation of God's law, Adam went into destruction. He was destroyed. He chose to serve the great Serpent, Satan the Devil, who had put temptation in the way of Eve and then Adam, and so, being willfully wicked or lawless, Adam suffered destruction. This accords with God's fixed rule of action: "Jehovah preserveth all them that love him; but all the wicked will he destroy." (Psalm 145:20, *Am. Stan. Ver.*) Since the love of God is proved by the keeping of His commandments, the course of action taken proved that Adam and Eve did not love God, and hence they did not experience His preservation.

Shocked at this, some readers may ask: But did not Adam's soul survive somewhere? Honest examination of the Bible will furnish such readers the answer No. The reason why is that Adam was a soul, and when he, the man of flesh and blood and bone, died, the soul died. He was made a soul, as God's own description of His creating of Adam states: "And Jehovah God formed man of the dust of the ground, and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life; and man became a living soul." (Genesis 2:7, *Am. Stan. Ver.*) Adam was a soul, a man, a breathing creature, and when he died it was the soul Adam that died, and that meant everything concerning Adam. Adam, therefore, went completely out of existence.

The doctrine of the "inherent immortality of all human souls" as taught by Christendom is a lie, the great lie first told by the Devil, "that old Serpent," for the very purpose of deceiving mankind and bringing reproach upon the Creator, Almighty God. That lie of the Devil induced the course that led to the death of Adam and the millions of others since. Hence Jesus said of the Devil that "he was a murderer from the beginning, and abode not in the truth, because there is no truth in him. When he speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his own: for he is a liar, and the father of it." (John 8:44) Adam, by his willful conduct in Eden, killed his offspring that were in his loins unborn by bequeathing to them the inheritance of death.

The Devil is spoken of at Hebrews 2:14 as having the power of death. Now, while he possesses the power of death, the Devil himself is not immortal. In Eden God entered His judgment of destruction against the Devil, and in due time the Devil shall be completely de-

stroyed. In execution of that judgment from Jehovah God, His Son Jesus Christ will destroy the Devil; for it is written: "Forasmuch then as the children [of Abraham] are partakers of flesh and blood, he also himself likewise took part of the same; that through death he might destroy him that had the power of death, that is, the devil." (Hebrews 2:14-16) Even holy angels are not immortal, and those spirit creatures that follow the Devil in rebellion shall suffer destruction as demons. The religious doctrine that the dead are conscious in a "purgatory" or in a "hell of torment", undergoing conscious punishment there, is entirely false and is the fruit of the Devil's first lie.

"Purgatory" is a demoniacal myth that never had a semblance of existence except in the mind of those who do not know or accept the plain Word of God. As to "eternal torment" in a sadistic place of torture, there is no such thing taught in the Bible. "Hell," as that word appears in the ancient English versions of the Bible, means the grave, or tomb, as denoting the state of death or nonexistence. There is no conscious existence after death in a "purgatory" or in a theological "hell". Do not take our word for this, but that of the Scriptures, which say: "The living know that they shall die: but the dead know not any thing, neither have they any more a reward; for the memory of them is forgotten. Whatsoever thy hand findeth to do, do it with thy might; for there is no work, nor device, nor knowledge, nor wisdom, in the grave, whither thou goest." (Ecclesiastes 9:5, 10) "The dead praise not the LORD, neither any that go down into silence." (Psalm 115:17) "What man is he that liveth, and shall not see death? shall he deliver his soul from the hand of the grave?" (Psalm 89:48) Other texts speak likewise.

The Scriptures abundantly testify that God has provided a resurrection out of death for those who obey Him, and thus He delivers souls, or the existence of persons, from the grave or death-state. If those who have died are alive somewhere, then they could not be resurrected, because "resurrection" means coming out of death and becoming consciously alive again. The doctrine of "inherent immortality" would therefore make God a liar in promising a "resurrection"; and we know that God cannot lie. This is further evidence that the doctrine of inherent immortality of human souls originated with the Devil.

Abel is the first one whose death the Bible records. Cain was the first one born to Adam and Eve, and then Abel was born. (Genesis 4:1, 2) Cain yielded to the influence of the Devil and murdered his brother Abel. Why? Because Abel chose to serve Jehovah God. When the creature Lucifer, before he turned himself into a devil, was made overlord over humankind in Eden he was given the "power of death", which power he was thereafter permitted to retain. By inducing Cain to obey him, and seeing that Abel was faithful to God, the Devil chose to murder Abel in order to carry out his wicked works against God's purpose. The Devil is the one that was responsible for the murder of Abel. The Lord Jesus stated thereafter with authority that Abel was a righteous man and that the Devil was a liar and a murderer from the beginning.—Matthew 23:35; John 8:44.

Abel, of course, was under the condemnation of death inherited from his father, Adam. But when he died thus suddenly by being murdered, he died for being faithful and devoted to God. He died, therefore, differently from Adam, and death for Abel then did not mean destruction forever for him. His blood cried to God from the ground, showing that God remembers Abel in death. He will therefore preserve His lover Abel by bringing him forth from the dead by a resurrection under the established kingdom of Jesus Christ and setting before him the way to everlasting life on earth.

Religious Hooliganism in Red Granite

RED Granite, Wisconsin, was the stage for a drama of religious intolerance during May, with the local priest playing the villain. On May 4, 1947, three of Jehovah's witnesses went from door to door preaching the gospel of Christ's kingdom. Of one of these ministers Catholic priest Wojak demanded, "What is your business in town?" The reply that it was preaching the Kingdom gospel did not seem a good cause to Wojak. Two of the Witnesses had been chased from the town by a gang of young hoodlums under Wojak's control, and the third, an elderly man, had been ordered to leave town, his bookbag seized and Bible literature torn to shreds, and then transported by the town marshal, Joseph Marshall, to the edge of town, set afoot, and told to hike toward Stevens Point, forty-five miles distant. This officer is a member of the local Catholic church, and admitted that priest Wojak had told him to do something to stop Jehovah's witnesses.

On May 11 a number of Jehovah's witnesses preached in Red Granite and had about completed the town, without having any trouble. Then witness Luke Laszewski called at the home where the priest stayed; not knowing of this, however. In answer to his knock a voice cordially cried out, "Come right in." The Witness did, and told the stocky, middle-aged, uncollared man before him that he was preaching the gospel. Ragefully the priest, Wojak—for it was he—leaped to his feet, locked the front door, and hysterically yelled, "Boys!" Out popped two of the hoodlums of the previous week, pounced upon Laszewski, and rained blows upon him. The villainous priest increased the odds of two against one to three against one as he pitched into the melee, glancing a blow off Laszewski's nose that broke it. But the hoodlums were taking punishment also, and the mother of one of the rowdies called in daughter Caroline Baumann. This 24-year-old feline of the family seized the Witness' hair with one hand and clawed his face with the other, till the victim, now battling under odds of four to one, was a bloody mess. Held by hooligans Wojak and Caroline, Laszewski was lashed by blows from James Baumann and Robert Nigbor. With a crash the door broke open, and the unfair battle surged into the outdoors. There it was seen by another Witness, the brother of Luke Laszewski. He rushed to cut the odds to four against two. Ducking a swishing blow at his head, piously aimed from behind by the priest, the newcomer whirled and straightened as he landed a solid haymaker on the priestly instigator of the fight. This nasty turn of events for the villain caused the fight to cease.

The Witnesses were first charged by the district attorney with assault and battery, but that was changed to riot and illegal assembly. At the jury trial the priest put in a pompous appearance, but was soon tangled in his own web of lies that he wove when on the witness stand. He had cried "Boys!" that *morning* to get them to go to the ball game with him, and not to get them to attack the Witness, Wojak claimed. But the game did not start till two in the *afternoon.* Well, he wanted the best parking space, right behind the home base screen. Then he said he wanted to watch them drag the field. But watching that for two or three hours did not seem so sensible, so he then claimed his real reason was to watch the players practice. But alas! the players do not start to warm up till thirty minutes before game time, at 2 p.m. Wojak claimed he was a regular attender at the local ball games. Yes, he attended last Sunday, May 4, he said. But that Sunday he did not go early; he

was rounding up Jehovah's witnesses and getting them run out of town. Moreover, one of the mobsters on the priest's side swore under oath that Wojak did not go to the game at all on May 4. It was obvious that on the stand Wojak and his mob, including moll Caroline, floundered in falsehoods, their testimony differing widely from what they had said at the preliminary examining trial.

The witnesses of Jehovah spoke with straightforward truthfulness on the stand, and were unrattled on cross-examination. Verdict, not guilty. Rejoicing Witnesses! Sad Hooligans! The priestly villain foiled again!

For Freedom's Cause

◆ In Manilla, Iowa, publishers were "egged" while engaged in street witnessing. It is not necessary to narrate all the details, details that have been seen in many other cases in many other towns. But noteworthy for freedom's cause is this write-up appearing in the August 7, 1947, issue of the weekly Manilla *Times:*

It Can't Happen Here?

Twice in the last few weeks a deplorable incident has occurred in our town—Manilla. A group of so-called citizens took the law in their own hands and abused a minority religious sect—in short they were "egged."

The rights of minorities are so much a part of the American way that they hardly need defending. Freedom of speech, freedom of religion, freedom of press, are the beacons that set America out as an island in a world of darkness.

Our government is a government of laws. Minorities are not denied their constitutional rights unless the national defense is threatened and then only under due process of law. It is a short step from egging to lynching—from denying rights to one minority to denying rights to all minorities from law by mob to law by tyrants.

The U. S. Supreme Court has ruled that this particular group has the right to distribute their literature. Any person or persons attempting to deny them this privilege by mob action can only be held in scorn by true Americans. They are driving one more nail into the scaffold that was so well built in Germany and Italy.

America isn't great because we have the biggest battleships or the tallest skyscrapers but because you, Mr. Average American, believe in democracy and tolerance. Let's keep America great.

This message submitted and paid for by the

Manilla Kiwanis Club
Manilla, Iowa

Joy for You Today

Are you one who has looked hopefully for a "better world tomorrow" to usher in lasting peace and joy, only to see your hopes crumble with each succeeding failure of men?

Do not despair! There is available to you a source of joy that is independent of human efforts. It is discussed in a new 32-page booklet, *The Joy of All the People.* Increase your happiness now by learning more about the cause of sorrow and the means for restoring joy by reading *The Joy of All the People.* You may obtain additional copies to share with your friends.

WATCHTOWER **117 Adams St.** **Brooklyn 1, N. Y.**

☐ Enclosed find $1.00 for 30 copies of *The Joy of All the People.*
☐ Enclosed find 50c for 15 copies of *The Joy of All the People.*
☐ Enclosed find 5c for the booklet *The Joy of All the People.*

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... Zone No. ..... State .....



Little Assembly Convenes, Adjourns

◈ The Little Assembly (or Interim Committee) of the U. N. met for the first time on January 5. The six members of the Soviet bloc boycotted the meeting, as was expected. They were the three Soviet states Russia, White Russia and the Ukraine, and the Russian satellites Poland, Yugoslavia and Czechoslovakia. Representatives of El Salvador, Ethiopia, Guatemala, Honduras, Lebanon, Paraguay and Yemen were also absent, but appointment of representatives by these countries was expected to take place soon. The meeting was cut short, after hearing a proposal for postponing the discussion of the controversial veto question for ten weeks, so as to give U. N. members an opportunity to submit proposals. Meeting again on January 9, the Little Assembly voted to adopt the proposal made at the first meeting and then to adjourn until late in February.

Unholy Violence in "Holy Land"

◈ The beginning of 1948 witnesses a continuation of the Arab-Jewish violence that marked the end of 1947. There was a toll of over 700 Arabs and Jews killed and 1500 or more wounded, as a result of bombings, raids and battles. Big shipments of TNT and other explosives were discovered going to Palestine from various points in the U. S. A raid on a New Jersey farm resulted in the seizure of 68 tons of the superexplosive, cyclonite, intended for the same destination. A half dozen arrests were made, the men being charged with making or causing to be made false export declarations, and the men were released on bail for action of the Federal grand jury. (Shipment of arms to the Near East is forbidden.) Meanwhile Britain continues to send arms to Arab states, offering the explanation that it is done to fulfill certain contracts.

Kashmir, Pakistan, Hindustan

◈ The problem of Kashmir, brought to the attention of the U. N. Security Council by Hindustan on January 2, was briefly considered by that body on January 6. Pakistan's ambassador at Washington asked for a week's postponement of the inquiry, which was granted. Pakistan is charged with seeking to add Kashmir's 80,000 square miles of territory to its own domain. Kashmir, whose inhabitants are mainly Moslems, seeks to remain independent. Kashmir's ruler called upon Hindustan's Pandit Jawaharlal Nehru for aid in resisting the onslaughts and raids upon Kashmir allegedly originating in Pakistan. The debate in the Security Council was deferred, until mid-January.

Interim Aid Agreements

◈ French Foreign Minister Georges Bidault and U. S. Ambassador Jefferson Caffery on January 2 signed the interim aid agreement between the two countries by which France received immediate shipments of fuel, food and fertilizer, besides further supplies, amounting to about $300,000,000. Austria, on the same date, also signed such an agreement for aid, in the sum of $50,000,000. Italy signed its agreement the following day, covering goods valued at $200,000,000. Each of the three countries agreed to deposit money received for the goods furnished them, in their respective national banks, as an anti-inflation measure. They also agreed to make the relief supplies available at fair prices and, whenever necessary, to give special consideration to the poor and needy.

France Resists Communism

◈ In France the uphill battle against inflation and Communism saw some progress in early January. Premier Schuman won a decided victory in his fight for anti-inflation measures, the National Assembly passing his tax bill by a vote of 315-268. A loan bill, enabling the government to withdraw a special tax in the case of those investing in national bonds was passed, only Communists voting against it. The loan bill will enable the government to counteract inflation by bringing into the national treasury, and out of circulation, a sum of 125,000,000,000 francs. French peasants were warned against the cajoleries of Communism, which, according to the minister of agriculture, offered to give them more while actually planning to take away all they had. The formation of a Socialist labor union to counteract the influence of Communists in union affairs also made progress.

ITO

◈ The United Nations Conference on Trade and Employment meeting in Havana, Cuba, was in January working on arrange-

ments for an International Trade Organization (ITO). Many questions were raised on such subjects as cartels, restrictive business practices, tariff agreements, customs, unions and subsidies. The world trade charter drafted at Geneva last summer was also being considered by the conference.

Koreans Greet U. N. Group

◈ The U. N. Temporary Commission on Korea arrived in Seoul, Korea, on January 8, having come by plane from Tokio. The fifty-member party was welcomed at the airport by U. S. and Korean officials. The Soviet Ukraine, also appointed to serve on the Commission, was not represented. Though night had fallen, long lines of people hailed the commission.

Michael Forced Out

◈ No one with his eyeteeth cut believed that Michael of Rumania abdicated of his own free will. He was forced out, Moscow operating through the Rumanian Communist Foreign Minister Ana Pauker, and her associates. Michael (and his party) went to Switzerland and hopes to be able to save some of his possessions. Michael should be thankful he got off so easy.

Calls Vatican and U. S. Warmongers

◈ In a six-hour speech, delivered at the opening of the Communists National Congress in Milan on January 4, Togliatti, Communist leader, denounced the U. S. and the Vatican as the world's biggest warmongers. In addition to delegates representing Italy's reputed 2,250,000 Communists, top Communists from Britain and France were also present at the Congress. Said Togliatti: "The danger of war is the consequence of expansion and the program of world domination by an imperialistic power. This is the kind of process going on now in the United States. But there is another power, the Vatican, which, while conducting on the one side a campaign for peace in general terms to delude the people, on the other side lines up with the imperialistic powers any time the international situation worsens."

Italian Republic

◈ Military drums sounded throughout Italy in heralding on January 1 the beginning of the Italian Republic. The Constitution of the new republic came into force as of that date. The Italian flag was raised everywhere, but without the cross of the Royal House of Savoy.

Britain Nationalizes Railways

◈ Britain began 1948 with the nationalization of its railway system, the Transport Act, covering railways, London transport, and other transportation facilities, taking effect January 1. As a result the British people now own 52,000 miles of railway, 2,000 miles of canals and thousands of miles of bus, tram and trucking routes. Duplicating lines will be eliminated. The former stockholders are to receive 3 percent on their shares, which total about $4,000,000,000. The new stock has a maturity date of 1978-1988.

The Union of Burma

◈ The people of Burma, on January 4, at 4:20 a.m. (the hour and minute set by Buddhist demon-worshipers), began a new national existence, independent of the British Commonwealth, which had ruled Burma for 62 years. The Constituent Assembly, in its last session the day before, approved the appointment of Thakin Nu as prime minister, he having served in that capacity for the interim government since the assassination of Premier U Aung San last July. Most of the cabinet posts are held by members of Thakin Nu's Anti-Fascist Peoples' Freedom League, a Socialist party. The Assembly earlier elected Sawbwa of Yawnghwe as first president of the Union of Burma.

Bulgarian Opposition Warned

◈ Georgi Dimitrov, Bulgaria's premier, on January 12 warned the Opposition in the Parliament that they should remember what happened to Nikola Petkov, the Opposition Agrarian leader, who was executed last September. The Opposition, composed of nine Social Democrats, had dared to criticize the budget advocated by the premier.

New Indonesian Council

◈ The Netherlands government on January 13 appointed seven representatives of Dutch-controlled areas of Indonesia to serve as a preliminary federative council or interim government of a federated United States of Indonesia. No representatives of the Indonesian Republic (of Java) headed by Premier Amier Sjarifudin were included.

Military Aid to Greece and Turkey

◈ At the beginning of January the attempt of the Greek Insurgents to seize Konitsa as a capital for their "government" in northern Greece was beaten back by Greek Army troops. The British Foreign office, following similar notice by the U. S. Department of State, warned Yugoslavia, Bulgaria and Albania against recognizing the rebel government. In Greece itself the U. S. approved increases in the allocation of aid funds to finance increase in the size of the Greek Army and National Guard. U. S. Marines were reported going to the Mediterranean to reinforce four U. S. ships. The U. S. also arranged to give Turkey 4 submarines and 11 ships, and Greece was to receive 6 submarines. The U. S. Mediterranean fleet held maneuvers off the coast of southwestern Greece.

Plan for West Reich

◈ German political leaders in the Western zones of occupation on January 8 accepted American-British plans for a bizonal economic administration. The plans include arrangements for a cabinet, an upper and lower legislative house, and a supreme court to interpret its laws. Also a central bank to regulate currency

and credit is proposed. The new German administration will not, however, be a new German Western state. It will have no army and no ministry of foreign affairs, and its actions will be subject to review by the occupation authorities. The French expressed fear that the ultimate result of this plan would be the establishing of a strong central German government, something to which they are opposed.

Yugoslavia Demands Gold

◈ Shortly before the German invasion of Yugoslavia, $56,000,000 in gold was sent out of the country and deposited with the Federal Reserve Bank of New York for the credit of the National Bank of Yugoslavia. This gold, together with about $14,000,000 other funds, has been frozen by the U. S., which means that Yugoslavia cannot get it. Having made repeated demands for the release of these funds, the Yugoslav government, complaining to the U. N., now threatens to take international action. The U. S. secretary of state has replied that until Yugoslavia does something about U. S. claims against her Washington's attitude will not change. These claims include $42,000,000 for expropriated U. S. property in Yugoslavia, and recompense for American airplanes and fliers shot down over Yugoslavia.

80th U. S. Congress Reconvenes

◈ At the opening of the second session of the 80th Congress the U. S. president delivered the customary State of the Union message, to outline proposed policies. These were, as he said, to outline the course of America for "the next ten years", but the message failed to meet with any enthusiastic reception on the part of the predominantly Republican Congress, which did not envisage the president in his present position "for the next ten years". Nor were the Democrats responsive. The president was charged with appealing to the voters by advancing measures which would apparently benefit the "little man". He dwelt on the high cost of living, including housing, and recommended (1) a cut of $40 in the taxes of every individual, including dependents, with increased taxes on corporate profits; (2) rationing and price-wage controls as and where needed; (3) a program for construction of 15,000,000 housing units; (4) increased rent controls; (5) extended social security provisions; (6) provision to wipe out discrimination as to civil rights, to be covered by a special message; (7) a national health program; (8) federal aid to schools; (9) a minimum wage of 75 cents an hour; (10) labor laws to replace the Taft-Hartley Act; (11) funds to enforce antitrust laws; (12) universal military training and a strong armament program; (13) provision for entry of Europe's displaced persons; (14) enactment of the four-year European Recovery Program; (15) continual, full support of the U. N.; (16) conservation of natural resources; (17) farm aid provisions; (18) statehood for Alaska and Hawaii; and (19) a $50,000,000,000 industrial expansion program, with development of atomic energy, keyed to "free competition". Many Washington observers attacked the program as a revival of the "New Deal".

ERP—Why, How Much and How

◈ Testifying before the U. S. Senate Foreign Relations Committee on January 8 Secretary of State Marshall, in a 5,000-word statement, urged the necessity of full aid to Europe. Answering questions as to why, how much and how, and insisting on the full $17,000,000,000 program, he said, "either undertake to meet the requirements of the job, or don't undertake it at all."

Fighting Church-State Links

◈ Formation was announced January 11 of an organization called "Protestants and Other Americans United for Separation of Church and State". A manifesto was issued by leaders in the organization stating that its "single and only purpose is to assure the maintenance of the American principle of separation of church and state upon which the federal constitution guarantees religious liberty to all people and all churches of this republic". It mentioned such obvious violations of the principle as the president's having a representative at the Vatican, aid to religious schools, etc. The Catholic Knights of Columbus were quick to brand the organization as "intolerant".

U. S. Cable Strike

◈ Twenty-five hundred cable and radio workers of the American Communications Association, a CIO union, went on strike January 2 and cut off almost two-thirds of the commercial facilities for communication between the U. S. and other parts of the world. As the strike continued Joseph P. Selly, union president, and other leaders were arrested.

Economic Report for U. S.

◈ The president and his council of economic advisers prepared an economic report which was presented to Congress January 14, in conformity with the Employment Act of 1946. The report set three objectives for 1948: to halt inflation, by adopting measures previously recommended by the president; to maintain top-level production and employment; and to plan for the future so that after ten years there will be employment for 64,000,000 Americans.

Cosmic Ray Body Found

◈ On January 12, at the French Academy of Science it was announced by Dr. F. Jollot-Curie, French high commissioner for atomic energy, that a new type of radio-active body had been found to exist in cosmic rays by which a more complete disintegration of the atom would be possible, resulting in the release of greater energy than in methods thus far employed. "Bigger and better explosions" seem to be in prospect.

One Among a Thousand!

FOUNDED ON TRUTH
CHAMPION OF FREEDOM
UNFETTERED BY CENSORSHIP
UNHAMPERED BY ADVERTISERS

One Among a Thousand! Does That Seem an Idle Boast?

ACTUALLY it is an understatement. As a fearless exponent of truth in presenting information on current affairs and varied topics of interest, *Awake!* stands alone. *Awake!* is free from political obligations or ambitions. It contains no advertising and does not fear the rebukes of powerful enemies of truth. It is not a boast! It is a fact. No other news magazine among the thousands now published measures up to the standards rigorously followed by *Awake!*

Awake! is a 32-page magazine published twice each month. You may enjoy its sparkling articles regularly by entering your subscription now. By filling in the coupon below and sending it in before April 30, you will receive FREE eight instructive booklets.

WATCHTOWER **117 Adams St.** **Brooklyn 1, N. Y.**

Enclosed find $1.00 for my subscription for *Awake!* for one year. If this is sent before April 30, 1948, I am to receive the following booklets free: *The Joy of All the People*, *The "Commander to the Peoples"*, *Fighting for Liberty on the Home Front*, *Religion Reaps the Whirlwind*, *"The Prince of Peace"*, *Theocracy*, *Choosing*, and *One World, One Government.*

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... Zone No. ..... State .....

AWAKE!

"Men's Hearts Failing Them for Fear"

In all walks of life is reflected the fear Jesus foretold

Rumania Under Totalitarian Shadows

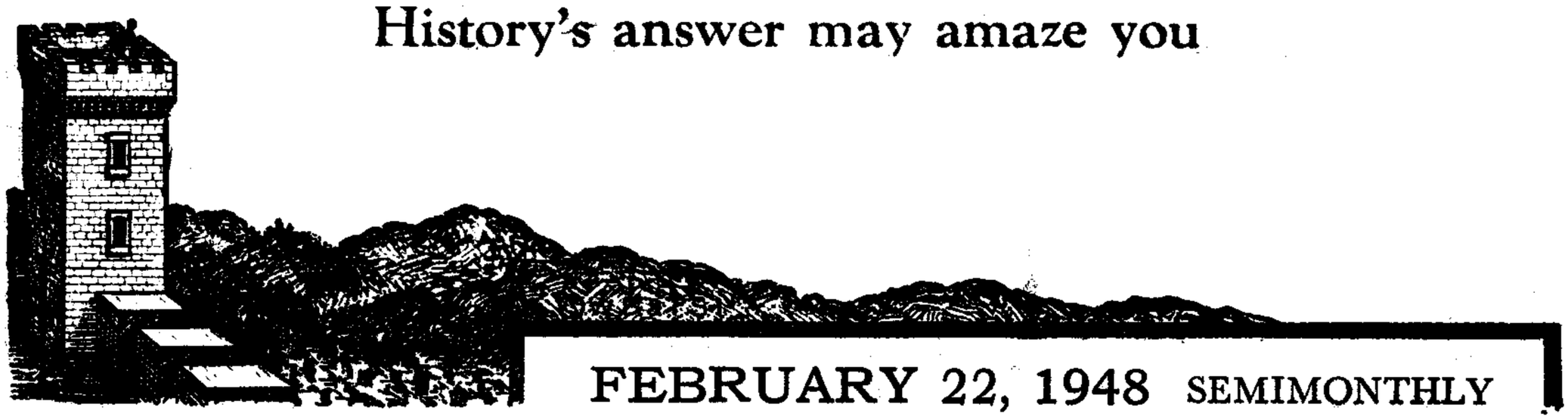
Terrorism, restrictions and monetary troubles abound

Hurricane!

An ill wind that blows nobody any good

Lent—Christian or Pagan?

History's answer may amaze you



FEBRUARY 22, 1948 SEMIMONTHLY

THE MISSION OF THIS JOURNAL

News sources that are able to keep you awake to the vital issues of our times must be unfettered by censorship and selfish interests. "Awake!" has no fetters. It recognizes facts, faces facts, is free to publish facts. It is not bound by political ambitions or obligations; it is unhampered by advertisers whose toes must not be trodden on; it is unprejudiced by traditional creeds. This journal keeps itself free that it may speak freely to you. But it does not abuse its freedom. It maintains integrity to truth.

"Awake!" uses the regular news channels, but is not dependent on them. Its own correspondents are on all continents, in scores of nations. From the four corners of the earth their uncensored, on-the-scenes reports come to you through these columns. This journal's viewpoint is not narrow, but is international. It is read in many nations, in many languages, by persons of all ages. Through its pages many fields of knowledge pass in review—government, commerce, religion, history, geography, science, social conditions, natural wonders—why, its coverage is as broad as the earth and as high as the heavens.

"Awake!" pledges itself to righteous principles, to exposing hidden foes and subtle dangers, to championing freedom for all, to comforting mourners and strengthening those disheartened by the failures of a delinquent world, reflecting sure hope for the establishment of a righteous New World.

Get acquainted with "Awake!" Keep awake by reading "Awake!"

PUBLISHED SEMIMONTHLY BY

WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, INC.

117 Adams Street — Brooklyn 1, N. Y., U. S. A.

N. H. KNORR, *President* — GRANT SUITER, *Secretary*

Five cents a copy — **One dollar a year**

Remittances should be sent to office in your country in compliance with regulations to guarantee safe delivery of money. Remittances are accepted at Brooklyn from countries where no office is located, by international money order only. Subscription rates in different countries are here stated in local currency.

Notice of expiration (with renewal blank) is sent at least two issues before subscription expires.

Change of address when sent to our office may be expected effective within one month. Send your old as well as new address.

Offices	Yearly Subscription Rate
America, U.S., 117 Adams St., Brooklyn 1, N. Y.	$1
Australia, 7 Beresford Rd., Strathfield, N.S.W.	6s
Canada, 40 Irwin Ave., Toronto 5, Ontario	$1
England, 34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2	5s
South Africa, 623 Boston House, Cape Town	5s

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., Act of March 3, 1879. Printed in U. S. A.

CONTENTS

"Men's Hearts Failing Them for Fear"	3
War Jitters	4
Economic and Social Fears	5
U. N. Tower of Confusion	6
Vicious Armament Race	8
Clergy Are Trembling with Fear	9
Scientists Frightened by Future	9
Lacona Petition to Supreme Court Denied	10
Power-hungry Blasphemers Covet the World	11
Totalitarian Shadows on Rumania	12
Russian Rule	13
Soupless Days to Relieve Housing Shortage	16
Hurricane!	17
Causes of Hurricanes	19
Destructive Power	20
The Walking Dead	21
Types of Leprosy	21
Filaria and Elephantiasis	22
Disaster Strikes in the U. S. A.	23
"Thy Word Is Truth"	
Miraculous Gift of Tongues	24
Lent—Christian or Pagan?	26
Ever-changing Lent Customs	27
Watching the World	29

AWAKE!

"Now it is high time to awake."—*Romans 13:11*

Volume XXIX | Brooklyn, N. Y., February 22, 1948 | Number 4

"Men's Hearts Failing Them for Fear"

NEVER was there a time in the history of man when distress and perplexity lay so heavily upon the nations as it does today. Never was there a time when anxiety, fear, alarm, panic and fright crushed upon the minds of the people as now. Never was there a time when the world was in such a bewildered, uncertain and shaky condition of agitation and turmoil. Beset by the disconcerting affairs, events and developments in the world today, and the terrible forebodings of the future, the people are plagued with a vexation of spirit and a painful uneasiness of mind. In the throes of these prevailing conditions many people are mentally prostrate, frozen with terror and paralyzed with horror. Chaos and confusion reign in many places. Mad hysteria has seized the masses, and trepidation and terror has taken hold of the rulers.

And why not? Are there not plenty of reasons for this morbid fear that has seized mankind? Look at the mountain of crushing economic conditions, the insurmountable barriers to world peace and the open threat of an atomic war that confronts this twentieth-century world. Look at the political afflictions that enmesh humanity: *the hatred in Palestine*, the killings in India, the hunger in Europe, the rebellion in Greece, the trouble in Indonesia and Indo-China, the race riots in Africa, the unrest in Egypt, the scarcity in England, the inflation in America, the war in China, the revolutions in Latin America, the bondage in Spain and Russia, all of these mounting problems are topped by even a greater issue, international atomic energy control. Little wonder, then, that these insoluble troubles accompanied by one emergency after another and one crisis after another have caused the stoutest hearts to faint with fear.

To prove that this is so, one has only to listen to the daily conversation of the people in the market places, the factories, the offices, and the homes. Daily the radio and newspapers describe this universal fear and trembling. The common man knows this to be a fact, but for the benefit of those having a "show me" attitude, who demand an exact quotation, it is well to submit a few of the words from the lips of eminent personages: statesmen, financiers, clergymen, scientists.

Pierre van Paassen, the noted correspondent, lecturer and author, known best by his book *Days of Our Years*, writing in *Woman's Day*, said:

> We are living in a crazy world, a world possessed. Our Puritan ancestors might well have called it a world possessed of the Devil. For evil and violence and heart-rending anxiety seem to have gained the upper hand for the time being, so that even the most Christian and the most peace-loving nations on earth are caught in a seething whirlpool.

The pillars of society have begun to shake. The foundations of truth and humanity, of reason and justice, which we thought of en-

during character and of lasting value, sometimes seem to be disintegrating. At times we feel as if the very ground under our feet were trembling, and we no longer know on what to build or where to take our stand. The future weighs upon us as a terrible, incomprehensible burden under which nobody dares to plan and scarcely anyone dares to look ahead.

Winston Churchill likewise expressed his fear in his famous address at Fulton, Mo. Speaking of "the awful ruin of Europe" and the danger of collapse of the U. N. "temple of peace", he said:

When I stand here this quiet afternoon I shudder to visualize what is actually happening to millions now and what is going to happen in this period when famine stalks the earth. . . . Now, at this sad, breathless moment, we are plunged in the hunger and distress which are the aftermath of our stupendous struggle. . . . The Dark Ages may return, the Stone Age may return on the gleaming wings of science, and what might now shower immeasurable material blessings upon mankind may even bring about its total destruction. Beware, I say; time may be short. A shadow has fallen upon the scenes so lately lighted by the Allied victory.

A year and a half later Churchill is still filled with woe. Conditions in India, he says, constitute "one of the most melancholy tragedies Asia has ever known". In Britain conditions are much worse now than during the war, he says, "but what has happened so far is only a foretaste of what is to come." Though not expecting an immediate war, Churchill declares, "I cannot exclude the danger of war"; hence the Western democracies should "take every measure of prudent defensive preparation that is open to them".

War Jitters

This fear of war is on all their lips. Senator Millard E. Tydings expressed the fear of many people when he declared: "In the present world situation all nations continue to straddle. They rely half on the United Nations to settle international disputes and half on their own mighty armaments, just in case. If the world continues to straddle, all is lost." "American policy," according to the newspaper columnist, Max Lerner, "proceeds both from a sense of power and a sense of fear." Moreover, he says, "the scared men in the Kremlin are matched by the scared men in Wall Street and Washington. The combination of power and fear on both sides may prove a fatal one for the world." A scared man of the Research and Development Board, Dr. Vannevar Bush, fears that "the danger of aggression and war" is so great that the United States will have to maintain its military strength "for years to come". Fear dictated the former secretary of state, James Byrnes, to say in his recent book *Speaking Frankly* that the only alternative to an agreement with Russia is to make "bigger and better atom bombs". Fear also moved the prominent Socialist leader, Norman Thomas, to cry out: "Angels must weep at the spectacle of hungry peoples having barely survived one total war already preparing frantically to fight the third, deliberately robbing their children of bread in order to provide bombs."

When Dr. Oswaldo Aranha, of Brazil, opened the second regular session of the United Nations General Assembly on September 17 he described the fearful conditions in the earth. "At the moment," he said, "we have victorious peoples and vanquished peoples, while nearly all are burdened with poverty and fear. Peace in the occupied regions is merely a military condition. . . . Europe is an economic tragedy and a military question mark. In Asia the tide of blood which the war swept in has not ebbed away. . . . The next ten years may be envisaged as a period of doubts and insecurity." Mrs. Vijaya Lakshmi Pandit, Indian representative to the General Assembly, noted the "tense sus-

pense" in the world and warned that there was "an uneasy awareness that things are perhaps moving toward some new and annihilating disaster for mankind".

Pointing to other causes for mankind's jitters, Joseph P. Kennedy, former United States ambassador to Great Britain, said Americans today are confused and restless because "administration economists have become politicians, and statesmen pose as economists. The net result is a very sickening and discouraging political economic philosophy which has given the nation a case of first-degree jitters". Henry Wallace is also fearful of the "dangerous course" that the nation is following, one in which he says "every propaganda technique known to man is being used to win support for basically rotten policies".

Europe's condition, said Myron C. Taylor, Truman's 73-year-old "messenger boy" to the Vatican, is "a pretty sad picture, politically and economically". Herbert H. Lehman, former governor of New York and who was director general of UNRRA, said that the world as a whole is really gambling for the very "existence of civilization and humanity". And Secretary of State Marshall declared "we must face the facts", for "we are faced with the danger of the actual disappearance of the characteristics of Western civilization on which our government and our manner of living are based".

These are the grave warnings of world leaders, and throughout they are punctuated with fear. One can feel the pessimism, anxiety and frightful alarm that has taken hold of these men.

Economic and Social Fears

Robert Wood Johnson, in his book *Or Forfeit Freedom,* after discussing the labor management problem, says that "if it is not solved, our society will collapse, plunging us and perhaps the rest of the world into new and terrible Dark Ages". Senator Taft is also alarmed, saying that the "abuses in the labor field can only lead to conditions which require violent emergency action". The president of the National Association of Real Estate Boards, Morgan L. Fitch, is frightened over the *possibility* of a "ruinous" inflation, but M. S. Eccles, chairman of the Federal Reserve Board, fears that a "severe economic storm" is threatening and an "economic collapse" is sure to come if inflation *continues.*

The horrifying specter of starvation that stalks through the earth today strikes with terror even those that are well fed. Viewing Europe, Truman says that "France and Italy are without adequate food and fuel supplies for the . . . winter, and do not have the resources with which to buy them". "The battle to save food in the United States is the battle to save our own prosperity and to save the free countries of western Europe." Frightened by the turn of events, Truman, in calling an extraordinary and special session of Congress, declared: "Our domestic prosperity is endangered by the threat of inflation; the peace of the world is endangered by hunger and cold in other lands." James Forrestal, secretary of defense, said that the war "we are waging is against hunger and desolation, against oppression and tyranny, against disease and despair". A crisis has been reached, says Secretary of State Marshall: "European economy might well break down under the intolerable strain of another winter of hunger, cold and want." Dr. Martha M. Eliot, chief medical consultant of the U. N. International Children's Emergency Fund, says that large numbers of Europe's children are "terribly in need of still more food and clothing". Europe's hunger, says Secretary of Agriculture Anderson, is the kind "that gnaws at the very vitals of the human being, the kind of hunger that forces the body to feed upon itself". Pleading for food, former governor of New York,

Herbert H. Lehman, says: "We must act quickly. We are in a battle against time. We cannot afford to give too little or too late. If we do not act properly I am fearful there will be chaos in all Europe." Laments Secretary of Commerce Harriman: "I wish you could see, as I have, the slim margin of life of people in many countries and understand what will happen if enough food fails to come from us this winter." Also Charles Luckman, chairman of the Citizen's Committee, voices his fears: "Today the people of Europe are once again enslaved, this time by the tyranny of hunger. . . . We must fight. Food is the only weapon that can defeat hunger."

Other people, no less worried over the shortage of food in the earth, yet fearful that the leaders at the top are incompetent, have reasons to be panicky. They remember that the same secretary of agriculture, Anderson, that is now pleading for them to save food ordered the dumping and destruction of 45,000,000 bushels of potatoes last winter when people were starving, in order to keep prices up. Senator Leverett Saltonstall demands to know why the government was holding 90,000,000 pounds of eggs in dried and frozen forms at a time when eggless and meatless days were the order. Meantime, while such confusion worries people in America, this winter the 1,500,000 surviving European Jews will face their worst crisis since the war, according to Moses W. Beckelman. The wailing of the Jews over the plight of their people on *Yom Kippur* was heard around the globe. And in Palestine the Arab and Jewish situation casts a frightful shadow of woes to come. The oriental, on the other hand, is not concerned over the troubles of Europe and the Jews; he has his own. In India, starvation, floods, killings, 100,000 tons of rice lost, and cattle destroyed, are the brutal tragedies of the land, and Prime Minister Nehru fears that the riots and killings will lead India into a form of fascism.

In addition to the economic troubles the postwar era "has ushered us into a time of moral confusion", says the "Rev." Dr. John S. Bonnell, of New York. With a high rate of divorces and juvenile delinquency, and "a marked decline in sexual morality, the sickness of our society is plainly revealed", he declared. "Rev." Dr. W. E. Purcell, of Maidstone, England, says that this 'social rot that has set in' has "presented a frightening picture". It is "short-sighted to spend billions to bring about a betterment in economic conditions" and at the same time fail to solve the problem of youth, says the editor in chief of the Toledo *Blade*. Five hundred missionaries and Congregational Church leaders have asserted that action must be taken on these social problems if war and chaos are to be prevented from spreading. Such are the expressions of fear that come from a large body of the perplexed population.

U. N. Tower of Confusion

Nothing personifies the truth that 'men's hearts are failing them for fear' better than the monumental U. N. "Tower of Babel". Erected as a symbol of peace, with a banner on which are twin olive branches encircling a map of the world, the United Nations is hailed by many fearful individuals as "the last opportunity to rid the world of the scourge of a new war, and secure for the peoples those four freedoms for which they fought", to quote Chile's U.N. delegate, Senator José Maza. Others say that "there is no cure for the ills of the world outside these [U. N.] principles", and morally, ideologically and militarily it is "the world's most important instrument for the defense of peace-loving nations". Hector McNeil, the U. N. British delegate, avers: "If we damage this Charter, if we harm it, if we fall short of it," then history "will overtake us and damn us forever". Such oratorical eloquence springs from men who are

desperate with fear and are trembling in their boots.

Other people who are more realistic are frightened at the utter failure of the United Nations. To quote the *Denver Post,* the U. N. has been reduced "to a mere forum of word throwing, incapable of enforcing the peace". The Chinese foreign minister, Dr. Wang, quakes to think that the "United Nations has reached a point when its future development and possibly its very existence hang in the balance". After listing the defects of the U. N. the Netherlands ambassador to the United States, van Kleffens, said: "Small wonder that people of Holland are critical of the United Nations. They joined with enthusiasm," but "they have been seriously disappointed. They know they are not the only ones who are so disappointed and alarmed". It is almost ludicrous to hear Dr. Evatt, Australia's U. N. delegate, say with all seriousness that the U. N. fails to maintain world peace because there "is as yet no world peace to maintain". Frightened men are not able to reason or think straight.

Even Trygve Lie, the secretary general of the United Nations, admits that the U. N. has "made little progress toward capturing the enthusiasm and harnessing the imagination of the peoples of the world". And this in spite of the fact that special masses are celebrated for the organization, with Catholic cardinals officiating, and in spite of the fact that Cardinal Spellman personally prays to his god for peace. Frightened by this continuing failure of the U. N. to capture the people's interest, the propagandists are preparing to use cheap advertising to "sell" the U. N. to the public. This to come in the form of 20-second radio announcements, like the following:

The world is round? You're crazy! A man flying? Ridiculous! A voice heard across the ocean? Insane! Well, people used to say those things were impossible. We know better today. The General Assembly of the United Nations is accomplishing another "so-called" impossibility. . . . world peace! Get in on the discovery. . . . it's an exciting experience.

Fearful Because of Peace Failure

"Strange As It Seems," edited by John Hix, says that in the last 3,434 years there have been 8,000 peace treaties signed but only 268 years of peace, which is enough to make the present puny peace-makers quiver and the people in general to tremble. "We have won the war," murmurs Senator Taft, "but we have lost the peace." Fearful that the United Nations will also fail, a group of frightened men are heard to cry for a "World Federal Government". Albert Einstein, one of the sponsors, says that "everything has to be done to make it clear to the electorate that the solution can only be world government and nothing less". "The very existence of mankind" is at stake, he says. Henry Chamberlin, in his book *The European Cockpit,* says that over there "a federated Europe" is the only answer. Yugoslavia's ambassador to the United States, Kosanovic, thinks that peace will come when there is an agreement between the Soviet and the United States. Others, fearful that there will never be "one world", work for a division into two worlds. On the one hand the "Truman doctrine", the "Marshall plan" and the "little assembly" are put forth by the Western world as ways of obtaining peace, while Russia at the same time solidifies eastern Europe and revives the "comintern", or "cominform", as some call it, as her means of unifying the nations. And so it goes, every frightened mariner aboard the world's sinking ship on this stormy sea suggests a different course to sail in hopes of reaching the same port of peace.

Instead of quieting the hysteria the splitting of the world into two camps has increased the people's fears and anxieties by raising in their minds many new nightmares. Charges and countercharg-

es are hurled from both sides with increasing violence. Russia is fearful of America's military maneuvers above the Arctic Circle in Greenland and Alaska not so many miles from her borders. She is fearful that America is rebuilding "the war-industrial potential of Japanese imperialism", and reviving the German war potential in western Germany. She is fearful of a Vatican crusade, accusing the pope of "openly calling for war against the Soviet Union". Russia sees America's reorganization of her armed forces, development of new weapons and armament, the formation of military blocs for mutual hemispheric defense. Alarmed, she charges the western powers as "warmongers", "imperialists," "expansionists," "cannibals, lusting for profits, who propose dropping bombs over the Old World."

America also is trembling with fear from what she sees happening in eastern Europe: a totalitarian giant forcing itself, through a policy of aggression, on small countries while hiding her internal activity behind an iron curtain of censorship. America is fearful that Russia's activity has filtrated into her own government, as an 'enemy within her gates', "with the single object of revolutionary subversion," to quote J. Parnell Thomas, chairman of the House Committee on Un-American Activities. To stop this Russian expansion policy, Prof. Finer, of the University of Chicago, told a conference of several hundred distinguished scholars, the U. S. A. would have to use the weapon of fear. "The United States," said Finer, "most probably will be forced to rely on fear; the fear of armed force."

But beating the war drums loud and furiously does not produce music conducive to peaceful sleep. Says the Dutch psychologist, Dr. A. M. Meerloo:

> Some people today have the curious idea that one way to insure peace is to play up the horrors of the next war. Behind this sort of thinking is the notion that people will actually be forced by fear to build a constructive plan for peace. Psychology tells us that this way of thinking is dangerous. We know that fear never evokes peaceful reactions in men. On the contrary, people react to fear by readying themselves for defense and attack. . . . The answer to how to build a positive peace cannot be found in military strategy and atomic science. The militant way of life always fails. It always turns into a vicious circle of defense, aggression, and renewed attack.

Vicious Armament Race

Racing around this vicious circle the world seems to have gone mad with fear. "The greatest momentum to war in the history of the world exists today," moans the editor of the *Saturday Review of Literature,* Norman Cousins. Francis Biddle, after returning from the famous Nuremberg trial of Nazi war leaders, expressed the fear that such trials will not end wars. Dr. G. W. Frasier, retiring president of Colorado State College, also fears that "the United States seems headed for war". The former assistant secretary of state, MacLeish, thinks "the worst of all religious wars" is shaping itself up. In France, Ramadier (then premier) and President Vincent Auriol recently voiced their fears of another war, and Charles de Gaulle said: "There is not one who does not see the great and heavy clouds massing on the horizon." And Marshal Tito warns: "we prepare for war as though it were starting tomorrow."

Where is all their atomic energy control? for Dr. Ulloa, of Peru, says that atomic energy "is a Sword of Damocles hanging over peace". The Soviet plan is considered "defective", and the U. S. War Department says that even if the United States plan is adopted other nations can wage an atomic war on an equal footing with the U.S.A. within six years. Hence, with panicky fright the great powers accelerate their armaments race.

A survey made a few months ago by the New York *Times* revealed that the

world is maintaining 19,000,000 men in its armies. The United States Navy is four times as great as in prewar days. Yet, the former Selective Service director, General Hershey, says, "I am frightened" because voluntary enlistment of men has fallen off. The militarists are screaming for universal service. The cost to the world for its armies is $27,000,000,000 a year, but this is only a fraction of what is being spent for another war. "Today millions, perhaps billions, of dollars in concealed funds, only a fraction of which are reflected in this survey, are being spent on research and development into the atomic bomb, bacteriological warfare, guided missiles, jet planes and other new weapons." (New York *Times*) Because of fear, tanks, heavy artillery and vital parts of battleships are hermetically sealed and stored away "ready for immediate use". The production of bombs continues and these are being stored in earthen igloos ready for use. The development of bacterial warfare (BW) is being pushed for all it is worth. Already they have a certain toxin one gram of which will kill 7,000,000 people, and a virus 20 drops of which will kill 20,000,000 people.

Clergy Are Trembling with Fear

When the clergy pray for the deliverance of this insane world, only to find that their gods do not answer, they too are stricken with acute fear. From many pulpits come expressions of their terror. Dr. Channing Tobias, of New York, says that it is "a bewildered and pessimistic world". The Associated Church Press writes about the "chaos and confusion". Dr. Reinhold Niebuhr says the people are "hysterically anxious about the perils to which we are exposed". Headlines in the New York *Times* read: "Oxnam [Methodist bishop] Holds War with Russia Sure," "Bishop Tells Methodists Our 'Hysterical' Policy Does not Solve Problems." Dr. J. H. Cockburn says: "It is Christian civilization that is at stake," not merely Europe. The archbishop of York, Garbett, is afraid that under the "growing tension" some nation "will decide in hysterical fear to end the crisis by using the atomic bomb". Members of the World Council of Churches wail that a "crisis in the existence of mankind" has been reached. The American Council of Christian Churches says that unless Russia is resisted "the world is destined for the most horrible bath of blood and holocaust of unimaginable proportions".

The Catholic Bishops of America are fearful that maybe "there is no way out of the confusion and conflict which block the road to real peace". The Chinese Cardinal Tien has advocated a third world war as the only remedy. Cardinal Spellman worries about "the world's end". The pope also is a frightened man who speaks of the present "perils without precedent". In conference with his cardinals Pius XII said: "The time is running short. Incalculable calamities lie ahead if the world fails to agree." Reporting the pope's speech on the twenty-fifth anniversary of Catholic Action the New York *Times* said: "The Pontiff betrayed very deep anxiety as time and again he referred to the contest between the Christian and non-Christian forces, going so far as to state that 'even a few minutes can decide the victory'." And from the other end of the religious wailing wall there is also heard an expression of deep anxiety. Protestant clergymen numbering 1,275, together with 6,000 laymen, declare that the Papacy is "the greatest single influence" working toward another war. How true Harry Emerson Fosdick's confession!—"The world is certainly a mess, and whether or not we like to face the fact, religion helps to make it so."

Scientists Frightened by Future

Surely the scientists, the "creators" of this atom-splitting synthetic world, should be optimistic about the future;

but we find them as fearful and pessimistic as the rest of the world. Having a firsthand knowledge of the terrible horrors that are being perfected, yet unable to stop the unseen forces that are pushing them on, these men of science cry out in frightful alarm as they look into the future abyss. Expressing the fears of a great many of his colleagues, Dr. Harold C. Urey, Nobel prize winner and one of the foremost scientists in the atom bomb project, wrote an article (published in *Collier's* magazine) entitled "I'm a Frightened Man". Therein he said:

I write this to frighten you. I'm a frightened man, myself. All the scientists I know are frightened, frightened for their lives, and frightened for *your* life. . . . I say to you—and I wish I could say it face to face—that we who have lived for years in the shadow of the atomic bomb are well acquainted with fear, and it is a fear you should share if we are intelligently to meet our problems. . . . Now, in Washington, we have learned a new fear: We are afraid of what politicians and diplomats may do with the atomic bomb. . . . If you, the people, let things drift, we will perhaps see a world divided into two great spheres of interest, east and west, afraid of each other, *afraid of one unguarded word.* Freedom from fear? We will eat fear, sleep fear, live in fear, and die in fear.

It is most manifest from all of the above evidence that the people together with their leaders dwell in a compressed atmosphere of hysteric fear; yet they know not why. They know not that it is because we are in the "last days" of this satanic world. They know not that Christ foretold that it would be a sure sign of the setting up of His kingdom. They know not that He said in very plain language that there would be "upon the earth distress of nations, with perplexity; the sea and the waves [of restless humanity] roaring; *men's hearts failing them for fear,* and for looking after those things which are coming on the earth."—Luke 21:25, 26.

When "Father" Gannon, the president of the Jesuit university of Fordham, declared that "a nearly desperate world stares with fascination toward Armageddon" he referred to an atomic war between nations. In truth and in fact the world is face to face with the Armageddon spoken of in the last book of the Bible, The Revelation. But because the people are blind and because the 'blind are leading the blind' (Matthew 15:14) they fail to see this real danger ahead—the ditch of Armageddon, which is "the battle of that great day of God Almighty". (Revelation 16:14, 16) In that battle, which will cleanse the earth of all evil and make way for the righteous administration of Christ's kingdom over all the earth, the hearts of the wicked that now tremble with fear will stop cold. Persons of true good-will toward God will survive that universal war and live in endless peace and happiness. Former fears will neither be remembered nor come into mind.

Lacona Petition to Supreme Court Denied

¶ *Awake!* has kept its readers posted on the attempt of Lacona, Iowa, to inaugurate rule by mobocracy. Mob rule of the village resulted in disorders and denials of freedom of worship to Jehovah's witnesses. Deputized mobsters got the green light when a United States District Court ruled against the Witnesses, but the light turned red when a United States Circuit Court of Appeals halted the mobocracy steamroller and ordered religious freedom restored to the Witnesses. Lacona appealed the case to the United States Supreme Court. On January 12 the high court refused to hear the case. The light remains red for the mobocrats.

Power-hungry Blasphemers Covet the World



AT THE Eucharistic Congress held at Buffalo, N. Y., on September 22-25, seven cardinals and other representatives of the Roman Catholic Church set forth that cult's recommendations for securing world peace. Cardinal Spellman set the theme of the assembly on the second day, when he said: "I believe with all my soul and profess before the world that it is the sacred duty and the mission of the Church to bring peace." This church boasts of its antiquity, yet throughout its centuries-long existence it has never fulfilled its "sacred duty". What a failure has this church proved to be, as testified by the hundreds of wars since its inception! Next this suave religious spellbinder called Cardinal Spellman as good as said Jesus lied when He stated that "with God all things are possible", because Spellman arrogantly purred: "Even God cannot make a peaceful world without peace-loving men to help him." Modestly meaning himself and his sect, of course.

They are going to help God by making the world Catholic. At the seventeen sectional meetings during the Congress Catholic men and women in all walks of life were urged to spread Catholicism to all with whom they come in contact, to live their religion and win others to it. Conversion activities are to sweep not only the United States but the world. And when this goal of world conversion has been reached, then the world united in Catholicism will be united in peace. Won't God be happy when they thus make it possible for Him to bring peace? What insufferable and gagging gall!

The aim of the ambitious Roman Catholic Hierarchy is not world peace, but is world domination. This aim as concerns the United States is well shown by Jesuit Francis X. Talbot: "Why can't we raise a tidal wave that will bring Catholic culture into the United States? Why can't we make the United States Catholic in legislation, Catholic in justice, aims and ideals? We are the greatest numerically in the country, strong and growing in the arts and education. We are now ready to expand. Now is the time to organize and strike hard to put the Catholic idea before all." (New York *Globe,* December 14, 1930) Since that time Catholicism has infiltrated its agents into key positions in politics and commerce, till now the nation is honeycombed with a Vatican State fifth-column. In time they hope to make the world Catholic in legislation, justice and ideals; then the clock's hands will be whirled back to the Middle Ages with its bloody and unjust Catholic Inquisition.

We could well trade the entire bumper crop of nincompoop politicians of our day for a few Abraham Lincolns. He was awake to Papal Rome's hunger for power, saying in warning:

"The Protestants of both the North and the South would surely unite to exterminate the priests and the Jesuits, if they could hear . . . of the plots made in the very city of Rome to destroy this republic, and if they could learn how the priest, the nuns, and the monks, who daily land on these shores, under the pretext of preaching their religion, are nothing else but the emissaries of the pope, and other despots of Europe, to undermine our institutions, alienate the hearts of our people from the constitution, and our laws, destroy our schools, and prepare a reign of anarchy here as they have done in [other countries]."—*Fifty Years in the Church of Rome,* pp. 699, 700.

"My kingdom is not of this world." "Whosoever therefore will be a friend of the world is the enemy of God."—John 18:36; James 4:4.

TOTALITARIAN SHADOWS on RUMANIA



WORLD War II found Rumania torn by conflicting factions. However, the pro-Nazi element gained the ascendancy under Ion Antonescu, who for a time was the dictator of the country, and who invited Hitler to send troops into Rumania to reorganize its army. Before the Germans finally left they did a great deal more than reorganize the army, and Rumania was led into the war on the side of Hitler, and against Russia.

The clergy became the willing instruments of the dictatorship and from their pulpits preached in support of the "anti-communist crusade", prophesying an early defeat of Bolshevist Russia and peace and prosperity for the Rumanian people.

The Rumanians occupied Odessa and took over a new building for its officers' headquarters. The building had, however, been "booby-trapped" by the retreating Russians and many of the officers lost their lives in the resulting explosion. Antonescu took dire revenge. He ordered 50,000 Russian men, women and children to be shot for this purely military act. That number were accordingly hunted up by the Rumanian soldiers, who lined them up along the bank of a river and mowed them with rifle and machine-gun fire. They were then thrown into the river.

The Rumanian troops shared Hitler's victories in Russia all the way to Stalingrad. There, however, a large number of Rumanians went over to the Russians. This is reported to have contributed much toward hastening at last the failure of the German forces to take the city. These Rumanian soldiers remained in Russia until the summer of 1947, when they returned to Rumania, being hailed, particularly by the Communists, as the true "Rumanian democratic army". They had been thoroughly drilled in Russia and trained both politically and in a military way, and are expected to play a leading part in Rumania and its army to further Russian policy.

War Ravages and Losses

The war caused terrible ravages in Rumania. In the capital alone 12,000 houses and buildings were destroyed and many times that number were damaged. Other cities shared a similar fate. Hardly a street or railway bridge and but few railway stations were left intact after the Germans had passed through the country upon their retreat.

King Michael in 1944 staged a coup d'etat (August 25) placing Antonescu under arrest and appointing a new premier, General Constantine Sanatescu. Two days later Rumania declared war on Germany, the advancing Russian armies driving the Germans and their satellites back through the country amid heavy fighting. A great part of the civilian population were compelled to leave their homes, and returned to find them stripped, so that they had to start anew with practically nothing.

Rumania came out of the war impoverished and weakened, having lost also the territories of Bessarabia and Bukovina, and being further obliged to agree to heavy reparations to the Russians. The Russians were now the occupying power, and that meant the virtual loss of national independence, at least for a time. All this as a consequence of the Rumanian dictatorial government of Antonescu having entered World War II at Hitler's side.

The peoples of the West enjoy many things of which the common people of Russia had no knowledge. For instance, watches and alarm clocks. Everybody knows by now that Russian soldiers were very eager to get such as they advanced through the eastern part of Europe. They judged the quality of a watch by its noticeable ticking. If it did not tick satisfactorily they were disposed to throw it away or give the timepiece to somebody else. The story is told of a Russian who had gotten an alarm clock and attached it to the saddle in front of him. It went off suddenly, ringing merrily, but the soldier seized it and threw it from him with all his might. Another having become the proud possessor of an alarm, on hearing it ring, took his rifle and shot it to protect himself.

Russian Rule

Although it came in a disguised form, Russian rule came to Rumania with the end of the war. This was hard for the Rumanian people generally, for they always had more affinity with Western civilization than with the Slav peoples. But now the Communist party came to the fore. Many of the Communists had been imprisoned under Antonescu's government. When the war ended many Rumanian clergymen were imprisoned for a time because of the role they had played in helping to create an atmosphere favorable for a war on Russia.

The Communists, knowing that they had only about 18 percent of the votes of the country, agreed to have a "bloc of the democratic parties" formed. The bloc included Social Democrats, Agricultural Workers party, the Communists, and some others. Once this political machinery had been established, the Communists began to elbow their way to the position of power, playing a part more and more out of proportion with their numerical strength. However, it was less the Rumanian Communists that ruled than the Russians, who were backing them. The first postwar government, still in power, was formed according to the wishes of Moscow as set forth by the clever and energetic Vyshinsky, who counseled the Rumanian Communist party.

In 1932 Ana Pauker, a Rumanian Jewess, was given a sentence of 25 years' imprisonment for Communist activity in Rumania, but she was soon freed and flown to Russia by a Rumanian major. She returned with the victorious Russian armies twelve years later. September last she represented the Rumanian Communist party in the meeting of representatives of nine European communist parties in Warsaw, at which time it was decided to establish an Information Bureau in Belgrade which is known as Cominform. It is generally considered to be a revival of the former Communist International organization known as Comintern. Ana Pauker is in some respects the most important person in Rumania, representing the Russian government and the executive committee of the Russian Communist party in Moscow. She transmits Russian orders—party and government—to the Rumanian government, and these orders or directives are carried out, too. Rumania's government is largely the instrument of the Russian occupation. No minister is allowed to resign of his own initiative; if he did so, he might risk being fetched out of his home at night and disappear. There have been such kidnapings already. State ministers and government officials are said to be constantly watched by Communist agents, who want to know who comes to see them and where and with whom they spend their time.

The Constitution of 1923 was abolished by Antonescu, but was again put into operation at the end of the war. But only in theory, not in actual practice. The government has ruled by decrees. There is no court in Rumania today that would dare to take a position contrary to the decision of the Communist-dominated government.

Terrorist Methods

The following is an instance of Communist action: The keeper of a newsstand in an eastern Rumanian town sold papers of all the Rumanian parties, including the daily of an opposition party. The Communist chief of the place came to him and told him not to sell that paper any longer, although it was still permitted by the government. The man protested that he was selling all papers. After a further warning the Communist official left. The newspaper vendor thereafter no longer sold the paper openly, but only on request. After about a week, when returning home about 11 p.m. the newspaper dealer was attacked by two men and dreadfully beaten. Another case: A small factory had a staff of about fifty workers, not including any Communists. The owner of the factory was accused of having engaged in "black" trade and of doing other forbidden things in his establishment. All the workers were questioned by the police and all refuted the accusation. As a result they were held in custody for three days.

The Communists do not take democratic principles very seriously, and apparently do not consider themselves bound by them. They refer to such rules for party ends, but their application would be a hindrance to reaching their goals. At the end of August (1947) they put up notices in the working rooms of the Bucharest streetcar company stating that every worker who had not joined the Communist party by the end of August would be dismissed. As to being enrolled in trade unions, all the workers of industries and other enterprises were automatically registered as members of such unions without being asked. Many qualified workers, foremen and officials of the Rumanian railways and of other enterprises were dismissed because they refused to join the Communist party.

The ever growing Russian and Communist pressure in Rumania has created a state of great apprehension which makes itself felt everywhere. Seeing that about 80 percent of the population are peasants and that most of these were organized in a strong political party led by Maniu, onetime prime minister of the Rumanian government, the masters of the day determined to smash this party, and sentenced Maniu and other party leaders to long prison terms.

Stabilizing the Currency

The inflation of Rumanian currency, due to the postwar conditions, reached a stage where something had to be done. The income of a worker in inflated lei amounted to but a fourth of his wages in 1938, or even less. A pound of bread cost 150,000 lei, a pound of grapes 80,000 lei, a streetcar ticket 10,000 lei. A dollar being worth 4,000,000 lei on the unofficial market, these prices, compared with the dollar, were actually quite low, but to the Rumanian wage-earner they were terribly high, because he earned but 4,000,000 lei a month, the higher officials receiving from 8,000,000 to 10,000,000 lei. In order to buy proper food, not to speak of other needs such as clothing, etc., they should have had from 15,000,000 to 20,000,000 lei per month. The peasants, naturally, held on to as many of their products as possible, rather than let them go at official prices.

The government therefore issued a new currency, and the Rumanian National Bank exchanged old lei for new at the rate of a million of the former for 50 of the latter. A peasant could exchange 5,000,000, a worker 3,000,000, employees and officials 1,500,000, while independent business people could not exchange anything. In this way peasants who had 5,000,000 lei received 250 new lei, $1.65, the workers a dollar, and the officials half a dollar. Rumania's inhabitants had to start new, in fact, and millions of "millionaires" became penniless, for accumulated lei were worth nothing beyond the small allowance indicated.

The government fixed twelve classes of workers, government employees and officials, whose wages now varied from 2,525 lei to 14,035 lei per month (or $16.80 to $93.40). While quite modest, these new wages could mean a great improvement over the former situation, prices in Rumania being comparatively low. However, the satisfaction felt over the stabilization, carried out according to the Communist proposals, did not last long. The new wages were not forthcoming, but only partial advances.

Before the stabilization trains were always overcrowded, many being obliged to travel on the roofs of the cars. Hundreds of thousands scoured the country to buy food from the peasants. Consequently less produce reached the markets. The peasants were not eager to sell their stuff at official prices for the inflated lei, which constantly lost value. A government maneuver combined with the stabilization arrangement, however, greatly raised the price of railway travel. The people could no longer go into the country to buy food from the farmers. The stations were suddenly empty. For hundreds of thousands it had become impossible to travel, because of the exorbitant tariff. The service given by the railways never justified the increase. Trains often have no windows and at night no lights, the windows being either boarded up or open, without glass. Evidently the government wanted to compel the farmers to bring their products to the markets and sell them to the *Incop,* a semiofficial co-operative organization, at officially fixed prices.

Hammer and Sickle

Russian Communist leaders seem to be of the opinion that the peasants do not need to travel, but should stay on the farms and work. According to repeated reports Russian farm-workers do not get any wages, and do not see any money. They are fed, housed and clothed, and that is enough. The Communists, according to many Rumanians, were of the opinion there was too much traveling in Rumania and that this could be reduced by raising the tariffs. In Russia one is not even allowed to go from one village to another without official permission. The Rumanian clergy are not affected by the new tariff, for they have the privilege of traveling free. It has also been conjectured that another reason for cutting down travel was the bad condition of the railway equipment. Repair shops were unable to keep pace with the necessities of the situation. Some ascribe this difficulty to Communist dismissal of skilled mechanics and foremen just because they did not join the Communist party.

It is also suspected that the telephone tariff was raised drastically to cut down conversations to a minimum. Mail can be censored, whether foreign or domestic, but it is more difficult to check telephone conversations. It is asserted that this increase in rates was not called for by operating costs, and that the greatly reduced use of the telephone facilities may make it impossible to make the system pay.

Since stabilization many products have appeared in the stores which were formerly not seen there. Merchandise of all kinds, woolen, linen, cotton goods, shoes, etc., were brought forth, to the great surprise of the shoppers. If the Rumanians now get the wages indicated in the new government regulations, they may be able to buy themselves much-needed clothing, and by the time another year passes the streets of the cities will present a more cheerful picture.

Threatening Shadows

There are, however, threatening shadows of totalitarianism, political pressure, uncertainty as to how far Communist aims will carry things, and what will be the eventual status of the citizen. The peasants are afraid that they may become mere collaborators of some col-

lective farm, after the Russian pattern, and the owners of houses, stores, businesses, factories, etc., fear that it may be the aim of the Communist ideologists to have everything turned over to the state and thus destroy all independent existence. The recent dismissal of King Michael has added to the general perplexity.

Such apprehensions have a paralyzing effect upon the life of the nation. House owners are reluctant to have anything done to their property in the way of repairs, even if it is possible to get the necessary materials. The business world will carry on as usual without feeling any urge or ambition to go ahead, develop their enterprises and increase production, and even the authorities seem to have little courage in starting reconstruction work. The reparations weigh down heavily on the country, together with all the expenses of the occupying power, but the chief paralyzing force is fear, fear from which peoples were to be made free according to the promises of the Big Powers. The atmosphere is loaded with tension.

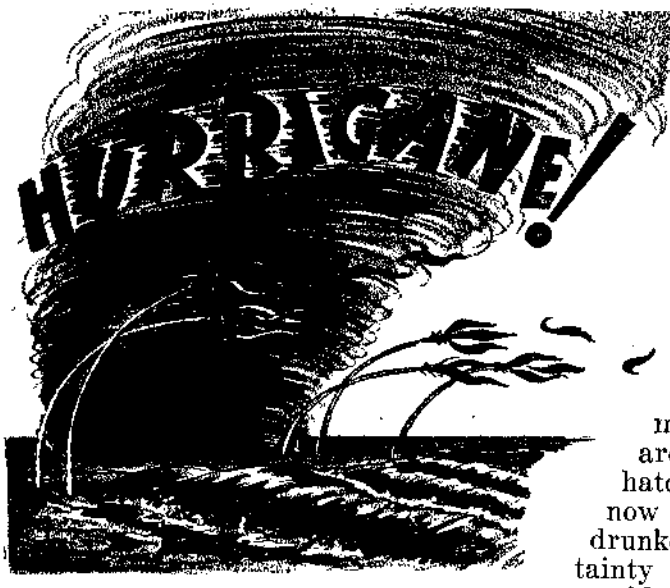
And what about the clergy? Under Hitler-Antonescu they blew the trumpet of the anti-Russian crusade. Now they have heard the order, "Left wheel, march!" They are quickly lining up on the side of the new masters. Some have even joined the Communist party, and one and all are ready to "maneuver" in agreement with the wishes of those in power, as they chuckle at their "success".

Rumania is a rich country. She has a fertile soil and many natural resources. Her inhabitants could live in peace and plenty if only a just and fair government administered its affairs. But such a government, under present conditions, is a remote hope. Ultimately the kingdom of God, the only hope of the world, will do for Rumania what it will also do for the other peoples of earth, whosoever will. It will bring in health and prosperity, true freedom and enduring joys.

Soupless Days to Relieve Housing Shortage

¶ Men not only get themselves into a quandary of shortages, but plunge innocent birds into similar dilemmas. Take the acute housing shortage, for instance. There is a species of swift (*Collocalia fuciphaga*) inhabiting the Malay archipelago that supply their own building materials. Special glands opening into the mouth secrete a mucilaginous substance, and this the ingenious swiftlets mold against the rocky walls of caves to form cup-shaped platforms, hollowed out to receive their eggs. These nests are nearly white and appear like fibrous gelatine or isinglass. Now enters the villain, man. He knocks the nests from the cave walls and into bags hung on the end of pike-poles. Why? For money, of course. They bring several dollars a pound. They are highly prized by the Chinese for making soup. Politicians in the rut of poultryless-eggless-meatless days could break the jinx and bring some sense and success to their fad if they would declare soupless days. Then at election time they could point to their solving of the swift's housing shortage.





FOR almost a week notice of the brewing storm, as it sported out in the Caribbean sea, came at regular intervals over the radio and in the newspapers. It had a little beginning down there in the cyclone incubator of the Caribbean, and there it remained, but only long enough to give it time to goad itself into a full-sized monster. Straining and testing its bonds, it wove back and forth as though not certain which way to go. Its course was still unpredictable, for while its path lay generally to the north, it had reeled forth with the wayward steps of a drunken Frankenstein monster and might at any moment veer to the east or west, or even blow itself out right there in its own nursery. Nevertheless, word was flashed to all residents of the provinces of Havana and Pinar del Rio to take every precaution for a hurricane. Windows were nailed shut, houses barricaded, plate glass store windows boarded over, and light frame buildings were literally tied to the ground with heavy ropes. Havana battened down all hatches and was set for the storm.

Days passed, nothing happened. Havanans wearied of vigilance; word was even whispered about that the hurricane had headed west for the Yucatan Straits. But tendencies to relax were brought up short with definite notice that old "Hurakan", as the Carib Indians had called him, had suddenly with all its pent-up, insane fury burst forth and headed north. While its advance on Hayana was only ten miles an hour, the velocity of the cyclonic winds within it had passed hurricane speed of 75 miles per hour and were roaring at around 100 miles per hour. The sea-hatched monster of the atmosphere, now fully matured, had ceased its drunken stagger and with definite certainty set its course for Havana. It would strike the Isle of Pines in the evening of October 17, and as this word was flashed to the city of Havana the squalls began. Havana would be in its rough embrace early on the morning of October 18.

We passed the hurricane on the top floor of a three-story home facing north, overlooking the Gulf of Mexico. As final notice of the onspeeding hurricane came over the radio the rain came quite heavily and the strength of the wind was felt as it beat against the windows. We were awakened about 2:30 a.m. by the trembling of our beds as the house shook under the impact of the wind. At 4 a.m. we turned on the radio to hear the latest report. The hurricane had arrived at the Isle of Pines on schedule, and all means of communications were cut off. At 6:30 a.m. it was to hit Havana, and so it did. Just as we finished breakfast the lights and gas went off. The electric and gas company had taken precaution against fire. But we were not in darkness, for the dawning of the day was only partly obscured by the density of the storm.

Through the gray we could see the water that the hurricane carried, tons and tons of it. It did not seem to fall,

but, carried aloft by the strength and force of the wind, it swirled and tossed like the crests of great ocean waves as it was sent hurtling past the windows. That was only the beginning, for as the full force of the storm came, water began pouring in at the windows, making miniature waterfalls as it rolled off the sills and fell to the floor. Now our work began, unless we wished to be inundated. We began to mop up as fast as we could. The five of us in the apartment kept busy every minute of that day to keep ahead of the water. On the floor below us the water was a foot deep, and in some houses it rose to two feet before it could flow outdoors and downstairs.

The "eye" of the hurricane with its dead calm in the center passed close to the west of us, so we experienced some change in the direction of the wind, but not so much as those directly in its path. The wind seemed to come in from the east at first and later to shift over to the southeast and finally south. One must experience a hurricane to appreciate its power; human words cannot adequately describe it. Constant pressure is against the windward side of the house, incessantly pushing, squeezing until the house strains at its foundations and hovers on the verge of collapse; then, suddenly, *Wham!* a frightful blow from the same direction buffets the building with staggering force, rattling dishes and shaking the floor as though the very earth were being rocked in the arms of some supernatural force.

Time after time throughout the eight hours that the hurricane lasted these blows rocked the house to its base, while the steady force exerted by the constant pressure of the storm seemed as though it would succeed at any time in tumbling the house down around our ears. At about 11 a.m. a momentary lull came. This must have been when the eye of the hurricane passed near by. (The eye is the exact center of the hurricane, is of very low pressure, and a dead calm from three to fifty miles in diameter. This calm has proved to be the undoing of many, as they leave their shelter, thinking the dangerous storm has passed. Then they are unmercifully struck from the other direction as the other half of the circling hurricane sweeps by.)

Under the Hurricane's Heavy Fire

It was just after the passing of the eye that the bombardment began. The wind had now shifted and came at us from the southeast. The roof on the house across the street gave up; it could withstand the phenomenal strain no longer. Large pieces of these tiles were caught up and hurled with terrific velocity, smiting the sides of our house with resounding smacks. Sixteen windows were shattered by these missiles, some of them traveling with such speed as to crash through the window and hurtle faster than the eye could follow to smash into the opposite wall of the room. Another danger now loomed threateningly: through these broken windows the wind can enter—and when "Old Hurakan" once gets into a house anything can happen. He may tear off the entire roof or blow out a wall, or content himself with merely heaping up all the furniture in a corner of the room. We quickly gathered up all available cartons and tacks, and as soon as a window broke we rushed to nail it shut.

Although we were kept occupied most of the time, we did not miss the grandeur of the magnificent power manifest. We could see wave upon wave of the flying water as it was borne past the windows, rising and falling, twisting and swirling and rolling as it was tossed roughly about by the erratic will of the wind. At places, so strong was the wind, the pavement seemed completely dry, while right alongside rivulets inches deep flowed swiftly along, the wavelets of these miniature streams even being whipped into whitecaps. Peering out through the

storm at the Gulf of Mexico, another phenomenon startled our already astonished gaze: the waves, which everyone knows steadily roll shoreward, had been thrown into reverse! What a spectacle! The waves were rolling back away from the shore and out to sea, and as they broke the crest tumbled and fell toward the open ocean. Also, as they broke the white foam of the crest was caught up by the grasping wind and whipped heavenward to swirl with the waters already boiling in the bosom of the storm. The giant monster of sea and wind had grown to such overwhelming proportions that it was wont to surpass the power of the mighty ocean as it wrestled with the waves. And it seemed to be winning! But the billowing deep cannot be conquered for long by a foe whose passing is of only a few hours' duration. Having spent its full force and fury in its effort to rule and destroy, the hurricane moved on.

Thus passed on to the north the great hurricane of 1944 that struck Havana with such devastating force. Property damage was heavy, but less than that caused by the hurricane of 1926. This recent blow reached a maximum velocity of 162 miles per hour, with an average speed of 149 for the eight hours that it held Havana in its grasp.

Causes of Hurricanes

Meteorologists differ in their opinions as to the cause of hurricanes, some claiming that they are caused by solar storms or sun spots, some maintain that they are due to gravitational attraction of the sun, moon and near planets, and still others hold they are caused by seasonal changes in the upper atmosphere that result in variations of pressure. This latter explanation is the one most generally accepted, and seems to be the most logical.

The hurricane season for the West Indies begins in August and continues till the last part of October or the first part of November. The vast seas of the tropical-hurricane area are calm and still throughout the summer months, their low swells hardly rippled by a single breeze. Then as the autumn equinox approaches and the sun hangs to the south a decided change occurs. The atmosphere, till now peaceful, becomes restless; breezes stir the sea, clouds roll up on the horizon, sudden thunder showers fill the air, and the warm, vapor-laden air begins to rise, resulting in a low-pressure area that is hurriedly filled by cooler, heavier air. The more the low-pressure area concentrates in one locality, the more the air from over a great expanse of the ocean begins to rush in toward this common center, pushing upward a column of warmer air.

Now the rotation of the earth begins to exert an influence on the rising air column. It begins to twist and circle, as does water when it rushes to the drain of a lavatory or bathtub. It is claimed that the force exerted by the rotation of the earth sets the air column in circular motion as it rises, and that this is the reason why all cyclones in the northern hemisphere rotate counterclockwise and those in the southern hemisphere whirl in clockwise direction. When this rotary wind surpasses a speed of 75 miles per hour, it is called a hurricane in the West Indies, a tornado in Senegal, a typhoon in the Chinese Sea. The mad, whirling current of the screaming wind sometimes races at terrific speeds, between 200 and 300 miles per hour.

Now the twisting column begins to march. As water always seeks a low level, being attracted to the lower parts of the earth by the pull of gravity, so a hurricane travels the course of least resistance, that is, to warm, low-pressure areas. It is repelled by cold, high atmospheric pressure. The hurricane is a sea monster born of the warm moist air of the tropical ocean, and which needs such favorable conditions to continue its whirling, destructive course. Hence it does not survive long and lustily on land. However, men can never predict just

what the great storm will do next; just when they think they have it all figured out along comes one that blows their theories to bits.

Destructive Power

A tropical hurricane is the most destructive of all forces on earth; more so than flood, earthquake or volcanic eruption. A fully matured hurricane will develop one trillion pounds of pressure and generate more energy than 1,000 atom bombs exploded simultaneously, according to W. J. Humphreys, retired U. S. Weather Bureau official. That is doubtless the reason why after the passing of a hurricane such phenomena have been observed as a one-by-three-inch board ten feet long driven through the sixteen-inch trunk of a royal palm tree, and a piece of lead weighing 150 pounds carried 1,800 feet, and another that weighed 400 pounds moved 1,680 feet.

Destructive and dangerous though the terrific winds and flying debris may be, still the greatest loss of life and property comes from the "storm wave" or great flood of water carried by or driven ahead of the hurricane. Sucked aloft by the partial vacuum of the "eye" and swept along by the force of the storm, this wave will inundate many square miles of land. Small islands of the West Indies have been completely submerged by the storm wave of some of the great hurricanes. At the mouth of the Hooghly river, on the bay of Bengal, the hurricane of 1737 left 300,000 dead, almost entirely due to the storm wave, and again in 1864 at the same place 50,000 humans and 100,000 cattle were drowned. Fifty thousand persons were killed by the storm wave that swept over the island of Barbados in 1870, and in 1900 there were 6,000 that perished in Galveston, Texas.

In the great hurricane that struck Santa Cruz del Sur, Cuba, in 1932, the entire village was wiped out by the sudden storm wave that rolled in, and 2,500 of the 3,500 inhabitants lost their lives. Very few facts are known of this hurricane of Santa Cruz del Sur, even though a well-equipped weather station was maintained there, since all records and instruments were completely destroyed by the storm wave; but when the twister reached the north coast around Nuevitas the velocity of the wind was estimated to be about 200 miles per hour. Large fishing vessels have been washed inland by the storm wave for distances as great as three miles, to be left stranded when the waters recede.

"Whirlwind of the Lord"

Men stand in awe and fear of the terrible power and force of a tropical hurricane as the elements are unleashed to form a giant of destruction. How much greater dread will clutch at the hearts of the wicked when Jehovah God calls into action such forces of His creation to aid in the destruction of the nations that have defied Him and His anointed King Christ Jesus! Then "the whirlwind shall take them away as stubble"; then 'a whirlwind of the Lord shall go forth in fury and fall upon the wicked'; then "a great whirlwind shall be raised up from the coasts of the earth, and the slain of the Lord shall be at that day from one end of the earth even unto the other end of the earth". Then the wicked, as a result of their sowing, "shall reap the whirlwind." The woeful hurricanes now may be laid to Satan's charge, but at Armageddon it will be a case of "stormy wind fulfilling his [Jehovah's] word". (Isaiah 40:24; Jeremiah 23:19; 25:32, 33; Hosea 8:7; Psalm 148:8) That demonstration of divine power in vindication of Jehovah's name will make past hurricanes seem as summer breezes. And no protection men muster will suffice. Only those seeking early refuge with His organization will live out that storm. —*Awake!* correspondent in Cuba.

The WALKING DEAD



DISEASE is like a clawing hand that stretches over the entire earth reaching for victims. Some communities of education and wealth can muster facilities to wage battle against the deadly clutchings, but many settlements in the earth have not the means to maintain such a fight. Such a region is Surinam, often called Dutch Guiana. This hot, tropical jungle country, with its old-fashioned reservoir of rain water for drinking, its dusty streets, its open-trench drainage system and blazing heat, is an ideal spot for disease.

A familiar one to this land is the chronic infectious disease called leprosy. Today outside the limits of the city of Paramaribo, Surinam, dwell those who have been banned due to active leprosy. There are three leper colonies, one sponsored by the government, one by the Hernhutter or Moravian church, and one by the Catholic church. Many of the patients shun the Catholic colony because of the strict regulations. For example, the lepers may not get married, and if a child should be born in the colony it is immediately removed for adoption. A careful record of newborn babies from leprous parents has been kept, and it appears that leprosy is not hereditary. Statistics show that the most susceptible are children between the ages of ten and thirteen years. Persons over forty rarely succumb to the leprosy germ.

People quake in horror at leprosy. This horror is reflected throughout the centuries. In many communities lepers were required to use special clappers of identification; in some places they were required to warningly cry "Unclean!" Sometimes they were to wear special dress, and when visiting the market they used a stick to point out the article wanted. Geikie, in his *Life of Christ,* says the following about leprosy:

> It began with little specks on the eyelids and on the palms of the hands, and gradually spreading over different parts of the body, bleaching the hair white wherever it showed itself, crusting the affected parts with shining scales, and causing swellings and sores. From the skin it slowly ate its way through the tissues, to the bones and joints, and even to the marrow, rotting the whole body piecemeal. The lungs, the organs of speech and hearing, and the eyes, were attacked in turn, till at last consumption or dropsy brought welcome death. The dread of infection kept men aloof from the sufferer; and the law proscribed him as above all men unclean.

Types of Leprosy

After all theories and speculations on the origin of leprosy are done, the final answer seems to be that it is unsolvable. As to the causes of the disease, opinion seems to be that the germ of leprosy can be carried through tears, sputum, nasal, urethral and vaginal secretions; and outside the body it is to be found in air, water, food and dust. According to the medical record, only in a modified degree is leprosy contagious. It may be transmitted by blood secretions, and not by ordinary contact. And after the germ itself has been contacted the incubation period may range from two weeks to thirty years. The symptoms may be nosebleed, headache, frequent occurrenc-

es of fever, and loss of sensitiveness by certain parts of the body.

A general rash breaks out over the body, and this usually develops into split-pea–size nodules or tubercles, resulting in nodular leprosy. This causes the beard and eyebrows to drop out. (A striking feature in all leprous eruptions is the loss of hair in affected areas, but the most hairy part of the body, the scalp, is never affected.) The tendency is for these nodules to break down and ulcerate and at times destroy all or parts of the ears or nose, laying bare the bones of the skull, and making large openings through the cheeks into the mouth. At times mastication is almost impossible. Ulceration of teeth and gums and loss of smell and taste may also be the result.

In other sufferers when the lepromata run together the growth causes the natural folds of the skin to be exaggerated. The skin of the forehead and eyebrows is thrown into massive folds and overhangs the eyes, the fleshy parts of the nose broaden out, the chin is swollen and heavy, the external ears become thick and pendulous, and the bloaty, dusky, wrinkled, passive countenance takes on a truly repulsive appearance.

Many lepers experience the paralyzing of the nervous system. This type is known as nerve leprosy. In the affected nerve areas not all the muscles are simultaneously attacked, so curious distortions may appear. Ulcers form over exposed parts of the hands and feet. These ulcerous areas may penetrate and disorganize the joints, and thus cause fingers and toes to drop off and in other cases dry gangrene may amputate fingers or toes. The advance of this type of leprosy is much slower than nodular leprosy. The latter endures on the average for eight or nine years, but nerve leprosy may last eighteen. Death seldom results directly from leprosy, but usually the leper contacts some other ailment that brings about his demise.

Filaria and Elephantiasis

A dreaded cutaneous disease that clutches out to embrace many is filaria. It is carried by the mosquito. During World War II it came to the medics' special notice, since many soldiers were stationed in the tropics, and there contacted the germ. Thus far it has kept itself shrouded in mystery. After the mosquito has taken the virus of the disease from a filaria sufferer, a period of a week or more may elapse before the insect is capable of infecting someone else. A peculiar thing about this disease is that the young larvae forms do not come out into the general blood stream except at night. These larvae are taken with the blood into the mosquito's stomach, undergo change there, and are then transmitted to victims as filarial worms. After the worm is in the human victim it passes through the bloodstream into lymphatic channels, to there develop and produce young.

In bancrofti filaria these worms become two or three inches long, and block up the lymphatic vessels, causing enlargements, usually in the legs or genital organs. Still another species is an adult worm sometimes called Guinea worm. It grows to a length of twenty-four inches, one-twelfth of an inch in diameter. It lives coiled up under the skin of the leg.

The worm is evidenced by first pain, then the leg swells greatly, and finally a blister forms. This ruptures upon contact with water. The sufferer must exercise care, because should inflammation due to slight injury occur in these areas of lymphatic congestion elephantiasis follows. (Some have diagnosed the disease with which Satan afflicted Job as elephantiasis, or black leprosy; merely called boils in the common version Bible. —Job 2:7.) Experiments have shown that the disease cannot be contracted through the open sores that are formed. Many persons labor under false impressions concerning this dreaded "black leprosy", thinking it the same as filaria.

But a leading doctor in Surinam holds that only a few having filaria ever show elephantiasis. In most cases, filaria infection plus a secondary bacterial infection produces elephantiasis.

Black-leprosy symptoms are slow developing, perhaps over a period of several years. One may have recurring attacks of pain, swelling in glands, in the groin, red streaks up the leg due to inflammation of lymphatic vessels. Associated with the above comes elephantoid fever, chills, pain and bloody chylous urine. Gradual swelling starts usually in the leg or the external sex organs of the male or the breasts of the female. The affected parts may swell to amazing size, weighing from thirty to one hundred pounds. In elephantiasis of the scrotum, sometimes called scrotal tumor, the enlargement may reach from ten to fifty pounds. Heaviest on record, 224 pounds!

It is claimed that nearly seventy-five percent of the population in Surinam is infected with the filaria germ. Knowing that true elephantiasis is permanent, it is truly a sad sight to see young children with legs almost two or three times normal size. The older generation far outnumber the young in affliction, but youth always attracts more notice as they are seen having to shuffle something along that appears like little elephant feet. Such are never permitted to leave the colony. From the human viewpoint this is a hopeless condition; but many are turning with hope to God's kingdom message. Though the disease is incurable by man, Jehovah God cured it in Job's case, and He will do as much for obedient ones that gain life in His new world of righteousness. What true comfort for these persons that are now no more than walking dead. In God's time the clawing hand of disease will be turned back and shriveled to nonexistence as Jehovah is vindicated as the One "who healeth all thy diseases" (Psalm 103:3).—*Awake!* correspondent in Surinam.

Disaster Strikes in the U.S.A.



1947 was the greatest year for calamities and disasters in the United States; so says the American National Red Cross. There were five major disasters and hundreds of smaller ones in which the Red Cross spent $10,000,000 in relieving the suffering of 300,000 victims. In April Texas and Oklahoma had the worst tornadoes in ten years; the Texas City nitrate explosion took 500 lives and injured 3,500 others; the seven major floods in June took a heavy toll; the hurricanes and floods in Florida and Gulf States in September were very severe; and in October the forest fires were the worst in the history of New England. Few sections of the country escaped as 141 fires, 50 floods, 41 tornadoes, 30 explosions, 21 storms and 3 hurricanes swept over 46 states and Alaska. Besides these there were a great many fatal train, bus and airplane accidents. The disaster death toll up to December 1 numbered 1,266—twice the total for 1946. Nearly 8,000 others were injured. Buildings destroyed or damaged numbered 81,000, and damage to food crops and property ran into the billions of dollars.

Blasphemously men, including the clergy, charge that such disasters are "an act of God", whereas the Bible lays the responsibility for such woes directly upon the great opposer of man and God, namely, Satan the Devil. Since 1914 it is a time of great calamity and woe because the Devil knows that he has a "short time" in which to turn all men away from God. Marking these "last days" of the Devil's world "distress of nations, with perplexity" rests upon all the world, including the United States, even as Christ foretold.—Luke 21:25; Revelation 12:12.



Miraculous Gift of Tongues

RELIGIOUS zealots that place great emphasis today upon the miraculous gift of speaking with strange tongues refer to Isaiah's prophecy, chapter 28, verse 11, as a proof that Christians in this late day would miraculously begin speaking with unlearned tongues and make a great impression upon the world. The verse reads: "For with stammering lips and another tongue will he speak to this people."

Upon the day of Pentecost when the holy spirit was poured out, and the miraculous gift of tongues was bestowed upon the faithful disciples, the apostle Peter as their first spokesman did not give prominence to the above verse by quoting it, but did quote Joel 2:28, 29 as then undergoing fulfillment, namely: "And it shall come to pass afterward, that I will pour out my spirit upon all flesh; and your sons and your daughters shall prophesy, your old men shall dream dreams, your young men shall see visions: and also upon the servants and upon the handmaids in those days will I pour out of my spirit." (See Acts 2:16-21.) On the other hand, Isaiah 28:11 is a judgment-time verse, foretelling how God would punish the unfaithful Israelites for disobedience and lack of faith toward Him. It refers to the same thing as foretold by Moses at Deuteronomy 28:48-50, where Jehovah's prophet says: "Therefore shalt thou serve thine enemies which the LORD shall send against thee, . . . The LORD shall bring a nation against thee from far, from the end of the earth, as swift as the eagle flieth; a nation whose TONGUE thou shalt not understand; a nation of fierce countenance, which shall not regard the person of the old, nor shew favour to the young."

The Pentecostal outpouring of spirit came upon the faithful, but the fulfillment of Isaiah 28:11 came upon the unfaithful as a penalty. The first fulfillment of this latter verse came in 607 B.C., when the Babylonians assaulted Jerusalem and destroyed it and its temple and dragged off the surviving Israelites to exile in the far-away territories of Babylonia, where their enemies talked to the Israelites in "another tongue", seeming to speak "with stammering lips" as they did so. A second fulfillment of Isaiah 28:11 came upon the Israelites in the year 70 (A.D.), when Jerusalem and its temple were destroyed for the second time, now by the Romans, and they were dispersed to the far corners of the earth, where indeed their Gentile captors and neighbors talked to the disobedient Jews with "another tongue", stammeringly, and not with a blessing, but with a curse.

But the question still remains, Is now the time to be looking for Christians to be possessed of the gift of tongues by the spirit of God? Let no one refuse to read this article further just because we answer plainly No! If now is the time to be looking for miraculous gifts of the spirit in the way of tongues, then it is the time also to be looking for the other miraculous gifts, namely, miraculous works such as the first-century Christians performed, and miraculous interpretations of tongues, and prophecies, and sudden gifts of knowledge, and powers to heal the sick and even raise the

dead. Why not, then, insist on Pentecostals producing the latter miraculous gifts as well as just their hobby of "tongues"? But today it shows no lack of the spirit of God among His people if they do not possess the gift of tongues. Even back there in the primitive church not all the Christians possessed the gift of tongues. Says Paul, who spoke with more tongues than they all: "God hath set some in the church; first apostles, secondarily prophets, thirdly teachers, after that miracles, then gifts of healings, helps, governments, diversities of tongues. Are ALL apostles? are ALL prophets? are ALL teachers? are ALL workers of miracles? Have ALL the gifts of healing? do ALL speak with tongues? do ALL interpret?" (1 Corinthians 12: 28-30) Hence God does not necessarily require Christians to have the gift of tongues today.

Paul does not put "tongues" first, but away down in the list of gifts. He shows there is something better than "tongues": "He that speaketh in an unknown tongue edifieth himself; but he that prophesieth edifieth the church. I would that ye all spake with tongues, but RATHER that ye prophesied: for greater is he that prophesieth than he that speaketh with tongues, except he interpret, that the church may receive edifying." Then after further argument on this subject, Paul adds: "I thank my God, I speak with tongues more than ye all: yet in the church I had rather speak five words with my understanding, that by my voice I might teach others also, than ten thousand words in an unknown tongue. Brethren, be not *children in understanding.*" Then Paul quotes Isaiah 28: 11, to illustrate the rule of action that God would follow. He says: "In the law it is written, With men of other tongues and other lips will I speak unto this people; and yet for all that will they not hear me, saith the Lord." (1 Corinthians 14: 4, 5, 18-21) It was the *unbelieving* Israelites that had the Babylonians and the Romans speak to them in an unknown tongue for a punishment and curse upon them. Hence likewise in the case of the Pentecostal gift of tongues, tongues were for a sign to unbelievers. "Wherefore tongues are for a sign, not to them that believe, but to them that believe not: but prophesying serveth not for them that believe not, but for them which believe." Vs. 22.

Why do we say God does not today dispense the gift of tongues to His faithful servants? Because the apostles are not upon the earth. Examine every account of the Scriptures of where the gift of tongues was bestowed and you will note that it was in the presence of the apostles of Christ or through the laying on of the hands of the apostles. (Acts 2) Even Simon Magus saw that fact: "And when Simon saw that through the laying on of the apostles' hands the holy [spirit] was given, he offered them money." (Acts 8: 18) The twelve men baptized with John's baptism at Ephesus did not get the holy spirit with its gift of tongues until Paul the apostle came along and baptized them and laid his hands upon them: "And when Paul had laid his hands upon them, the holy [spirit] came on them; and they spake with tongues, and prophesied."—Acts 19: 6.

So, then, when the apostles of Jesus Christ passed off the scene, then the gift of tongues by the holy spirit passed away. Paul said it would, at 1 Corinthians, chapter 13: "Love never faileth: but whether there be prophecies, they shall be done away whether there be TONGUES, they shall cease; whether there be knowledge, it shall be done away." (1 Corinthians 13: 8, *Am. Stan. Ver.*) The gift of tongues has therefore not been revived by the Lord God, even in this day. But his enemies, the demons, deceive religionists of Christendom and work a fraud upon them by obsessing them to utter squeaks and noises, which they are flattered to think are the holy spirit's gift of tongues.

Lent—Christian or Pagan?

THE spring fast known as *lent* is annually observed by a very large section of Christendom, both Catholic and Protestant. The Roman and Greek Catholic churches, the Lutheran churches and the Church of England all profess to keep the 40-day lenten season, which is begun by many on Ash Wednesday and is ended at Easter. But the fact that it is not universally observed by all of Christendom immediately raises the question, Why? Why is lent not kept by all professing Christians today? Did Christ institute lent and did His apostles keep such a fast, or is it of some other origin, like so many of Christendom's practices? Christian custom or pagan practice—which is it?

Going first to the Bible and Bible concordances it is quickly discovered that the fast of lent is nowhere mentioned in the Sacred Scriptures. One must therefore turn to ecclesiastical and profane history to discover the origin of lent. In the historical writings of the "church fathers" during the first three centuries A.D. the most that can be found is mention of irregular fasting by some individuals prior to the annual memorial celebration. Irenaeus, one of these early ecclesiastics, said: "Some think they ought to fast for one day, others for two days, and others even for several, while others reckon forty hours both of day and night to their fast." Faced with these facts the *Catholic Encyclopedia* (vol. 9, page 152) declares: "We may then fairly conclude that Irenæus about the year 190 knew nothing of any Easter fast of forty days. The same inference must be drawn from the language of Tertullian only a few years later. . . . And there is the same silence observable in all the pre-Nicene Fathers, though many had occasion to mention such an Apostolic institution if it had existed."

It is therefore obvious that Christ and His apostles knew nothing about fasting in the springtime, and as long as the Christian church remained unstained with pagan customs there was no lent kept. This is supported by what Cassianus, a Marseilles monk who lived in the fifth century, wrote: "It ought to be known that the observance of the forty days [of lent] had no existence, so long as the perfection of the primitive Church remained inviolate."

Well, then, whence did this observance come? "It seems that the observance of [lenten] fasts was introduced into the Church slowly and by degrees," says McClintock & Strong's *Cyclopedia*. Introduced "slowly and by degrees", by whom and from what source? Alexander Hislop, dealing with this subject of lent in his *The Two Babylons*, says: "To conciliate the pagans to nominal Christianity, Rome, pursuing its usual policy, took measures to get the Christian and pagan festivals amalgamated, and, by a complicated but skilful adjustment of the calendar, it was found no difficult matter, in general, to get paganism and Christianity . . . to shake hands."

At first lent was limited to forty hours instead of forty days. Later it was extended, as noted by Socrates (about A.D. 450) in his *Hist. Eccles.*, lib. v. cap 22, p. 234: "Those who inhabit the princely city of Rome fast together before Easter three weeks, excepting the Saturday and Lord's-day." After his day lent was extended to thirty-six days. Finally, says the historian J. R. Schlegel: "Gregory the Great in the sixth century, or as others say Gregory II in the eighth century, added four days more to this fast, so as to make it full forty days."

Of Pagan Origin

It is only natural to inquire as to why lent was stretched out from forty hours to forty days. It was not because of some whim of an ecclesiastical authority, but it was directly tied to the adoption by

the Roman Catholic church of the Babylonish pagan worship of Astarte. To be consistent Rome had also to adopt the Chaldean lent fast of forty days. A very interesting observation on this point is made in *The Two Babylons*, page 104: "The forty days' abstinence of Lent was directly borrowed from the worshippers of the Babylonian goddess. Such a Lent of forty days, 'in the spring of the year,' is still observed by the Yezidis or Pagan Devil-worshippers of Koordistan, who have inherited it from their early masters, the Babylonians." This latter fact is attested to by the findings of the noted archeologist, Layard, who says that these people "abstain during that period [of lent] as completely as the Chaldeans from animal food."—*Babylon and Nineveh*, page 93.

Another eminent archeologist, Wilkinson, points out in his *Egyptian Antiquities* (vol. i, p. 278) that centuries before Christ the Egyptians observed a forty-day lent. And Landseer's *Sabean Researches*, page 112, says that this Egyptian spring fast of forty days was expressly in honor of the demon god Osiris or Adonis. What could be stronger proof that this forty-day lent is of pagan origin than to find that the natives of Mexico, whose sun-worshiping religion had its origin in the Nimrod-worship set up after the Flood at the Tower of Babel, also observed a forty-day fast each spring centuries before Columbus set sail for the West? Humboldt, in his *Mexican Researches* (vol. i, p. 404), says: "Three days after the vernal equinox . . . began a solemn fast of forty days in honor of the sun." Moreover, the custom during the lenten season of fasting on weekdays and "weeping" because there is no meat and then "rejoicing" on Sundays with much feasting, is also directly traceable to the ancient pagan custom of lent attached to the annual worship of the demon god Tammuz. At that time the heathen wept and rejoiced.

Add to all of the above evidence the fact that there is a remarkable similarity between Christendom's lent and that kept by the Buddhists, and one is more than convinced that this spring fast is of pagan origin. After showing that Catholicism is in deed and doctrine the twin sister of Buddhism, Van Dyke, in his book *Popery*, points out that the Buddhists *"have also their lent,* when for four or five weeks all the people are supposed to live on vegetables and fruits".

Ever-changing Lent Customs

Lent having no divine origin or law to govern it, and being founded only on the shifting sands of human traditions, it is not surprising to learn that there is little resemblance between lent customs today and those of olden times. Ash Wednesday marks the beginning of lent, concerning which McClintock & Strong's *Cyclopedia* says there is "a perfect silence in the most ancient writings". Pope Celestin III, in 1191, was the first to sanction Ash Wednesday as the universal beginning of lent. (*Encyclopedia Americana*) "In Rome the spectacle on this occasion is most ridiculous," says McClintock & Strong, for "after giving themselves up to all kinds of gaiety and licentiousness during the Carnival [immediately preceding lent], till twelve o'clock on Tuesday night, the people go on Ash-Wednesday morning into the churches". By thus gluttonously gorging themselves and committing all manner of wicked excesses they provide themselves with an excuse for undergoing forty days of fasting and penance.

Many changes have been made down through the centuries in the lent menu. Mosheim, in his *Institutes of Ecclesiastical History*, says that "anciently those who undertook to observe a fast abstained altogether from food and drink; in this age [the fourth century A.D.] many deemed it sufficient merely to omit the use of flesh and wine." In the fifth century Socrates tells how some ab-

stained from all flesh, while others ate only fish; others ate fowl, while others abstained from nuts and eggs; some ate dry bread, and others not even that; while others fasted until three o'clock in the afternoon.

At first lent fasting was a matter of individual and voluntary piety, but A.D. 541 those who set themselves up, over and above their fellows as the Roman Hierarchy, decreed that whosoever fasted not offended the "Church". Severe penalties were added in the seventh and eighth centuries, including "excommunication" of all who failed to keep this pagan lent fast. "In later times," says McClintock & Strong, "some persons who ate flesh during Lent were punished with the loss of their teeth." Then came the pressure of the Reformation and the Vatican began granting one indulgence after another until it was "allowing meat at the principal meal, first on Sundays, and then on two, three, four and five weekdays, throughout nearly the whole of Lent". (*Catholic Encyclopedia*) Strange, how one "infallible" pope makes it a sin to eat meat, and then another "infallible" pope comes along and turns that sin-laden meat into good meat! But inconsistencies like this are bound to exist when adopting customs of the devil-worshiping pagans.

Ah, but the lent-fasters will be quick to call upon the Bible to support their forty-day pseudo fast. Christ fasted for forty days in the wilderness, say they. Yes, but in the fall of the year, following His baptism, and not when the pagans fasted in the spring! Again the theologians say: Did not Christ declare (Luke 5:34, 35) that his followers would fast after he left them? Yes, *after* his death; but the lenten fast is before. Here, then, is a typical example of how the religionists wrest the Scriptures to support Christendom's pagan practices, including lent.

"HISTORY IS REPEATING ITSELF"

So say historians who view the similarity of the pattern of the nations which have risen, then declined into obscurity. Common to them all have been

RELIGION ***WAR*** ***OPPRESSION***

Has a common invisible power dominated all nations?
Why should history seem to repeat itself?
Will it always be thus?

Why guess? God's Word provides insight into the past and the future. With the Bible furnishing the proof, the 320-page book *"Let God Be True"* identifies the power that has guided the nations in their common path of wickedness. Obtain your copy by sending the coupon below together with 35c.

WATCHTOWER 117 Adams St. **Brooklyn 1, N. Y.**

Enclosed find 35c. Please send my copy of the book *"Let God Be True"*.

Name ..... **Street** .....

City ..... **Zone No.** ..... **State** .....



Western European Confederacy

◈ In a notable address January 22 British Foreign Secretary Ernest Bevin called for a confederation of Western European nations, bluntly charging the Soviet Union with seeking ruthlessly to dominate Europe, which effort would inevitably lead to another war. He urged a "spiritual union" of free and equal democratic countries, in contrast with the Soviet-dominated bloc of Eastern European countries. Winston Churchill the next day endorsed Mr. Bevin's plan, urging a speedy diplomatic action by the Western powers to "bring matters to a head" before the Russians developed atomic bombs of their own. On the same day Britain's prime minister, Clement Attlee, delivered a speech attacking the Soviet, and charging the Russian leaders with driving a police van instead of being, as claimed, "in the van of human progress." Russia's newspaper *Izvestia*, after a few days, retorted that Bevin had become "a salesman of Wall street" and was seeking "an exit from England's blind alley" of economic difficulties.

ERP Debate

◈ Debate over the European Recovery Program continued in the U. S. Senate during the second half of January. The arguments of administration spokesmen, including Secretary of Defense James V. Forrestal and Secretary of the Army Kenneth C. Royall, were that ERP was a most important instrument in American policy, necessary to avoid heavy expenditures for defense, which might equal in one year the total sum asked for the ERP. Secretary of State Marshall's assertion that "this program is an economy, not an expense" was weighed along with testimony by Bernard M. Baruch in its favor, and that of former President Hoover, who came up with an entirely different idea, completely setting aside the ERP. Various efforts were made by congressmen to cut down the sum total to be devoted to the program. It was suspected that many of these efforts were made for political reasons. By the end of the month the administration and the Republican leaders of Congress had reached virtual agreement on the question of the way the aid should be administered, but the question of how much should be deducted from the administration's figure of $6,800,000,000 for the first fifteen months continued under discussion.

Gandhi Assassination

◈ The strife that has long torn India and which has lately set the two newly-formed dominions against each other was complicated January 30 as a result of the slaying of Mohandas K. Gandhi, religious Hindu leader. The slayer was an Orthodox Hindu, an extreme Nationalist, who resented Gandhi's broader viewpoint. The violence that has been rife in India for so long now threatens to become a three-way struggle, and ominous indications of increased disturbances followed the assassination of the 78-year-old Gandhi. The day after his death Gandhi's body was cremated on the banks of the river Jumma, sacred to the Hindus. Thousands were present, mourning the death of him whom they called their father, and who has been referred to as "a saint among politicians and a politician among saints". Pope Pius XII, who also deals with politicians, though he has not been called a saint, expressed himself as "deeply chagrined" over Gandhi's death.

Pakistan Charges

◈ At Lake Success, January 16, Pakistan charged India with carrying on systematic military aggression and genocide against Moslems and she urged the U. N. Security Council to name a commission to investigate the tense situation in Kashmir, where Moslem raiders have been attacked by Indian troops. Later (January 19) India and Pakistan agreed to submit their differences to a three-member U. N. mediation board.

The French Franc

◈ The Schuman government of France the last week of January put into effect a drastic devaluation of the franc, because there were many more francs in circulation than there were goods that could be bought—an inflationary situation. A franc could buy hardly a tenth of what it brought in prewar days, such was the extent of its decrease in value. The official exchange rate for the franc had been set by the government at 119 francs to $1, but a dollar will actually buy much more than 119 francs. Tourists could go to "black market" exchanges and get from 250 to 350

francs for each of their dollars. The government now has set up a dual system, giving exporters 214 francs for half of the dollars they received in their business transactions, while the other half may be exchanged by them in the free money market for all they can get for them. This, it is hoped, will encourage the export trade. Also, tourists will no longer be expected to exchange their dollars at official exchanges, but may legally exchange them elsewhere at higher rates.

Palestine Problem

◈ In Palestine, two months after approval of the partition plan by the U. N., fighting between Jews and Arabs continued unabated. The death-toll resulting from numerous bombings and battles reached a thousand during that period. While the United Nations Commission for Palestine had agreed unanimously on the formation of Arab and Jewish militias in Palestine, Great Britain at the U. N. headquarters in Lake Success, N. Y., flatly rejected the proposal. British Representative Sir Alexander Cadogan said on January 30 that the British government will be responsible for conditions in Palestine until the mandate terminates (May 15) and the British get out.

German Unrest

◈ The people of the German zones occupied by British and American forces are supposed to receive a daily food ration of 1,550 calories each. But in parts of the Ruhr people were really getting only half that amount, or less. The U. S. was to supply 1,000 calories per person, but German farmers, who were supposed to provide the remainder, continued to hoard their produce. The result was a very unequal distribution of the food. The shortage resulted in widespread strikes and demonstrations in mid-January. Thousands of workers walked out in Cologne and Nuremberg, as well as in other places. On January 23 some 2,000,000 workers in the province of Bavaria (largely Catholic) staged a one-day walkout, the agitation being directed against the German as well as the occupation authorities. Action by the occupation and German officials consisted in searches for hoarded food and the introduction of a program intended to compel well-off areas to share their food with needy regions. Appeals were also made to Washington for increased food shipments.

Iraqi Cabinet Fall

◈ The cabinet of Premier Saleh Jabr of Iraq resigned on January 27, twelve days after an Anglo-Iraqi treaty was signed giving Britain the use of Iraq bases to protect her oil interests in Iraq. Popular resentment against this agreement expressed itself in riots which brought about the fall of the government. Mohammed el-Sadr was made the new premier and a new cabinet was formed January 29. The U. S. is interested in the Middle East oil fields, which are estimated to have a reserve of 27,275,000,000 barrels, the largest in the world, though poorly developed. On January 29 secretary of defense, James V. Forrestal, told the Senate War Investigating Committee that the U. S. should protect its Middle East interests, stating that this was essential to the success of the Marshall Plan and that the region was a necessary depot for American armed forces in the event of an "emergency".

Agreement on Java

◈ The settlement, temporarily, of the Dutch-Indonesian problem is considered a significant achievement of the U. N. Good Offices Committee sent to act as mediator between the Dutch and the Indonesians. Both sides agreed that within two years a plebiscite will be called in which the 40,000,000 Indonesians can decide by vote whether or not they want to join a separate Indonesian republic in the projected United States of Indonesia.

Soviet Protests

◈ The U. S. intention to reopen the Mellaha air base, near Tripoli, in Africa, was protested by the Soviet in late January. Objection was also raised to the presence of American war vessels in Italian ports as violating the Italian peace treaty. The Italian government retorted that this was a matter between itself and the United States, which did not concern Russia.

Soviet Budget

◈ During the last week of January the Soviet parliament received the 1948 budget, which called for 428 billion rubles (approximately $85,500,000,000). Of this total, 66 billion rubles are for military purposes. The new budget is 56 billion rubles greater than that of last year, the allocation for military expenses being, however, a billion rubles less.

Marx Centennial

◈ January marked the centennial of the issuance by Karl Marx of the Communist Manifesto, a document that forms the basis of Communist philosophy. That philosophy or ideology now controls a fifth of the world's area and inhabitants, and continues to spread.

Soviet Economist Demoted

◈ Academician Eugen S. Varga, number one economist of the Soviet Union, in late January was stripped of his post as director of the Institute of World Economics and World Politics in the Soviet Academy of Sciences. He made the mistake of asserting that he saw no economic crisis in sight for capitalism and that he believed the Soviet Union and Anglo-American capitalism could and should work together. It was something the Soviet leaders did not want said.

Hitler-Stalin Relations '39-'41

◈ About the most sensational development in Washington, U. S., during late January was the publication by the State Department

of the 241-page record of Nazi-Soviet relations and consultations for 1939-1941. This record was captured by U. S. forces in Germany at the close of the war and has since been carefully studied by government representatives, eventually to be made public. The document showed that Russia had entered into deals with Hitler about grabbing land of various countries, such as Poland, the Baltic States and Rumania. The two dictators had reached an agreement to divide Europe, Asia and Africa into spheres of influence which each would control. They fell out as to how this was to be accomplished, when Russia demanded domination of the Balkans, the Dardanelles and the Baltic. Hitler wanted the Balkans and the Dardanelles himself.

America Becomes Vocal

◈ While Soviet Russia has been booming out its propaganda on every occasion, in season and out of season, America has been content with relatively little activity in this direction. The "Voice of America" broadcasts authorized by Congress a short time ago were extremely modest efforts to put the American idea before other nations. On January 19, however, a decisive step was taken in raising the "Voice of America" to something above a diffident undertone. Congress approved and sent to the White House a bill which will give the State Department's foreign information program the sanction of a permanent law, and greatly increase the volume of its efforts to inform other lands of America's activities, purposes, achievements, etc. The first outstanding broadcast sent to all continents carried the information about the Russo-German schemes of 1939-1941.

U. S. Labor

◈ In a statement to a Senate committee President Green of the American Federation of Labor stated that workers would rather see prices drop than wages increase in another inflationary spiral. He suggested that an extra hour's work a day at overtime rates with effective price controls might halt new wage demands.

Eisenhower Withdraws

◈ General Eisenhower completely disavowed ambition to be U. S. president. In mid-January he issued a definite statement removing himself from the presidential race, stating that he did not consider that military personnel should be placed in the president's office, Eisenhower-for-president clubs throughout the U. S. quickly disbanded.

Meganthropus and Gigantopithecus

◈ The American Museum of Natural History (New York) on January 22 put on a display of *un*natural history intended to persuade us mortals to accept our alleged ancestors of "500,000 years ago" (conservative estimate). And a motley lot these ancestors must have been, evil in appearance, judging from pictures which "scientists" have been able to develop from a piece of bone here and there and a few teeth. The "valuable" display included the jawbone of the Java Giant Man, also called Meganthropus Man, and the "huge teeth" of Gigantopithecus, who is described as a "gigantic brute who roamed prehistoric forests about 400,000 years ago", more or less, but mostly less. The "scientists" are sure he roamed the forests and did not sit at home in a rocking chair. The teeth were discovered in a Chinese drugstore some years ago. The "scientists" draw marvelous conclusions from the few pieces of bone and missing teeth which they have collected, and it will not be long now until they tell us about the even more "gigantic brute" who knocked out the teeth of Gigantopithecus. For most of us, modern man is a sufficiently "gigantic brute" for all diabolical purposes. The "weight of scientific evidence" is that they are not sure whether these pieces of bone all go together, or whether they belonged to different men (and animals), so that they cannot be quite sure when these "ancestors" lived or what they looked like. It is all very unscientific.

Philippine Earthquake

◈ Beginning Sunday, January 25, and continuing to the following Tuesday evening, the Philippine Islands experienced an earthquake that registered 53 separate shocks over a 300-mile belt, covering five of the larger islands. The city of Iloilo (population 125,000), on the island of Panay, experienced the greatest destruction. The earthquake caused fissures in the earth up to 300 feet in width. Loss of life, however, was not great.

Orville Wright

◈ January 30, at Dayton, Ohio, Orville Wright, 76, a pioneer in aviation, died. He and his brother Wilbur are credited with building the world's first motor-driven aircraft. Orville rued the destructive use made of the airplane, saying, during World War II, "No one could deplore more than I the destruction it has caused."

Air Tragedies

◈ A series of airplane disasters occurred during the last week of January, involving the loss of many lives. A transport plane crash 75 miles from Fresno, California, resulted in the death of 32 persons, most of them Mexican farm laborers. Twenty-one Americans died in two separate disasters in the French Alps. Nine of these perished when a B-17 search plane crashed shortly after locating the wreckage of a C-47, which had fallen with four crewmen, three women and five children aboard. A British airliner, carrying 31 persons, disappeared somewhere in the Atlantic, about 300 miles northeast of Bermuda. Sir Arthur Coningham, General Eisenhower's tactical air force commander during World War II, was among those who were on the lost plane.

THE BIBLE . . .

The Most Reliable Source for Answer to Life's Problems

While men in general are led to seek information from a great variety of conflicting sources, readers of *The Watchtower* are consistently directed to the Bible for guidance. Said a recent issue of this Christian magazine:

FOLLOW THE BIBLE

NO MATTER where you are on earth, at no time follow the advice of men that is not in harmony with God's Word. The Bible is His written Word. It is true, correct, and right. By a personal study of it make it your own. Remember its instruction in truth and righteousness. Then when difficulties, trials and temptations come, you will know the divine answer on what to do.

FOLLOW THE BIBLE. You will find *The Watchtower* an invaluable aid toward this end. *The Watchtower* does not claim to be inspired. Its mission is to lead men in the way of life by pointing them always to the Bible, which is the inspired Word of the Life-giver, Jehovah.

A year's subscription of 24 issues of this 16-page magazine is only $1.00. Eight helpful booklets will be sent free if your subscription is sent as noted below.

WATCHTOWER **117 Adams St.** **Brooklyn 1, N. Y.**

Enclosed find $1.00. Please enter my subscription for *The Watchtower*. If this is sent in prior to April 30, 1948, I am to receive free 8 booklets containing Bible treatises.

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... Zone No. ..... State .....

AWAKE!

HIGH COURT STOOPS LOW

Supreme Court found guilty of discrimination as it sets self up as a religious hierarchy

Amnesty Gift from Santa Claus Truman

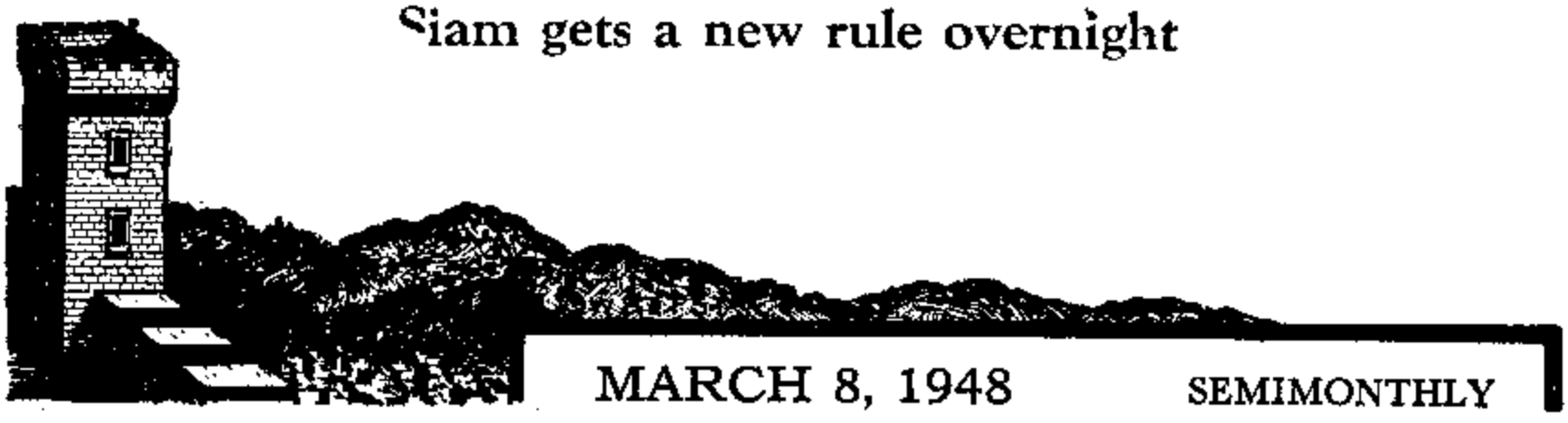
A stingy Santa to draft-law victims, but a generous and jovial one to Nazis and crooked politicians

Music and the Reformation

The birth of the modern glee club

Armed Coup Strikes at Midnight

Siam gets a new rule overnight



MARCH 8, 1948 SEMIMONTHLY

THE MISSION OF THIS JOURNAL

News sources that are able to keep you awake to the vital issues of our times must be unfettered by censorship and selfish interests. "Awake!" has no fetters. It recognizes facts, faces facts, is free to publish facts. It is not bound by political ambitions or obligations; it is unhampered by advertisers whose toes must not be trodden on; it is unprejudiced by traditional creeds. This journal keeps itself free that it may speak freely to you. But it does not abuse its freedom. It maintains integrity to truth.

"Awake!" uses the regular news channels, but is not dependent on them. Its own correspondents are on all continents, in scores of nations. From the four corners of the earth their uncensored, on-the-scenes reports come to you through these columns. This journal's viewpoint is not narrow, but is international. It is read in many nations, in many languages, by persons of all ages. Through its pages many fields of knowledge pass in review—government, commerce, religion, history, geography, science, social conditions, natural wonders—why, its coverage is as broad as the earth and as high as the heavens.

"Awake!" pledges itself to righteous principles, to exposing hidden foes and subtle dangers, to championing freedom for all, to comforting mourners and strengthening those disheartened by the failures of a delinquent world, reflecting sure hope for the establishment of a righteous New World.

Get acquainted with "Awake!" Keep awake by reading "Awake!"

PUBLISHED SEMIMONTHLY BY
WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, INC.
117 Adams Street — Brooklyn 1, N. Y., U. S. A.
N. H. KNORR, *President* — GRANT SUITER, *Secretary*
Five cents a copy — One dollar a year

Remittances should be sent to office in your country in compliance with regulations to guarantee safe delivery of money. Remittances are accepted at Brooklyn from countries where no office is located, by international money order only. Subscription rates in different countries are here stated in local currency.

Notice of expiration (with renewal blank) is sent at *least two issues before* subscription expires.

Change of address when sent to our office may be expected effective within one month. Send your old as well as new address.

Offices	Yearly Subscription Rate
America, U.S., 117 Adams St., Brooklyn 1, N.Y.	$1
Australia, 7 Beresford Rd., Strathfield, N.S.W.	6s
Canada, 40 Irwin Ave., Toronto 5, Ontario	$1
England, 34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2	5s
South Africa, 628 Boston House, Cape Town	5s

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., Act of March 3, 1879. Printed in U. S. A.

CONTENTS

High Court Stoops Low 3
Court Becomes a Religious Hierarchy 5
Court Makes Dictators of Draft Boards 6
Bible Requirements for Ministers 7
Amnesty Gift from Santa Claus Truman 9
"Report of the President's Amnesty Board" 10
Public Indignation 11
Music and the Reformation 13
The Choral's Power 14
Singing Societies and Glee Clubs 15
Preservation by Refrigeration 15
Tillers of the Soil, Take Note! 16
Armed Coup Strikes at Midnight 17
The Coup d'Etat, and Its Causes 17
Provisional Constitution, and Misgivings 19
The Puzzling Homing Pigeon 20
A Whopper of a Fish Story 21
Poultrymen, Beware! 24
"Thy Word Is Truth"
New Creatures Anointed 25
How Patrick Was Made a Catholic 27
List of Jehovah's witnesses Pardoned by the President on December 23, 1947 28
Watching the World 29

AWAKE!

"Now it is high time to awake."—*Romans 13:11*

Volume XXIX | Brooklyn, N. Y., March 8, 1948 | Number 5

HIGH COURT STOOPS LOW

Pontius Pilate stooped low when he washed his hands of the murder of Jesus, permitting the crime because of religious pressure. The United States Supreme Court stooped low when it recently joined hands with religious pressure to condemn ministers as criminals. It posed as a religious hierarchy to dictate ministerial requirements. Worse, it enforced these rigid requirements upon only one unpopular minority group, excluding favored religions from having to meet the demands. Guilty of discrimination! Guilty of lending itself as a tool for religious orthodoxy! Guilty of becoming a weapon for wielding against the unorthodox! Free of prejudice, read this account. The facts will force honest minds to agree, The high court has stooped low.

THE Supreme Court has made its low bow of obeisance to orthodox religion. Its bow may be generally popular, because made at the expense of an unpopular religious minority. But bowing can become a habit. It can become expensive to more and more minorities. It may, in time, cost your minority group its civil liberties. As minority after minority is hammered into the popular mold civil liberties become ever more bruised and battered, turn black-and-blue, and expire if they are not rescued. The earlier the rescue, the easier it is. Hence liberty-lovers will not view with indifference the following case just because it may concern a group other than their own. In it they will perceive not just an attack on one unpopular minority, but an assault on civil liberties.

Briefly stated, the facts of the cases involved are that three of Jehovah's witnesses claimed exemption under the Selective Service Act as ministers. The files in the local boards showed that two of them, Wesley Cox and Wilbur Roisum, devoted more than 150 hours each month to preaching the gospel from door to door, in private homes, on the streets and from the public platform. The third witness involved, Theodore Thompson, performed the same services part-time, putting in on an average more than 43 hours monthly preaching. The local board files contained affidavits from others of Jehovah's witnesses declaring they recognized these men as ministers, and statements and ordination certificates from the official headquarters of their religious organization (Watchtower Bible and Tract Society) showing the men were recognized by the organization as ministers and were ordained to represent the organization as such. They served congregations of Witnesses in special capacities, similar to the service of the orthodox clergy within their congregations.

Nevertheless, the local boards ignored the evidence they did not deny or question and capriciously and arbitrarily classified the three men as conscientious objectors and ordered them to drop their ministerial work and report to civilian public service camps. The men reported, to comply with the administrative order, then left the camps in order to test the validity of the draft board orders in court, in an endeavor to gain the exemp-

tion due them under the Act as ministers. In the trial courts they were denied a fair trial. They were not permitted to prove their claim as ministers to show the invalidity of the draft board orders.

They were actually convicted without trial, theirs being only a farce. The Circuit Court of Appeals approved the trial court's railroading action. That court examined the registrants' files and found the evidence therein "substantially in support" of the board classifications. What bold prejudice, when there was *not* a shred of evidence in the file disproving or even *questioning* the ministerial claims! Thence the case went to the high court, and on November 24, 1947, came its low stoop in the decision written by Justice Reed, in which Chief Justice Vinson and Justices Jackson and Burton joined, with Justice Frankfurter concurring only in the result. Dissenting were Justices Murphy, Douglas, Black and Rutledge.

Injustice in the Name of Emergency

The court apparently has been influenced by the government's policy argument that if the court exempted Jehovah's witnesses it would sabotage the Act and open the national doors to military defeat. Government conjured up an apparition of terror and a phantasm of catastrophe that would follow recognition of Jehovah's witnesses as ministers. In near hysteria they emoted, "This is an emergency! Deny their claims!" Impressed, the court killed civil rights in the name of emergency. If the court is terrified by the emergency into denying the Act's exemptions to some ministers, they should undiscriminatingly deny exemptions to all ministers. The emergency cry is only emotional camouflage of prejudice.

The court emphasized the fact that the names of the three Witnesses were not on the certified official list of full-time ministers of Jehovah's witnesses that was filed with National Headquarters. Why were these names not on the list? Because the work of keeping this list up to date overtaxed the stenographic force of the section at National Headquarters having to do with this duty and the list was therefore discontinued, and National Headquarters specifically stated that Jehovah's witnesses had other ministers not on the list and that classification should be determined not by the list but by the facts in each registrant's file. Moreover, local boards objected to the list as encroaching on their duty of classification. Hence the list was abandoned, and it was no longer kept up to date when these three Witnesses were finally classified and it was impossible to have their names added. It is backhanded and unfair for the court to quibble over this antiquated list.

Ministers May Do Secular Work

The court fretted because some ministers of Jehovah's witnesses do secular work, and on that basis disqualify them as ministers. Such theory is contrary to history, custom, practice, necessity, justice and reason. It is contrary to the Bible. Jesus was a carpenter. Some of the apostles were fishermen. Paul was a tentmaker. Other early Christian ministers were doctors, tax-collectors, and of other professions. The court's new tenet contradicts Selective Service Headquarters, which held that secular activity does not deprive one of exemption as a minister, saying: "In some churches both practice and necessity require the minister to support himself, either partially or wholly, by secular work." Enforcing the consequences of this new doctrine of the court exposes how untenable it is. This is ably done in the petition for rehearing filed with the court (but rejected) by the attorney for the defendants, H. C. Covington. Therein he argues:

The fact that a judge of a court may reside on a farm or ranch and/or operate it during his term of office in no way affects the statutory deferment as long as he fills the

office of a judge. The fact that a governor of a state may own and operate some commercial business in no way weakens his claim for deferment under the Act. That a congressman may maintain a law office and carry on a lucrative practice while serving in the Congress in no way estops him from claiming the deferment granted by the Act. That a wealthy clergyman may devote all of his spare time to the caring of investments in bonds, stocks, real estate and other enterprises in no way deprives him of his right to claim exemption under the Act as long as he is recognized by his organization as a minister of religion and teaches and preaches regularly the doctrines and principles of a recognized religious organization. . . . . If the facts established that such person comes within the exemption or deferment granted under the Act, incidental activities not entitling him to exemption . . . are wholly irrelevant and immaterial.

It is out into this sea of irrelevancies that the court has swum till exhausted, and into these murky depths it sinks. But in its desperation to stay afloat it strikes out injuriously, like a dangerous drowning man. The court vilely intimates that defendant Cox was lying when he submitted the evidence that he was a full-time minister, when it said: "No evidence was introduced showing the total amount of time Cox had spent in religious activities since October 16, 1942. Nor was there evidence of the secular activities of Cox nor the time employed in them." How rotten it is for this court to assume there were secular activities, when the file shows he engaged in none! As for time spent in the ministry, the file showed he averaged 150 hours monthly in that work. The draft board did not dispute that. Neither did the trial court. Neither did the Court of Appeals. Neither did the government attorneys. The Supreme Court is supposed to go on the records that come to them, which records never hinted at impeachment of Cox's record of hours in the ministry. Yet the court, on no evidence, infers he does secular work and that he has lied on the figure of hours! It is indecorous, grossly unfair and despicable for the court to make fantastic inferences that fly in the teeth of the record, that read between the lines, that presume guilt instead of innocence, that smear by implication.

Court Becomes a Religious Hierarchy

The court's basic error hinges on the restrictive, orthodox view of its members as to what constitutes a minister of religion. Moreover, it is wishy-washy, swayed by every popular whim, turned like a weathercock in blustery blasts, blown into line with every hysterical cry of "Emergency!" Before this present "emergency" stirred their excitable bosoms the court had expressly held that Jehovah's witnesses were missionary evangelists doing ministerial work having as high a claim to protection as the orthodox clergy preaching from church pulpits. Now their view whips into reverse, and they heap rigid requirements on Jehovah's witnesses, requirements they never dream of forcing upon orthodox churches. Since Jehovah's witnesses follow in their preaching the methods established by Christ and the apostles, it is clear that those trail-blazers in Christianity would find no relief by this court from the Sanhedrin views of an arbitrary draft board. Pilate at least discerned religious prejudice on the part of the Sanhedrin that convicted Jesus, found Jesus innocent, and sought to release Him. Religious pressure put a squeeze on Pilate that showed his cowardice, as he washed his hands of the affair and delivered Christ to His murderers. But the Supreme Court blindly joins hands with the Sanhedrin draft board and gives the pressure screws a few more turns.

Congress in the Act exempted both regular and ordained ministers, of all religious organizations. The Act specifies no arbitrary standards that ministers must meet to be recognized. National Headquarters said: "The historic nature

of the ministerial function of a registrant's own religious organization must be taken into consideration in each individual case." If the organization and its members recognized certain ones as ministers, according to that organization's own standards, then they are recognized as ministers under the Act; so reasoned National Headquarters. Neither Selective Service Headquarters nor Congress adopted a narrow, orthodox, restricting and limiting definition of the term minister. Congress did not intend narrowness, but wide latitude, to protect the unpopular and unorthodox groups. So why should draft boards and courts fly in the face of the intent of Congress and limit and discriminate? They have exempted many part-time workers and lay brothers of other religious organizations, when those do not even claim ministerial status and do no actual preaching of the gospel. But they reject the claims of Jehovah's witnesses that spend 150 hours every month preaching publicly the gospel of the Kingdom. That is sheer bigotry, naked intolerance, discrimination in the raw! On this point the rejected petition for rehearing said:

The holding of the court whereby the court implicitly found that the draft boards had rejected the certificates of the Watchtower Bible and Tract Society, Inc., central legal governing body of Jehovah's witnesses in the United States, is contrary to the basic principle of non-interference with decisions and rulings of ecclesiastical bodies by the judiciary in the United States. In 1871, this court recognized that findings and decisions of governing bodies of religious organizations were final and conclusive upon the courts. The court held that such findings could not be impeached. . . . The [present] decision of the court, arrogating unto itself the power of deciding the orthodoxy of Jehovah's witnesses, has converted the court into a religious hierarchy, with the power of deciding religious questions as well as judicial questions.

If the religious organization is recognized as such (as the Watchtower is), and if it is the one to make the requirements for its ministers (as Selective Service Headquarters and common sense hold), then that should be final. The Watchtower Society does recognize these three petitioners in this case, and documents in their files proved it. But the draft boards and courts have meddled into these "decisions and rulings of ecclesiastical bodies" that are supposed to be final. Now to be a minister of the Watchtower one would have to meet the requirements of draft boards and the Supreme Court Religious Hierarchy. This opens the door to squeezing out ministers from any organization that tickles not their fancy.

It was this ignoring of evidence and organization backing that featured Justice Douglas' dissent, in which Justice Black concurred. He said:

I do not agree that the local boards had adequate basis to deny to petitioners the classification of ministers. My disagreement is required by what I conceive to be the mandate of Congress, that all who preach and teach their faith and are recognized as ministers within their religious group are entitled to the statutory exemption. . . . The Selective Service files of these petitioners establish, I think, their status as ministers of that sect. Their claims to that status are supported by affidavits of their immediate superiors in the local group and by their national headquarters.

Court Makes Dictators of Draft Boards

The real issue in these cases is whether the defendants are ministers. In the trial courts they were denied opportunity to have this matter heard and the evidence considered by the jury. Actually, they were denied trial by jury on the basic point. The trial courts held that the draft boards' classifications could not be questioned. Not so long ago on this point the Supreme Court held: "Since petitioners [Jehovah's witnesses] were denied the opportunity to show that their local boards exceeded their jurisdiction, a new trial must be had in each

case." (*Estep* and *Smith* cases, 327 U. S. 114) But in this last case, on the same issue, the court has flip-flopped just the opposite, holding that the draft board classification need not be considered in the trial to determine the board's rightful jurisdiction over the registrant. If he is a minister, the draft board may not force him to report for induction or to any camp, since he is exempt by the Act. But he can't prove the board's lack of jurisdiction in court, says the Supreme Court. That court advocates that boards have the right to ignore undisputed evidence in arriving at classifications. Even judges and juries have not this right; but draft boards do, says the court.

The dissent by Justice Murphy, in which Justice Rutledge concurred, struck at this travesty of justice, saying:

> Care must be taken to preclude the review of the classification by standards which allow the judge to do little more than give automatic approval to the draft board's action. Otherwise the right to prove the invalidity of the classification is drained of much of its substance and the trial becomes a mere formality. . . . It is needless to add that, from my point of view, the proof in these cases falls far short of justifying the conviction of the petitioners. There is no suggestion in the record that they were other than bona fide ministers.

Let us reduce this doctrine of draft-board dictatorship to the absurdity that it is. If draft board classifications can go uncontested, no person could establish a claim not pleasing to the local board. The whims and caprices of the board would rule supreme, uncontestable. A judge of the Supreme Court could claim exemption under the Act, but the board could ignore the undisputed evidence and slap him in I-A. And if he did not report for induction he would be tried in court, not on the issue of whether he is a court justice or not, but on the issue of whether he reported for induction in the army and remained there. So they could arbitrarily do to any exempt person they might dislike. They have the power to repeal the deferment the Act gives to members of Congress, members of state legislatures and governors of the states, according to this doctrine of the Supreme Court and the lower courts. Why, if they wanted to they could even exempt all registrants and leave the nation armyless; yet none could question the classifications of the local board.

What folly to contend Congress invested such power in the boards! Congress did not commission draft boards as dictators. But the amazing, staggering, alarming reasoning of the courts is that they are just that. Every other agency is only a rubber-stamp for draft board oracles. Rationalization does not whitewash these things implicit in the myopic, controlling opinion of the orthodox religionists that wrote it. By sophistry and logistical legerdemain the court has futilely sought to rationalize its abdication of the judicial function and has empowered the draft boards to call white black.

Bible Requirements for Ministers

Are Jehovah's witnesses ministers? That is the blunt question at issue here. They are not and do not claim to be Baptist ministers, Methodist ministers, Lutheran ministers, Presbyterian ministers, Pentecostal ministers, Mormon ministers, or priests of Judaism or Catholicism. If they were such they would be bound to meet the requirements of those groups for ministers, and would be treated with deference by draft boards and the ministerial classification quickly granted. But since they are not ministers of those sects they should not have to meet their various requirements. They are ministers of God. Hence they try to meet God's requirements. Those requirements are not graduation from theological seminaries, peculiar garments, ritual and ceremony and formalism, and to be in the high esteem of the community. Christ Jesus preached the gospel of the Kingdom publicly and from house to house, in homes and on the public

streets; then He taught and ordained His apostles and followers to walk in His footsteps. Prove this for yourself by reading the Bible passages found at *Isaiah 61*: 1, 2; *Mark* 1:38; *Luke* 8:1; 13:26; Matthew 10:7, 11-14; Acts 5:42; 20:20; 17:17, and Proverbs 1:20, 21. Selective Service Headquarters agrees with these requirements and does not seek to pound and shape ministers of all religions into a narrow mold of orthodoxy. Selective Service Director ruled:

> One may preach or teach from the pulpit, from the curbstone, in the fields, or at the residential fronts. He may shout his message "from housetops" or write it "upon tablets of stone". He may give his "sermon on the mount", heal the eyes of the blind, write upon the sands while a Magdalene kneels, wash disciples' feet or die upon the cross. . . . He may walk the streets in daily converse with those about him telling them of those ideals that are the foundation of his religious conviction, or he may transmit his message on the written or printed page, but he is none the less the minister of religion if such method has been adopted by him as the effective means of inculcating in the minds and hearts of men the principles of religion.

Because of His testimony to Kingdom truth Christ Jesus was persecuted and finally killed. In those early Christian times His followers were similarly treated, and always it was the religious clergy, the esteemed orthodox clergy, that roused the rabble mobs and that goaded the political state to help do the dirty work of persecution and violence. Christ Jesus and His early followers were not recognized as ministers of God then, and neither would they be recognized by Christendom today. They were too unorthodox, too unpopular, too small a handful, too uncompromising with the existing world order of things. Hence Jehovah's witnesses have difficulty gaining recognition today. They are too much like Christ and the apostles in their preaching message and methods, and too far different from the pious "reverends" of Christendom. In a penetrating editorial commenting on the Supreme Court decision the Toledo (Ohio) *Blade* of November 26, 1947, dryly observes: "It is not too loose a comparison to say that, under the ruling upheld by the majority of the Supreme Court, Jesus Christ would have been held liable to military service, while the priests of the temples would have been exempted."

A few concluding questions: Will the court regain its equilibrium and not be swayed by the hysterical cries of propagandists? Will it rest judgment on unimpeached evidence? Will it continue to let others ignore such evidence? Will it escape the narrow confines of its stingy construction of the term minister? Will it forsake its career as a religious hierarchy setting up ministerial requirements? Will it cease being a tool for orthodoxy? Will it cease discrimination against unpopular religious groups? Will it restore to religious organizations the right to set up the requirements for ministers that represent them? Will it awake to discern that draft boards were not authorized as dictatorships, that their pronouncements are not infallible oracles that may not be questioned? Or will the court sleep and continue to stoop low, or will it straighten up and go right? If it becomes erect and makes the opinion in the dissents the majority opinion, all persons cherishing civil liberties will breathe easier.

The above questions the court can answer if it ever reconsiders this issue. But here is one thing about which there is no question: Jehovah's witnesses will fight to the final end of this world for their ministerial rights and privileges. They will fight with staunch endurance, and will endure till the end, and in the end they will win. "No weapon that is formed against thee shall prosper; and every tongue that shall rise against thee in judgment thou shalt condemn. This is the heritage of the servants of Jehovah." —Isaiah 54:17, *Am. Stan. Ver.*

AMNESTY GIFT from Santa Claus Truman

A STINGY Santa Claus with a bag full of emptiness. A saturnine Santa, doleful and dour. No twinkling eyes, no flowing white beard, no booming jolliness, no generous fatness, no bulging bag of gifts. Why, that's no Santa Claus! It's a masquerading impostor! Fake beard, fake padding for fat, mere token gifts that are undersized and overdue. And a bag empty not only of generosity but of mercy, and not only of mercy but of justice. Now who on earth would play Santa with an empty sack? President Truman did. Why? Ask him. It does not look good to the grandstand. It does not even go over with voters notoriously gullible. Yet politicians will pose. But you'll have to ask him why. The facts only say he did.

By his own actions President Truman painted himself as a sad sack Santa. Since the end of the war many organizations petitioned Truman to grant amnesty to conscientious objectors and to ministers wrongfully convicted under the Selective Service Act. On December 23, 1946, he rejected blanket amnesty for these Americans (though granting on that same day blanket amnesty to one million Nazis in the American zone, to bring the total Nazis getting amnesty to two million). Instead, he set up an amnesty board to review each case individually. So at a snail's pace the three members of the board set out upon this time-consuming policy. The members chosen were Owen J. Roberts, former Supreme Court justice, James F. O'Neil, national commander of the American Legion, and Willis Smith, former president of the American Bar Association. Roberts and O'Neil are rabid supporters of universal military training, which is considered as disqualifying them as impartial judges.

During February, 1947, this amnesty board held hearings and the majority of the witnesses and organizations testifying favored a prompt and general amnesty. But when "amnesty" came it was neither prompt nor general. Exactly one year after formation of the board it had completed its work and hobbed up with the result—an empty bag. Santa's little helpers handed the bag to their chief, he took it, and now he holds it. From its folds he searched and finally found the product of a year's work by the amnesty board, namely, a token amnesty in the form of a handful of pardons. These Truman eked out to the mysteriously selected men at Christ-



WHY NOT FILL YOUR BAG, SANTA?

mastime, on December 23, 1947. The newspapers spoke of the miserly dole of pardons as Christmas gifts. But what are the facts that proclaim Truman a stingy Santa with an empty sack? For them go to the

"Report of the President's Amnesty Board"

First to mention, the board granted no pardon for a few American Indians on reservations who refused service on the ground of either tribal religions or treaties with the United States that exempted them. Has not the white man scalped the Indians enough, without Santa Claus taking another whack at them? Then there were a few Negroes that so resented service in a Jim Crow army that they preferred prison to it. They were only holding fast to the Declaration of Independence where it avows "all men are created equal", to a concept of democracy, of which the army and government often loses sight. But for rank injustice and for babyish smallness, so little that normal persons cannot see it at all, note this finding of the board: "Among the violators, quite a number are now mental cases. We have made no attempt to deal with them, since most of them remain in mental institutions with little or no chance of recovery." After the federal institutions have driven them insane surely it would not have strained the government to pardon them.

Also rank and small was the amnesty board's recommendations and Truman's action regarding Jehovah's witnesses. These ministers were denied their rightful exemption as ministers by prejudiced local draft boards. In the courts they were consistently denied a trial wherein they could prove their ministerial status and thereby show their exemption by the Act. They were innocent of crime. Justice would require their pardon, even without any exercise of mercy. The Supreme Court has flopped from one side to the other on this issue, and now straddles the fence as far as an opinion for precedent is concerned. This indecision is in itself grounds for pardon. The board does not consider Jehovah's witnesses willful violators, saying: "There were 15,805 Selective Service violation cases considered. In this total there were approximately 10,000 willful violators, 4,300 Jehovah's witnesses, 1,000 religious conscientious objectors and 500 other types."

The report is lengthy on Jehovah's witnesses. It admitted great difficulty in coping with them. It slyly observed as interesting the fact that no representations were made to Congress as to the ministerial status of the Witnesses when Congress was considering the Selective Service Act. Did the Catholic cult or the Protestant sects make any representations? Did the board find their failure to do so "interesting"? Then the report spins a yarn. It claims that after the Act became law, then "leaders of the sect asserted that all of its members were ministers". Certainly ex-Justice Roberts, for one, knows that is a false statement. He heard cases argued before the Supreme Court often enough to know that the Watchtower Society has always recognized its field workers as ministers, and this long before the government's draft act and before Roberts made public his yen for universal military training. Why smear now?

Owen Roberts, incidentally, insinuated to men not Jehovah's witnesses, but interested in amnesty, that the Watchtower Society encouraged young men to become Witnesses to evade the draft. He said he heard this. A jurist of rectitude does not go on hearsay evidence. Roberts should not glean his "evidence" from the gossip of Washington's political sewing circles. He should be able to see the fallacy of the rumor without having a diagram drawn for him. Did anyone escape the draft by becoming one of Jehovah's witnesses? Did they not land in federal penitentiary instead, Mr. Roberts? and

subsequently fall into the merciless hands of the Amnesty Board for clemency recommendations? Criminal draft dodgers would certainly seek an organization more successful in delivering its adherents from the army.

Next the hard, stiff board in its report acknowledges that Selective Service Headquarters "ruled that those who devoted practically their entire time to witnessing should be classified as ministers". Of the 4,300 of Jehovah's witnesses whose cases the board was reviewing, 958 were full-time preachers of the gospel, and, according to Selective Service, were ministers. Flouting justice and Selective Service as well as mercy, only 129 of these full-time ministers were pardoned. An additional 905 who were not full-time workers held positions as presiding servants over organized companies of Jehovah's witnesses. Selective Service said justice required that these men be classified as ministers. But the narrow, inflexible board said not even mercy merited them that classification. Selective Service said secular work did not preclude a man from being a minister. But the local draft boards and the amnesty board said it did; hence they would not have recognized the apostles and early Christians as ministers, any more than they do Jehovah's witnesses today. In all, 136 of the 4,300 of Jehovah's witnesses were pardoned, or 3 percent. (See page 28 for the list of Jehovah's witnesses pardoned.) Why this handful, and the others not? Who knows? Certainly not the amnesty board. Apparently they got the names by frittering away a year's time casting lots, or drawing straws, or flipping coins, or picking names out of a hat. Of the 15,805 cases of all types of violators, only 1,523 were pardoned, or nearly 10 percent.

Public Indignation

Instead of playing Santa Claus the president has more nearly played the role of Shylock insisting upon his pound of flesh, even when it is not due him. So inferred Harold L. Ickes, who went on to say: "President Truman found it easy to pardon members of the Pendergast gang who had been convicted of vote frauds in a Missouri election. And, after all, the theft of votes is a deadlier assault upon American institutions than an aversion to war." Then there was Mayor Curley of Boston, a product of machine-politics the same as the Pendergast machine that produced Truman. Curley was convicted of mail fraud relative to war contracts while he was a congressman. But this one who prostitutes his patriotism to capitalize on war is pardoned by Truman after he serves only five months of a sentence of six to eighteen months. If you want Truman to be a nice, fat, jovial, generous Santa Claus to you and pardon you for any crime on the calendar, join the Pendergast henchmen. Or else the Nazis. But don't expect him to be one to conscientious Americans. Amnesties have been proclaimed by United States military governments in Germany and Japan. Other governments, including those of Brazil, Bulgaria, Canada, Chile, Ecuador, Greece, India, Italy, Nicaragua, Paraguay, Poland, U.S.S.R., Union of South Africa, and Yugoslavia, have declared amnesties. But none of this mercy for democratic United States!

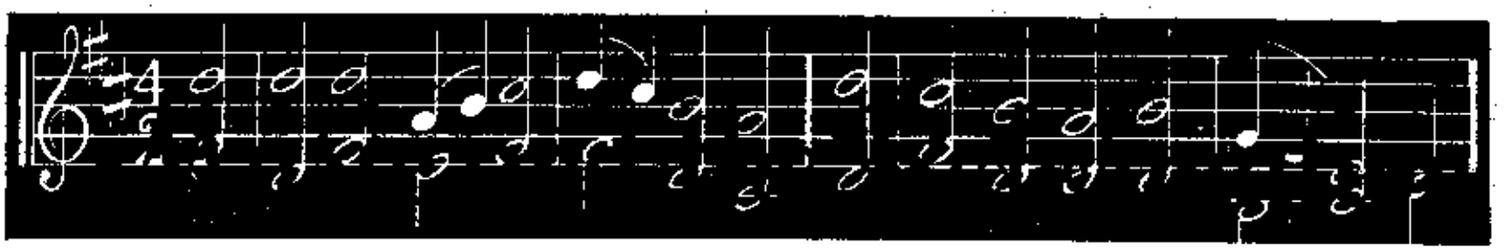
The error of the board lay in the fact that it retried the cases as previously done in the courts, instead of viewing the matter with mercy, as it should be in the case of pardons. The Washington *Post* (December 25, 1947) struck at this error, saying that there was zealous regard for justice "but there was not much mercy. Indeed, the Roberts board appears to have thought of itself in large measure as a review agency with the function of correcting inequities and extreme stringencies in the application of the draft law, rather than as a dispenser of the forgiveness implicit in its name".

The Pacifist Fellowship group de-

scribed the pardons as "a sorry substitute for the real act of justice he might have performed". The Society of Friends, through their leaders Clarence Pickett and Harold Evans, regretted the omission of Jehovah's witnesses from those pardoned, saying: "These men take their religion and dictates of their conscience with deep seriousness. We feel they should have been restored to full citizenship." Norman Thomas attacked the board's following a "rigorously narrow definition of religion" and, after noting Roberts' link with universal military training, observed that if that bill went through it would exempt from peacetime conscription "only along the narrow lines on which pardons have been granted". Certainly these politicians and judges who constitute themselves religious hierarchies will force everyone to walk the tightrope of orthodoxy or let them fall into the clutches of the law! Oswald Garrison Villard of the Workers Defense League termed the action "a cruel and vindictive policy". Dr. Evan W. Thomas, chairman of the War Resisters League, said that "freedom of conscience in America has suffered a severe setback".

The American Civil Liberties Union joined the swelling ranks of protesters, scoring the refusal of the amnesty board to recommend pardons for "the most numerous single group of men of religious conscience, Jehovah's witnesses. More than any others they suffered long imprisonment for that faith". The *Christian Century*, January 7, 1948, queried bluntly: "Why did the board find it necessary to continue the stupid policy of Selective Service in trying to determine for Jehovah's witnesses who are ministers and who are not?" Finishing off this hasty feeling of the public pulse on this issue, A. J. Muste, chairman of the Committee for Amnesty, lashed at the action of the board and the president as "devoid of statesmanship, justice, consistency and vision" and as according less generous treatment to conscientious persons in this land than to "former enemies of the nation, members of corrupt political gangs, and mayors of cities who are convicted of violations of federal laws". He declared that "it is hard to avoid the feeling that vindictiveness on the part of some who have participated in this project has played a part in the result", and, after scoring the board for invading the religious domain and trying to tell Jehovah's witnesses which of its members are ministers and which ones are not, he winds up feelingly: "It is a damnable discrimination against one religious sect to continue to deprive all but a handful of Jehovah's witnesses of their civil rights, in view of the fact that they are in no sense criminals, in many instances suffered unusually long prison terms." "It is a cause of shame," he observes, "that the United States government should grant such a picayune clemency."

It came as no surprise to Jehovah's witnesses that Santa Claus Truman came with an empty bag. A committee of three interviewed him September 6, 1946, regarding amnesty for Jehovah's witnesses. On that occasion his language relative to the Witnesses' war stand would have made a pirate's parrot blush. In his public speeches Truman uses God's name in pious hypocrisy; on this occasion he used it in a different way. Instead of quoting scripture so piously for others, he should read a few for himself, which forbid taking God's name in vain and the use of filthy speech. (Exodus 20:7; Colossians 3:8; Ephesians 4:29) No truer description of the president has ever been given than that of the nationally prominent attorney, Hayden C. Covington, when he told an assembly of 20,000 that Mr. Truman was nothing more than "a political accident that fell into the White House". And now this "political accident" poses as Santa. Is it any wonder the world no longer believes in Santa Claus?



MUSIC and entertainment are so closely associated in the minds of most people that the suggestion that music is a medium of expression, and not only of poetic sentiments but also of nations and great revolutionary movements, political and religious, will strike them as both novel and strange. To go further, not only is music a medium of expression, but as such it has the advantage over the spoken and written word in that it is a universal language, one requiring no translator in order to be understood by other nations.

Music has its rules of grammar and composition even as does the language of a nation, and which must be adhered to if it is to serve as a coherent medium of expression. In general, music may be divided into four categories. In absolute music the composer expresses his love for sheer beauty of sound; in poetic music he expresses the feelings of his heart; in descriptive music he paints a picture or tells a story; and in folk music a people reflects its characteristics more than in any other medium of expression. The Negro spiritual speaks more eloquently of the sufferings of the Negro than does even *Uncle Tom's Cabin;* the music of the Latin peoples, of Spain, France and Italy, reflects their temperament, lighthearted, gay and passionate; Russian music, with its minor strains and heavy themes, reflected their hard life and oppression; and the monotonous life of the Orient was reflected in the melody and rhythm of their music.

As to music's serving also as the voice of revolutionary movements we need only to point to Beethoven, who was a revolutionary at heart, and who hailed Napoleon as a deliverer of the people, only to be so sorely disappointed in him that he composed the funeral march "The Death of a Hero". Wagner was another outstanding revolutionary who was obliged to flee Germany because of his radical ideas politically, and which he incorporated in his music dramas. Returning to Beethoven, it is said that the chorus in his ninth symphony was first an ode to freedom, but was changed to an ode to joy because of the objections of his patron (who paid his bills). Berlioz was another.

Birth of the Choral

However, the most striking instance of music as a medium of expression for both a people and a revolutionary movement was the music of Germany associated with the Reformation. German folk music reflects the massive and stolid make-up of that people. It is slower in tempo, often heavier and generally deeper in expression, than that of the Latin peoples. It is rich in harmony, as is all the folk music of the northern and Protestant countries. This is due to the influence of the Protestant Reformation which gave birth to the style of the rich, harmonious choral. In fact, the Reformation not only was the great turning point of German history in musical culture and national progress, but in time influenced the whole world. This new choral and its influence on music afforded the first adequate outlet for the poetic and musical genius of the German people, and such established the "traditional German art" as against the "artistic traditions" of the Latin countries under the influence and monopoly of the Roman Catholic church.

The intellectual force which entered the European arena through the Reformation cannot be overestimated. This new Protestant choral style not only be-

came the foundation of a new musical style, but proved to be of the greatest of historical importance. Why? Because the musical system of the Catholic church which preceded it was strictly confined to the priestly office, while the Lutheran chorals were primarily based on the congregational hymn. The one was clerical, the other of the laity; the one was official, prescribed, unalterable; the other, free and spontaneous. Therein lay the secret of the force and spiritual power of the Protestant choral.

A big feature in making the reformation successful was Luther's revolutionary use of the hymn. The individual, personal nature of the new doctrine not only permitted, but required the employment of the vernacular and the participation of the congregation in church services. To encourage this, Luther very wisely advocated the retention of the most popular hymns of the Latin church, which he translated into German. Still more, he introduced popular folk songs and spiritual songs, the text of which he and his collaborators changed according to and in harmony with the new doctrine.

This was the origin of the Protestant choral, which became the nucleus of the Protestant church music as well as the whole world's. (Choral music was a potent factor in shaping the course of musical progress.) As time went on, new tunes were added and Luther himself was a contributor. "A Mighty Fortress," usually ascribed to him, was composed by his friend Walter. These choral tunes sung by the congregation were, at first, not harmonized. The congregation sang the melody only while a trained choir sang other parts. Martin Luther, who loved music and studied at Mansfeld, Magdeburg and Eisenach, insisted that these melodies (chorals) should be harmonized for the participation of the congregation.

Rupf, a "kapel-meister" (conductor) and Walter, Luther's musical adviser, accomplished this task. The first collection of chorals compiled and edited by Johann Walter was published in 1524, at Wittenberg, in five books, which contained songs by Luther, Walter, and others. Note: In this collection, the melody as customarily with few exceptions was given to the tenor, according to the style present at that time. But, as composers found that they must consider the vocal limitations of the congregational singer, a more simple form of harmony was introduced and the custom arose of putting the melody in the upper voice and the harmony below. That proved so successful that it became at once universally adopted. This was the origin of monophonic music which brought about a revolution in the history of music; that is, from the polyphonic to the monophonic style. One of the most characteristic features of the chorals, especially those resting on folk melodies, was the irregularity of their metrical construction, the combination of double and triple meter or measure. This peculiarity was, in the course of time, unfortunately sacrificed to the efforts of the organists to extemporize elaborate polyphonic accompaniment. The German choral as now sung is only a "shadow" of its original form.

The Choral's Power

The choral played a great part in the Reformation. In fact, some authorities doubt if the Reformation would have been so successful without this musical medium of expression. It was indeed a people's song with a militant ring, a mighty "declaration of independence". The greatest of all chorals and universally known is "A Mighty Fortress", which Heine (a well-known German poet) called "The Marseillaise" of the Protestant Reformation. Some of the greatest composers, as Mendelssohn, Meyerbeer, Wagner, used it as a "theme" of their greatest works. "A Mighty Fortress" was the inspired battle hymn of the victorious Swedish army during the

Thirty Years' War. This army stayed eighteen years (1630-1648) in Germany, at which time the soldiers learned many beautiful German folk songs which they brought into their homeland. Some of these songs are still found in Sweden.

Contemporaneous writers of the Reformation period said that the new doctrine of the Reformation was literally "sung into the hearts of the people". One editor of a German hymn book, published in 1565, said, "I do not doubt that through that song of Luther 'Nun freuet euch, liebe christen gemein' (Dear Christians, Now Rejoice) many hundreds of thousands have been brought to the new faith who otherwise would not have heard of Luther." A well-known Jesuit declared that "Luther's songs have damned more souls than all his books and speeches".

These chorals formed indeed the cornerstone of the new doctrine, "a natural outburst of a period" of a spiritual and political conflict. A joyful proclamation of a spiritual emancipation; therefore these chorals became "a people's song", hence folk songs again reflecting periods of historical events.

We read of stories of how Lutheran missionaries entered the Catholic church during services and drew away whole congregations by their singing, of wandering evangelists standing at street corners and in market places, singing to excited crowds, then distributing the hymn upon leaflets, so that the populace could join in the singing, and so winning entire cities to the new faith almost in one day.

In this connection it might be mentioned that this idea was practiced as early as in the fourth century by the "Arians" who, after being banned at the Council of Nicea, in 325, resorted to this very idea. They organized choirs, congregated at public places and disseminated their doctrine by singing all night long, especially in Constantinople.

Singing Societies and Glee Clubs

Another interesting point in connection with the Reformation was the development of the singing societies. It has been said by historians that the Reformation made Germany a "singing nation". This is true. During the Reformation the new chorals were sung not only in the churches and public places but over the entire country on all occasions. University students sang them in taverns. This became so popular that they came together for the sole purpose of singing these new chorals. At the University of Leipzig, for instance, a chorus was organized for the purpose of adding interest to the academic functions by means of musical activities. This grew to such an extent that it developed into today's "singing societies" and "glee clubs". It spread to every Protestant country, especially into England, where some of the world's finest singing societies can be found. Through these singing societies, the influence of the Reformation bears its definite mark upon all Protestant countries up to our time.

Preservation by Refrigeration

Soviet archaeologists have reported finding in southwestern Siberia the bodies of a beautiful girl, a young man and several horses, together with some food, all frozen solid as if they had just come out of the deep-freeze unit of a modern refrigerator. It was believed that they had lived some 2,000 years ago, yet their flesh was well preserved. The cheese found with their food was in excellent condition and could be eaten. Another story of a similar discovery was recently published in a Norwegian newspaper. It told of a reindeer that had been shot with a stone arrow nearly 4,000 years ago and had only recently been found in a melting glacier near Strasund in Lesja, Norway.

Tillers of the Soil, Take Note!

How Do You Plow?



LAST summer a monster 60-foot disk plow that turns over a strip 42 feet wide at the rate of 14 acres an hour was put into use on a Western wheat ranch. But such an implement also stirs up a controversy: to turn or not to turn the soil, which? Old-timers will tell you that the primitive people with their crude implements were content to merely loosen the soil, but since our great-granddads invented the iron plow with its moldboard only lazy people fail to turn the soil completely upside down. The Department of Agriculture, however, by its research has turned up some very interesting facts about subsoil plowing. With special plows it is possible to thoroughly loosen the soil beneath the surface for planting without turning under the top soil. Thus a mulch of stubble and straw from previous crops of corn and wheat is left on the surface. Such a mulch *not only helps to* retain moisture and discourage weed growth, but also acts as a soil conservation agent.

New Insecticide

There is a continual running battle during *the growing season between* the farmer and the uncompromising hosts of insects, with the farmer usually on the defensive. Any new weapons, *therefore,* that are better than his present ones are always welcomed by the battle-weary farmer. A new chemical known as Thiophos 3422, which is said to be from five to twenty-five times as potent as famous DDT, depending on the insects on which it is used, was tested out by 75 agricultural experiment stations during 1947. So favorable were the reports that some expect that soon it will be on the market.

Farming in A-Bombed Soil

One of the most astonishing results of the atom bombing of Japan is a reported 50- to 300-percent increase over normal yields in the crops around the city of Nagasaki, where the soil still contains radioactive elements. A Japanese agricultural expert named Takeo Furuno reported to the Kyodo News Agency that sugar beets, pumpkins, tomatoes, eggplants and similar vegetables showed a 50-percent increase, while wheat crops were twice normal yields. Cotton was up to three times the average. If scientists would only use in a beneficial way their ability to split the atom!

Plants Never Sleep

In studying plant growth it has been learned *that tomato and other plants produce in their* leaves, and not in their roots, the sugar necessary for their growth. This is carried out by *the action of sunlight in the process known as* photosynthesis. Such chemical synthesis goes on principally in the morning, and no matter how much sunlight there is in the afternoon the sugar-making business shuts down about 2 p.m. to allow the syrup to be "shipped" to the stems and other parts of the plant. Then about midnight the cell-builders go to work and the size of the plant expands until daybreak. By 6 a.m. the growing stops and the leaves resume their work of making more sugar. The whole process around the clock is regulated by the infinite wisdom of the great Creator, who himself never slumbers nor sleeps.—Psalm 121:3, 4.

Sweet Corn Stalks

*Accidentally it was discovered that the in*bred corn known as Connecticut 103 may become a challenger of the age-old sugar-producing *cane, which has a natural sugar content of* 10 to 15 percent. The stalk of this new corn has a sugar content of 11 percent, of which 8.65 percent is natural sugar. Corn syrup, which is well known to many, and which is not a natural sugar but is made by chemically converting corn starch to sugar, is a product of the kernel.

The Cob Finds a New Job

The once worthless corncob that even a hog wouldn't eat has now taken on a commercial value. Because of their high absorbent qualities and freedom from acids that attack steel, ground-up corncobs *are now being used in* tumblers for drying, cleaning and polishing precision steel balls for roller bearings. One *manufacturer uses nearly 50,000 pounds of cobs* a year. Who knows, someday farmers may be raising corn just for the cobs.

Armed Coup Strikes At Midnight



THIS article is written by *Awake!'s* own correspondent, who has lived in Siam for many years. He was in Bangkok at the time of the publicized coup d'etat of last November. The material for this article he gathered from reliable sources, from persons of all rank, such as Senate members, lawyers, newspaper editors, and from the common people of Siamese, Chinese, Indian and European extraction.

When foreign news agencies informed the world on the morning of November 9, 1947, that a group of army officers under Field Marshal Pibul Songkram had ousted the Thamrong government of Siam and seized control, the opinion of the American and English press was that friends in power had been supplanted by "Japanese collaborators". But not so.

Marshal Pibul was the originator of the coup against the monarchy in 1932. His chief supporter, on the civil side, was Luang Pradit Manutarm, or Nai Pridi Panomyong, as he is now called. In 1933 there was a counter insurrection, and Marshall Pibul sanctioned the execution of 18 of the ringleaders. The small Siamese governing body never forgave him. In 1942 Pibul, under irresistible pressure, threw in his lot with the Japanese, because the Allies were in no position to render aid to Siam, and his country was incapable of resisting the Japanese. Nai Pridi Panomyong, who had been made regent, aided the Free Thai Movement, started by the Siamese ambassador in Washington toward the end of the war. Both Marshal Pibul and Nai Pridi knew and approved of the movements of the other. It was the old oriental device of having a foot in both camps.

The political complexion of the two leaders is what really matters to the democracies. Nai Pridi is a republican. Marshal Pibul, a royalist and a moderate democrat. After the war the party of Nai Pridi, with allied support, waxed powerful and introduced unprecedented corruption into government. All the party leaders made fortunes. At the same time they were avoiding every obligation to the Allies. For instance, the rice deliveries were hopelessly short. When conditions became intolerable, with two years to go till election time, another coup d'etat was engineered.

The Coup d'Etat, and Its Causes

The coup was planned by a party of high-ranking army officers, headed by Lieutenant General Pin Chunhavan and Senator Luang Kajsongkram, former chief of staff of the Royal Air Force. On Saturday, November 8, 1947, half an hour before midnight, the uprising smote the Thamrong government and seized power in a bloodless armed coup. The next morning Lieutenant General Pin Chunhavan requested Field Marshal Pibul Songkram to lead the movement. Marshal Pibul saw in this an excellent opportunity to put himself in right with his countrymen, and he accepted the offer of leadership. When Bangkok roused itself from slumber the next morning it found that the whole administration of the country was in the hands of the new political regime.

Its strike at midnight had strong follow-through, and the new powers now had occupied the general staff depart-

ment of the army, the military stores department, the military arsenal, and the ministries of interior, foreign affairs, justice, land and agriculture, commerce and communications, and finance. All of the government buildings are located in a small section of Bangkok, and all roads and bridges leading to these areas had been closed by an iron curtain of tanks and heavily armed soldiers. At night big searchlights pierced through the darkness to keep the area free from any danger. Besides this, the harbor, railway stations, general post office and the throne hall were guarded by soldiers armed with Tommy guns and bared bayonets, ready to meet any opposition. But so far there has been no sign of counteraction. It might be astonishing to foreigners that the Siamese, who reach high pitches of excitement in fan-making, take their revolutions very calmly.

The only excitement was at Nai Pridi's residence. When members of the coup tried to come to a mutual understanding with him Nai Pridi's bodyguard fired at the approaching military officers of the coup crowd. This while Nai Pridi himself escaped by a back door and thence by boat across the Chow Phya river to the naval headquarters. Later, with the help of Americans and Britishers, he fled to Singapore. Ex-Premier Thamrong was dancing at the Amphorn Garden when he was tipped off about the approaching military mission, and he too fled. But later he was found calmly fishing in Ayudhya. He is free, under no restraint.

On November 22, 1947, the *Standard*, No. 77, a weekly newspaper for international readers, published an article on "Revolutions and Rebellions", by Mom Chow Sithiporn Kridakara (member of the royal family). He is now a senior cabinet minister. In the article he said:

The causes of the present coup d'etat appear to be many, all enumerated in the recent broadcasts, such as the king's assassination, high cost of living, graft and all the rest of it. But these are only the symptoms; the real causes were lack of good faith and again non-adherence to democratic principles. It is common knowledge that everybody was heartily sick of the second category members, and the highest hopes were entertained in the Senate, which was supposed to do away with them. I need not recount how these hopes were dashed to the ground. The interests of the party were put above those of the people, who felt that they had been fooled.

Exasperation was the natural result and it was, in fact, the beginning of the end. They viewed the succeeding events with increasing exasperation. But in spite of the growing discontent the M.P.'s of the party in power persisted in supporting the government, although they must have known that the latter had lost the confidence of the public. They either labored under the mistaken notion that in party politics their party in power must be supported at all costs, or else they continued their support for private gain. In view of the barefaced and glaring cases of graft which were rampant, the public naturally thought the latter.

The majority of M.P.'s, who were either fools or knaves, or both, ignored the democratic principle that they represented the people and must act in accordance with the wishes of the people who voted for them. In other words, they ignored public opinion. It need hardly be said that if the English Conservative M.P.'s at the beginning of the war had acted in a similar fashion and, ignoring public opinion, persisted in supporting Chamberlain at all costs, disaster may well have befallen Britain. In our case an impasse had been reached: constitutionally nothing could be done until the next general election more than two years hence. It was more than flesh and blood could bear, and I do not believe that even the cool and calm Britishers would have put up with it.

This is not a defense of the coup d'etat, of which I knew nothing, but to deplore that one was necessary to get out of the impasse into which we had been led by our so-called states-

men, and to make clear the real cause of the coup.

Provisional Constitution, and Misgivings

The present position of affairs in Siam is: All things are going ahead normally. For 90 days after the coup military authorities had special powers of search and arrest, to nip early any budding counter movements. The control of the country has been vested in a cabinet of men of the first class, both as to ability and integrity. A Senate has been appointed (100 members), and the House of Representatives must be elected within 90 days. This provisional government is headed by Premier Khuang Aphaiwongs; Seni Pramoj, founder of the Free Thai's, is minister of justice; Phya Sri Visarn Vaja, honored friend of the democracies, is minister of foreign affairs, and Prince Rangsit of Chainad is chairman of the supreme counsel of state. A new provisional constitution is promulgated, its important change being an appointed Senate instead of the former indirectly elected one (filled by the party in power). The newly created supreme counsel of state replaces the former regency, which widens the circle from which the king can draw advice. The Senate members are now to be appointed by the king on the recommendation of the prime minister. Members of the House of Representatives are elected by the people.

Some of these new arrangements are viewed with misgivings by the people, as were the old ones. The majority of the people with whom this *Awake!* correspondent conversed plainly stated that they do not like a constitution drawn up mainly by one party in power. They prefer to see it properly done by representatives of the people meeting in a constituent assembly, as practiced in other democratic countries.

The return to power of the former military dictator and wartime prime minister, Pibul Songkram, has brought grave concern to a great number of Siamese and foreigners living in Siam. They have not yet forgotten the many hardships brought upon them by his government, which disregarded the rights of free trade and forced many foreign firms to sell their property to the government. But especially the Chinese population, which make up one third of Siam's 18,000,000 people, view Pibul's return with trepidation. They remember his earlier career in office, when he sanctioned the close of Chinese schools, reserved all trade for the Siamese, and made hundreds of thousands of Chinese homeless by ordering them to leave certain towns in a minimum of time.

It was under Pibul's regime also that the highest rights were trodden under, namely, freedom of speech and worship. This despite the fact that the constitution guaranteed that "every person is entirely free to profess any religion or creed and to exercise the form of worship in accordance with his own belief, every person enjoys full liberty of person, abode, property, speech, writing, printing, publication, education, public meeting, etc." Particularly in the case of Jehovah's witnesses did Marshal Pibul overrun these constitutional guarantees. The work of Jehovah's witnesses was banned, their literature containing Bible treatises confiscated, and three of their missionaries were expelled from the country. Only because of war-crippled travel facilities was the expulsion not carried out, no transportation out of the country being available for them. But soon Pibul's dictatorship became very unpopular, and in the middle of 1944 he gave way to Khuang Aphaiwongs, who formed a more liberal government and restored the freedoms of the people. Under his regime the ban on Jehovah's witnesses was lifted, the expulsion of the three missionaries withdrawn, and all their rights were restored.

Later, however, this liberal government was changed, and conditions deteriorated to the abuses that precipitated

the armed coup of November 8, 1947. What the future holds in store for Siam depends somewhat on the new government and the coming elections. But the real future and hope of Siam lies in the same hands that hold the destiny of all nations, the hands of Jehovah's King Christ Jesus.

The Puzzling Homing Pigeon

¶ A puzzle is a funny thing. The longer one works with it the more determined one is to solve it. Sometimes after working long and hard to get the answer one finds himself right where he started. Such a puzzle is the homing pigeon, which has fascinated the minds of scientists for generations.

¶ Experiments have shown that many other birds besides the pigeon have the instinct of finding their way back to their homes. Cages of sooty and noddy terns were taken from their nests on Tortugas island, off the coast of Florida, and were shipped 800 miles below ship deck. Upon release they returned to their island. Cowbirds, which apparently care so little about a home that they place their eggs in other birds' nests, were taken from their breeding grounds and shipped a thousand miles in three directions, and in less than 30 days all were back again. Similar experiments with sparrows, petrels and pintail ducks show similar characteristics.

¶ For a long time it was assumed that migration and homing were different manifestations of the same instinct. Now it is believed that they are separate and distinct phenomenon; for a homing bird returns from a strange place to its home, but a migrating bird leaves its home for a strange land. Homing pigeons do not migrate.

¶ One answer that was thought to solve the puzzle was the theory that homing birds had an acute vision and sense of responsibility and were able to remember all the terrain over which they traveled and all the turns they made when transported away from home. In support of such theory the fact was pointed out that the Signal Corps has been able to train "two-way" pigeons to fly not only home but also to return to the point from which they were released. Dissolving this theory are the two experiments made by German scientists. Two darkened cages of birds were shipped ninety-three miles by train. One of the cages was placed on a phonograph disc and spun around 5,000 times during the trip. Both cages of birds returned 100 percent. In the other experiment the birds were chloroformed to unconsciousness and shipped. They too returned without the aid (or hindrance) of remembering every turn in the road.

¶ In experiments with the effect radio waves have on homing pigeons ten birds were used. Five pigeons were released beneath the radio towers of a high-power transmitter when the station was turned off. The birds flew directly home, a distance of ten miles, in 20 minutes. The second lot of pigeons were released when the transmitter was booming forth full blast, but they seemed confused and staggered in flight as if unable to get their sense of direction and orient themselves. After making several futile attempts they finally chose the correct direction and reached home in 42 to 52 minutes instead of 20. Other experiments have been reported where radar beams shot into the midst of wild ducks in flight seemed to break up their formation.

¶ Nevertheless, the scientists admit that they have not found the answer to the puzzle, and so they continue their search. One of the latest theories advanced is that put forth by Professor Henry L. Yeagley, of Pennsylvania State College, as reported by *Science News Letter*. He suggests that homing birds may be sensitive to geomagnetism and the earth-spin, and that when they live in a certain section of the country for a time they become used to a certain combination of these two forces. If taken to a new location they endeavor to return. Such hypothetical conjectures, however interesting to hear, do not solve the problem. The puzzle remains locked as a secret of the Most High God, Jehovah.



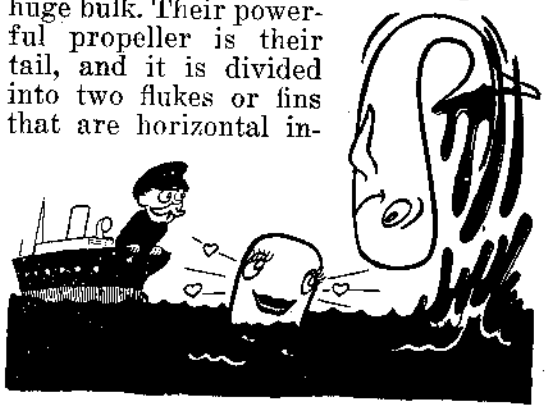
ALL right, so the whale is not a fish, though many people think so. But it is still a whopper of a deep-sea mariner. It is still the most immense of living creatures. Why, some whales are heavier than the total weight of a couple of 40-ton dinosaurs, several 5-ton jumbo elephants and a few 4-ton hefty hippopotamuses put together. So, any way the subject is handled the story of a whale is bound to be a whopper of a tale.

Whales are mammals, we are told, in spite of their tapered fish-like bodies. Instead of having gills, like fish, they have lungs and breathe air, like land animals. Instead of being cold-blooded they have huge hearts that pump warm blood. Instead of having scales they have smooth skin. Instead of laying eggs they give birth to suckling babies that are nursed like calves. All of which places the whales in a separate and distinct class of their own, called *Cetacea.* Technically all creatures of the deep that have these general characteristics are called whales, including dolphins and porpoises. But why get technical? Most of us think of whales as the whoppers of the fish family.

The two main divisions in this family of gigantesques are the toothed (*Odontoceti*) and the toothless (*Mystacoceti*) whales, and you have no difficulty telling which is which when one of these monsters opens his steam-shovel mouth and laughs in your face. The ones with teeth, of which the sperm whales are the best known, have 44 huge teeth weighing as much as four pounds each, located in the lower jaw only. In the upper jaw are pits or sockets into which these teeth fit when the mouth is closed. Their toothless cousins, on the other hand, have a peculiar sieve-like curtain that, in some species, hangs down as much as 15 inches from their upper jaw. This tough, flexible sieve is called whalebone or baleen and is of particular importance in connection with their feeding habits.

One of the outstanding features of all whales is their air intake valve. Instead of having noses that stick out in the way they have blowholes, in what some people think to be the top of their heads. However, the whale's head is of enormous size, sometimes a third the length of the body, and the sloping part in front of the blowhole is not the forehead but is part of the beak. It is doubtful that whales can smell, but they have an acute sense of hearing when under water. There are no flapping elephant ears on the sides of their heads, but, instead, a few feet back of their eyes there are small holes that lead to internal hearing mechanism.

On each side of the body whales have fore limbs or flippers, but these are used only for steerage and for balancing their huge bulk. Their powerful propeller is their tail, and it is divided into two flukes or fins that are horizontal in-



stead of vertical as in the case of fish. By such an arrangement they are able not only to propel themselves through the water but also to dive quickly and rise to the surface with great speed.

Deep Sea Divers

The whale's diving apparatus is really a wonderment that is little understood by men. Think of it! Whales are able to quickly descend thousands of feet to the ocean floor, to depths where the pressure is great enough to crush the steel sides of submarines like tissue paper, and then a few minutes later they come to the surface with absolutely no ill effect from the "bends" which seize men when subjected only to comparatively minor pressures. Such feat is made possible partly by their large supply of blood, which is greater in proportion to their bulk than in any other mammal. But why they are not crushed to death by the tremendous pressures is a mystery known only to the great Designer and Builder of the whale.

Never forget that you are only human in an attempt to hold your breath like a whale. When breathing rapidly whales come to the surface every five or ten minutes, but ever so often, with a flick of their tail in the air, they *sound* by diving down to the bottom of the ocean. Some claim that they are able to hold their breath for 15 minutes, but others insist that they can stay down for 45 minutes. Coming up from such depths for a breath of fresh air they first exhale with the sound not unlike a distant tugboat blowing off steam. In the olden days it was believed that whales spouted off a spray of water from their blowhole, and some naive artists even painted little fish swimming in the spray. However, the white mist is nothing more than condensation of their moisture-laden breath when it strikes the frigid atmosphere of the polar regions.

From stem to stern the whale is plated over with more fat blubber than any other creature. In some of the smaller whales this padding may be only a few inches thick, but in others, such as the Greenland whale, the blubber armament is from 14 to 20 inches thick. Not only does this afford the finest insulation against the cold in the polar regions, but it is also a protection against the tropical heat when Mr. Whale takes the Mrs. to the equator on a winter cruise. It is also believed that the blubber has something to do with the whale's ability to sound without being crushed to death.

There are many varieties of whales each with its particular looks and habits. The humpback whale is not what one would call a good-looking fellow, for he has an enormous fat head, a third the length of his body, that seems all out of proportion. Sometimes huge *Coronula* barnacles attach themselves to these ocean-going humpbacks and then other barnacles called *Otion* fasten on to the Coronulas for a free ride. If the Coronulas are knocked off the whale's skin is permanently tattooed with peculiar white markings. Then there is the narwhal, which has a leopard-spotted skin and a spiral-shaped unicorn sticking out in front of its upper lip, looking for all the world like a 9-foot lance with a diameter of 4½ inches. The bottle-nosed whale has protruding lips that resemble very much the neck of a milk bottle. The California gray whale that roams the north Pacific is noted for its sagacity and fierceness when attacked. The sperm whale is a natural-born oil tanker, for in his snout he carries nearly 500 gallons of oil and spermaceti. Off the shore of New Zealand there is a pygmy right whale that is only 20 feet long when mature. Why, the newborn baby of the finback whale sometimes is larger than that!

The Whopper of All Whales

The blue whale not only is the largest living animal, but is also "probably not surpassed in size by any animal living in earlier geological times". (*Encyclopedia Americana*) Often they measure over

100 feet in length and weigh a ton per foot. At birth the babies are 20 feet long, grow to 80 feet in a few years, and weigh a hundred tons. One 89-footer was 45 feet in circumference around the shoulders. Another that was only 78 feet long had a head 19 feet in length. The bones of this "small" whale weighed 8 tons; its blood, viscera and baleen totaled 7 tons; its blubber, 8 tons; its skull, 3 tons; and its flesh, 40 tons. What a whopper of a whale! you say. But nay, this one weighed only 63 tons. Some of the real whoppers are nearly twice this size!

The blue whales are also called "sulphurbottoms" because of the yellowish color on their undersides. However, this is not the natural color of the skin, but is due to a film of diatoms that attach themselves to the whale. Whales also are afflicted by lice that burrow deep into their skin. Just imagine being the size of a lousy whale and not being able to do anything about it!

And what is the cruising speed of these superdreadnoughts? Normally, it is said to be 4 knots, but when necessity urges them on they can plow along at triple this speed. Some estimate that these monsters live to be 25 years of age, but others consider their age limited to 8 or 9 years. At the best these are only estimates, since pygmy men have never been able to imprison these monarchs of the deep in artificial aquariums, there to celebrate their birthdays.

Though the blue whales have mouths big enough to take in a dory or an automobile, yet their throats are but a few inches in diameter, no bigger than the size of a man's arm. This is because the blue whale is a toothless creature and lives principally on plankton, a mixture of jelly fish, diatoms and red shrimp called "krill". After skimming from the surface of the sea a mouthful of plankton the toothless whales squeeze the water out through their whalebone sieve, retaining the food on the inside of the baleen. And do not think they go hungry. As much as 2 tons of plankton has been taken from the stomach of a single blue whale. The sperm whale, having teeth, also has a throat big enough to swallow almost anything his giant jaws can take in. "The sperm whale," says *Nature Magazine,* "has a tremendous mouth, capable of swallowing seals, sharks or a man . . . it can bite a whaling boat in half." Consequently, Jonah's improvised submarine could have been a creature like the sperm whale.—Jonah 1:17; Matthew 12:40.

Family Life in a Big Way

With the whole ocean to roam in it is no easy task to chart the migrating courses of whales or study their breeding habits. Over the years bits of information have been pieced together to show that whales found in abundance in the Arctic and Antarctic during the summer months migrate to the temperate and tropical waters during the winter seasons. They usually travel in herds numbering up to 30 or 40. One time a herd of a thousand was sighted off the coast of Peru. Sometimes young bulls travel together; sometimes a single bull leads a herd of cows; and sometimes old retired bulls that are very ill-tempered keep to their own company.

In the mild climates the mothers bring forth their offspring, and the romantic bulls make love to the cows of their choice. The naturalist Dr. Roy Chapman Andrews tells how at one time he witnessed a humpback bull whale go through a series of acrobatic gymnastics to show off his physique to the lady friend. He stood on his head and pounded the surface of the water with his tail so violently he could be heard a mile away. Taking a final and majestic plunge he came up to the surface four minutes later with such force he shot 50 feet in the air. Then he and his companion rolled over on their sides on the surface of the water and embraced each other with their flippers. An old salt once de-

scribed a similar maneuver as "the prettiest piece of navigation I've ever seen".

The females mate once every two years, and the period of gestation is about ten months. Usually a single calf is born, for twins are a rarity. And what babies they are! At least a third the length of their mothers. Some weigh as much as 15 tons at birth. The mammas have two mammary glands located in a posterior position and when feeding time comes they turn over on their sides. This way junior can get his milk without having it thinned down with sea water.

Big Whaling Business

Ever since the tenth and eleventh centuries thousands of men have joined in the quest for whale oil—oil for food, oil for soap, oil for paint and industry, oil for glycerin.

No one knows the total number of whales slaughtered down through the centuries. Between the years 1804 and 1817 American whalers killed 193,000 in the southern seas. In the 1840's the U.S.A., the world's greatest whaling nation at that time, had 735 ships and 40,000 men in the business. Then came the explosive harpoon gun in 1867. Later modern whaling methods replaced old techniques and whaling business became Big Business. A few huge mother vessels called factory ships that cost between four and ten million dollars each together with their broods of fast catcher ships, have done away with the hundreds of old wooden craft. Thirty-one of such factory ships capable of "digesting" 40 whales a day killed 64,000 of such in 1939, and in the two decades from 1920 to 1940 nearly 422,000 whales were taken from Antarctic waters. In oil, this amounted to 32,500,000 barrels.

In the olden days baleen was worth $10,000 a ton, and spermaceti from the sperm whale was in great demand for the making of candles. But today oil is the big thing, and few sperms are killed, because spermaceti present in the sperm whale's oil is not miscible with other whale oils. In the first postwar haul 9 factory ships brought in 60,000 tons of oil, worth from $250 to $360 per ton. The rest of the whale is utilized, also; nothing goes to waste. The whale's liver is rich in vitamin content; insulin comes from the pancreas; and the skull and bones are ground for cattle food and fertilizer. During the war whale steaks sold for 35 cents a pound. And precious ambergris, that putrid-smelling substance so valued as a fixative in expensive perfume and which is spewed up by sick sperm whales, is also diligently sought by pursuers of "Moby Dick".

Experiments since the war with such things as sonic submarine detectors (ASDIC), radar and electric harpoons are being conducted with the idea in mind of building up an annual whaling business worth $30,000,000. Were it not for the international agreement set up in 1944 between the leading whaling countries, specifying an "open season" of three months, man in his greed would, no doubt, soon make extinct practically all species of whales that Jehovah God brought forth.—Genesis 1:21.

Poultrymen, Beware!

¶ Benzene hexachloride, also known as Gammexane and 666, is the finest insecticide yet found to kill ticks in cows' ears; but don't use it on your chickens. Investigation shows that if a compound containing this chemical is sprayed on the birds themselves or on the walls of their coops, or if it contaminates their food, the chickens become so saturated their flesh will smell and taste of it even after being cooked. Poultrymen are given this warning by *Prof. Hixson and* Dr. Muma in *Science* (October 31) because there are now on the market insecticides containing benzene hexachloride.



New Creatures Anointed

ANOINTING with the active force known as "the holy spirit" comes from God, and not from religious clergymen or electronic scientists of the day. The apostle Paul was anointed with it by God. At Corinth, Greece, the first converts to result from his preaching were doubtless the married Jewish couple, Aquila and Priscilla, with whom Paul abode. (Acts 18:1-11, 18) To the congregation established in Corinth Paul wrote some years later and spoke of the anointing with the holy spirit. He said: "Now he which stablisheth us with you in Christ, and hath anointed us, is God; who hath also sealed us, and given the earnest [or pledge] of the spirit in our hearts." (2 Corinthians 1:21, 22) Those Christians there had been guaranteed to Christ as members of his church, by their being anointed with God's spirit.

For this reason the apostle further wrote to those Christians, and Christians today can take heed thereto for their instruction: "As the body is one, and hath many members, and all the members of that one body, being many, are one body: so also is Christ. For by one spirit are we all baptized into one body, whether we be Jews or Gentiles, whether we be bond or free; and have been all made to drink into [or be saturated by] one spirit. But now are they many members, yet but one body. But now hath God set the members every one of them in the body, as it hath pleased him. Now ye are the body of Christ, and members in particular."—1 Corinthians 12:12, 13, 20, 18, 27.

All such Christians, once ordinary humans like the rest of us, had become "new creatures" in God's sight by believing the gospel message and obeying it and dedicating themselves to God through his "one mediator", Jesus Christ; and thereafter God accepted their dedication of themselves through Christ and begot them to spiritual life by the power of his holy spirit. Only such "new creatures" are anointed with the spirit and designated to live and reign with Christ Jesus in the heavenly kingdom. By being begotten and anointed with God's spirit, the consecrated one is baptized as a "new creature" into the "body of Christ". He thus becomes one of those who are espoused to Jesus as the great Bridegroom. Such baptism of the spirit is common to all, or jointly shared by all, who are members of Christ's body, regardless of the different offices of service which they fill in the body. Hence theirs is "one baptism", just as there is one common faith and one common hope of their heavenly calling, and there is one common Head over the whole body, namely, Christ Jesus. For God, who gives the holy spirit, "gave him to be the head over all things to the church, which is his body."—Ephesians 4:3-7; 1:22, 23.

The apostle John was one of those present on the day of Pentecost when the holy spirit was poured out from God and through Jesus Christ the Head of the body. Toward the close of the first century, when John was an old man, possibly the last of the apostles to be living, he wrote as follows: "Children! it is the last hour; and as you heard that the antichrist is coming, even now many

have become antichrists; whence we know that it is the last hour. They went out from us, but they were not of us; *for if they had been of us, they would* have remained with us; but it was that they might be made manifest that they are not all of us. And you have an anointing from the Holy One; you all know it [or, you all have knowledge, that is to say, knowledge of the truth]. I have not written to you because you do not know the truth, but because you know it, and because no lie is from the truth. Who is the liar, but he who denies that Jesus is the anointed One? This is the antichrist, he who denies the Father and the Son. . . . I have written these things to you concerning those who deceive you. But the anointing which you received from him abides in you, and you have no need that any one should teach you; but the same anointing teaches you concerning all things, and is true, and is not a lie; and as it taught you, abide in him [Christ Jesus]."—1 John 2:18-27, *The Emphatic Diaglott.*

The apostle John was, according to the above, writing to an anointed class of persons who must have been, therefore, new creatures in Christ Jesus. *The fact* that he addresses this grown-up company and addresses some of them as "children" shows that they were children, not physically according to the flesh, but in another respect, namely, as new creatures, being yet very young as such. So then, of whom was that anointed class to whom *John wrote* made up? Merely of elder brethren, those new creatures for some time? Not according to the following words of the apostle, namely: "I write unto you, *little children,* because your sins are forgiven you for his name's sake. I write unto you, fathers, because ye have known him that is from the beginning. I write unto you, young men, because ye have *overcome the wicked* one. I write unto you, *little children,* because ye have known the Father [who has begotten you of his spirit]. I have written unto you, fathers, because ye have known him that is from the beginning. I have written unto you, young *men, because ye are strong, and the word* of God abideth in you." (1 John 2:12-14) Writing to all alike, "little children," "fathers," and "young men", concerning the anointing from the Holy One and as abiding in them, the apostle John indicates that the time of their being begotten by the spirit of God to be spiritual sons of God was when they were anointed with the spirit and baptized into the "body of Christ". By the help of God's spirit or active force, they must now increase in knowledge of the truth and in appreciation of their anointing with the spirit. They must increase also in their ability to carry out the things that the anointing commissions them to perform.

If one who has been anointed proves unfaithful and goes out from the congregation of God's anointed ones, he becomes an antichrist. His going out does not prove he is right and that those whom he leaves behind him are in the wrong and do not have the truth. The spirit of God, which came with their anointing and which abides in them, illu*minates them. It assures them that they* have the truth. On the other hand, the unfaithful anointed one is cast out of the "body" or Theocratic organization by the Head member, Jesus Christ. The spirit of God does not abide in that unfaithful one and he does not abide in Christ but goes into the darkness of error and untruth. The unfaithful one is therefore an antichrist. The faithful ones from whom he is cut off and disconnected are not antichrists, but abide in Christ. Jesus foretold that in the "last time", at the end of this world, there would be an "evil servant" class that would be such an antichrist. (Matthew 24:48-51; Luke 12:45-48) Especially since seeing we *are at the foretold end of this world, all* anointed new creatures will be careful and watchful against becoming members of the said "evil servant" class.

How Patrick Was Made a Catholic

IT IS generally believed that Patrick became a Catholic, but just how and when is not so well known. History is almost completely silent about his life, and such historians as Gildas and Bede, who lived nearest to the time of Patrick, never mention him. However, Patrick himself wrote out something about his own experiences, calling the comparatively-short record his *Confessions.* This composition is well authenticated, and another treatise, Patrick's *Letter to Coroticus,* gives us some additional facts about him. The date of Patrick's birth is now generally agreed to have been A.D. 387.

Reference is made to his *Confessions* rather freely. He says, in his *Letter to Coroticus:* "I was born free according to the flesh; I was the son of a father who was a decurio [a Roman magistrate]." Then, in his *Confessions:* "I had for my father Calphornius, a deacon, the son of Potitus, a presbyter in the Church, who lived in the village of Benavem of Tibernia, near the hamlet of Enon, where I was captured." This place is located by students as in Armoric Gaul (Western France).

At about the age of sixteen Patrick was captured by bandits, who took him to Ireland and sold him into slavery to Milchu, a Druidic priest. His occupation was keeping cattle, and, like the prodigal son of the parable, Patrick, confessing that he did not truly know God, though raised in a Christian home, now turned to his Creator in frequent prayer. He had much opportunity for meditation, and reflecting on the things he had learned at home, he profited much. Meanwhile, his contact with the Druidic inhabitants of the land enabled him to learn of their language, customs and religious practices. After six years Patrick was reunited to his family.

Nothing is known of Patrick's life for quite a few years after his return. This lack biographers of a later age sought to supply by filling it with incredible tales of his piety and progress in learning. Patrick himself, however, appears to have considered this part of his life as unworthy of special notice. The important event next recorded is that of his return to Ireland as a missionary to the pagan Irish. Neither tears nor entreaties deterred him.

Patrick subsequently referred to himself as follows: "An unlearned man, to wit, a bishop constituted [not at Rome but] in Ireland: what I am I have received from God." In this spirit he carried on the evangelization of Ireland, meeting with much success, despite considerable persecution. Unlike the Romish clergy, Patrick was able to say, after serving the Irish people for thirty years, "If in anyway I have taken aught from you, tell me, and I will restore it to you fourfold." It is also recounted that converts would cast their precious ornaments at his feet, but he never accepted these, restoring them to their owners. It is not so with the clergy, then or since. After zealously preaching and teaching among the Irish for over thirty years Patrick died near Armagh, on March 17, A.D. 455. It is the anniversary of his death that is celebrated on March 17.

The Irish, however, were not the kind of Christians that appealed to Rome, of which they were largely independent. The conversion of Patrick to Catholicism began more than 500 years after his death. Certain biographers, such as Probus and Jocelyn, started to present him as a wonder-working saint, suitable to the superstitions of their own dark times, and stated that he had been taught by Germain of Tours and had gone to Rome to receive his appointment as a bishop. But the conversion of Patrick,

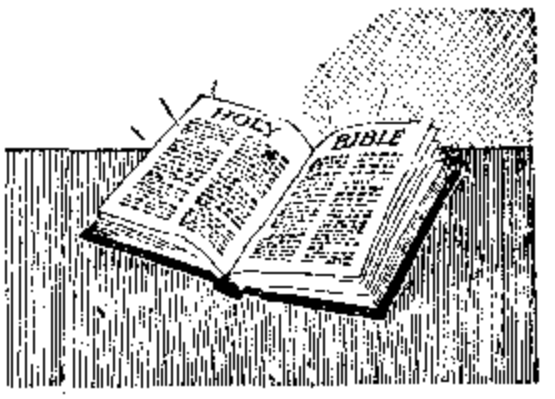
and Ireland, to Catholicism was made sure when, A.D. 1167, the pope sent Henry II of England to bring the Irish around to accepting him as the successor to Peter. After a number of bloody conflicts the Irish were subdued, and Patrick became a "saint" in the Roman calendar. That he was made a Catholic more than half a millennium after his death was not Patrick's fault.

LIST OF JEHOVAH'S WITNESSES PARDONED BY THE PRESIDENT ON DECEMBER 23, 1947

Adolph, James Willard
Aguirre, Joseph
Aniol, Edward Theodore
Badgeley, Kenneth Carl
Banks, Clyde Samuel
Barbagallo, Salvatore Dominic
Barker, Floyd Nelson
Baxter, Lester Eugene
Betz, Merle Don
Bible, Reginald Allen
Blaslak, David T.
Bleich, Fred Charles
Bleich, Lesbur
Boone, James Otis
Bowman, David Franklin
Brenzovich, Frank, Jr.
Brodeur, Leon Edward
Brown, David Wallace
Brown, Irvin Walter
Buelow, Merle Robert
Bumphrey, Floyd Ossian
Cahoon, Ralph Henry, Jr.
Carpenter, Charles Everlyn
Carras, John Nick
Carter, David Earl
Clark, William
Cochran, John Francis
Collins, Boyd William
Cook, Roy Lee Douglas
Cornelius, Kenneth Eric
Counts, Winfield Andrew
Covert, George Lyle, Jr.
Crucis, Amelia
Cyr, Elden Leo
Davies, John William, Jr.
Davis, Clyde Alfred
Dean, Bernal, Jr.
Deane, Loren Ray
Ehrman, Raymond John
Ensley, Barton Arthur
Errichetti, Edward Anthony
Fedorka, Theodore
Fedorka, Walter
Fischer, Robert Allen
Foltanek, Frank Ferdinand
Freeman, Merle Lee
Glanepoulos, James
Gott, James Livingston
Grivnow, John
Hamilton, Milton Robert
Hampson, William James
Heatwole, James
Henry, Rene Albert
Hilborn, Howard M.
Hinkle, Dwight David
Holsinger, Robert Reinhart
Houser, Donald Max
Howe, Marvin Elmer
Hull, Floyd Eugene
Jackson, Melvin Lewis,
James, Jimmy Dean
James, Norman Alfred
Jansen, Otto Anfin
Jensen, Svend Aage
Karlovich, John
Katrowski, John
Kelley, Neil Webster
Kelly, Henry Douglas
Kern, Allan Lloyd
Kern, Willard Raymond
Kleine, Glen Allen
Kraushaar, Lawrence Frederick
Kriefalusi, Charles, Jr.
Kruse, Clarence Willard
Kulick, John Myron
Labus, Joseph
Laier, John Gilbert
Lamborn, Robert Carl
Lampert, Arthur John
Lee, Ralph Benjamin
Maurer, Dale Calvin
Maykut, Frank John
Medill, Orl Willard
Meng, Charles Joseph
Meredith, Richard Jean
Muscarello, Aldo Future
Myllon, John Edward
Negria, Nick
Nelson, Paul Floyd
Norris, Edwin E., Jr.
O'Bleness, Gordon Eugene
Olah, Victor George
Olson, Vernon Glenn
Phillips, Leah Louis
Pittman, Willis Allen
Potter, Douglas Blakely
Powell, Roland Peter
Price, Harvey Harding
Puckett, Joseph Oscar
Pysh, Walter Thomas
Pytlak, Joseph Martin
Rinko, Alexander
Samson, Carl Theodore
Schmardebeck, Thomas M.
Schmidt, Stanley Eugene
Self, Glenn Richard
Sherwood, Paul Robert
Sideris, Nicholas Charles
Simpson, Kirkland Roland
Stanley, Lew Victor
Stasko, Melvin Edward
Steele, Charles Arthur
Stephens, Carroll Palmer
Stephens, Robert Winston
Strege, Daniel Julius
Strege, Galveston Carl
Stull, Donald Edmund
Sydlik, Daniel
Taylor, Russell Arden
Tilquist, Edward Brooks
Timmons, Harold Lee
Turner, Hayes
Volker, Thomas Elwood
Volkoff, Alexis
Wallace, Jack Estle
Ward, Louis Frederick
Watts, Harold Thurston
Wayne, Thomas John
Weigl, Frank
White, Frank Arthur
Wiest, Donald Glen
Wilbank, Elmer B.
Wiley, Floyd Joseph
Wilkes, Beverly Harth
Williams, Harry Rodney
Wyatt, Cecil Arden

THE OPEN BIBLE...

From the pages of the open Bible flows truth which brings comfort and happiness and leads to life.



An edition of the popular King James or Authorized Version Bible is published by the WATCHTOWER. Besides the unaltered text, this edition contains marginal references, maps, a concordance and other helps which will assist in making the Bible an open book to you. It is bound in an attractive maroon color. Sent prepaid on a contribution of $1.00. Use the handy coupon below.

WATCHTOWER **117 Adams St.** **Brooklyn 1, N. Y.**

Enclosed find $1.00. Please send me a copy of the WATCHTOWER edition of the *King James Version Bible*.

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... Zone No. ..... State .....



FEBRUARY **1-15**

ERP Progress

◈ The European Recovery Program, continuing its slow and tortuous way through the labyrinthine processes of the United States Congress, appeared to be getting somewhere in early February. Its various features had been subjected to close scrutiny by politically suspicious and wary congressmen. The pipeline feature, as it is called, implies a constant flow of goods to Europe, chiefly from the United States. Interim aid for France, Italy and Austria approved in late December was being used up rapidly, and more would be necessary, according to Secretary Marshall, if by April 1 long-term plans had not been approved.

The Senate Foreign Relations Committee, considering the administration of the Recovery Program, on February 10 unanimously approved an independent head, who would have cabinet rank, differences between the ERP administrator and the secretary of state to be submitted to the president for decision. The plan also provides for a bipartisan advisory board to assist the administrator.

The Foreign Relations Committee on February 13 voted unanimously for an initial appropriation and a four-year authorization. It was proposed to make the initial appropriation $5,300,000,000 for twelve months. It was also voted to make aid to any nation dependent on the co-operation of that nation in the overall plan, nations turning to Communism to be excluded. The sixteen participating nations are to be bound to specific pledges and production goals.

Senator Taft, commenting on the ERP provisions, said, "We want peace and prosperity throughout the world, to eliminate a threat to our own freedom, but it is certainly not worth while to adopt a foreign policy so burdensome on our people that it will destroy at home the very freedom we are trying to protect." Governor Dewey of New York, a presidential aspirant like Senator Taft, urged that aid to Europe be used to speed the establishment of a federation of free European nations.

Army for Palestine

◈ The big question that agitated the U. N. in mid-February was what to do about Palestine, which needs armed forces to keep the Jews and Arabs from murdering each other on a large scale. Examples of this disposition on the part of these mutually hostile elements in Palestine have been furnished with enthusiasm by both sides ever since, some months ago the U. N. General Assembly voted to divide the territory between them, sending a commission to Palestine to decide how this was to be done. The commission in early February prepared a twenty-page report for the consideration of the Security Council and it strongly urged the recruiting of an army to enforce partition. But the question of supplying soldiers is a difficult one, neither the U. S. nor Britain being anxious to have Russians sent into the territory as part of an international force. Palestine appears to belong to everybody and nobody. However, the final disposition of the Holy Land, so long desecrated by Jew and Gentile, will be determined by Jehovah.

Report on Korea

◈ The U. N. Temporary Commission for Korea informed the Interim Committee of the General Assembly (Little Assembly) on February 6 that it had been unable to exercise the functions conferred on it, due to the impasse between the Soviet and American occupation powers. The U. S. occupies the agricultural South, and the Russians control the industrial North, with its coal and iron mines. Russia wants a pro-Communist setup in Korea, and the U. S. favors a democratic government. The U. S. pushed the establishment of the commission to supervise elections in both zones. The Russians would not admit the commission, however. A significant wave of strikes, sabotage and violence swept the American zone about the time the commission made its report. The rioters demanded that both the American occupation forces and the U. N. Commission get out of Korea. There was no disturbance in the Soviet zone.

World Economic Survey

◈ The U. N. Department of Economic Affairs reported on February 4 that food shortages were still the world's No. 1 economic problem, and the cause of the inflation spiral. It urged emergency measures be taken to halt worldwide inflation. A report submitted to the Economic and Social Council stated that 1947 production of key foods was 70 percent below that of 1937, although the

output of some foods was back to practically prewar level. Explanation for the continuation of the shortages in almost every country of the world was that the population of the world has increased 10 percent since the outbreak of the war, requiring higher production; the U. S. accounts almost entirely for the comparatively high agricultural and industrial production, European production being worse affected than any other region.

U. N. Journalist Code

◈ An international group of journalists, meeting at Lake Success, New York, on February 2 adopted a compromise proposal in which were set forth the rights and practices and obligations of the press. It called on the press to "counteract the persistent spreading of false and distorted reports which provoke hatred and prejudice against states, persons or groups of different race, language, religion or philosophic conviction". The memorandum was approved by the U. N. subcommission on freedom of the press and is to be considered by the world-wide conference on freedom of information at Geneva in March.

The Queen and the Indies

◈ Queen Wilhelmina of the Netherlands on February 3 broadcast a message (in English) to the United States and Britain, declaring that "colonialism is dead" and stating she was happy that the people of Indonesia were on the verge of forming a federal state. She said that both Indonesians and Dutch must fight terrorism and anarchy, looking forward to the day when the United States of Indonesia would take its place among the United Nations.

Ceylon Independence

◈ In early February Ceylon attained dominion status within the British Commonwealth of Nations. The British reserve the right to guard its communications and protect it from external aggression, because of its strategic position in the Indian ocean. Ceylon is an important source of pearls, sapphires and other gems, as well as of tea, rubber, copra and spices.

Civil Rights Program

◈ The White House on February 2 sent to the U. S. Congress a special message recommending extensions of civil rights laws and endorsing most of the reforms advocated last October by the Civil Rights Committee. The message affirmed the American position that all men are created equal, with the right to equal justice and freedoms, equal chances for work, health, homes and education. Government, said the message, should "protect, not usurp" these rights. The ten points of the Civil Rights Program were the following:

1. Set up a Civil Rights Division in the Justice Department, a Permanent Presidential Commission on Civil Rights and a House-Senate body with similar functions.

2. Strengthen existing statutes to assure equal treatment to all residents, whether citizens or not.

3. Provide Federal protection against lynching.

4. Abolish poll taxes and furnish more adequate protection in "the right to vote".

5. Establish a permanent Fair Employment Practices Commission to prevent "unfair discrimination" in employment.

6. Prohibit discrimination in interstate transportation facilities.

7. Provide home-rule and the vote for residents of the District of Columbia.

8. Grant statehood to Hawaii and Alaska and greater self-government for Puerto Rico and the Virgin Islands.

9. Strike out racial restrictions barring some Orientals from obtaining citizenship.

10. Settle promptly the claims of Japanese-Americans resulting from their wartime evacuation from the West Coast.

Price Reductions

◈ More concern was shown in Washington over the early February drop in prices of foods than had been displayed over the steadily mounting prices of preceding months. Four big grocery chains had announced price cuts on flour, lard, bacon, shortening and beef. The average market price of twelve key foods dropped nearly 12 percent. Wheat dropped 18 percent, but the corresponding reduction in the price of bread was only a cent a loaf; while a reduction of 21 percent in the price of corn was reflected in a three-cent reduction in the cost of pork chops per pound. Prices on butter and sugar also were lowered. Commodities other than foods dropped about 3 percent. As prices continued to drop during the first half of the month the Council of Economic Advisers scheduled conferences with industrial leaders, labor and farmers, as well as consumers, to determine the cause of the continuing slump in the market. Decline in stocks was the worst since May of last year.

U. S. Tax Bill and Budget

◈ The House of Representatives on February 2 passed the Republican tax reduction bill by a vote of 297-120, providing for an aggregate tax reduction of $6,500,000,000. Personal exemptions were to be raised by $100, while married couples are to be permitted to split incomes for tax return purposes. All individual income levies are to be cut from 10 to 30 percent. It was expected that the bill would be considerably modified by the Senate.

The Joint Congressional Committee on the Legislative Budget on February 6 adopted a report based on the president's budget, giving its approval to expenditure estimates for the 1949 fiscal year in the amount of $37,200,000,000, anticipating receipts of $47,300,000,000 and a surplus of $10,100,000,000. Republicans pointed out that this would allow for the proposed tax cuts and also provide for retirement of part of the national debt of $257,000,000,000.

Winter Floods

◈ The advent of milder weather in early February, after a period of real winter with copious snows, resulted in floods in eight Eastern and Southern states. More than 5,000 persons were made homeless, and the death toll reached 15 by the middle of the month. A cold wave which was expected to halt the melting of the snows failed to materialize, as residents in the Ohio-Mississippi valley apprehensively watched the steadily rising waters.

"Temple of Good Will"

◈ Meeting at Grand Rapids on February 14, the International Council of Religious Education took official action toward establishing impressive headquarters in a proposed national Protestant center at Columbus, Ohio. The council appointed a special committee to confer with other national interdenominational church groups on the subject. The proposed headquarters for U. S. Protestantism are to be housed in a skyscraper "Temple of Good Will" with full convention facilities, in the heart of Columbus.

U. S. G. I. Bill Signed

◈ The president on February 14 signed the bill which increased benefits of veterans attending schools (effective April 1), at an estimated cost to the American people of $217,000,000 annually.

Aid to U. S. Colleges

◈ An extensive program of federal aid to American colleges and universities to permit doubling of present enrollment was recommended in a report by the 28-member President's Commission on Higher Education made public February 1. Appropriations of from $450,000,000 to begin with and increasing to $850,000,000 in 1960 were recommended. Exclusion of private colleges was stipulated in the report. To this restriction the two Roman Catholic members on the commission objected. The majority of 26 insisted that any school accepting public funds should also accept the right of the people as a whole to exercise review and control of the educational policies and procedures of that institution'.

U. S.-Italian Pact

◈ Italian Foreign Minister Count Carlo Sforza and U. S. Ambassador J. C. Dunn on February 2 signed a treaty of friendship, commerce and navigation on behalf of their respective countries, in the Hall of Victory of the Palazzo Chigi at Rome, ratifications of the pact to be made at an early date. The treaty will continue in effect for ten years, and from year to year thereafter, unless denounced by either signer. It is the first treaty of its kind signed by the U. S. since the war.

"Battle of the Documents"

◈ The publication by the U. S. government of German-Soviet documents revealing the relations between the Nazis and the Soviets in 1939-1941 began February 9 to be answered by Russia. The Soviet published long statements on Hitler's relations with the Western powers, charging that U. S. dollars built up Hitler's war industry; that Britain and France, by appeasing Hitler, hatched the second world war, and that Britain and France tried to get Hitler to attack Russia. The truth of these assertions by the Soviet Information Bureau was quickly denied, but Britain's government indicated that they did not think the publication of the German-Soviet documents by the U. S. was a good thing to begin with.

German Government

◈ The British and American zones of occupation in Western Germany, linked together, on February 6 were given a German Economic Administration. This setup takes the form of a two-house legislature, elected by the provincial governments in the eight states comprising the two zones; also an executive cabinet elected by the legislature. The American and British occupation authorities will review the actions of these bodies, reserving the power to veto any measure that is not acceptable. The Russians countered by setting up a one-house legislature of picked representatives in their zone of occupation. The legislative body includes three members from the Soviet-sponsored trade union federation and two from farmer organizations, in addition to representatives of the five states in the Soviet zone. Meanwhile the Soviet is accusing Britain and the U. S. of "splitting Germany".

Election in Ireland

◈ February 4 was election day in Eire (Southern Ireland). Spiraling prices, low wages and need for land reforms were the chief issues. Eamon de Valera's party, the Fianna Fail, lost its majority in the Irish parliament in the elections.

Zhebrak and Soviet Science

◈ News coming by way of Paris in early February revealed that Anton R. Zhebrak, distinguished Soviet biologist, had been removed from his post as president of the White Russian Academy of Sciences. He made the mistake of "preaching heresy", by saying there was no difference between Soviet and Western science.

More and Bigger Atom Bombs

◈ The Atomic Energy Commission on February 2 disclosed in a report to Congress that a vast research program, focused on "urgent objectives", is bringing forth new designs in atomic weapons and production is carried forward on a different and much greater scale than heretofore.

Largest Sugar Mill in the World

◈ Construction of the largest cane sugar mill built was completed at the town of Carlos A. Carillo, in Vera Cruz, Mexico, in early February. The mill will be able to handle 5,000 tons of cane a day, producing about 500 tons of raw sugar. The plant was built by the Farrell-Birmingham Co., Inc., of Ansonia, Connecticut.



HOUSEHOLDER: "Maybe some other time. I'm interested in the Bible, but I am really too busy now."

WITNESS: "But can you be sure that you will be here some other time, or even tomorrow? Your future may depend upon today's decisions. Besides, *The Watchtower* will actually save you time in Bible study."

HOUSEHOLDER: "I hadn't looked at it just that way before. But how can *The Watchtower* help me to learn about the Bible any quicker?"

WITNESS: "*The Watchtower* is especially arranged for Bible study. It compares today's events with those foretold by the prophets, giving a rapid insight into prophecy. Furthermore, when a subject is being studied, many scriptures dealing with that subject are brought together. As a result, not only is understanding hastened, but it is in harmony with the entire Bible. Most busy people do not have the time to personally make such thorough research, but knowledge is no less vital to them."

HOUSEHOLDER: "Can I get *The Watchtower* now?"

WITNESS: "Yes, and by subscribing now you may obtain a free packet of eight booklets. The cost is only $1.00 for a year's subscription of 24 copies."

It is not necessary to wait for a witness to call. Readers may subscribe for *The Watchtower* by sending $1.00 with the coupon.

WATCHTOWER **117 Adams St.** **Brooklyn 1, N. Y.**

Enclosed find $1.00 for a one-year subscription for The Watchtower and the gift premium of eight booklets. (Effective until April 30, 1948)

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... Zone No. ..... State .....

AWAKE!

DRUNKARDS DE LUXE

The evils of alcoholism and excessive drinking

Palestine on Fire!

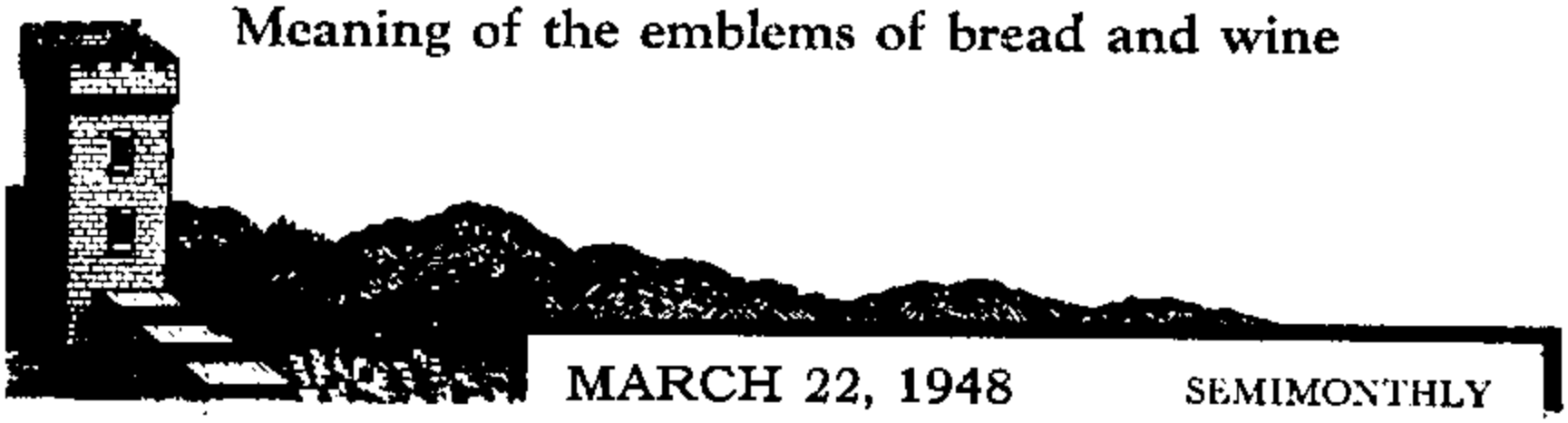
On-the-scenes report of the clash between Arabs and Jews that now sets the "holy land" aflame

Here Comes the Easter Parade!

But what is behind it all?

The Lord's Supper

Meaning of the emblems of bread and wine



MARCH 22, 1948 SEMIMONTHLY

THE MISSION OF THIS JOURNAL

News sources that are able to keep you awake to the vital issues of our times must be unfettered by censorship and selfish interests. "Awake!" has no fetters. It recognizes facts, faces facts, is free to publish facts. It is not bound by political ambitions or obligations; it is unhampered by advertisers whose toes must not be trodden on; it is unprejudiced by traditional creeds. This journal keeps itself free that it may speak freely to you. But it does not abuse its freedom. It maintains integrity to truth.

"Awake!" uses the regular news channels, but is not dependent on them. Its own correspondents are on all continents, in scores of nations. From the four corners of the earth their uncensored, on-the-scenes reports come to you through these columns. This journal's viewpoint is not narrow, but is international. It is read in many nations, in many languages, by persons of all ages. Through its pages many fields of knowledge pass in review—government, commerce, religion, history, geography, science, social conditions, natural wonders—why, its coverage is as broad as the earth and as high as the heavens.

"Awake!" pledges itself to righteous principles, to exposing hidden foes and subtle dangers, to championing freedom for all, to comforting mourners and strengthening those disheartened by the failures of a delinquent world, reflecting sure hope for the establishment of a righteous New World.

Get acquainted with "Awake!" Keep awake by reading "Awake!"

PUBLISHED SEMIMONTHLY BY
WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, INC.
117 Adams Street — Brooklyn 1, N. Y., U. S. A.
N. H. KNORR, President — *GRANT SUITER, Secretary*
Five cents a copy — One dollar a year

Remittances should be sent to office in your country in compliance with regulations to guarantee safe delivery of money. Remittances are accepted at Brooklyn from countries where no office is located, by international money order only. Subscription rates in different countries are here stated in local currency.
Notice of expiration (with renewal blank) is sent at least two issues before subscription expires.

Change of address when sent to our office may be expected effective within one month. Send your old as well as new address.

Offices	Yearly Subscription Rate
America, U.S., 117 Adams St., Brooklyn 1, N. Y.	$1
Australia, 7 Beresford Rd., Strathfield, N.S.W.	6s
Canada, 40 Irwin Ave., Toronto 5, Ontario	$1
England, 34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2	6s
South Africa, 623 Boston House, Cape Town	5s

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., Act of March 3, 1879. Printed in U. S. A.

CONTENTS

Drunkards de Luxe	3
The "Cure" for Alcoholism	4
Other Side of the Picture	5
Social Pressure to Drink	6
The Bible Guide for Christians	8
Alcohol Plays the Villain	9
Alcohol's Effect on Mind and Body	10
Social Ills and Excessive Drinking	11
Palestine on Fire!	12
Partition Scheme	13
Arab Plight, and Jewish Words	14
Barrel of Gunpowder Set Afire	15
Here Comes the Easter Parade!	17
Christendom Joins the Parade	18
Eggs and Rabbits on Parade	19
Lemmings on the Death March	21
"Judea" Doomed to Failure	22
Woods of Nicaragua	23
"The Constitution Be Damned"	24
"Thy Word Is Truth"	
The Lord's Supper	25
Tenth Class Graduation Broadens Expansion	28
Watching the World	29

AWAKE!
"Now it is high time to awake."—*Romans 13:11*

Volume XXIX | Brooklyn, N. Y., March 22, 1948 | Number 6

DRUNKARDS DE LUXE

"MY FATHER is a drunkard," tremulously laments the orphan child in the tear-jerking ballad of yore. The orphan winds up dead. Serves her right, snap the faddists of today. The little beast should never have been so cruel as to call her poor, sick, diseased, alcoholic father a "drunkard". He was sensitive. He could not stand sorrow and suffering. His delicate soul could not face the facts of life, its hard knocks, or even its simple boredom. It seems about all the poor fellow could face was the bartender. Hence to this "doctor" the sick alcoholic fled to find refuge in inebriation, to seek shelter in the stupors of the bottle. Then bursting in upon his convalescence comes his calloused kid wailing that he is a drunkard! She could just as well have used some such euphemism as "problem drinker"; then he would not have had to face even his degradation as a drunkard. Surely a selfish imp! What matter if she was a sensitive child, let her face shame, homelessness, hunger, cold and death. She should face things bravely and not indulge in self-pity. Leave the latter for sick Papa, whose sensitive soul must have his medicinal bottle. Only from it will generous draughts float him out of this sordid world of reality and into an alcoholic dream-world, where he can always play the hero in his grandiose hallucinations. What's that? No, the kid cannot join Pop at the bar to likewise solace her sensitive soul! One alcoholic in the family is enough to be pampered, petted, babied, coddled, excused and fashionably diseased.

The above hints that there may be two sides to the story about drunkards. In days gone by the pendulum of public opinion swung far to condemn. Now it swings far to condone. However, this article will attempt to look at both sides.

The Alcoholic's Plight

It is when considering the causes of this fourth-worst disease that the patient slips out from under the odium of the harsh term "drunkard" and slides neatly under the kind label of "alcoholic" or "problem drinker". Under these euphemisms the drunkards de luxe of modern times escape personal responsibility for their degradation, and even find themselves the center of attention and gain an odd fashionability and glorification as the subject matter of books, magazine and newspaper articles, club-meeting discussions and sermons. The doctors delving into the causes of dipsomania come up with divers theories that absolve the drunkard. First, he is sick. Usually mentally. Reasons given are: the ailing person is unhappy, he has suffered some failure or disappointment, he is worried, he is depressed, he has troubles, he is sensitive, he has an inferiority complex, he is neurotic, he has an underlying emotional conflict, he has an intense urge for excitement, or he is simply bored; at any rate, he cannot face reality, and retreats into the bottle.

Are these reasons real, or are they just more pampering and rationalization for the drunkard? They may well be what drives him to drink. But why? Few other persons in this troubled old world are free of all these afflictions. Why do not all become inhabitants of the alcoholic's rosy realm? Are those who fall so much weaker mentally and emotionally than those who stand? Or have the alcoholics merely weakened themselves on a diet of self-pity? Digging deeper to unearth causes as to why some stand and some fall, could it be that some have more courage, others more cowardice?

Is there any other reason given for alcoholism? Yes, but the doctors generally minimize it to magnify mental illness—a fad in itself these days. The minimized reason is that some alcoholics began as social drinkers and thence drifted into the habit that enslaved them. This makes sense, common sense, and dovetails with the fact that as the total number of moderate drinkers increases the number of excessive tipplers increases, and as they increase the number of chronic topers mounts. It is merely a case of many starting downhill without brakes and piling up at the bottom. Doubtless by the time the bottom of the long downgrade plunge is reached the alcoholics have picked up or aggravated many emotional disturbances and neuroses which contribute heavily to their helplessness to start the long climb back up out of the pit of alcoholism; but these cannot be blamed for the original fall. In 1945 Dr. Joseph Thimann, director of the nation's only hospital devoted exclusively to the treatment of alcoholic diseases, said: "Habitues all start socially, then gradually slip into their addiction."

The "Cure" for Alcoholism

The studies of alcoholism by the Yale Foundation have proved that "any reasonably intelligent and sincere person who is willing to make a sustained effort for a sufficient period of time is capable of learning to live without alcohol". The Yale Foundation begins the cure by giving the patients a warm bath and a sedative. Afterward they are urged to bulwark their abstinence by watching out for nervous or emotional fatigue; always carry chocolate bars to relieve fatigue; relax naturally; avoid alcoholic daydreams about former alcoholic pleasures; avoid needless hurry and worry; maintain good health earnestly; and *never drop the guard!* The latter is a *must,* since, it is claimed, the alcoholic is never cured, but lives thereafter just one drink between himself and dipsomania.

The "cures" doctors and psychiatrists are able to effect are seldom estimated beyond 50 percent of the cases treated. There is another organization at work in the field of alcoholism, however, that is credited with "cures" of 75 percent. That organization is Alcoholics Anonymous. It began a slow growth with its one alcoholic founder in 1935. By 1939 there were 100 members, all ex-alcoholics. As recruits increased the work expanded, and membership had shot to about 12,000 by 1944. Thenceforward the group made the headlines more and more, grew faster on the wings of its reported successes, and today has 40,000, all ex-alcoholics.

Alcoholics Anonymous' program for recovery has twelve steps, which boiled down are: admission that one is powerless over alcohol; searching moral inventory and personality analysis; willingness to make amends to persons wronged; dependence upon a higher power; work with other alcoholics to aid them toward recovery. They do not crush the alcoholic with the prospects of a long future without alcohol; they nibble into the problem by setting a goal of 24 hours without alcohol, and cope with the problem on a day-by-day basis. Kind of a "sufficient unto the day is the evil thereof" approach. When psychiatrists and doctors and friends talk and plead with the alcoholic, their words fall on unreceptive ears because in the alcoholic's

mind they do not understand him or his problems. How can they? But with an AA member it is different. He can talk to the alcoholic understandingly, having been in the obsession that grips him.

But the contact with a former alcoholic does something else for the chronic drunkard: it shows him that it is possible to quit. He sees before him an example. Reasonably, alcoholics would rather see a sermon than hear one; and to them AA members are living sermons that it can be done. As for sermons, the alcoholic is still realistic enough to know that in hypocritical Christendom we hear too many and see too few. Assistance rendered by AA members is on the whole rather flexible to fit individual cases; but on one point they are adamant: the recovered alcoholic must never drink again. He can never be a moderate or social drinker. The only difference between him and the drunk sprawled in the gutter is, *one drink!* As a recent novel on the subject put it, for an alcoholic one drink is too many and one hundred not enough.

An alcoholic needs help desperately. He should have it. But this does not argue that he is diseased or sick in the medical sense. Proof that there is a difference in the alcoholic's dilemma is that medical men cannot combat his ailment with a measure of success anywhere near that of the non-medical Alcoholics Anonymous members. The twelve steps of the AA program do not absolve the drunkard of blame, but urge him to see the errors of his rationalization and self-justification and to accept responsibility for past wrongs and make any amends possible. It is a straightforward approach, without a lot of shadow boxing with psychiatrist terminology and falderal.

Other Side of the Picture

While it is the popular cry that alcoholism is a disease, many observers find the comparison strained at the seams when considering treatment of the sickness. In other diseases the patient is confined, the germs not spread, but eventually killed off. In alcoholism the "germs" of the disease are manufactured wholesale and retailed to the patient as long as his purse can purchase them, and when the "germs" have knocked him out his hospital bed is the gutter. A woman whose husband is an alcoholic touched a few of these weak spots in the modern painting of drunkardism as a disease, and then proceeded to paint another view of the picture, a view we are not supposed to look at today. *The Woman* of May, 1947, condensed her article; she said, in part:

It seems that alcoholism is an illness, and the victim of the disease needs sympathy and not blame—the victim, according to this theory, always being the one who indulges, never the family. It's just like a bad cough or measles. The weak spot in this comparison is that people are usually glad to be rid of disease and will go to ludicrous lengths to effect a cure, while the alcoholic clings to his so-called disease with a love "passing the love of women". Better compare it to insanity, but again there is a difference. Insane persons are usually confined where they can do no harm, while the alcoholic is allowed at large to drive high-powered cars, to carry fire-arms, to squander money, to run up bills.

It's nice, though, to have the alcoholic so fashionable. . . . In fact, the alcoholic is now almost a hero. It seems he is a sensitive, noble soul, who can't stand the sorrows and sufferings of mortal life, and must have liquor to cast a rosy glow over it, or to numb him into not feeling anything. Very good! What about the wife, sister, mother, or even brother, who is a sensitive creature too, but who must think about cold facts while cold sober, and also put up with the eternal worries, the chronic heartache, the everlasting pall which hangs over every home which shelters an alcoholic?

What about them? It seems they are impatient, self-righteous clods, lacking in understanding, thinking about such mundane subjects as how to pay the rent or what to feed the children. . . .

But you mustn't be bitter. . . . All you have to do now is to tell Johnny and Susy that papa is sick. "Why doesn't papa have treatment?" little simple Susy asks. Papa doesn't want treatment. What fun would papa have when Joe Doakes drops in, if he had treatment—what fun would papa have on his business trips, at his class reunion, at the bar? No, on second thought, better not tell Susy he is sick. Better not say anything to Susy. To Johnny, maybe. Johnny has been acting morose lately, embarrassed when the gang sees papa not quite himself.

Tell Johnny, "Papa is sick. He is an alcoholic. You mustn't be ashamed of him any more than Jim is ashamed of his father's heart trouble." Johnny might cry out, "But Jim's father stays in bed with his heart trouble. He doesn't say and do foolish and bad things because of his heart trouble. He isn't allowed to drive the car and pull down the fence posts when he's having heart trouble!" But Johnny won't say any of that. He will squirm uncomfortably and change the subject. He'll become quieter and meet the gang down the street a way, and sometimes you will catch him looking at you with sympathy in his eyes.

Thank goodness, Susy is different! She is gay and is never bothered by papa's actions. But the little demon, memory, whispers, "Johnny was like that a few years ago too." Susy will get quiet and ashamed, and will look at you with pity, and do little kindnesses far beyond her years—which will hurt you more than any childish thoughtlessness ever hurt. But you smile until your face aches, and you swear that no one will ever see you looking like a drunkard's wife. . . .

You lose control more easily. You sob and cry and pound the table. But the next time papa gets out the drinks for the guest, you adjust your wooden smile and help. Never must the alcoholic's wife openly disapprove of liquor. That will always be seized upon as a reason for his drinking, by relatives, by friends—by papa! In fact, you learn early that alcohol is a Sacred Cow.

It will take much more than the few empty platitudes of today's broad-minded faddists, who have never had to live with an alcoholic, to wipe that picture from mind! Their minds might narrow down a bit on the alcoholic's innocence if they had to live that sermon instead of just hear it!

The Road to Alcoholism

With all of the publicity given to the horrors of alcoholism, why do their numbers continue to increase alarmingly? As Dr. Thimann said: "Habitues all start socially, then gradually slip into their addiction." There is a pool of more than 58,000,000 social drinkers in the United States. Some drink too much, and become of the few million excessive drinkers. Then they stand at the dark portals of alcoholism, then they pass through and into dipsomania. Like something under the auctioneer's mallet, the slipping drinker finds himself going—going—gone! The ones most likely to fall are the tough guys, the ones who can hold their drinks, the ones who can take their liquor. Instead, liquor takes them. It holds them. And it does not let go easily.

Here are some of the red lights that drinkers should watch for: requiring a drink in the morning; preferring to drink alone; allowing liquor to interfere with work or home life; needing it to bolster confidence or offset difficulties and frustrations or overcome anxiety and fatigue; gulping drinks; sneaking a few on the side; or forgetting what happened during a debauch. If social gatherings are not complete for you without alcohol, or if you demand it as essential at times, you are leaning heavily on the alcoholic crutch, a broken crutch.

Social Pressure to Drink

Not all social gatherings use pressure methods to make non-drinkers drink. But many do, and to such the following applies. Properly enough, drinks may be offered. Some of the guests may decline. Thereupon, improperly, the non-drinker is ridiculed, either raucously or gently,

as a poor sport, a softy, a sissy. This pressure to drink by calling names implies that the drinkers are just the opposite of softies, sissies and poor sports. Actually, it takes strength to resist this social pressure, and no softy can do it. Moreover, in view of the popular theory that heavy drinkers overindulge to escape reality, the tables might be turned to show that the excessive drinkers are the sissies because they run from reality.

Another lever used to exert pressure on the non-drinker is the old gag of thinking a man's manliness is measured by his capacity for liquor or his ability to hold it. Dr. Jellinek of the Yale studies on alcohol says that this is the motive that starts youth on drinking careers. By imbibing, they think, they show superior age, show prowess, show manhood. Falling into this category of stupid social pressure is the asinine foolishness of Admiral "Bull" Halsey: "As a general rule, I never trust a fighting man who doesn't smoke or drink." Subsiding to sensibleness on this point, why can some stand more alcohol than others? Manliness is not the measure. There are physiological reasons. Also, the temperament of the drinker is a factor. Manliness is not.

Why do some social gatherings exert social pressure on non-drinkers? They will answer that the abstainer must drink to be sociable, to not reject the host's hospitality. When they serve coffee, you may safely choose tea. When they serve milk, you will not draw a frown if you ask for hot chocolate. Neither are you endangering a beautiful friendship if you request water when they offer buttermilk. But none of this fussy choosiness when liquor is the offering! You drink it—or else! Why is this? Offense at rejected hospitality? Then why is not hospitality offended by your refusal of coffee or your skipping the spinach? Actually, it is inhospitable of the host to press drinks upon an unwilling guest.

Then why do some do it? Could it not be the effect the alcoholic drink has, which sets it apart from other drinks? It puts to sleep the inhibitions and critical reasonings governing man's higher intellectual centers, and sweeps aside these restraints that otherwise would cramp his emotions and actions. It enables the drinker to lose any stiffness or self-consciousness he might normally have, to relax, to be more informal. To this mild degree there could be no objection to freeing the individual from such tension; no evil motive is behind the host's insistence to drink moderately.

But the same principle, when applied to a greater degree, may not be so harmless. Perhaps the host wishes the gathering to imbibe quite freely, and set aside restraints to such an extent that the drinkers act silly and foolish. The majority may favor this degree of hilarity, but they would appear too ridiculous to sober guests; they would become a joke, a laughingstock, a ludicrous spectacle. None wish to appear at such a disadvantage; so all must be urged to drink, so that the critical faculties of all may be drugged and to everyone everything will appear in order. To lower all to the same giddy level it is imperative that all drink freely, to bully the hold-outs to imbibe, so that none will remain aloof to the revelings and behold the others at a disadvantage.

Sometimes the degree to which this principle is pursued is very extreme, to lower the entire gathering to the status of a wild party where immoralities may be unrestrainedly indulged in. Certainly no sober witnesses would be welcome there. Hence social pressure is applied in varying degrees to keep all the guests at the same level of relaxation. Many social gatherings, however, properly serve moderate amounts of wine, without trying to force it upon guests who for reasons of taste or health do not desire it.

Sometimes toasts are proposed, and members of the group feel obligated to join in the drinking on those grounds.

This practice is rooted far back in paganism. The Babylonians drank toasts to their gods, and ended up drunk. The Bible gives an account of one such instance. In 539 B.C. Belshazzar ordered the holy vessels of the Hebrew's temple service brought out, and from them he and his party of revelers "drank wine, and praised the gods". (Daniel 5:1-4) Such toast-drinking is in no way comparable with the drink-offerings Jehovah God prescribed for His temple service. When the Greeks gave entertainments and got tipsy thereat, it was for pious reasons: they were drinking deeply in honor of their pagan gods. After the Greeks, the Romans followed similar pagan religious customs of drinking toasts to the gods. Of course, they had so many gods that everyone was drunk before the ritual ended. Also, human heroes were toasted.

The Scandinavians before conversion to Christ gathered for drinking bouts, and toasted Odin, Njord and Frey. Christian missionaries were unable to abolish these customs, but the toasts were shifted to "honor" God and Christ and various patron saints, and to gain salvation for their souls. The future state of bliss was associated with constant drinking and much intoxication. Jehovah God and Christ Jesus are not honored by having pagan customs of toasting switched to Them, or to humans.

The Bible Guide for Christians

The Bible condemns drunkenness. God's law to Israel linked gluttony and drunkenness, and provided death for those guilty of the charge, "He is a glutton, and a drunkard." (Deuteronomy 21:20) The two are again linked, at Proverbs 23:20, 21: "Be not found among winebibbers, or gluttonous eaters of flesh; for the winebibber and the glutton will come to poverty, and sottishness will clothe you in rags." (*An American Translation*) Those who stagger in drunkenness are foolish: "Wine is a mocker, strong drink a brawler; and whosoever reeleth thereby is not wise." (Proverbs 20:1, *Am. Stan. Ver.*, margin) One sign of an alcoholic is drinking in the morning; and it seems that there were alcoholics in Bible times, and who with brusque bravado bragged of their "manly" might at quaffing strong, mixed drinks: "Woe to those who get up early for a drinking bout, who sit far into the night, heated by their wine . . . Woe to those who are brave—at drinking! mighty at—mixing a bowl!"—Isaiah 5:11, 22, *Moffatt*.

The Bible warns that drunkardism would be a growing danger in these "last days", that an increase of excessive "eating and drinking" would be a sign of the times. (Luke 21:34; Matthew 24:37-39) Satan's scheme is to counteract the sign by causing drunkenness to be winked at, to be excused on the ground of illness. The Bible does not warrant this excusal. It does not consider chronic drunkenness as an illness, like leprosy, crippled limbs, hemorrhages, insanity, etc. These ailments Jesus cured. There is no record of His curing an alcoholic by miraculous means. The Bible does not exclude the sick from the Kingdom, but it does the drunkard. Nevertheless, drunkards of humble heart were able by the Lord's grace to quit and gain entrance into the Kingdom. (1 Corinthians 6:9-11; 1 Peter 4:3, 4; Romans 13:13; Galatians 5:19-21) The Bible calls a drunkard a drunkard, not supplying some euphemism that soft-pedals his sin and converts him into a curio and a de luxe model patient. Modernists excuse the alcoholic on the ground that he is escaping something. The Bible acknowledges the propriety of moderate use of wine to dull misery: "Give strong drink unto him that is ready to perish, and wine unto those that be of heavy hearts. Let him drink, and forget his poverty, and remember his misery no more." (Proverbs 31:6, 7) But this does not mean that the extreme retreat into drunkenness is the way to meet problems.

This last-quoted text shows that while condemning drunkenness the Bible does not condemn the use of wine, but rather recommends it. Noah used wine, once slipping into excess, but had God's approval thereafter. (Genesis 9:20, 21; Ezekiel 14:14; Hebrews 11:7) Melchizedek served wine to Abraham. The priests in Israel were permitted to drink wine, except when serving in the tabernacle or temple. It was used in feastings, with God's approval, and was gratefully accepted as a divine provision. (Leviticus 10:9; 2 Samuel 6:15-19; Psalm 104:14, 15) Jesus' first miracle was to change water into wine for use at a wedding, and the very context shows it could not have been grape juice, as some straight-laced religionists claim. (John 2:1-11) Jesus ate food and drank wine, and the religious generation of His day accused Him of excess, saying, "Behold a man gluttonous, and a winebibber." (Matthew 11:19) This charge would never have been lodged against Him if it involved only unfermented grape juice. Nor does an unfermenting drink cause wineskins to burst.—Luke 5:37-39.

The Bible urges moderation in the use of wine, however. "Use a little wine [not a lot] for thy stomach's sake and thine often infirmities." (1 Timothy 5:23) Christians may use wine, but should be "not given to much wine". They should exercise control and restraint, and not use it at all when in assembly or in gospel-preaching work. (1 Timothy 3:8; Titus 2:3; Proverbs 25:28; Leviticus 10:9) And certainly a Christian will never use social pressure to 'give his neighbor drink' or use alcohol when it might stumble or offend a weak one. —Habakkuk 2:15; Romans 14:21.

One more thing the Bible condemns: the rabid total abstainers that seek to force their narrow views on others as a tenet of religious faith. Their anti-alcoholic stand is also anti-God and anti-Christ and anti-Bible. Their arguments are saturated with emotional prejudice that slaughters reasoning. They have become single-track "Christians", and their one track is a sidetrack that leads to a head-on collision with the Bible on the subject of wine. The Bible condemns drunkenness; not drinking. It condemns gluttony; not eating. If the temperance howlers bar one drink as leading to drunkenness, why do they not bar one mouthful of food as leading to gluttony? The intemperate views of the temperance peddlers are too unreasonable to reason upon. They have gone against the Bible and sided in with the Pharisees that waggled a finger at Jesus and cried, "Winebibber!" Christians will keep the balanced viewpoint of the Bible, and thereby avoid either extreme.



ALCOHOL Plays the VILLAIN

ALCOHOL in moderation can fit into human society as an acceptable member. But alcohol in excess dons the black garb of the dastardly villain, twirling his mustache and muttering his proverbial "curses". When it plays this villainous role in the drama of life its "curses" upon humankind are many. The blows it launches at the brain of the excessive imbiber knock out that center of intellect, and its heavy body punches jeopardize health. It multiplies traffic accidents. It fills hospitals with wounded. It fills jails with criminals. It empties the public pocketbook to the tune of nine billion annually in the United States, and it does it with a nifty deftness that would rouse the envy of any professional pickpocket. Increasing numbers open their

arms to embrace alcohol in its role of villain by drinking to excess, and many eventually find themselves embraced in turn by the villain named Alcoholism. Let us view the drama of life and see how the plot is unhappily thickened by the entry of this "cursing villain".

Alcohol's Effect on Mind and Body

First, how does alcohol affect the body? After it reaches the stomach some of it is absorbed by the stomach walls and goes to the liver. The remainder enters the small intestine, where it is absorbed and passed on to the liver. From the liver the alcohol goes to the heart, whence it is pumped to the whole body via the blood stream. Intoxication takes place in the brain, and as the alcohol content in the blood increases it acts progressively on different parts of the brain. First, alcohol attacks the brain area of judgment and inhibition; next, muscular co-ordination, speech and vision; finally, when sufficient amount is concentrated in the body fluid, the whole balance of the brain is upset and the drunk passes out.

This gives the cue to the answer of the old question, Why can some persons drink more liquor before becoming intoxicated? A large person has more blood, and, since intoxication depends to some extent on the concentration of alcohol in the blood stream, a large person must drink more than a small person to reach the same percentage of alcohol in the blood. When alcohol concentrated in the blood becomes .4 percent the drinker passes out. This is a safety measure; for if the concentration were to reach from .7 percent to .9 percent the automatic nervous system would be paralyzed and breathing and heart action would stop. Or if one drinker has more food in his stomach than another he will not be intoxicated so quickly. Food in the stomach slows the alcohol's passage into the blood stream, and by the time the last of the alcohol in the stomach gets into the blood the first has worn off somewhat. But there is one other important factor governing differences of individual tolerance for alcohol: the drinker's temperament. Generally, persons normally sedate stay sober longer.

Contrary to popular belief, alcohol is not a stimulant, but is a depressant. When it reaches the brain it acts as an anesthetic and numbs or drugs the higher, intellectual brain centers. Inhibitions, judgment, self-criticism and feelings of inferiority are put to sleep. As behavior restraints decline self-esteem rises, emotion takes over, perception of cold, pain or other discomfort is dulled and a feeling of easy warmth and fine expansiveness suffuses the drinker. In this mood he is positive he can walk, drive, lecture, fight and be witty better than when he is sober. He feels stimulated to great heights. But it is an illusion. Actually, his faculties to criticize or judge himself and his abilities have been depressed.

In reality, the drinker's ability to do these things has declined in proportion to the increased concentration of alcohol in his blood stream. Careful tests have shown that after relatively small amounts of alcohol have been consumed body efficiency suffers. Visual reactions were slowed by more than a third; hearing was similarly affected; memorizing a few lines of poetry took twice as long; performance of mathematical problems declined 13 percent; errors in reasoning and judgment increased 67 percent; and, though subjects were less conscious of fatigue after alcohol, laboratory tests showed their muscular strength had dropped 10 percent. Another discovery was that car accidents due to alcohol were more attributable to this combination of sluggish reactions and the increased self-confidence of moderate drinkers than to driving by actual drunks.

What about consumption of alcohol from the health standpoint? It is a food in the limited sense that it supplies bodily energy, mainly in the form of heat. It is not a tissue builder, and is not assimilat-

ed into cellular structure. Neither does it supply any needed minerals or vitamins. In fact, it is held responsible for vitamin deficiencies. But many of the horrendous health hazards of heavy drinking held forth by rabid dries to scare the wets to death evaporate upon investigation. Modern research gives alcohol a fairly clean physiological bill of health. It does not damage tissue nor corrode brain cells. The old claims of die-hard dries, that liquor ruins the liver, kidneys and gastrointestinal tract, and makes the imbiber prone to cancer, heart disease, ulcers, tuberculosis, arteriosclerosis and many other dire ailments, are without foundation in fact, according to Drs. Jellinek and Haggard, in *Alcohol Explored*. Of course, if the habitual heavy drinker neglects his diet and general health he will be more susceptible to disease and may have a shorter life.

Social Ills and Excessive Drinking

The fact should be faced that alcohol in excessive use accumulates social ills. Of 13,402 convicts studied, intemperance alone explained the careers in crime of 17 percent. Half the maintenance of jails is traceable to inebriates, and two-fifths of the women in jail are there for drunkenness. One authority charges $188,000,000 of the crime cost estimated at $962,000,000 to immoderate alcoholic indulgence. Alcohol must shoulder blame for a good percentage of traffic accidents. It is guilty of booming both juvenile and adult delinquency. It is a home-wrecker when used in excess. Dr. Landis of the Yale Foundation reports that when considering mental illness costs, bodily disease treatments, accidents and wage losses the annual bill chargeable to alcohol is about $780,000,000.

But that public expense is small in comparison with the amount the public pays annually for liquor. During 1946 the total expenditure for alcoholic beverages in the United States was $8,770,000,000. That is more than $730,830,000 monthly, more than $168,650,000 weekly, more than $24,000,000 daily! It is an average of $150 spent annually for liquor by each of this country's drinkers. In the same year the country spent only three and a half billion for all public and private education. To get them to spend some eight billion annually for drinks the liquor industry spends $75,000,000 annually for advertising. The advertisements always lean heavily on psychology. The drinkers pictured are never drunk, never staggering, never boisterous or brawling, never dishéveled, and never even slightly silly. Well-poised masterful men, men of prestige, today's men of distinction. Never are they tomorrow's men of extinction gripped by alcoholism.

Since 1940 users of alcohol in the United States have increased 35 percent. About 60 percent of the population over 15 years of age consume alcohol, according to a Gallup survey. This would mean, in 1945, 58,250,000 persons. Of this number, 3,000,000 to 4,000,000 drink to excess, go on sprees, have benders. Additionally, there are from 750,000 to more than 1,000,000 that are alcoholics, according to varying estimates. Alarming is the increase in number of women chronic drunkards. "Today, by the estimate of competent authorities, four out of ten chronic alcoholics are women. There are some 650,000 of them in the United States." (New York *Mirror*, February 1, 1948) Alcoholism is described as "our greatest unsolved public health problem" and, according to an INS dispatch, is "the disease rated fourth-worst in the United States".

In this role of alcoholism the villain hands out his heaviest "curses". It is the end of the road for the excessive drinker. Once there, it is extremely difficult for even the most heroic efforts to foil the villain. But that problem is not for this article to treat. The curtain on that tragic drama is drawn back by the leading article of this issue of *Awake!*



PALESTINE ON FIRE



ON October 24, 1915, the British government wrote a sinister letter. About two years later it wrote another one. These two letters were the origin of the catastrophe. On paper they were written in ink, but on the face of Palestine they were written in blood and tears. The first was a promise given by Henry MacMahon, the high commissioner in Egypt, to King Husain. This was a promise to the Arabs. It runs:

I am granted the authority by His Majesty King of Great Britain to give the following affirmation, and to answer your letter: Britain is ready to recognize the independence of the Arabs in the countries which boundaries and borders had been marked by Sheriff of Mecca, and to support that independence. Great Britain guarantees the protection of the Holy Land against all outer aggression. Moreover, Britain will offer guidance to the Arabs when circumstances permit, and assist them in setting up the forms of government which appear to be the best, in all the mentioned Arab countries.

The second was a promise given by Lord Balfour, the minister of foreign affairs, to Baron Rothschild. This was a promise to the Jews.

The Government of His Majesty appreciates the establishment of a National Home in Palestine for the Jews. It will do its best to carry out this promise. It is understood that nothing should be done to injure the civil or religious rights of the non-Jewish communities in Palestine, nor to the political rights which the Jews enjoy in other countries.

Thus Britain promises the Arabs independence in all the Arab countries, and then she promises the Jews a national home in Palestine. She states in one sentence, in Balfour's Declaration, that she will give all help to the Jews to establish the national home, and in the next, she points out that the civil and religious rights of the non-Jewish communities in Palestine should not be injured. How could a national home be established in another people's country without injuring their rights? However, the Mandatory government began to encourage immigration of Jews into Palestine; and thousands of them poured into the country every year.

Before the British government took authority on Palestine, that is, in the Turkish reign, the Jews made a very low percentage of the population. They did not exceed 5 percent. Gradually this percentage grew, and with it grew the fears of the Arabs of Palestine, who 27 years ago began their resistance to the national home and the British government's policy. At first this resistance was weak. The danger was still far away, they were not ripe politically, and assistance was not expected from other Arab countries, which were under the British influence. As time passed it brought about a change to all this. Danger drew nearer, the Arabs became riper politically, and assistance loomed in the distance. So their resistance grew harder.

Britain knows, however, what she should employ to break down trouble, and to put an end to resistance. Her unfailing means was committees. The Arabs, who had been suffering greatly from their opposition to the government and from the trouble they themselves had been making, were for many years ready to put the matter in the hands of

the committees, and so give up violence. The committees were their only hope, and, believing in the justice of their cause, they expected the result of investigation to be in their favor. But when it actually was, the British government would later ignore the committees' proposals.

The White Paper

The years that preceded 1939, after Mandate, were full of events in the history of Palestine. Violence broke out several times; many Arab leaders were put in prison, exiled, or executed. Yet in 1939, after about three years which the Arabs had spent in revolution, the British government found it wise to plan a new policy for the future of Palestine. This was set down in a White Paper issued in that year. It consisted of a declaration that the British government was not held by an obligation to set up a Jewish state, nor was it in its policy to make Palestine a Jewish state, and, at the same time, it would not approve of establishing an Arab state. The White Paper added that the British government was planning to raise a Palestinian state, which would become independent in the end, after an interval for transference. No more than 75,000 immigrants would be allowed into Palestine in the next five years, unless the Arabs of Palestine should be ready to accept more.

At the beginning the White Paper roused the anger of the parties concerned. To the Arabs it represented the end of their hope to have an Arab state, and indicated that some 75,000 foreigners would find their way into the country. To the Jews it meant disaster. They would not be able to form a Jewish state.

As time passed the Arabs, realizing that their gain in the White Paper was more than their loss, ceased to show opposition to the intended scheme. Meanwhile, the Jews, seeing in the White Paper the sentence of death declared against the Jewish state, bitterly made desperate endeavors, putting forward all their resources, to get Britain to cancel the White Paper. They attained their object. But what they had been seeking was more than the mere cancellation of the White Paper. One hundred thousand Jews should immigrate into Palestine immediately, they claimed; the restriction on selling land should be lifted as well.

The British government had no mind to accept the Jewish demands. In the diplomatic and financial fields of the world, the Jews worked diligently to overcome the opposition of the British government, but it appears that they failed. Then a desperate idea occurred to them. The Arabs obtained the White Paper from the British government by using force with the Mandatory government in Palestine, in their big revolution in 1936. Therefore, why should not they (the Jews) resort to violence too, in order to get what they wanted? Consequently, as soon as the second World War came to end, the Jewish disturbances began and continued till November 29, 1947, when the General Assembly approved the partition of Palestine into an Arab state and a Jewish state.

Partition Scheme

It was first regarded to be the solution of the enigmatic problem of Palestine by the Committee of Lord Bell, which was appointed by the British government in 1937. In addition to a Jewish part and an Arab part, this committee recommended partitioning Palestine into a third, an English part. But this plan was put on the shelf, for the Arabs of Palestine resumed their revolution. Later the idea was adopted by the Anglo-American Committee, and afterwards by the United Nations.

It was repeated of late that the interference of the United States in the matter, and the influence it had with and upon several governments of various states, were what determined the material of

the scheme placed before the General Assembly, and determined the approval of the partition plan.

Two different communities are living in a country together. They have different religions, different languages, different traditions, different hopes, and different education. And though they have many different goals as well, yet there is one goal in common, which both of them are after. This is Palestine. Each wishes to have it as its own. The two peoples do not understand each other, and for several reasons in connection with the way of living they despise each other. This is the first fact that has presented itself to the members of the committees coming to the country. The second is that each prefers death to being governed by the other, to put it in their own words. Both dread being a minority, and wish earnestly to be a majority. The other facts are that violence would most probably continue in Palestine if it were made wholly an Arab state, or a Jewish state. In the first case, the Jews would be the trouble-makers, and in the second, the Arabs.

Arab Plight, and Jewish Words

That there are still more facts to be considered, important facts which should influence solution, is ignored by the Jews, the United States and several countries in the U. N., the Arabs declare. They shout in the others' faces: Let us remind those who forget, or pretend to forget history, that we, Arabs, have lived in Palestine as its owners and inhabitants for over one thousand years. Its earth is mixed with our blood, its sky witnessed the deeds of our forefathers, its parts are parts of ourselves, of our souls. The Jews are foreigners. The Arabs add: They would make us their slaves, if they did not drive us out of our country, or out of this world. True, they own at present a big area of the land of the country, but had it not been for the Mandatory government's policy this land would not have been sold by our weak, needy fellows. In addition, according to the partition scheme, about half a million Arabs with their possessions will be in the Jewish state. This number is a little less than the number of all Jews that live within the boundaries of the intended state. In their desire to refute the Jewish claims, the Arabs go on to point out that in the Jewish state there would be the best ground in the country, most of the shore of Palestine, and quite a big area of land that does not belong to the Jews, but to the Arabs.

From this state, they say, the ropes will stretch and twist around the necks of the Arabs in the neighboring countries. It will be an ever-present menace to the Arab countries, for it will be the headquarters where plans are set to place those countries under the Jewish influence. With thousands of Jews in the Arab countries, those plans would find agents who would be very earnest to fulfill them. Not long after the establishment of the Jewish state it will be the most powerful military state in the Middle East. The millions of dollars which pour every year into the hands of the Jews of Palestine from their fellows in America and other countries would make the strong military state a reality. Secret maps seized by the Arabs show that it was intended that the Jewish state should include Trans-Jordan, Syria, Lebanon and a part of Egypt.

Bearing these facts in mind, and harboring those fears in heart, the Arabs around Palestine realize that the cause of the Palestinian Arabs is their own cause too, not only because they are of the same blood and race, but also because they are threatened themselves by the same dreadful danger.

The Jews, on the other hand, listen to these statements and protest against them. We are here, they say, not to make you or anybody else a slave. We wish to live in peace with the Arabs, on equal terms. We need you as well as you need

us. We have money, you have not. The labor cost in your communities is cheap, in ours it is not; so we can and must cooperate and work together. With the money we have, we could develop the country, produce the treasures of earth, raise your living standard. If we governed the country you would have a better schooling, more chances in life, and real civilization. For you, we have nothing but good will, good wishes, and good schemes. Believe us, put your trust in us. You will not be sorry, you'll see.

To this the Arabs shake their heads, and laugh sardonically. Do you want us to believe this nonsense? We think we have some intelligence to recognize that this is a bait. Once we took it we would fall into your trap. Because you possess a lot of money, because your first principle in life is to be capitalists, and because you are active, intelligent and united, you will be the masters in this country, occupying all the important positions and the main establishments. We know. This happened in Germany before. We see your influence in the United States, where you are only about 4 percent of the population. This is our country, after all. We are still the majority, and we own the greater part of its ground. In any case we are not going to let you govern us, nor are we going to allow you to establish a state on any spot in our country.

Then the Jews would answer, though in great error: Not only is it man who wants us to have a state in this country, not only the U. N., but it is also God. We were given this country by God. He promised to return us to this land.

Barrel of Gunpowder Set Afire

When the General Assembly was voting on partition on November 29 it was after midnight in Palestine. Yet the Arabs and Jews were still awake. They were sitting beside the radios, listening to the translated discussions and the description of the turning of voting at Lake Success. In Tel-Aviv loud-speakers were placed in the streets by the Jewish newspapermen to enable the Jewish public to follow the debate. As it was announced, the Arabs turned off their radios and went to bed with a feeling of disappointment, bitterness and revolt. They realized that in the U. N. there is no justice, no good, no honesty. They knew that the U. N. in general, and the U. S. A. in particular, recklessly put fire to a barrel of gunpowder.

The Jews, however, did not go to bed that night. They were too happy to sleep, too excited to close an eye. It was the day of victory to them, of thanksgiving, of elation. A Jewish state would shortly emerge. One would be able after a little time to say: "This is my state, this is my country." There they would not see signs on doors of restaurants, "No admittance to Jews and dogs." That night was spent in celebration in the Jewish quarters, settlements and cities. They danced in the streets, sang, and gave drinks free. Jewish flags rose on the buildings and on cars running in the streets, full of joyful Jews. For three days these celebrations went on.

Meanwhile the Arab leaders in the neighboring countries declared the determination of the Arabs to break down the partition scheme in all possible ways. The Arab higher executives held a meeting and announced that the Arabs in Palestine would be on strike for three days beginning on December 2.

On December 1 the Arab college students in Jerusalem made a peaceful, very well organized demonstration. But the following day, which was the first in the strike, the trumpet of trouble sounded. At about nine o'clock in the morning a big disorderly crowd of 16- to 20-year-old Arab boys began their attack on the Jewish shops near the Arab quarters. They were armed with nothing but sticks and stones. They killed owners who could not escape, and looted and burned the shops. The damage to the Jewish property on that day was valued

at more than one million pounds. While all this was going on, the British army stood watching, but did not intervene; yet *they did not* allow the mob to approach the security zones.

At midday a group of the Haganah, the Jewish Defence Organization, came marching down with arms carried openly to Rex Cinema, which belonged to Arabs, and set it on fire. The Jews, however, showed great patience on that date; for, with the arms they possessed, they could have easily defeated and broken up the Arab crowd. But they refrained from so doing. Their leaders did not want to make matters more complex, and thought that the disturbance would soon subside.

Next day curfew was imposed on the Arab quarters. So the Jews seized the opportunity and set about burning and looting the Arab shops; while they (the Jews) moved away the remainder of their goods in the shops that were saved by chance the previous day. Thereafter violence spread in all parts of Palestine. While the Arabs in the beginning were using daggers as weapons for attack, now they used automatic fire arms. But *still they are short in arms, prices of* which at present are unbelievable. The ordinary gun is sold in the Arab side for 100 pounds, in spite of the fact that the neighboring countries send arms to them. But every Arab in Palestine hunts for a gun at least to defend himself, should he be attacked; for the Jews now are revenging themselves by attacking the Arab villages with machine guns and grenades.

Settling Down for War

Realizing that matters will still get worse, and as security measures, the Arabs have started to organize themselves, to prepare themselves for the coming desperate battle with the Jews. In every village and town a "national committee" has been set up. Its duty is to secure sufficient food for the village or town, to prepare for defending the place, furnish houses with the necessary furniture to make hospitals, and get doctors to teach the girls to be nurses. In short, this national committee is responsible for everything concerning the social and military activities.

But if the Arabs started to make this organization since the approval of the partition scheme, the Jews had it for years. All know in Palestine that the Jews are very well armed. They have weapons of all sorts. These weapons are in trained hands, for thousands of Jews were in the British army in World War II. Released, they gave training to many other thousands. Now it is said that the Jews could put forward 80,000 well-armed and well-trained men.

Both parties now attack the other every day with automatic weapons. At the time of this writing (January), according to official reports the wounded and killed have mounted to 1,064. But, I think, the number reported should be much bigger. Raids are made on villages. People are attacked in the streets. Trains going to the Jewish towns are stopped by the Arabs and robbed. The streets are al*most empty except of those who have* emergency missions or necessary tasks out. One is not safe outside, nor in his own home, for at any moment he might be attacked, whether he is an Arab or a Jew.

Thousands of Arabs in the neighboring countries are training to use arms so as to come to Palestine to help their fellow Arabs, and fight the Jews until they give up the idea of establishing a Jewish state. The Arabs of Palestine are determined to allow no Jewish state to rise in Palestine. They are waiting to have more weapons, to see those volunteers.

But the Jews shrug their shoulders with a sneer. A Jewess told me: "Whatever the price of the Jewish state will be, we are ready to pay it. It will be trifling compared with what we shall get in exchange."—*Awake!* correspondent in Palestine.



SPRINGTIME again!, And there is no surer sign of it than the Easter paraders all dolled up in their extravagant new outfits of colorful ensembles and gay bonnets. How these people love to show off their Easter costumes! Little do they worry if it takes them six months to pay for this fling of vanity. Let the future take care of itself, they say, for right now it is parade time! Down the Avenue they come. With them are the little kiddies, dressed up in their flashy new togs and carrying fancy baskets of multicolored eggs and candy rabbits. This is a church-bound parade, one of the biggest of the year, swelled on this occasion with many religious formalists who attend but twice a year. At the church the flower-scented populace pauses long enough to allow the special Easter sermons of the clergy to parade before their minds. Meantime, great multitudes of other people are watching from the side lines this whole Easter festival with mixed feelings of perplexity and wonderment. They wonder who started this Easter idea in the first place. They are curious to know how long these traditions and customs have been on parade. And they want to know the meaning of the peculiar symbols of Easter.

Only a little digging in the dictionaries, encyclopedias and reference works is necessary to uncover some amazing answers to these questions, answers that will astonish both paraders and non-paraders. Start with the name *Easter*. Webster's *New International Dictionary*, first edition, says that the name comes from the Anglo-Saxon *Éastre*, the name of "a goddess of light or spring, in honor of whom a festival was celebrated in April". The *Catholic Encyclopedia* backs up Webster by citing the venerable Bede as authority on this point. Various spellings of Easter (æster, æstere, esterne, eesterne, eostre) are found in old manuscripts, and they are akin to *Ostara*, the German goddess of Life and Spring.

Digging deeper into pagan mythology, the name Easter is traced back through the heathen religion of the Druids to the ancient demonism of the Phoenicians, Babylonians and Chaldeans, where the same goddess of spring and rebirth was called *Astarte* or *Ishtar*, names that are very similar in pronunciation to the English name Easter. Alexander Hislop, in his weighty book, *The Two Babylons*, answers the question, "What means the term Easter itself?" by saying: "It is not a Christian name. It bears its Chaldean origin on its very forehead. Easter is nothing else than Astarte, one of the titles of Beltis, the queen of heaven, whose name, as pronounced by the people of Nineveh, was evidently identical with that now in common use in this country. That name, as found by Layard [the noted archaeologist] on the Assyrian monuments, is Ishtar."

Now, whom did this goddess Easter or Astarte represent? Her name is derived from *Asht-tart*, meaning "The woman that made towers". That woman was Semiramis, who, being both the mother and the wife of Nimrod, worked with him in building the tower of Babel

as a means of reaching heaven in defiance of Jehovah God. Upon her death this mother queen was deified by her worshipers as the "queen of heaven" and the moon became a symbol of her "spirit". (Nimrod's "immortal spirit", it was believed, inhabited the sun.) It is from this ancient cistern of demonism that the universal heathen worship of the sun and moon sprang. The springtime festival, held when the moon reaches its fullness, is part of this pagan worship of the "queen of heaven", and it still parades throughout the earth under its ancient but Anglicized name "Easter".

Christendom Joins the Parade

How the peoples and nations that call themselves "Christian" got into this pagan Easter parade, inasmuch as Christ and the apostles did not celebrate Easter, is indeed a strange story of spiritual fornication and political intrigue. The writings of the apostles make no mention of Easter. (It is no point to say that the word Easter appears at Acts 12:4 in the King James version, for all Bible scholars know that this was a gross blunder on the part of the translators, a blunder that was not made in any other translation. The original Greek word is *pascha* and is properly translated "passover".) Christ and His early followers had a full knowledge of how God's Word, the Bible, condemned the worship of Easter, i.e., Astarte, which in the Hebrew Scriptures is spelled various ways: Ashtaroth, Ashtoreth, Ashteroth and Astaroth. The early Christians knew how Solomon fell into disfavor when he began to serve the Easter goddess. (1 Kings 11:5, 31; 2 Kings 23:13) They knew how Jehovah God's wrath was kindled when the Israelites time and again turned to demonism and celebrated the Easter festival. (Judges 2:11-14; 10:6; 1 Samuel 7:3, 4; 12:10; Jeremiah 7:18; 44:17-27) Hence, Christ and His early followers did not celebrate any Semiramis-honoring, God-dishonoring, "queen of heaven" Easter!

It is obvious from this that the *Catholic Encyclopedia* falls into error in saying that when the "Apostolic Fathers" failed to mention the celebration of Easter among early Christians it was "purely accidental". What a devil-conceived argument! Is it not far more logical, reasonable and Scriptural to say that the early Christians failed to mention Easter because, as the Bible shows, there was no such pagan celebration kept by them? Yes, indeed. However, after the apostles fell asleep, and ambitious men in the church began leaning to their own understanding, a controversy developed over whether Christians should celebrate the Jewish passover. Justin Martyr and Tertullian, of the second and third centuries, mentioned such a controversy. Some religiously observed the Jewish passover as a formalism, while others, like Arius, said, as quoted by the historian Mosheim: "Christians should keep no Passover, because Paul declares Christ, who was slain for us, to be our Paschal Lamb." But as time went on the passover-keeping apostate Christians increased in numbers until by the fourth century they completely overran the various congregations.

Then came Constantine, the adroit religio-political emperor, who took this apostate Christianity, united it illicitly with the pagan religions of his empire, and formed a single, universal (Catholic) state religion. It was the Council of Nice (A.D. 325), called by Constantine, that fixed the parade date when it declared that "everywhere the Great Feast of Easter" was to be observed on the first Sunday after the first full moon following March 21. Thus it was that those who professed to be Christians began to march along in the Easter parade, though there was much controversy in their ranks until the sixth or seventh century. As Hislop says, it was only after violence and bloodshed "that the Festival of the Anglo-Saxon or Chaldean goddess came to supersede that which

had been held in honour of Christ. Such is the history of Easter".

Eggs and Rabbits on Parade

After Christendom entered the carnival business and took over the pagan Easter parade she began to dress up its symbols in such gaudy costumes that today their true identity and meaning is almost hidden from view. Easter eggs and rabbits are made to appear as nothing more than innocent appendages attached to the occasion solely for the amusement of the children. The origin and ancient meaning of these emblems, however, is one of the surest proofs that the entire celebration is of the Devil.

Not only the Druids of northern Europe, but also the Romans, Greeks, Egyptians, Babylonians, Persians, Hindus, Chinese and Japanese all attached deep mystical significance to eggs used in the spring festivals which all these heathen nations observed. The Japanese sacred eggs were the color of brass; the Chinese also painted their eggs; the Hindus had eggs golden in color. Other nations colored their Easter eggs red to symbolize the blood of life. "From Egypt," says Hislop, "these sacred eggs can be distinctly traced to the banks of the Euphrates. The classic poets are full of the fable of the mystic egg of the Babylonians." One of these tales as told by the learned Egyptian, Hyginus, keeper of the Palatine library at Rome in the time of Augustus, is as follows: "An egg of wondrous size is said to have fallen from heaven into the river Euphrates. The fishes rolled it to the bank, where the doves having settled upon it, and hatched it, out came Venus, who afterwards was called the Syrian Goddess," or Astarte. The egg, therefore, became a fitting symbol of Easter as well as life and fertility over which this demonic goddess was thought to have control. Because of this significance attached to the egg it played an important part in the wicked "mysteries" of phallic or sex worship indulged in by demonized pagans.

The Catholic Hierarchy, having Easter eggs in their parade, would like to be excused from admitting that they are colored with this pagan meaning. Says the *Catholic Encyclopedia*, under the subheading "Easter Eggs": "The custom may have its origin in paganism, for a great many pagan customs, celebrating the return of spring, gravitated to Easter. The egg is the emblem of the germinating life of early spring." Brewer, quoted in *The Century Dictionary*, says: "The practice of presenting eggs to our friends at Easter is Magian or Persian."

The Easter rabbit is also a very prominent symbol in this long parade of springtime demonology. And why should it not be? It is as much a part of the celebration as the other symbols. The Easter rabbit is as old as the worship of Ishtar, for carvings of that goddess have been found that show her holding an egg in her hand and a rabbit at her feet in symbol of fertility and rebirth. "In both India and Egypt rabbits and eggs, as the symbols of fertility and reproduction, were closely identified with the spring festival which corresponds to our Easter," says George W. Stimpson, in *Nuggets of Knowledge*. "The rabbit," declares the *Catholic Encyclopedia*, "is a pagan symbol and has always been an emblem of fertility (Simrock, *Mythologie*, 551)."

Other Customs on Parade

As the Easter parade passes by the reviewing stand of honest investigation many other pagan customs are observed. Like all the rest, the origin of these is disguised beneath a double meaning which the clergy of Christendom have given them in an effort to "sanctify" their use by Christians. But to worship the rising sun as a symbol of the resurrection of Christ as the "sun of righteousness" does not remove its hereditary stains inherited from pagan parentage. In ancient times, though the day was de-

voted primarily to the worship of the moon goddess, her consort, the sun, was not overlooked. They believed that on Easter morning the sun actually danced for joy, and so people were up at sunrise to watch it. The rest of the day was one of great sport with noise and hilarity, dancing and music, hooting and hollering—all for the pleasure of the gods.

"In France," says the *Catholic Encyclopedia,* "handball playing was one of the Easter amusements, found also in Germany [and in England]. The ball may represent the sun, which is believed to take three leaps in rising on Easter morning. Bishops, priests, and monks, after the strict discipline of Lent, used to play ball during Easter week. . . . The ball game was connected with a dance, in which even bishops and abbots took part." This devotion to the sun was called *libertas Decembrica,* it being a hangover of the December sun festival known as the Saturnalia. Within the last half century this old sun-worship has been revived, costumed as Easter morning "sunrise" services, with the "bishops, priests, and monks" all playing their "important" parts.

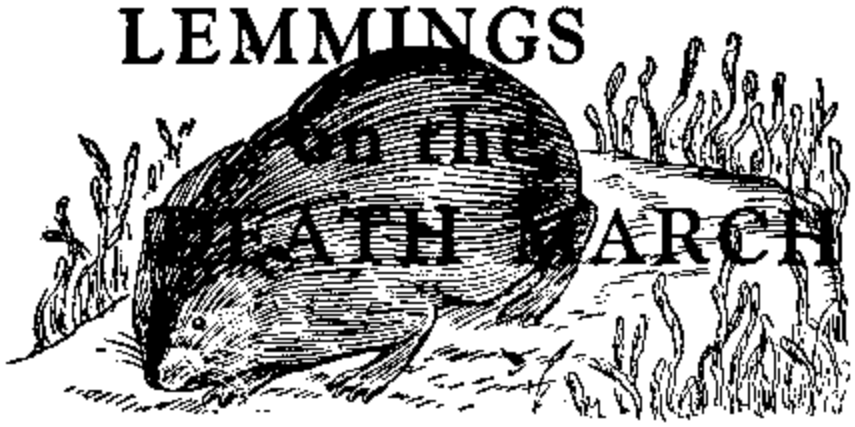
More demonism marches by! On Easter eve these modern worshipers of Easter consecrate "new fire", which, the *Catholic Encyclopedia* says, "is a custom of pagan origin in vogue all over Europe, signifying the victory of spring over winter." But, though it is recognized as a pagan custom, instead of avoiding it as profane, the *Encyclopedia* says, "The Church adopted the observance into the Easter ceremonies, referring it to the fiery column in the desert and the Resurrection of Christ. . . . In some places a figure was thrown into the Easter fire, symbolizing winter, but to the Christians on the Rhine, in Tyrol and Bohemia, [it symbolized] Judas the traitor." This custom, then, is nothing more than a disguised form of worship and devotion to Molech and Baal in which a victim was sacrificed to appease the raging anger of the demon gods.

Many sexy customs have been superstitiously associated with this spring festival in honor of the goddess of fertility. The following, once the custom, and recently revived, is an example. "In the northern parts of England the men parade in the streets on Easter Sunday and claim the privilege of lifting every woman three times from the ground, receiving in payment a kiss or a silver sixpence. The same is done by the women to the men on the next day. . . . These customs are probably of pre-Christian origin." (*Catholic Encyclopedia*) The idea of wearing new clothes and new bonnets at Easter time, an idea that is today exploited to the limit by unscrupulous commercialism, is directly traceable to ancient beliefs about sex and fertility. It was a pagan superstition that the wearing of a new bonnet on Easter brings happiness in love during the following year.

The eating of ham, the use of oranges and pomegranates, and the serving of hot cross buns at Easter time are also closely associated with the devilish worship of Astarte, the "queen of heaven". In fact, Hislop points out that the present-day recipe for hot cross buns is quite similar to that used centuries ago. Even in Jeremiah's day, 600 years before Christ, it was written: "The children gather wood, and the fathers kindle the fire, and the women knead their dough, to make cakes to the queen of heaven."—Jeremiah 7:18.

Most manifestly Easter is of the Devil from its beginning, though in recent centuries it parades before the people as a "Christian" festival. It is not Christian, not even in name, and its celebration is a reproach upon Jehovah God and His Christ. Consequently, as the Easter parade marches on to its final destruction at Armageddon, true and sincere Christians will remain on the sidelines, clean and separate from these pagan abominations.

LEMMINGS on the DEATH MARCH



THINK of it, thousands of little creatures the size of baby bunnies go down to the shore, plunge in and swim out to sea until they become exhausted and drown! Lemmings they are called, and for centuries they have been repeating this performance every three to eleven years in Norway and Sweden. But why? What powerful instinct drives these creatures to forsake their mountain homes and go down to the seashores and certain death? Deliberate mass suicide, some say. But if that were so, then lemmings would be on the same low level as some degenerate men, who, being devoid of reason, disregard all natural laws and prepare for another global war with its suicidal consequences. However, other men, who are not willing to believe that lemmings have forsaken the laws of self-preservation, seek to find a better reason for these periodic one-way migrations in Scandinavia.

Belonging to the rodent family, the lemming, with its very short tail, resembles a short-eared rabbit more than a rat. About five inches long when grown, it is rusty brown in color, having yellowish sides and a black stripe running down its back. The Scandinavian lemmings are very similar to other species found in northern Siberia and Arctic America, and all seem to be quite closely related to the American meadow mice and the European voles. Their natural habitat is high up, above the timberline, and on the Arctic tundra, where they live on an exclusively vegetable diet of moss, lichens, grass and plant roots, and dwarf birch bark. Comes wintertime they do not hibernate but search beneath the snow for anything edible.

In the age-old business of reproduction the rabbitlike lemmings are very energetic and exceedingly prolific. A papa and mama are able to produce a litter of five or six young ones two or more times a year, and then these children when they are but a few weeks old mature, marry and begin producing grandchildren faster than compound interest. Hawks and owls, and foxes and weasels in these countries have cultivated quite an appetite for nice, juicy lemmings, but, in spite of the consumer demand, every few years the lemming producers overtake their enemies and flood the market with more than can be eaten. Once lemmings pass this critical point in the supply and demand cycle it is not long before bumper crops of these little creatures have stripped the mountains of everything that is edible.

Famine conditions among the lemmings then set in. The overcrowded millions begin to move down the valleys, chiefly at nighttime, where there is more food. Yet, on the trek to greener pastures they never forget their traditional schooling in mathematics, and so they



multiply. Soon there is a great horde of lemmings pushing along, stripping the valleys and lowlands, devouring the crops and gardens, and causing great destruction.

The lemming plague is on! Disease sets in; the older and weaker ones die off; the land and streams become poluted; "lemming fever" breaks out, and reindeer, cattle, goats, pigs and even humans become infected. Streams and lakes are no barrier to these wandering creatures that swim like rats. On and on they go, ever increasing in numbers until by the time they reach the sea a year or two later their numbers are greater than at the beginning. Reaching the Baltic or North sea or the northern Atlantic ocean hordes of lemmings hurl themselves in and swim, swim till they are exhausted, swim till they can swim no more. Then they sink and die in a watery grave.

Why They Do It

One legend has it that lemmings are obsessed with some mysterious desire to discover new and distant lands, like the Vikings of old. Another popular theory says that their movement down to the sea is due to some "death instinct" or desire to commit suicide. Others have said that the migration is due to the sun-spot cycles. But scientific investigation has come up with more reasonable answers to this baffling mystery. One of the foremost authorities on the subject, Professor Charles Elton, in his book *Animal Ecology and Evolution,* points out that the excess lemmings are not going *to* some place, but, rather, they are going *away* from a place where they cannot stay any longer. Elton also explodes the theory that there is some connection between their periodic movements and the recurring sun-spots.

Professor Bergen Evans, of Northwestern University, in his book *The Natural History of Nonsense,* debunks the mass suicide theory. In a letter to the *New Yorker* magazine Evans states:

> The origin of the lemmings migrations seems to be not world-weariness but a periodical increase in their population that makes it impossible for all of them to find sufficient food in their proper mountain habitat. The surplus lemmings have to go elsewhere, and the only elsewhere for them is the plains. The phenomenon is a common one in nature, and it and its extraordinary series of consequences have been described in many books. . . . The creatures can swim small lakes and streams, and those that reach the ocean apparently, and unfortunately, regard it as one more river to cross.

While on his death march to the sea some regard the lemming as a "displaced person", a victim of circumstances, where one misfortune forces him into another more terrible than the former. So, whatever the cause for the periodic overpopulation and regardless of the motive for the fatal plunge in the sea, the conclusion is the same: whether remaining in the mountains, there to be eaten by a hungry hawk, or dying in the salty sea, the life of most lemmings has a tragic ending.

"Judea" Doomed to Failure

¶ The new Jewish state of Palestine proposed by the United Nations, and which is being tentatively called *"Judea", is doomed to fail even before* it is set up, that is, if Prof. Saul Lieberman's prediction is correct. This learned gentleman of the Jewish Theological Seminary of America says that the new civil law of this Jewish state will, no doubt, be largely based on the *Talmud.* By thus pushing aside and making null and void the laws and commandments of Jehovah God their chariot of state will become stuck in the *tall mud* of their traditions.—See Matthew 15:6.



NICARAGUA, the narrow strip of country known as "The Land of Lakes and Volcanoes", holds beauty and adventure for the traveler. True to its name, Nicaragua does have the lakes and volcanoes, but our present interest focuses on the beautiful forests that surround its lakes and clothe its hills in green. Eighty percent of its 51,660 square miles is covered with timber, the majority being broad-leaved hardwoods. Some 420 kinds of trees assure variety to the woodlands. They also assure interest to a quick glimpse of some of Nicaragua's outstanding woods.

Famous is the caoba, or mahogany wood. It is lumbered in lengths of twelve feet, and, as a rule, is about eighteen inches in diameter. Ninety percent of the mahogany cut is exported. Its uses number into the hundreds: furniture, floors in better-type homes, panels, inlays and other beautiful works in wood. Its color varies from a deep reddish brown to a brownish yellow, and glows under a high polish. In the town of Bluefields there are homes built entirely of mahogany.

Ebony is another wood with which the world is familiar. It grows especially well in the higher altitudes. Though valuable, it is not exported to any great extent because it is not found in quantities large enough to risk the exporting expenses involved. Ebony is used for many beautiful pieces, such as cabinets, umbrella handles, knife handles, inlay work and pianoforte keys. An interesting point to know concerning the species of ebony grown in Nicaragua (the *Libidibia coriaria*) is that its value lies more in its pods than in its wood. The S-shaped pods yield tannin for tanning hides and making inks and dyes.

A well known wood is the cedro, or cedar, which grows in abundance. Like the mahogany, it is principally a furniture wood, and is particularly prized for lining closets, because of its insect resistance. Here is a good place to mention the accomplishment of one particular guitar maker of Nicaragua, namely, that the whole base or volume box on all of his makes of guitars are cut out of one solid piece of cedar. There is not a single break, other than the lid that covers the base. Sometimes the guitar-makers in this land use as many as eleven different kinds of wood in their masterpieces. The beautiful inlay work employs cedar to bring out a pinkish brown, mahogany for brown, brazil for red, pine for white, escobilla for a shade of yellow, chocito for black (using the heart of the log), and laurel and granadillo for a grain display.

We catch ourselves being lured quite a way from the subject of the cedar by this interesting workmanship of the guitar-makers wherein they use such a variety of woods. But we come back close to cedar when we consider briefly a very popular wood called pachote, known also as a bastard cedar. Its easy working and plentifulness popularize it for all kinds of construction. Its color is light-brown. The logs are large and heavy, a thousand board feet weighing over 6,750 pounds. Its great weight is due to high moisture content, and as a result the logs cannot be floated in logging operations. They are brought out of the forested areas by being tied to other, lighter logs, such as cedar, for floating. Native lumbermen claim the pachote wood never dries out,

and for that reason it is necessary to use rust-proof nails when constructing with it.

Speeding up a bit: oak and escobilla are furniture woods; acetuno is white and soft, reminding one of balsa, but which is actually inferior and stains itself to yellow and black; balsa trees flourish, and, as almost everyone knows, are used in airplane construction, as well as in life preservers and modern streamlining work. The wood madero negro (black wood) is strong and is used for heavy-duty work, as is the heavy wood known as almendro. The brazil and mora woods furnish a red and a yellow dye, and ink when treated properly. Guapinol yields a kind of copal used for varnish, also cement, incense and medicine. The Nicaragua rosewood is cocabolo, and is almost entirely exported. Woods more rare are myrorylon balsamin, used in preparing perfumes and proprietary articles. Malpighia is of the boxwood class. Then there is guarea, a heartwood of pinkish or deep reddish-brown, a delight to craftsmen because of its straight grain, easy working and fine finishing qualities. Trichilia is used for harpoons; pimenta, for walking sticks. Hirtella is a source of tannin, and even its ashes are used, for pottery. Fine quality wood decorative pieces, such as lamps, vases, stands, bowls, flutes, etc., are made of granadillo and guayacan.

Changing pace again to linger a little at the end, let us note an interesting point about the wood last named above, guayacan. It is a bastard lignum vitae known as "wood of life", and is entirely exported. The interest it specially excites is due to the fact that housings of self-oiled bearings are made from this wood, also bushing blocks for propeller shafts in large boats. A bearing when made with this wood puts out an oil when in operation. Especially when the bearing becomes warm will the oil seep out of the wood to lubricate the moving parts. What an example of products of the earth meeting in ingenious ways the needs of man!—*Awake!* correspondent in Nicaragua.

"The Constitution Be Damned!"



When a girl press photographer protested the denial of her constitutional rights to United States Marshal Canfil of western Missouri he stormed: "The Constitution be damned!" The next day Grover Dalton, state G.O.P. chairman, called for Canfil's removal from office. "Of course, Mr. Canfil's monumental arrogance is not surprising," said Dalton. "It is the same arrogance of the notorious Pendergast machine, which lists the president as a dues-paying member. The Pendergast machine never had any regard for any constitution or for the wishes of the people or the very laws of the land. It laughed and sneered at the law and ran Kansas City and Missouri with a high hand for many years, and now we find its chief product, the president of the United States, responsible for such men in public office who publicly damn the Constitution. Mr. Canfil was named to the office because of his friendship for the president. He is holding that office for the same reason. If the president has any courage at all, the least he will do is to rebuke publicly his own appointee and demand a public apology and retraction. I do not expect this to happen. The Pendergast machine has never apologized for its public acts. It is, therefore, too much to expect one of its products to do that. The pardoning of Mayor Curley of Boston so he can begin working for the 1948 election, and the pardoning of the Pendergast henchmen, is an indication that Mr. Truman, like Mr. Canfil, perhaps believes that their moral trust lies first with the Pendergast machine."—Kansas City *Star*, November 30, 1947.



The Lord's Supper

WHEN Jesus of Nazareth took the loaf of unleavened bread and thanked God for it and then broke it and gave the pieces of it to His faithful apostles and said, "This is my body which is given for you: this do in remembrance of me," He was not pronouncing some magical words to transform that literal bread into His literal flesh. And when His apostles ate it they were not eating Jesus' literal flesh, because He still had His whole fleshly body and it was a perfect body of flesh that was hung upon the tree not many hours later. Notice that Jesus did not say to His apostles, 'This do in sacrifice of me,' but He merely said, "This do in remembrance of me."—Luke 22:19.

What, then, is meant by Jesus' words concerning the broken bread, "This is my body"? These words, viewed in the light of other Bible verses, lend no support to the religious doctrine of transubstantiation, to wit, that the flesh of Jesus was substantially present with the bread and was combined with it. Jesus did not there perform a miracle like that which the Devil tried to tempt Jesus to perform when he asked Jesus to command the stones to turn into bread so that He could break His forty-day fast. (Matthew 4:3, 4) Jesus still had His flesh intact, with nothing extracted from it. The broken bread could not, for that reason, be His literal body or even symbolize His literal body of flesh, for Psalm 34:20 prophesied concerning Jesus' literal body: "He keepeth all his bones: not one of them is broken." The apostle John calls attention to the fulfillment of Psalm 34:20 respecting Jesus while nailed to the tree, at John 19:33-36. To picture the very same thing concerning the literal body of Jesus the "Lamb of God", not a bone of the typical passover lamb was permitted to be broken, as stated at Exodus 12:46 and Numbers 9:12. Hence Jesus' act of breaking the bread and saying, "This is my body," proves He was not referring to His own humanity, and also that the substance of the bread was not changed, but was merely being used as a symbol of something larger than His mortal flesh. For this reason Moffatt's translation of Matthew 26:26, reads: "Then he gave it to the disciples saying, 'Take and eat this, it *means* my body.'"

Consequently, Jesus' words "my body" must mean the great spiritual body of which Christ Jesus is the Head, namely, "the body of Christ." As to the "body" which Jesus used the bread to symbolize, the apostle Paul writes to the consecrated Christians who are sanctified for the Kingdom: "For as we have many members in one body, and all members have not the same office: so we, being many, are one body in Christ, and every one members one of another." (Romans 12:4, 5) A perfect body has a perfect number of members, no more, no less, according to the perfect Designer of the body, Jehovah God. So the royal "body of Christ" is made up of just 144,000 members under Christ Jesus their Head. "For as the body is one, and hath many members, and all the members of that one body, being many, are one body: so also is Christ. For by one spirit are we all baptized into one body, whether we

be Jews or Gentiles, whether we be bond or free; and have been all made to drink into one spirit. Now ye are the body of Christ, and members in particular." (1 Corinthians 12:12, 13, 27) Jehovah God, choosing Jesus Christ as the Chief One, "hath put all things under his feet, and gave him to be the head over all things to the church, which is his body." —Ephesians 1:22, 23; Colossians 1:18.

The pieces of the broken bread were offered only to those in line to be members of the kingdom, the "body of Christ". Hence partaking of the bread means to have part in the body of Christ and accepting a God-given assignment in that body and thankfully undertaking the obligations of being a member in that body and joyfully carrying them out. It means "partnership" in the body of Christ. That is the sense of the word "communion" used by the apostle Paul, at 1 Corinthians 10:16, 17: "The bread which we break, is it not the communion [joint participation; fellowship] of the body of Christ? For we being many are one bread, and one body: for we are all partakers [communicants] of that one bread." Here the inspired words of an apostle definitely settle it that Jesus' words "my body" refer to the "body of Christ".

Further, concerning the Memorial that Jesus established before His death, we read: "And he took the cup, and gave thanks, and gave it to them, saying, Drink ye all of it; for this is my blood of the new testament, which is shed for many for the remission of sins." (Matthew 26:27, 28) By those words the wine in that cup was not transubstantiated into His literal blood and then drunk by His apostles, for Jesus had not yet shed His blood. If the contents of that cup had been turned into literal blood and then, too, if the drinking of it secured the remission or forgiveness of sins, why, then, there would have been no need for Jesus to hang on the tree, shedding His blood and dying. It could have been done the easier way by miraculously transmuting wine into blood which had never been in His literal body.

However, as the broken bread was used to symbolize something larger than His flesh, so the cup of wine was used to symbolize something more inclusive than His literal blood. Blood in the vessels of the body signifies life: "for the life of the flesh is in the blood." "Eat not the blood: for the blood is the life." (Leviticus 17:11; Deuteronomy 12:23) Hence blood poured out means life shed, death. The contents of the cup which Jesus handed to His disciples symbolized His blood POURED OUT, that is to say, His death and the sufferings therewith. —Matthew 27:25; Acts 5:28.

Truly, the Lord's blood was shed and thereby accomplished the effectuating of God's new covenant. It provided for the remission of sins for those brought into that covenant and made God's name-people, the Kingdom people. However, drinking of the wine cup symbolizes something deeper than that. What? Meeting the requirements to enter into the Kingdom. Not only the shed blood is pictured by the wine in the cup, to mean death, but the drinking of the real "cup" by those taking part in the Lord's supper also means death. It means their death with Christ, their participating in His death, their communion in His kind of death.

Such symbolic meaning of drinking the cup Jesus' faithful apostle Paul makes clear, at 1 Corinthians 10:15-18. The word "communion" here means partnership, joint participation, a being partaker, fellowship. The Greek word for "communion" is so translated elsewhere in the Bible, and this makes clear the meaning of the expression "the communion of the blood of Christ".

All those celebrating the Memorial of Christ's death this year on Thursday night, March 25, should have the foregoing in mind, in order to celebrate with the right and Scriptural understanding.



Tenth Graduating Class of the Watchtower Bible School of Gilead

Left to right: **First row:** Bradley, R., Burnham, I., Latch, R., Johnstone, H., Lowe, P., Taylor, M., Humphrey, J., Kite, P., Rahm, H., Brown, R. **Second row:** Bauert, G., Earle, E., Casson, S., Tracy, E., Collins, J., Dodd, D., Uhl, V., Burnham, R., Richardson, D., Lochner, E., Tischhauser, E. **Third row:** Lowe, G., Taciak, S., Tilton, A., Grover, C., Hansler, A., Reed, L., Maykut, P., Taciak, A., Dodd, R., Wojciechowski, A., Beattie, O., Lucas, D., Bunt, M., Avoures, U. **Fourth row:** Plumhoff, E., Resch, J., Zavitz, M., Butler, C., LaPointe, S., Milne, V., Rinker, O., Small, M., Craddock, E., Holland, R., Bunse, M., Picard, A., Strong, U. **Fifth row:** Kielhorn, E., Humphrey, T., Grover, E., Reed, H., Avoures, N., Shealy, L., Wojciechowski, S., Collins, H., Tilton, T., Craddock, J., Resch, L., Berg, E., Sallis, J. **Sixth row:** Zavitz, G., Nelson, J., Ward, H., Covert, G., Bradley, G., Payne, P., Byron, H., Thomas, A., Gillman, B., Rahm, E., Yarbrough, D., Plumhoff, F., Latch, W. **Seventh row:** Mahan, A., Cyr, E., Hansler, R., Rae, A., Endres, W., Atkin, A., Bunt, W., Brown, D., Lochner, H., Holcomb, B., Earle, K., Gisbrandt, H., Walden, W. **Eighth row:** Stull, D., Gustavson, D., Burt, G., Bumphrey, F., Buckey, E., Richardson, N., Lamborn, R., Rees, J., Lucas, J., Kamphuis, J., Mroz, A., Casson, R.

Tenth Class Graduation Broadens Expansion

"I WILL sing praises unto Jehovah *among the nations, to whatever nations* I am assigned," was the spirit manifested by the tenth class of the Watchtower Bible School of Gilead on graduation day, February 8, 1948. And they will have opportunity to do just that. Already 34 graduates have been assigned to the far-flung lands of Rhodesia, the Belgian Congo, the Ivory Coast, Nyasaland, Senegal, Kenya, Burma and Brazil.

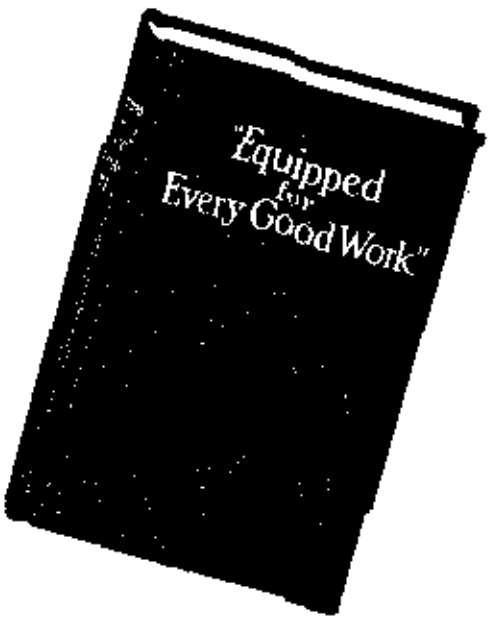
Assembled to witness the graduation exercises were 647 visitors. Along with the students, they heard brief discourses by the servant in charge of the farm on which Gilead is located, and by the instructors, the president's secretary, and a graduate of the first class who has been active as a missionary in the Caribbean. Then the president of the Society and the school, N. H. Knorr, addressed the student body on the subject "Are You *Saved?*" By many Scriptural illustrations he developed his theme, showing the fallacy of the doctrine "Once saved, always saved". All those now serving God faithfully are saved, but this salvation is now only conditional upon continued obedience to Jehovah God.

Then each graduate received an envelope containing a class group picture (see page 27), a gift from the Society, and the school report card. In the envelopes of 90 of the 99 graduates were diplomas indicating that the course of study had been completed with merit.

Finally, a resolution was read, which was unanimously adopted by the class. *It expressed determination to put Gilead* training to work world-wide in preaching the gospel.

Do you know the answers?

1. What is the canon of the Bible?
2. How do archaeology and geology corroborate the Scriptures?
3. Who wrote the book of Esther?



You will find the answers— yes, and hundreds more—

in *"Equipped for Every Good Work"*, a 384-page factual volume covering the history of the Bible and its contents. Your copy will be mailed postpaid on a contribution of 50c. Use the coupon below for convenience.

WATCHTOWER **117 Adams St.** **Brooklyn 1, N. Y.**

Please send me a copy of *"Equipped for Every Good Work"*. I enclose a contribution of 50c.

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... Zone No. ..... State .....



Czechoslovakian Coup

◈ By far the most significant and sensational event of late February was the Communist coup in Czechoslovakia. The five-party cabinet fell when twelve ministers, representing three of the parties, resigned in protest against the Communist minister of the interior's moves toward making the police department an instrument of the Communist party. The Communist premier, Gottwald, then insisted upon being given the privilege of choosing new ministers to take the places of those who had resigned. President Benes, threatened with a general strike by Communist-controlled unions, together with widespread disorders, yielded to Premier Gottwald's demands, with the result that the new cabinet is predominantly Communist. Action committees in every field of national activity then set to work to purge out those who did not fall in line with the new regime, and bans were imposed on numerous publications, while strict control was imposed on radio facilities and schools.

Britain, France and the United States joined in a strenuous protest against the Communist coup, but to no effect. Retorted Gottwald: "We will never take any lessons in democracy from those with Munich on their conscience, who dealt with Hitler Germany to divide us up."

The Communist coup in Czechoslovakia was followed by a move toward lining up Finland with the Communist-controlled nations. Stalin addressed a personal note to that country's government, requesting a treaty of friendship and military assistance. Finland is the only country bordering on Russia not having such a treaty.

Palestine Partition

◈ The Palestine situation in late February changed, if any, for the worse. The insane orgy of bloodshed and strife continued, but with increasing fury, and the toll of lives, since partition was decided by the U. N., mounted to 3,000 slain. Arabs killed Jews; Jews killed Arabs and British. In the last week of February the Palestine partition problem came up for consideration by the U. N.'s eleven-member Security Council. The question was, Should the Council use force to carry out the partition recommendation in the face of Arab threats of a "holy war"? Two of the Big Five members of the Council stated their position in the matter. The U. S. said that the Council could not enforce a political settlement, i.e., partition, but could act only if there was a threat to international peace, in which case the Council could send U. N. troops. The United Kingdom stated that it would take no part in enforcing partition. The American legalistic straddle was called "betrayal" by Jewish interests in the U. S. It was seen to be influenced by the decision of the Arab League that no American business interests would be allowed to lay pipelines across any of the territories of its member states as long as the U. S. policy favoring partition in Palestine remained unaltered.

Next U. N. Assembly

◈ It was announced by Secretary General Trygve Lie on February 16 that the next General Assembly of the U. N. would meet in Paris. He had been looking around for a place in Great Britain, Iceland, Norway, Denmark, France, Switzerland, Belgium, Czechoslovakia and the Netherlands. A U. N. Assembly needs 110,850 square feet of meeting space, 600 offices for 2,600 persons, 1,000 typewriters and telephones, 400 filing cabinets, and 3,000 hotel rooms. The Assembly will meet in the Palais de Chaillot, across the Seine from the Eiffel Tower. The Palais has a meeting hall that will seat 3,000, and five museums, three of which will be converted into offices, another closed, and the fifth devoted to exhibits setting forth the so-called "evolution of man", for the benefit of delegates and others, doubtless to show how far man has progressed.

London Conference

◈ In London two conferences were going on in the latter part of February. A Big Four conference on Austria was trying to reach agreement on a peace pact with that country. The representatives of Britain, France and the United States were trying to persuade the Soviet to cut down demands for $200,000,000 reparations in two years. The other conference, attended only by representatives of Britain, France and the U. S., discussed mutual occupation problems and sought an agreement whereby the French zone might be added to the bizonal unit of Britain and the U. S.

Ireland's New Premier

◈ Ending the 16-year premiership of Eamon de Valera by defeating a motion to re-elect him, the Assembly of Ireland on February 18 elected John A. Costello, former attorney general, to be prime minister of Ireland, by a vote of 75 to 68. The Dail approved the prime minister's choice of cabinet members 75 to 65. The new government is agreed on the need for reduced taxation, more housing, and lower living costs. The prime minister said the government would help the Marshall Plan by exporting food to Europe. Closer economic ties with Britain were expected.

British Medicine

◈ In a nation-wide plebiscite on February 18 the Labor government was defied by 86 percent of Britain's doctors, who voted against working for the universal free medical service scheme which is scheduled to take effect July 5. The remaining 14 percent represent 3,560 general practitioners and 971 consultants and specialists, hardly sufficient to provide health service for a population of 47,000,000.

French Confidence Vote

◈ The Schuman cabinet on February 24 obtained from the National Assembly a vote of confidence (291-268) on its schedule for reimbursing the holders of demonetized 5000-franc notes. Thirty-nine Conservative deputies abstained from voting. The government has arranged a program for compensating the greater part of the holders of 5000-franc notes before the end of June.

Aid to Greece

◈ In his second report on American aid to Greece the president told the U. S. Congress that he intended to call for additional funds. Most of the $250,000,000 extended to Greece last year had been spent on nonproductive (military) measures. In Greece an American general has become a member of the Greek National Defense Council. The U. S. also presented twelve or more fighter planes to Greece, suitable for training and observation purposes. In the Greek Chamber of Deputies the Populist-Liberal government received a vote of confidence of 190 to 90. Premier Themistocles Sophoulis, concluding debate on the handling of security problems, said, "Thanks to American aid, the Greek army now is fully equipped and in position to pass to the offensive against the guerrilas." About a million dollars donated by patriotic Greeks was to be used for the purchase of 35,000 new rifles. In Athens a systematic effort to clean up Communists and other subversive elements was begun at the end of the month. Hundreds were arrested and incarcerated. Early on February 28 thirteen jailed leftists were executed on charges of murder, killings and rebellion.

New King in Yemen

◈ Following the killing of Imam Yahya and three of his sons in a coup on February 18, Sayed Abdullah Ibn Ahmed el-Wazir was proclaimed the new king-priest of Yemen. Another son of Imam became premier of Yemen's "constitutional" government. Yemen has no railways and no political parties. It is from this region at the extreme end of the Arabian peninsula that the queen of Sheba is believed to have come to hear the wisdom of King Solomon almost 3,000 years ago

Old Civilization Found

◈ The Department of Antiquities of Iraq on February 18 announced that it had discovered what it believed to be the world's earliest civilization. The discovery was made in southern Iraq, near Ur of the Chaldees, from which region the patriarch Abraham came into the land of Canaan.

Korean Situation

◈ There were Communist-inspired demonstrations against the U. N. Korean Commission in Korea in late February. From U. N. headquarters, however, the "Little Assembly" sent instructions to the commission to go ahead with the balloting in the American Zone of Occupation even though the Russians will not admit them to the Russian Zone, divided from the American Zone by the 38th parallel.

Chinese Problem

◈ The U. S. Congress on February 18 was urged by the president, and later by the secretary of state, to appropriate $570,000,000 for aid to China, to be used for food, clothing, and other necessities, as well as for reconstruction projects to help restore transportation facilities. It was not intended for military purposes. A few days later reports came that the Nationalist Government of Chiang Kai-shek had sustained a great loss in the Communist capture of the steel center of Anshan in Manchuria. This was followed by the capture of Yingkow, a port which the Nationalists had hoped to use for landing troops to aid the important city of Mukden. Other Communist victories aggravated the already serious situation of Nationalist forces in Manchuria.

Cruiser to Belize

◈ A heavily gunned cruiser, the British Admiralty disclosed on February 26, had been ordered to Belize, in British Honduras, in view of threatened border trouble between Guatemala and the British possession. What was described as "an extremely vituperative press campaign" had been carried on in Guatemala against Britain, and the British government was apprehensive that incidents might be staged by irresponsible elements in Guatemala.

Truman in the Caribbean

◈ Mr. Truman, vacationing in the Caribbean, signed three bills, one extending rent controls for one month after March 1, another granting benefits to 1,500,000 Federal workers on retirement, and a third continuing controls on scarce materials.

Atom Defense for Cities

◈ Addressing the U. S. Conference of Mayors, attended by the chief executives of 250 of America's largest cities, Major General Harold R. Bull, deputy chief of the Army General Staff, on February 17 urged defensive measures against atomic attack. He drew a horrifying picture of what would happen if an atomic bomb of latest design and size should explode over a city, stating that every living thing together with all the property within a circle 1½ miles in diameter would be destroyed. The conference was also addressed by Dr. Pieter Jacobus Oud, who was burgomaster of Rotterdam when the Nazis bombed that city, wiping out most of it.

U. S. Housing

◈ In a message sent to Congress February 23 the chief executive urged the extension of federal rent control until April 30, 1949, as well as laws to stimulate the erection of a million homes and apartments in urban areas annually over the next ten years.

St. Lawrence Seaway Plan

◈ The U. S. Senate on February 27 shelved the $720,000,000 Great Lakes-St. Lawrence Seaway and power project. A vote of 57-30 returned the measure to the Foreign Relations Committee "for further study". But no further action is expected. It is the fourth time the project has been turned down over a period of fifty years.

Pushing the ERP

◈ The Communist coup in Czechoslovakia spurred the Senate Foreign Relations Committee in the last week of February to step up the time table for putting through the European Recovery Program. Its chairman, Senator Vandenberg, of Michigan, said he hoped that the Senate would complete its work on the program by March 15, as "time was of the essence". The committee decided to put off consideration of China relief and Greek and Turkish military aid until after ERP is taken care of. The House Committee on Foreign Aid has recommended that ERP be limited to 4½ billion dollars for the first year, beginning April 1. Henry Wallace, third party presidential candidate, called ERP a "blueprint" for world war and repeated his charge that President Truman was leading the U. S. into a conflict with Russia.

Prices in the U. S.

◈ In mid-February American economists were still in doubt as to the meaning of the drop in prices that had occurred, wondering whether it meant inflation or deflation. There was a sharp drop in the exchanges on grains, although retail food prices did not drop more than an average of 4 percent. Steel prices were under observation, as on February 19 steel producers simultaneously announced a 10-percent increase in the price of structural and semifinished steel. Since steel is an essential raw material for 40 percent of American industry, Congress decided to call on the leaders of the steel industry to explain the drastic increase in price. The president ordered the FBI also to make an inquiry, expressing particular concern because steel workers were talking about making further demands for increased wages.

Wallace Candidate Wins

◈ An American Labor party candidate endorsed by Henry A. Wallace won an unexpected victory in the special election February 17 to fill a vacancy in Congress from the Bronx. He won easily over the Democratic contestant. The victory was taken as an indication of Wallace's strength as a third party presidential candidate.

Medal to Truman!

◈ Just what the National Conference of Christians and Jews is supposed to stand for is not too apparent. But it did award a medal and a "citation" to president Truman (February 18) for his efforts 'in behalf of brotherhood and interracial amity'.

U. S. School Problem

◈ In a survey made public February 16 the National Education Association asserted that despite increased school support during the past year, there is a serious school crisis confronting the U. S. Millions of children are attending obsolete schools and are receiving a meager and inferior education, according to the report. Education costs per pupil ranged from $25 in Mississippi to $234 in New York. America has a great many excellent and well-equipped schools, but there are evidently still many parts of the country where educational standards are low.

Antarctic Dispute

◈ A three-way dispute over the possession of certain Antarctic territory and adjacent islands came into the news in mid-February, when President Videla of Chile landed at Antarctica and set up a base. Britain, Chile and Argentina have long claimed overlapping sectors of the Antarctic continent. Britain claims that part which lies between 20° and 80° west longitudes; Argentina stakes hers from 28° to 74°, and Chile says it owns from 53° to 90°. Britain sent a cruiser to demonstrate its authority; while Argentina sent a naval squadron to the disputed isle of Deception. Britain indicated the matter might be submitted to the U. N.

Pulp Mill Waste Utilized

◈ Each year American paper mills dump six billion gallons of sulphite waste liquor into the rivers and lakes of the country. A process has now been devised by three University of Wisconsin biochemists whereby the sulphite waste can be converted into lactic acid, which in turn can be used in the tanning, lacquer and food-processing industries. The acid, valued at 19 cents a pound, can be produced from the mill waste by adding substances valued at 8½ cents a pound. A by-product, wood lignin, can be used for fuel, and saves another cent a pound.

COMING SOON!

Don't miss it!



World peace is bound up in The Signal.
Can that signal be the U.N. that suffers from chronic division?

What? -- A Bible lecture of first importance!

Where? -- Country-wide.

When? -- March 28, 1948 (or soon thereafter).

For whom? -- All lovers of righteousness.

Are you among that great majority who desire to see the establishment of lasting peace? If so, perhaps to you the lifting up of the U.N. as the agency for its establishment has seemed the best and only hope. To maintain hope for peace is proper. Even the Bible foretells that such a peace will someday come; and it tells about the raising up of a Signal around which the people can rally, and through which peace will be established. But is The Signal the U.N. which is currently divided? Or is there another signal for all people?

Vital Information for All Communities

Communities throughout the world may now hear vital information on the subject "A Signal for All Nations", presented from the public platform. In many localities, "A Signal for All Nations," the first of a new series of Watchtower-sponsored, educational Bible lectures, will be given March 28, 1948. Watch for local announcements or contact Jehovah's witnesses for the time and place of the inauguration of this series in your neighborhood. Then, make it a point to attend.

All lectures free **No collection taken**

AWAKE!

Modern Crimes of Greek Orthodox Church

Greece now the cradle of fiendish religious persecution

Death in the Arena

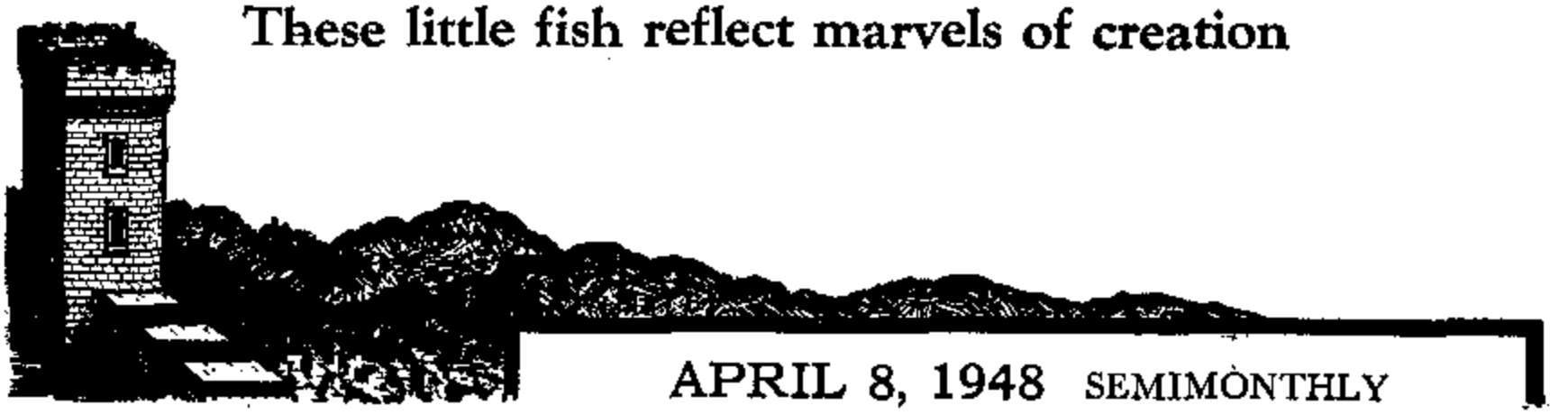
Cruelties of bullfighting vividly portrayed

Business Junks Integrity

The lowdown on the slowdown in home construction

Moonlight Dance of the Grunions

These little fish reflect marvels of creation



APRIL 8, 1948 SEMIMONTHLY

THE MISSION OF THIS JOURNAL

News sources that are able to keep you awake to the vital issues of our times must be unfettered by censorship and selfish interests. "Awake!" has no fetters. It recognizes facts, faces facts, is free to publish facts. It is not bound by political ambitions or obligations; it is unhampered by advertisers whose toes must not be trodden on; it is unprejudiced by traditional creeds. This journal keeps itself free that it may speak freely to you. But it does not abuse its freedom. It maintains integrity to truth.

"Awake!" uses the regular news channels, but is not dependent on them. Its own correspondents are on all continents, in scores of nations. From the four corners of the earth their uncensored, on-the-scenes reports come to you through these columns. This journal's viewpoint is not narrow, but is international. It is read in many nations, in many languages, by persons of all ages. Through its pages many fields of knowledge pass in review—government, commerce, religion, history, geography, science, social conditions, natural wonders—why, its coverage is as broad as the earth and as high as the heavens.

"Awake!" pledges itself to righteous principles, to exposing hidden foes and subtle dangers, to championing freedom for all, to comforting mourners and strengthening those disheartened by the failures of a delinquent world, reflecting sure hope for the establishment of a righteous New World.

Get acquainted with "Awake!" Keep awake by reading "Awake!"

PUBLISHED SEMIMONTHLY BY
WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, INC.
117 Adams Street — Brooklyn 1, N. Y., U. S. A.
N. H. KNORR, *President* — GRANT SUITER, *Secretary*
Five cents a copy — ***One dollar a year***

Remittances should be sent to office in your country in compliance with regulations to guarantee safe delivery of money. Remittances are accepted at Brooklyn from countries where no office is located, by international money order only. Subscription rates in different countries are here stated in local currency.

Notice of expiration (with renewal blank) is sent at least two issues before subscription expires.

Change of address when sent to our office may be expected effective within one month. Send your old as well as new address.

Offices	*Yearly Subscription Rate*
America, U.S., 117 Adams St., Brooklyn 1, N.Y.	$1
Australia, 7 Beresford Rd., Strathfield, N.S.W.	6s
Canada, 40 Irwin Ave., Toronto 5, Ontario	$1
England, 34 Craven Terrace, *London*, W. 2	5s
South Africa, 623 Boston House, Cape Town	5s

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., Act of March 3, 1879. Printed in U. S. A.

CONTENTS

Modern Crimes of Greek Orthodox Church	3
Murdering Modern Martyrs	5
Charges of Judaism and Communism	6
Who Is Responsible?	7
Greek Orthodoxy's Long Career in Crime	8
Freedom of Press and Worship Killed	9
Early Orthodox Inquisition	10
Death in the Arena	12
The Picador and His Horse	14
The Banderillero Takes Up the Fight	15
The Execution by the Matador	15
Public Enemy No. 1	16
Business Junks Integrity	17
Profiteers from Building Paralysis	17
Building Code Racket	18
"Thy Word Is Truth"	
The Well-founded City	21
Science and Invention	23
Moonlight Dance of the Grunions	24
Do You Mean What You Say?	26
Monster "Lifter-Uppers"	26
The Vatican and French Racism	27
Anti-Semitism Rekindled in France	28
Watching the World	29

AWAKE!

"Now it is high time to awake."—*Romans 13:11*

Volume XXIX | Brooklyn, N. Y., April 8, 1948 | Number 7

Modern Crimes of Greek Orthodox Church

FIENDISH persecution of Christians is now raging in Greece. Christian men and women and their children are being beaten, robbed, tortured and murdered. Not since the persecution days of early Christianity has there been such violence in Greece, but this time the persecution is not coming from the hands of devil-worshiping pagans or atheistic communists. Instead, it is prosecuted by the hierarchy of the Orthodox church. Priests are causing the police to break in and destroy the homes of innocent Christians known as Jehovah's witnesses. Priests are having the occupants arrested, are giving them a mock trial, and then sentencing them to months and years at hard labor. Priests are personally leading mobs that beat and torture helpless women and children, mobs that break the bones and bodies of women, mobs that shoot down unarmed men without mercy!

How can this be? At a distance the Greek Orthodox church appears to have a glistening front of whiteness and purity. But look behind her! Look at her horrible trail of crime and violence that extends all the way back to her beginning. At her hands excommunications, anathemas and banishments have been handed out to all who opposed her. "Heretics" she has called them. Censorship, intolerance and persecution have been her handy tools of oppression. Beneath her totalitarian and dictatorial weight she has trampled under foot all minority groups, as well as all freedoms of speech, press and worship. Like a ravaging wolf she has flayed the flesh, robbed, kidnaped and murdered the innocent. For more details on Orthodoxy's past record, which includes practically every vile deed on the criminal calendar, read the following article in this issue of *Awake!* Such historical record shows she has acted like a wild beast, like a leopard, and her present conduct proves that, as a leopard, she has not changed her spots.—Jeremiah 13:23.

Beyond reform, this Orthodox gang of hardened criminals have not repented of their past deeds. And now in modern times they commit more crimes, and carry on a campaign of hate and persecution with very little official protest or opposition. Shortly before the recent war the zeal of Jehovah's witnesses in teaching the Greek people the Bible came to the notice of the Orthodox church and immediately she brought into play her ancient weapons of intolerance. In 1939 she moved in and closed the Branch office of the Watch Tower Bible & Tract Society, imprisoned its personnel and prepared to exile them to some barren island in the Aegean sea. Only at the last minute was her plan canceled, and the release of the representatives of the Bible society secured. Then came the war, and the Orthodox church was busy wooing and collaborating with her new Nazi lover.

The world in general was deluded into

thinking that with the end of the war freedom of speech, freedom of press and freedom of worship would be exalted in every government, and would never again be trampled under foot, especially in countries like Greece, which boasted of being democratic. Greece, however, was one of the first places where this hope was dashed to the ground, for there, in the spring of 1946, the Orthodox church rekindled its old fires of hate against Jehovah God's Christian witnesses. Since then thousands of these witnesses have been brutally treated and hundreds of them have been imprisoned and unmercifully beaten; simply because they were found studying the Bible together in private homes.

Bible Study a Crime

On many occasions sincere students of the Bible are treated like hardened criminals. For example, on May 3, 1947, at the home of Vasilios Avgerinos, some 35 or 40 of Jehovah's witnesses had finished their weekly Bible-study class and were returning to their several homes. Mr. Avgerinos, being ill, soon retired for the evening. Shortly the police came to his home, seized him and his son, and took them to the police station. There they saw three more of the Witnesses who had been arrested as they left the Bible meeting. These five were then charged with "heresy" and "proselyting", which are called crimes in that "democratic" land. During the long night that followed sixteen clergy-worshiping policemen beat and pounded the harmless prisoners with clubs until they were black-and-blue. The following day they were to appear in court, as the law requires, but they were held in prison to allow their maimed bodies to heal somewhat. Three days later when brought to court and released their faces were still black and their eyes swollen, and on their backs they still bore the evidence of the ugly gashes they had received.

When it is said that these honest, upright and clean Christians are treated worse than degenerate prostitutes it is because of cases like that of Mrs. Kyriakoula Mikromastora, who lives in Piraeus, Greece. While calling on her neighbors in her ministerial capacity as a follower of Christ Jesus she was insulted, slapped and finally taken to the local prison by the priest of the town. In court the following day, this priest declared: "It would be better for you to be a prostitute than one of Jehovah's witnesses doing that work." The judge agreed with the priest and sentenced the poor woman to pay a fine and serve four months in prison! Everyone will agree that in a strife-torn country like Greece, rent from end to end by atheistic philosophies, there surely is a need for individuals like Mrs. Mikromastora to increase the waning faith of the people in the precious promises of God's Word. Yet the clergy charge such bearers of good news as being worse than sin-laden harlots and the so-called court "justices" treat them as if they were worse than wanton prostitutes.

The Crimes of Crete

Wherever the Greek Orthodox church rules there is a reign of terror. On the island of Crete conditions are as terrible as on the mainland. In the district of Sceia the police of three towns have conspired with rightist guerrilla forces, and, together with the priests, have tortured all of Jehovah's witnesses in that district. On one occasion eleven of these faithful Christians were mauled, beaten and stamped upon for many hours. Clubs were broken over them in an attempt to have them make the sign of the cross and return to Orthodoxy. One was threatened with a large, sharp knife at his throat to renounce Jehovah God, and this after he had had three of his ribs broken. Three others were bedfast for sixteen days.

Then as a climax to this inquisitional outrage the police and the priest said that the children of Jehovah's witnesses

in Seteia would have to be baptized into the Greek church. If the parents refused to bring the children that evening for the ordeal, they were told, they would be shot. The parents held fast to their integrity; so the police gathered up eleven of the children, ages two to ten, and took them to church, where the priests performed their dirty work. Afterwards, the police tried to justify their action by saying that they were under orders from the priests.

Similarly, at the towns of Stavromeno and Apidia the priest-directed reign of terror rides up and down the countryside. The village priest of Stavromeno, one Emanuel Kontoyiakis, held a banquet for the police and rightist guerrillas, at which time he inflamed them by saying that Jehovah's witnesses were "depriving him of his bread" by their Bible ministry among the people. Thereupon the drunken mob (the priest saw to it that they had plenty to drink) fell upon Jehovah's witnesses and gave them a severe beating, to the point where they were forcibly made to sign two "confessions" to the effect that they would revoke their beliefs. They were then told that the police would keep a record of their attendance at church from then on.

In the other town, Apidia, Jehovah's witnesses were gathered together into the center of town, where both men and women were given a terrible beating with clubs. Their Bibles and Bible literature were gathered together and burned in the square, and as a warning they were told that if they failed to attend the Orthodox church in the future they would be executed. During this whole outrage the village priest, John Markis, was present to encourage the persecutors in their wickedness.

Murdering Modern Martyrs

Near the ancient city of Sparta the flames of this modern Inquisition have roared through several towns, taking with them the lives of faithful Christians. In the town of Vrontama a body of gendarmes under the command of Captain Skarantavos found Mr. Panagiotis Tsembelis and a neighbor lady studying the Bible. After first beating the two unmercifully they dragged them outside, where they prepared to hang the woman. Only the protests of the villagers, who acclaimed her high Christian ideals, saved the life of this woman, but the man was less fortunate. After torturing him in a most fiendish manner, in an effort to force him to kiss their idols and make the sign of the cross, they dragged him a mile out of town and began their torture of him all over again. Finally, they shot him in cold blood with the feeling that they had triumphed over this noble soul. There in the spreading pool of his own blood they left him. Murdered because he would not embrace the unholy Greek Orthodox church! Executed because he was caught studying the Bible with his neighbor!

Gloating in their supposed "victory" the gendarme gangsters returned to town and proceeded to maltreat all of the Witnesses they could round up. One woman's arm they broke in their rage, and the homes they invaded were ransacked and robbed of all money and goods.

The following week these mobsters went to a near-by town named Gortsia, where they divided their forces into two groups and began a systematic search for all of Jehovah's witnesses. Breaking into the home of Mrs. Athina Kyriakoulia, age 45, four of the bullies stripped her naked, beat her, and then hung her upside down. In this position they poured cold water over her at the same time they were whipping her. Tiring of their "fun" the sadists finally dragged this unfortunate woman, in her semiunconscious condition, over to a cellar of one of the villagers. Here, in this improvised Dark Age dungeon, a total of nine women and two men were further subjected to the inhuman tortures of this

modern Inquisition. Everything was complete, including the satanic presence of the village priest!

Starting back to their permanent station the gendarmes took with them the eleven captive witnesses of Jehovah. On the road, Captain Skarantavos ordered that one of the Witnesses, George Konstantakis, who by this time was more nearly dead than alive, be shot on the spot. Two rifles cracked out in response to the order and the end of life came to another Christian martyr, another victim of the modern Greek Orthodox Church Inquisition!

Sometimes strange things happen during gruesome ordeals like this. After the bloody business was finished one of the women was given the opportunity to explain who Jehovah's witnesses really are. Upon hearing this and realizing his guilt for the two murders, the one in charge of the gendarmes, while hanging his head, spoke as a certain Pontius Pilate and said: "I am not to blame. You have many enemies in the town of Gortsia, *especially the priest who induced me to act against you.*" He then went on to say that the priest makes the decisions and he only carries them out. Of a truth, this persecution in Greece is cut according to the same pattern as the Inquisition of the Middle Ages, for in both instances religion used the secular arm of the state to extort confessions, enforce baptisms and inflict torture and murder upon all who maintained their faith and integrity to Jehovah God. By such tactics religion thinks that it keeps her hands clean of any blood-guilt. Maybe her hands seem clean, but not her filthy, blood-bespattered skirts and petticoats that have dragged through the muddy mire of persecution down through the centuries. Concerning such, Jehovah in His judgment wrath declares: "In thy skirts is found the blood of the souls of the poor innocents: I have not found it by secret search, but upon all these." —Jeremiah 2:34.

There are hundreds of other cases of similar abuses and murderous beatings and tortures that could be related, for in the past two years the incomplete reports show that 1,154 of Jehovah's witnesses have been arrested, and hundreds of them have been convicted on the false charges of "proselyting" and "heresy". These figures do not include the unnumbered multitudes that have been victimized by both mobs and police and then turned loose with no charges leveled against them.

Charges of Judaism and Communism

In her campaign of hate against God's faithful witnesses the Greek Orthodox church seeks public support by falsely charging that these witnesses are spreading Jewish and Communist propaganda. Nothing could be farther from the truth, as every informed person knows. The leaders of both Judaism and Communism hate Jehovah God as much as the Orthodox leaders. Hence when pamphlets were circulated last summer that openly charged Jehovah's witnesses with spreading the propaganda of these political organizations a howl of protest went up from them. On July 18, 1947, the Jewish newspaper, *Hebrew Estia,* reported that the Jewish leaders had filed a formal protest against this false charge with Archbishop Damaskinos.

Likewise the Communists object to having their "ism" associated with the proclamation by Jehovah's witnesses that the kingdom of God and His Christ is the only hope for the world. Hence the Communist press in Athens often blasts out against these witnesses. For example, the *Free Greece,* June 19, 1947, tried to embitter the people by saying that Jehovah's witnesses are being used by the American government to further its imperial policies in Greece. Later, another newspaper of the extreme right, *The Acropolis,* July 24, 1947, stated: "The curious thing about Jehovah's witnesses is that the Nationalists consider them

'Communists' and the Communists consider them as 'Black Opposers'. But the fact is they are a people who do not take part in politics, but are exclusively devoted to the study of the Bible." And it is this devotion to a study of the Bible, and then a keeping of the righteous commandments therein contained, and also the helping of others to likewise learn how to worship God in spirit and in truth, that has brought the fire of persecution upon them from the hands of the Orthodox priests of Baal.

Who Is Responsible?

Though the local priest of the Orthodox church figures prominently in all these crimes, it should not be overlooked that they are acting on the orders of their superiors. The prime movers in this Inquisition are the official governing body of the Greek Orthodox Church, as evidenced by their official instructions. One of these encyclicals that was issued last summer from the office of the archbishop of Athens, head of the Greek Orthodox Church, said that every church in Greece would be taxed 50,000 drachmas, which amount would be used in the persecution campaign of Jehovah's witnesses. Continuing, the encyclical said: "On this occasion we do not omit to stress the sacred obligation and the imperative duty of the priests to systematically follow up the Millennialists [a name improperly applied to Jehovah's witnesses]."

*In Greece the Orthodox hierarchy con*trol practically every department of the government. The bond between church and state is stronger there than in Italy or Spain. The clergy have police power of arrest. The word of the priest is often law. The Constitution, Article I, says that "the prevailing religion in Greece is *the Eastern Orthodox Church of Christ*". Therefore, all decisions by the civil courts, and all orders of government not only are favorable to the Church, but in many instances are dictated and sent forth by the clergy themselves. A report in the Athens newspaper, *The News*, gives a sample of how this civil-church partnership is pushing with all its might *the modern Inquisition in Greece. In its* issue of November 2, 1947, *The News* says:

> We are informed that a large committee has been made up from the representatives of the Foreign Ministry, the Ministry of Education and Religion and the Archbishop; which committee will examine in detail the matter of *foreign religions and their propaganda in our* land, their relations with the Greek Church *and the steps to be undertaken* in the case of excesses [transgressions] by the Millennialists [Jehovah's witnesses] or other heresies.

Crime, crime, and more crime! All old-fashioned freedoms have been killed. Freedom of speech, freedom of press and freedom of worship are dead. In their place stands an astonishing and altogether different freedom, viz., *freedom for criminals!* Freedom for the mobsters, thieves and murderers, but not for the righteous, just and true. Freedom for crooked gangsters, but not for gentle Christians! This is "orthodox" *freedom, freedom to persecute Chris*tians. And it is the kind of freedom that is being sponsored by the Truman doctrine.

A billion dollars worth of UNRRA aid has been poured into Greece; fifty shiploads of military supplies worth more than $100,000,000 have been sent by the *United States; and British* and American personnel are now training and instructing the armies of Greece. All of which will further strengthen the wicked persecuting hand of that church-state rule. What a sad outlook, were it not for the knowledge that shortly this bad criminal account will be fully settled, when the Greek Orthodox Church pays for all her crimes at the battle of Armageddon, "the battle of that great day of God Almighty."—Revelation 16: 14, 16.



Greek Orthodoxy's Long Career in Crime



HARDENED criminals are hated by persons who love righteousness. Especially is this true when such criminals put on a pious, religious mask and hide behind an outward robe of sanctimoniousness. It is therefore shocking to lovers of truth and justice to see such type of criminals fully organized and operating today with perfect immunity. How can that totalitarian and dictatorial organization known as the Greek Orthodox Church, that ancient and fraudulent institution of pious hypocrites, that institution whose criminal record is one of the blackest in history, continue to deceive the simple and at the same time spill innocent blood? Can it be that these crooks completely cover their tracks? Or is it that this present generation is totally blind? In either event, for the benefit of the honest and innocent, it is well to briefly sketch the long criminal career of these hierarchical pharisees that operate under the worshipful title of "The Holy Orthodox Catholic Apostolic Eastern Church".

After the pagan politician Constantine, A.D. 325, mixed the demonic pellets of paganism with the slime of apostate Christianity the religious pudding of the Roman Empire began to swell from the fermenting gases of internal rivalry and jealousy between both the bishops and the patriarchs. Mosheim, the eminent historian, says that the rivalry and ambition of the patriarchs themselves "gave birth to abominable crimes and the most destructive wars".



During the fourth and fifth centuries the patriarchs of Orthodoxy conspired with the civil rulers in order to increase their own power and at the same time suppress those like Arius and Nestorius that opposed them. Arius of Alexandria, as a victim of religious intolerance, was finally poisoned to death. Nestorius, the presbyter of Antioch, without being given a hearing was deposed from his office and was banished to Arabia Petraea, and finally died in Egypt. Thereafter the followers of these men were pursued and persecuted with vindictive hatred by the "holy" Orthodox church.

The golden opportunity for the Orthodox patriarch came in the latter part of the fifth century when Romulus Augustulus resigned as the imperial ruler and the seat of the empire was moved to Constantinople. This added great precedence to the see of that city and the Orthodox hierarchy made the most of it. Justinian became emperor in the year 527 and the illicit union between Orthodoxy and the Roman state reached the zenith of its power. No emperor so completely assumed the position of a temporal pope as did Justinian, while at the same time the title of *Ecumenical Bishop*, that is, 'he who rules the whole world,' was bestowed upon the patriarch of Constantinople. Boasting over this wicked union of church and state, as an underworld gangster does when beholding his domain, Justinian declared:

Among the greatest gifts of God bestowed by the kindness of heaven are the priesthood and the imperial dignity. Of these, the former serves things divine; the latter rules human affairs and cares for them. Both are derived from the one and the same source, and order human life. And, therefore, nothing is so much a care to the Emperors as the dignity of the priesthood; so that they may always pray to

God for them.—Justinian's *Novel* 6, March 16, 535.

Blessed abomination! To insure that such wicked religio-political dictatorship might continue to ride securely in the saddle, magistrates were compelled when taking office, and soldiers also when enlisting, not only to swear allegiance but also to take an oath before three witnesses that they were Orthodox Catholics. All gang-rulers since then have adopted a similar procedure for their protection.

Murder? They thought nothing of it. If someone stood in the way of their ambitions he was removed. How mattered not. And so it was in the carrying out of the Orthodox scheme of uniting the East and the West. Theodora, the wife of Justinian, had Pope Silverius (A.D. 536-38) disposed of by death in order that Vigilius, an ally of Orthodoxy, might be set upon the papal throne of Rome.

Freedom of Press and Worship Killed

When civil powers have illicit relationship with ecclesiastical authorities it is not long before a hideous brood of censorship, intolerance and persecution is brought forth. *The case in hand was no* exception. When the man Nestorius fell under condemnation the Orthodox church had his writings put under ban. Later the writings of his teacher Theodore were anathematized, and woe to the person who, believing in freedom of the press, was caught reading such "indecent" literature!

"Heretics!" That is what Orthodoxy loves to label all who hold opinions different from her own. But she does not stop at calling names. Violent persecution is launched against all opposed to her tyrannical rule. As mentioned, the followers of Arius and Nestorius came under fire. Likewise believers of Eu*tyches received similar treatment. The* Monophysites, or Jacobites as they were called in later years, were the objects of terrible persecution. The Maronites of Lebanon were another sect, concerning whom H. L. Hastings says that when persecuted "they retired to the fastnesses of Lebanon, where they bade defiance to their foes, and have continued *to this day a brave, industrious and de*vout people".–Introduction to Murdock's Syriac New Testament, page vii.

Freedom of worship was trampled under foot and with it all minority groups that did not bow down to the idolized state religion. Samaritans were thrown out of their synagogues. Jews were for*bidden to hold any professional jobs or* to be heard in court. Gnostics were forbidden to meet together; their churches were closed; and they were allowed three months in which to join up with the "beloved mother church". When a disputation over certain beliefs about the "trinity" arose Justinian had an edict issued on March 15, 533, condemning anyone that disagreed with the Orthodox teaching. Ten years later when another discussion came up over the teachings of Origen a set of anathemas were issued against such. Then when the authority of the church-state combine was extended out to include North Africa the Vandals of that area, who were Arians, came in for their share of religious persecution at the blood-stained hand of Orthodoxy. The goods of the Vandals were confiscated for the church; they were forbidden to baptize their children; they were deprived of all public exercise of their form of worship; and they were disqualified for all civil offices.

*During that black period of civiliza*tion the state church pursued every avenue of social activity with the zeal that is so characteristic of totalitarian regimes. Educational opportunities were denied to everyone that would not join the Orthodox church. Think of it, to be a citizen and to enjoy the rights and privileges *of citizenship a person* had to be baptized into the Orthodox religion! And don't think that baptism in that sixth century was a voluntary matter. One of

the favorite tricks of those conscienceless priests of Baal was to round up nonconformists and forcibly baptize them and their families at the point of the civil sword. History records that on one such occasion, after a community of the Montanist sect in Phrygia had been baptized against their will, many of them went out and killed themselves. Such crimes have upon them the indelible fingerprints of Orthodoxy.

Following along this trail of blood one comes upon the scene of another crime that is far more horrible than any so far related. The Manichæans were another group that were the victims of much persecution. In fact, they were considered as outlaws and if caught they were subject to the penalty of death. B. J. Kidd, of Oxford's Keble College, in telling of the persecution of the Manichæans says: "On one occasion at Constantinople several of that persuasion were placed aboard old hulks and, when these had been towed out to sea, were burnt alive." (*The Churches of Eastern Christendom*, 1927, page 56) Only the Devil could inspire those that serve him to commit such a fiendish crime as that!

Early Orthodox Inquisition

At the same time the Orthodox dictatorship carried on its open persecution of other sects it set up a secret internal spy system. A.D. 546 Justinian armed a certain John of Ephesus with authority to carry out this Inquisition among those in the government who were suspected of believing something besides Orthodoxy. Among those found "guilty" were many high-ranking patricians as well as scholastics, physicians, sophists and grammarians. The prefect of Constantinople, Phocas by name, being among the victims and having no way of escape, poisoned himself. Others more fortunate (or were they?) were condemned to assemble in a church, there to listen to the noble John of Ephesus bray.

No, this information is not found in the standard works, for the Orthodox hierarchy did a good job of covering their criminal tracks. But about the middle of the last century a very ancient Syriac manuscript was found, called *The Third Part of the Ecclesiastical History of John, Bishop of Ephesus,* that contained a few vivid details of that ancient inquisition as it progressed from and after 571. Even John himself, according to the *Catholic Encyclopedia,* fell victim and suffered "imprisonment, banishment, and all sorts of vexations at the hands of the orthodox patriarchs". The following is from an English translation of his *Ecclesiastical History* made by R. Payne Smith in 1860, pages 6 to 8.

The patriarch's chief attack, however, was directed against monasteries, of which there existed many both in Constantinople itself, and its neighborhood, and of these several had a very large number of inmates, especially the convents, in which the late queen Theodora [wife of Justinian] had placed the nuns who in a previous persecution had been driven out of Antioch, Isauria, Cilicia, Cappadocia, and the Roman provinces in the east. So powerful, in fact, were some of those establishments that they numbered more than three hundred members. Upon these then also descended the storm and tempest of persecution, and a murky cloud and terrifying darkness covered them; for there came clergy and laics with the prison-keepers, and sergeants, and along with them the body-guard of the prefect of the city; who being let loose upon them with barbarous violence surrounded the convents, and like a troop of wolves breaking into and falling upon a fold of sheep, so they rushed in, and laid their destructive hands upon the inmates, who were Christ's own lambs; and the clergy, who had brought with them consecrated bread, dragged and pulled them by main force to make them receive the communion at their hands.

And what was the result of this vicious "conversion" at the very hand of the clergy? *The account continues.*

Some of them then they thus reduced to obedience; but others who still resisted, and

would not yield, they separated from the rest, and expelled them from their convents, and delivered them into the hands of the Roman sergeants, by whom they were hurriedly torn away, and taken to the city, and dispersed there among various houses and prisons; and, as was said, they there met at the hands of some with treatment too wanton and abominable for us to mention. But there is One, Who seeth their cause and avengeth their quarrel. And thus then, and in this savage and barbarous manner, were the convents treated.

Indeed a Long Career in Crime

These Orthodox criminals, being too hard to reform, continued their career right on down from that "golden age" of Orthodoxy in the sixth century to the present time. True, they suffered setbacks from time to time when their civil "swords of the church" were broken by invading hordes of Kurds and Ottomans. But somehow they have always managed to forge new ones with which to defend and prosecute their racket. An instance of this was in 1850 when France on behalf of the Vatican made certain demands that Turkey turn over the protectorate or guardianship of certain "holy places" to Roman Catholicism instead of giving it to the Greek Orthodox church. Immediately the Orthodox clergy got the czar of Russia to intercede in their behalf. England too, as is well known, has safeguarded and protected the interests of the Orthodox criminals and permitted them to oppress the populace as they please.

The clergy of Greece have always backed the dictatorial ruling power, or royalist power in the country, ever since the days of Justinian, regardless of who they are. It is an accepted fact that during the occupation of Greece by the Germans and Italians during the recent war most of the metropolitans collaborated with the conquerors. The Athens metropolitan, Damaskinos, in his letter of June 10, 1941, felicitated the quislings who had co-operated with the enemy, since it was by their support that he assumed his office. Metropolitan James of Mytilene, a partisan of the Nazis, not only advised his flock to work with the Nazis, but also went so far as to exhort them to assassinate fellow citizens who resisted the invaders. This was too much, and the public prosecutor was obliged to intervene. Other notorious metropolitans, including Spiridion of Zante, Amurassios of Fthiotis, Ierotheos of Akarnania, and Yennadios of Salonica, joined up and worked with the invading gangsters.—See the newspapers: *Embros,* April 20, 1947; *Eleftheri Lesvos,* January 15, 1947; *Ethnikos Kirix,* February 25, 1947, and April 21, 1946; also document of M. Tsimbris, governor-general, dated December 12, 1943.

Nor did this terrible record of crime come to an end when the Axis hordes were driven back to whence they came. One would have thought that the conquering Allied forces, that boasted how they would execute justice and take vengeance on humanity's criminals, would bring to an end this long career of Orthodox crime. But, as the preceding article in this issue has pointed out, the Allied forces condone these criminals and encourage them indirectly by material aid and support. The powers of this wicked world wink at this long career of crime. But praise be to God, there is One in the heavens who sees all, knows all and remembers all of this blood-soaked history! Let all lovers of righteousness and justice rejoice in the knowledge that Jehovah of hosts will not sleep until He has avenged the blood of His saints and forever put an end to all criminal careers.

The priest's lips should keep knowledge, . . . but ye are departed out of the way, . . . ye have corrupted the covenant . . . Therefore have I also made you contemptible and base before all the people.—Malachi 2:7-9.

DEATH IN THE ARENA



"THE best is dead." Such shocking announcement on August 29, 1947, brought mourning and sorrow to an unnumbered multitude of Spanish-speaking peoples. Since that time many masses have been said for the rest of a supposed soul of "the best", one Manuel Rodriguez Manolete. Perhaps only the death of President Roosevelt in recent years has caused such grief to so many persons. However, to the millions of North Americans the death of Manolete meant little or nothing, for, had they ever heard of this personage, they had soon forgotten him. But to the Spanish peoples he was perhaps as popular or well known as is Joe Louis or Babe Ruth to the American public.

Manuel Rodriguez Manolete was a bullfighter considered by some the greatest of all time and by others the best in the modern epoch of bullfighting. Evidently the virgin to whom he probably prayed for protection and guidance was not on the job that August day when Manolete was gored to death by the needle-sharp horns of a Muira bull, as vicious as an enraged lion and every whit as dangerous. If Manolete had a special virgin saint to which to pray, as most bullfighters have, she forsook him or had little influence over the bull. Or, if his favorite saint was not around, where was the virgin of Soledad, the patron saint of all bullfighters, whose picture or image hangs in the large Madrid bull arena and in many others? All such prayers for aid in killing and fighting the bull, of course, are of no avail, because these many saints are nonexistent.

The bull ring or arena is called the "plaza de toros", and hundreds of these exist in Spain, plus many others in Latin-American countries, including Mexico, Peru, Panama, Venezuela and Colombia. Each of these arenas has a special chapel where the bullfighters can address their prayers to their beloved saints before each encounter with the wild beasts. Or, if dying from being gored, here they are administered the last rites. However, bullfighting is illegal or unpopular in most of the Latin-American countries as well as in other parts of the world.

We will say at the outset that bullfighting is certainly not a Christian sport, which a brief history of its pagan origin and a description of a bullfight will clearly show. In fact, it is really not a sport at all. By some bullfighting enthusiasts it is termed a drama, but in reality it is nothing but a tragedy of blood, since in each affair six bulls die and usually two or three horses are badly gored and killed. The bullfighters themselves, if not killed, are often severely injured by the bull's horns. Living matadors are usually covered with scars from feet to neck, where they have been caught by the horns sometime during their careers.

When did bullfighting begin? Its history is almost as old as that of the Catholic Church. Some say the ancient Greeks carried on a form of bullfighting; also that bulls were fought by the early pagan Romans. But it is quite probable

that it began with the Moors of North Africa and was introduced by them to Andalucia, Southern Spain, about A.D. 800. When the Moors were finally driven from Spain the Spaniards had adopted bullfighting, and the *Encyclopædia Britannica* tells us that the time when the first Spaniard killed a bull in the ring was A.D. 1040. Bullfighting has undergone many changes from that time until today. Now we have a somewhat revised form of this tragedy.

In Bogotá, Colombia, for instance, it is a common occurrence to see posters with these words: Toros – Domingo – Seis Toros a la Muerte – Plaza de Toros (Bullfight – Sunday – Six Bulls to the Death – in the Bull Ring).

At the Bullfight

That we may get an on-the-scene account we have tickets and soon after find ourselves in the circular arena, which is packed out. In front of the first row of seats is a passageway about five feet wide all around the arena. This is for the use and protection of the bullfighters' assistants. At one side we notice the chutes where the bulls are kept, and at the other side is located a hospital for the wounded. We cannot help but note also the chapel. We have taken in our surroundings none too soon, for now it is starting time. There appears the president who is to take charge of the afternoon's performance. A bugle sounds and the fight is on! First comes the parade of the bullfighters, of whom there are three classes, all of whom engage in the same fight. First come the three matadors, the main fighters, those who actually kill the bulls. They are arrayed in gaudy gold-and-silver–embroidered tight-fitting costumes. Each one is followed by his assistants, two or three banderilleros and two picadors on horseback. Soon afterward the president gives a key to a bull ring attendant, who unlocks the chute where the bull is kept, and the bull charges into the ring as an exciting start of the bullfight tragedy. What is that small peg in the back of the bull, about four inches long, with short pieces of colored cloth? A neighbor informs us that this denotes the rancher that bred the bull.



As we see the belligerent and ferocious animal rushing into the ring we are glad that we are in our seats and not in the arena. We have learned that such bulls used for fighting are not just ordinary ones but are of a special breed and are bred only for fighting purposes. There is as much difference between the looks and actions of these bulls and of a domestic bull as there is between a shepherd dog and an African lion. This particular bull this afternoon is coal-black, with his glossy coat shining in the sun; he has a huge lump of muscle on his neck, giving him somewhat of a buffalo appearance.

As this big, vicious bull rushes into the ring his every attempt seems to be to sweep the ring clear of everything movable. Suddenly from the side of the arena one of the banderilleros runs toward the bull and cuts across its path, dragging in his hand a large crimson-colored cape, crimson on one side and seemingly yellow on the other. This cape is almost as large as a bedspread. The bull, of course, charges at the cape, hooking at the dragging end with his eighteen-inch dagger-sharp horns. From observing these actions the matador will know how to fight the bull and what must be done to regulate bad hooking. Also the running of the bull by the banderillero is to bring the bull to the section of the arena for the next act. We are reminded that from the time the bull left his pen to enter the ring, the matador has only fifteen minutes to prepare and kill the animal. Therefore, after the brief testing of the bull, every action on the part of the fighters must be toward the prepar-

ing of the bull for the slaughter, called the "moment of truth".

The Matador Performs

In the next act of the fight the matador faces the bull with a loose flowing cape, and as the bull charges he skillfully passes the animal five times in the same manner. These passes are called "veronicas", in honor of the Catholic "saint" Veronica, who supposedly wiped Jesus' face on His way to Golgotha. Now the bull is passed once more with a half-veronica in which the bull is turned sharply in its charge, and before the bull can collect himself the matador calmly walks away, ending this part of the drama. There are other types of passes used in place of or along with the veronicas, many of which are also called after religious "saints". Is it not strange that bullfighting, which is purely a pagan drama, should have attached to it titles or names of "saints" of the Catholic Church, which organization claims to be Christian?

When the passing of the bull with the cape has been well performed, meaning that the fighter has passed the long, ugly horns very close to his body, the crowd goes wild, showering the arena with bottles, cushions, etc. On the other hand, if he has shown any signs of cowardice, the crowd boo and jeer him, and some fighters have been mobbed from the ring by a demonized crowd who figured they were not getting their money's worth. These bullfights usually accompany religious feasts and celebrations with much drinking and hilarity.

The Picador and His Horse

Back to the fight! At the sound of another trumpet from the president's box, the next act begins. By this time it is clear that the bull is fast on his feet and seems bent on destroying his enemies. Therefore, the next acts are to slow him down and to provoke him to charge more viciously. Unless the bull is cut down in his speed, it will be impossible to perform beautiful passes with the muleta (a kind of cloth different from the cape used at the beginning of the fight). Now the picador, mounted on horseback, does his part. He carries a long pole at one end of which is attached a sharp four-inch blade. As the bull charges the horse, the picador endeavors to cut some of the muscles in the bull's neck. This weakens the bull, slows him, and causes him to lower his head.

Of course, the bull reaches and gores the horses in these charges, many times disemboweling the poor creatures, which are usually blindfolded so they cannot run from the bull. Many times these horses that are ripped open by the horns of the bull are taken from the ring, sewed up, and used again that same afternoon in the second or third fight. Horses that are badly wounded are supposed to be killed, but the money-hungry horse contractor who furnishes the horses for these fights, in order to save money, sometimes goes as far as packing a ripped-open horse with sawdust, sewing him up and sending him back into the ring. The horses do carry a small amount of padding over their stomachs and chests, but even at that 6,000 horses are killed annually in Spain alone in the manner described above. Bullfights are indeed a tragedy for the poor horses.

Many times the bull lifts both horse and picador and throws them into the air. If the picador falls to the side opposite from the bull, all is well unless the horse falls on him. If the picador falls on the side where the bull is, he is usually badly gored before the bull can be attracted away from him by the matador with a cape. Many a picador is killed in this manner annually, the bull catching him on one horn, pitching him into the air and, as he falls, goring him with the other horn. This act of the fight has lasted only a few minutes, but it has served its purpose of inciting the bull to great anger. It has slowed and tired him,

and his being allowed to gore and kill the horses, we are told, is to give the bull confidence that he can also destroy his other enemies, the men on foot.

The Banderillero Takes Up the Fight

Right from the start, then, we can see bullfighting means mutilated bodies of both horses and men, yes, and very often violent death. So, if you like death, blood, and plenty of action, the place to go to see it is a bullfight. But wait, someone says, you have not seen anything yet, as a bugle sounds for the next division of the fight. Suddenly out from the side of the ring runs a man straight for the bull, having in his hands only two colored wooden shafts about three feet long with harpoon-like points. These shafts are called "banderillas", and the man who has them, the "banderillero". As he comes in contact with the bull he rises on his toes, feet together, extends his hands with the shafts above his head and plunges the two harpoon shafts into the bull's neck high up near the shoulders, at the same time seeming to vault or pivot on the shafts around the tips of the bull's horns as the bull charges by. His timing and footwork must be perfect to perform this. A moment too slow means death. He places three or four pairs of these shafts in the neck of the bull. There are also different ways of placing these shafts.

But what purpose do these serve, you might ask? To provoke the bull more, and, if these do not serve this purpose, then loaded shafts are placed in his neck. As they explode, they drive the bull mad with rage. Also, these shafts are supposed to correct any default in the hooking of the bull; that is, if the bull has a tendency to hook with his right horn, then these shafts or banderillas are placed on the left side to correct this. This is perhaps one of the most dangerous parts of the whole fight, as the man with the banderillas has no protection other than his quick footwork.

The Execution by the Matador

The placing of the shafts completed, the bugle sounds for the final or third part of the fight, the "moment of truth" or execution. If the other bullfighters have done their parts well, the bull reaches this stage slowed down but more dangerous than ever, more determined to kill, and charges with his head held low, which is an important part in order that the bull may be killed quickly and according to the rules. Again the matador takes over the bull, this time armed with a scarlet cloth much smaller than the cape. This cloth is the muleta, and with it a good matador can completely dominate a bull and drive the spectators into a frenzy by his daring maneuvers. All the famous matadors have invented different spectacular movements in the passing of the bull. Some pass the bull so close to their bodies that the horns rip loose the gold embroidery from their costumes. The closer to their bodies they can pass the bull, the better the enthusiasts like it. The events in the Coliseum of pagan Rome could hardly have caused more demonic hilarity on the part of the audience than these narrow escapes from death.

As the final moment of the fight draws near, the moment of the slaying, the work of the picadors, the cape banderillas and muleta have so tired the poor bull that he can hardly move and stands panting with his tongue lolling in the dust and usually he charges only when provoked. The matador now dedicates the bull to some friend or noted personage in the audience. He then receives a long razor-sharp sword from his sword handler, and, with the sword in the right hand and muleta in the left, he approaches the bull. The bull is standing quite still watching him. As the matador approaches he endeavors with the muleta to get the bull to stand with his forefeet together, in order that the shoulder blades may be wide apart for the sword to enter and strike a vital nerve center, blood

vessel, or the heart, which will usually kill the bull instantly as though he were struck by lightning. This act is not easy, but requires all the skill and knowledge of bulls that the matadors can muster. The fifteen minutes from the time the bull entered the ring are about up; so no time must be lost. The muleta in his left hand he holds low to bring down the bull's head. He sights with the sword for the vital spot between the bull's shoulders. When he is right upon the bull, the bull probably will make his final charge at the muleta. About this moment the sword hits him. As the matador is directly in front of the bull, he thrusts the muleta in his left hand to the right and the bull swings with it, allowing the horns to clear the man's body. As the sword drives home, the bull dies almost immediately. Sometimes the thrust of the sword causes the beast to throw his head in agony, and it is in these cases that many matadors are caught by the horns and killed. Manolete was killed in somewhat this manner.

The moment the bull is killed the frenzy of the bullfighting enthusiasts is at its height and we see hats, bottles, cushions, rain down from the bleachers. Many times, after a superb performance the crowd swarm into the ring and carry the matador out on their shoulders. The matador is also awarded the ears or tail if his performance has been good.

This ends the first fight of the afternoon and the first such experience for us. Most Anglo-Americans have seen enough by this time. But remember that each afternoon six bulls are killed in the same manner by three sets of bullfighters, each group killing two bulls; so the whole affair lasts about two hours. Incidentally, the horses killed at the beginning of the fight are left lying in the arena until the bull is killed; then a team of horses rushes in and drags out all the dead. How can anyone, pagan or so-called "Christian", get any enjoyment from such an affair is more than we can say. However, most bullfighting enthusiasts are members of the largest religious organization in the world.

There are a few other outstanding points about bullfighting that will help us to see its demonic origin and why it is called by many "the tragedy of the bullfight". For example, if the matador fails to kill the bull in the allotted time, the bull goes free from the ring; but because he is usually badly butchered up he is killed. If not damaged the bull is used on a bull ranch as a seed bull, but the same bull is prevented by law from ever entering a bull ring again, the reason being that a bull once having fought could never be deceived by the cloth cape or muleta and would surely gore the matador in a succeeding encounter. A little more about these fighting bulls. A thoroughbred fighting bull can run faster than a horse for a distance of twenty-five yards, can turn faster than a polo pony, and has strength enough to pitch both horse and rider over his back.

True, Manolete is dead, but bullfighting in some countries is very much alive. It will be good news to Christians when it can be said that this practice of barbaric cruelty upon dumb, brute beasts is also dead.—*Awake!* correspondent in Colombia.

Public Enemy No. 1



"At the opening of the century what is loosely called 'heart disease' accounted for 118.1 deaths per 100,000 population of this city. The rate has steadily increased ever since, until last year it reached 400.2 per 100,000. No age group has been spared. More children, for example, are killed by some impairment of the circulatory system than by poliomyelitis, measles, whooping cough, scarlet fever and diphtheria combined."—New York *Times*, January 13, 1948.



BUSINESS JUNKS INTEGRITY



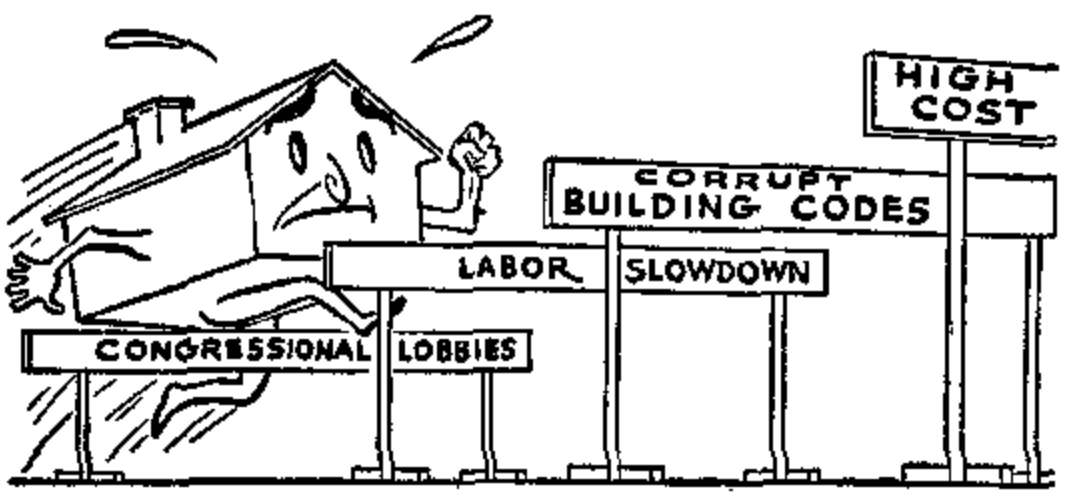
"FOR we brought nothing into this world, and it is certain we can carry nothing out. And having food and raiment let us be therewith content." Thus spoke an inspired Bible-writer, Paul the apostle, concerning the basic needs of all men. He added that seeking after riches imperiled the Christian, "for the love of money is the root of all evil."—1 Timothy 6: 7, 8, 10.

Just what a multitude of evils has been wrought by commerce's mad quest for money is too wide a field for discussion here. The slimy pages of history would have to pass in review. But the manner in which business is failing and injuring man in his imperative quest for food, shelter and clothing in this most critical day, in this most opulent of all countries, will sound amazing to some.

Profiteers from Building Paralysis

At least one-third of the men who fought for the better way of life are at present frustrated from getting even decent living quarters. Despite government financing aids, several million veterans cannot get homes of their own. If you should happen to drive through an exclusive residential section and observe the well-kept lawns, the graceful architecture, the sun and shadows upon red and green and white landscape and stately walls, and perhaps soft laughter and tones of enjoyment faintly reach the ears, or silent grandeur delight the eye —you should not forget something. There are 11,000,000 homes in the United States that do not have running water; 14,000,000 without toilets that flush. Then, if this fact is not too surprising, reflect that among the various commercially guilty who have thwarted the construction of new homes is none other than the old trumpeter of its civic virtues, the American Legion. Some of the young veterans who accepted the Legion's seductive claims for itself, and joined up, are now its foremost critics. In a recent meeting "there were open charges that the American Legion had become the errand boy of the real estate lobby" (*American* magazine, December 1947).

But why are the manufacturers of building material, the landlords and proprietors, and the real estate agents throughout the country interested in keeping home construction in low gear and the brakes dragging? It seems that love of money has something to do with it. As far as the material manufacturers are concerned, as long as few houses keep the demand exorbitant, they can get big prices for small production. As far as the landlords and proprietors are concerned, they are happier to keep their establishments full than to have to compete with modern construction. As far as the realtors are concerned, new houses do not require their services to sell, but old houses may require their services to sell, several times with several commissions. What would be better suited to their common purpose than a Congressional lobby? (Note definition: "The persons who



haunt lobbies for the purpose of soliciting legislators in order to influence the action of a legislative body."—Funk & Wagnalls *New College Standard Dictionary*) Just what a lobby is willing to pay an errand boy is a matter of conjecture.

Now, with the manufacturers, the landlords, the realtors and the American Legion satisfied with interference in any and all Congressional action to remove building bottlenecks and ease the housing shortage by the simple process of helping their construction, who is dissatisfied? Nobody except the people who want homes.

Building Code Racket

Herein business has joined politics to junk all pretenses to a progressive character. It is a shackle to the feet of progress, and a foe to the comfort of millions. But even so it is not the only way in which business and circumstance have conspired to frustrate the crying need for homes. Besides the high cost of material and labor, new home construction is expected to hurdle these obstacles while carrying a millstone of ancient and corrupt building regulations or codes. Here again we find business and politics cavorting together to spawn some unsavory productions misnamed building rules. Throughout the United States there are about 2,000 codes, the offspring of numerous huddles in the private office behind the local bar. Just imagine the confusion of 2,000 different sets of regulations, and then note how the different cities favor the local boys.

If you want a home in Denver you will find that a frame structure is outlawed and that brickmaking Denver requires a twelve-inch brick wall for residences. But the brick kilns of St. Louis have written into that city's code that the walls must be sixteen inches thick. Despite this, "testing agencies have found that an eight-inch brick wall is sufficiently sturdy for residences, come fire, wind or homemade hoopla." If you live in Memphis, it is best to figure on building your home of lumber, because the politicians have found that power and finance is represented in the lumbermen.

But suppose you wish to journey to the Pittsburgh of the South, Birmingham, and build a home there. In advance you had better get accustomed to the idea of a big outlay for steel, because the building code is "the finest piece of propaganda the steel industry ever wrote". New York city, whose voluminous building regulations tome can hardly be lifted by a longshoreman, also favors structural steel, larger-than-necessary pipes, excessive vents. It took 150 men ten years to turn out New York's code, and it is said that it is much more important to know the right people than to know what is in the book. If you happen to take a turn to the Middle West and locate in the great glass-manufacturing area, Toledo and Newark, Ohio, you will find provision in the code for the use of glass brick. Glass brick are nice, also expensive.

Even if you had the quaint habit of jumping up and down on your floors you would not need the floor strength requirements of some cities, 80 pounds per square foot. It is estimated that jitterbugging seldom puts a strain of more than half that amount. Construction has changed in the twenty years since most of these codes were written. Did you know that the uprights in the walls, 2" x 4", called studs, need no longer be spaced closer than 40 inches apart, due to the lighter construction materials? In many codes the regulations still call for 16-inch spacings. These ponderous and corrupt codes bind grievous burdens on the builder's back, and drain precious dollars from the owner's purse. Of course, where unnecessary amounts of brick, steel, lumber and glass are required by municipal regulations the manufacturers profit. Can you imagine

why politicians would want to favor large, wealthy manufacturing firms?

Some may think that the safety factor is worth extra expense even if unnecessary for safety. But do not forget the corrupt building inspector. The contractor knows his fee, and even after all the heavy regulations are apparently met, and the building passes inspection, it may still fall down on your head, as in the case of some GI's recently.

Labor Slowdown

All this would seem bad enough, but then there is labor to contend with. More excuse for the labor unions than others exists because they really seek more take-home pay for a man that is having a tough battle to get anything for his money. But today labor has in many instances also junked integrity by the slowdown and unreasonable practices. For instance, in order to spread out the painting jobs throughout the nation the unions have dictated the maximum width of a brush at four inches. In St. Paul a group of painters quit because a check-up revealed that the brushes in use were ½ inch too wide. Unions are also fussy about who does what work. A great outrage to union carpenters was perpetrated in another city which caused them to leave the job—a common laborer picked up a hammer!

Before the war it was common practice for bricklayers to lay from 750 to 1,000 bricks per day. Certain efficient men surpassed this. Recently in Virginia union bricklayers told a contractor secretly that they would be dismissed from the union if they laid more than 400 bricks per day. Other union regulations require skilled craftsmen for such operations as following the floor sander to aid him by plugging and unplugging his connection to the wall socket; uncrating and carrying bath tubs to location; riding in the truck beside the driver simply as a non-working companion. (These practices are known as "featherbedding".)

Foolish and expensive labor duplication include the St. Louis elevator case. The electricians to whom the elevator was delivered by the factory for erection, seriously and without cracking a smile, tore out all the complicated wiring installed by the manufacturer, and somberly proceeded to put it back in again. What if a member of that union had received an electric clock to install on the wall. Imagine the fun and much lighter work they would have had disassembling and reassembling the clock. Besides the pay for time, they would have had some spare parts left over to take home to the kiddies!

Collier's estimates that such practices are costing the American people at least 220,000 homes per year in lost production, and $300,000,000 in added home cost. America needs 1½ million homes per year for the next ten years, and one expert estimated that this number *could* be built. Only about half this number were built in 1947, and besides labor cost one authority estimated that all material cost about 100 percent more than factory production cost. At least part of the complicated cause is the junking of integrity by both business and labor, which itself has become big business, the refusal to give honest measure for money received.

Food and Clothing

The increased cost of food and clothing might be overlooked if quality were maintained. As to women's clothes *Consumer's Research* estimates that 80 percent of women's last year wardrobe was outmoded by the "new look" of paddings and sagging, surplus cloth that seems to say something is slipping. And with all that how is beauty served by such dowdiness?

These are minor follies, but, indeed, eating has become a major hazard. If you have lived a cautious life, avoiding high places, airplane travel, Los Angeles traffic, and arbitrating other people's domestic controversies, you need to list

another danger to modern existence, the blue plate special. From the hotel or restaurant meal you can only contract diarrhea, retching, aluminum poisoning, staphylococcus, streptococcus, diphtheria, tuberculosis and the other diseases carried by humans, insects and rats. "Filth in restaurants has reached the proportion of a national plague," said a national health examiner. In twelve months concluding in 1947, as many as 23,765 cases of "food-borne poison" occurred throughout the nation. Of these *it is the staphylococci bacteria, associated* with boils, that causes the violent retching and simultaneous diarrhea.

A countrywide investigation disclosed that food was contaminated with insect parts, nests of bugs and weevils, and rat excreta. Utensils and spoons had spoiled food and saliva ridges, glasses showed *germ-laden lipstick stains, while samples* of the worst dishwater showed a bacteria count about as great as sewer water. Concerning the extent of unsanitary practices in food establishments, Duncan Hines, the well-known authority on eating places, stated with emphasis that "two thirds of the eating places listed *should* be padlocked in the interest of public safety".

Of all cities in the country St. Louis has made some wonderful progress in cleaning up its disease-carrying restaurants. After a bitter fight of several years' duration, the aldermen passed an ordinance requiring regular inspection of eating establishments, and a posted grade of "A", "B" and "C" rating to be displayed. In this connection instruction for food handlers was provided, and after some opposition many of the restaurants co-operated enthusiastically. The investigation revealed that often the finest dining rooms had extremely dirty kitchens, that a hamburger stand had the highest rating, *while hospitals and the* City Hall restaurant were among the lowest. Now St. Louis has established the card system so satisfactorily that not even bums will take a handout from "C" establishments. Other cities might well profit by the example of St. Louis.

Thus the process of cheating and poisoning the public goes on by business that no longer makes any claims to square dealing. It has in large measure junked integrity. As to reliability, the editor of *Consumer's Research Bulletin* stated:

We regret to say that we do not know of more than a very few companies that consistently support and live up to such a policy . . . Looking over voluminous files of Federal Trade Commission and Food and Drug Administration cases, one is struck by the fact that it is not just the little unknown fellow who is guilty of advertising and sales *misrepresentations* and adulterations of foods and drugs, but "some of the very best people" and some of the biggest and oldest firms in the business world that have been found guilty of violations. . . . Established firms often ride along for years on a reputation that does not reflect the quality and value of things they make today. (August, 1947)

The mercenary purpose of business is scarcely concealed today. Not even the painted-on "honesty" and the attractive decoy of the courtesan are often bothered with. Harlotrous business is out to get money, and as long as the public is too needy to be particular, why worry with the usual deceptions? Love of gain is indifferent to honest measure, fraudulent practice, and even to man's right to be protected from the purveyors of poison. The unscrupulous junking of all decent standards emphasizes the demon-backing of commerce, and the need for righteous rules in the proper trading between men. Jehovah's kingdom will bring that as well as every other good thing *that men could desire.*

As a cage is full of birds, so are their houses full of deceit: therefore they are become great, and waxen rich.—Jeremiah 5:27.



The Well-founded City

THE Almighty God promised to be the builder of an eternal city, "a city which hath foundations, whose builder and maker is God," to quote from Hebrews 11:10. No, this is not Rome, neither is it the proposed capital city of the United Nations on the western bank of the East river flowing through New York. It is the capital organization over all of God's universe, and He establishes it in the heavens.

According to the symbolic phrase of the Bible a "city" is an organization that governs. In this sense we read: "Great is the LORD, and greatly to be praised in the city of our God, in the mountain of his holiness. Beautiful for situation, the joy of the whole earth, is mount Zion, on the sides of the north, the city of the great King. God is known in her palaces for a refuge." (Psalm 48:1-3) In this text the "city of our God" is, prophetically speaking, the government of holiness that shall govern the new world in righteousness. In Scripture a "mountain" is also used as a symbol of God's Theocratic organization, and in the foregoing text it is called "mount Zion", which is "beautiful for situation". It is the city of the New Jerusalem, not New Rome, and is the Holy City, of which Jerusalem was a pictorial type. The glorified Lord Jesus Christ revealed to His servant John the apostle the importance, the glory and the beauty of that holy organization, and hence John wrote: "And I saw a new heaven and a new earth: for the first heaven and the first earth were passed away; and there was no more sea.

"And I John saw the holy city, new Jerusalem, coming down from God out of heaven, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband. And I heard a great voice out of heaven, saying, Behold, the tabernacle of God is with men, and he will dwell with them, and they shall be his people, and God himself shall be with them, and be their God. And God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes; and there shall be no more death, neither sorrow, nor crying, neither shall there be any more pain: for the former things are passed away. And he that sat upon the throne said, Behold, I make all things new. And he said unto me, Write: for these words are true and faithful." —Revelation 21:1-5.

This holy city is New Jerusalem, which comes down from heaven, and does not rise up to heaven with man-made skyscrapers. It represents the capital organization of the Most High God, over which Jehovah God has made His beloved Son, Jesus Christ, to be Head, Lord, and King of kings. Every whit of that city organization is dedicated to the Holy One, Jehovah, and to His service and to His glory forever, and is not split up by many religions and many political ideologies. That city or organization is the kingdom of the Almighty God, for the coming of which Jesus Christ instructed His followers to pray continuously till now: "Our Father which art in heaven, Hallowed be thy name. Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done in earth, as it is in heaven." (Matthew 6:9, 10) It is Jehovah's heavenly g o v e r n m e n t through which He will vindicate or clear His name and His rightful sovereignty over

the universe. It is the New World government through which the people that live will be governed after the battle of Armageddon.

That righteous capital organization is created a "city" up in heaven, and comes down "from God out of heaven" to take charge of the earth and to rule it. The Holy City, or kingdom of God by His Christ, is therefore the most important doctrine of the Holy Bible. Every person who loves righteousness and who desires life will diligently seek to inform himself of that great and glorious "city". Prominent men of ancient times were, away back in their day, interested in that city, and so why not we, when we are so near its full manifestation to the people of earth? Among such men was Abraham the son of Terah. He was willing to leave his homeland in the heathen land of Ur of the Chaldees in order to show his faith in God's promise to establish that "city" in the divinely appointed time. On this we read: "By faith Abraham, when he was called to go out into a place which he should after receive for an inheritance, obeyed; and he went out, not knowing whither he went. By faith he sojourned in the land of promise, as in a strange country, dwelling in tabernacles with Isaac and Jacob, the heirs with him of the same promise: for he looked for a city which hath foundations, whose builder and maker is God."—Hebrews 11:8-10.

To show how Christ Jesus would come to the Headship of Jehovah's "city" or capital organization for the universe by reason of His faithfulness to the death as a human sacrifice, Jehovah God directed a prophetic drama with living characters in the career of Abraham. In doing so, God put Abraham to a great test of faith in Him. Abraham's son Isaac by his beloved wife Sarah had now grown up to likely 25 years of age. Abraham and Sarah loved him dearly, because he was the only son of these two. But now God commanded Abraham to build an altar and to offer up Isaac his son thereon as a living sacrifice. Abraham, having great faith in God as able to raise the dead, if necessary, to fulfill His promises, obeyed, took his son to the sacrificial site, built an altar, and bound Isaac and laid him upon the wood atop the altar in order to be burned. This done, Abraham was at the point of striking his son dead with a knife and offering him upon the altar of fire, when God intervened by His angel. Because of Abraham's faith and obedience to that point God was satisfied and sent this angel, who held back the hand of Abraham.

This part of the prophetic drama foretold the sacrificial death and resurrection of the beloved Son of Almighty God, Jesus Christ. It pointed to Him as the one who should be the Savior of the world, the Seed of Abraham, in whom all the nations of the earth should be blessed. (Genesis 22:1-18) That Jesus' resurrection from the dead was here pictured, we read: "By faith Abraham, when he was tried, offered up Isaac; and he that had received the promises offered up his only begotten son, of whom it was said, That in Isaac shall thy seed be called: accounting that God was able to raise him up, even from the dead; from whence also he received him in a figure." (Hebrews 11:17-19) And that Isaac here pictured Jesus Christ we have it shown by the apostle Paul at Galatians 3:8-16 and 4:22-28. Those who will be associated with Christ Jesus in that capital city as His co-heirs must be conformed to His course of action and must be faithful to God even to the death as Jesus' faithful footstep followers. Then in that glorious "city", whose foundation is God's beloved Son Jesus Christ, they will reign with Him for the blessing of all believing persons out of all the families and nations of the earth. That will be in the new world of righteousness after the universal war of Armageddon has been fought and won for the everlasting vindication of the Most High God, Jehovah.

Silk on the Defensive

¶ Ever since nylon invaded deep into the royal territory once ruled over exclusively by King Silk this Oriental Majesty has been desperately fighting for his life. His backers, the silk manufacturers, have carried on extensive research in an effort to improve the quality of their product. Recently they found a better way of killing the chrysalises in the cocoons. Formerly this operation was accomplished by plunging the cocoons into boiling water and then drying them in a current of hot air. Now the technique consists of blasting the cocoons with ultra-short radio waves which kill the chrysalises without the use of intense heat that weakens the tensile strength of the fibers. Silk thus treated is said to be as strong as synthetic nylon.

Eggs with Plastic Jackets

¶ It has been announced that if eggs are coated with a thin film of special plastic they can be kept fresh for a year or more in cold storage. This treatment is said to be more satisfactory than other methods such as dipping in oil.

Warning on Hair Removal

¶ The *Journal of the American Medical Association* has asked that the public be warned against the dangers resulting from the use of X-rays to remove superfluous hair. Not only is there a risk of disfigurement which looks worse than the hair itself, but it is believed that there is a possibility that such rays lead to cancer.

Faster Handling of Fish

¶ The U. S. Rubber Co. is now making a vacuum hose that enables fishing boats at the wharf to suck up the catch in their holds and dump them in storage bins a third of a mile away at the rate of half a million fish an hour. This means an 80-percent saving in time.

Dousing Fires with "Wet" Water

¶ Fire-control specialists have been working on the idea that if burning material can be penetrated faster with water it would aid in extinguishing fires. Particularly is this true of burning bales of cotton and paper, and layers of leaves and rotted logs that water does not readily penetrate. To water, the experimenters added small quantities of special chemicals known as detergents or "wetting agents" and these reduced the surface tension of the water, thus speeding up the penetration. Hence the name "wet" water.

"Flash Heat" Canning Process

¶ A revolutionary method for canning such things as fruits and vegetables, baby foods, evaporated milk, soups and puddings has been tested over a period of several months and is said to be foolproof. Its fundamental difference in principle from conventional methods is that the sterilizing of the containers and the cooking of the food are carried out in separate operations. In this way the high temperature necessary for sterilization of the cans, and which destroys the food flavors and curdles milk, is not applied to the food. Under actual assembly-line conditions while the cans are going through the sterilizer the food is given a "flash heat" treatment for a few seconds and is then quickly cooled and packed.

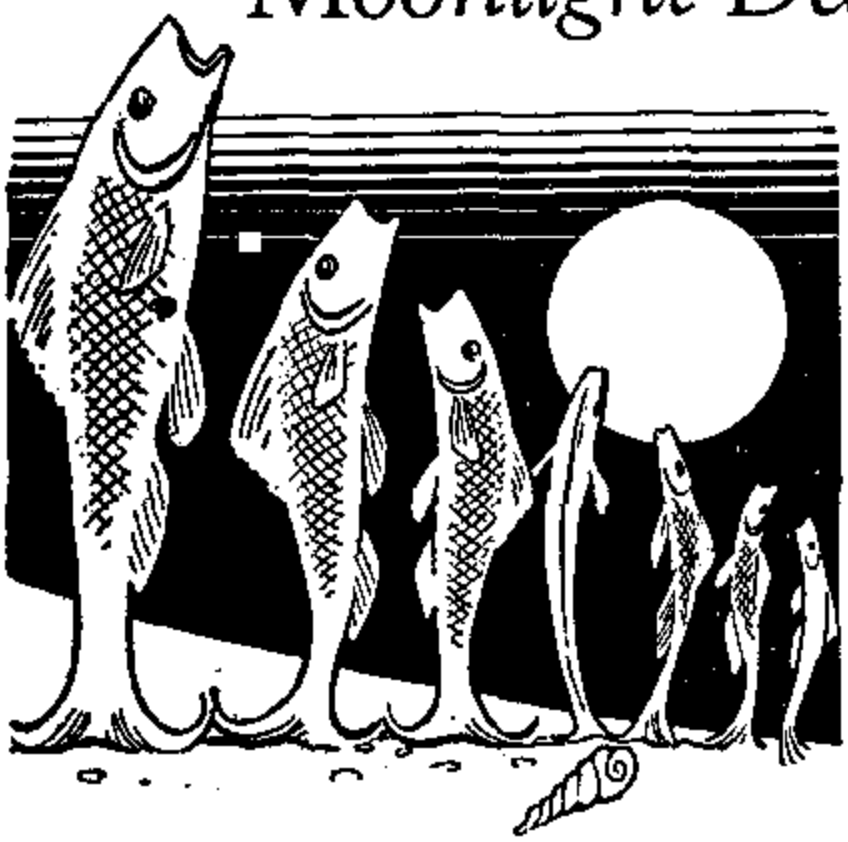
Slicing the Bologna Thin

¶ A new rotary knife travels at the speed of 800 miles per hour or 60,000 revolutions per minute. (Electric fans spin at 1,750 r.p.m.) The knife makes super thin specimen slices of metal, plastic, bone and tissue for the electron microscope. But if bologna is what you want, it can slice it only four-millionths of an inch thick!

The Doc Goes Fishing

¶ When a Chicago doctor failed to catch any fish he diagnosed the trouble as laziness on the part of the worm. What the worm needed, he said, was a pep pill; so he fed it benzadrine. Wow! The worm got such a wiggle on he frightened the fish into thinking that it was a case of either the fish getting the worm (and the hook too) or the worm getting the fish. Now the doc never goes fishing without taking along his pep pills for worms.

Moonlight Dance of the Grunions



WHAT, you have never heard of grunions? Well, you are not alone in your ignorance, for the fame of grunions has not yet penetrated to the far corners of the globe. In fact, it has not been so many years since scientific observers first recorded the strange dancing habits of these little fish on the beaches of southern California. So, even though you may never have the opportunity of attending a grunion dance, here is a fine opportunity to get acquainted with the habits of Mr. and Mrs. *Leuresthes tenuis*, of the family of Silversides (*Atherinidae*).

There are about one hundred species of Atherinidae, called sand smelts, found in the sea and around inlets, and in some cases in fresh water. But the grunion species is found nowhere in the world except along the southern California coast. They are distinguished in physical form from their cousins of the Atlantic coast in that they do not have teeth. Incorrectly called smelts, they resemble medium-size sardines. Their color is a clear or hyaline green, and along their sides runs a silvery, bluish lateral streak. Their slender bodies are four to six inches long and an inch broad, with the females measuring approximately an inch longer than the males. They are gregarious, like humans, and hence live and run together in schools. They are good to eat, too. But in all these details they are quite similar to other common fish.

The one outstanding and altogether unique thing about grunions that makes *them different from all other forms of* marine life is their peculiar way of reproduction. Strange as it seems, their spawning instincts are controlled entirely by the spring and summer tides, which, in turn, are regulated by the moon. So punctual and accurately regulated is the married life of grunions that one has only to check up on tide-tables as one would do with railroad time-tables, make a few other calculations and allowances, and one knows within a few minutes when these fish can be expected on the beaches, dancing with all rapture and delight their wedding dance. Beginning in March and extending into August at two-week intervals, when the tides are at their highest, these ritualistic nuptials take place in all of their age-old formality, regardless of how many uninvited human visitors are standing around with murder in their hearts.

When it is fully understood and appreciated that these grunions come up on the beach solely for the purpose of laying their eggs in a quiet place in the sand, then one begins to marvel at the precision and care they show in carrying out every part of the operation. Twice during the moon's monthly cycle the tides rise higher on the beach than on the average, that is, when the moon is full and a fortnight later when the moon *is at its dark. Most grunions prefer to* come ashore during the full-moon period, for during the dark of the moon the tides reach a foot or two higher up the beach. In coming up when the tides are

second-highest, during the full-moon period, they demonstrate exceptional instinct, as will be shown later.

As in all other parts of the landing operation, grunions take great precaution in choosing a night when the moon is exactly right. Instead of coming up the night the moon is at its full they wait until the following night, just to play safe. Then for the next three or four nights they can be seen dancing by the thousands on the moonlit beaches. Choosing the right night they also choose the right time of night—about 15 minutes after the tide reaches its crest and begins to turn. One more precaution is taken in choosing precisely the right wave, the biggest wave, on which to ride in. Somehow these romance-bent .fish know that every sixth or seventh wave, being above the average, will take them the farthest up the beach, and so these they choose to ride.

On with the Dance!

In the flash of a moment, with the twinkling of an eye, the dance is on in all of its wriggling and ecstasy! There is no time to lose. The high wave that brought them in is now receding. They must dance, and dance furiously, for with the next outgoing wave they will return to the briny deep fully exhausted. So with moonbeams playing on the sparkling floor of this seaside ballroom the dance of the grunions proceeds, to the appropriate musical accompaniment of the surf.

Standing up on their tails the feminine grunions whirl, wiggle and twist with great violence. Really what they are doing is drilling holes in the sand to a depth of 2½ to 3 inches. Into these sandy nests they spawn a cluster of orange-colored eggs, each egg the size of a pinhead. During this dance the male arches around his partner and fertilizes the eggs with his milt as they are buried in the sand. In general they dance in pairs, though sometimes when the big breakers dump the lovers on the beach some lose out in the mad, split-second rush for partners. As a consequence, here and there a female is observed dancing in the center of four or five masculine admirers, but not because she is a mermaid of exceptional beauty. Or a couple of females are sometimes seen sharing a partner between them, one dancing on each side of him, lucky fellow! In no case does a female spawn her eggs if they are not fertilized. Instead, she sits out that dance, which lasts but 20 or 30 seconds, and hopes for a partner when she rides in atop the next high wave.

Other marvels in the grunion life cycle are manifest in the hatching of the eggs. Ten days must elapse before the eggs are properly developed, but, even then, until salt water breaks their shells they will not hatch. This is a wonderful provision which not only gives protection against rain and weather, but also gives assurance that upon hatching the fishlets will have a means of transportation back to their native ocean. So the eggs quietly and undisturbed lie in the sand awaiting the next high tide, which, if it comes in the dark of the moon, will be fully high enough on the beach to erode away the sand and dig them out. If, by chance, the eggs are missed by the tide and left stranded on the beach they will remain dormant until the dark moon tide comes in again four weeks later.

How salt water hatches out these eggs can be demonstrated by a little "black magic", which is guaranteed to make the eyes of school children pop with surprise. Take a dipper of dry sand from the beach containing grunion eggs that are at least ten days old. Spread it out in a pan and pour sea water over it. Miraculously the sand leaps to life. Transparent forms with big black eyes are on the wiggle! Baby grunions they are, and if returned to the ocean within a few days they will grow rapidly to maturity and a year later they too will be among the moonlight dancers. Grunions are

polygoneutic, that is, they have several broods during a season, which means that the adults attend these beach dances two or three times from March to August. But these little creatures do not hold up long under this strenuous night life. Whereas practically all spawn when they are a year old, by the end of the second year only 25 percent of them spawn; at the end of the third year only 7 percent; and by the end of the fourth year none of them reproduce.

The Dance of Death

Every summer announcement is made in the local newspapers when the grunions are running, for groping for grunions when moonbeams sparkle on the silvery surf has become a great sport. Thousands of people come out in force on these nights to test their skill at catching the dancers. Beach parties are numbered by the cheery fires that take the chill off the night air. And when high tides are late at night it is not unusual for the laughter and gaiety of these parties to continue through the night until a breakfast of fried fish is served at dawn.

Even though they are not exploited commercially, yet the wanton killing and destruction of these rare fish became so alarming a few years ago it was necessary for the California Fish and Game Commission to prohibit grunion catching during March, April, May and June. Also the use of mechanical devices such as rakes, nets, seines, buckets, etc., are prohibited, in order to prevent people from killing more than they can eat.

Such is the strange and very interesting life story of the beach dancing *Leuresthes tenuis,* an Atherine fish with tide-controlled marriage habits. Throughout the entire cycle, in every detail, there is a manifestation of wisdom; not the wisdom of a small fish brain, but the infinite wisdom of the great Creator, Jehovah God, who made the fish of the sea, each after its kind, each to be fruitful and multiply in its own peculiar yet orderly way.

Do You Mean What You Say?

❦ How many people stop to think what the words they use really mean? *Darn* means "damn"; *dash it!* means "damn it!" *gol, golly* and *gosh* mean "God"; *dog on it!* (*dog-gone*) means "God damn it!" *gee* means "Jesus"; *cripes* means "Christ"; *egad* means "Oh God!" *by crikey* (*by cracky*) and *oh criminy* mean "by Christ" and "oh Christ". Combinations and variations of these expressions seem to be endless, and so we hear such expressions as golly d—, gol darn it! gee whizz, ding dang it! and jiminy crickets. Foreign expressions of blasphemy have also crept in and corrupted the language, as, for example, the French *Mon Dieu* meaning "My God"; *begorra* and *be jabers* meaning "by God"; *Och Himmel!* meaning "Oh Heaven!"

Monster "Lifter-Uppers"

¶ Acting like a "show-off", when the world's greatest crane was put in operation at the naval base at San Francisco on December 17, it picked up a 630-ton slab of metal and concrete and set it down so gently on a chicken's egg that it did not break the shell. Then by means of push-button controls in its lofty cabin atop a 208-foot carriage it eased the load downward just enough to break the egg-shell without disturbing the yolk. Cost in time and money to construct this monster amounted to three years and $2,500,000. Shortly another giant will make its debut. It will be the world's greatest dredge; having two swivel-jointed tubes, each 100 feet long, it will be able to reach down to the bottom of New York harbor and suck up mud at the astonishing rate of 100 tons per minute.

The Vatican and French Racism

EARLY this month Xavier Vallat, Commissioner for Jewish Affairs in Vichy France, was brought up for trial in Paris. He justified before the court his introduction of the drastic and murderous anti-Jewish laws in France with the excuse that they were promulgated only after their approval by the Vatican. In arguing his case, Vallat also added that anti-Semitism is both the tradition of France and Christianity. Vallat was sentenced to ten years' imprisonment and the loss of civil rights.

We are hereby reprinting for the second time from the *Jewish Chronicle* (London), November 8, 1946, a summary translation of the confidential report which Marshall Petain received from his ambassador at the Vatican on the Holy See's alleged attitude towards the Jews. The report dated September 2, 1941, was discovered in the archives of the Commissariat for Jewish Affairs and was published fully and without comments in the *La Mond Juif* of Paris.

In his report, the Vichy ambassador, M. Leon Berard, told Petain not to worry about the consequences of anti-Jewish legislation; there had never been any protests on the part of the Papal authorities, who, he claimed, actually favored "charitable" discrimination against the Jews.

"In your letter of August 7, 1941," wrote M. Berard, "you did me the honor of requesting certain information as to the questions and difficulties that might crop up, from the Roman Catholic point of view, in connection with the measures adopted by your government in regard to the Jews. In an earlier reply, I had the honor of stating that at no time has anything been said to me at the Vatican to suggest that the Holy See is critical, or views with disfavor, the aforesaid legislative measures. Now I am able to affirm, moreover, that the pontifical authority shows no sign whatever of ever having paid the slightest attention to this feature of French policy."

After declaring that this report was based on long and scrupulous investigation, M. Berard said: "The Church has condemned racialism as it has condemned Communism. It should not be inferred, however, that the Church necessarily condemns any and every individual measure taken by the State against what is termed the Jewish race. The Church makes mental distinctions and provides for nuances which are worth noting . . . "

Support "Numerus Clausus"

"We know from general history that the Church has often protected the Jews against the violence and injustice of their persecutors, and that at the same time it relegated them to the ghettos. One of its greatest doctors, St. Thomas Aquinas, has handed down teachings explaining this attitude. Here is a summary of his doctrine: One must be tolerant towards Jews in the exercise of their religion. . . . But, while prosecuting any policy of oppression towards the Jews, St. Thomas recommends nonetheless that proper measures be taken to limit their activities in society and to restrict their influence. It would be unreasonable to permit them, in a Christian State, to exercise the functions of government, thereby subjecting the Catholics to their authority. Whence it follows that it is legitimate to forbid their access to official posts; and likewise legitimate to impose a "numerus clausus" on their entry into the universities and the liberal professions.

Church Against Equality

"In fact," added M. Berard, "this practice was very strictly adhered to in the Middle Ages. To this end, it was prescribed that the Jews shall be distinguished from the Christians by some

mark of recognition on their apparel.... In principle, there is nothing in these measures (the Vichy regime's anti-Jewish legislation) to arouse criticism on the part of the Holy See. *The latter deems* that in instituting such regulations, a State legitimately wields its power and that the spiritual authority has no cause to interfere, on this score, in the internal policing of the State. For the rest, the Church has never professed that equal rights ought to be accorded to, or recognized for, *all citizens*. . . . *The Church* has in no wise ceased to admit and to practice an essential distinction—full of wisdom and reasonableness—between thesis and hypothesis; the thesis where the principle is invariably affirmed and maintained, the hypothesis where practical matters are regulated.

"As someone in authority told me at the Vatican," M. Berard concluded, "there is no intention to take us to task, in any form or fashion, over our Jewish legislation. A twofold wish was, however, expressed by the representatives of the Holy See, with the obvious desire that this be submitted to the head of the French State: That no provision should be made in our Jewish legislation on the subject of marriage, which would provoke difficulties of a religious order. . . . *and that in the application of the law,* the precepts of justice and charity should be taken into consideration. My interlocutors appeared to be thinking, above all, about the liquidation of business concerns involving Jewish interests."—From *The Day,* New York, December 28, 1947.

Anti-Semitism Rekindled in France

Nine hundred once-powerful French politicians, now barred from office because they were a part of the Hitler-Vatican puppet Vichy regime, clamored on March 13 for a "Christian" government in France. Among the collaborators was Lucien Lamoureux, prewar finance minister, who charged that a "Lithuanian Jew" supervised the writing of the constitution of the Fourth Republic. Other speakers for the group alleged that the postwar governments in France had been dominated by Jews.

Knowledge Makes the Difference

While sorrow oppresses the majority of earth's inhabitants, a growing number of people are experiencing unbounded joy. You may share their happiness by gaining knowledge of the source of joy. Such knowledge is made easily available in a 32-page booklet

The Joy of All the People

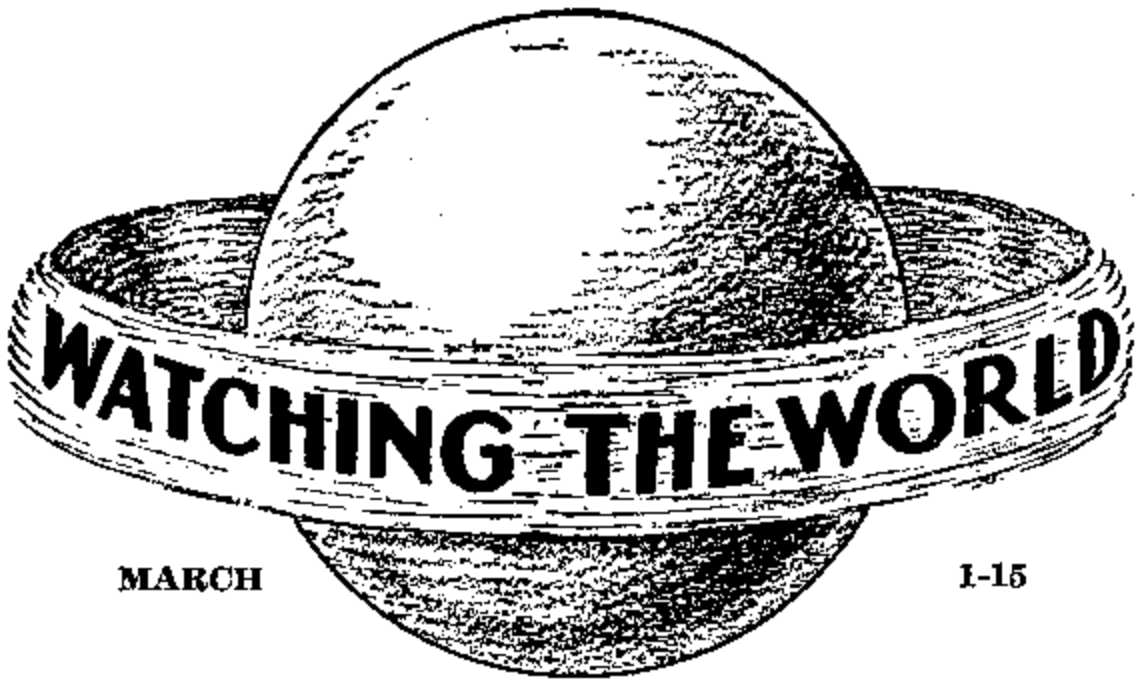
Use the coupon below to obtain your copy without delay. Or better still, get extra copies and share them with your friends.

WATCHTOWER **117 Adams St.** **Brooklyn 1, N. Y.**

☐ Enclosed find $1.00 for 30 copies of *The Joy of All the People.*
☐ Enclosed find 50c for 15 copies of *The Joy of All the People.*
☐ Enclosed find 5c for the booklet *The Joy of All the People.*

Name ..... **Street** .....

City ..... **Zone No.** ..... **State** .....



Western-European Union

◈ Five Western nations—Britain, France, Belgium, the Netherlands and Luxembourg—met in Brussels the first week of March to discuss a military alliance as a first step in the formation of a Western-European Union, which is also to include Western Germany in time. The peoples of Western Europe number nearly 300,000,000. Sixteen of these nations have joined in the Marshall Plan. Progress in the direction of forming a compact union of these nations in the military as well as the economic field has been slow. The five-nation union is considered a definite step forward. They have drawn up a pact that provides automatic mutual action in defense of any one of the member nations, and co-ordination of their trade and currencies. Unification of social services is also included. Washington support of the plan was conceded.

Sixteen-Nation Conference

◈ A plenary session of the second meeting of the sixteen-power European Economic Conference opened at Quai d'Orsay in Paris on March 15. European foreign ministers, addressing the assembly, backed the united efforts of Western European nations to meet the threat of Communism and to accomplish rehabilitation before the end of the European Recovery Program. Italy's Count Carlo Sforza forcefully stated: "We either save ourselves together, or else together we all go to wrack and ruin." The actual purpose of the conference is to establish an organization for administering the European Recovery Program.

ERP Passed by U. S. Senate

◈ Spurred by the events in Czechoslovakia and Finland, the U. S. Senate passed the 5.3-billion-dollar recovery program in mid-March by a vote of 69-17. All attempts to amend or modify the bill were defeated, and it was passed on to the House of Representatives. It authorized a four-year program of U. S. aid for Europe at an estimated eventual cost of from 17 to 22 billion dollars. It permits Congress to appropriate 5.3 billion for the first year.

Ruhr to Be Internationalized

◈ The six Western nations, the U. S., France, Britain, the Netherlands, Belgium and Luxembourg, meeting in London ended their conference early in March, having reached agreement "in principle" on internationalizing the Ruhr. Progress was also made, it was reported, toward getting the French to link their German zone of occupation with those of Britain and America. The door was ostensibly left open for Russia to join in a four-power agreement on Germany but there was little real hope that Russia would have part in the anticipated internationalizing of the Ruhr.

Jan Masaryk's "Suicide"

◈ The tragic death of Czechoslovakia's beloved Jan Masaryk on March 10 greatly shocked the world. He was apparently a suicide on the very day he was to have made his first appearance before the new Communist-dominated Czech parliament as a member of the new cabinet. Masaryk had stated some days before: "I will continue to march with the people. This change [in the government] was carried out without bloodshed and our people are and will remain democratic and, therefore, I trust it." On the day of Masaryk's death the Czech delegate to the U. N., Dr. Jan Papanek, brought charges against the Czech government in a note to the secretary general, Trygve Lie, saying, "It is very clear that the coup by the Communist minority by force was effectuated successfully only because of official participation of representatives of the U.S.S.R. and because of the threat of military force of the U.S.S.R." Mr. Lie said he could not accept the note, since Mr. Papanek had broken with the Czech government, and so spoke only as an individual. Chile's representative to the U. N., however, called for an investigation of the Czech coup, accusing Russia of "repeating the actions and methods of Nazi Germany".

Finn-Soviet Pact

◈ Early March saw proposals for a Finn-Soviet Pact meeting with opposition in the Finnish Diet. The Conservative party announced that it did not favor a military pact with Russia. The Communists, of course, were in favor. Finnish Socialists accused the Communists of stirring up unrest in Finland in order to carry through their program for cooperation with Russia. The Communists, controlling the Popular Democratic Union, have 51 seats in the Diet, the largest representation of any party, but still a minority. On March 7 the Com-

munists, together with the police, halted a big Helsinki rally agitating against the Soviet bid for a mutual assistance pact. The Finnish Foreign Office expressed *cautious* and unofficial opinion that the bid would probably be accepted. March 9 squads of Communists, representing themselves as workers' committees, called at editorial offices of Helsinki newspapers and warned that "anti-Soviet propaganda" must cease, or else—. President J. K. Paasikivi had, the previous day, accepted Premier Stalin's proposal to negotiate a Soviet-Finnish treaty of friendship and mutual assistance, and indicated that the talks would take place in Moscow. The Finnish people, generally, were not happy about the situation.

Chinese Losses at Shensi

◈ Manchurian Communists on March 7 reported a major victory in Shensi, having defeated 30,000 Nationalist troops in a three-day battle at Ichuan, which is 60 miles southeast of Yenan. Government sources admitted that their forces suffered about 20,000 casualties and that the Communists lost 7,000 men. In the U. S. aid for China running into the *billions* was urged *by Bullitt.* Lieut. General A. C. Wedemeyer, wartime commander in China, also strongly urged adequate military aid. Said he: "If we do not take appropriate steps all over the world to stop this [Communist] conflagration, we are going to pay in blood." He urged military aid by providing supplies, including weapons and ammunition; also competent officers. Bullitt urged the sending of "the best man that can be found" to help organize effective military action against the Communists in China.

Turks Seek More U. S. Aid

◈ A hundred light tanks were sent to Turkey March 1 as part of the aid program. The Turkish government, however, has decided to ask the U. S. government to send further aid for economic rather than military purposes. An all-civilian group of U. S. experts are wanted to formulate plans to build up the country in fields other than the military.

Haganah

◈ The Haganah organization, the Jewish militia of Palestine, although illegal, carries out many of its activities quite openly. Early in March it made a remarkable announcement, claiming the right to mobilize even U. S. citizens if they were of military age and resided in Palestine; indicating that it envisaged a kind of dual citizenship for Jews everywhere—an interesting development. Meanwhile disturbances and terrorism continued in Jerusalem, Haifa, and elsewhere. In one instance the British forces fought on the side of Haganah. At Lake Success, N. Y., the Arabs urged an abandonment of the partition plan for Palestine and an acceptance of the Federal regime which they have advocated. March 6 the first large contingent of British forces left Palestine; about 1,000 troops, 500 policemen and 300 members of their families embarking at Haifa. Britain is determined to withdraw all of *its forces by May 15.*

Perón Victory

◈ Argentina, on March 7, held her first parliamentary elections since Juan Domingo Perón took office two years ago as president. About 30,000,000 men voted for deputies. Half of the 158-man chamber of deputies comes up for election every two years. Perón wants a two-thirds majority in the chamber. With that majority he can have the constitution amended to allow a president to *succeed himself. Perón's term is* up in 1952. The Peronista press reported a sweeping victory for Perón, and observers conceded that the reports were true. His success is attributed to his outstanding personality, his concessions to labor, and his taking over the British-owned railways of Argentina.

Aid to Greece

◈ Along with aid to Turkey and China the American congress was urged in early March to give serious consideration to aid for Greece, where the situation continues to worsen. The number of guerrillas has doubled, measurably by means of forced additions. The armaments of the guerrillas have also improved as a result of foreign aid, and their activities have greatly increased the already numerous ruins in Greece. Secretary Marshall, addressing the Senate Foreign Relations Committee, strongly urged extension of the aid program for another year, setting a figure of $275,000,000 for Greece and Turkey.

Dodecanese to Greece

◈ On March 7 the fifty Dodecanese islands, in the Aegean sea, were formally returned to Greece, in harmony with the terms of the Paris peace treaty with Italy. Arriving in a thousand-ton destroyer, King Paul and Queen Frederika visited the gaily decorated capital island of Rhodes for the occasion.

Politics in Italy

◈ Premier de Gasperi, at an *anti-Communist meeting in An*cona, on the Adriatic sea, said: "Czechoslovakia confirms our danger. This is our supreme hour. We must win this time or we will never vote in Italy again." Among the participants in the campaign were members of the Roman Catholic hierarchy—from cardinals to village priests—who have been instructing Catholics not to vote Communist. The Vatican confirmed their activities by issuing a statement to the effect that Catholics may vote only for candidates who will "respect and defend the rights of the Church".

Michael and the Pope

◈ Vatican circles, on March 6, stated that Princess Anne of Bourbon-Parma will receive a papal dispensation to marry former King Michael of Rumania only if she and Michael sign the

usual written pledge to raise all their children as Roman Catholics (although Michael is Greek Orthodox). If Princess Anne should marry Michael without the pope's dispensation, she would be excommunicated. The pope had a talk with the mothers of the couple two weeks earlier and Michael's mother (Queen Helen) talked back so forcefully that the pope cut the audience short. Michael, who abdicated last December, repudiated that step early in March as having been forced upon him by Rumania's Communist government.

Conference on Rites

◈ New York city, on March 13, witnessed the close of a Roman Catholic conference on rites by the performance in St. Patrick's Cathedral of a mass in the Byzantine style. There is quite a variety of rites observed by the different churches that acknowledge the pope's supremacy, such as the Ukrainian, Melkite, Hungarian, Rumanian, Carpatho-Ruthenian and Russian rites. The Roman Catholic church says any of these Eastern rites is all right, being coequal with the Western or Roman rite, so long as the pope's supremacy is accepted by the "right reverend" performers of the rites.

Keeping Church and State Separate

◈ A decision handed down by the U. S. Supreme Court March 8 held that religious education in public school buildings, even on so-called "released time", falls squarely under the ban of the First Amendment of the Constitution, made applicable to the states by the Fourteenth Amendment. The First Amendment provides that "Congress shall make no law respecting an establishment of religion . . . " The Court quoted Thomas Jefferson's conclusion that the First Amendment was intended to erect a wall of separation between church and state. The case that brought the decision challenged the use of a public school for religious classes, pupils being excused from regular classes to attend such instruction. In 35 states such instruction is given in quarters provided by the various religious organizations during "released time", but in nine states the instruction was being given in the public schools themselves by religious teachers designated by the various sects.

Anti-Lynching Bill

◈ The House Judiciary Committee, on March 2, approved by a vote of 18-8 the anti-lynching bill, over strong protests from Southern democrats. This, the second item on the Civil Rights program, was thus moved along toward ultimate acceptance by the U. S. House of Representatives. A group of Southern democrats, however, are determined to fight the entire Civil Rights program to the finish by every means at their disposal.

U. S. Presidential Candidates

◈ The Republican party of the U. S. appears to have plenty of presidential material. The following are contenders for the party's presidential nomination, in the order of their appearance:

Robert A. Taft, 58, U. S. senator from Ohio;

Earl Warren, 57, governor of California;

Harold E. Stassen, 40, former governor of Minnesota;

Thomas E. Dewey, 46, governor of New York;

Arthur H. Vandenberg, 64, senator from Michigan;

General Douglas MacArthur, 68, supreme allied commander in the Pacific during World War II.

The Democratic party in early March still remained hesitant about choosing Truman as its candidate. With Henry A. Wallace running as a third-party contender, the democrats are reluctant to take chances with a "political accident".

New Indies Regime

◈ The Dutch, on March 9, formally installed an Interim Netherlands East Indies Government. In ceremonies at the palace of the acting governor, General Dr. Hubertus J. van Mook, an invitation was extended also to the Indonesian Republic to join in the Interim Federal Government as a state. The new government is composed of Indonesian and Dutch ministers under the acting governor as president. It will function until a United States of Indonesia, linked with the Netherlands, is established, as hoped, January 1, 1949.

Breadlines in Russia

◈ Although Russia has had bumper grain crops the past year, block-long bread-lines, twenty-three abreast, were forming in Moscow the second week of March as a result of a breakdown in retail distribution. Official dispatches reported that the breakdown followed the recent removal of rationing throughout the Soviet Union. Sudden dismissal of Soviet Minister of Trade A. V. Lyubimov on March 3 for "unsatisfactory work" indicated that staple food supplies were not coming through on schedule.

Isotopes for Leukemia

◈ In early March the report came through from the University of California that radioactive isotopes, a product of atomic research, had "prolonged the lives of 129 patients, sufferers from leukemia, by at least four years, and in two cases by nine or more years". There is, however, no indication that a cure for cancer has been found. The foregoing claims are to be viewed in the light of humanity's well-known tendency to err.

Books for Europe

◈ Leaders in education, meeting at Raleigh, N. C., March 11, were told that a "Books for Europe" program had resulted in the sending of 500,000 books to students in Germany and other occupied countries from the state of North Carolina alone. A goal of 1,000,000 books was set for the state. Similar movements in other states are contemplated and will, it is confidently expected, provide millions of books for students in devastated lands.

Helpful Companions for Study



The Watchtower

A 16-page magazine issued on the 1st and 15th of each month for your aid in Bible study.

Awake!

A 32-page magazine published on the 8th and 22nd. Contains articles on many fields of human interest.

Make Them Your Companions

A year's subscription for both *The Watchtower* and *Awake!* may be had on a contribution of $2.00. With each new subscription sent in before April 30, 1948, you will receive a free packet of eight booklets containing Bible treatises. You will want to share them with your friends. Use the convenient coupon below.

WATCHTOWER **117 Adams St.** **Brooklyn 1, N. Y.**

Enclosed find $2.00 for one-year subscription for both *The Watchtower* and *Awake!* Please send me the eight free booklets for each new subscription. (Effective until April 30, 1948. Subscriptions may be obtained separately at $1.00.)

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... Zone No. ..... State .....

AWAKE!

From Underground to Aboveground

The work of Jehovah's witnesses in Germany advances

Death Comes at Sundown

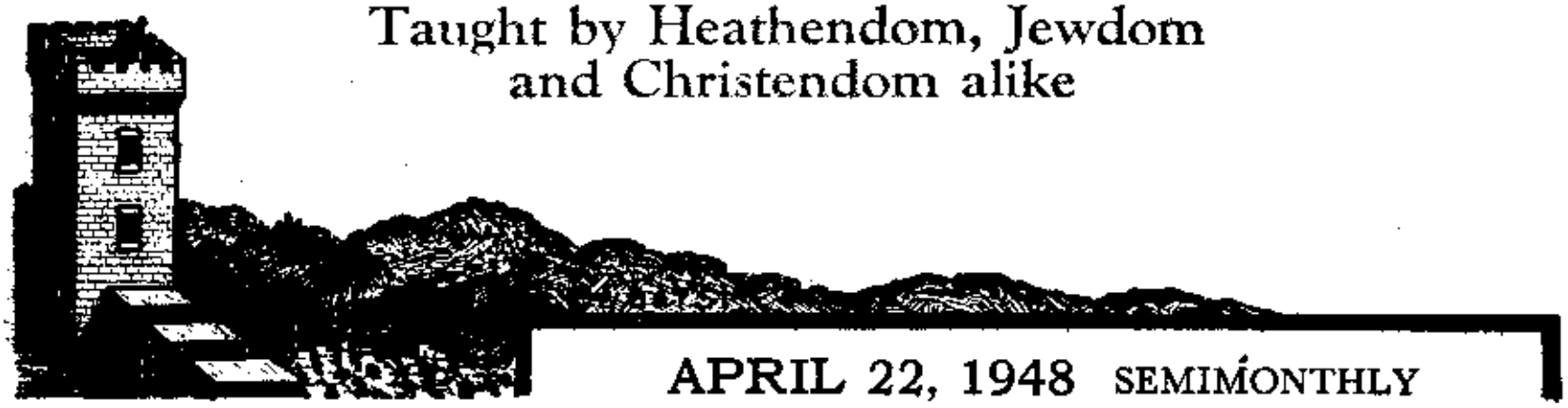
Man's frenzied fighting has not whipped an African fly

Little Panama Battles Big United States

Why she withstood demands for military bases

Devil's Lie of Immortality

Taught by Heathendom, Jewdom and Christendom alike



APRIL 22, 1948 SEMIMONTHLY

THE MISSION OF THIS JOURNAL

News sources that are able to keep you awake to the vital issues of our times must be unfettered by censorship and selfish interests. "Awake!" has no fetters. It recognizes facts, faces facts, is free to publish facts. It is not bound by political ambitions or obligations; it is unhampered by advertisers whose toes must not be trodden on; it is unprejudiced by traditional creeds. This journal keeps itself free that it may speak freely to you. But it does not abuse its freedom. It maintains integrity to truth.

"Awake!" uses the regular news channels, but is not dependent on them. Its own correspondents are on all continents, in scores of nations. From the four corners of the earth their uncensored, on-the-scenes reports come to you through these columns. This journal's viewpoint is not narrow, but is international. It is read in many nations, in many languages, by persons of all ages. Through its pages many fields of knowledge pass in review—government, commerce, religion, history, geography, science, social conditions, natural wonders—why, its coverage is as broad as the earth and as high as the heavens.

"Awake!" pledges itself to righteous principles, to exposing hidden foes and subtle dangers, to championing freedom for all, to comforting mourners and strengthening those disheartened by the failures of a delinquent world, reflecting sure hope for the establishment of a righteous New World.

Get acquainted with "Awake!" Keep awake by reading "Awake!"

PUBLISHED SEMIMONTHLY BY
WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, INC.
117 Adams Street — Brooklyn 1, N. Y., U. S. A.
N. H. KNORR, *President* — GRANT SUITER, *Secretary*
Five cents a copy — **One dollar a year**

Remittances should be sent to office in your country in compliance with regulations to guarantee safe delivery of money. Remittances are accepted at Brooklyn from countries where no office is located, by international money order only. Subscription rates in different countries are here stated in local currency.

Notice of expiration (with renewal blank) is sent at least two issues before subscription expires.

Change of address when sent to our office may be expected effective within one month. Send your old as well as new address.

Offices	Yearly Subscription Rate
America, U.S., 117 Adams St., Brooklyn 1, N. Y.	$1
Australia, 7 Beresford Rd., Strathfield, N.S.W.	6s
Canada, 40 Irwin Ave., Toronto 5, Ontario	$1
England, 34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2	5s
South Africa, 623 Boston House, Cape Town	5s

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., Act of March 3, 1879. Printed in U. S. A.

CONTENTS

From Underground to Aboveground	3
In the Concentration Camps	4
"Homecoming"	5
Reconstruction of Witness Work	5
Obstacles to Reconstruction	7
Religious Persecutors	8
Death Comes at Sundown	9
The Tsetse Fly	10
Efforts at Control	11
Little Panama Battles Big United States	13
Treaty Negotiations	15
Aroused Public Forces Rejection	16
Independence for Burma	17
Did Jesus Wear a Bushy Beard?	19
Troubled Religion	20
Devil's Lie of Immortality	21
Egyptians and Greeks Believed the Lie	22
Jews Believed the Devil, Not Jehovah	22
Why Christendom Believes the Devil's Lie	23
Gilead's Eleventh Class International	24
"Thy Word Is Truth"	
Immortality and Eternal Life	25
"Guiana for God"	27
Watching the World	29

AWAKE!

"Now it is high time to awake."—*Romans 13:11*

Volume XXIX | Brooklyn, N. Y., April 22, 1948 | Number 8

From Underground to Aboveground

DEPRESSING were the days when democratic Germany ceased to exist, to give room for a rule of violence unequaled in the world. The 30th of January, 1933, had come. The political tension, continuously aggravated during the preceding weeks, had reached its climax. Late in the evening the loudspeakers proclaimed that the Nazis had become the masters of the land. Voices from the Deutschlandsender sounded rattling and rumbling through the air over all the provinces and rural outskirts, and assured, out of breath from the long race for power, that a happy time was dawning, that the efforts of the best ones in Germany had now resulted in the well-deserved rulership of Adolf Hitler's idea, through divine providence. These voices were breaking, excited, hasting, threatening, aggressive, and then again sentimental, whining. In the background of all these noises continuously was ringing music, marches, good old real Prussian military marches, drowned by the sounds of the loud salutes "Heil" and the clicking of the boots of the marching masses of the SA in the streets. So it began . . .

Just at the time when the concordat between the new Germany and the Vatican was in preparation, the Watch Tower Bible and Tract Society and the Bible Students Association were banned. The Nazi party and the police would see to it that, like Communists and other political enemies of the state, Jehovah's witnesses would disappear entirely. But the Witnesses did not disappear. They continued to go from house to house, and to give the witness concerning the establishment of Jehovah's kingdom. Arrest followed upon arrest. The police broke into the houses of these peace-loving citizens to search for Bible books and booklets, and when some were found the daily papers would ballyhoo in a thrilling manner that "masses of communistic literature had been confiscated in the homes of biblestudents". Gradually the public began to believe the news. What the papers are bringing again and again, the public is apt to believe.

But Jehovah's witnesses and their preaching activity did not cease. The organization and work went underground. Amid great difficulties and dangers the literature of the Watch Tower Society was smuggled across borders and multiplied in secret places. Small groups, called cells, were formed. These met in homes and studied and planned to fight. District servants and their assistants, who were often women, traveled through the land carrying the encouraging and strengthening "meat in due season" from God's Word and linking in unity the little cell groups scattered throughout the land. Oftentimes the illegally-distributed literature fell into the hands of the police and in the wake of such seizures a new wave of arrests would follow.

The police would come during the night to take captive Jehovah's witnesses

without making any fuss, without calling the attention of the public in general to this campaign of suppression and persecution that they were making. But through their underground organization the Witnesses were told to loudly object to these night arrests, to make noises, to wake up their neighbors, to let them see how the Nazi masters separated husband and wife or tore parents from weeping children. Many thousands were witnesses to such cruel and brutal disruption of homes.

In the Concentration Camps

Called into play were the concentration camps, or, better, annihilation camps. Often did their doors open to receive Jehovah's witnesses, but seldom to release them. In the fall of the year 1935, Himmler ordered that none of Jehovah's witnesses, after serving his sentence, was to be released without signing a vow to renounce the faith of Jehovah's witnesses and show willingness to become a Nazi. So in the concentration camps Jehovah's witnesses remained. But even in the camp their underground organization operated effectively to bring in copies of the *Watchtower* magazine and other literature issued by the Society. Studies in this literature were held in the blockhouses. Of course, they were betrayed often and the Witnesses considered responsible were made horrible examples, but still the Bible literature got in and was studied, and strengthened and refreshed the hearts of the incarcerated.

Nobody should believe that the hard experiences of Jehovah's witnesses were limited to men. Oh no! The reports that came out of the camps Mohringen, Lichtenburg, Ravensbrueck and Auschwitz show that even hundreds of women, faithful sisters of the ranks of Jehovah's witnesses, were tortured, tormented, and oppressed in the same way, for the same purpose of annihilation. There are reports to hand so gruesomely fascinating and sensational that they find no equal. The pen refuses to describe what these female heroes of faith had to endure. Just one of the many extremities of torture suffered by these Christian women was the practice of hanging them by their feet, head down, and left alone in their absolute exhausted condition to be eaten by rats and to die miserably.

Upon the outbreak of world war in 1939, hundreds of young men, Jehovah's witnesses, seventeen and eighteen years old or older, stood courageously before the military courts and professed their belief and faithfulness to Jehovah God. Almost without exception they were sentenced to death and executed by shooting, beheading or hanging. Once, in Ploetzensee, eighty were killed in one day.

Then came the momentous days of May, 1945. Terror rule of twelve long years broke in pieces and the gates of prisons and concentration camps were flung open. The troops of the Allies were marching in and from the camp gates that they flung open came marching out some eight thousand of Jehovah's witnesses. Two thousand had met their death in Hitler's annihilation camp. Those who survived the trial and left the camp alive felt somewhat like the three Hebrew men cast into the fiery furnace by the Babylonian king because they praised only God and served Him. As these three Hebrew witnesses of God were delivered from the fiery furnace, so thousands of Jehovah's witnesses lived through the ordeals.

Today they are called "victims of fascism". Actually Jehovah's witnesses were and are "fighters against fascism". The latter name is given to those who had been persecuted for political reasons, but it is denied to Jehovah's witnesses. Some political prisoners in for some minor offense and for a few months only are counted as fighters and therewith receive all advantages, whereas Jehovah's witnesses, who, in faithfulness and in-

tegrity, fought the Nazi curse for ten and twelve long years in the concentration camps are given the secondary ranking as victims. The fact is that many of the political prisoners broke down under the Nazi pressure and became soldiers in the Germany army. There was a special military formation made up only from concentration camp inmates and in these ranks fought many a "brave" communist for the flag of the Third Reich and gave his life in the fight against Bolshevism.

"Homecoming"

But of little consequence are the names the world attaches to Jehovah's witnesses. The good result was that Jehovah's witnesses, once underground, now came aboveground once more to preach this gospel of the Kingdom. The Witnesses released from concentration camps headed toward their homes, if they still had one after such long imprisonment. Many brave and faithful fighters, male and female, had lost husband or wife, children, home and property—everything. Cunning methods, like in the time of the Inquisition, sometimes enabled the wicked Gestapo to bring about a divorce by deceiving the husband or the wife and sometimes even the whole family. It was with Satanic joy that the servants of Himmler were often able to inform the concentration camp prisoner that his wife had obtained a divorce, or that he was deprived of his children.

Typical is the following experience of one faithful male witness of Jehovah, who loved God and the truth more than anything else. He had had no letters from his wife for about a year. She had not contacted him at all. In the beginning of June, 1945, he came home, released from his yoke. In the midst of ruins he found the house. It had been preserved. His heart was beating violently between hope and fear. He climbed the stairs to his former apartment. There was another name on the door. He knocked, the door was opened. He faced a woman he had never seen before. She looked at the man, who still wore his prison garment, a striped suit like a zebra, a suit he had worn for many years, and, like many others, now wore coming home. He asked for his wife. The woman answered, stammering with compassion, that his marriage had been divorced, as everybody knew, and she had married again and moved to another place.

So she was divorced, "as everybody knew," but he had not known anything about it. With faltering voice he thanked the woman and, taking his heart in both hands, swayed downstairs. Here the lovely spring air caressed him and he tried to pray. Then two arms were pushed under his arms and two of Jehovah's witnesses, united with him in the same faith, welcomed him: "We have waited for you. Come with us and stay with us." They took him in their midst and took him home, to his new home. But not all had the same experience. Some have till this day not heard from their beloved ones. Will they ever hear?

Reconstruction of Witness Work

From underground to aboveground! But this was more difficult to do than to say. The German Branch of the Watch Tower Bible and Tract Society was situated in Magdeburg in a large building housing 220 men and women workers and a large printing plant. But how different was the picture when in the beginning of July, 1945, some of Jehovah's witnesses returned from the concentration camps and looked upon the former Branch quarters! It offered a desolate sight, not destroyed but badly damaged. German forces had been housed there for a time, and later on anyone who was homeless had taken refuge in the building. It had been stripped of everything movable, even the installations for light and water and the linoleum from the floors. Workmen from the town council started remodeling the premises. It should become, they said, a hotel for Russian officers.

However, legal action caused the return of the property to its rightful owners, Jehovah's witnesses.

In the meantime the reorganization and reconstruction of the company organizations throughout the country began. Letters of instruction addressed to all who had so far confessed to be witnesses of Jehovah called them to assemble again to take up their Bible studies and the service work of proclaiming the Kingdom. They were informed that witnesses *in the full-time service of the* Society prior to Hitler's mad reign were once again in Magdeburg, whence the affairs of the Society would be administered. New life entered the veins of Jehovah's witnesses. Service work began open and aboveground. More and more literature came to hand for distribution. Under appellation to the newly created first democratic laws of the military powers, nearly all of them annulling the prohibitions and bans of the Nazis and restoring the freedom of worship, Jehovah's witnesses made good use of those regained rights and liberties, and so started in the whole country a campaign of public lectures. Audiences too large for the *halls heard the message in the* open air.

By the late spring of 1946 conventions of Jehovah's witnesses were again being held in Germany: the first after long years of separation and privation. Because of the division of Germany into the four zones it was impossible to hold one central convention. Hence preparations were made in different towns of the American, British and Russian zones for the assemblies. The key city was Magdeburg, where 6,500 witnesses assembled for the convention. The Magdeburg convention served the Russian zone, while two cities in the American zone and eight in the British zone held assemblies for *those residing there.* The total attendance of these eleven convention cities was about 15,000.

Notwithstanding the fact that half of the town of Magdeburg is destroyed by bombs and lies in ruins, the accommodation problem was solved when kind-hearted citizens placed their already insufficient apartment space at the disposal of convention visitors. Out of small food rations the brethren had brought with them enough food to be pooled and a hot meal provided for all each day. The population of Magdeburg as well as the occupation forces were amazed. No political parties had found the courage to call an assembly of such magnitude. When 684 immersion candidates, men and women, marched through the town to the bath they were watched and accompanied by Russian soldiers. Not knowing what was going on they feared a demonstration should be made and, as everyone knew, it was forbidden by military law to raise commotion. But after *walking along for a few minutes beside* the peacefully walking Jehovah's witnesses, and after learning the purpose of the procession, the Russian soldiers were satisfied and allowed the candidates to pass without any interference.

But the climax of the Theocratic assemblies was to be reached some months later, in the fall of 1946. The assembly for the American zone was held in Nuremberg and the assembly grounds used were the same as those used in former years by the Nazis to celebrate their pompous festivities. On the third day of this assembly sentence was pronounced against some of the Nazi war criminals. How the Lord had turned the *tables on the persecuting Nazis, who for* twelve long years had sought to annihilate Jehovah's witnesses! Now their rabid political party had ceased to exist and individual members of it were suffering for the party crimes, while Jehovah's witnesses were serving God aboveground once more and assembling on the former parade grounds of the Nazis.

Assembled to hear the Scriptural discourses were 6,300 witnesses, and for the public talk the attendance mounted to

9,000. The chain of assemblies that followed in other cities in other zones continued until the middle of December and the combined attendance of these assemblies of Jehovah's witnesses mounted to the grand total of 31,400.

During that month of December, 1946, there were 14,135 of Jehovah's witnesses reporting field service activity. One year later, December, 1947, there were active in the field in Germany 24,873 (in January, 1948, there were 27,650). At the rate of nearly 1,000 a month, Jehovah's witnesses in Germany have been recuperating their strength after a dozen years under the Nazi tyrants' heels, and persons of good-will see these facts and they join themselves with these fighters.

Obstacles to Reconstruction

Though the concentration camp is gone, there are serious obstacles to hinder the work in Germany, but these obstacles are being hurdled by God's witnesses, by His grace. For one thing, the publishers of the Kingdom must do their work on slim rations. Food conditions become worse daily. It hardly seems possible, because a year ago it was said it cannot become any worse. But it has become worse. The weekly food ration for adult persons in the American zone is: 5 pounds of bread, 3½ ounces of meat; ½ pound of victuals (barley, noodles or flour), 1 ounce of fat (mostly margarine), 2½ ounces of coffee substitute and 4 ounces of sugar. In addition to these weekly rations each adult person gets yearly 2 hundred-weight of potatoes. Vegetables are not available, unless one has a small garden and can grow something for himself. These rations in the American zone are, without doubt, better than those in the other zones, especially in the Russian and French zones. What can the people do if they would keep alive? They barter or buy on the black market. In other words, it is impossible to legally keep alive and strong.

Housing is acute. Millions of persons had to flee from their homes in parts of Prussia, in Silesia and in the Sudetenland. All their possessions were left behind and they had to be accommodated in the districts and countries that remained German, and these remaining areas are half destroyed. Therefore the housing situation is extremely acute. On the door of one apartment are five or six different names. Several families living in such cramped quarters causes strife, quarrels and endless irritation, in addition to providing breeding places for crime and illness.

There is no coal. What coal Germany produces is exported to a great extent. Coal rations for the German people are ridiculously small, and in many parts of the country no coal at all is being distributed this winter. Electricity is shut off for hours, in Berlin often for the whole day. Gas is available only for one hour at noon and in the evening. These shortages, especially in the matter of coal, incites to thievery. The police chase men and women and even children carrying small or large bags of coal, coke and presscoal. There are hundreds of these persons running in the streets. The stealing is done quite openly. Everybody sees it and knows it, but who cares? One has to do it, if one does not want to perish.

With Jehovah's witnesses the situation is more difficult. They will not stoop to theft. They suffer from cold and become ill. In their meetings they often sit by candles or little oil lamps, even for the public lectures during the winter months. Emergency illumination of this kind is at hand because the electric light will suddenly go out and everyone is sitting in the dark.

However, all of this misery does not make the people any better. Instead of softening their hearts and causing them to look to the Lord for aid, their hearts become cold, cruel, brutal and malicious. With calloused indifference they read of old and sick people found frozen and starved to death in bed. The people have

become cynical and hopeless, pessimistic toward any leadership and indifferent to politics. A variety of political parties rise up to solve the situation. But the people generally are skeptical and suspicious and show indifference to these voices, and the younger ones among them take such with irony and sarcastic humor. Because of this political indifference ruling powers have felt constrained to resort to means of duress and threats in order to force the people to political activity. This oftentimes causes Jehovah's witnesses difficulty, since they will not engage in the politics of this world.

Religious Persecutors

Not only are foes found among the political groups, but the religious forces of the land seek to block the progress of the work of Jehovah's witnesses. Right after the overthrow of the Nazi power the popular fad in Germany was for the prominent clergymen and churches to overload each other with reproof, and even blame themselves for the course they had taken in supporting Nazism. They did not deny a certain complicity with the war and the conditions of terror. But the manner in which they admitted guilt and made their confessions left a bitter taste in the mouth. The rueful confessions were invariably made to publicize mock penitence or to gain some sort of advantage. With so many guilty ones it did not do any harm for these religious speakers to give voice to what the believers of their churches already knew, and it pleased the clerics for a change to show remorse, for show.

Now there is much talk about all sins' having been forgiven. And it is true, they actually seem to have received full absolution by the men of authority of the four occupying powers, including the Russians. The large churches in Germany have the protection of the state and are even allowed in an extensive way to rob smaller communities and free churches of their rights. They are entering into their old rut of guilt by fighting freedom of worship for smaller groups. Religious pressure has caused many denials of rights against Jehovah's witnesses. Having tired of taking blame upon their own shoulders the big churches pose as pure and heap castigation upon Jehovah's witnesses, the one group that did stand staunch and blameless during the dozen years of the Nazi madness.

The poisoned arrows aimed at Jehovah's witnesses from these religious quarters come as no surprise attack. For years they have been warding them off with the shield of faith. They have fought against the onslaughts of religion from the subtle insinuation and misrepresentation on up to the violent tortures of the concentration camp's inquisition. Jehovah's witnesses are used to fighting, whether underground or aboveground. Now that they are aboveground once more and the work is going ahead and the ranks of their workers are expanding, envious and spiteful voices are at work to hinder and halt progress. The second world war has ended, but not religious persecution and misrepresentation. The days are filled with danger that cannot be banned by appeals or political decrees. Honest considerations of these facts cannot be clubbed down.

Another thing that will not be clubbed down, the gospel-preaching work of Jehovah's witnesses. The Nazis tried it and failed. The comeback staged by the Witnesses in Germany is proof of their divine backing. Despite all that can be done by enemies, Jehovah's truth will march forward in Germany, just as it will march forward in all other lands on the face of the earth. Jehovah's promise that the Kingdom gospel shall be preached in all nations for a witness unto all the world will not return unto Him void and unfulfilled. The work is sure to go forward until finished, whether that forward progress be made underground or aboveground.—*Awake!* correspondent in Germany.

Death Comes at Sundown

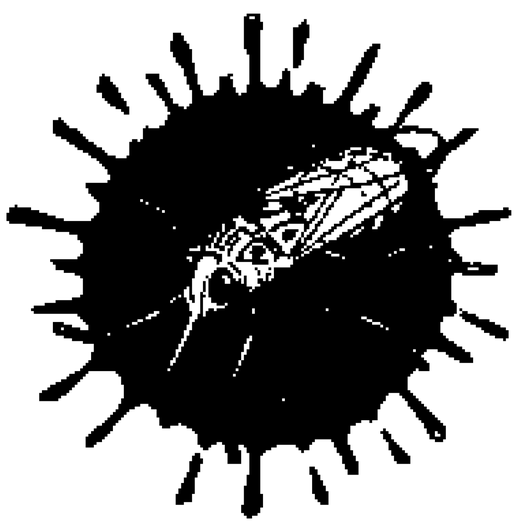


WHEN the twentieth century was ushered in with pealing of bells and rejoicing, 300,000 black-skinned Africans dwelt more or less peacefully along the northern shores of Lake Victoria Nyanza, in Uganda, Central Africa. Within a few months 200,000 of them were dead. In the near-by district of Central Kavirondo another 100,000 of their fellows died with them. The sword that cut them down in swaths was the hair-fine, poison-tipped proboscis of the tsetse fly, the carrier of death.

Medical books name the disease from which these thousands died trypanosomiasis, the terminal phase of which is the lingering, half-conscious stupor that has given to the scourge the common name "sleeping sickness". It is a curse of Africa. Within the past half-century its uncounted victims must number millions. Trypanosomiasis is caused by inoculation into the blood stream of one or other of the several species of the germ trypanosome, a microscopic protozoan parasite to which the tsetse fly plays carrier and host. Infection usually takes place after sunset as the dreaded fly feeds at night.

A sharp prick of pain announces the bite of a tsetse fly, followed immediately by a sense of tormenting irritation. If the fly was infected, the human victim becomes ill with fever some days later. The fever subsides and recurs with ever-increasing severity at irregular periods of days or weeks. The sufferer becomes anemic, weak in body, feeble in mind. His head aches. His glands become tender and swollen. During the recurring bouts of fever a peculiar rash appears on the middle of his chest. In the white man the disease usually hastens to a speedy death, or a quick cure is effected. But in the native African the disease may linger for years before the terminal stage of sleeping sickness is reached. The disease is responsible to a large degree for the lethargy and dullness which is characteristic of many Central African natives.

Trypanosomiasis in humans, however, is not the sum total of the criminality of the tsetse fly. The sting of the tsetse is not only death to man, but death also to the domestic animals on which man so largely lives. The sting which ends men's lives in sleeping sickness carries to cattle the infection of nagána, the disease which destroys bovine herds as fire devours standing corn. Thus the geographical distribution of domestic cattle in Africa is determined by the existence of the tsetse fly, and there are vast fertile areas in which domestic animals are maintained only with great difficulty or not at all. In Northern Rhodesia and Tanganyika the tsetse fly prohibits in approximately half the area the existence of domestic cattle. In Southern Rhodesia there is likewise a huge infected area, and in the Gold Coast colony,



in Ashanti, and in the southern provinces of Nigeria the main reason why there are no animals for transport, for manure, for meat and for milk is the prevalence of the tsetse fly and the disease which it conveys.

The trypanosome germ, like its carrier the tsetse, is divided into several species. In the tragedy of trypanosomiasis in man and beast, however, three appear predominantly: *Trypanosome gambiense, Trypanosome rhodesiense,* and *Trypanosome brucei.* The last-named is the game trypanosome, to which game animals are immune, but which becomes the murderous nagána-producing germ when injected into the blood stream of domestic cattle. *T. gambiense* and *T. rhodesiense* are the agents of trypanosomiasis in humans, the latter producing a more virulent type of the disease.

The Tsetse Fly

The tsetse is close cousin to the common house fly. There are twenty or more different species of tsetse, all of which are potential carriers of the trypanosome germ, but the convicted criminals are those belonging to the two groups known as *Glossina morsitans* and *Glossina palpalis.* The tsetse is about three-eights of an inch long, is of a leaden brown color and is distinguished by the extremely sturdy proboscis which projects militantly horizontally from its head. Two other characteristics make it easy to recognize. First, when the tsetse settles, its wings overlap like the blades of a pair of scissors. Second, the vein formation of the wings is strikingly well marked and forms a peculiar diamond-shaped pattern.

The tsetse, unlike almost all other flies, does not lay eggs. Within the body of the female a larva matures from a single egg, and only when full larval development has been attained is it deposited in the outer world to continue its life cycle. And no human mother is more careful than the mother tsetse that her offspring should be brought forth in suitable surroundings. She finds a warm, damp, loamy soil in a shady place beneath fallen trees or heavy, overhanging shrubs and there the larva is brought forth. Female tsetses repeat the birth process at intervals of from two to three weeks.

The larva immediately burrows into the warm, moist bed. Within an hour the larva becomes a pupa, enclosed in a dull reddish-brown case, divided into twelve segments and as hard as a shell. From the anterior end project two small hooks with which the pupa burrows and anchors itself in the soil. At the opposite end are two minute protuberances through which the pupa breathes. From four to nine weeks later the young fly emerges from the case and with its sturdy mouth parts, or proboscis, digs its way up through the soil to freedom. Its wings harden in the air and soon another tsetse sets off on a lifelong search for blood.

The fly cannot breed in dry or exposed areas, neither can it exist at altitudes above 5,000 feet. It is found in humid, low-lying country, where bushes or trees are plentiful and where the forests border the streams. Much of Central and East Africa answers to this description.

Until comparatively recently there were also vast areas which, although favorable to the propagation of the fly, were yet free from infestation. But the fly's rapid spread in recent years gives cause for alarm that the tsetse fly will spread over the whole range of tropical and subtropical Africa wherever conditions favor its development. From its original Central African habitat the fly has now sent a long, narrow, penetrating finger down the east coast as far south as Zululand, and the latest reports indicate that this disease-spreading wedge is now moving westward, threatening, among other areas, the Kruger National Park, South Africa's great natural game reserve. In Southern Rhodesia the invasion of the fly from the north has been

estimated to be spreading at the rate of 1,000 square miles a year. In Bechuanaland the fly is driving cattle from well-watered areas to the drier regions.

Efforts at Control

The Uganda epidemic at the beginning of the century brought forcibly to the attention of European governments with interests in Africa the havoc of which the tsetse is capable. Since then they have combined to investigate and solve the problem of the tsetse's control and eventual extermination. Their success has been limited and in some cases the cure has been worse than the disease.

The first attempt at control followed the great Uganda outbreak. As the tsetse is not born infective and becomes a disease-carrier only after it has fed on infected blood, and as the complete destruction of the tsetse seemed a colossal and impossible venture, it was decided to remove, temporarily, all humans from the Uganda shores and islands of Lake Victoria Nyanza to a distance safe from the tsetse fly. The measure was successful and the tsetse which still infested the ravaged area eventually lost the trypanosome infection. Latest reports indicate that reoccupation of the area is now taking place, but, as the introduction of a single case of sleeping sickness would be sufficient to precipitate another epidemic, this reoccupation is being strictly supervised. Some success, too, has attended use of drugs in the treatment of trypanosomiasis in man and beast.

But in his fight to eradicate the fly man has met largely with failure and disaster, for man's tactics in his war on the fly have been largely to meet destruction with ruthless counter-destruction.

Game animals have been proved to be not only the main source of the fly's blood supply but also a great reservoir of the trypanosome germs which cause both human and animal trypanosomiasis. So the order went forth to destroy all game in tsetse fly areas, and in recent decades vast sections of the African veld have echoed to the sound of horrible, bloody slaughter, and then lapsed into empty, desolate, stinking silence. Periodically this sorry business moves various sections of the people to outraged protest, but the slaughter still goes on. And so does the tsetse fly.

The tsetse fly must have shade in which to breed. This has suggested another line of attack. Remove all shade, the theory says, and the tsetse must die. So the felling of forest and bush began, and thousands of square miles of wooded African valleys and plains rang and still ring to the sound of the woodsman's ax. Where vast forests once stretched in green, leafy beauty, the land now lies naked and unlovely.

In Zululand

Zululand, the southernmost tip of present tsetse penetration, has for many years been the scene of intense anti-tsetse measures, and results achieved there are fairly typical of results achieved elsewhere on the African continent. Of these results Mr. T. E. Harrison, a Zululand farmer, in a recent issue of *The Farmer's Weekly,* wrote bitterly.

Mr. Harrison mourns the green glory that was Zululand. He tells of forests which covered its hills and valleys, of luscious grass which clothed its plains. He tells of its rivers and streams, its "pans" and waterholes and springs, and its abundant rain. He describes its teeming game, its buffalo, wildebeest, zebra, kudu, waterbuck, nyala, mpala, rietbuck, bushbuck, duiker, steenbuck, antelope, klipspringer, warthogs, pigs, honey bear, leopards, hyenas, cheetahs, wild dogs and jackals, and its reptiles. Its birds were lovely and uncountable. It was a place of vibrant life and beauty.

Then came the tsetse fly, and in 1918 the call went out to repel the invader. The game, on which the fly fed, must be destroyed. Soon the stench of rotting, unskinned carcasses fouled Zululand's once sweet air and the vultures and car-

rion eaters, the hyenas, jackals and wild dogs grew sleek and fat, and bones whitened unendingly under the Zululand sun.

After feast came famine. The dead were consumed and there were no living to take their place. The carnivora grew gaunt and hungry, and hunger made them bold. Donkeys, cattle, sheep, goats and fowls became their prey. Farmers fought the killers with poison and killed them in their thousands. Hungry vultures and all other carrion-eating birds ate ravenously of the poisoned carcasses and likewise died. Beetles, those little creatures so essential to earth's fertility, now robbed of their natural food, the dung of animals, turned to the poisoned carcasses of birds and beasts and they too died. And last in the tragic cycle came Zululand's myriads of insect-eating birds that ate the poisoned beetles and joined them in extinction.

But tsetse fly still persisted. Deprived of its natural prey it turned to lesser life for food, to tortoises and lizards and snakes, and even the large black African ants were not beneath providing the tsetse with a meal.

Man now turned in anger to the forests. He would destroy the fly's breeding places. Soon Zululand's trees fell as soldiers fall on the field of battle. A new smell filled Zululand, not the smell of rotting flesh but of decaying vegetation. The long grass which had carpeted the floor of the forest, now unprotected, grew dry and brown under the heat of the sun. To destroy those flies that remained and which had found sanctuary in its scant shade this grass was set alight and for days and weeks vast fires burned.

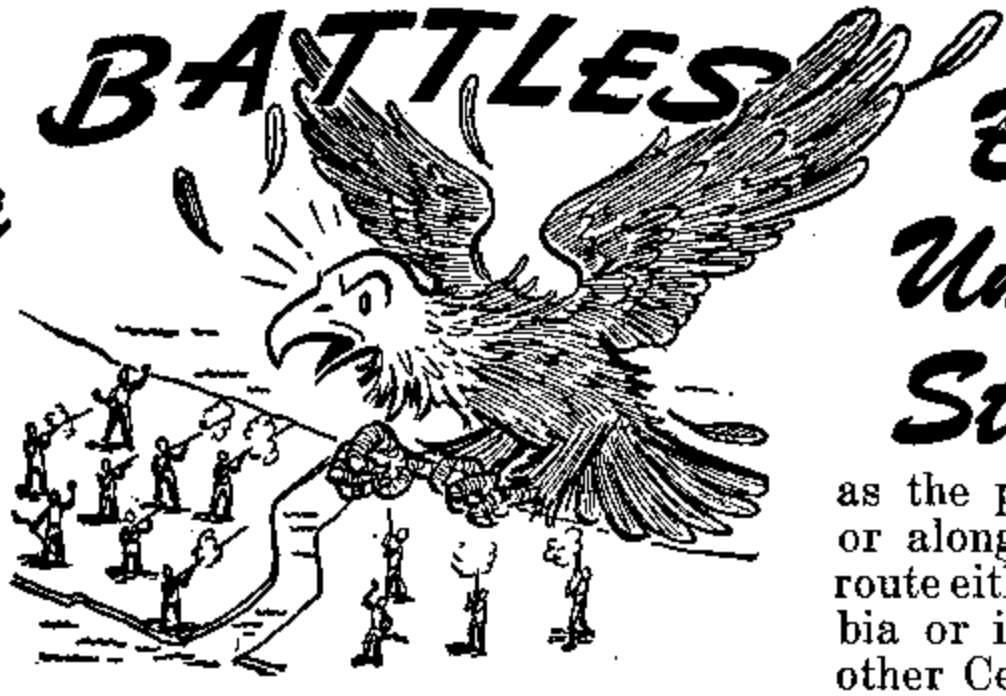
Desolation was now complete. The country is black and bare. The fierce sun dries out the unprotected earth; great cracks appear. These cracks become great eroded clefts as the stormwaters, now unimpeded by the luxuriant vegetation which previously soaked them up like a sponge, race down them to the rivers, muddy, turbulent. Zululand's finest soil finds its way to the sea. The animals which once tilled that soil with their sharp, pointed hoofs and fertilized it with their dung are gone. The beetles are gone and the birds are gone. Even the rainfall is diminished, the waterholes are dry, the springs and the streams have vanished. Zululand, once so green and beautiful, is parched, naked and empty.

But the tsetse fly remains. It is true, it has deserted the areas of desolation, but now it is found in swarms in areas where it was previously unknown, and to these new areas it carries death.

In recent months the Union government has been experimenting with the spraying of Zululand's tsetse areas with DDT from the air. Official statements report good results, but Mr. Harrison is not enthusiastic. His main objection is that the DDT destroys what little bird and insect life remains in the ravaged country. His solution to the problem, which seems reasonable, is to stop the slaughter of game at once, stop the destruction of vegetation and the indiscriminate spraying of DDT. Import animals to take the place of those that were massacred and spray *them* with the fly-killing chemical, thus dealing death to the slayer without further harm to the land or to its legitimate insect, bird and animal life. And begin the vast work of restoring to Zululand its forests and grasses and healing the havoc of erosion. The task in Zululand alone is colossal. To accomplish the same necessary task over half the continent of Africa will require superhuman power.

It is good to know that such superhuman power is soon to be exercised, not only in behalf of stricken Africa, but to the blessing of the whole misused earth. The tsetse scourge is just one more problem which will find its complete solution under Jehovah's kingdom. Then no longer will the tsetse fly bring death at sundown.—*Awake!* correspondent in South Africa.

Little Panama BATTLES Big United States



ON December 23, 1947, the world was startled by the news that the small but strategically located republic of Panama had rejected a treaty between herself and the United States for defense sites then held by the United States in Panamanian territory outside of the Canal Zone, and for their continued occupation for the defense of the Panama canal. Congressional circles in Washington were surprised, as were many of Panama's sister republics.

But why should a small and insignificant republic reject a treaty which apparently is so vitally important to herself as well as to the defense of the canal? When we realize that Panama is largely dependent upon the Canal Zone for her livelihood, we realize that she did not lightly and for nothing reject this pact, but that she must have had some deep-seated reason that is very important to herself. In a way she killed the proverbial goose that laid her golden eggs when she rejected that pact. The consequences, no doubt, will be bitter and hard.

Negotiations for this new treaty had been going on for more than a year, and in Panama it had been a burning and hotly contested issue during all of that time. Also, during that time numerous investigations were made by congressional and senatorial committees from the United States as to why a definite agreement could not be reached. These committees also made investigations and recommendations as to a new sea-level-type canal, either along the same route as the present canal or along some other route either in Colombia or in one of the other Central American countries.

To find the root of Panama's rejection of the treaty we go back a few years, to the year 1903. Panama had just gained her independence from Colombia and had signed a treaty with the United States whereby permission was granted for the building of the canal. Under the terms of this treaty Panama became something in the nature of a protectorate although not exactly so. The United States had the right to appropriate whatever land she needed in the territory for sanitation or for the defense and maintenance of the canal. For over thirty years she exercised this right, sometimes unjustly, with little or no consideration for the susceptibilities or interest of the Panamanians. The Panamanians viewed with alarm the extending of U. S. jurisdiction over their territory.

In 1936, under President Roosevelt, a new treaty was signed which was designed to eliminate some of the unpleasant features of the pact of 1903. This treaty gave the United States jurisdiction only over the canal zone which includes the canal and a strip of land on each side which is leased for 99 years at an annual rental of $400,000. It also placed the relations of the two countries upon a mutual basis, each assuming responsibilities in the defense and maintenance of the canal. Also, it guaranteed

equal rights and opportunities for Panamanians and Americans working in the zone. The most important of these provisions, and the one bearing upon the point under consideration here, is contained in Article X of that treaty, as follows:

In case of an international conflagration or the existence of any threat of aggression in which the security of the Republic of Panama or the neutrality or security of the Panama canal might be endangered, the governments of the Republic of Panama and of the United States of America will take measures of prevention and defense that they might consider necessary for the protection of their own common interests. The measures that might appear essential to one of the two governments to take, in keeping with said interests, and that might affect the territory under the jurisdiction of the other government, will be the object of consultation between the two governments.

With the outbreak of World War II, in harmony with said Article X of the 1936 treaty, Panama leased to the United States sufficient land for 134 military bases in different parts of her territory outside of the canal zone. Some of these were just small aircraft warning outposts or radar stations, but some were quite large, such as Rio Hato, where from 1,200 to 1,300 men were stationed. Heavy bombers were kept here. This base represented quite an outlay of money for the United States. In 1942 a treaty was entered into by the United States and Panama covering the use and occupation of these sites, which treaty stipulated that the sites were to be released "one year after the definitive treaty of peace has been put into force, that puts an end to the conflict of war now existent".

Panama interpreted this clause to mean that the bases were to be returned one year after the cessation of hostilities between the nations, and in keeping with this, on November 6, 1945, during a session of her National Assembly she declared that according to her concept, the treaty expired one year after the treaty of capitulation signed on the battleship Missouri on Tokyo Bay in September, 1945, because this agreement was the "definitive treaty of peace that put an end to the conflict of war" then existing among the nations. This fixed the time for the return of the bases to be not later than September 1, 1946.

At that time the United States did not oppose this declaration, nor did it set forth its own interpretation of this clause. It simply limited itself to stating that it had made a treaty with Panama and would fulfill it. If the United States had at that time made known her stand on this matter, or her interpretation of this clause and her intentions as to peacetime occupation of the sites, there would probably have been no difficulty in regard to their occupation. However, eleven months passed before she formally made known that according to her concept the treaty did not expire until one year after peace treaties were signed putting an end to the theoretic state of war, and not one year after the cessation of hostilities. This declaration was made on October 12, 1946, over a month after the time limit on the bases had expired according to the Panamanian concept.

No move was made to evacuate the bases which, according to Panama, were now held illegally. This was regarded as a flagrant violation of their sovereignty over their own territory, as well as of the trust they held in the United States, and they began to clamor for the return of the bases. Naturally, as time went on and no move was made to relinquish this territory, Panamanian resentment against and distrust of the good intentions of the United States grew.

This resentment, and the wave of hysteria that resulted from the failure of the United States to return the base sites, can be better understood when we realize that Panama is an independent nation and not a protectorate or posses-

sion of the United States; also, that in the past she has been referred to as a protectorate and as a vassal state having no will of its own, unable to run its own affairs or enforce its decrees. This the Panamanians have bitterly resented, and the present situation did not help matters any.

Treaty Negotiations

Negotiations for the new treaty began about November 1, 1946. The United States asked for a 99-year lease. To Panama this meant that the defense sites would become another canal zone which would be intolerable for many reasons of her own. Besides, this was entirely out of harmony with Article X of the 1936 agreement, upon which she felt the new treaty should be strictly based because it covers such concessions of territory for defense purposes. She sought to have said Article X specifically cited in the new treaty, but in vain. This omission was important to Panama because it meant that in later years it might be interpreted to mean that delegations of authority by her to the United States would be based upon Article II of the 1936 treaty, which would be inadmissible to Panama because it covers permanent concessions of territory that might become necessary for improvements to the canal in case of an earthquake or other unforeseen contingency that might result in damage to the canal; whereas, Article X covers concessions of a temporary nature.

Panama could see no good reason why the terms of the new treaty should run beyond five years, as there was no actual threat of war at that time, although the conditions then existing could be interpreted as a potential threat of war; but if they continued to exist after the five-year term had expired the lease could be renewed. The United States finally dropped down to five years for all the bases she intended to hold except Rio Hato, for which she asked a ten-year lease with an unconditional option renewable for another ten years, at her own unilateral and absolute discretion.

To Panama the making of this new treaty was a serious matter. She was not seeking to side-step her responsibility in the matter, but if she acceded to all the demands made upon her by the United States, which seemed to forget that Panama was the one granting favors, not the one asking them, it would mean that she would have to surrender at least a part of her sovereignty as an independent nation, and this she was determined not to do. On the other hand, the United States was contemplating the building of a sea-level canal either along the present route of the canal or along some other route, and she felt that she must be guaranteed adequate means of protecting it. As the negotiations proceeded she insisted upon introducing clauses into the new treaty that tended to accentuate her powers and privileges and weaken Panamanian sovereignty. This alarmed the Panamanians as they remembered the one-sided treaty of 1903 and its consequences, and they clamored more loudly for the return of the bases, while at the same time, from the American side, came the cry that Panama refused to co-operate.

That this was an unjust accusation is shown in the fact that Panama repeatedly submitted proposals which were designed to protect her rights and yet meet the demands of the United States for defense of the canal. She insisted that the terms of the 1942 treaty should be fulfilled, and the bases all returned to her before another treaty was entered into. However, all of her proposals were promptly rejected while at the same time she continued to be accused of indifference and not wanting to co-operate.

After fifteen months, during which the controversy raged with each side demanding an early settlement of the issue, and each accusing the other of its failures, the new agreement was drawn up

and signed on December 10, 1947. Dr. Alfaro, who, as Panama's minister of foreign relations, negotiated the new treaty, resigned the day previous in protest against its terms.

Aroused Public Forces Rejection

With the treaty signed and in the hands of the National Assembly for ratification things began to happen. Thousands of letters and telegrams poured in asking rejection of the treaty. Most if not all of the political leaders and their backers voiced their disapproval and asked for rejection. Resolutions of protest came from all sections of society, but noisiest and most insistent were the student and youth organizations.

Now the students demanded that the treaty be rejected and the matter taken to the United Nations to force the United States to return the base sites. A mass demonstration was planned for December 12, the first day that the National Assembly would meet to consider ratification of the treaty. The mayor declared a ban against the demonstration. But the constitution gives anyone the right to hold such demonstration, and the students, determined to assert their constitutional rights, gathered in spite of the ban. Police attempted to enforce the ban and block off their march to the Palace of Justice, where the National Assembly was in session. The result was a street fight in which one 16-year-old boy was shot in the neck and forty others, including policemen, were injured, and twenty-five, including a number of professors, were jailed. This only made them more determined, and the next night another demonstration was held. Two days later a general strike of Panama City schools went into effect; parents and teachers joined with students in protest.

The strike spread until schools throughout the republic were closed. President Jimenez went on the air to defend the treaty and urge its ratification. He reminded the people of their contract relationship with the United States, and their obligation to co-operate in making the canal invulnerable; also, that the decision in regard to the treaty was of enormous importance to the country.

The final meeting of the National Assembly on December 22 was accompanied by the largest popular demonstration to take place so far. For seven hours the demonstrators chanted their demands for rejection outside the Palace of Justice, while the legislators debated the burning question, hardly able to hear because of the noise outside. When final unanimous rejection was announced the demonstrators, satisfied, marched off.

Thinking men of responsibility in Panama were not in favor of the terms of the treaty, yet they deplore the action taken by the students. They would have called for a modification of the terms of the treaty, not complete rejection. The assemblymen in making their decision, no doubt, feared the consequences from the "ten thousand boys' sharpening their knives downstairs", as one of them put it, not only to themselves, but to the entire republic, and even to the demonstrators themselves, who had been worked up to fever pitch over the issue, and, they being of an irresponsible age, it is not difficult to imagine what might have happened.

The next day after the treaty was rejected preparations were made by the United States to evacuate the bases, while many startled American officials began their conjecture as to why the treaty was rejected. Communism and the coming elections received the major part of the blame, but it is quite evident that neither were directly to blame. The underlying reason was the failure of the United States to comply with the 1942 treaty and return the bases on time. This caused the Panamanians to lose confidence in the United States to such a degree that they had no desire to make any new concessions. So little Panama won her battle against Big United States.

—*Awake!* correspondent in Panama.

INDEPENDENCE for Burma





AGITATION for independence had flamed violently in Burma since she gained separation from India in 1937. Nationalists, then called seditionists, were rounded up to fill the country's jails, but this kindled the flame more fiercely rather than smothered it. Prior to Japanese treachery at Pearl Harbor (December, 1941) a small group of Burmese students headed by the late U Aung San, and including, among others, Prime Minister Thakin Nu, parleyed secretly with the Japanese for driving the British out of the country. Independence for Burma was to be the reward for letting the Japanese in. The plan worked up to a degree: the British went out in the great withdrawal of 1942; the Japanese came in. But the independence granted this country by the Japanese meant only the replacement of the British "Thakin" by the Japanese "master".

U Aung San's methods were direct, his speech terse. The action-loving Burmese swarmed round him and his AFPFL group when he promised them independence, within a year from January 31, 1947. "I'll get you independence, or else—" the Bogyoke (General) told the people, in demanding all-out support. The demand was answered. U Aung San was not fooling when he declared AFPFL would resist any attempt to deprive the Burmese of freedom. When he announced the terms of the treaty giving almost full powers to the Burmese cabinet, he had to announce simultaneously the calling off of the armed resistance movement planned by his AFPFL against the failure of the talks.

The April, 1947, elections saw the AFPFL romp home at the polls with an overwhelming majority. By mid-May, the AFPFL general convention adopted the draft of the new constitution along lines suggested by U Aung San, and when the Constituent Assembly met for its first session at the end of the month with the AFPFL occupying 176 out of 210 seats, U Aung San tabled and won a resolution claiming sovereign independence for Burma outside the Commonwealth.

Assassination

And then U Aung San died. He died as swiftly as he had lived. Within seconds assassins' bullets snuffed out his life as he presided over a meeting of his executive council. With him went six members of the Cabinet. We let Bogyoke's own personal assistant, Boh Tun Hla, describe what happened on July 19, 1947.

I happened to glance at my wrist watch then. It was exactly 10:35 a.m. That instant there was a terrific bang. And both Boh Than Win and I flattened ourselves on the floor. Not a minute after that bang we heard the continuous tat-tat-tat of automatic weapons. Then the realization dawned on us that in that Council Chamber next to my room some assassins might be shooting down our leaders. This realization made us dash for the doors, I to that of the Council Chamber, and Boh Than Win to the one leading to the passage.

The scene that I saw the moment I opened the door to the Council Chamber was such as to haunt me all my life. The whole room

was befogged and the fumes of powder pervaded the whole scene. The Councillors who only a little while ago had been planning Burma's future were either lying dead or were dying. Bogyoke had fallen backward, chair and all, .45 and .38 empty cartridge cases on the floor. Hon'ables U Ba Gyan, Pyawbwe U Mya, U Aung San Wei, as well as the Secretary U Shwe Baw had good fortune to escape. They had time at the critical moment to fling themselves down on the floor. Just about that time, Boh Than Win, who left my room by the other door, reached the head of the stairs leading down. He met the assassins there face to face. They shouted to him to keep off, pointing their guns at him. Seeing them in green uniforms he thought at first that they were in pursuit of the assassins. But when he saw them rush past, shooting down Ko Htwe, the body guard of Hon'able Mr. Razak, and were getting away only then did he realize that those were no soldiers but assassins. In a minute they were off in the jeep with the engine running which was waiting for them, below.

The putting down in words of this now seems to take a long time. Actually the whole thing happened so quickly that it seemed to be in the twinkling of an eye.

In the Council Chamber the only one who could move was the Sawbwagyi of Mong Pawn who took a few steps towards me asking for water. I immediately made him sit down again and comforted him, but my chief care Bogyoke lay with his left breast all covered with blood. In my confusion I only noticed two wounds. My hand flew to his wrist but it was cold and clammy and the pulse had stopped. He was, alas, breathing no longer! I knew I must try to prevent a panic. The sudden news that this symbol of our unity, our aspiration to freedom, our hope and devotion has gone might turn the whole country upside down. I lied to the immediate inquirers that Bogyoke was all right and added that it was only a flesh wound on the shoulder. Then I telephoned urgently to the Fire Brigade Ambulance, the General Hospital, the Police Headquarters, Government House and Headquarters, Burma Command.

For the 24 hours following, a crisis threatened the country. Hundreds of arrests (the official figure is placed at 1,500) came swiftly on the heels of the ministerial murders. The flamboyant Dr. Baw Maw, who headed the Burmese regime under the Japanese, the dynamic U Saw, premier of Burma at the time of Pearl Harbor, the volcanic Ba Sein, who swore to overthrow AFPFL for "betraying" the country and the Aung San-Attlee agreement, were among the many known opponents of Aung San, now arrested and thrown into jail. Governor Rance acted rapidly. Within a few hours of U Aung San's death he announced that Thakin Nu, vice-president of AFPFL and the slain leader's right-hand man, had agreed to head a new government. Less than 24 hours after U Aung San fell the new cabinet was announced.

Independence

On January 4, 1948, Burma was granted complete independence by England. The Republic of Burma was born at a historic ceremony two hours before dawn on that date. The Union Jack was lowered from the flagstaff of the Constituent Assembly and replaced by the republic's star-spangled tricolor. Burmese leaders and representatives of world powers saluted the Union Jack as it was slowly lowered under a pale moonlit sky. As it touched the ground, a Burmese band struck up the republic's national anthem and the Burmese flag was immediately hoisted. The ceremony of transfer, proclaimed by a fanfare of trumpets, conch shells, and the beating of ceremonial drums, was watched by about 2,000 persons on the spacious, floodlit lawn of the Assembly building, inside the heavily guarded Government Secretariat.

In less than a quarter of an hour the scene shifted to the brightly lit Constituent Assembly hall. Here Burmese legislators in multicolored headgear, foreign diplomats in formal morning dress,

and military and naval officers in uniform presented a colorful spectacle. In a brief, simple and dignified ceremony, the president, Sao Shwe Thaik, sawbwa of Yawnghwe, declared his assumption of office and formerly proclaimed free Burma's Constitution.

Sir Hubert Rance, last British governor of Burma, sailed down the river from Rangoon in the cruiser Birmingham twenty minutes after the ceremony, to the cheers of thousands of Burmese citizens who lined the wharves and river banks to bid farewell to the last representative of British rule in Burma. The Union Jack that had fluttered from the mast of the Constituent Assembly is being conveyed by Birmingham to Britain, where it will be kept in the British Museum. As the cruiser sped its way to the open sea Rangoon echoed to shouts of "We are free" and "Long live free Burma".

Never in the history of the country has its capital, Rangoon, seen such activities of preparation, and ceremony, welcoming guests from all parts of the world. Almost $200,000 was spent in preparation, and during the three days of celebration. All of Burma was at a high pitch.

The Burmese throne used by King Theebaw was captured by England in the third Burmese war, in 1885. This throne has been returned to Burma. It is made of teakwood. It is 26 feet high, and cost about $1,500 to return to Burma from Calcutta.

Gifts were given to Burma by India and Ceylon. These were holy saplings from the sacred Bo tree. Exactly at noon the gifts were taken in procession from the President's House with the saplings in gilded carriages under eight golden umbrellas. Carried to the famous Shwe Dagon Pagoda, they were reverently received by Buddhists. The procession went by the pagoda three times, then arrived at the site where Buddhists and Hindus had been showering silver coins since morning. The president, who was dressed in robes of silk and gold, planted the saplings at this site amidst tumultuous cheers. The vast crowd of spectators showered offerings of flowers and many pushed their way to get a glimpse of the plants and carry back with them a few grains of the earth, on which the saplings were planted, as a sacred souvenir.

Burma is steeped in Buddhism, and that is the real yoke that is about the neck of the Burmese people. She can never be free until she throws off this yoke, and listens to Jehovah's message. Then she will be free indeed.—*Awake!* correspondent in Burma.

Did Jesus Wear a Bushy Beard?



The book *Light from the Ancient Past* (Princeton University Press, 1946) is quite illuminating on this point. Its author, Jack Finegan, who studied under Dean Jesse Cobb Caldwell of Drake University and Professor D. Hans Lietzmann of Friedrich-Wilhelms-Universität in Berlin, says on pages 408, 409:

"The illustration at Dura [Roman military outpost on the Euphrates river] is of special interest because the picture of Christ is one of the two oldest such representations now known. The almost destroyed painting of Christ in the Catacomb of Priscilla at Rome (p. 371 and Fig. 160) probably belongs, as we have seen, to the middle of the second century. The painting at Dura is dated even more definitely in the first part of the third century. In both pictures Christ is shown as a young and beardless man with short hair and wearing the ordinary costume of the day. These and similar portrayals are the earliest type of Christ as far as is now known in early Christian art. Later in the third century Christ appears still as youthful but with long, curly hair, and from the fourth century on the more familiar bearded type appears."

Troubled Religion

Oh, Oh, Another Slip!

❦ Time came for the show to begin in the Victoria Theatre in Rome, yet there was no film. In desperation the proprietor rushed next door and borrowed what was supposed to be a Donald Duck opus from a priest. A few minutes later pandemonium broke out in the audience when grim-faced Black Shirts began goose-stepping across the screen past Mussolini. Moral: Never borrow films from the fascist priests.

Catching Up with Saboteurs

❦ On December 20 five Franciscan monks were charged by Yugoslavia with organizing an espionage service, running an illegal radio station, and communicating secretly with a foreign power on economic, political and military matters. Two days later they were convicted and sentenced to prison terms ranging from three months to sixteen years. On December 21 seven friars were given sentences ranging from six months to six years at hard labor for operating an underground railroad for the escape of war criminals. On December 26 three more Catholic priests were sentenced to prison terms running from eighteen months to six years for espionage. Then on December 29 a priest and three nuns were sentenced to forced labor on the charge of helping war criminals.

Chinese Are Awakening

❦ SHANCHOW, Honan Province—(INS). "The troubles of Shanchow typify the troubles of China. . . . The fathers at the mission . . . are beginning to be infected by the feeling of hopelessness which is sweeping the people. . . . Father Foccasarto, a sturdy, red-faced north Italian, said in a worried voice that even their parishioners, simple peasants mostly, are beginning to question the priests' presence in their midst. He said: 'We tell them that we have been in China many years, that we came to help the Chinese people and not to grow rich from them, but it is obvious they are being indoctrinated to believe that all foreigners should be sent from China. It's very difficult. There seems so little hope.'"

Tell the Whole Story!

❦ A glaring double headline five columns wide on the front page of the *West Virginia Register*, "Official Catholic Newspaper of the Diocese of Wheeling," makes the boast: "4 Million Catholics Fought for U. S. in World War II." But the headline and the story beneath fail to tell how many *more* than four million German and Italian Catholics fought *against* the U. S. in World War II. The paper fails to tell of the host of Catholic chaplains that went along with the Axis armies and blessed their soldiers when they killed Americans. The paper fails to tell of the annual conferences of Catholic bishops in Germany that prayed God to give Hitler's armies the victory. The paper fails to tell how Catholic cardinals and popes signed concordats and made deals with the dictators against the interests of the U. S. Why not tell the whole story?

Greek Orthodox Warmonger

❦ The patriarch of Antioch has called for the Greek Orthodox church to join the Arabs in fighting against the establishment of a Jewish state in Palestine. He proclaimed December 21 as a special day of prayer for "asking the Almighty to grant our warriors strength and victory over the forces of evil and to preserve for Christianity and Islam the Holy Land, in whose defense and preservation our lives should be sacrificed". However, if the patriarch's prayer is answered it is because he addressed it to the "almighty" Devil, for Jehovah God and Christ Jesus would never listen to such a warmonger.

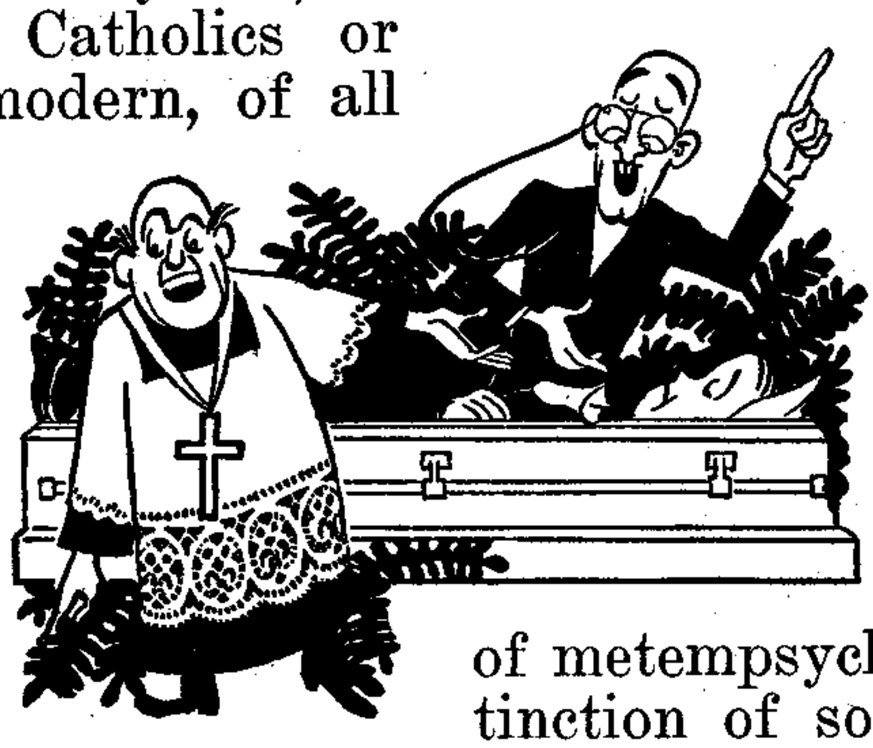
The Admiral Wears Skirts

❦ Admiral George Thierry d'Argenlieu, the former French high commissioner in Indo-China who was also a Catholic priest at the time, won the hatred of the natives because of his responsibility for the recent revolution. D'Argenlieu joined the Carmelite order in 1932, served as an admiral during the second world war, and has now rejoined the monastic order, presumably, for a postgraduate course in Vatican political tactics.

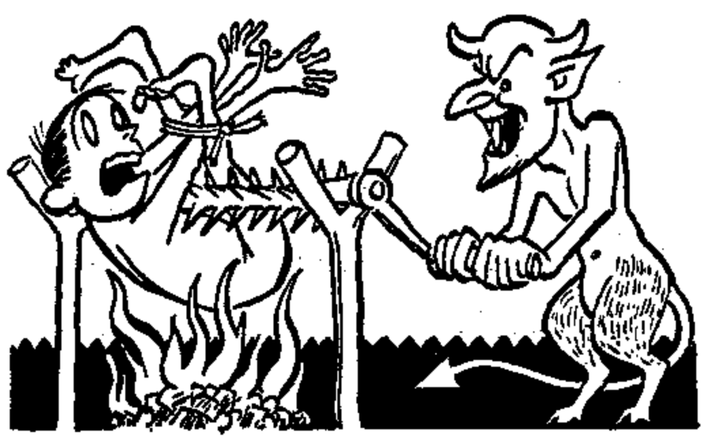
DEVIL'S LIE of IMMORTALITY



JEHOVAH God said: "Thou shalt surely die." Satan the Devil said: "Ye shall not surely die." (Genesis 2:17; 3:4) Now, who was lying? and whom do you believe? Christ Jesus, the infallible truth-teller, branded the Devil the liar. And because Satan hatched this first falsehood that there is "no death", Christ declared that he is "the *father* of lies". (John 8:44) Practically every sect and cult, be they heathen Hindus, Buddhists, Mohammedans, or Oriental Mystics, or pagan philosophers, or Catholics or Protestants, ancient or modern, of all nations, kindreds, people and tongues—all of them with few exceptions—have repeated this lie in their creeds until practically the earth's entire population of more than two billion believe this lie fathered by Satan!



Organized religion, as such, began to take shape shortly after the flood when the devil-worshiping Nimrod, the builder of the tower of Babel, set himself before the people in the place and stead of God. In life he was a mighty hunter and hero; in death he was deified as an immortal god. Thereafter a whole system of religious secret practices known as the Mysteries of Babylon were developed to glorify the supposedly "immortal soul" of dead Nimrod. The evergreen "Xmas tree" was set up as a symbol of his "never-dying spirit". "And when once the worship of one dead man was established," says Alexander Hislop in *The Two Babylons*, "the worship of many more was sure to follow." The doctrine of "transmigration of souls" also found root in the Chaldean belief that Nimrod's "spirit" was transplanted to a son born to his widowed wife, Semiramis, after Nimrod became a "god".



The belief in the "soul" migrated down into pagan India. In the remains of India's oldest civilization, dating back at least 3,000 years, is found this teaching that the "soul" continues its existence separate and distinct after death of the body. Says the *Catholic Encyclopedia:* "Indian philosophy, whether Brahminic or Buddhistic, with its various systems of metempsychosis, accentuated the distinction of soul and body, making the bodily life a mere transitory episode in the existence of the soul." In the *Bhagavad-Gita* (Hindu literature) it is written: "Birthless and deathless and changeless remaineth the spirit for ever." Or to quote a modern Hindu, Gandhi: "Those who believe in the soul—and what Hindu, Mussulman or Parsi does not?—know that the soul never dies."

The aborigines of every continent have been enslaved with the Devil's "immortal" lie, around which they have woven an endless number of superstitions, beliefs, customs and traditions. Says the Right Honorable Lord Ernle: "In the primitive philosophy of almost all the savage races of which we have any knowledge appears a belief in the distinction between the human body and

the soul." Writing on "Immortality in Indian Thought", 1924, A. A. Macdonell (Boden professor of Sanskrit, Oxford University) says: "Among half-savage tribes there is a widespread belief that the soul after death passes into the trunks of trees and the bodies of animals. Thus the Sonthals of India are said even at the present day to hold that the souls of the good enter into fruit-bearing trees." The aborigines of Australia believe in soul transmigration. The Fijians think that the soul is a miniature replica of the body so small that it is invisible. The Samoans, Dyaks and Sumatrans, to mention a few others, also believe the primitive lie. "In short, all the evidence goes to show that Dualism [belief in a soul separate and distinct from the body], however uncritical and inconsistent, is the instinctive creed of 'primitive man'." (*Catholic Encyclopedia,* vol. 14, p. 153)

Egyptians and Greeks Believed the Lie

Herodotus, the Greek historian of the fifth century before Christ, says that the Egyptians were "the first who reported the doctrine that the soul of man is immortal, and that when the body dies, the soul enters into another creature which chances then to be coming to the birth, and when it has gone the round of all the creatures of land and sea and of the air, it enters again into a human body as it comes to the birth; and that it makes this round in a period of three thousand years. This doctrine certain Hellenes adopted, some earlier and some later, as if it were of their own invention." Although modern research shows that the Egyptians got their religion and "soul" ideas from Nimrod's cradleland, still Herodotus' testimony is of value in showing that long before the days of the Greek philosophers the Egyptians believed and taught the Devil's lie.

Sir Flinders Petrie, Edwards professor of Egyptology, University of London (1924), says: "The dominant belief of the Egyptian, from the beginning to end, was that of the certain immortality of the soul." In order that the "soul" might be kept warm, might not go hungry and might not be harmed the Egyptians filled the tombs of their dead with lavish furnishings of clothing, food and weapons. Also for the "soul's" protection the inside of the tomb was covered with magical inscriptions, spells, incantations, hymns, prayers and formulas, the repetition of which by the "soul" would deliver it from evil, so they believed.

As for the ancient Greeks, the *Watchtower* magazine, April 15, 1946, page 117, paragraph 2, states:

> In the fifth century before Christ, the pagan philosopher Socrates taught the "immortality of human souls" to the Greeks. In his last speech, before drinking the poison cup in his prison cell, he said: "Yea, were death to be the end of all, it would be truly a fortunate thing for the wicked to get rid of their body, and, at the same time, of their wickedness. But now, since the soul shows itself to us immortal, there can be for it no refuge from evil, and no other salvation than to become as good and intelligible as possible." Socrates also said (and let those seeking life compare the religious doctrines of "Christendom" with this): "The soul, the immaterial part, being of a nature so superior to the body, can it, as soon as it is separated from the body, be dispersed into nothing, and perish? Oh, far otherwise. Rather this will be the result. If it takes its departure in a state of purity, . . . well, then, so prepared, the soul departs into that invisible region which is of its own nature, the region of the divine, the immortal, the wise, and then its lot is to be happy in a state in which it is freed from fears and wild desires, and the other evils of humanity, and spends the rest of its existence with the gods." Socrates' foremost disciple, Plato, quotes him thus in his work entitled *Phaedo*.

Jews Believed the Devil, Not Jehovah

At the time of Christ there was heated friction between the sects of the Phari-

sees, the Sadducees and the Essenes, but the one thing they agreed on was the fundamental lie about the soul. And on what did they base their belief? Surely not on God's Word as recorded by the hand of their prophet Moses (Genesis 2:17; 3:3, 19), or the psalmist (Psalms 89:48; 146:4), or wise Solomon (Ecclesiastes 3:19, 20; 9:5, 10), or the faithful prophet Ezekiel (Ezekiel 18:4, 20). True, the Talmud and rabbinical writings are saturated with the "immortality" lie. Also the spurious writings of the Apocrypha support the "detachable soul" idea, but all of these works were inspired by the Devil. It is admitted that Philo, the eminent Jewish scholar of Alexandria, got his "soul" beliefs from Plato.

Gibbon, in his *History of Christianity*, says on this point: "To the authority of the Scripture the Pharisees added that of tradition, and they accepted, under the name of tradition, several speculative tenets from the philosophy or religion of the eastern nations. . . . And as the Pharisees, by the austerity of their manners, had drawn into their party the body of the Jewish people, the *immortality of the soul* became the prevailing sentiment of the synagogue." If a greater authority on this subject is required, then call up the *Jewish Encyclopedia* itself, which testifies: "Only through the contact of the Jews with Persian and Greek thought did the idea of a disembodied soul, having its own individuality, take root in Judaism."

Why Christendom Believes the Devil's Lie

Does it not seem exceedingly strange that Catholic and Protestant Christendom today believes and teaches the same "cannot die" soul theory that the heathens and pagans have promulgated since the days of Nimrod? The *Watchtower* magazine, unsurpassed for its scholarly Bible research, declares: 'It is a mistaken notion to say that the disciples and Christians of the first and second centuries believed in the human immortality of the soul idea, which is purely pagan.' Such early Christians believed the truthfulness of Genesis 2:17. Instead of falling for the vain philosophies of the Persians and Greeks, like the Pharisees, they accepted the inspired prophet Ezekiel's statement: "The soul that sinneth, it shall die."—18:4, 20.

Well, then, if the early Christians did not believe the lie, how does it come that Christendom does? She began this apostate course in the fourth century, and has not since reformed. Her "early fathers", such as Irenaeus, Tertullian, Origen, Jerome and Augustine, sucked up their teachings from the same stagnant pool of pagan philosophy as the Jews, and since then her belief in the "soul" has remained substantially unchanged. To quote De Pressensé: "The representatives of Christianity have often (to use the familiar figure of Hippolytus) been like those who patch up old garments, for they only put a new face on some of the worn-out errors of paganism."—Introduction, *The Ancient World and Christianity*.

If again the question is asked, "Upon what does Christendom base her belief in the Devil's lie?" then let the *Catholic Encyclopedia* answer. Therein it declares that the Church's doctrine about the soul "enshrines the principles of *ancient speculation!*" Or perhaps the answer of a Protestant is preferred. In his book *The Winning of Immortality* (1910), Professor Frederic Palmer, A.B., D.D., then a member of the Harvard divinity faculty, says:

> The phrase, "immortality of the soul," which we commonly use in speaking of future human destiny, never occurs in the Bible. This is because the thought of the soul as being by nature immortal is an unscriptural one. . . . The Bible then, and more especially the New Testament, knows nothing of an immortality for man in the sense of a full existence indefinitely prolonged, which is his inherently and necessarily. . . . And yet it is undoubtedly the case that the doctrine of in-

herent immortality is commonly regarded as belonging essentially to Christianity. But so far is this from the fact, that for more than two centuries this doctrine was either unknown in the Christian Church or was rejected by it as essentially heathen. . . .

By the end of the second century Greek thought began to penetrate Christianity, and to bring with it that view of the soul which for five centuries had been current in it. It was a prominent feature of the teaching of Plato that the soul is deathless and will exist in happiness or misery for endless ages. (In the *Phaedo* by Plato the phrase, "the soul is immortal," occurs twenty times). . . . From this time onward Christian opinion comes to be more and more influenced by Greek thought in this direction. Tertullian, in the early part of the third century, expressly declares that his view is that of Plato. "I will use therefore the opinion of a Plato, when asserting that every soul is immortal." (*De Resur. Carn.*, iii) . . . In the beginning of the fifth century Augustine, who was an admirer of Plato, built his doctrine of the future punishment of sin on the premises that the soul is in itself immortal; and the moulding power which Augustinianism exercised over Christian theology for more than a thousand years carried deep into it a belief in the natural immortality of the soul and embedded it there. —Pages 136-146.

To this may be added a statement from the book *The Evolution of Immortality* (1901), by Doctor S. D. McConnell, then rector of All Souls church, New York city. It says that the immortality of the soul idea is "a pagan speculation" that "has masqueraded so long as an elemental Christian truth that now, when the intelligent world is well disposed to receive and comprehend Jesus' revelation of a life to come, *Plato stands across the path and is commonly mistaken for Christ*".

Be not deceived—all liars are doomed to die! "Whosoever loveth and maketh a lie" will never eat of "the tree of life". This is the infallible Word of the great Jehovah God, the God of all truth, who never lies!—Isaiah 28:15; Romans 1:25; Revelation 22:15; Hebrews 6:18.

Gilead's Eleventh Class International

WHILE Nations politically drift rapidly apart, Jehovah's witnesses from all nations grow more united. The Watchtower Bible School of Gilead, in New York state, U.S.A., contributes to this unity. The majority of its thousand graduate missionaries are in foreign lands preaching the gospel, and hundreds from foreign lands have applied for entrance to Gilead for special ministerial training. When the eleventh class convened February 25, 77 of the 110 new students were from lands beyond the bounds of the United States. The roll call was answered by ministers from Australia, Austria, Canada, Denmark, Finland, Germany, Great Britain, Hawaii (5 are Japanese-Americans), India, Mexico, Netherlands, New Zealand, Norway, Sweden and Switzerland.

The school's president, N. H. Knorr, opened the new term with an address that pointed up the opportunity before the students and how each one could derive fullest benefits from the training. Such wholesome instruction in the Bible and in Christian ministry would yield rich fruitage of peace and unity as the students upon graduation were sent to other lands as missionaries. Before dismissal to start the routine of classroom study, the president made the historical announcement that during this term a class in Japanese would be conducted to fit some for service in Japan. A language class in French will also be held.

May the Lord's blessing attend the eleventh class as it studies, with the goal of privileged foreign missionary service beckoning it on.



Immortality and Eternal Life

ADAM could have enjoyed eternal life on earth, instead of now lying nonexistent in the dust of the earth from which he was taken and made. This does not mean that he was created immortal, undie-able. Not at all, for God explained to Adam his mortal state by saying: "Of every tree of the garden thou mayest freely eat: but of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, thou shalt not eat of it: for in the day that thou eatest thereof thou shalt surely die." (Genesis 2:16,17) These words were spoken to the soul, because Adam was made "a living soul". (Genesis 2:7) While mortal, with death facing him only if he disobeyed God, Adam could have nourished himself alive forever by eating of the approved trees of the perfect garden of Eden.—Genesis 2:9.

By sinning through a violation of God's command Adam brought a halt to his prospects of eternal life on earth and he was sentenced to death and physically died at the age of 930 years. Dying at so great an age when he was under the sentence of death and living in sin, how long could Adam have lived had he remained sinless, perfect, and been permitted to remain inside Eden's garden? The answer is, Eternally.

Due to Adam's sin, the result of which has been inherited by his offspring born outside of Eden, all human creatures have been born in sin under the condemnation of death. Even an imperfect man, however, can have a sincere desire to know and to serve the Almighty God and, then by doing so, he may receive the favor of God through our Savior Jesus Christ. Adam's second-named son, Abel, was imperfect at his birth, but he had a sincere heart's desire to serve Almighty God. Because of his faith and obedience to God he was counted a righteous man and was promised a resurrection from the dead under the kingdom of the promised Seed, Christ Jesus, who shall bruise the Serpent's head. (Genesis 3:15; 4:10; Hebrews 11:4, 35, 39, 40) It is even so with all who entirely devote themselves to Almighty God, exercising faith and obedience toward Him. Adam and Eve were under the curse of death when their children were born, and necessarily their children were born imperfect. King David confessed to this, when he wrote: "Behold, I was shapen in iniquity; and in sin did my mother conceive me." (Psalm 51:5) And the apostle writes: "Wherefore, as by one man sin entered into the world, and death by sin; and so death passed upon all men, for that all have sinned."—Romans 5:12.

Every human creature must die and must remain forever dead unless the Almighty God provides a means for man to gain life. The Bible abounds with testimony that God has made and provided the means.

Since living eternally does not necessarily mean immortality, which means a state where death is not possible from any creature cause, who then is immortal? Let Scripture answer: "Now unto the King eternal, immortal [incorruptible], invisible, the only wise God, be honour and glory for ever and ever. Amen." (1 Timothy 1:17) "Until the appearance of our Lord Jesus Christ,

which will be brought about in his own time by the blessed, only Sovereign, the King of kings and Lord of lords, who alone possesses immortality and dwells in unapproachable light, whom no man has ever seen or can see." (1 Tim. 6:14-16, *An Amer. Trans.*) Or, for the benefit of Roman Catholic readers we quote here the Confraternity Edition of the New Testament: "Until the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ. This coming he in his own time will make manifest, who is the Blessed and only Sovereign, the King of kings and Lord of lords; who alone has immortality and dwells in light inaccessible, whom no man has seen or can see." Thus God and Christ Jesus are proved to be possessors of immortality, and at the time that Paul wrote the above to Timothy none of the Christian dead had received a resurrection from death to heavenly life, to be clothed upon with immortality.

Clearly the Bible establishes the fact that all who receive immortality must receive it from Almighty God and that no creature has it inherently. Not even God's only begotten Son, Jesus Christ, had it. But when Almighty God raised Jesus out of death He clothed Jesus Christ with immortality and gave to Him a name above every name, and therefore Jesus spoke of himself as "alive for evermore". So we read at Philippians 2:9-11 and Revelation 1:18. His devoted followers who are members of His body the church and who continue faithful even to death are promised a resurrection from the dead, at which time they are made immortal like Him, all by the grace and power of Almighty God; and this we plainly read at 1 Corinthians 15:42-44. Resurrection to immortality is the "crown of life" which is the great gift promised by Jehovah God to these faithfully following Jesus Christ even to death. As it is recorded at Revelation 2:10: "Be thou faithful unto death, and I will give thee the crown of life." (*Am. Stan. Ver.*) The fact that immortality is the great gift of God to faithful creatures who are to be associated with Christ Jesus in heaven is proof that no man on earth has immortality.

The Devil's lie of inherent immortality, as told to Adam and Eve in the garden of Eden, is the only means by which the false and wicked doctrine of conscious torment of human souls in "purgatory" or a "hell of torment" could possibly be supported; and, of course, that is no support at all, for it is not the truth. Therefore the Devil is responsible for the false teaching of conscious torment after death of so-called "immortal human souls". This false teaching is used by religionists to frighten human creatures, causing them to serve religious men but to defame God's holy name.

The dead are out of existence. The only way for any of the human dead to live again is to receive the gift of life from Almighty God, administered to them by and through Jesus Christ, who sacrificed His life for us. "For the wages of sin is death; but the gift of God is eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord."—Romans 6:23.

All who desire to live eternally will give heed to the words of the Lord Jesus Christ, namely: "And this is life eternal, that they might know thee the only true God, and Jesus Christ whom thou hast sent." (John 17:3) There is no other way to life save that which God has provided by and through Jesus Christ. To the religious leaders of Israel, who brought about the death of Jesus upon the tree, these words of authority are addressed: "Neither is there salvation in any other: for there is none other name under heaven given among men, whereby we must be saved." (Acts 4:10-12) Those who gain life with Christ Jesus in the heavenly kingdom will be graced with the unspeakable reward of immortality for their faithfulness. Those who gain the gift of life on earth under the kingdom of God will enjoy eternal life on earth in human perfection.

"Guiana for God"

A SPARSELY settled South American colony is British Guiana, but she is large enough to contain the popular religious sects such as Roman Catholic, Anglican, Congregational, Methodist, Moravian, Church of Scotland, and the Salvation Army. *Awake!* readers are acquainted with the various differences among these denominations, recognizing the first-named as having headquarters at Vatican City, Italy, and the other six being classed as "Protestants". Now, can you picture all of them attempting to work together for the avowed purpose of "winning the colony for God"?

When a local newspaper advertisement appeared in December, announcing the inaugural meeting of a "Guiana for God" campaign, the writer was stirred to investigate. So an interview was held with one of the opening-night speakers. This gentleman is a professed member of the Church of England (Anglican), and is a representative of the Christian Social Council, made up of the above seven religious bodies. This council, it appears, is launching something new and startling to the people of British Guiana. These seven organizations will co-operate in a special drive to teach the Ten Commandments, month by month. This will be done by lectures, mostly in the pulpits, with all seven sects explaining the same commandment during the month scheduled. The campaign will last ten months; a similar one in Holland covered ten weeks, and was declared to be a success.

"Guiana for God"—this raises some interesting points for discussion. Here in the very title of the campaign is an admission that organized religion has been a dismal failure in British Guiana; for these seven prominent groups, as well as others not invited to share in the movement, have been proselytizing in the colony for years. The council's secretary urges that all should help in *"leading back our own country* to the living fountain of God's law". Shame on you, Religion, for ever letting the Guianese stray away, right under your very nose!

According to the worried clerics, British Guiana is in a weak condition spiritually. In a published letter to the local "crusaders", the Anglican bishop of Barbados states, "We live in serious and difficult times, and we are rapidly being faced with a clear-cut alternative, either a world surrendered to the will of God, or a secularist society from which God is banished." His proposed remedy is that religion strengthen itself by banding together: "One day, please God, the churches will be fully one."

So we see Roman Catholic and Anglican working side by side, after many years of complete separation. The chairman of the Christian Social Council is the bishop of Guiana (Anglican), and the secretary is "Father" Fenn, a Jesuit priest. What will result in the "Guiana for God" campaign when the Second Commandment comes up for discussion in the different churches? With the Catholics omitting that command concerning images, and then dividing the Tenth into two commands to make up for the omitted Second Commandment, how will they co-operate in the teaching of the same commandments?

Mr. Fenn was rushed to the hospital on the day of his scheduled inaugural address, and so his speech was read by another Jesuit. One point mentioned was: "One of the great needs in the world today is unity among Christians." Now, are these choice seven religious bodies termed "Christian", and not the other sects that were left out of the crusade? Upon what standard are the Protestant denominations judged? And, if it is admitted that others outside of the campaign are also Christian, then why should not they be invited to join this

movement in order that the proclaimed "unity" may be established?

Continuing, the speaker said, "Christian co-operation does mean that we are united in common loyalty to God and common love of our neighbor for God's sake, and that we have a common aim—in the case of this campaign, to get greater recognition for the moral law . . ." Of course, the "law" now being expounded by these assorted religionists was fulfilled by Christ Jesus, and He nailed it to the tree A.D. 33. Greater *recognition* and heed should now be given to the command for Christians set forth in Matthew 24:14, "And this gospel of the kingdom shall be preached in all the world for a witness unto all nations; and then shall the end come."

"Guiana for God" spokesmen are guilty of overusing the term "Christian", and further darkening the minds of peace-loving Guianese. A Christian is a footstep follower of Christ Jesus, doing God's will as He did it. On earth for three and one-half years Christ faithfully preached God's kingdom. He never collaborated with the religionists in a hopeless "Palestine for God" campaign, but proclaimed, "My kingdom is not of this world." Today faithful Christians remain separate from organized religion and worldly schemes, and preach the Theocratic Government under Christ as the only hope for humankind. To date not one word concerning The Theocracy has issued forth from the "Guiana for God" leaders, who are blindly leading the blind down the broad road to destruction.

Awake, then, honest-hearted Guianese! Look for the true Christians that are preaching the gospel of God's kingdom. Join them in walking the straight and narrow path that leads to everlasting life in Jehovah's righteous New World. —*Awake!* correspondent in British Guiana.

Palestine—A Jewish Homeland?

Strife tears at the vitals of this ancient land, and the outcome is looked to anxiously by millions of people. Will Palestine be established as a peaceful homeland for the Jews? There is a true and dependable answer to this question, one that comes from the Bible, God's Word of truth. To help you gather this and other information from the Bible, the 320-page book *"Let God Be True"* has been published. One chapter is entitled "Gathering the Jews—Past and Present". Send 35c with the coupon below for your copy of *"Let God Be True"* and learn the answer to this perplexing question.



WATCHTOWER **117 Adams St.** **Brooklyn 1, N. Y.**

Enclosed find 35c. Please send me my copy of *"Let God Be True"*.

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... Zone No. ..... State .....



Message to U. S. Congress

◈ In a message on foreign affairs to a joint session of Congress March 17 President Truman urged universal military training, a temporary draft to build up the military forces of the U. S., and quick adoption of the European Recovery Program. He said these were urgently needed to prevent Communist domination of all Europe. The speech, coming on the heels of the Communist coup in Czechoslovakia and Soviet pressure on Finland for a military alliance, included a strong attack on Russia and had wide repercussions. The next day Secretary of Defense Forrestal and other high officials testified before the Senate Armed Services Committee that a temporary draft was necessary to bring the military service up to the required standard. The measure for universal military training was also strongly supported. Secretary of State Marshall, speaking at a press conference, said the world situation "was very, very serious". In Europe the western nations reacted favorably, their governments welcoming the president's speech. Moscow, however, called it "saber-rattling".

Global Aid

◈ Aid to Europe was expanded to "global aid" during the last half of March. After the Senate earlier in the month passed the $5,300,000,000 ERP bill, the House Foreign Affairs Committee got busy on it and quickly passed it on to the House of Representatives. It was expanded to include the following:

$5,300,000,000 for the first year of the ERP for the 16 countries of Western Europe participating in the "Marshall Plan".

$570,000,000 for a 15-month aid program for China, of which $150,000,000 is to be applied to military uses, the remainder to serve economic ends.

$275,000,000 for military assistance to Greece and Turkey.

$60,000,000 for the U. N. Children's Relief Fund.

These items brought the total global aid bill to $6,205,000,000. The most disconcerting development was the decision of the House (149-52) to add Franco Spain to the list of countries eligible for ERP aid. By the end of the month the entire aid program, viewed generally as a requisite in stopping Russian expansion, was approved by the House by a vote of 329-74, including the Franco-Spain provision. It was foreseen, however, that the Senate would doubtless do something about this feature. (Subsequently the provision for Spain was eliminated from the bill.)

U. S. Switch on Palestine

◈ The Palestine Partition Plan, threatening as it did important American oil concessions in the Near East, continued to plague the U. S. Proposals for a U. N. military force to implement the plan plagued the U. N., were hesitantly considered, and dropped. Then, on March 19, W. R. Austin, the American delegate to the U. N. Security Council, said that the U. S. thought it best that efforts to accomplish partition be dropped for the present. Instead a temporary U. N. trusteeship plan was recommended. It was also urged that definite efforts be made to stamp out the guerrilla fighting in Palestine. The trusteeship arrangement could, it was indicated, be carried out by a single U. N. member nation. In Palestine the Jewish Agency expressed determination to set up a Jewish state without U. N. aid, if necessary. President Truman, in a formal statement on March 25, called on Jews and Arabs in Palestine to arrange a military truce to avert tragedy.

By the close of the month the Palestine Commission had decided to take immediate steps to set up a special police force for Jerusalem to preserve order there after the British withdraw, May 15.

Fifty-Year Pact

◈ The foreign ministers of Britain, France, Belgium, the Netherlands and Luxembourg signed a fifty-year treaty of collective military aid and economic and social co-operation, at the Palais des Academies, Brussels, on March 17. The five nations bind themselves to give "all military and other aid and assistance" if one of them is the object of an "armed attack in Europe" whether by Germany or by any other power. Attacks on non-European possessions of the respective nations will bring immediate consultation among the signatories to the pact. The five-nation treaty, according to the preamble, is to "fortify and preserve the principles of democracy, personal freedom and political liberty, constitutional traditions and the rule of law, which are their common heritage". Italy, seeking a new status as an ally, wanted to join

the pact, at the same time expressing a desire for membership in the United Nations.

Havana Trade Conference

◈ Representatives of 53 nations, in conference at Havana, Cuba, on March 24 approved a document which is to be the charter of the International Trade Organization (ITO). It establishes the structure of the organization and sets forth the policies to be adhered to by the members. The ITO will be one of the specialized, semiautonomous, branches of the U. N., and will be open to all countries that will agree to be governed by its rules. Twenty nations must ratify the charter to establish the organization. Under the policies of the ITO all governments that subscribe to its charter will bind themselves to follow multilateral practices which will lead to reduction of trade barriers, such as tariffs, import quotas and discriminations. Certain concessions, however, are made in favor of backward and war-devastated countries, who may put up barriers against importation of foreign goods, after obtaining approval of the ITO.

Inter-American Conference

◈ Toward the close of March delegations from various American countries began to arrive in Bogotá, Colombia, for the ninth Inter-American Conference beginning there March 30. Secretary of State Marshall of the U. S. at the opening meeting raised the question of possible Communist danger to the Western Hemisphere. The following day the representative of Chile urged the nations of the Americas to line up on the side of "democracy and liberty" as against the threat of Communism.

Proposal on Trieste

◈ The United States, Great Britain and France on March 20 proposed that the free territory of Trieste, established as a U. N. trusteeship under the Italian Peace treaty, be returned to Italy. The U. S. delegate, Warren Austin, formally submitted the proposal to the U. N. on behalf of the three powers. It was at the same time communicated to Italy, Yugoslavia and the Soviet Union. The proposal was hailed in Italy with great enthusiasm and rejoicing. Coming shortly before the momentous Italian elections, it was considered in most quarters as a move intended to turn the tide of communist power in Italy. Yugoslavia offered to trade Trieste, which it does not own, for Italian Gorizia, an offer which the Italian government definitely rejected.

Geneva Conference on the Press

◈ Meeting at the Palace of Nations in Geneva, the international conference on freedom of the press got under way March 23, composed of 57 U. N. countries and 13 others not U. N. members. Nearly 600 delegates were present at the opening session. Shortly after the opening of the conference the division between Soviet-dominated lands and the other nations began to show itself. Russia sought to eliminate from the agenda a proposal for a charter of rights and obligations of the press. The Soviet also tried to put across motions to remove from the agenda any discussion of means to promote the free flow of information and of problems incident to establishing governmental information services.

Finnish Premier in Moscow

◈ The Finnish premier, Mauno Pekkala, arrived in Moscow on March 24 to discuss a Stalin-proposed pact for mutual aid. He had been preceded by a six-member Finnish delegation. The next day in the Soviet Foreign Office in the Kremlin discussions began that will vitally affect the interests of Finland's 4,000,000 people. At the close of the month it was reported that Finland had rejected a Russian proposal that under the planned mutual assistance treaty with Finland Moscow should decide when Russian troops shall enter Finland.

Scandinavian Leaders Side with West

◈ The premiers of Sweden, Norway and Denmark, all social democrats, in addressing a crowded concert hall in Stockholm, said that their countries would "choose freedom and democracy before slavery and dictatorship". The premier of Sweden said, "One need not any longer be in doubt as to where Communism stands. It has placed itself outside of the democratic community. . . . The fight against Swedish Communists will become part of the guarding of liberty and independence in Sweden."

Izvestia on March 27 stated that the Norwegian government rightists were "selling out Norway to the United States". The article said further that "according to latest information in Oslo the War Departments of Norway, the U. S. and Britain, in obvious preparation for a Western union, have agreed on far-reaching measures such as the standardization of Norwegian armaments according to the American pattern and the leasing of Norwegian territory for American and British bases".

Concessions on Austria

◈ The Russians late in March surprised the deputies of the council of foreign ministers meeting in London by making two concessions in connection with the Austrian peace treaty arrangements. They proposed to reduce Soviet claims on Austria by $25,000,000 and offered to extend the time allowed for the payments from two to six years.

Fist Fight in French Council

◈ The upper house of the French Parliament witnessed a fist fight on March 18. The demonstration was part of a fierce attack made by the Socialists upon the Radical and Popular Republic Deputies. Communists, denying a charge that the French Atomic organization was honeycombed with Communists, left their seats, shouting "Fascists" at their opponents and exchanged blows

with the De Gaullist deputies. The president of the council was obliged to suspend the meeting until order was restored.

Pope's Easter Speech

◈ Addressing a large crowd in what was termed one of the most political speeches he has ever uttered, Pope Pius XII, on Easter Sunday, told his listeners from the balcony of St. Peter's cathedral that a year of anxieties and dangers lay ahead. The speech was interpreted to be specially directed against Communists, who are very powerful in Italy, but they were not mentioned by name.

Italian Protestants Hopeful

◈ In view of the prominence of the clerical or religious issue in the current Italian elections the hopes of Italian Protestants have revived that a revision can be effected in the discriminations leveled against all non-Catholic groups in Italy under the laws now in force. Privileges held by the Roman Catholic church are based on the pact made with Mussolini in 1929, which was retained by the present government with the backing of the Communists. The Roman Catholic church still has a stranglehold on marriage laws, and Protestants are taxed for the support of Roman Catholic priests, who are paid by the state. No support is given to Protestant ministers. Children of Protestants must go to schools where Catholic instruction is compulsory. Italy is a democracy, so they tell us.

Costa Rican Rebellion

◈ Charging election frauds, the Costa Rican Congress backing ex-president Dr. Calderon Guardia, refused to let victorious Señor Otilio Ulate take office. Ulate's backers, in mid-March staged a rebellion and fighting spread across the country. Nicaraguan troops came to the assistance of the Government forces, and then Panama protested that this action was a violation of the American convention against intervention in another nation's internal affairs. Costa Rica appealed to the Dominican Republic for aid, further complicating the situation.

Patrick, Dewey and Truman

◈ Governor Dewey of New York, and President Truman, though very busy men, found time to come to New York city on March 17 and bow to "St. Patrick", by reviewing the St. Patrick's Day parade. The bow was motivated by political considerations. Both Dewey and Truman are in the race for the presidency for 1949-1952 and have an eye on the Roman Catholic vote. (It is not generally known that Patrick did not become a Roman Catholic until several hundred years after his death.)

U. S. Coal Strike

◈ In mid-March 350,000 soft-coal miners of the United Mine Workers stopped work, because the use of a welfare fund agreed to by the mine operators last July was in dispute. Mr. Lewis, president of the UMW, wanted pensions of $100 a month for all miners after the age of 60 and after 20 years of work in the mines. The representative of the operators objected that this would include miners already retired, and that the entire fund would be exhausted. The strike and the resulting coal shortage brought an order for reducing service on coal-burning passenger railroads 25 percent. At the close of the month Lewis was compelled to appear before a presidential board of investigation under the "national emergency" provisions of the Taft-Hartley law.

Printers' Strike Injunction

◈ A Federal judge in Indianapolis, U. S., acting under the Taft-Hartley labor law, on March 27 issued a temporary injunction restraining the International Typographical Union from striking against any newspaper until the National Labor Board rules on the case. The ITU printers had been striking against Chicago newspapers for four months in an effort to protect the closed shop by refusing written contracts. The injunction forbids the ITU to cause its local unions to refuse to bargain collectively in good faith for written contracts with employers.

Surgery for Insanity

◈ A specially called meeting at the N. Y. Society of Neurosurgery was told (March 18) a revolutionary surgical discovery has effected the cure of several asylum inmates considered otherwise incurable. The brain operation is called topectomy. Brain operations for insanity have been known for some time, and the new procedure has resulted from earlier efforts in the way of operations on the pre-frontal brain area, in which fibers connecting the frontal lobe with the rest of the brain are cut. Early experiments sometimes produced changes of personality, but the latest discovery, topectomy, has no such undesirable effects.

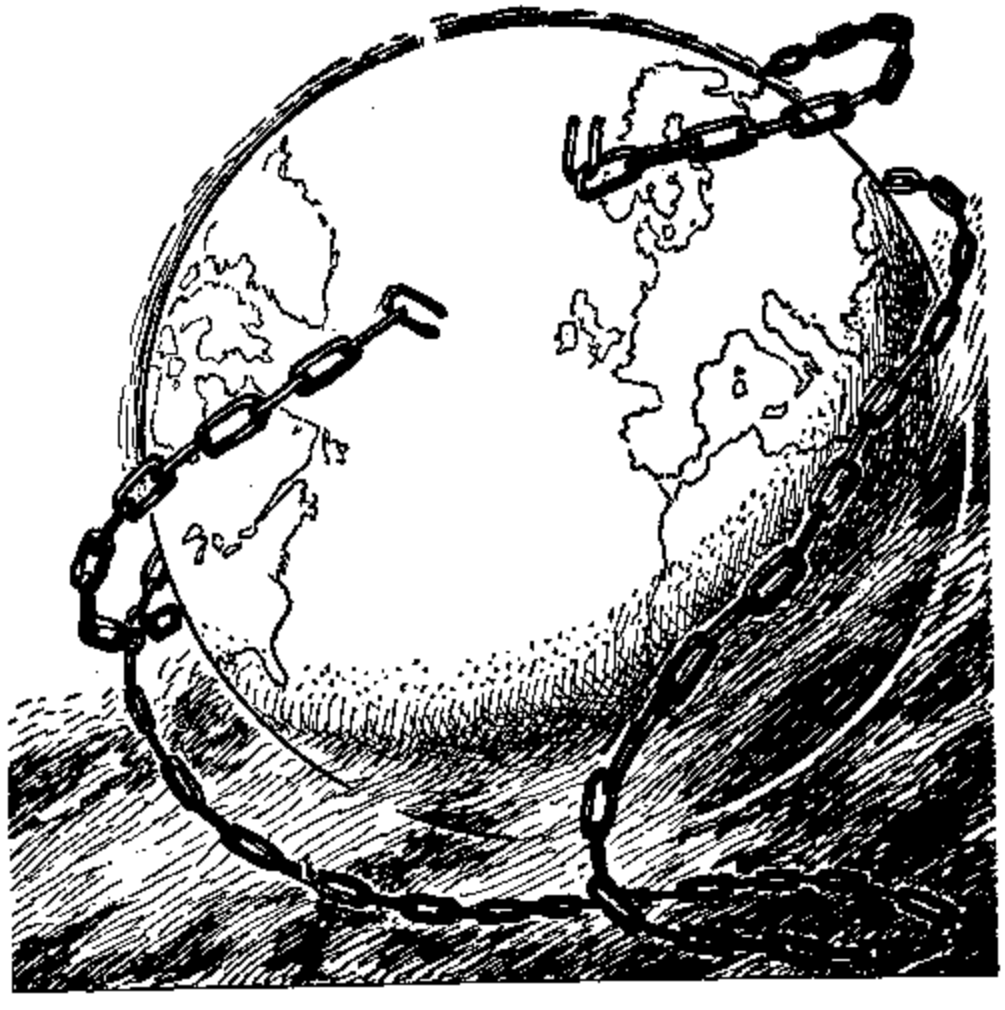
Great Discovery?

◈ At the annual meeting of the Federation of American Societies for Experimental Biology it was announced March 17 that purification in part had been effected of an active principle of living matter, with preliminary evidence that it may be the "primordial clay" out of which life fashions its vital catalysts, or enzymes, which activate the numerous and varied processes in the bodies of all living things. The partial accomplishment may lead, perhaps, to understanding the nature of cancer, or virus diseases, and other little-known facts regarding life and disease.

Storms in Midwest U. S.

◈ The advent of spring brought extensive storms and floods to the U. S., affecting Texas, Oklahoma, Kansas, Missouri, Illinois, Indiana, Ohio and New York. The toll of dead rose to 53, while hundreds were injured. A tornado raked a U. S. air base in Oklahoma, destroying numerous planes, and caused damage estimated at $15,000,000. Other property damage was also extensive.

Strike Off the Fetters!



Suspicion,
Fear and
Ignorance lead their slaves down a path
of war, misery and death.

Be Unshackled and Free!

Truth is the champion that will free you. It will lead you to knowledge, happiness and life. Freedom-bringing truth, reflected from its source, the Bible, is faithfully and consistently brought to readers of *The Watchtower*. Join the growing list of regular *Watchtower* readers by sending your subscription today. This 16-page magazine is published twice monthly, 24 issues for $1.00. If your subscription is sent before April 30 you will receive eight instructive booklets FREE. Use the coupon below.

WATCHTOWER **117 Adams St.** **Brooklyn 1, N. Y.**

Enclosed find $1.00 for my subscription for *The Watchtower* for one year. If this is sent before April 30, 1948, I am to receive the following booklets free: *The Joy of All the People*, *The "Commander to the Peoples"*, *Fighting for Liberty on the Home Front*, *Religion Reaps the Whirlwind*, *"The Prince of Peace"*, *Theocracy*, *Choosing*, and *One World, One Government*.

Name _____ Street _____

City _____ Zone No. _____ State _____

AWAKE!

WHITE MAN SCALPS INDIANS!

Tables have been turned with an unholy vengeance

Fear in the Atomic Age

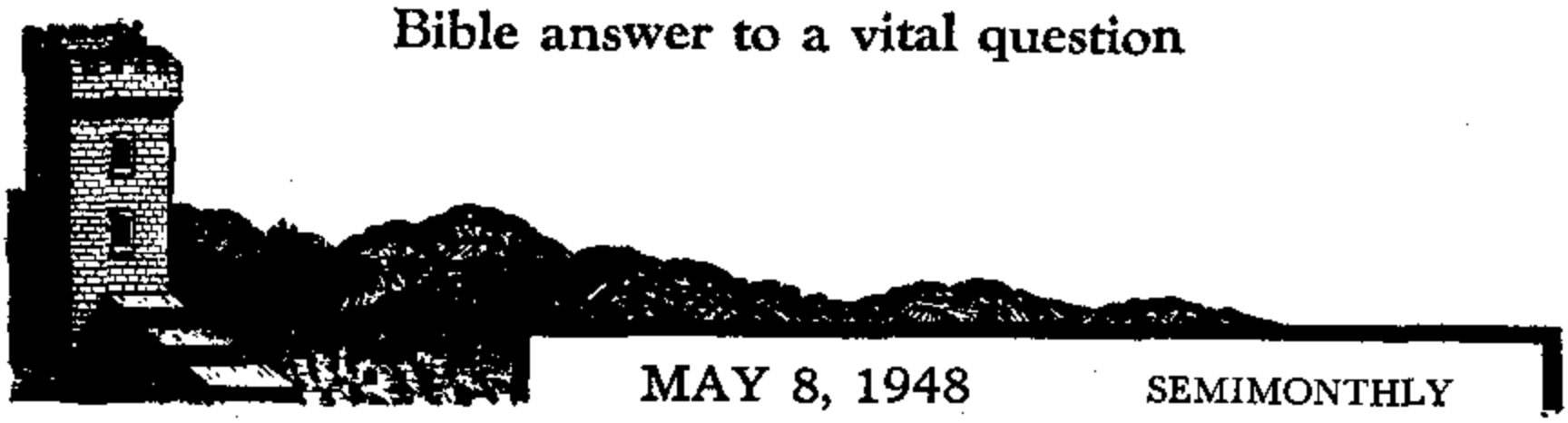
Hovers forebodingly over the seas of restless humanity

Enriched Bread —for Whose Enrichment?

What are they doing to the staff of life?

"Divine Healing" Today?

Bible answer to a vital question



MAY 8, 1948 SEMIMONTHLY

THE MISSION OF THIS JOURNAL

News sources that are able to keep you awake to the vital issues of our times must be unfettered by censorship and selfish interests. "Awake!" has no fetters. It recognizes facts, faces facts, is free to publish facts. It is not bound by political ambitions or obligations; it is unhampered by advertisers whose toes must not be trodden on; it is unprejudiced by traditional creeds. This journal keeps itself free that it may speak freely to you. But it does not abuse its freedom. It maintains integrity to truth.

"Awake!" uses the regular news channels, but is not dependent on them. *Its own correspondents* are on all continents, in scores of nations. From the four corners of the earth their uncensored, on-the-scenes reports come to you through these columns. This journal's viewpoint is not narrow, but is international. It is read in many nations, in many languages, by persons of all ages. Through its pages many fields of knowledge pass in review—government, commerce, religion, history, geography, science, social conditions, natural wonders—why, its coverage is as broad as the earth and as high as the heavens.

"Awake!" pledges itself to righteous principles, to exposing hidden foes and subtle dangers, to championing freedom for all, to comforting mourners and strengthening those disheartened by the failures of a delinquent world, reflecting sure hope for the establishment of a righteous New World.

Get acquainted with "Awake!" Keep awake by reading "Awake!"

PUBLISHED SEMIMONTHLY BY
WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, INC.
117 Adams Street — Brooklyn 1, N. Y., U. S. A.
N. H. KNORR, *President* — GRANT SUITER, *Secretary*
Five cents a copy — One dollar a year

Remittances should be sent to office in your country in compliance with regulations to guarantee safe delivery of money. Remittances are accepted at Brooklyn from countries where no office is located, by international money order only. Subscription rates in different countries are here stated in local currency.

Notice of expiration (with renewal blank) is sent at least two issues before subscription expires.

Change of address when sent to our office may be expected effective within one month. Send your old as well as new address.

Offices	Yearly Subscription Rate
America, U.S., 117 Adams St., Brooklyn 1, N. Y.	$1
Australia, 7 Beresford Rd., Strathfield, N.S.W.	6s
Canada, 40 Irwin Ave., Toronto 5, Ontario	$1
England, 34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2	6s
South Africa, 623 Boston House, Cape Town	6s

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., Act of March 3, 1879. Printed in U. S. A.

CONTENTS

White Man Scalps Indians!	3
A Close Look at Horror	4
White Man Wields Tomahawk	5
Medical and Educational Needs	6
How Indians Were Robbed of Land	7
Modern Scalping Operations	8
The Jungle "Trinity"	9
Fear in the Atomic Age	10
Death of a King	12
The Funeral Procession	13
Jehovah's witnesses Not "Reds"	14
Catholic News Flashes	15
Enriched Bread—for Whose Enrichment?	16
Political Birth of "Enriched" Bread	18
Should Join the Roman Catholic Union	19
Calling Dr. Satan, Calling Dr. Satan	20
"Christian Science" and Spiritism	20
Hypnotic Healing	22
Christians Under Roman Rule	23
"Thy Word Is Truth"	
"Divine Healing" Today?	24
Venezuela Elects a Leader	26
Ordering Color by Curve	27
Watching the World	29

AWAKE!

"Now it is high time to awake."—*Romans 13:11*

Volume XXIX | Brooklyn, N. Y., May 8, 1948 | Number 9

WHITE MAN SCALPS INDIANS!



WHAT do you think of a father who boasts of his generosity and charity toward strangers, when at the same time his own children and dependents are neglected and starving at home? To say the least, he is a cruel, heartless and wicked father, a scoundrel whose scarlet sins are not made white by all of his generosity! Is it not, therefore, most shocking to hear that the "Great White Father" of America has turned out to be just such a worthless fellow as this? Yes, Uncle Sam's charity to foreign nations is very great. He gives millions of dollars to Greece, Turkey and China, pours out billions of dollars for European recovery, and gives away trainloads of food and boatloads of machinery and materials to needy nations. But at the same time he deliberately and knowingly turns his back on thousands of hungry and altogether destitute children in his own country, children of the red-skinned North American Indian whom he solemnly vowed would be properly cared for by the government for all time! Nor is this criminal negligence an unavoidable outgrowth of the present postwar confusion. Ever since the white man killed off the early Indians and paid a paltry $24 for Manhattan island he has systematically robbed, persecuted and killed the descendants of the true and original Americans. With great fraud and deception the white man, while posing as the guardian and protector of these defenseless people, has scalped them of their possessions.

The shocking story of the American Indian's suffering during the past winter has been vividly told by a few newspapers and magazines. "America's biggest slum," to quote Will Rogers, Jr., in *Look* magazine, is the Navajo Indian reservation located in the southwestern part of the United States. It is a "vast concentration camp of desert and non-irrigable land", where the Indians "are struggling to exist under intolerable conditions of poverty, illiteracy, disease and neglect. They are dying and starving, are sub-underprivileged, because of the abject neglect of their own country—these United States," according to the Los Angeles *Examiner*. After speaking of the Indian's "theoretical privileges", the New York *Herald Tribune* says: "In practice, the Navajo has been reduced to squalor and poverty equal to or surpassing the worst war zones of Europe and Asia; he has been deceived, exploited, confined and then virtually ignored by a government which has shrugged aside treaty obligations." More than a national disgrace, the Indian's plight has become an international scandal.

But you must visit the interior of the Navajo reservation to fully appreciate how deplorable living conditions really are. It is the largest and worst of the

Indian "concentration camps", and is situated mostly in New Mexico and Arizona, with portions lying in Utah and Colorado. In size its 24,000 square miles is equal to that of West Virginia, or three times the area of Massachusetts. On this reservation is a population of 61,000, about one-sixth of all the Indians in the United States.

A Close Look at Horror

Hunger is the Navajo's greatest enemy. Whereas the U.S. government sees to it that the defeated Nazis receive 1,500 calories per day, and the Japanese 1,300 calories, the poor Navajo is expected to exist in this "land of plenty" on starvation rations amounting to 1,000 to 1,200 calories, which he gets chiefly from bread, coffee and mutton. The clothes of the Navajo are only rags, and there are not enough of these to keep him warm. It is indeed a pitiful sight to the tenderfooted visitor to see little children walking around on the frozen ground barefooted because they have no shoes. Do you hesitate to enter their homes called *hogans?* We do not blame you. Made of rough timber covered over with dirt, they look like mud igloos. There are no windows, and only a hole in the side for a door and another in the roof to let the smoke out. There is no furniture. The family sleeps on the floor and the floor is plain dirt. A fire is built right on the floor in the center of the single room. Sanitation is unknown. There are no plumbing facilities, no electricity, no transportation, no running water. Often small children carry water for many miles from the nearest creek because their sick parents are not able to walk.

Is it any wonder that the Indians who are forced to live in such loathsome conditions are half-dead from disease? Statistics show that the death rate of the Navajos is from ten to fourteen times as great as the U.S. national average! Their life expectancy is shorter than any other group in America. Half their children die before they reach the age of five. There is no baby food; so when a mother is not able to nurse her growing baby she starts to feed it green corn. Death from diarrhea is the result. Besides having the highest infant diarrhea rate, these Indians have the highest pneumonia rate, the highest tuberculosis rate, and probably the highest venereal disease rate. Another curse that runs riot among these people is *trachoma,* a form of blindness that cripples a large percentage of the adults, and which is caused by malnutrition during childhood. Other diseases that find the reservation filth fertile soil include typhoid fever, smallpox and diphtheria.

Don't think for a moment that the Indians live in this muck and downtrodden condition because they are morons. Don't show your ignorance by saying that Indians are capable of saying only "Ugh!" True, in the last eighty years the Navajos have produced no medical doctors, no college professors, no engineers and no scientists. However, intelligence tests show that Indian children are equal to the standards set for the white man's children. Hence, the Indian's backwardness is due entirely to a lack of education. Only 5 percent talk English fluently, 15 percent understand a little English, and 80 percent are totally illiterate. Their superstitious demon religion also has a deadening effect on their advancement and learning.

The stench of these putrid reservation conditions has reached to high heaven, and irate citizens who love justice and equality want to know the cause, in order that a remedy may be found. Why, on the reservation, is there a shortage of food, clothing, housing and transportation? Why is there a lack of medical care, a lack of proper education, and a lack of knowledge of the true and living God?

Why are 61,000 people not able to live in an area three times the size of Massachusetts, which is able to support 4,500,000? The answer is simple. The reservation is nothing but a vast, wind-swept,

sandy wasteland that is practically roadless, waterless and fruitless. Why do not the Indians go to work in factories? No factories. Why do they not work in the mines? No mines. Why do they not do more farming? No water. Why do they not raise enough livestock? No grazing land. Why, then, do they not migrate to more fertile country? Because on every hand they are hemmed in by tribal language, custom and religious barriers, and on every side by a selfish and hostile country full of racial prejudice, a country that is too busy with the problems of world domination to give much consideration to these "forgotten people".

Eighty years ago, when the reservation was set up by treaty, in 1868, there were only 10,000 Indians, and the land was able to support their sheep. But as the population rose and six times as many were squeezed in, the boundaries, instead of being expanded, were actually contracted by land steals. We are told that these conditions of overcrowding have made firewood to disappear, the grass to vanish and soil erosion to set in, until today the reservation is a wasteland. Unlike the eastern seaboard of the United States, the reservation is a desert country. It seldom rains, and there are few wells, and fewer reservoirs. All together there are perhaps 23,000 acres under cultivation. A proposed irrigation project to cost several million dollars would bring water to only an additional 117,000 of the 15,000,000 arid acres.

At one time the land maintained 1,000,000 sheep; but in 1934 "new deal" experts came along and said that the land was overgrazed, and, by government edict, cut the flocks down to between 350,000 and 400,000. Accordingly a family of five or six that requires a flock of 200 to 350 to support itself is limited to 61 sheep.

White Man Wields Tomahawk

Right here, behind all these figures, one sees the shadow of a tomahawk in the white man's hand, and it is red with red men's blood. Were the number of sheep cut in half because the land is overgrazed, as the "raw dealers" say (the same imbecilic "experts" who plowed cotton under and killed off pigs)? or was it because heap-big paleface sheep barons wanted the Indian flocks cut down? The truthfulness of the latter suspicion is strengthened by the rank and odious instances of where white sheepmen grazed their own flocks on the "grassless" Indian reservations! Back in 1936 John Collier, Indian Commissioner at the time, said:

> The report of the Department of Agriculture states, and shows by successive examples, that Indian after Indian has been persuaded, through debauchery with whiskey, to surrender his breeding stock and thus to lose his foothold as a livestock man. In exchange for whiskey, systematically peddled to these Indians, Navajo family after Navajo family has given up its foundation stock. Thereupon automatically and systematically, these livestock barons have moved their sheep upon the Indian range. So it has come about in the Pueblo Alto area that the Indian livestock has shrunk from 100,000 to fewer than 37,000. Every Navajo animal that has vanished *has been replaced by one or more animals belonging to the "big fellows"*.

So the land is too nude for Indian sheep, but is O.K. for the white man's sheep. But this is only one of the many games of cheat at which the Indians have been beaten to the ground and scalped by the ruthless and savage white man. The white traders (and there are about 125 of them) compose another pack of Indian scalp hunters. They buy a $25 yearly license from the state (thus the state becomes a party to their crimes), and then by applying their bartering tactics of lying, stealing and cheating, they rob the Indians of their works of art and sell them to the tourist trade at a fabulous profit, a business with a yearly income of $50,000 to $150,000. The Indian's skill at weaving blankets and rugs, and

fabricating silver and turquoise jewelry, is known the world over. If given a fair return for his labor he could make a living, but not so under the trader's form of slavery.

Medical and Educational Needs

On the fringes of the reservation there are some life-saving medical facilities, but nothing to compare with what there should be. In fact, during the last four years it is reported that five of the small hospitals have been closed for lack of funds. Think of it, for the relief of the suffering there is only one doctor, one nurse and one dentist that do any traveling in this sea of misery!

In 1868 the government promised that in the future Indian children would be given the same education given white children; that for every 30 children a school and a teacher would be provided. But what are the facts? Today 90 percent of the Indians can neither read nor write! Deliberate bungling by political grafters has flouted education of the Indian. As an example, in the early 1930's the government built 50 schoolhouses, many of them miles away from any Indian settlement or water supply. Many of them were never used, and simply crumbled away. In the last twelve years not a single classroom has been added (in fact, some schools have been discontinued), yet the population in this period has increased by 10,000. As a result, today, of the 25,000 children, who are eager to learn, only 5,000 to 7,000 have received any education whatsoever. Even when they go to school, instead of being taught practical things that will lift their standard of living they are taught their native folklore, dancing and weaving, all of which will keep the future generations bound to the reservations and to their primitive superstitions. Indian parents cry in protest against this and beg that such miseducation be discontinued; but to no avail. "Keep 'em on the reservations," is the scalpers' policy! Keep them weaving for the traders!

The missionaries that have swarmed over the reservations also have made little progress in educating the Indians. Up until World War II, besides the many Protestants, over 1,000 Catholic priests, nuns and lay brothers infested 81 reservations in the United States and Alaska, yet only 2 percent of the Indians have been "Christianized". Christendom's cults, instead of uplifting and setting the Indians free with a knowledge of the truth (it is the truth contained in the Bible that makes one free.—Galations 5:1; John 8:32; 17:17), they have implanted in the Indians more religious superstitions. Why, even the director of the Bureau of Catholic Indian Missions stressed "the Church's policy of respecting the personality, the language, the customs, and the institutions of the various people with whom she deals", to quote the Catholic *Telegraph-Register*. Like the policy of the other exploiters of the Indians, the creed of the Hierarchy is: Keep them illiterate and ignorant, do not change their language, their superstitious customs, their hogan-hut institutions, or their demonized medicine-man affliction of the sick. What these modern proselytizing pharisees seem most interested in is their huge slice of money appropriated by the government for Indian education. Nine of these missions will get $185,000 in the next fiscal year.

Wickedness in High Places

Far more responsible for the despoiling of the Indians than the cheating traders, livestock shysters and missionary parasites are the government bureaucrats, both state and federal, that rule the reservations as overlords. Money is appropriated for Indian relief—$100,000,000 has been spent on the Navajos during the last 80 years—but by the time it filters through the sticky fingers of government agencies the Indians see very little of it. For example, 216 federal employees are on the pay roll to look after the work of 33 doctors and nurses

in the small Health Department that is assigned to the Navajo reservation.

But one should not get the idea from this that the Indians are not the recipients of many "blessings" from the "benevolent" government of the "Great White Father". These true Americans were given their citizenship in 1924, but even to this day they are not allowed to vote in Arizona or New Mexico. They were drafted during the war, some 25,000 of them in violation of the treaties, but as veterans they are denied G.I. loans for new homes. Another 40,000 worked in war plants, paid sales taxes, income taxes and social security taxes, but they cannot receive a penny of old-age pensions or social security benefits. Why, they are even "honored" by being on the government pay roll. Yes, sir! The big-hearted and over-bounteous Uncle Sam gives his Navajo wards a monthly allowance amounting to something like $64 a year. The head of one family said he got the handsome amount of $8.50 a month. Now, honestly, would you like to be a loyal Indian trying to keep your family on such an allowance with flour costing $8.00 a sack? or would you prefer to be a Nazi enemy well cared for in the American zone?

If the public becomes enraged at this wanton mistreatment handed the Indians an "investigation" is started. Another "inspection" is begun. Another "survey" of the problem is made. As an old Indian once lamented: "All these highly paid people do is ride around all day long in government cars, inspecting us." Answering the starvation charges, these peanut-brained bureaucrats came up with the magnificent deduction: "The Navajos are not dying of starvation. They are dying of diseases caused by malnutrition." But which is worse, to die outright of starvation or suffer a slow, hideous death with the prolonged agonies of malnutrition?

No, not all the Indians died this last winter. The majority lived, but it was only because carloads and truckloads of food and clothing were donated around Christmastime by private charity. About the same time a miserly Congress voted a stingy $500,000 for Indian emergency relief, as a sort of soothing balm for the national guilt that stabs the white man's conscience.

How Indians Were Robbed of Land

Stealing valuable land from the Indians is nothing new for the white man. He has been doing it ever since he began colonizing this continent. The very deeds of the land now in the white man's hands were written with the red man's blood, the story of which is found on some of the blackest pages of American history. Turn to the case of the Sioux Indians who were driven into the Black Hills, Powder River and Big Horn country, which is now embraced by portions of North and South Dakota, Nebraska, Wyoming and Montana.

In 1868 the Fort Laramie treaty was drawn up, stipulating that this area was to be a "permanent reservation" and henceforth "no white person or persons shall be permitted to settle or occupy any portion of the same or, without the consent of the Indians first had and obtained, to pass through the same". But alas! in less than a year the white man made the treaty a scrap of paper, and General Sherman, noted for his creed that 'only dead Indians are good Indians', was again making Indians "good". The white man wanted to build the Northern Pacific railroad across the Indians' land, so his surveyors were sent in without permission. General Custer's palefaced warriors provocatively violated the treaty in 1874 without permission. Prospectors swarmed over the Black Hills in search of yellow gold without permission. Thereafter wholesale scalping campaigns under the command of Generals Crook, Terry, Gibbon and Miles killed off all but a remnant of the Indians in this part of the country.

Finally a commission in 1876 undertook to draw up a new treaty minus a great portion of the land included in the former treaty. In its report the commission said:

While the Indians received us as friends and listened with kind attention to our proposition, we were painfully impressed with their lack of confidence in the pledges of the government. At times they told their story of wrongs with such impressive earnestness that our cheeks crimsoned with shame. In their speeches and recitals of wrongs which their people had suffered at the hands of the whites, the arraignment for gross acts of injustice and fraud, the description of treaties made only to be broken, the doubts and distrusts of our present profession of friendship and good will, were portrayed in colors so vivid and language so terse that admiration and surprise would have kept us silent had not shame and humiliation done so.—Doane Robinson's *History of the Sioux Indians.*

George E. Hyde, in his *History of the Oglala Sioux Indians,* shows us the white man's teeth which reveal him to be a savage real estate shark:

Under the cloud of war the government had taken the Black Hills, the Powder River lands and the Bighorn country. The pretense of formal agreement and fair payment which Congress had devised to veil this act of robbery did not even deceive the Indians. The chiefs knew that they were being robbed and that they were forced to sign away their lands. Here are beef, flour and blankets (said the United States) for your lands in Laramie Plains and between the forks of the Platte, which we took from you before 1865; and here (said the United States) are the same beef, flour and blankets for your lands in Nebraska which we took before 1870; and (said the United States, with an air of vast generosity) here are the same beef, flour and blankets for the Black Hills, the Powder River, and the Bighorn lands which we are now taking from you. In all fairness, that is very near the true meaning of the "agreement" of 1876, by means of which these last lands were taken from the Sioux.

Other examples could be cited of where the white man has robbed the Indians of 600,000 acres in southern Utah within this twentieth century.

Modern Scalping Operations

Great advances have been made in the art of scalping without drawing blood. Anyone desiring to strike it rich in oil, make a few millions on coal or lumber, or reap a fortune in the salmon business, has only to ape the white man's modern land-stealing tactics. Big mining companies, fish canneries and lumber interests in Alaska have stripped millions of Indian acres of their resources in utter disregard of the treaty rights of the 35,000 Indians, Aleuts and Eskimos in that country. Though bloodless, such wicked deeds are not committed without causing the victims much pain and suffering. Crying out in protest against this rapacious robbery the president of the Alaska Native Sisterhood, in a letter to the National Congress of American Indians, said, in part:

Our homes and lands, our fisheries and trees, our trap-lines and reindeer, everything we possess is being seized or threatened by unscrupulous white men, who tell us that what they are doing to us has been approved in Washington. All of the promises that have come to us from Washington are now broken. . . . We were promised by President Roosevelt, President Hoover, President Coolidge, President Wilson and even by presidents before their day, that our possessions should always be protected. Now the men in Washington who are supposed to be our protectors say that big corporations can take our trees, our minerals and all our lands without asking permission or paying us. . . .

Why are we suddenly to be made what you call "displaced persons"? Is it because our skins are not as light as yours? But the Declaration of Independence you brought us says that all men are created equal. Your Constitution promises that the property rights of all men—not just white men—shall be safeguarded. And the Bible that you brought us

and translated into our native tongues says that we are all brothers and children of God. It does not say that it is all right for white men to rob from men of copper skin.

From this it is obvious why the scalp-hunters are not interested in the Indians' learning the "naughty" art of reading. But even those that are not able to read, or not able to write the truth as caustically as the above letter, know that the white man on many occasions has been and is a treaty violator and covenant breaker. "Chief Broken Treaties" is what they dub double-dealing Uncle Sam!

Figures released in 1945 show that under the terms of 389 treaties with the Indians the white man gained possession of 2,600,000 square miles of territory, or 95 percent of the country, at a cost of about 48 cents per acre. Today the land is valued at more than $40,000,000,000.

And let none say that the paleface has reformed because $8,500,000 is being paid by the federal government for 300,000 acres in southeastern Oklahoma that is owned by the Choctaw and Chickasaw Indians. It is just another bloodless massacre, for in this tract there is more than 769,000,000 tons of high-grade bituminous coal, worth billions of dollars, readily available for mining, and 1,000,000,000 tons more deeper down. Then there is the recent case where the government stole a vast subterranean reservoir of helium gas from the Navajos. For this fabulous quantity of rare and precious helium, worth untold millions of dollars, the government paid the poor, half-starved, illiterate and helpless Indians the sporting sum of $147,799.

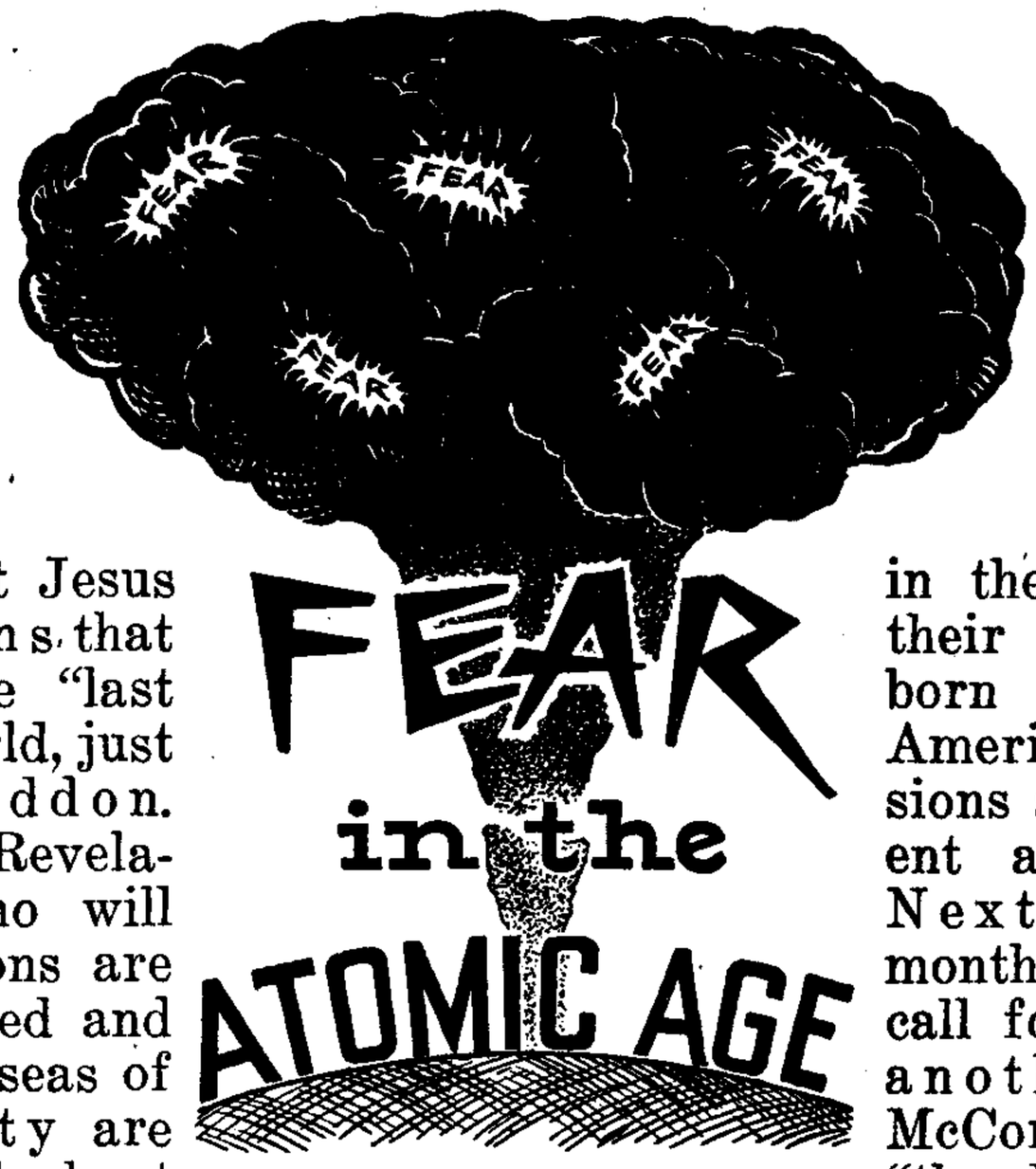
And so it goes. One could continue to cite many other overt acts and crimes of wickedness suffered by the native American Indians. As Jim Marshall says in *Collier's* magazine, the Indians have been "studied, surveyed, inspected, exhorted, robbed, exploited, bawled out, wept over and ruined almost beyond redemption".

Let the white man bury the hatchet and repent. Let the officials redeem themselves from this woeful indictment. Let the government that spends billions for foreign relief remember that charity begins at home. Feed the hungry Indians. Give their babies milk. Provide them with sufficient clothing. Give them medical care and attention. Pay them for the stolen lands. Give them back their sheep. Open up their reservations. Develop their land and resources. Let them reap the fruit of their own labors. Remove the exploiters and oppressors. Take away government support of the missions. And, above all, educate them to read and write. All this will at least give them temporary relief. Of course, for permanent relief and a lasting remedy, the American Indians, like all other people of the earth, must put their hope and trust in the glorious, perfect and eternal Theocratic kingdom of Jehovah God and His Christ.

The Jungle "Trinity"



Among African religious cults there is a vague reference to "Mwari", the godhead which embodies the conception of a trinity. *Shoroyeshou* (elephant head) the father, the creator, so named because the elephant is the largest known living thing; *Runji,* son and preserver, on whom is bestowed the praise name of "needle that sewed not cloth, but stitched the earth"; and *Bamarumbi* or *Banyanchaba,* the mother, the interceder. Sacrifices or offerings are made to Bamarumbi only, to intercede for mankind with Shoroyeshou and Runji, for they are not approachable directly. Here, then, is more evidence that Christendom's conception of a three-headed god is not only an offspring of the pagan ideas of the Babylonians, Egyptians and Buddhists (see *Awake!* January 22, 1948, page 26), but also remarkably resembles this trinity of the tribes of the Dark Continent.



"UPON the earth distress of nations, with perplexity; the sea and the waves roaring; men's hearts failing them for fear, and for looking after those things which are coming on the earth." Thus Christ Jesus foretold conditions that would come in the "last days" of Satan's world, just prior to Armageddon. (Luke 21:25, 26; Revelation 16:14-16) Who will deny that the nations are now sorely distressed and perplexed, that the seas of restless humanity are tossed and whipped about by the tempestuous roarings of frightened political leaders? They unleash upon the troubled masses of people their windy charges and countercharges, their wars of words, their wars of nerves, their cold wars. Cold wars that threaten to become shooting wars. But thus far, as one reporter put it, the cold war has only developed into the shooting-off-the-mouth war. Both rulers and ruled have hearts filled with fear, fear for the future of the atomic age.

Listen to the outcries of fear from scattered parts of the world. In Costa Rica "a reign of terror and lawlessness" grips the land, in the throes of revolution (April 6). March 27 Greek Foreign Minister Tsaldaris filed complaint with the United Nations that in Greece there had been "loosed a reign of terror so calculatingly cruel as to challenge description". Also in March Secretary of State Marshall said, "The world is in the midst of a great crisis, inflamed by propaganda, misunderstanding, anger and fear." He declared Czechoslovakia gripped by a "reign of terror". Henry Wallace shouted back that President Truman had "set the pattern for a reign of terror" in the United States. On March 15 the New York *Daily Mirror* said editorially: "This is a new thing for Americans. Fear! Fear in their own land. Fear in their homes. Fear for their children. It is fear born of the disunity in America and the aggressions abroad of an expedient ally turned enemy." Next during the mad month of March comes a call for one slave to free another. Anne O'Hare McCormick declared that "the United States, however, must find some way to liberate Europe from fear".

Last November 10 Albert Deutsch, writing in the New York *PM*, jabbed at jittery United States for becoming such a nervous nation, saying:

What a nation of gossipmongers we've become! Rumors are flying. Our Congress is being turned into an Assembly of irresponsibles, where tattle and gibble-gabble are accorded the same weight as truth and common sense. As the President's Committee on Civil Rights expressed it more elegantly the other day, we've got a bad case of the heebie-jeebies. We jump like mad, as though the earth beneath us were shaking, every time Stalin sneezes, and we—the world's most powerful people—see world-wide conflagrations every time the Man in the Kremlin lights his pipe.

On April 12 Trygve Lie, secretary general of the United Nations, said: "Today, as in 1933, too many people are afraid. People are afraid in America. They are afraid in Russia. They are afraid in small countries like my own. And the governments, too, are acting as if they were afraid." That just about

wraps up the entire world in the blanketing fear.

Fear looms ever larger because of World War III that hovers on the horizon, with its unknown terrors of atomic warfare. Tossing the troubled waves of humanity to higher pitches of anxiety and fear, Lieut. Gen. A. C. Wedemeyer, on April 6, asserted: "To be brutally frank the ugly clouds of war are once again gathering on the horizon." And what those war clouds of the atomic age hold in readiness to downpour on the earth strikes still more fear into the people's already failing hearts. Recently an aircraft builder, G. L. Martin, excited the nation about radioactive clouds that could be drifted across enemy territory, causing horrible death and widespread desolation. He described the atomic cloud as "the greatest killer of human beings ever devised". Isn't that a nice triumph for science? He added, "I wouldn't want to visit any nation that got a taste of it for a year afterward." His Baltimore company makes a rocket supposed to rise 235 miles high. Guided missiles with homing devices have been developed, and he boasted: "We can sink the ship even if it is halfway across the Atlantic." Then there is bacteriological warfare to add its contribution to the mounting war fears of "civilized Christendom". And if more fear is to be fomented, speak mysteriously of potent cosmic-ray bombs!

Atomic bombs, of course, will play their part, and much more fearfully than at Hiroshima and Nagasaki, due to subsequent scientific research and development. On this point Dr. Urey, one of the foremost scientists in the atom bomb project, said, April 11: "Atomic bombs have been developed to the point where we can't expect to use them in large-scale war and have the human race survive." Previously he had written concerning fear: "I write this to frighten you. I'm a frightened man, myself. All the scientists I know are frightened, frightened for their lives, and frightened for your life. . . . We who have lived for years in the shadow of the atomic bomb are well acquainted with fear, and it is a fear you should share. . . . Freedom from fear? We will eat fear, sleep fear, live in fear, and die in fear."

Does the United Nations calm these fears? President Truman had expressed confidence that world peace could come by world co-operation through the international organization. That was last December. During March he was reminded of his "confidence", and he confessed that "his confidence had been somewhat shaken, but that he was still confident of ultimate peace. He added that we must have peace". Premier Pekkala of Finland was more blunt, saying bitterly of the United Nations: "Hopes of organizing international affairs through this organization have collapsed."

Does religion calm the rampant fears and soothe restless humanity? On March 28 the bishop of the Protestant Episcopal diocese of New York, Charles K. Gilbert, said: "We stand bewildered and afraid before all the baffling problems that now threaten to destroy everything we hold dear." Catholics are under even greater stress of fear, if we can believe Representative Donald O'Toole, who, on March 19, urged the United States to guarantee the safety of the pope, saying that if anyone should "bring harm to this holy man, it would be a world tragedy". Because of conditions in Italy he declared that a "terrible fear has been placed in the hearts of more than 25,000,000 Roman Catholics".

Only true Christianity casts out the paralyzing force of fear. "Herein is our love made perfect, that we may have boldness in the day of judgment: because as he is, so are we in this world. There is no fear in love; but perfect love casteth out fear: because fear hath torment. He that feareth is not made perfect in love." —1 John 4:17, 18.

DEATH of a KING



TO ANNOUNCE the death of a king, in most parts of the world, means much publicity to the whole world. It means a great heralding forth through international communication systems. However, in many parts of Africa the death of a king means little or nothing to the rest of the world; but to the inhabitants of the tribe over which the king ruled it means a great deal.

On December 28, 1947, the death, after but a short reign, of Nii Tackie Tawiah II, king over the Ga state, occurred in Accra, the capital city of the Gold Coast. The Ga state, though small, is a very important region stretching from Obutu on the west to Tema on the east. This stretch of territory occupies a coastline of about fifty miles and embraces some 919 square miles. In all, the population is some 250,000 inhabitants, the greater portion of which are illiterate and only able to speak the Ga native vernacular.

On the day of his death, December 28, the body of the late king was laid in state, libation was poured by the high fetish priest, there was a volley of rifle fire, and the air was rent by the doleful beating of the drums. This custom of firing the rifle shots when a man of rank dies is to let the long-dead know that an illustrious newcomer is arriving.

Much ceremony was carried out in the preparation of the body before the funeral, and regarding some of these customs the book *Religion and Medicine of the Ga People,* page 198, paragraph 1, says: "Immediately a death occurs in a household the first thing that is done, other than wailing and crying, is to call in the old women of the dead man's father's family and of his mother's family also to wash and shave the corpse." Commenting further, paragraph 5 adds: "The fingernails and toenails of the body are also cut very short before the bathing. This is to remove the risk of mourners getting scratched, as a scratch from a corpse is considered sure to be fatal. The corpse will do its best to scratch people so that it may have companions in its new state."

The libation being poured out was also part of the native customs of the Ga people, in remembrance of their spirit ancestors. Most people never eat, and some never drink, without throwing some upon the ground for their forefathers. And here in the palace the principles of libation were closely followed.

For the three days following his death, numerous relatives, friends and subchiefs poured into the precincts of the palace or *Mantse We*. Outside the palace each day were crowds of natives all performing customs of a numerous kind. The news of the death had flashed across the country like wildfire, and before the corpse was cold relatives and mourners from distant villages had made their appearance. Day by day the masses flocked to the palace. The noise of wailing, rattling beads on calabashes, dancing and drumming made a racket designed to flatter the vanity of the departed. This mourning procedure was not limited to the relatives of the deceased. Women not bound by blood ties or friendship to the dead person were there the whole day, sustained by purely ceremonial tears. Drinking was ever seen in and around the palace grounds. As merrymaking was carried on, visitors would contribute their money to the funeral cost. The charges of drinking are, many times, of a crippling nature to the relatives of the deceased; but a lifetime of debt is preferable to an offended dead relative.

At the conclusion of three days of such revelry, the time arrived for

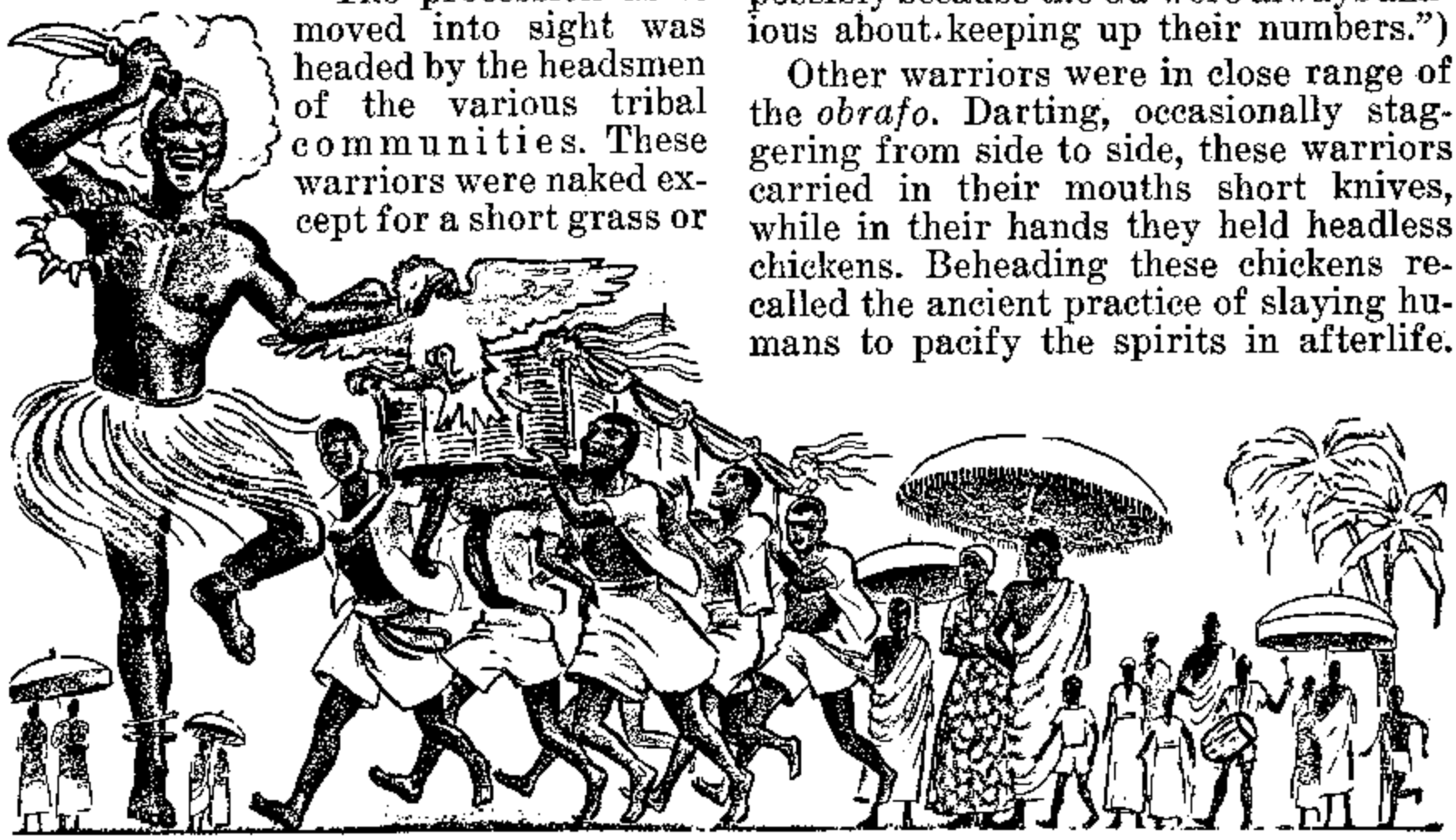
The Funeral Procession

At the scheduled time, amid the doleful beating of tom-toms, the funeral procession started. Crowded along the burial route were many people, all anxiously awaiting the events to follow. Some people had gained prominent positions along the route, on the tops of buildings and automobiles. Others were lined in solid ranks along the sidewalk.

The spectators, most of whom were of the Ga state, were attired in the varying native garments. Men of the tribe wore long robes slung loosely over their left shoulder while at the same time exposing the right arm and shoulder naked. Very few of the natives wore anything on their feet, as these things are considered a luxury. Women, likewise in the usual way, with long cloths to their feet, also carried their babies on their backs. Noteworthy among the spectators were also many Mohammedans clad in their typical white gowns. In all, the sight was a mass and blaze of brilliant color.

The procession as it moved into sight was headed by the headsmen of the various tribal communities. These warriors were naked except for a short grass or calico skirt, sundry necklaces, and anklets of beads and cowries, their faces and bodies painted with white and other colored clays streaked with runnels of sweat. In hands they brandished a cowtail switch. Amid this sight there was great wailing and discordant singing. In the midst of these warriors was the *obrafo,* that is, a youth with his face horribly blackened and grimacing to the full extent of his talent, capering around and brandishing a short sword, pretending to cut off all his friends' heads. The *obrafo* in ancient times was the executioner who killed human victims to serve the king or *mantse* in the afterlife. A case of this ritual murder of a native subchief took place a few years ago. It was known as the Kibi murder case. (Commenting on this ancient practice of killing humans to serve the dead in the afterlife, M. F. Field, in the book *Religion and Medicine of the Ga People,* says: "So far as I can discover Ga human sacrifice generally took the form of burial alive, and victims were usually female. Human beings were never lavishly sacrificed as in Ashanti and Dahomey, possibly because the Ga were always anxious about keeping up their numbers.")

Other warriors were in close range of the *obrafo.* Darting, occasionally staggering from side to side, these warriors carried in their mouths short knives, while in their hands they held headless chickens. Beheading these chickens recalled the ancient practice of slaying humans to pacify the spirits in afterlife.



In close proximity to these followed soldiers attired in red-and-black-striped garments, holding high in the air their rifles, running as they went on their way, shrieking wildly, occasionally bowing, then retreating so as not to get too far ahead of the coffin.

Moving in line along in the procession came the many divisional chiefs, so well identified by the many colorful state umbrellas, carried by their servants.

Then the richly decorated casket or coffin borne on the shoulders of six bearers followed. Not in even motion did it follow along in line. No, not by any means. The coffin was indeed an unruly burden, for it would lurch and plunge forward, and several times spin round, shy, and then "take the bit between its teeth" and charge off into side streets. The bearers in facial expression looked suffering and sweating creatures. Tradition has it that if anyone is responsible for the death either by witchcraft, poison, or bad medicine, the coffin will lurch and rush toward the house of the offender and refuse to pass it. The rushing around the town in this way with the coffin is for the purpose of giving the corpse the chance to say "good-bye" to its friends. It is the last time that the dead man will be able to make people run about for his pleasure, so he takes full advantage of it.

Amid dancing, drums and infectious excitement three children of the late king were carried in an elephant palanquin. The noise of drumming and other music by this time had reached a crescendo. Trailing still farther in the rear of this palanquin came crowds of relatives and friends of the deceased, and other associates, in ever-increasing numbers as the burial site was neared.

Details as to the last funeral rites administered at the graveside are not definitely known on this occasion, owing to great secrecy of the matter. However, the usual, customary procedure is outlined for us in the book *Religion and Medicine of the Ga People*, page 205, from paragraph 1 on:

At the burial place various [fetish priestesses] are possessed and are ready to deliver any messages from the dead chief. Only a few people can squeeze into the little room under which the chief is buried. Food is sprinkled three times on the grave and rum is poured three times with the words: . . . Grandfather, mantse, come and eat. . . . Every ghost, all of you, come and eat. And crush all misfortunes. Give us a good mantse, and abundant meat and corn. Hail! Let happiness come.

After all this the officials present call upon the dead mantse in the name of the devastation of the battle of Katamansu, saying that if he knows that his death was caused by any human being he must kill that person, but if it was a natural death that he died . . . he must sleep in peace.

The ideas and traditions of the tribes inhabiting this country are numerous and widely different from one another. Thank God, however, that the customs and precepts of this old world will shortly go and forever make way for that New World, the "world without end". —*Awake!* correspondent in Gold Coast.

Jehovah's witnesses Not "Reds"

¶ So often the false charge is made by ignorant and rabid Catholics that Jehovah's witnesses are communists, that it is of more than passing interest to note a statement to the contrary in an official Catholic publication. Gabriel Gagnon, C.Ss.R., writing on the subject "The Witnesses of Jehovah", published in the French language magazine *Annales de la BONNE SAINTE ANNE de Beaupré*, Quebec, P.Q., September, 1947, says: "It is good not to ignore that Russia is the only land where the witnesses have not yet been able to implant themselves. The iron curtain of M. Stalin is for them also impenetrable." However, in Russia there are Witnesses preaching, under difficulty.

Catholic News Flashes

Catholic Conquest of America

"I add, with both hesitation and regret, my feeling that a good deal of what is most reactionary in the political and social life of America today is directly traceable to the influence of a militant Roman Catholic Church, which is as much the expression of the *purposes of a foreign power* as any influence exerted by the Communist party. No other body has the same grim responsibility for the tragic fate of the Spanish people. No other body has devoted itself so consistently to poisoning the relations between Russia and the United States. . . . It has immense influence over the movie industry. . . . It plays a major part in the repression of freedom of speech. . . . It is attempting with subtlety and skill to establish a concealed control of trade unions in cities where there is a large Roman Catholic population. I doubt whether there are three Americans today whose authority, direct and indirect, counts for more than that of the cardinal-archbishop of New York. And to this must be added the curious and significant fact that the members of the Roman Catholic Church seem able, like their co-religionists in Great Britain, to obtain pivotal posts in the foreign service. . . . Anyone who measures Roman Catholic strength in the United States today with what it was a generation ago cannot fail to be impressed by its growth, as well as perturbed by its direction. Spain apart, I doubt whether there is any country in the world today, in which its authority is greater than in America."
—Harold Laski, of the British Labor party.

Clearing Hitler's Catholic Conscience

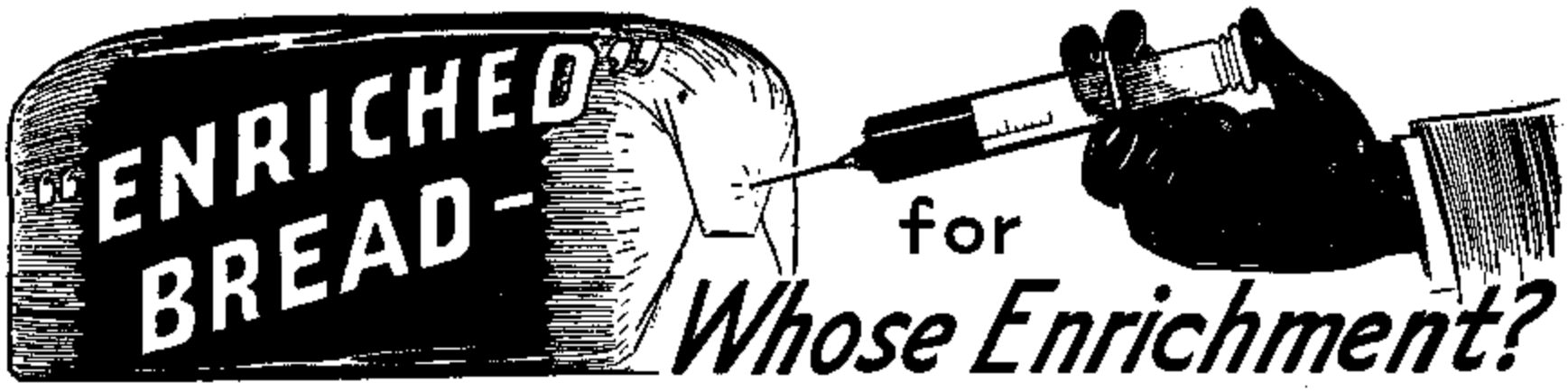
¶ In a letter to Mussolini, June 21, 1941, on the eve of the German invasion of Russia, Hitler gave his reasons for the invasion. He declared: "In conclusion, let me say one more thing, Duce. Since I struggled through to this decision, I again feel *spiritually free*. The partnership with the Soviet Union, in spite of the complete sincerity of the efforts to bring about a final conciliation, was nevertheless often very irksome to me, for in some way or other it seemed to me to be a break with my whole origin, my concepts, and my former obligations. I am happy now to be relieved of these mental agonies." Hitler's friendship with Communism was against his "whole origin" (he was born and raised a Roman Catholic); it was against his "concepts" (he had dreamed of re-establishing the "Holy Roman Empire"); and it was against his "former obligations" (he had signed a concordat of partnership with the Vatican). So by double-crossing the Russians Hitler felt "spiritually free".

Amnesty for Collaborators

¶ The Catholic cardinals and archbishops of France have asked that the 100,000 Frenchmen convicted of wartime collaboration, and others suspected of the same, be given amnesty. Says the New York *Times:* "The prelates expressed the belief that France would recover quicker if these persons were relieved of this disability." What the prelates mean is that France "would recover quicker" to the state of affairs existing when the Vatican-Fascist-Nazi regime under puppet Pétain ruled the roost. This Hierarchy request seems to be part of the reported Vatican-sponsored conspiracy to form a "western bloc" of Catholic dominated countries made up of Franco's Catholic Spain, Salazar's Catholic Portugal, De Gasperi's Catholic Italy and De Gaulle's Catholic France.

No More 10c Hallowed Hold-ups

¶ Reports the Denver *Post,* January 17, 1948: "A hallowed custom of thirty years has been discontinued at the Immaculate Conception cathedral. The seat offering of 10 cents a person, formerly collected at the entrance to the aisles by ushers seated at desks, has been abolished, the 'Very Rev.' Walter Canaban, rector of the cathedral, announced. 'The money-changers are no longer at the gates of the temple,' he said. 'Non-Catholics sometimes thought it strange, and some of the parishioners also objected. We shall depend upon the generosity of the people in the regular offertory collection to make up the difference.'" The money-grabbers inside will hound them to "make up the difference".



for *Whose Enrichment?*

EVEN though the perfect foods of God's provision in the garden of Eden were no longer accessible to man, the benevolent Creator made ample provision for the sustenance of His intelligent creatures, in that which the earth would produce: "Thou shalt eat the herb of the field . . . Therefore the LORD God sent him forth from the garden of Eden, to till the ground."—Genesis 3:18, 23.

Among the many herbs or green grasses springing from the soil was one of rich food content, wheat. This staple food has been a means of sustenance for generations of men in all the nations of the earth. So universally has wheat been accepted as a basic article of diet that it has come to be spoken of by many as the staff of life. The first Biblical account of the use of wheat as a main food dates back to the days of Jacob, when it speaks of the wheat harvest.—Genesis 30:14.

In all the many centuries of its use the matter of wheat enrichment was unknown. Nor is it to be presumed that the users of wheat lost any of its rich food value by its not being "enriched". And, contrary to the arguments of the votaries of bread enrichment, the earliest users of wheat in its various forms were not cave men of low animalistic temperament and who because of their subnormal mentality gleaned only partial value from the wheat bread they ate. The only dependable and authentic record as to the earliest uses of wheat and other grains as articles of food is to be found in the Bible. From that record wheat was used by men who were of the highest intelligence and were of far finer physique than their progeny of today. Not until this present century was it considered necessary to "enrich" bread.

From its first recorded uses the preparation of wheat to be eaten was most simple. The kernels were sometimes roasted or parched; more rarely the ears were roasted at the fire. The primitive way of grinding the grain was to crush it in a mortar, with a pestle, making the bruised grain, which was eaten without further preparation. Probably it is this, or porridge made from it, that is denoted in the Biblical term "dough". Generally, however, the grain was ground into meal either fine or coarse. Bread was baked in a bake-oven. The lumps of dough were flattened firmly against the heated wall of the oven or spread on the stove within. At times the loaves were simply placed in the hot ashes or on red-hot stones, in which case care was taken to turn them at the proper time. Frequently cakes were spread with oil, or the dough was mixed with oil or honey.

Such bread was really enriched, but not synthetically. It is certain that food so prepared, while perhaps not pandering to the jaded appetite of today, lost none of its vital mineral and vitamin essentials; it made no claim to being a slo-baked wonder bread, enriched beyond compare.

But Why Enrich?

Simple confession is sometimes unwittingly made in the most naive way. The mere fact of the much advertised enriching of bread is tacit admission that there is need for such enrichment. Hence the naiveté of their advertised claim. But

does the sun-ripened golden wheat require to be enriched? Has not the great Creator placed within the chemical structure of each grain life-sustaining minerals in such balance as to need no artificial enriching? Then why enrich? Or better still, What is being enriched? The claim is made that Vitamins B_1, B_2, niacin and iron are added to the flour used, in the main, to make our daily bread. Just see how snowy white the bread is! Note its light fluffiness! Scientific masterbrains have displayed with pride aluminum-foil-wrapped, "enriched" bread 72 days old that possessed "the characteristics of a freshly baked loaf". Is this the wheaten flour ground from the rich golden kernels? No indeed! It is the almost worthless starchy residue after the highly perishable but invaluable wheat germ and bran have been removed.

This "refined" residue, from the bulk of the kernel, is the white flour universally used today; "exhausted" flour it is termed even by the millers; mummified flour it is in actuality. To be sure, this mummified flour keeps well, in fact, indefinitely; and the reason is simple. In all foods for human consumption, that part which contains the highly specialized life-sustaining elements is always highly perishable. It is this life germ that is so amenable to attack by bacterial invasion and all kinds of pests. Because of this, whole-wheat flour cannot be kept for any length of time before it becomes subject to spoiling through parasitic attack. Parasites do not attack the starchy bulk of the wheat kernel, but they thrive upon the precious wheat germ. Hence, for economic and commercial reasons, millers "refine" flour, removing the perishable but vitally nutritious wheat germ and the rich vitamin-containing bran to be used mainly for animal feed. Experimental tests on animals have proved that dogs fed on nothing but white bread will die in two months. Animals lived longer on water alone than on white bread and water.

And yet in view of these undeniably proved facts human creatures have presented to them in all their highly advertised, fanciful forms goods made of "exhausted", "bleached" white flour; white as driven snow, cakes, cookies, rolls, crackers, refined cereals and no end of frilly knickknacks, not to mention an "enriched" "wonder" bread. The spurious argument is presented that present-day baker's bread is far superior to that which grandmother baked. From a commercial baker's advertisement we quote:

The writer of a typical article starts off by yearning for the good old bread that grandmother used to bake, then charges the baker with taking the good out of bread and putting it into his own pocket. This is all calculated to make people want to rise up and put bakers out of business. Whereas, analysis—from the scientific point of view—of the formula of the bread grandmother used to bake proves, among other things, that it is woefully lacking in four major nutritional elements: Vitamins B_1, B_2, niacin and iron. All of which are contained in modern bread. But enough of this bogeyman business. Let's take a look at bread as an important food. Let's see what the only people in the world who are in a position to find out know about bread. That is, scientists —who have no axe to grind.

There can be but one reason why grandmother's bread was so "woefully lacking" in nutri-



tional elements: grandmother's flour had been deprived of those elements. It is certain the farmer who grew the golden kernels did not remove those elements. The miller is the one who removed that which scientists avow is essential to human nutrition. For purely economic and commercial purposes those elements were removed. And both grandma and her children have had to endure the scourge of nutritional deficiency diseases resulting from "refined", "exhausted" and mummified white flour. So deleterious an effect did this have upon so many millions that scientists endeavored to step into the breach by producing synthetically vitamins and minerals with which to "enrich" the exhausted flour. This gesture of science presumed to substitute artificially those life-sustaining elements that the Creator placed in the sun-ripened wheat originally, and which the miller had removed to promote his own ease of handling and for commercial gain.

Political Birth of "Enriched" Bread

And then, as though adding insult to injury, not only has the wholesome wheat been "exhausted" in the process of refining, thus removing its precious vitamin and mineral content, but, to make it more appealing to the eye, the mummified flour is submitted to further processing: bleaching. In this regard the New York *Times* of December 29, 1947, has some revealing information from "the only people in the world who are in a position to find out".

A warning that a chemical widely used to bleach white flour which has been found to produce convulsions and fits in dogs, may also produce subclinical symptoms in human beings that may manifest themselves as alcoholism or some other form of personality disturbance, was sounded . . . at the annual meeting of the American Association for the Advancement of Science . . . The bleaching agent, a gas compound of nitrogen and chlorine, has been found in laboratory tests to convert proteins into a nerve poison. The effects on dogs were produced after feeding them on large amounts of the white bread bleached with this agent. While no clinical effects from eating white bread bleached with the chemical have been observed on humans, this may be due to the fact that the amounts consumed by the average persons are not large enough . . . however, there is a strong possibility that it exerts a deleterious effect on the nervous system and that it may be a contributory factor in pushing potentially unstable personalities over the line. Persons with tendencies to alcoholism may become active alcoholics as a result of even small effects of the chemical on the nervous system . . . 90 percent of the white flour produced in this country during the last twenty years has been bleached by this gas . . . we should provide, without delay, more iron in the education of our children, and less nerve poison in their bread.

If Dr. Carlson's assumption is correct, it would mean that some individuals may become alcoholics as a result of eating white bread bleached by the nitrogen-chlorine gas.

Prior to 1940 most of the well-known nutritional scientists in the United States, Britain and Canada were in favor of whole-wheat bread and opposed to "enriching" with synthetics. British and Canadian scientists are still opposed to synthetic bread. American scientists, strangely enough, now call for "enriched" bread. Why?

Scientists have an axiom that "scientific truth knows no boundaries, national or otherwise". What, then, has interposed itself around the borders of the United States to make axiomatic truth within this nation the very opposite of what it used to be, and what it still is in Canada, Britain and parts of Europe? Something pertaining to the nascent doctrine of bread enrichment has caused a complete face-about by such leading American nutritionists as R. R. Wil-

liams, synthesizer of thiamin; Dr. Russel M. Wilder, of the Mayo Clinic; and Dr. W. H. Sebrell, of the United States Public Health Service.

A change of heart was indicated when in the late 1930's the American Medical Association began making favorable gestures toward synthetic enrichment. The director of the A.M.A.'s department of Investigation & Propaganda, Dr. Arthur J. Cramp, suggested to the baking industry that what both doctors and public needed was "education" to the virtues of white bread. Thereupon the baking industry became good advertisers in the A.M.A.'s two magazines. It was not long until the A.M.A.'s Council of Foods issued a statement which began, "White bread is a wholesome and nutritious food." The newspapers responded in fine style and then the baking industry bombarded the public with all the subtle advertising broadsides at its command. Now that organized science had in measure given its endorsement, the campaign for "enriched" bread advanced like a tide and grandma's "exhausted" flour bread was held up as woefully lacking in vital nutritional elements.

The next move was to enlist politics. In 1940 the government's Food and Drug Administration called for public hearings on flour. During the hearings the A.M.A. made some weighty "deliberations" and recommended "the use of vitamins in certain staple foods, including flour". From September until November the government hearings recessed and during the recess Dr. Parran, surgeon general, and Dr. M. L. Wilson, both of the United States Department of Agriculture, made a suggestion to the milling and baking interests that they call a *closed* meeting with representatives of science and government. The meeting took place in Chicago. What happened was all the big millers and bakers could ask for, according to the government's white paper on "enriched" bread, which reported: "When the flour hearings were resumed in mid-November, industry, science and government were thinking together as they had not been able to do so before."

Six months later grandma's daughters, the American housewives, were introduced to "Enriched Bread". By 1942 over two thirds of American baked foods were "enriched". The goal set by the American Grocery Manufacturers is $24,000,000,000 worth of business a year. Not the least among these commercial grants are the millers and bakers.

Exploitation of the people's food supply, mainly for the "enrichment" of greedy commercialists, may be reaping its rich harvest now. But the long train of nutritional deficiency diseases following in the wake of such exploitation will reap its just recompense shortly in the time of reckoning at Armageddon. Then, the promise of the great Provider is: "And the floors shall be full of wheat, and the vats shall overflow with new wine and oil. And ye shall eat in plenty, and be satisfied." (Joel 2:24, 26, *Am. Stan. Ver.*) Man's food shall indeed be enriched with the blessing of its Creator.

Should Join the Roman Catholic Union



For years the Roman Catholic hierarchy in New York city has had its hooded solicitors stationed in strategic business lobbies, railroad stations and subway entrances, where they have operated without competition. Recently, however, "fake nuns" donned the black garb, took up this begging business, and began hauling in the shekels. This forced the Roman Catholic nuns from public places, temporarily, while a city campaign to clean out the charity racketeers was under way. The moral of the story is that those in the beggars' racket should join the Roman nuns' union for protection.



Calling Dr. Satan

Calling Dr. Satan

"DIVINE healing" by miracles is generally found among small religious groups among whom there is an unusual amount of emotional feeling, or an excessive desire for the spectacular and miraculous. That tendency may be viewed with a measure of sympathy, for it may indicate a desire for some evidence of the hand of God in the affairs of this troubled life, an evidence which is, however, sought in the wrong direction. "Divine healing" has also been called "faith healing", as the only thing said to be required is faith on the part of the one to be cured. The *faith* generally persists stubbornly even when tragic disappointment is its portion. Instances of such kind have been given publicity.

The case of eleven-year-old Philip Bowers was widely publicized in October of 1946. His mother was identified with a "faith healing" group, and believed that only prayer was required to cure the boy of infantile paralysis. The father demurred, but the mother was adamant. After much prayer the boy finally died, to the great distress of the father, who said, "That religion killed my boy!" But the mother's "faith" was unshaken. Such instances abound.

Charlatans often take advantage of simple people by working on their credulity and their desire for health. A Negro woman of Monroe, La., was victimized by a woman who persuaded her to turn $1,000 over to her to effect a cure, after, by some legerdemain, she had convinced the Negress that she had supernatural powers. Another case is that of a minister, Myriam Boswer Franz, who, over a period of four years, obtained $4,000 from a victim of poliomyelitis but failed to effect a cure.

There are those who make claims to being "some great one" (Acts 8:9) and whose dominating or domineering personalities succeed in gathering a less self-assertive following around themselves. Cures are among the accomplishments attributed to such "shining lights". Among them mention may be made of one Daddy Grace, of Washington, D.C., the head of "The Church on the Rock of the Apostolic Faith". He claims to have power to heal, and is enthusiastically and financially supported by his followers. He is attended by little girls and young women in nifty costumes. He wears long hair and handpainted neckties.

Another personality who appeals to his followers' love of the colorful and the "miraculous" is Prophet Jones, an adroit Detroit evangelist who lives in oriental splendor at their expense, and provides "blessed photographs" of himself for $5.00 each. He, too, likes hand-painted neckties, paying $100 for one of them.

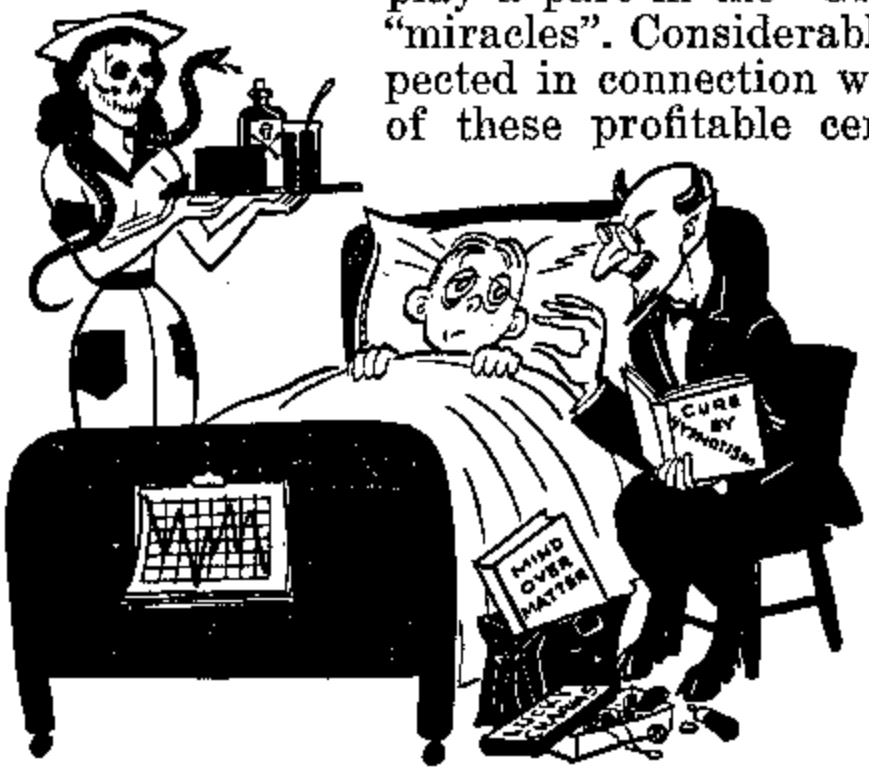
Mention may be made, too, of the arrival in the United States of Avak the healer, on May 6, 1947. He is an Armenian "mystic" who flew from Persia to California at the request of a rich wine merchant to heal his son, an epileptic of 38. The "healer" touched him, and said he would be well, but no cure followed. Nor have there been any startling accounts of other cures effected by Avak during his stay of several months. Avak is held in high repute in his own country.

"Christian Science" and Spiritism

Another "faith healing" device is "Christian Science". This asserts the power of the mind over matter, which none will deny as having a basis in fact. But the "Christian Scientists" carry this

principle to a great extreme, and claim to be able to think themselves, and others, well. Practitioners are ready to practice on anybody who can foot the bills, charging stiff fees for their ministrations. In February of last year an item appeared in the London *News Chronicle* about a man who claimed to be a "Christian Science" practitioner and who "gave absent treatment" for £1 each to a man who later died just the same. The coroner called in on the case testified that an operation would have saved the victim.

"Christian Science" advertises that a person may be cured of sickness by the very simple expedient of reading Mary Baker Eddy's book, *Science and Health with Key to the Scriptures*. It is unusual to get results from merely *reading* a textbook. The lessons in most sciences have to be put into practice. But "Christian Science" is quite unusual in every way, denying, in fact, that there *is* such a thing as sickness. 'You merely imagine you are sick, and so all you have to do is change your imagination or "carnal mind". There just isn't any evil at all.' Such inconvenient texts as the following are simply ignored by "Christian Science": "The eyes of the LORD are in every place, beholding the evil and the good."—Proverbs 15:3.



Supernatural healing was attributed to a W. T. Parish of England in the case of a woman afflicted with cancer who came from Argentina to see him. She failed to contact the healer personally, but he gave her absent treatment, which "cured" her on the way home. The lady stated that she was awakened by a tap on the shoulder, and, going back to sleep, was once again disturbed by someone pulling at her dress with invisible hands, and then stating, "There is nothing wrong with you. You are in perfect health." She claims to have had no further need for drugs. In commenting on this case, London's "Psychic News" said that while prayer may have played a part, the cure was achieved, as have been all Parish's successes, by "the co-operation between the human instrument and his healing spirit guide". The acknowledgment of the real power back of such cures definitely identifies it with demonism, if that had not already been suspected by the circumstances and environment in which these supposed healers are usually found.

Supernatural healing also has a place in the endless ramifications of the Roman Catholic system. There is generally a vision of "Our Lady" or some other "saint" connected with it. Cures are further associated with some shrine or gadget such as the rosary, both of which play a part in the "Grotto of Lourdes" "miracles". Considerable trickery is suspected in connection with the operation of these profitable centers of healing. Noted cases, widely advertised, fail of results; but less conspicuous persons, about whose crippled condition there is considerable doubt, come hobbling in and in due course throw away their crutches and go leaping out. There is usually an excessive number of crutches hung around such shrines as mute evidence of the power of the particular "saint" there worshiped. But thousands who come in "faith" depart in disappointment, taking with them "holy water" from the "miraculous" spring.

The basis for the claim to "faith heal-

ing" is the misapplication of certain texts of Scripture from which it is assumed that such healings are an essential part of Christianity. In the "Thy Word Is Truth" feature of this issue of *Awake!* the Scriptural angle is considered at some length, and evidence given that "faith healings" are not an essential of Christianity, though there were genuine cases in the early history of the church. Healing does not prove the Christianity of any group, nor does an absence of it disprove the Christianity of another group.

Associated with the "faith cures" mentioned in the first part of this article are the snake-handling practices of some cults, and some have even gone so far as to drink poison. At Clay, W. Va., in early 1947, a mother of nine children drank a potion of strychnine and died within thirty minutes, in spite of her "faith"; while another demon-deceived member of the cult, Leander Cadle, suffered paralysis from the waist down. At Richmond, Va., also early in 1947, Harvey O. Kirk, leader of a snake-handling group, was indicted for manslaughter because his wife died of snakebite after handling snakes at a so-called "church service". The husband's "faith" was unshaken by his wife's death. Numerous deaths, in fact, have resulted from the practice of handling reptiles at religious gatherings. There are said to be upward of a thousand believers in this business of snake-worship. The clergy generally must share responsibility for the deaths and suffering that have occurred, for they have not plainly told the people that the passage in Mark (16:9-20) on which such practices are based is spurious and no part of Mark's gospel. This fact is well-known, or should be, by those who profess to teach the Word of God, but who refuse to enlighten the people, while they hinder those who do enlighten them.

Hypnotic Healing

While not generally considered as "faith healing", hypnotism does come under that head when used with the ostensible purpose of healing people or sparing them from pain. Such measures involve the placing of implicit faith in the hypnotist, submitting one's will to him. When such submission of the will is once accomplished the hypnotist can then hypnotize and control his victim with little trouble. During hypnotic trance the victim is definitely "out". One, who had a tooth drilled and filled in hypnotic sleep, said, "Afterward my colleagues told me they had tried to awaken me, even pulling my hair and sticking pins into me" without success. The dentist who had hypnotized her was the only one who could awaken her, by means of his occult power over her. It is admitted that hypnotism is in effect almost the same as the much-advertised yoga practices of the Hindus, a known form of demonism.

Hypnotism has been considered in connection with medical practice for over 150 years but is only lately being extensively used in that field. One writer says: "In the hands of the self-deluded, the charlatans and the racketeers, hypnosis is a dangerous tool that can maim the victim's emotional mechanism while depleting his pocketbook." But such practices will always injure the patient spiritually, whether the practitioner is considered ethical and licensed or not. There is no end of quackery practiced in the field of so-called "psychology", in which hypnotism is freely employed. There are about 25,000 of these fake doctors who fleece the American people of at least $375,000,000 a year, according to Dr. Dael Wolfle, executive secretary of the American Psychological Association. An effort is now being made to limit the practice of psychology and hypnotism in that connection to approved persons. The extensive practice of hypnotism is, indeed, causing alarm. The danger associated with its use is admitted. A writer in the New York paper *PM* says: "We don't know all the dangers involved in the loose allowance of hypno-

tism demonstrations. But experts know there is some danger involved, and that public demonstrations should be legally curbed." This is a step in the right direction; but there is greater danger connected with hypnotism in any form than is realized.

Hence the parents in Washington, D.C., who in April, 1946, raised objection to the use of hypnotism in the schools were most emphatically and indubitably right. Children should be instructed to walk out when such attempts upon their physical and spiritual integrity are made. The use of hypnotism in any form, and its increasing use in connection with "healing", are but Satan's dastardly attempt to bring the human race into more complete bondage to himself.

An unusual demonstration of hypnotic wonder-working is that of Mirin Dajo, called "The Invulnerable Man". He permits himself, under hypnosis, to be pierced with swords, submerged in boiling water, dosed with deadly poison or otherwise subjected to death-dealing experiments, without apparent pain or injury. On one occasion, however, he collapsed during a demonstration, because the sword, so it was said, struck a bone. The man claims to have a divine mission, but the demonstrations are of a kind that are foreign to the spirit of God's Word, where miracles served a purpose.

The connection between so-called "faith healing" and hypnotism is evident. Both are deceptive and ultimately injurious. In the case of religious "faith healing" the accompanying manifestations of "holy rolling", jerking and shouting, together with other unseemly behavior, testify that these healings are not of God, but of His enemy. Health is not the most important thing. Maintaining one's integrity toward God is more vital.

Christians Under Roman Rule



From the 7th grade history book used in the public schools of New York city the following is quoted: "The early Christians were ready to die for their faith. They refused to worship the gods of the pagan Romans. *Since they believed in peace, they would not serve in Rome's imperial armies.* They openly condemned evil deeds. . . . The Roman emperors who wanted to restore the belief in the Roman gods did not look with favor upon the teachings of the Christians. . . . Time after time many ignorant people were persuaded to believe that their misfortunes and diseases were due to these 'haters of mankind,' who refused to join them in public festivals and who steadily won people away from the old religions.

"It was easy for Roman officials to believe that the Christians in their secret meetings everywhere, were hostile to the government. Did they not stubbornly refuse to worship the spirit of the Emperor? Did they not speak of Christ as their King? The government charged that in their meetings the Christians plotted treason against Rome. Accordingly, throughout the empire officials punished and persecuted Christians at various times. . . . But persecution served only to strengthen their faith and to bring many converts to their cause."—*From the Old World to the New,* by Eugene A. Colligan, president of Hunter College, and Maxwell F. Littwin, principal of New York city public schools, 1932, pp. 88-91.

And from a college textbook we learn: "Rome had become gradually full of people espousing foreign cults, who on demand would swear allegiance to the divine spirit of the emperor. *The Christians, however, strong in their faith, would take no such oath of loyalty.* And because *they did not swear allegiance* to what we would to-day consider as analogous to the FLAG, they were considered politically dangerous."—*The Book of Culture,* by Ethel Rose Peyser, 1934, p. 549.

"THY WORD IS TRUTH"

JOHN 17:17

"Divine Healing" Today?

CONCERNING the great Teacher from Nazareth of Galilee the Scripture document says: "He laid his hands on every one of them, and healed them." Luke the physician so reports at chapter 4, verse 40, of his account. Spiritualists, trance mediums, hypnotists, Christian Scientists, "Divine Healing" sects, etc., earnestly seek to associate themselves with the name of Jesus the Healer in order to stamp themselves as healers in His name and by His power. But all persons who care for their true spiritual health and their prospects of eternal life in the coming new world should be on guard against such so-called "healers", who, however sincere they may sometimes seem, are undoubtedly the tools of Satan the prince of darkness, who would array himself as an angel of light that he might deceive and mislead the people seeking relief.

It is true that in the first century of the "Christian era" Jesus and His disciples performed miracles of healing, even to restoring the dead to life. There was a reason why such miracles were necessary at the beginning of the Christian church. Had Jesus performed none of the miracles recorded in Scripture how could we today feel the confidence, the assurance, that we do feel respecting Him? Would He in preaching to the Jews have accomplished any work without the use of miracles? Were they not necessary to Him as a demonstration of His right to take the place of the miracle-working prophet Moses and be the spiritual Leader of God's people now? Assuredly that is true. But we have no need for such manifestations of miraculous power today. On the contrary, we behold so-called "Christianity" already too popular with this wicked world. As it is, hypocritical "tares" are pretending to be wheat, to deceive.

Some, however, will urge: 'Psalm 91:3 says God will deliver us from the noisome pestilence that walks in darkness, and Psalm 103:3 says God forgives all our iniquities and heals all our diseases; and does it not seem reasonable that even today God's people should go to Him in prayer or go to the Christian elders for healing by miraculous power, rather than that we should use drugs, medicines or surgery? Is that not what James 5:14, 15 says about our bodily sicknesses?'

We answer, No. It is natural to think that way; that is what the *natural* mind would expect and crave, but God is not dealing today with His people as with natural men of this world. His true people are not natural Israelites, but spiritual Israelites. Those begotten of Him by His spirit are new creatures. (2 Corinthians 5:17) It is with such new creatures that the Lord God deals now primarily. It is the new creatures that have the privilege of experiencing healing at the Lord's hands, the forgiveness of sins, awakening from being dead in sins and trespasses with this world, the quickening to a righteous life by the power of God's spirit, the imputing to us of Christ's righteousness and thus the giving to us a perfect standing before God the Father of absolute righteousness. If we are new creatures, then, says 2 Corin-

thians 5:16, we know no fellow Christian after the flesh, but we do know the perfection and miracles after the spirit, such as the opening of our eyes once blind to truth and the unstopping of our ears once deaf to God's Word. And many a time have the Lord's people marveled at the wonderful healing of their mental condition by means of the Bible faith and hope, and the wonderful refreshments, with joy unspeakable, which are things that physical healing could not bring in themselves.

"We walk by faith, not by sight." (2 Corinthians 5:7) This applies to Christian new creatures. Have these not taken their physical, human, earthly rights and privileges as secured through the death of Jesus Christ and have they not yielded these up in sacrifice as Christ set the example, and have they not received, instead, the heavenly hopes, of a heavenly body that is to be received by them at the "first resurrection" and of heavenly immortality? Have they not agreed to the sacrifice of all their earthly interests, hopes, rights, privileges, and forsaken all these that they might follow their Leader Jesus Christ? Yes, they verily have. Why, then, would they ask to have again the earthly advantages by miraculous means? Would not their prayer, their request, for divine healing indicate a withdrawal of their unconditional consecration to God or a qualifying of it one way or the other? Yes.

Many professing Christians today note the cure of diseases by spirit-mediums, mind-curists, hypnotists, Christian Scientists, Mormons, etc., and are inclined to think of these cures as cases of divine healing. That is a natural tendency; it is natural for men to seek to walk by sight and not by Christian faith. Some *Awake!* readers will say, Is not Jesus Christ in heaven as able to heal the sickness of our bodies today as He was able to heal the sickness of people in the first century? Yes, unquestionably. More than this, we hold that in heaven He has more power today than He had on earth then. After His resurrection He said: "All power is given unto me in heaven and in earth." (Matthew 28:18) And during His 1,000-year kingdom that is near He will again act the part of the great Physician and will bless and heal in a physical sense all those of humankind who are willing and obedient toward Him as His earthly subjects, lifting them up out of Adamic sin and death conditions to the human perfection that was lost for them in Eden by Adam's sin before they were born. We must, therefore, not try to run ahead of His due time.

The true Christians today, therefore, will not be deceived by Satan and his demons who try to appear as angels of light and as ministers of righteousness, and who now find it necessary to perform physical signs and wonders in order to deceive the people. The true men and women of Christian faith today will not exchange their simple faith in God's Word and their prospects of life in perfection in the coming new world of righteousness for a compromise with the counterfeit healers with the temporary physical benefits that these may offer at this present time. They will remember that even the apostles and fellow disciples of the first century used what common ordinary remedies were then available to relieve them of their ailments rather than call for a misapplication of miraculous power to them for instantaneous cure and healing. The apostle Paul had as his traveling companion Luke "the good physician" of some earthly medical school. And to Timothy the same apostle Paul wrote: "Drink no longer water, but use a little wine for thy stomach's sake and thine often infirmities." (1 Timothy 5:23) Likewise, the faithful, believing Christians of today will use all reasonableness in applying to their ailments the common remedies, be they wine, or Isaiah's fig plaster, or the famed "balm of Gilead". No, they will not be misled by any practicers of so-

called "divine healing" today, but they will appreciate the spiritual healing that the great Physician has now brought them by faith and obedience to God, and they will look forward by faith to the miraculous and life-saving physical cure and perfection that Almighty God will extend to all the believing and obedient of mankind during Christ's 1,000-year reign.

Venezuela Elects a Leader

DECEMBER 14, 1947, was an eventful day for the citizens of Venezuela. It marked a new era for the people, as they had the privilege of electing the head or president for their country. Since October 18, 1945, the people have been under a provisional government with its leader Rómulo Betancourt. On October 27, 1946, one year later, the people had the opportunity to vote for a Constituent Assembly to form or revise a constitution. The Acción Democrática party won the election, receiving 1,088,601 votes and won 137 out of 160 members in the Assembly. After many months of debating and revising the Constitution was completed, and soon thereafter a date was set for the presidential election.

The citizens voted not only for president but also for members of the Senate and Chamber of Deputies, and for municipal councils. All Venezuelans over the age of 18, of both sexes, were entitled to vote, regardless of their literacy. Only three of the political parties nominated a candidate for the presidency. The Acción Democrática party appointed Rómulo Gallegos; the Copei party, Rafael Caldera; and the Communist, Gustavo Machado. The other parties, such as U.R.D. and P.R.P., nominated candidates for congressional and local offices.

Rómulo Gallegos was born in Caracas in 1884. He was a teacher in secondary schools from 1912 until 1931, his last position being that of professor of philosophy and director of the Liceo Andrés Bello in Caracas. In 1936 he was appointed minister of education under López Contreras, but resigned after three months. He is considered the outstanding novelist of this country and has written constantly since 1912. In 1941 he helped to found and became the president of the Acción Democrática party.

The Acción Democrática party which he helped to establish is a leftist party, socialistic in tendency, although anti-communist. Its platform is very similar to the New Deal of Franklin Roosevelt, and involves a certain amount of economic planning and state intervention in the national economy. In the field of foreign policy it is against Franco of Spain and in the United Nations it is a supporter of leftist regimes.

The young candidate of the Copei party, Rafael Caldera, was born in the state of Yaracuy and educated in the Jesuit School of San Ignacio in Caracas. He was an active sympathizer of the Franco movement. After the revolution in Venezuela he was offered the post of attorney-general, but resigned later to devote himself to the founding of the Copei party. This party is a Socialist party and very much against communism. It is traditionalist in its defense of the home, the family, and the Catholic Church, but it resents being called conservative. Its chief support comes from the upper class, the Catholic Church, and business groups. During the campaign the Catholic Church made its political position quite clear, and in the newspaper *The Caracas Journal*, December 5, 1947, this article appeared:

CARACAS CHURCH COMES OUT AGAINST ACCIÓN DEMOCRÁTICA

The San Francisco Church of Caracas, one of the most important in the country, issued

a bulletin this week advising Catholics to vote against the Acción Democrática party in the coming elections of December 14. This is the first formal declaration made by any Church entity here. Up to now, even though the Catholic Church Hierarchy tacitly supported the Copei party, it has made a special point of keeping out of the current political campaign. The bulletin stated: 'The Acción Democrática party is socialist, proposes secular education without God, fights to suppress Catholic schools. Will there be any Catholic who gives his vote to this party? Impossible! The San Francisco Church is under the direction of the Jesuit Order.

Many charges have been made against Gallegos and the Acción Democrática that they were atheist and ungodly. During the campaign Gallegos pointed to a letter signed by 38 priests in support of him and his party. He stated that he would respect religion and hopes a concordat between church and state can be arranged. He also accused the Jesuits of meddling in politics and of being "foreign representatives of Franco and falangism".

Election Day and Final Results

Election day dawned and the Venezuelan people were all keyed up and ready for this important day. The voting began at 6 a.m. and lasted until about 4 p.m. The entire process was under the vigilance of the Venezuelas Army, and they were on duty at all polling places and patrolled all cities and villages. The voting was efficient, orderly, and a simple process. The citizens voted by means of colored cards, each color representing a party, Acción Democrática was white, Copei green, Communist red, U.R.D. brown, and the Miquelena communist group black. First the voter's name was checked off in the registration book, fingerprinted and given a complete set of colored cards with an envelope. The sets of cards included two of each color: one large to indicate the voter's choice for president, the other of smaller size to indicate his choice for congress and state legislature. The voter then chose his two cards and placed them in the envelope, sealed it, and deposited it in the election urn. Before leaving his little finger was dipped in indelible ink so he could not come back later and vote again. This simple process was adopted to accommodate the large masses of illiterate that went to the polls.

The final results were that Rómulo Gallegos won a sweeping victory, defeating Rafael Caldera by a very large margin. Acción Democrática also won majorities in the Senate and Chamber of Deputies of the new Congress. The results for the three candidates for president are as follows: Rómulo Gallegos 860,588, Rafael Caldera 262,958, Gustavo Machado 36,365. It seems that many Catholics did not follow out the instruction of the San Francisco Church but gave their support to the Acción Democrática party. It also indicates a weakness in the influence of the Catholic Church.

Rómulo Gallegos was inaugurated in office in February. He will serve as president for four years. The Venezuelan people are looking forward to a progressive epoch during the coming years under their new leader.—*Awake!* correspondent in Venezuela.

Ordering Color by Curve

MANY firms that require exact duplication of color for their advertisements or products now order from paint and color manufacturers by color curve. Greater accuracy is thus assured, because color samples may fade or be incorrectly reproduced by the fallible human eye. The color curve, on the other hand, charts by the infallible electric eye the precise component basic colors in any shade whatever. Thus by means of a black waving line on a chart measuring reflectance percent of the colors of the spectrum, mixtures of which form every visible shade, the desired standard color is represented exactly.

While the device for drawing this color curve is naturally complex, the apparatus utilizes simple basic principles of light and color. If sunlight is passed through a prism it is separated into its component colors called the spectrum. The rainbow is a natural spectrum. The arrangement of the colors is according to their wave length, visible violet beginning at 400 millimicrons, and visible red reaching 700 millimicrons, the other colors falling between. Below and above the visible color range are the ultraviolet and the infrared rays respectively. For this reason any color shade can be represented by a curve showing the percentage of all the visible wave lengths from 400 to 700 millimicrons.

In plotting this curve use is made of several other principles of light. One is that all light that strikes an opaque surface is either reflected or absorbed; and another is that light can be transformed into electric current by the photoelectric cell, and precisely measured. Now in the process of making the chart the color sample-sheet has played upon it the various pure-color, or monochromatic, lights of the spectrum in their respective order. The predominant colors (for example, red, if the sample-sheet is red) will be largely reflected while the others will be largely absorbed. The curve will thus, by measuring reflectance through the current set up by the photoelectric cell which received it, reveal high percentages for the predominant color or colors in the sample, and negligible percentages of the others, because almost no colors used commercially are without intermixture. The resultant diagram may take the form of a wave, an irregular line, a saw tooth, or a smooth curve, depending on whether its components are chiefly of high or of low wave length, or various.

These curves are made more quickly than the description, and the color of liquids can also be plotted. Besides innumerable other commercial uses the curve assures that paint, rouge, lipstick and perfume for the American woman is always identical in color to the last purchased of the same named shade.

"Let Him That Readeth Understand"

—Matt. 24:15, A.S.V.

Conscientious Bible readers who strive toward a better understanding of the Scriptures will be greatly aided by also considering the *American Standard Version* of the Bible. In its text, obsolete, obscure and misleading terms are eliminated and modern spelling is used throughout. "Jehovah" consistently appears as the name of God in the over 6,000 times that it occurs in the original text. Use it, increase understanding!

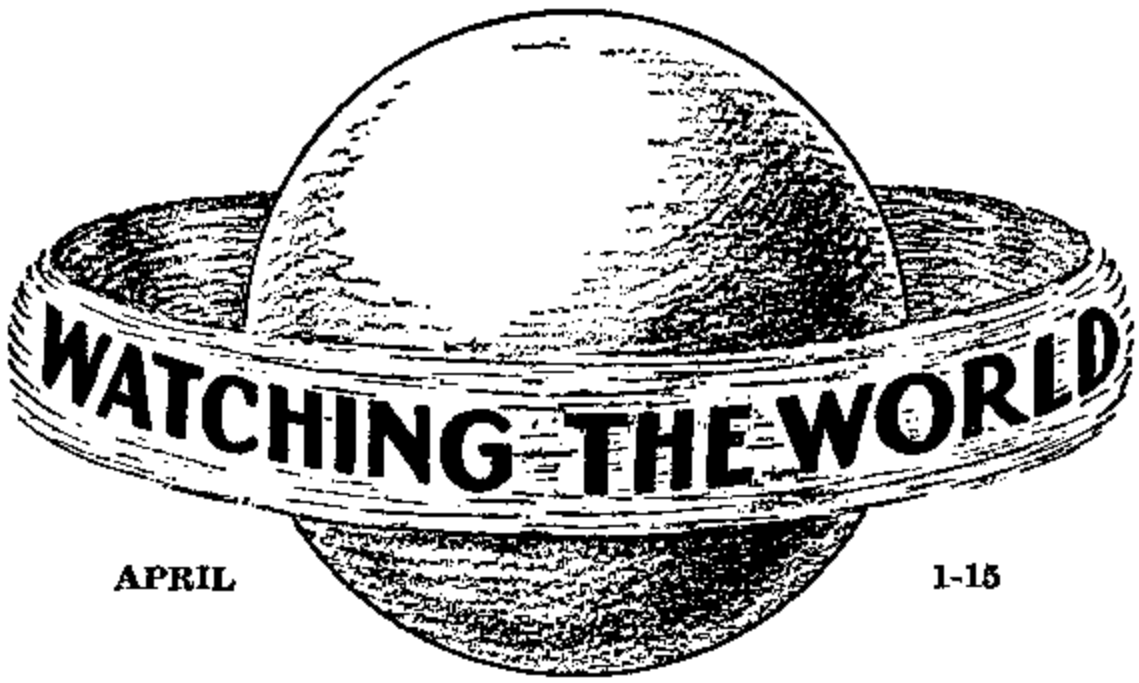
The WATCHTOWER edition of this popular version of the Bible contains a 95-page concordance of Bible words, names and expressions. It is covered with a light-brown flexible binding. Postpaid, $1.50.

WATCHTOWER **117 Adams St.** **Brooklyn 1, N. Y.**

Enclosed is $1.50 for my copy of the *American Standard Version* Bible, WATCHTOWER edition.

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... Zone No. ..... State .....



Bogotá Conference and Revolt

◈ The Inter-American Conference had gotten under way at Bogotá, Colombia. Secretary of State Marshall, representing the U. S., had seconded the motion to nominate the Colombia foreign minister, Laureano Gomez, as permanent conference chairman. (Laureano Gomez was an admitted pro-Nazi during the war.) On the agenda were such considerations as the forming of an Inter-American Defense Council as a permanent military agency, and an agreement for economic co-operation among the Americas. A rather serious interruption took place in early April when revolutionists staged a rebellion and attacked the capitol building in which the conference sessions were being held, though none of the foreign delegates were harmed. Gunfire in other parts of the city resulted in a costly toll of lives and property. The insurrection was touched off by the assassination of the Liberal party leader, Dr. Jorge Eliecer Gaitán. Uncontrolled pillaging accompanied the revolt. Finally, the leader of the revolutionaries, Dario Echandia, got into conference with the president, Mariana Ospina Perez, and sought to get him to resign. After long discussion Perez offered to form a coalition government, including Echandia and other members of the Liberal party.

Russo-Finnish Treaty

◈ Finland and the Soviet Union, on April 6, signed a ten-year military alliance that will, if ratified by the Finnish Parliament, obligate Finland to resist an armed attack made across her territory against Russia by Germany or any state allied with her. It will also require Finland to accept Soviet military assistance, in case of necessity, on terms to be decided by agreement. The treaty stresses Finland's desire to remain neutral in any conflict among the great powers, and specifies that Finnish forces will be obliged to fight only on Finnish soil. Soviet troops may enter Finland only upon Finnish permission. Russia, according to a Moscow broadcast on the treaty, pledges herself not to interfere with Finland's internal affairs.

The Battle for Berlin

◈ The occupation authorities in Berlin were pushing each other around considerably in early April. The democracies gave Russia the credit of "starting it" by clamping unusual restrictions on the entry of persons and traffic into the zones of the other powers in Berlin, which is in the Soviet Zone of occupation. The U. S. countered by flying food into the American sector and by placing restrictions on the movements of Soviet personnel. Scores of military policemen surrounded the Soviet railway headquarters in the American zone. The Soviets warned that "unusually large numbers" of Soviet fighter planes would maneuver along the U. S. air corridor into Berlin. One of these fighting planes got in the way of a British passenger plane, with the result that both crashed, killing 27 persons.

Czechoslovakia Under Communism

◈ President Eduard Benes, of Czechoslovakia, on April 1, received the new Soviet ambassador, Michail Alexandrovic Silin, and said, "Our unity is the natural and concrete expression of the deep friendship which connects our fraternally related nations. . . . the nations of the Soviet Union and Czechoslovakia are filled with a deep purpose and will to maintain and strengthen if possible an everlasting peace."

The U. S., on April 2, asked Czechoslovakia to recall two officials assigned to the Czech embassy at Washington as no longer acceptable to the U. S. government. No reason was assigned for the move.

The Czech regime, on April 9, announced that it would abandon elections on a party basis, and that only a single list would be presented to the voters in the forthcoming elections.

Communists in Iran

◈ On April 8 and 9 the Iranian government, in a sudden security move, clamped down on Communists in the northern province of Mazandaran on the Caspian sea, and declared martial law in several towns in the area. Definite knowledge of Communist plans for an armed uprising in the province of Isfahan was reported by the newspaper *Saba*. The Gorgan plain, lying along the Caspian sea, east of Mazandaran, was to be the scene of the Russo-Communist coup, according to the paper.

Italian Pre-Election Maneuvers

◈ Armored cars and tanks paraded along the Via dei Fori

Imperiali in Rome early in April as a display of Italy's armed strength. The parade was considered an answer to Communist threats of force. The Communists called an hour strike for April 12, for all over Italy, in protest against the killing of 35 Sicilian labor leaders in the last two years, charged to have been perpetrated by the Black Hand with political support. The strike was reported to have been a failure, as most of the workers ignored the call to stop work. Efforts to halt the Communist advance in Italy were made by U. S. leaders' urging Italians to vote "right" and reject Communism.

Trieste Proposal Rejected

◈ The Soviet Union, on April 13, rejected the joint British-French-American proposal to start negotiations in Paris looking to the return of the free territory of Trieste to Italy. Moscow said the proposal violated the elementary principles of democracy.

In the U. N.

◈ On April 3 the United States, Great Britain and France proposed that the Security Council of the U. N. consider membership applications of Italy and Trans-Jordan. The question of Italy's admission was probably raised at this time to influence the Italian elections. The admission of Italy was vetoed by the Soviet on April 10, which was the third time it had rejected Italy's application for membership. The U. S. immediately announced that it would try to get all states turned down by the Soviet Union a non-voting voice in the General Assembly. It proposed to take this matter to the Assembly itself for consideration. Toward the middle of April the U. N. was working toward an agreement on a military and political truce for Palestine.

Non-Communist Affidavit Legal

◈ A special federal court, on April 18, by a 2-to-1 vote, ruled that the government is constitutionally empowered to require union officials to swear that they are not Communists, as a condition to using the facilities of the National Labor Relations Board. The decision was made on the case of the National Maritime Union, CIO, against the NLRB. The court unanimously agreed on the validity of two other subsections of the Taft-Hartley law, referring to the filing of union membership and financial data. The two majority justices ruled that no union has the right to be exclusive bargaining agent, except by grant of Congress through the NLRB.

ERP Administrator

◈ As U. S. House and Senate conferees completed action on the six-billion-dollar European Recovery Program, they nullified the amendment by which, on the vote of the House of Representatives, Spain was also to be eligible. This, the conferees said, was up to the Marshall plan nations. It was believed that the conferees acted on the president's statement that he was "utterly opposed" to the pro-Franco amendment. However, there were those who wondered what the president meant, in view of the fact that his personal representative, Myron Taylor, was in Madrid having a visit with Franco. Congress passed the completed bill under the title "Foreign Assistance Pact", on April 2, and it was signed by the president the next day. It had taken the Marshall plan ten months from the initial suggestion to arrive at its final enactment. The administrator is Paul G. Hoffman.

"Prepare War!"

◈ General Eisenhower on April 2 told Congress that the proposed selective draft and the universal military training program were both necessary and should be enacted as soon as possible, in the interest of national security. James Forrestal, defense secretary, gave Congress the national military establishment's detailed recommendations for these programs the same day. Public hearings on these measures were completed the following day. Congressional consideration followed, revealing hostility to the UMT but backing for the draft bill. On April 8 the president and the national military establishment called on Congress for speed in getting a $2,376,100,000 military aircraft production program under way. On the same day the White House suspended for thirty days the sale of all surplus war plants and machine tools not covered by provisions for recovery in case of emergency. The House on April 15 all but unanimously passed a bill for 70 combat groups, instead of Forrestal's proposed 55 groups. The cost was $3,198,100,000.

U. S. Tax Reduction

◈ A presidential veto of the Republican-sponsored tax-reduction bill was overridden by both Senate and House, by votes of 77-10 and 311-88 respectively; one of the most complete repudiations of a presidential veto on record. The tax law, retroactive to January 1, calls for a total cut in personal income taxes of $4,800,000,000.

U. S. Presidential Prospects

◈ Wisconsin primaries in early April indicated strong Republican support for Harold E. Stassen, former Minnesota governor, for the presidency. This decided lead was followed by another victory for Stassen in the Nebraska primaries, which showed him to be a top contender for the nomination.

U. S. Education Aid Bill

◈ The U. S. Senate, on April 1, passed the Taft aid-to-education bill, 58-22, authorizing federal grants intended to assure that no state will spend less than $50 per pupil annually in any of its schools. The states themselves will determine, in harmony with their own constitutions, laws and policies, whether any of this federal help will be available to sectarian religious schools. The cost of the first year's applica-

tion of the bill is put at $300,000,000.

Soft Coal Strike in U. S.

◈ With an order to appear in federal court hanging over his head, John L. Lewis of the UMW in early April showed a disposition to come to some kind of agreement with the government and the operators. He accepted Senator Bridges from New Hampshire as neutral trustee for the industry's $30,000,000 welfare fund; and it looked as if the pension controversy would be settled. Toward mid-April most of the miners returned to work and coal-burning transportation returned to normal.

Events in China

◈ General Chiang Kai-shek threw the Kuomintang (Nationalist) party caucus into consternation on April 4 with the announcement that he would not run for re-election as president of China as long as the nation remained disunited. He said that a well-qualified nonpartisan should be put forward by the party for election to the presidency, and that he would devote himself to suppressing the Communist rebellion, which is China's most critical problem. In a report to the constitutional convention Chiang acknowledged Nationalist losses of 820,000 killed, wounded and captured, and said the Communists had lost 2,290,000 men, a figure which is twice that of the present Red army, according to other reports. Toward the middle of April party leaders had pretty well persuaded Chiang to permit his name to appear on the ballot for the presidency.

Jewish-Arab Warfare

◈ April saw continued Arab-Jewish warfare in Palestine. Fighting around the strategic town of Kastel, dominating the main highway between Tel Aviv and Jerusalem, was intense. The place changed hands a number of times. An all-out attack by Arabs on Jerusalem saw artillery used for the first time in the conflict. Later reports told of an Arab attack on a Jewish convoy, resulting in the death of 34 Jewish doctors, nurses, patients and Haganah guards. The greatest pitched battle fought in the four and a half months of Palestine strife developed in mid-April between Haganah men and an Arab 'army of liberation'. In the meantime the U. N. was working on arrangements for a truce in the suicidal conflict.

Costa Rican Revolution

◈ April 14 talks were begun in San José, Costa Rica, looking to terminating the six-week strife resulting from last February's presidential election. The rebel forces had come close to victory. A representative of rebel leader Col. José Figueres was escorted into San José and taken to the Mexican Embassy for the negotiations.

Paraguay Nips Coup

◈ Paraguayan police, on April 10, announced that they had nipped an attempted Communist coup in the bud, asserting that it was co-ordinated with similar moves in other South American countries. Object: To interfere with the Inter-American Conference at Bogotá. The plan, reportedly, included attacks on police stations and telephone exchanges throughout Paraguay. Four Communist leaders were arrested and rifles and hand grenades seized.

President Roxas' Death

◈ At Clark Field, Pampagna, Philippine President Manuel A. Roxas on April 15 had delivered an address in which he affirmed close co-operation with the U. S., particularly in the event of war. Shortly after his address he died of a heart attack.

Riots in Algeria

◈ Seven persons were killed and many injured in Algeria as a result of clashes between the French police and Moslem Arab nationalists on the occasion of Algeria's first elections, April 4. The Algerians want to be independent and the disturbances in some places were so serious that troops had to be used to disperse separatist demonstrators.

Police Strike in Egypt

◈ More than twenty persons were killed and fifty injured in Alexandria due to a police strike which involved all Egypt. The army was called out to deal with the situation, due to the fact that demonstrators supported the demand of the police for salary increases and other benefits.

Ethiopian Protest

◈ Emperor Haile Selassie said, April 3, that Ethiopia would strongly protest appeasement of Italy by the return to her of the colonies of Eritrea and Somaliland, which he designated "bases of aggression against Ethiopia" He hasn't forgotten the pope-blessed assault on Ethiopia by Mussolini.

Pope Asks Forgiveness

◈ The Roman Catholic pope, in a letter to German Catholic leaders made public on April 15, declared that the world should forgive and forget Germany's war crimes.

Lifesaving Factor in Liver

◈ The mysterious factor in liver that is reputed to have saved the lives of more than a million victims of pernicious anemia in the U. S. alone has been isolated. Announcement of the feat was made April 15 by the research laboratories of Merck and Company. It is considered one of the most important accomplishments in the field for many years. The product has been identified as a member of the vitamin family of the B complex type and has been tentatively named vitamin B_{12}, one of the most powerful vitamins in nature. As little as 1/9,000,000th of an ounce will produce a positive response in a patient.

Do You Ask . . .

Is machinery for peace crumbling?
Will a third world war rock civilization?
What can I do to protect my children?

You owe it to yourself and your loved ones to have dependable answers to these important questions. God's Word alone can furnish this information; it is a safe guide for you to follow. Systematic home study of the Bible is a time-proved method of securing vital Scriptural knowledge.



"LET GOD BE TRUE"

is an excellent aid for home Bible study. Obtain a copy of this attractive 320-page book, gather your family together and begin your own home Bible study without delay. *"Let God Be True"* will help you find in God's Word the answer to many of the perplexing questions of our day. Your copy will be sent postpaid upon receipt of 35c. The booklet *The Joy of All the People,* which will bring you joy now despite the forebodings of the future, will be included free. Use the coupon for convenience.

WATCHTOWER **117 Adams St.** **Brooklyn 1, N. Y.**

Please send me a copy of *"Let God Be True"* and the free booklet *The Joy of All the People.*
I am enclosing 35c.

Name _____ **Street** _____

City _____ Zone No. _____ **State** _____

AWAKE!

COLOMBIA ERUPTS IN VIOLENCE

Eyewitness report of the mass uprising in Bogota

Meat-Eaters of Plantdom

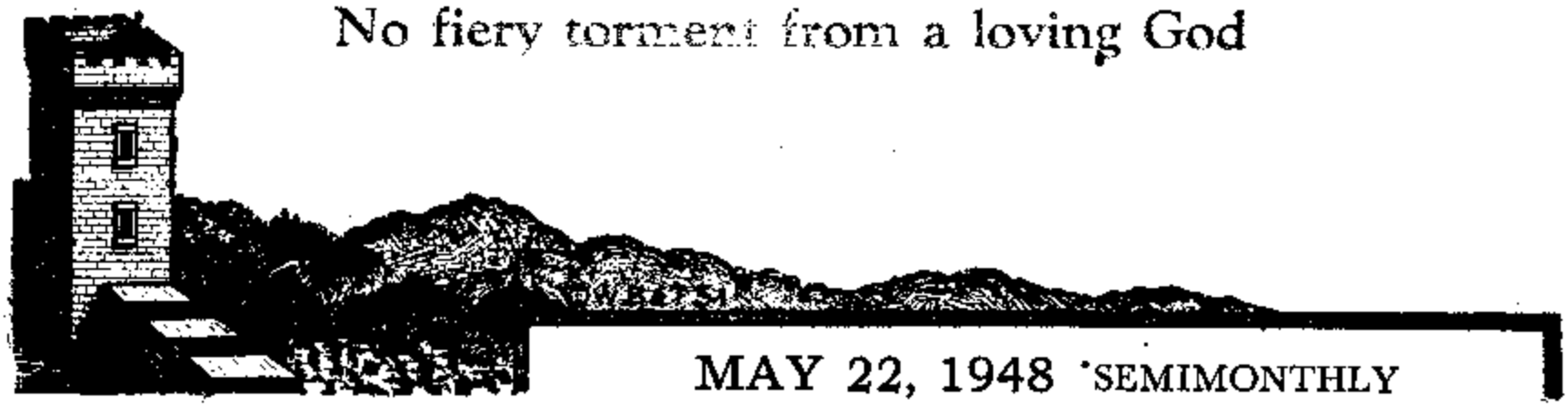
Amazing plants that turn the tables and eat animals

Religion, Keep Out!

By order of U.S. Supreme Court

Pagan Purgatories, Heathen Hells

No fiery torment from a loving God



MAY 22, 1948 SEMIMONTHLY

THE MISSION OF THIS JOURNAL

News sources that are able to keep you awake to the vital issues of our times must be unfettered by censorship and selfish interests. "Awake!" has no fetters. It recognizes facts, faces facts, is free to publish facts. It is not bound by political ambitions or obligations; it is unhampered by advertisers whose toes must not be trodden on; it is unprejudiced by traditional creeds. This journal keeps itself free that it may speak freely to you. But it does not abuse its freedom. It maintains integrity to truth.

"Awake!" uses the regular news channels, but is not dependent on them. *Its own correspondents* are on all continents, in scores of nations. From the four corners of the earth their uncensored, on-the-scenes reports come to you through these columns. This journal's viewpoint is not narrow, but is international. It is read in many nations, in many languages, by persons of all ages. Through its pages many fields of knowledge pass in review—government, commerce, religion, history, geography, science, social conditions, natural wonders—why, its coverage is as broad as the earth and as high as the heavens.

"Awake!" pledges itself to righteous principles, to exposing hidden *foes and subtle dangers, to championing freedom* for all, to comforting mourners and strengthening those disheartened by the failures of a delinquent world, reflecting sure hope for the establishment of a righteous New World.

Get acquainted with "Awake!" Keep awake by reading "Awake!"

PUBLISHED SEMIMONTHLY BY
WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, INC.
117 Adams Street — Brooklyn 1, N. Y., U. S. A.
N. H. KNORR, *President* — GRANT SUITER, *Secretary*
Five cents a copy — **One dollar a year**

Remittances should be sent to office in your country in compliance with regulations to guarantee safe delivery of money. Remittances are accepted at Brooklyn from countries where no office is located, by international money order only. Subscription rates in different countries are here stated in local currency.

Notice of expiration (with renewal blank) is sent at least two issues before subscription expires.

Change of address when sent to our office may be expected effective within one month. Send your old as well as new address.

Offices	Yearly Subscription Rate
America, U.S., 117 Adams St., Brooklyn 1, N. Y.	$1
Australia, 7 Beresford Rd., Strathfield, N.S.W.	6s
Canada, 40 Irwin Ave., Toronto 5, Ontario	$1
England, 34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2	5s
South Africa, 623 Boston House, Cape Town	5s

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., Act of March 3, 1879. Printed in U. S. A.

CONTENTS

Colombia Erupts in Violence	3
Widespread Destruction	5
Placing the Blame	5
The Political Scene	7
Religion No Peacemaker	7
Lucky Stiff on the Wagon	8
Puerto Rico Grows Up	9
Take Out Potatoes, Toss in Silver	11
Meat-Eaters of Plantdom	12
"Sticky-Flypaper" Traps	14
No Man-eating Plants	16
Religion, Keep Out!	17
Keeping Wall High and Impregnable	18
More "Keep Out" Signs Needed	20
Students Dislike Patriotism by Ceremony	20
Pagan Purgatories, Heathen Hells	21
Hell and Purgatory Cooked Up in Greece	22
Looking into Buddha's Purgatorial Hell	23
Tampering with the Ten Commandments	24
"Thy Word Is Truth"	
"Purgatory" Buddhist or Christian, Which?	25
Kingdom Farm	27
Watching the World	29

AWAKE!

"Now it is high time to awake."—*Romans 13:11*

Volume XXIX | Brooklyn, N. Y., May 22, 1948 | Number 10

COLOMBIA ERUPTS IN VIOLENCE

THE eyes of the world were focused upon Bogotá, Colombia, South America. Was not the Ninth Pan-American Conference being celebrated here? Had not many delegates already expressed their hopes and positions before the conference? Had not U. S. secretary of state, George Marshall, delivered his address regarding combined aid for Europe? Yes. And the world was awaiting yet more action—an expected bloc against Communism. But then, on Friday, April 9, the unexpected happened. Shortly after leaving his office, the leader of Colombia's powerful majority party, Jorge Eliécer Gaitán, was lying in the street, having been shot from behind by a young assassin. The murderer was quickly battered to deah by enraged citizens.

Soon the world realized that the conference had been interrupted by the murder of Gaitán. To thousands of Colombians it spelled more. It meant the expression of the fury of the masses over the death of their idol, the one man that they had followed obediently, knowing that he was fighting for their rights. Within an hour Gaitán, "the captain of the people," was dead. By 3 p.m., less than an hour after his death, Bogotá had become a madhouse. All work had ceased in the city and violence had taken its place. Peace, law and order, and decency had been thrown to the winds.

Radio stations in Colombia's capital started attempting to give their listeners a picture of what was going on. The state capitol building had been fired; street cars and automobiles were burning in the streets; *El Siglo*, Conservative daily newspaper, was in flames; the recently constructed modern Communications building had begun to burn and "El Palacio de San Carlos", which housed the office of foreign relations, had been set afire. *Bogotanos* had gone temporarily crazy. Looting of stores was already the order of the day. First the desire was to obtain weapons, anything with which to fight and to destroy. It was soon apparent that all shops in the business section would be plundered. Thousands of persons by this time could be seen wildly flourishing machetes, axes, swords, knives, revolvers, pistols, rifles; yes, and bottles.

Soon after 3 p.m. "Radio Nacional" had been seized by a group of university students, and at once cries were

This article is an on-the-scenes report of the uprising in Bogotá, Colombia, that interrupted the Inter-American Conference during April. Because of its world import, the eruption of violence immediately attracted world attention. From Bogotá the sensational news reports fanned out to the ears of all nations, and the predominant note they carried was that it was more Communist mischief, fomented this time to disrupt the conference. This report comes from a neutral observer, the "Awake!" correspondent in Bogotá.

heard for the resignation of the president, Mariano Ospina Pérez, and appeals for revolution and immediate organization of Liberal action against the government in all parts of the country. It was claimed that the police and also the army had joined the revolutionary movement, and that the army was supporting the students at "Radio Nacional". However, before the afternoon was over, this broadcasting unit was once again in the hands of the government, having been taken over by the army at the expense of the lives of four students, so it is claimed.

By night all radio stations that had been prorevolutionist were cut off, with the exception of "Radio Cristal", which continued its broadcasts urging the continuance of the revolution, until 10:15 p.m., when it suddenly went off the air. Announcements had been made by "Radio Cristal" that shots were being fired from the towers of the adjoining church. A red glow with its accompanying clouds of smoke covered the downtown area as part of Bogotá's population retired for the night.

Looting

Saturday found a strange calmness settled over the city. The writer and a companion ventured forth from their home to see what had taken place on the previous evening. Scattered food stores throughout the residential sections had been battered in and stripped of their supplies. On the outskirts of the business section, the Roberto Beck Company had been completely sacked of its hardware supplies. Gone, too, were its desks and file cabinets. A short distance away a street car stood as a charred monument to Friday evening's activity. Numerous persons were still carrying off, on their backs, huge sacks from the pillage of Bogotá's business district. Shortly, we came upon two more street cars completely destroyed. Beyond we found a scene of devastation. Store after store was completely void of furnishings and merchandise. Broken glass formed a jagged carpet over the asphalt sidewalks and street. Iron gratings protecting the stores had been torn from the buildings. There we saw three buildings burned out. Farther on could be seen the site of where the national post office had stood the day before. Flames were continuing their destruction of adjoining buildings and also those on the opposite side of the street.

No police or firemen were in evidence, and a few looters were continuing their work in a final mop-up activity. We were anxious to go farther into the center of the city, but when the army was heard approaching the crowd of spectators scattered, carrying the two of us on its crest. We had seen enough to prove that an infuriated people had wrecked the heart of their own country's capital city, including many of the prominent buildings.

The two days of horror (many killings took place on Saturday also) were made more confusing by the conflicting radio reports on Saturday. In the morning a mobile Liberal station, called "La Voz del Pueblo" (The Voice of the People), began functioning, and kept broadcasting the greater part of the day from various locations. Another unit from the neighboring department of Tolima tried to continue the eruption that had commenced the previous day, telling of the Liberal domination in Ibague, the capital of Tolima. It also warned the people against the false reports of "Radio Nacional". In spite of continued revolutionary action on Saturday, the government had made great strides in bringing the delicate situation under military control.

By Saturday afternoon it seemed certain that the solution of the uprising would be a collaboration of the Liberals with the Conservative regime. Shortly before the death of Gaitán all Liberals had withdrawn from prominent official posts, refusing further collaboration.

However, now, in order to remedy the situation, the recently appointed Conservative cabinet would be remade with six Liberals and six Conservatives, including the prominent Liberal and former president, Dr. Darío Echandía, as premier.

Today, April 16, finds Colombia's capital struggling to re-establish normal conditions, a work that didn't make much progress until yesterday.

Widespread Destruction

But take a look at the destruction of Bogotá. In a section extending north to south for fifteen blocks and east to west for ten blocks hundreds of buildings can be found gutted by fire. Several streets are impassable, due to the masses of brick and concrete from the wrecked buildings. Power lines, telephone lines and trolley cables are seen suspended in strange positions. About fifty street cars stand as charred hulks throughout the business district. Burned automobiles stand abandoned in the avenues. One estimate puts the damage in Bogotá alone at 5,000 business establishments destroyed. Among the buildings destroyed are the governor's palace, the Atlantico and Regina hotels, the government edifice of "San Carlos", which housed the minister of foreign relations, the ministry of justice and also the justice department building, the government intelligence building, La Salle Institute, Communications building (not completely destroyed), the newspaper *El Siglo*, the archbishop's palace, the national post office and *Avianca* offices.

The writer with a companion visited the central cemetery of Bogotá yesterday and took a look at the unidentified victims of the shootings staged during the previous week. We saw the many bodies strewn along the tile walk bordering the occupied vaults in a far corner of the huge burying ground. A dump truck pulled away filled with dead bodies, those not yet claimed by relatives or friends. We followed it a short distance, where it stopped alongside open ditches. The bodies were thrown off or yanked off the truck, were permitted to thump on the ground and were thrown into the trenches in a mass burial. Some had been burned to a crisp. A complete report is not yet available concerning the number of casualties, but one report mentions 1,500 dead and many hundreds more wounded in Bogotá alone.

Placing the Blame

Sensational was the news of the disturbances in Bogotá that commenced on April 9. The entire world, divided as it is into two great political camps, was daily listening to the bulletins from the Ninth Pan-American Conference. The world was all ears waiting to learn who was responsible for the break-up of this important political gathering. They didn't have long to wait. Foreign correspondents in Bogotá were sending out government-approved reports. "Radio Nacional" began telling who the guilty party was. Colombian newsmen began publishing the government's decision. All had the same answer (all came from the same source)—COMMUNISM. United States Secretary of State George Marshall had his say and *El Liberal* gave it headlines "MARSHALL ACCUSES COMMUNISM". Newspapers in the United States were quick to take up the cry. The case was clear. The Communists in Colombia were fearful of what the results might be of the Pan-American Conference, especially with the United States taking a leading role. Thus, they had a good reason for seeing the conference stopped. Swift revolutionary action throughout the country at almost the same time lent support to the argument that the assassination of Gaitán had been deliberately planned by professional trouble-makers.

In the excitement roused by the erupting violence premature reports declared that Colombia had broken off diplomatic relations with the Soviet Union. How-

ever, on May 3, after some cooling off, the Associated Press reported:

> The Colombian Cabinet decided late this afternoon to sever relations with Russia almost a month after the abortive revolution that took 1,500 lives in Colombia. A diplomatic rupture had been expected since President Mariano Ospina Pérez put the blame on international communism for the revolutionary rioting . . . A Colombian note announcing the break was delivered to the Soviet Legation late this afternoon. [New York *Times*, May 4, 1948]

Do the Colombians themselves agree with the government? Are they content to place the entire blame on the Communists for the assassination of Gaitán and also for the destruction that followed in its wake? True, they know that the Communists have existed in Colombia and that they have been active as has been evidenced by the continual signs and warnings painted on roadways, streets and walls, warnings against Yankee imperialism and urging support of the Communist party in Colombia. But Colombians have considered the Communists as an insignificant minority. *Time* magazine in its February 17, 1947, issue reported that there were only about 5,000 Communists in Colombia as of that time. Yes, many news reports admit that without doubt the Communists took advantage of the murder of Gaitán to sow confusion and disorder throughout the land. However, Bogotá's daily papers in their own editorials are strangely silent about putting the blame on Communism for Gaitán's death. Do they think that the murder was committed by a Conservative? or, possibly, by a Jesuit (who are active in Colombia)? If so, are they afraid to express this view to the public? So far, Colombians are not convinced as to the previous affiliation of Gaitán's slayer.

Perhaps after this article is submitted for publication, more light will be shone on the motives connected with the death of Colombia's popular Liberal leader. At the present time we have a number of reports at hand that tend to show that writers, both Colombian and foreign, are not convinced with the government's decision as to the assassination of the one who, many say, was the worst enemy of Conservatism in Colombia. Take, for instance, an editorial in *El Espectador*, prominent Liberal periodical of Bogotá, in its issue of April 13, which says that Gaitán has just fallen on the altars of sectarian hate, and then associates him with another champion of liberalism who was murdered, General Rafael Uribe Uribe. Another editorial in the same paper states that the investigation is going forward to establish clearly and without doubt the dark origins of the uncouth assassin. It goes on to mention the past differences and the recent termination of collaboration of Liberals and Conservatives, thus associating the past struggles of the country's two political parties with Gaitán's death.

One might consider also the explanation of two Colombian Liberals, former Presidents Alfonso Lopez and Eduardo Santos, in the city of New York at the time of the disturbances in their homeland. Their words expressed to North American correspondents on April 13 show that the "insurrection" was not a revolution but "was an outburst of popular indignation" and a "moment of madness".

Lest other factors and parties have been involved, we have raised questions as to the possible guilt of others besides the Communists. It has been said by some that it would be impossible to stage such a gigantic demonstration without the leadership of professional agitators. However, those persons that have lived in Colombia have seen the spontaneous demonstrations in times past of these hot-tempered Latin-Americans, and have noted the complete devotion of the masses for Gaitán, their "captain". They can well imagine how

infuriated the people were upon learning of the murder on April 9. They can easily understand how a spontaneous combustion of pent-up feelings could have occurred.

The Political Scene

At this point in our account we believe a fleeting review of the political strife, especially during the past year, is very appropriate. For many years Colombia's major political parties have been Conservatives and Liberals. The *Encyclopedia Americana,* Volume 7, page 278, says:

> The Liberals, whose first great leader was Santander, favored a federal republic, a large measure of local autonomy, restriction of the powers and privileges of the Roman Catholic Church, and the extension of public educational and economic opportunities. The Conservatives stood for a strong central government, resisted all manifestations of liberalism, and staunchly defended the Church . . . The Liberals advocated advanced social legislation, more equitable distribution of taxation, and the extension of democratic methods and institutions. The Conservatives defended the interests of the wealthy, especially the large landowners, fought democratic innovations, and in general opposed social legislation. On these issues the two parties are still deeply divided.

After sixteen years of Liberal presidents, the elections of 1946 put a Conservative in the presidency when the Liberal party was split. Gaitán had been a break-away candidate. Colombia, cried Gaitán, needed a candidate issued from a "Colombian belly". The other Liberal candidate, Gabriel Turbay, happened to be of Syrian parentage. The two Liberals polled a total vote of 795,250, to compare with 564,666 for the Conservative, Mariano Ospina Pérez. Since that time the Liberals have squirmed under the rule of a Conservative president. They have therefore set out on a course of reconquest of their power, and chose Gaitán as the one to lead them, electing him as chief of the Liberal party. The interparty struggle has been both verbal and physical.

In order to show their numerical power in the capital city, the Liberals staged a spectacular torchlight parade on July 18, 1947, with upward of 100,000 orderly marchers with flaming torches, forming a river of fire, extending for many city blocks. By January of 1948 killings had become so numerous in the department of North Santander that martial law was put into effect, and to this date has not been lifted. As a protest of the people a gigantic manifestation, without precedent, was held on the afternoon of February 7. The demonstration was protesting the violence and the bloodshed in the northern states of North Santander and Boyaca. In silence thousands from Bogotá and other villages and cities, on foot and on horseback, made up a stream of humanity carrying black flags and red banners. (Red flags are symbols of the Liberal party.) Many thousands watched this strange procession as it filed past in silence headed towards the spacious Bolivar Square.

There on the opposite side of the square from the national capitol, Dr. Gaitán had delivered a memorable address. During the parade it had been surprising and interesting to see a large poster held high by one of the marchers. One could clearly see the picture of a priest preaching to a group of armed men. The bold words had caught the eyes of the spectators: "PREDICANDO EL ODIO, SEMBRANDO LA MALDAD." In English this means "PREACHING HATE, SOWING WICKEDNESS".

Religion No Peacemaker

How important is the need for a peacemaker in Colombia! But where is he to be found? There is no reason to look to religion as a remedy for the situation, for the Catholic Church in Colombia has already proved itself unfit to bring peace

to the numberless inhabitants of this land that hunger for the blessings of a rule of peace and tranquillity, those thousands that mourn because of the abominations done in their own land. Have not the Colombian people found out that religion is a part of this wicked world, and have not they shown her up as "preaching hate and sowing wickedness"? Have not the people read in Colombia's leading newspaper, *El Tiempo,* the following account?—

In accord with the information arrived from Arboledas, municipality where there has occurred the most tragic situation of violence, the Conservative contingents go forth in battle formation armed with long-range rifles with the purpose of persecuting the liberal peasants, *not without first having received the blessing of the priest of the village to wish them the best of luck in their intent,* which is in itself a demonstration of the gravest situation of social disorder that is existing in the municipality already mentioned, *where the same shepherd of souls has decided to convert himself into the ringleader of the violence and the chaplain of the conservative forces (expeditionists) to whom the local police lend all kinds of facilities.* (*El Tiempo,* Jan. 17, 1948)

Have not the Colombian people heard over their own radios the reports of gunfire from the towers of Catholic churches? Have not they talked to others that were witnesses to this action during the recent manifestations in Bogotá? Moreover, has not Bogotá's daily, *El Liberal,* published reports confirming the activity of various priests during the riotous days of April 9 and 10? Yes, without a doubt, many persons saw the photo of the Catholic institution on page six of *El Liberal,* on April 13, with the explanation beneath: "ANOTHER FORT—The entire block occupied by the 'Colegio León XIII' of the Salesian fathers, situated between avenues 4 and 5, and streets 7 and 8, was converted into a real fort, from where it shot against numerous groups of citizens during the weekend happenings." (*El Liberal,* April 13)

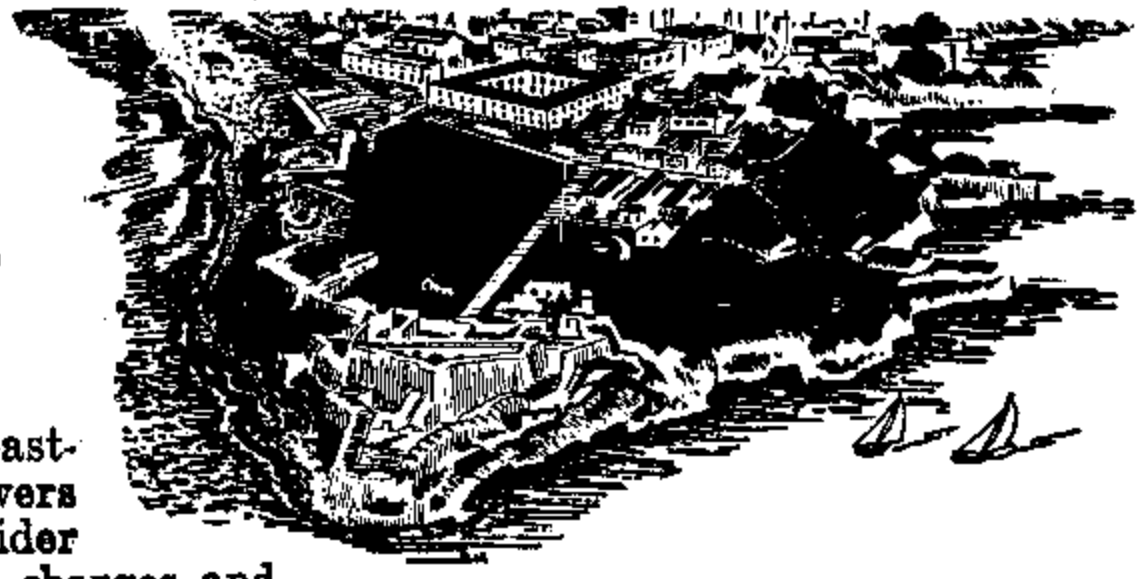
In the same issue, on page three, under the subtitle *"El clero armado"* (The armed clergy), we read that the La Salle Institute was burned after the people had been shot upon from there. After the fire began explosions were heard, proving that explosives for combat use had been stored within. Interesting also is the account of armed priests found in overalls engaged in violent combat in the streets. They were found to be priests when their hats became removed, disclosing the tonsure. No, far from sensible is the thought of religion's being used to make peace in Colombia. She has been weighed and found wanting for such an important task.

Perhaps now the good people of Colombia, shocked by the destruction throughout their homeland, will lend a hearing ear to the message now being sounded publicly by Jehovah's witnesses. The message is a peaceful one of God's kingdom under Christ Jesus the King, which far surpasses the fondest hopes of those that have blindly followed men, both religious and political, whether they be democratic, liberal, conservative, or communist.

Lucky Stiff on the Wagon

Under this meaningful title the New York *Daily News* of April 18 carried a United Press dispatch from Bogotá, Colombia. The "lucky stiff" is Carlos Monroy, a one-time drunkard that is now firmly perched on the "water wagon". He vows he'll stay there for life. During the height of the revolt Monroy tanked up on a few bottles of rum, and fell down, apparently dead to the world. Shots were fired and men fell, very much dead to the world. A hearse cleared the streets, taking the bodies to the morgue. It was there Monroy awakened—and took the pledge.

Puerto Rico Grows Up



IN THESE days when eastern and western powers struggle for control and wider spheres of influence, when charges and countercharges of imperialism are hurled back and forth, some otherwise little-thought-of spots on the globe come in for a greater share of attention. The western powers, denying interest in "feathering their political nest" and, particularly the United States, avoiding the appearance of imperialism, endeavor to present an appearance of disinterested benevolence and the paternalistic angle is played up. Thus, in postwar years they proudly point to the giving of independence to the Philippine islands, India's becoming self-governing, and, of late, the recommendation that Hawaii and Alaska be accorded statehood. What, then, about the United States' biggest colony, Puerto Rico?

Though this island possession is not big in size, yet its population (over two million) exceeds that of all but one of the Central American republics, and surpasses that of almost a third of the forty-eight states of its possessor, the United States. With statehood for Alaska and Hawaii having received presidential blessing recently, what does Uncle Sam offer this adopted niece in the Caribbean? Ordinarily, when self-government has been mentioned for Puerto Rico, either through independence or statehood, the political leaders have raised their eyebrows and murmured something about "political immaturity". Last year a Senate committee of four visited the island. Of particular interest were the wise declarations of one senator. Upon being interrogated as to his views on possible improvement of the island's political status with statehood or independence as preferred choices, he replied that statehood was not to be thought of. Reason? Why, every state has two senators and how could a little island one hundred miles long and thirty-five miles wide hope to have the same representation as states like Texas or New Jersey? Being from Wyoming the senator had probably not heard of Rhode Island, Connecticut or Delaware. Independence, he said, was also out as long as there were wars or possibilities of wars in the world. Thus Puerto Rico, upon this thesis, would have two choices: they could arrange to enlarge their island or else wait patiently until the politicians eliminated wars and possibilities of wars from the world.

The "political immaturity" excuse also has a strange ring to it, in view of the fact that in 1897, the year before becoming a United States possession as a result of the Spanish-American War, Puerto Rico had been granted autonomy by Spain. Why has it taken the United States a half a century to reach the point of allowing the people to have a government not only "of the people" and, supposedly, "for the people," but also "*by* the people"; in other words, to let them speak for themselves as to how they wish to be governed? Clearly a paternalistic interest in aiding Puerto Rico and Puerto Ricans is not the real reason.

History shows that political governments do not do things that way.

The main reason is quite evident: As a military base Puerto Rico constitutes a key point in the defense system in the Atlantic. It is a Gibraltar in the Caribbean and a vital guardian of the Panama Canal. Thus the United States is no more desirous of risking the possibility of having Puerto Rico cut the ties that bind than it would be in putting Alaska up for sale or offering independence to Hawaii.

During the past year, however, concessions are beginning to be made. A law has been passed giving the islanders the right to elect their own governor. Then, on February 2, in a message to Congress, President Truman recommended that they be given the opportunity to decide for themselves the form of government they desired and what permanent political status they wished with relation to the United States. On visiting Puerto Rico, February 21, on his way to observe naval maneuvers in the Caribbean, he reiterated this statement. He could not, of course, guarantee that Congress would back him up on this, nor that it would place its stamp of approval on the decision of the Puerto Rican people, whatever it might be.

Apparently, then, Puerto Rico is "growing up" in the view of some of the "politically mature" politicians. This, no doubt, means that they believe that Puerto Rico would choose to string along with the United States, even if given the opportunity to declare in favor of cutting loose. There seems to be evidence that they are right. Whereas, about eight years ago, the Independence party, favoring complete separation, was rather violently active, it seems since to have gone on the wane. In fact, its leader is recently reported as accusing the American sport of baseball of destroying the patriotic spirit of the Puerto Ricans, who, instead of protesting against the "tyrannic regime" of the United States, talk about "home runs", "batting averages," and "strike outs". Strong though the power of baseball be on the Puerto Rican, yet the main reason for this growing affinity toward the United States seems to be mainly economic. Rich "uncles" don't grow on trees, and Uncle Sam has been fairly generous to his Caribbean "niece". There is no doubt that the island has benefited in many ways during this "colonial" period. The educational system has been developed into one of the best in Latin America. This is also true of sanitation and the island's highway system. Not that this hasn't served to the interests of the United States as well. The schools have helped to "Americanize" the children; improved sanitation and a good highway system are naturally advantageous in a military way. But the basic problems of homes, sufficient food and clothing and proper medical care are almost as acute as ever. Infant mortality rates have dropped severely since United States occupation, with a boomerang effect: the population has increased so rapidly that it is outgrowing the island. Huge slum sections are piling up around the edges of the cities. During his visit President Truman got a glimpse of one of the biggest ones: El Fanguito. This section, on the outskirts of the capital, San Juan, stretches along the mudflats for about thirty-five blocks, and at places is six or seven blocks deep. It is made up almost entirely of little wooden shacks, pressed so closely together that, from a distance, their roofs seem to touch. Underneath lies the mud or evil-smelling water. There must be at least 30,000 people living in this section.

Then, also, while living inside the United States tariff walls had had its advantages, it has likewise meant that the people must pay the same prices for food and clothing coming in as if they were living in California or Ohio. But the standard of living and the wage scale are far lower here than there.

Thus, in effect, the people are required to live according to a standard of living which is just about beyond their reach economically. While Puerto Rican laborers are the highest paid in the Caribbean, they also pay the highest prices for what they buy.

An effort is now being put forth by the insular government to bring about industrialization of the island, as a remedy for its ills. New industries are given financial backing and exempted from taxes for a period of years. Wall Street has even spoken an encouraging word in favor of Puerto Rico to those having money to invest. The capital city of San Juan is rapidly becoming modern in the full "American" sense of the word. It now has three modern daily newspapers and the surprising number of seven radio stations in operation. Transportation equipment surpasses that of some cities in the States. In fact, those who merely visited the capital without venturing out beyond its limits would be inclined to doubt the dire economic straits in which the island actually finds itself.

Perhaps one of these days the pleasant people of this beautiful island will gain the freedom from colonial rule in which they seem so much interested, thus acquiring the right to vote for all the various men who will govern them and frame the laws affecting them. They will, of course, be dissatisfied with the eventual results, as are people the world over. No doubt, many of them will yet learn that true freedom, including freedom from hard times, sickness and sadness, can be had under only one government, that of Jehovah God by and through His Theocratic King, Christ Jesus. Under it problems of overpopulation and lack of employment shall give way to unending prosperity in a paradise earth.—*Awake!* correspondent in Puerto Rico.

Take Out Potatoes, Toss in Silver



MADAM, is polishing the silver a nuisance to you? Then here is the simplest, easiest silver-polishing method you can imagine. All you need is an aluminum pot. If you have cooked your potatoes or any legume, such as peas or beans, in your aluminum container, just take out the vegetables and toss your silver into the water in which they were cooked. While you are eating your vegetables, the broth in the aluminum pot will be eating the tarnish off your silverware.

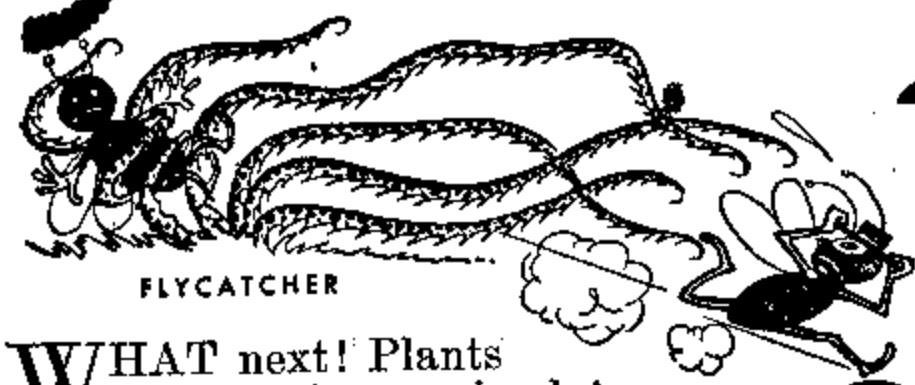
This novel method of silver-polishing was announced by the American Hotel Association's Testing Laboratory at Michigan State College. The procedure is outlined for you by the assistant to the director, Louise H. Carpenter, as follows:

"Pour the hot water in which potatoes have been cooked into an aluminum container. Immerse the silver in this liquid and allow it to stand for several minutes or until tarnish disappears. Each piece of silver must touch the aluminum, else the silver will not be cleaned. If the potato water is insufficient to cover the silver, add more hot water. When the silver is clean, rinse it in clear water and dry with a soft towel.

"The liquid from cooked legumes such as peas or beans, also, may be used in the same manner."

The purpose in publishing this news is not only to offer a practical kitchen help to the housewife. A more important reason is to draw attention to the role of aluminum cooking ware. When vegetable broth contacts aluminum a chemical solution is created that is powerful enough to eat the rust off silver. Would you care to eat this solution? Don't you wonder whether it is also powerful enough to affect the human system?

MEAT-EATERS of PLANTDOM



FLYCATCHER

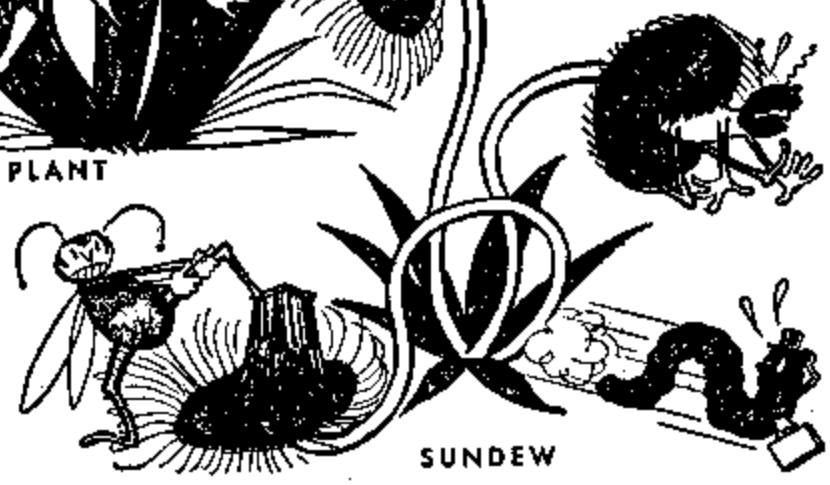
WHAT next! Plants are eating animals! What is this world coming to? Practically all animals, whether they are the smallest form of animal life or 5-ton elephants or 100-ton baleen whales, have for a long time lived directly or indirectly on plant life. This is common knowledge. But when the tables are turned and a plant eats an animal it is as sensational a news "scoop" as when a man bites a dog.

Probably the most surprising thing about this is not that certain plants are meat-eaters but that most people are totally unaware that some of these plants are to be found near their own homes. There are nearly five hundred different species of carnivorous plants with a world-wide distribution, and though some are denizens of distant jungles, others are to be found in the marsh lands, meadows and forests of the populous temperate climate. Skipping the technical names, these peculiar plants that are commonly known as pitcher plants, Venus's-flytraps, flycatchers, butterworts, sundews and bladderworts are classified in about six different botanical families. Nor do they include the wholely carnivorous fungi or saprophytes like Cordyceps and Empusa.

As other plants, these animal-eaters get most of their nourishment from the water and air and the minerals of the soil. In their leaves sunlight and chlorophyll work together to supply most of their body needs. However, because of the location of these plants they have a diet deficiency of nitrogen, the important protein building block. This is made up by the fresh meat they eat in the form of flies, gnats, mosquitoes, beetles, ants, spiders, worms, larvae and pollywogs. So, if you go hunting for these strange plants, you should look in places where there is an abundance of their particular meat supply, such as stagnant swamps and streams, and marsh lands and boggy places. But don't go before you get a good description of what you are looking for, or before you learn how they lure and trap their prey.



PITCHER PLANT



SUNDEW

Pitfalls of Certain Death

The most common of the bug-eaters are the pitcher plants, which have several colloquial names like "hunter's drinking cup", "frog bonnet" or "bog bugle". There are many species, each with its own curiously shaped receptacle formed by the leaves. Some resemble cream pitchers, others water pitchers; some vases, others urns; some jars, others goblets. Varieties found in the eastern part of the United States have clusters of little pitchers four to six inches

high. In California some pitcher leaves grow to be three feet long, and the receptacles of the world's tallest pitcher plant reach a height of six feet. Some species have a cover over the opening that makes them look like hooded cobras. In the tropics pitcher plants are equipped with tendrils that permit them to climb vine-fashion, and which enable them to support and hold their own in the tangled undergrowth. These jungle pitchers doll themselves up in such brilliant colors they appear as flowers, a deception used to attract passing insects.

The rims of all pitcher plants are coated with a tantalizing bait of sugary nectar; and woe be unto the crawling creature that turns aside to sample it, for such are really "taken in" bodily. Standing there on the pitcher's rim the bug or ant with a bump of curiosity cannot resist the temptation to investigate the inside of the cavern. So down he goes, and fast too, for the inside waxy surface is very slippery. Landing in a pool at the bottom, which is mostly rainwater, the bewildered bug tries to crawl out, only to find that the sides are covered with sharp, downward-pointing hairs or spines which throw him backwards until he finally is overcome with exhaustion and is drowned. Such a system does not permit a captured insect to return and warn others of the treacherous deathtrap, and so it is not long before other unsuspecting insects

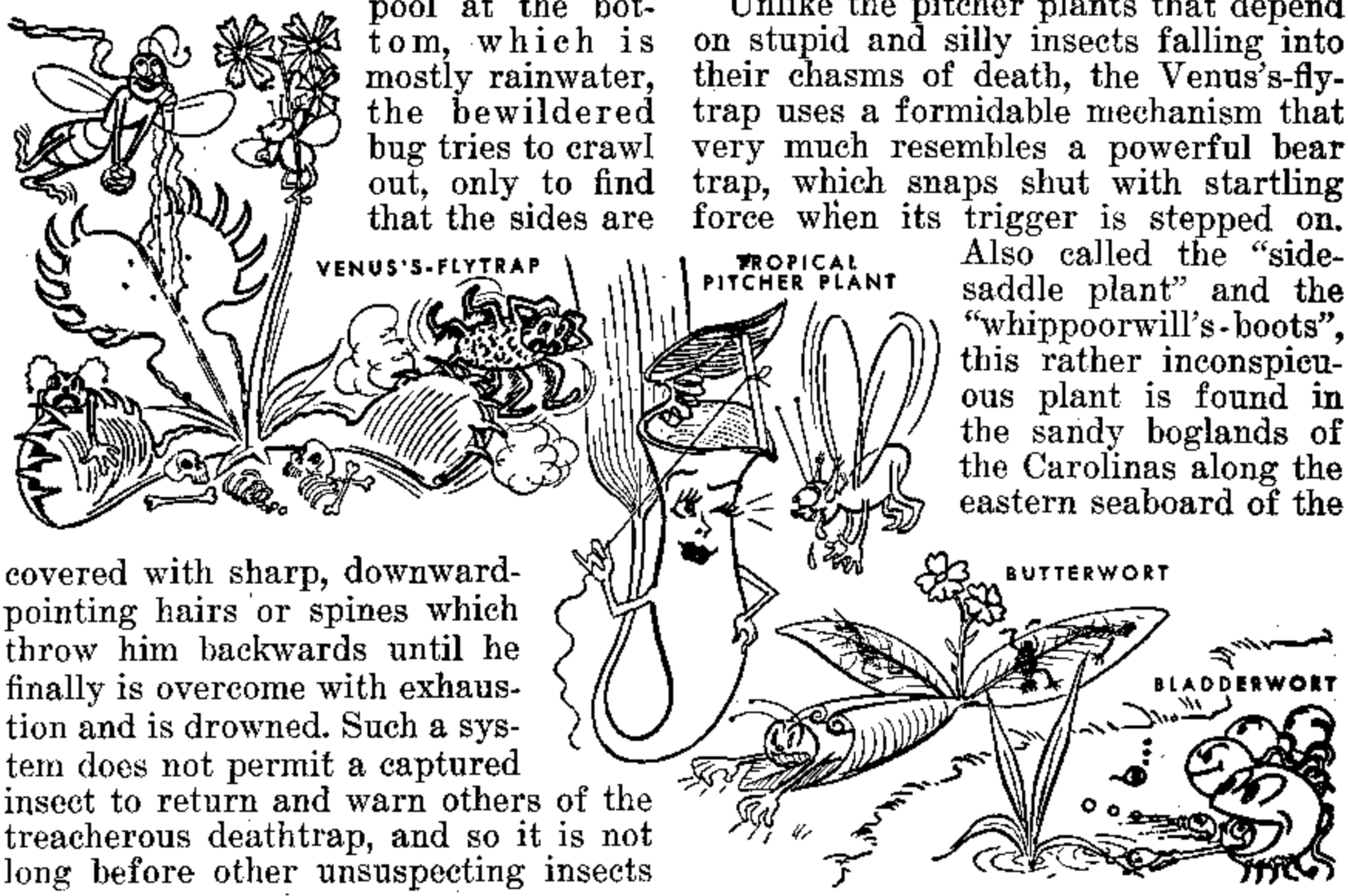


enrich the pitcher plant's stew. As each adds his bit, bacteria and enzymes convert the bugs into a broth that is absorbed by the plant.

Some of the tropical pitcher plants are more humanitarian than other species in that they do not, cannibal-like, dump their victims into the caldron while they are fully conscious. Instead, they dope up their sticky nectars with an anesthetic compound containing ammonium salts that have been found useful as a local anesthetic by a Philadelphia hospital. Into these plants' gaping stomachs the stupified and benumbed bugs tumble to their death.

Venus's-Flytrap Catches "Wild Game"

Unlike the pitcher plants that depend on stupid and silly insects falling into their chasms of death, the Venus's-flytrap uses a formidable mechanism that very much resembles a powerful bear trap, which snaps shut with startling force when its trigger is stepped on. Also called the "side-saddle plant" and the "whippoorwill's-boots", this rather inconspicuous plant is found in the sandy boglands of the eastern seaboard of the



United States. Now learn how it works.

The end portion of the Venus's-flytrap leaf is made up of two halves that are hinged together in the middle. In the center of each half are three very sensitive trigger spines or bristles. If an inanimate pebble or raindrop hits one of these trigger hairs, or if a leaf from a tree falls on all six of the hairs, the trap will not close. But just let a bluebottle fly or a nice juicy spider that is attracted by the plant's perfume walk into the booby-trap and instantly it will spring shut. This is because it is necessary, if the trap is sprung, for one of the trigger bristles to be touched twice or for two of the hairs to be stepped on at the same time—a combination that only the feet of insects are likely to touch off. Once sprung the vicious jaws of the trap snap shut in less than a second's time. The catch is made doubly sure by a formidable set of sharp teeth along the edges of the jaws.

The powerful Venus's-flytrap, after literally crushing an insect to death, wastes no time to begin its feast of fresh meat salad. Not bothering to barbecue the wild game, its special glands in the leaves secrete strong digestive fluids that dissolve the nitrogenous matter. Then, when the trap opens some eight to fourteen days later, it throws out the skeleton, resets its trigger hairs, and with an after-dinner, well-satisfied smile it patiently waits for the next innocent intruder.

"Sticky-Flypaper" Traps

Man thought he was smart the day he "invented" sticky flypaper, but plants knew it first. With them it is a tried and proved idea that for thousands of years has successfully served the sundew and other plants with fresh flies, gnats and mosquitoes. Even the people in southern Europe, Spain and Portugal recognize the sundew's capacity and ability in catching flies, and so they hang the plants up in their houses. In nature this plant is a bog-dweller and is found in damp mossy places.

Flies and ants that call around to see Suzy Sundew do get stuck with a date they cannot break, for this plant's ability and success in making itself attractive, and in clinging affectionately to all who drop in for a visit, is really remarkable. The round disc-shaped leaves that look like bright-red or pink pincushions appear to be studded with countless jewels or dewdrops. Sticking out from these are about two hundred "pins" or tentacles, each a tiny hair-like gland, and each tipped with a ruby globule of sticky honey-like substance. What a dazzling and alluring snare as it glistens in the sunlight!

Imagine the surprise bees and other insects get when they alight on the sundew leaves and find the "dew" so heavy they can't shake it off! And the more they struggle the more the glandular tentacles secrete. The sensitiveness of these tentacles is greater than the cells of the human tongue, and their reflex action is most amazing. No sooner does an unfortunate victim alight than all the wiry tentacles in the vicinity bend over him, and, with their added mucilage, anchor him down to the leaf so that he can't move. Such surface activity starts the internal operation of other glands, which pour out their digestive juices for the dissolving of the insect; and two days later most of the insect has added its vitality and strength to the meat-hungry, queenly, bejeweled sundew.

In these days of shortages the sundew's rare ability of always having meat on the menu, even on Tuesdays, can be shown by securely anchoring a fly a half-inch away from the plant's leaf. Astonishing as it seems the leaf begins to move toward the fly and within a couple of hours captures it. But when it comes to dinner daintiness the sundew

stalker is not to be compared with the tidy-minded Venus's-flytrap. Whereas the latter cleans off its table after a week of banqueting, it is not unusual to see on a single sundew leaf the remains of flies, gnats, beetles or the hind leg of an ant. It does not bother with napkins. In this respect the sundew is like the flycatcher plant found in the dry rocky places of Portugal and Morocco. Along the narrow grass-like leaves of the flycatcher are myriads of reddish glands with their sparkling beads of mucilage for the entertainment and detainment of all visitors. Botanist Clarence Hylander says of the flycatcher: "The sight of this plant, its twisted leaves covered with dead and dying insects glued to its surface, is a memorable [though not a pleasant] experience."

The butterwort, though not belonging to the same botanical family as the sundew and flycatcher, uses the same "stick 'em down" method to catch its bug steaks and dainty morsels of crawling larvae. Along the streams of the southern states or in the swamps of Minnesota or Vermont one will find butterworts with their beautiful yellow, white, blue, purple or lavender flowers that resemble orchids. Other species are found in northern Europe. Laplanders, for centuries, have made a junket-like dish by pouring milk over butterwort leaves.

The flowers of this plant have to be pollinated by an insect like other flowers; but death awaits the unwary fellow that, having pollinated the flowers, stops off to sample the sweetish goo that covers the long, narrow and slightly trough-shaped leaves. Like tanglefoot flypaper it takes hold of him, and all of his struggling only awakens the edges of the leaves, which quickly roll around him to form a digestive chamber into which glandular gastric juices are poured. With such a meal of bug *à la king* the butterwort sometimes relishes bits of vegetation, such as pollen grains, as a side dish.

Mousetrap Supreme!

The bladderwort is undoubtedly the most remarkable of all the insectivorous or meat-eating plants. Unlike their cousins the butterworts, which prefer to stand on soggy swamp soil, the bladderworts take to the water like graceful Venetian gondolas. In roadside ponds and stagnant pools, where there is an abundance of protozoa and insect life, one will find these floating plants with their fine, fern-like leaves. Their root systems have many pale-green pouches or bladders attached to them, which are filled with air during the flowering season. This gives buoyancy and holds the flowers well above the water so that insects will pollinate them. But at other times the bladders serve an entirely different purpose. They are the plant's "fish traps" by which it catches and digests an abundance of marine organisms, including mosquitoes, baby fish and tadpoles.

Of all the devices for ensnaring animals the bladderwort's is the most elaborate and intricately designed mechanism to be found. Ingenious in originality, superlative in construction, they are matchless mousetraps—complete with a double valve, tripping mechanism, trap door with spring action and self-setting feature, as well as a chemical disposal plant for the customer—all working automatically once the trap is sprung and set in motion. The hinged trap door swings inward when the tentacles or filaments in front of it are disturbed. And whether the visitor is some nosy insect, or a poor little creature that seeks asylum and protection from a pursuing monster, it is given the same hospitable reception. The trap door swings open so rapidly the visitor is literally sucked in, together with a quantity of H_2O; and once inside the death chamber the door is slammed shut quicker than the victim can blink its eye.

The magazine *House Beautiful* once suggested that the bladderwort could be

cultivated in small streams and swampy ponds as natural mosquito traps. Farmers might take up the idea of raising carnivorous plants as a pest-control measure. But before doing so they should consider the possibility of running into labor difficulties with the birds. Just imagine man's feathered friends picketing such enterprises, and wearing signs reading: "This Plant Unfair to Birds," "Bugs, Do Not Patronize This Plant."

No Man-eating Plants

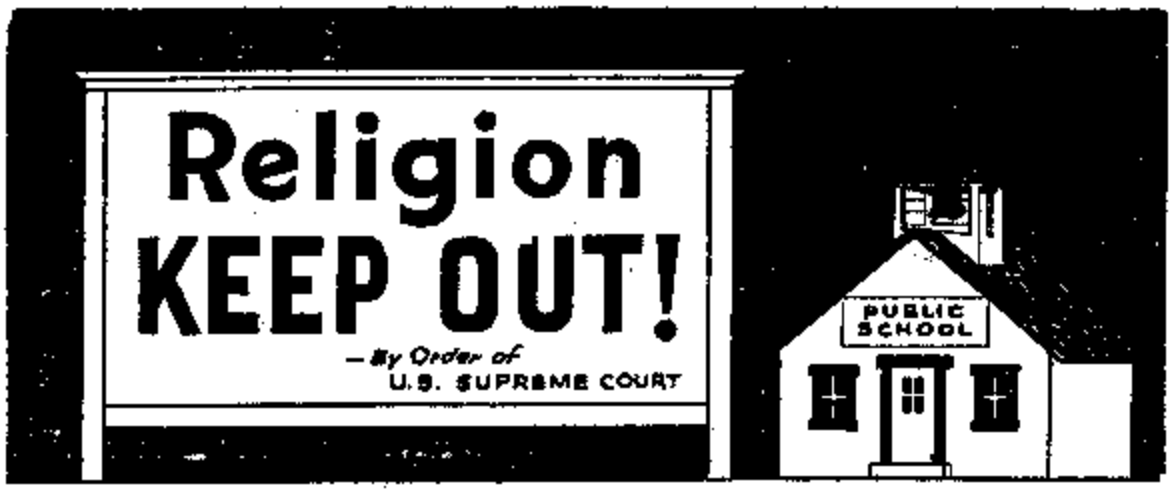
Many fabulous tales about monstrous man-eating trees in Madagascar and other places have been published in the last sixty years by lurid magazines and newspapers for the consumption of the credulous. However, there seems to be no truth to these fantastic fables. They are only figments of vivid imagination designed to ensnare the reader, not the explorer. And while it may be true, as some claim, that small birds have been caught by carnivorous plants, authentic records show, according to botanist Hylander, that the largest animal ever found entrapped was a small frog caught by a Venus's-flytrap.

As stated, this strange group of meat-consuming plants make up for the nitrogen deficiency of the swamps by supplementing their diet with insects and marine life. They would thrive just as well on sausages and hamburgers, and when cultivated in greenhouse swamps they are thus artificially fed. Experiments have shown that if other protein matter is supplied, such as hard-boiled eggs, beef or cheese, the tentacles of the sundew and its digestive glands function just as well as if a hard-shelled beetle or a fussy fly had alighted.

Truly the trapping device of the carnivorous plants is one of creation's wonders. None of the traps are simple. All are ingeniously designed for the plant's particular purpose and needs. Brilliant colors, honey-sweet nectars, paralyzing drugs, sticky mucilages, special tentacles, glands which secrete digestive acids and enzymes—all of these work together in perfect unity for a given purpose. The pitfalls of the pitcher plants are not just holes into which a casual insect falls. They are made attractive and alluring in color, scent and taste. Entrance is made easy; escape, next to impossible! The hinged spring action of the Venus's-flytrap with its trigger hairs and interlocking teeth is a most marvelous device. The gluey goo of the sundew, flycatcher and butterwort is as efficient a means of capture as could be imagined. And for intricate mechanism and functional coordination the bladderwort's "mousetrap" is beyond duplication by any man-made electronic contrivance known to modern science.

All of which shows that only some great Master Mind could design and build such wonderful and fearful organs. Evolutionists, of course, will challenge this statement, but they are not the first. Darwin wasted fifteen years of his life trying to prove that the carnivorous plants are a connecting "link" between plants and animals, but he failed. Evolutionists since then have squandered many more years studying these plants with the same purpose in mind, and they too have failed. As one evolutionist, Professor Francis Earnest Lloyd, of McGill University, in his book *The Carnivorous Plants*, page 7, admits: "About the origin and evolution of the carnivorous plants, however much these questions may intrigue the mind, little can be said. . . . How the highly specialized organs of capture could have evolved seems to defy our present knowledge." Challenged, but not disproved, the statement stands: Only the infinite wisdom and power of Jehovah God, the Most High Sovereign of the universe, could produce the endless wonders of creation.





FREEDOM-LOVING Americans once gloried in their freedoms from church-state rule. They boasted of the public school system as the very foundation of their free democratic institutions. But in recent years the picture has changed and lovers of freedom have become alarmed at the stormy religious clouds that have gathered. Over thousands of "little red schoolhouses" the ominous clouds of sectarianism have grown very thick and black. Over many public schools these menacing church clouds hang so low one can scarcely recognize them as state-supported schools, or distinguish them from parochial schools. Stout-hearted, old-fashioned Americans, from time to time, have made heroic efforts to disperse these religious clouds. They have sought to post the area of the schoolroom with "Keep Out" signs for religion. One of the latest "Keep Out" orders is in the form of a Supreme Court decision.

The history of this case goes back to 1940 when the Roman Catholic, Protestant and Jewish clergy got together with the Board of Education of Champaign, Illinois, and hatched a scheme whereby children in the public schools were given thirty to forty-five minutes of instruction in religion each week, during the regular school hours and in their own classrooms. The clergy selected the "teacher" for the course and the school superintendent gave the final approval. Parents were required to say whether they wanted their children indoctrinated with the Catholic, Protestant or Jewish brand of religion. If the child was not signed up for the course it had to leave the classroom and carry on its secular studies elsewhere. More than one hundred schools throughout the state had a similar system.

A certain Mrs. Vashti McCollum, who is styled as a rationalist and atheist, did not desire that her son be taught any sectarian religion, nor was she content to have him embarrassed and ridiculed by the teachers and other children by having him leave the classroom during such period of religion. She therefore appealed to the courts to remove this encroachment on her constitutional rights. In due time the case came before the United States Supreme Court, and on March 8, 1948, in an eight-to-one decision, the Court handed down its weighty opinion.

This "Religion, Keep Out" decision holds that a school district may not sponsor religious classes on a sectarian basis during school hours even though no expense to the state is involved, and though children whose parents object to such instruction are not compelled to attend. The decision holds that the First and Fourteenth Amendments of the United States Constitution prohibit the use of compulsory public school machinery and tax-supported property for religious instruction. The Supreme Court's majority opinion, read by Mr. Justice Black, emphatically declared:

> This is beyond all question a utilization of the tax-established and tax-supported public school system to aid religious groups to spread their faith. And it falls squarely under the ban of the First Amendment (made applicable to the States by the Fourteenth) as we interpreted it in *Everson* v. *Board of Education,* 330 U. S. 1.

Continuing, the Supreme Court then

quoted from the *Everson* decision thus:

> Neither a state nor the Federal Government can set up a church. Neither can pass laws which aid one religion, aid all religions, or prefer one religion over another. Neither can force or influence a person to go to or to remain away from church against his will or force him to profess a belief or disbelief in any religion. . . . Neither a state nor the Federal Government can, openly or secretly, participate in the affairs of any religious organizations or groups, and *vice versa*. In the words of Jefferson, the clause against establishment of religion by law was intended to erect "a wall of separation between church and State".

Keeping Wall High and Impregnable

In an effort to tear down the "wall of separation" the backers of the religion-*in-the-schools program argued that* the First Amendment was only intended to forbid government preference of one religion over another, but was not intended to prevent impartial government assistance to all religions. If the government could not give impartial assistance to all religions then it would be in position of fighting against all religions, so they subtly said. However, the Supreme Court did not agree with this tenuous argument. "The First Amendment," said the Court, "rests upon the premise that both religion and government can best work to achieve their lofty aims if each is left free from the other within its respective sphere. Or, as we *said in the Everson case, the First* Amendment has erected a wall between Church and State which must be kept high and impregnable." If religion is permitted to peddle its man-made doctrines and traditions in the schools, then, the Supreme Court declared, the state "affords sectarian groups an invaluable *aid in that it helps to provide pupils for* their religious classes through use of the state's compulsory public school machinery. This is not separation of Church and State."

Justices Frankfurter, Jackson, Rutledge and Burton joined in a concurring opinion and cited some very interesting historical facts. "It is pertinent to re*mind,*" *says Justice Frankfurter, "that* the establishment of this principle of separation in the field of local education was not due to any decline in the religious beliefs of the people." Those who, like Horace Mann, James Madison and President Grant, fought the hardest for separation of Church and State and for a public school system free from churchianity were men who reverenced the Bible and had faith in it. For them, this opinion of the Court points out, "the nonsectarian or secular public school was the means of reconciling freedom in general with religious freedom."

Based on such historical facts, and in the light of the gross sins committed in the schoolrooms of Illinois, the concurring opinion of the Supreme Court reached the following conclusion:

> We find that the basic Constitutional principle of absolute separation was violated when the State of Illinois, speaking through its Supreme Court, sustained the school authorities of Champaign in sponsoring and effectively furthering religious beliefs by its educational arrangement.
>
> Separation means separation, not something less. Jefferson's metaphor in describing the relation between Church and State speaks of a "wall of separation," not of a fine line easily overstepped. . . . It is the Court's duty to enforce this principle in its full integrity.
>
> We renew our conviction that "we have staked the very existence of our country on the faith that complete separation between the state and religion is best for the state and best for religion." *Everson* v. *Board of Education*, 330 U. S. at 59.

Mr. Justice Jackson, while concurring *with the decision of the Supreme Court,* made some candid observations in a separate opinion. "While we may and should end such formal and explicit instruction as the Champaign plan and

can at all times prohibit teaching of creed and catechism and ceremonial and can forbid forthright proselyting in the schools," yet it is impossible and undesirable to listen to every whim and objection raised by the 256 different religious sects. "If we are to eliminate everything that is objectionable to any of these warring sects or inconsistent with any of their doctrines," observed Jackson, "we will leave public education in shreds."

School subjects like mathematics, physics and chemistry may be completely secularized, but others like music, architecture, biology, sociology, history, geography, etc., cannot be completely divorced from all taints or references to religion. "Music, without sacred music, architecture minus the cathedral, or painting without the scriptural themes would be eccentric and incomplete, even from a secular point of view," declared Jackson. The study of biology raises the issue between evolution and creation; a review of mankind's tragic history reveals how saturated it is with paganism, Judaism and so-called "Christianity". How could a study of history be complete without a general knowledge of the issues involved in the Reformation and the Inquisition? In the words of this opinion, "The task of separating the secular from the religious in education is one of magnitude, intricacy and delicacy." And the Supreme Court does not assume to be a superboard of education for every school district in the nation. The Supreme Court must therefore limit itself to maintaining the "wall of separation" by prohibiting the "teaching of creed and catechism and ceremonial" in the public schools.

Next Comes the Noisy Thunder

Coming as a cloud-splitting bolt of lightning the Supreme Court decision made quite a flash in the black ecclesiastical heavens. It was only to be expected that a clap of thunderous reaction would quickly follow when they saw the "Keep Out" signboard, for the thunder always terrifies the simple minds more than the lightning. It should be remembered that for years the Roman Catholic Hierarchy, in its zeal to undermine and destroy the separating wall between Church and State, has relentlessly labored to implant its religion in the public schools. So the issues at stake in this case were not local ones, but were far-reaching, as pointed out by the Jesuit, named John Courtney Murray. Prior to the handing down of the Supreme Court's decision, Murray is quoted by the Denver (Catholic) *Register* as saying: "The Champaign plan is a form of 'released-time' program; such programs, in various forms, are going on in more than 7,000 school districts in some 46 states, and Catholics are participating in them. If the Champaign plan is declared unconstitutional, the whole idea of 'released-time' will be brought into question."

The adverse decision came, and with it came a thunder of Hierarchy disapproval. Roaring with rage "Father" J. K. Connolly, director of promotion, Immaculate Heart Missions, denounced the decision as "one of the most stupid decrees ever rendered by our Supreme Court". Jesuit Fulton J. Sheen added his voice to the uproar by saying that the Supreme Court has now "officially exiled God from our schools". He confuses by substituting "God" for "sectarian religion". The Catholic *Chronicle*, Toledo, Ohio, condemned the decision as "one of the most disastrous events in the history of our country". Mustering more of its thunder the *Chronicle* threatens that if the Supreme Court will not reverse itself on this latest opinion then the effect of the "Keep Out" signs will have to be "corrected by a new constitutional amendment". According to the New York *Times*, Catholic educators have pledged themselves by resolution "to the task of arousing in our students a zeal for Christian [they mean Cath-

olic] democracy". In other words, Catholic Action!

More "Keep Out" Signs Needed

Wake up, you slumbering lovers of freedom! Get busy and drive the proselyting religionists out of your public schools. Get busy and post every schoolhouse with the "Keep Out" signs. Begin in the states of New Mexico, North Dakota and Connecticut, where there are hundreds of Catholic nuns, brothers and priests *teaching in the public schools.* Right in the public school classrooms these peddlers of religion are wearing their black hoods and clerical garb. These are not parochial schools. They are public schools, attended by both Protestant and Catholic children, owned by the public, paid for out of the public treasury. In New Mexico alone, nearly $400,000 are paid out in salaries every year to the nuns, all income tax free.

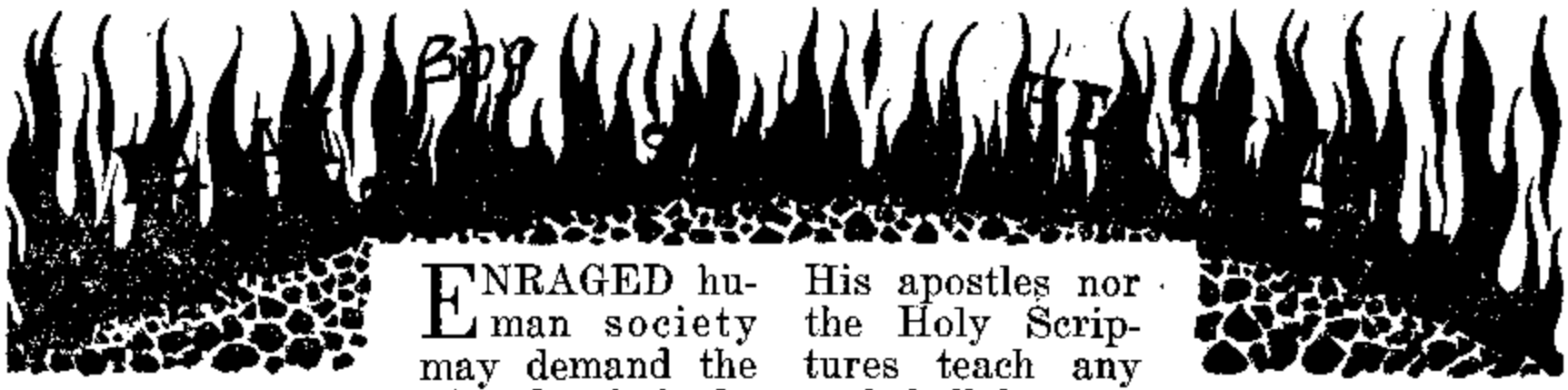
Go in these "public" schools of New Mexico and look around. Look at the religious pictures, crucifixes and trinkets hanging on the walls. Look at the religious pamphlets, catechisms and prayer books furnished the children. See how the children are taught to "cross" themselves. Listen to the children as they recite their prayers and "Hail Marys" at least four times a day. Go over to the high school and talk to the Protestant boys on the football team. They will tell you that if they fail to get the local priest to "bless" them before a game they will be dropped from the squad. Now comes time for the students of Costilla's "public" high school to graduate, yet commencement exercises are conducted in the Roman Catholic church. You will blink your eyes in utter amazement, for as the archbishop passes out the diplomas the children, Protestant children and non-religious children as well as Catholics have to kiss his ring!

Hard to believe? Yes, if you are asleep. But to those like Frank S. Mead of the *Christian Herald,* who has seen, heard and reported these things, it comes as a hard truth. And while conditions in North Dakota are not as bad as in New Mexico (where things have been going from bad to worse for the last fifty years), yet the religion in the public schools of North Dakota smells so bad that 10,000 freedom fighters signed a petition asking that the black religious garb be removed from the 76 nuns who have been teaching in the public schools of that state on an average of 16.2 years. The public schools of New Haven, Connecticut, also suffer from this dark sectarian plague as twenty-two nuns on the teachers' staff cast their spell over the pupils.

Surely it is high time to awake! Post more signs on the school houses, reading "Sectarian Religion, Keep Out!"

Students Dislike Patriotism by Ceremony

Recently the student body of the Parma Schaaf high school, Parma, Ohio, was asked whether it favored recitation of the "loyalty pledge". The school paper *Hi-Spot* gave the following report on the poll. "'Are you in favor of reciting the pledge as it stands?' To this question 672 students answered 'no'; 189 answered 'yes.' This question was one of several prepared by the student council to be submitted later to Mr. Bassett and Mr. Byers. To the next question, 'Do you think the pledge would be more effective if recited but once a week instead of daily?' 733 responded with a mighty 'yes'. Seventy-nine of the students believed that the pledge violated their religious beliefs, while 227 thought that it infringed on their personal liberties. At the Council meeting November 28, Russell Morgan, president, explained that the pledge was requested by the Ohio General Assembly and the Director of Education, Clyde Hissong."



ENRAGED human society may demand the death penalty for hardened criminals, but it forbids that such be tortured to death over a slow-burning flame. And yet religious clergymen of Christendom tell us that the Almighty Creator of the universe, who is the very embodiment of love and mercy, has been torturing sinners in the fires of purgatory for thousands of years; and in hell, they say, the wicked are destined to burn for ever and ever. But do you honestly believe that God is such a sadistic fiend that He tortures human creatures in the unquenchable fires of a burning hell and purgatory? Intelligent men and women turn away from such repulsive doctrines. And they have good reason to do so, for such fiendish teachings are founded only on the paganism of the heathen. It is a doctrine of Satan the Devil and is not supported by the Bible.

Centuries before Christianity was ever preached on earth, Buddhist priests in remote India were teaching hell-fire and eternal torment. The Hindus had only a slightly different torture theory. The Chaldeans who lived in the cradle of civilization in the lower Mesopotamian valley believed the hell-fire doctrine. The Egyptian priests of the first world power, sixteen centuries before Christ, taught the torment-after-death theory. The Persians who became the fourth world power believed this eternal-torment lie. The Greek philosophers and the Romans that came after them likewise taught the hellish doctrine. The Arabs and Mohammedans, the pagan Scandinavians and the demon-worshiping Japanese, all believed in hell-fire.

Now then, since neither Christ nor His apostles nor the Holy Scriptures teach any such hell-fire and purgatory, where do you suppose religious Christendom picked up the doctrine? Obviously, they adopted it from the pagans.

Passing Through an Egyptian Hell

Some years ago many papyrus scrolls known as the *Per-t em hru* (*The Book of the Dead*) were discovered in Egypt. These show that long before Moses wrote down the first words of the Bible the pagan Egyptians believed that the dead, in reaching the kingdom of their demon god Osiris, had to pass through a terrible region inhabited by a multitude of devils that lived upon the "bodies, souls, spirits, shadows and the hearts of the dead". However, protection from these "underworld" villains, the chief being Aapep the great serpent, the god of darkness and evil, could be secured by the repetition of spell-binding texts composed by the pagan priests. The Papyrus of Nesi-Khensu, according to a bulletin published by the British Museum (1920), was a contract between the queen and the demon god Amen-Rā which provided for "the (daily) recital upon earth of the 'Seventy Songs of Rā' for the benefit of her soul in the Khert-Neter, or Under World". Back there, two thousand years before Christ, the pagans of the first world power relieved the "souls" of their dead from purgatorial suffering by contracting for the daily recital of magical prayers or masses.

East of Egypt the Chaldeans and Babylonians also had their "underworld" devils whom they worshiped out of fear of what they thought such might

do to them after death. Along the eastern Mediterranean coast lived the Phoenicians who copied the arts and culture of both the Babylonians and Egyptians. It is therefore not surprising to find in their mythology reference to a god of hell to whom they attributed powers and characteristics similar to those given the demon gods of the other pagans.

Hell and Purgatory Cooked Up in Greece

Socrates and Plato, chief ones of the Greek philosophers, who were born in the fifth century before Christ and Christianity, fixed up a sizzling purgatory for the dead along the lines of earlier pagan mythologies. According to Plato, in his work *Phaedo,* Socrates taught that besides those that go to the "good place" after death, "those who appear to have lived neither well nor ill" in this life must first go to some sort of a "purgatory". There, Socrates says, they "suffer the penalty of the wrongs which they have done to others, and are absolved, and receive the rewards of their good deeds according to their deserts". Those too wicked for this purgatorial treatment, Socrates taught, went to another place. As he asserts: "But those who appear to be incurable by reason of the greatness of their crimes . . . such are hurled into Tartarus, which is their suitable destiny, and they never come out."

Pagan priestcraft back there was not unlike that of today. Like the pagan Egyptians who believed that a "ferryman" took the "soul" after death across the great gulf, so the demon-worshiping Greeks had their ferryman, named Charon, who took "souls" across the river Styx. To pay Charon for his "services" a coin was placed in the mouth of the corpse. Nowadays the clergy that teach "purgatory" assume the role of "ferryman" and collect the coin direct.

In Greek and Roman mythology, Pluto was worshiped as the god of hell and purgatory, to whom it belonged "to purify souls after death". (See Taylor's *Pausanias,* vol. iii., p. 321, Note) Alexander Hislop in his *Two Babylons,* page 296, declares:

> As the name Pluto has the very same meaning as Saturn, "the hidden one," so, whatever other aspect this name had, as applied to the father of the gods, it is to Satan, the Hidden Lord of hell, ultimately that all came at last to be traced back; for the different myths about Saturn, when carefully examined, show that he was at once the Devil, the father of all sin and idolatry, who *hid* himself under the disguise of the serpent.

The Roman poet Virgil also describes how various penances, including the fires of a pagan purgatory, are used to remove from "souls" the "spots of sin" that death cannot "wash away". To quote a few lines:

> For this are various penances enjoined;
> And some are hung to bleach upon the wind,
> Some plunged in water, *others purged in fires,*
> Till all the dregs are drained, and all the rust expires.

Other Pagan Purgatories

There is found in such scattered mythologies as those concocted by the Scandinavians, Hindus and Japanese the teaching of sin-purging by suffering, and eternal torment for the incorrigibly wicked. Among the ancient Scandinavian mythologies reference is found to an infernal region for the dead from which release could be obtained upon the offering of a ransom. The same principle as buying your way out of the Roman Catholic purgatory. In Hinduism the teaching is that sinners go through their hell and purgatory here on earth, and that by endless reincarnations one's sins are finally expiated. As the murdered Ghandi once said: "We all come back here again if we are not pure enough to enter heaven." The Japanese also had their mythological king of hell, *Emma* by name, whom they feared and worshiped.

The noted archaeologist, Sir Austen Henry Layard, whose diggings in the nineteenth century were at the fountainhead of ancient paganism in the Mesopotamian valley, uncovered some very interesting facts. He tells how the Yezidis literally and openly worshiped the Devil, even as their ancient Chaldean ancestors did. They believed that Mohammedans were the only ones eternally damned, and all others went to a purgatory until good enough for heaven. As Layard says in his book *Babylon and Nineveh,* the Yezidis believed that "all who go to heaven must first pass an expiatory period in hell, but no one will be punished eternally".

The Mohammedans, who spurn being called Christians, have also fabricated a halfway stopping-off place between their heaven and hell. Says Schaff-Herzog's *Encyclopedia of Religious Knowledge:* "Mohammedans held that a wall (*Koran,* sura vii) is built between heaven and hell, to the top of which all are assigned whose good works and evil works are equal, and from which they can look both into heaven and hell."

Looking into Buddha's Purgatorial Hell

Many centuries before the Roman Catholic church sprang up in the West Buddhism was a flourishing business in the East. Its success, no doubt, was largely due to fear instilled in the minds of the people by a mythical hell that was as hot as any ever dreamed up by Christendom. For a classical description of Buddha's hell-fire and brimstone with red devils and pitchforks, and all the trimmings, turn to the Anguttara-Nikāya, translated in the *Harvard Classics* (vol. 45, p. 701-704).

Therein it says that if one does evil with his body, voice and mind, after death he arrives "at a place of punishment, a place of suffering, perdition, hell", where he undergoes the following terrible tortures by fire:

[First] the guardians of hell inflict upon him the torture called the fivefold pinion: they force a heated iron stake through his hand; they force a heated iron stake through his other hand; they force a heated iron stake through his foot; they force a heated iron stake through his other foot; they force a heated iron stake through the middle of his breast.

[Then] the guardians of hell harness him to a chariot, and they make him go forward and they make him go back over ground that is blazing, flaming, and glowing. [Next] the guardians of hell make him ascend and make him descend an immense, blazing, flaming, and glowing mountain of live coals. There he experiences grievous, severe, sharp, and bitter pains; but he does not die so long as that wickedness is unexhausted.

[So] the guardians of hell take him feet up, head down, and throw him into a heated iron kettle that is blazing, flaming, and glowing. There he cooks and sizzles. And while he there cooks and sizzles, he goes once upwards, once downwards, and once sideways. [But this is not enough, for then] the guardians of hell throw him into the chiefest of the hells.

After looking into Buddha's purgatorial hell one wonders if the obsessed and feverish mind of Dante the Roman Catholic was set on fire by this description written by pagans eighteen hundred years before his time.

Pagan Origin Proved

Now it is apparent that Pope Gregory, who lived a thousand years after Buddha, was not the first to dream up the purgatory doctrine, as some claim. Nor was "the unanimous voice of the Fathers of Christendom" the first to preach purgatory, as Cardinal Gibbons inferred. "Whatever the views of some Church fathers on the subject," says M'Clintock & Strong's *Cyclopædia,* "as a doctrine it was unknown in the Christian Church for the first 600 years, and it does not appear to have been made an article of faith until the 10th century." In the 10th century, Mosheim's *Ecclesiastical His-*

tory (Maclaine's edition, continued by Coote) says:

The clergy finding these superstitious terrors admirably adapted to increase their authority and to promote their interest, used every method to augment them; and by the most pathetic discourses, accompanied with monstrous fables and fictitious miracles, they laboured to establish the doctrine of purgatory, and also to make it appear that they had a mighty influence in that formidable region.

And if any say that Catholicism inherited their purgatorial doctrine from orthodox Judaism, for Jews likewise believe in and offer up prayers for those in purgatory, then the question arises, where did they get it from? Not from the Bible, for the word "purgatory" is not so much as found therein. Their Talmud, not the Bible, taught them this. (*Rosh Hashanah,* p. 17, a) Neander, in his work *Dogmengeschichte* (vol. 1), says that the Jews picked up their purgatory doctrine from the Persians.

Jehovah God, the loving and all-merciful God, is no fiend that He should *torture creatures after death in some* hellish place of fire. Nor is He a monstrous racketeer who can be bribed by money-purchased prayers. For Bible proof of this see the article on page 25.

Tampering with the Ten Commandments



For proof that the Roman Catholic Hierarchy has as much ego as the Devil in changing the commandments, ordinances and laws of the Most High God, one only has to compare the Ten Commandments as set forth in the Catholic *Douay* Bible with those published in the Catholic catechism. The first two of the Ten Commandments that were originally engraved on tablets of stone by the finger of Jehovah are set forth at Exodus 20:2-6 as follows: (1) "I am the Lord thy God, who brought thee out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of bondage. Thou shalt not have strange gods before me." (2) "Thou shalt not make to thyself a graven thing, nor the likeness of any thing that is in heaven above, or in the earth beneath, nor of those things that are in the waters under the earth. Thou shalt not adore them, nor serve them: I am the Lord thy God, mighty, jealous, visiting the inquity of the fathers upon the children, unto the third and fourth generation of them that hate me: and shewing mercy unto thousands to them that love me, and keep my commandments."

Now comes *A Catechism of Christian Doctrine,* Revised Edition of the Baltimore Catechism, Nos. 1 and 2, copyrighted 1941 by the Confraternity of Christian Doctrine, which *completely omits the Second Commandment!* In order to cover up this gross sin they take the Tenth Commandment of the Bible and break it up *into two commandments to make a total* of ten. Taking the Tenth Commandment of the Bible, which says, "Thou shalt not covet thy neighbour's house: neither shalt thou desire his wife, nor his servant, nor his handmaid, nor his ox, nor his ass, nor any thing that is his," the *Catechism* splits it into a ninth and a tenth commandment: "Thou shalt not covet thy neighbor's wife," and, "Thou shalt not covet thy neighbor's goods."

By encouraging the people to read the *Catechism* instead of the Bible this presumptuous mischief is not discovered. The religious frauds continue to hold the people in superstition and slavery to their pagan idols and image worship. But woe unto these hypocrites who have *taken away* from God's Word by omitting the second commandment, and *added to* it by making two commandments out of the last. They stand before Jehovah God guilty of violating His explicit commandments: "You shall not add to the word that I speak to you, neither *shall you take away from it: keep the commandments of* the Lord your God which I command you."—Deuteronomy 4:2; Apocalypse 22:18,19, *Douay.*



"Purgatory" Buddhist or Christian, Which?

IT IS a known fact that before ever there was any Roman Catholic religious organization the Buddhists of the Orient were teaching a "purgatory" for their dead centuries before Christ. So, did the Roman Catholic religious system get the doctrine from Buddhist sources or from Jesus Christ through Peter and His other apostles?

Deny it how ever they try to, "purgatory" has been a source of financial revenue for the clergy for a long period of time, with the benefit going to the rich people. Still, is it reasonable that a God of justice would permit the poor man to die and go to a hole of suffering, and then permit clergymen on earth who prate a great deal about "social justice" to use the poor man's suffering condition for money-collecting purposes, commercial purposes? Such a thing is absolutely repugnant to the holy name of God, and is wholly unreasonable and contrary to the Holy Scriptures which the Christian apostles approved. Nonetheless, the religious clergy claim that the purgatory doctrine is a Christian doctrine. For support they rely upon popular theories concerning the nature of man and the state of the human dead.

What is man? and does man possess a soul separate and distinct from his human body? Inspired scripture answers: "And the Lord God formed man of the slime of the earth: and breathed into his face the breath of life, and man became a living soul." (Genesis 2:7, according to the Catholic Douay Version Bible) Here the words *soul* and *breathing creature* are synonymous terms. No man has a soul separate and detachable from his human organism; every man and woman is a soul. The Holy Scriptures declare that the beeves and asses and sheep are souls, though not as high in the order of life as man is. Hence Numbers 31:28 (*Douay*) reads: "Thou shalt separate a portion to the Lord from them that fought and were in the battle, one SOUL of five hundred as well of persons AS OF OXEN AND ASSES AND SHEEP." Unscripturally the religious clergy have made the people believe that man carries a separable soul around in him and that, when he dies, the body decays but the soul hits it out for some other place.

To uphold this soul idea the clergy preach that the human dead are still conscious in heaven or in a hell of eternal torment or in a midway place, "purgatory," and this is because man has an immortal soul. Now "immortality" means "deathlessness", an undie-able state. Our readers can easily see that no human creature could be forever in hell torment or in heaven or in temporary purgatory torment if that creature ceased to exist at death. Therefore the master mind behind the "purgatory" and hell-torment doctrines reasoned: 'We must teach that man has an immortal soul which survives his body at death.' If, therefore, the Scriptural proof is that man is a soul and is a mortal soul at that, then the purgatory and torment-after-death theories collapse.

After "man became a living soul", God assigned him his work in the garden of Eden, and said to him: 'In the day that

you sin you will die the death.' (Genesis 2:17, *Douay*) That was the plain statement of God's law. Did God mean that only Adam's body would die if he sinned? God's own answer is: "The soul that sinneth, the same shall die." (Ezechiel 18:4, 20, *Douay*) If Adam were to hear God's warning in a heedful way, then the rule would apply to him: "Incline your ear and come to me: hear and your soul shall live."—Isaias 55:3, *Douay*.

The Lord God had told Adam the eating of a certain fruit would result in his death. Satan the Devil now desired to alienate man from God and have the worship of man for himself. Deceitfully he approached Adam's wife and said: 'You can eat of that tree; and if you do eat of it, you will be as wise as God himself. You will not die the death.' So he induced her to disobey.—*Genesis 3:1-5.*

The only support for the theory of the immortality of human souls is what the Devil here said. God stated: "Thou shalt die the death." The Devil denied, saying: "No, you shall not die the death." Whom shall Christians believe, the Lord God or the Devil? You can see whose statement the religious clergy have accepted. They have swallowed the Devil's statement and rejected God's. God's statement is true; he cannot lie, and therefore their teaching of deathless human souls is false. The Devil was the father of lies, and that statement in Eden was his first lie. To the Jewish opposers of Christianity Jesus said: "You are of your father the devil, and the desires of your father you will do. He was a murderer from the beginning, and he stood not in the truth; because truth is not in him. When he speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his own: for he is a liar, and the father thereof. But if I say the truth, you believe me not." (John 8:44, 45, *Douay*) So do not be surprised to find that most people prefer to believe the Devil rather than Jesus Christ.

Though the Devil has lived countless thousands of years, he himself is not immortal, because the Holy Scriptures show that God will destroy the Devil in due time. With that in view God said to him prophetically of his future: "Thou art brought to nothing, and thou shalt never be any more." (Ezechiel 28:19, *Douay*) Jesus will be used to destroy the Devil: "Because the children are partakers of flesh and blood, he also himself in like manner hath been partaker of the same: that, through death, he might destroy him who had the empire of death, *that is to say, the devil.*" (*Heb. 2:14, Douay*) It is proper, then, to put to the clergymen this question: If hell in which purgatory is supposed to be located is a place of eternal torment, and if the Devil is the chief fireman, who will keep up the fire when Satan is destroyed?

Not even Christians have immortality to start with, for all Christians are admonished by the apostle Paul to "seek glory and honour and incorruption, eternal life". A man does not seek that which he already possesses within himself. (Romans 2:7, *Douay*) When Jesus was on earth He was not immortal, but He fulfilled the prophecy of Isaiah 53:12: "He hath delivered his soul unto death, and was reputed with the wicked: and he hath borne the sins of many, and hath prayed for the transgressors." (*Douay*) It was first at Jesus' resurrection from the dead that God gave Him immortality in the heavens, where He is God's High Priest forever, never to die again. The congregational body of His faithful overcoming Christians is promised immortality as a glorious reward, and that only at the time of the resurrection of the dead when He comes again. To this effect it is written: "This mortal must put on immortality. And when this mortal hath put on immortality, then shall come to pass the saying that is *written: Death is swallowed up in victory.*" (1 Corinthians 15:53, 54, *Douay*) It would be contradictory for the Lord God to have the Christian apostle Paul put that into the divine Word if men,

Christian and unchristian, were already immortal and liable to a stay in "purgatory" or hell-torment after death.

The few scriptures above quoted serve to show that man is a soul; that he is subject to death as a soul; and that he is therefore not immortal. These things being true, it must both Scripturally and reasonably follow that when man dies he could not immediately go to heaven, to eternal torment in hell, or to a "purgatory". The doctrine of "purgatory" resembles and corresponds with the pagan Buddhist doctrine received from demons, and it is by no means Christian. Real, true Christians reject it.

Kingdom Farm



UNDER the above title the New York *Holstein-Friesian News,* official publication of the New York Holstein-Friesian Association, printed in its March issue an article by R. H. Hastings. It reported a tour the author had made of an establishment called "Kingdom Farm". From this report we present the following extracts:

At South Lansing in scenic Tompkins county, New York, some seven miles north of Cornell University, is located Kingdom Farm, which Holstein dairymen know as the home of a very high-producing registered herd and of the great show bull, Strathaven Supreme Comrade. It is safe to assume, however, that many of these dairymen are not aware of the number and scope of the activities at this farm—activities which include the operation of a Bible School in addition to the regular farm operations.

Kingdom Farm is owned and operated by the Watchtower Bible and Tract Society, Incorporated, of Brooklyn, N. Y. This society, members of which are known as Jehovah's witnesses, is engaged in a program of Christian education, which is carried on not only in the United States but in 68 foreign countries as well. The Society operates two other farms in New Jersey and a Bible factory and printing plant at the headquarters in Brooklyn.

I visited Kingdom Farm to see and discuss the Holstein herd, which has done so well during the short time it has been in existence. I remained to marvel at what, to me, is an experiment in communal living, but, to the members of this organization, is an accepted and practical way of life. . . . In addition to the regular farm buildings, there is a new library of brick and natural stone, in the modern style; the Gilead Bible School building which contains the farm offices, large dining room, auditorium, classrooms; a feed mill; a carpenter shop; a well-equipped machine shop; the dairy plant; a slaughterhouse; and numerous storage and dormitory buildings. . . .

My inspection of the departments other than dairy was cursory, but I did visit . . . the feed mill where the home-grown grains are ground and mixed with the purchased high-protein feed. I glanced into the carpenter shop, the spick-and-span slaughterhouse with its cold-storage rooms for beef and pork, and the gleaming dairy building, where cheese, butter, and ice cream are made and stored. Of considerable interest was a home-made machine for making "puffed wheat" breakfast cereal from grain grown on the farm. This one item, perhaps more than any other, brought home to me the self-sufficiency of this outfit. . . .

There are now about 90 Holsteins on the farm—all registered, about half homebred—and here are the 3X DHIA averages. For the year ending October 1945: 554 fat, 3.63%, 15,264 milk, 25 head. For the following year ending October 1946: 582 fat, 3.64%, 15,991 milk, 29 head. The year just ended will show an average of well over 500 fat, but complete figures are not yet available. Quite a record for a herd established in 1943! . . .

The former herdsman selected many of the cattle at public auction and the present herds-

man and his assistant continued to enlarge the herd by purchase. For immediate results at the milk pail cows rather than younger foundation heifers were bought. Pedigree and records occupied a subordinate place in the buying scheme, with the emphasis placed on dairy character and type. As the herdsman says, "If they looked like milk—we bought them." This policy has paid off, although no blank check was issued to the buyer, and individual prices were not high, except in the case of the herd sire, Strathaven Supreme Comrade [rated fifth-best in the nation]. . . .

From the very beginning the herd has been managed for maximum efficient production. Three-time milking was initiated. . . . Today the herd consists of 4 "Excellent", 14 "Very Good", 25 "Good Plus", and 4 "Good" first-calf heifers for a classification score of 84.3 points. Students of type will be pleased to know that two of the "Excellent" cows are the best producers in the barn. . . .

How about feeding? The milking cows are fed three times daily, in addition to having the best pasture on the place. The hay fed is the highest quality obtainable on the farm, and consists of brome grass and alfalfa. Previously, a red clover and timothy hay was used, but the alfalfa mixture is now favored. Silage is used the year round, and may run up to 8 lbs. per feeding per cow—the amount of feed depends on the quality of the hay. Morrison's Feeds and Feeding scale is used for the 16%-protein grain, with a maximum of about 8 lbs. grain per feeding at peak production.

The help situation is excellent. Four men are detailed for the dairy work and their concern is the cows—their only other duty being to keep the dairy stable clean. . . . For this the worker receives the same material reward as any other member of the Society in a similar project—namely, his board, room, medical and dental care, and $10 a month for other expenses. This same wage scale applies to all, regardless of position. . . .

I, for one, will watch this herd with considerable interest as they bring their homebred animals into milk, and I hope to have the pleasure of visiting here again when Comrade's daughters are lined up in the stable for the four-o'clock milking.

ONE JOY FOR ALL?

Unlikely though it appears, what with such widely divergent hopes and desires, nevertheless there is a basic joy capable of satisfying every righteously disposed person. What is more, that joy can be had today, in spite of mounting world sorrow. What is this joy? Information concerning it is set forth clearly and completely in the 32-page booklet,

The Joy of All the People

Obtain a copy and read it. Or, increase your joy still further by sharing this information with your friends. Use the coupon below.

WATCHTOWER **117 Adams St.** **Brooklyn 1, N. Y.**

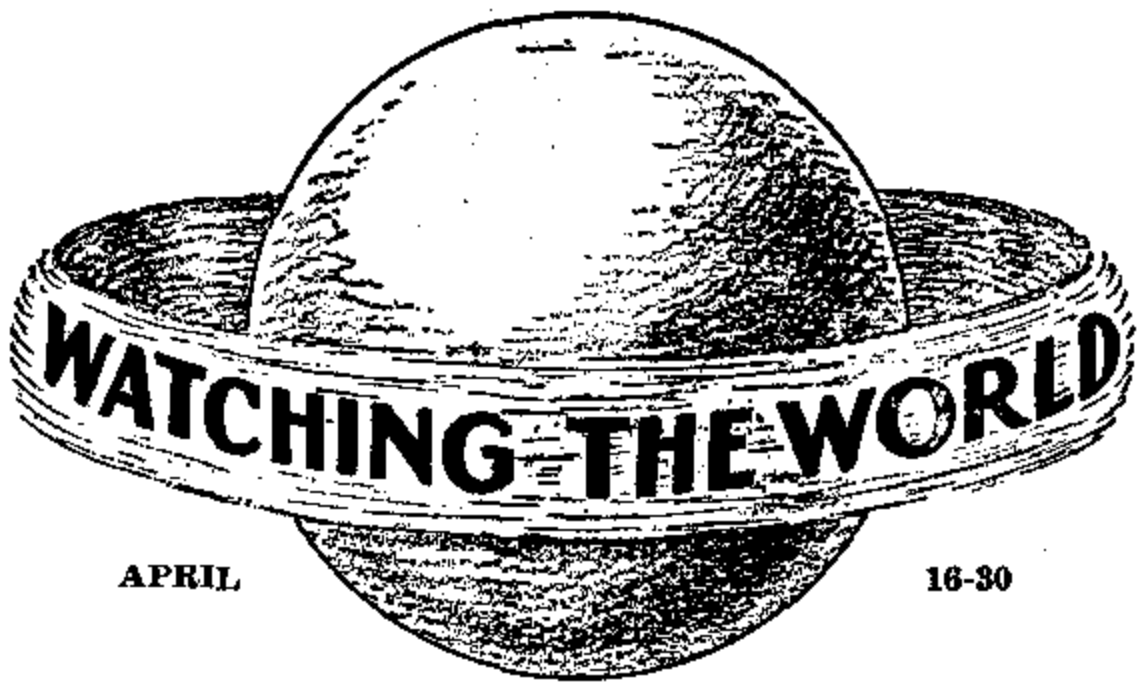
☐ Enclosed find $1.00 for 30 copies of *The Joy of All the People.*

☐ Enclosed find 50c for 15 copies of *The Joy of All the People.*

☐ Enclosed find 5c for the booklet *The Joy of All the People.*

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... Zone No. ..... State .....



In the U. N.

◈ The U. S. on April 20 made known its plan for a three-year U. N. Trusteeship of Palestine, excluding the Soviet Union. The "working draft" proposed (1) immigration of Jews, to the extent that Palestine could take care of them, the U. N. appointed governor general to set the monthly quotas; (2) unlimited land sales; (3) a legislature of two houses, the lower to be elected by the people of Palestine and the upper to contain an equal number of Jews and Arabs; (4) U. S. participation in providing troops, if other countries would do so and the Jews and Arabs would declare a truce.

The plan received a cool reception. The Soviet, together with Australia, New Zealand and Sweden, urged that the U. N. go ahead with the partition plan. The New Zealand representative declared the U. N. needed resolution, not resolutions. Spokesmen for the Jews reiterated their determination to establish a Jewish state in Palestine on May 16.

The *Syrian representative* (April 21) condemned partition, and said: "Allow me to address a few words to a group of pious Christians who . . . allege that Jehovah promised Abraham to give the land of the Canaanites and the Philistines to his seed, and that those descendants are Jehovah's chosen people. Those Christians seem to have overlooked the important qualification to this view—namely, that Jehovah was only setting the stage of history for the eventual appearance of Christ. We are taught by Jesus Christ himself that the sons of Abraham referred to in the promises of the Old Testament are not the physical sons of Abraham, but the spiritual sons—the believers who . . . awaited the coming of the Messiah. When Christ did come, the chosen people became all those who believe in Christ, who accept his teachings and follow his way. As for those who have rejected him, they have forfeited their status as the chosen people of God."

The U. S., at the close of the month, proposed an interim regime in Jerusalem.

India-Pakistan Dispute

◈ In the third week of April the U. N. Security Council adopted a resolution which, it was hoped, would provide a solution of the current India-Pakistan dispute over Kashmir, which each dominion seeks to add to its own domain. The resolution provides for a neutral five-nation commission to go to Kashmir and arrange for a plebiscite, which will be conducted under a U. N. administrator.

Equal Rights Bill in India

◈ A committee of the Indian Parliament was in mid-April considering a bill to reform stringent religious laws that have governed a quarter of a billion Hindus for many generations. The new code will give unheard of rights to Hindu women, and will nullify bars of caste that have long shackled Hindu society. The bill, in addition to making civil and religious marriages equally binding, will also abolish polygamy and legalize marriages, regardless of differences in caste between the contracting parties.

Bogotá Conclusion

◈ Violence gradually subsiding in Bogotá in the second half of April, the Inter-American Conference was able to continue its activities after a fashion, meeting in what places were available after the ruin of most of the public buildings in the city. On April 23 Secretary of State Marshall decided to fly back to the U. S., stating before his departure that much had already been accomplished by the conference. It had approved an anticommunist resolution, stating that "international communism is diametrically opposed to liberty". American republics had been called upon to raise the living standard of their peoples in the fight against Communism. They were urged to take "all necessary measures to impede and uproot activities directed, assisted or instigated by foreign governments, groups or individuals".

A charter for inter-American co-operation was approved at the closing session of the conference (April 26) and is designated the Organization of the American States. It will give permanent legal status to the inter-American organization. The document was signed April 30 in a house occupied by Simon Bolivar, South American liberator, in the Eighteen Twenties.

Brazil Arrests Communists

◈ Following the news that Luis Carlos Prestes, Communist leader, had departed for Uruguay, where South American Commu-

nist leaders were meeting to plan strategy, many arrests were made in Brazil in late April. Police raided the headquarters of Communist organizations in a number of cities. It was alleged that plans had been discovered to wreck the state railway system of Rio Grande do Sul and to blow up the Porto Alegre powerhouse.

European Economic Conference

◈ Diplomats representing the sixteen nations participating in the European Economic Conference signed a convention on April 16 for collective handling of the European Recovery Program. Then they held the first meeting of the council of the new Organization for European Economic Co-operation, deciding upon Paris as the seat of the organization, and electing its chief officials. Premier Paul-Henri Spaak of Belgium was chosen as chairman of the organization. The military representatives of the western zones of Germany were admitted to the organization and also signed the convention.

Chief European Representative

◈ President Truman on April 21 designated the then secretary of commerce, W. Averell Harriman, as chief European representative in the administration of the European Recovery Program. April 27 the presidential appointee was inducted into his new position, Chief Justice Vinson administering the oath, after some difficulty in locating Mr. Harriman's presidential commission—and a Bible, which was obtained from a near-by bookstore.

Freedom of Information

◈ The Geneva Conference on Freedom of Information concluded its work (April 21) with the adoption of a resolution on the removal of obstacles to the free flow of news across national frontiers. The resolution, introduced by American representatives, was approved by a vote of 28-6, the Soviet bloc opposing. The conference also approved a resolution to give governments the power to punish "systematic diffusion of deliberately false and distorted reports which undermine friendly relations between peoples and states". This last move was seen to be a threat to the freedom of the press.

Isolating Berlin

◈ The Soviet authorities on April 22 discontinued the last international passenger train connection between Berlin and the western zones, and thence to other countries. The move was one of a long series of restrictions issued by the Soviet occupation authorities in Berlin, aimed at isolating the city from the west. Soviet efforts to hinder use of the air corridor between Berlin and the western zones were ignored by the U. S. military governor.

Italian Elections

◈ In the Italian parliamentary elections of April 18 and 19 more votes were cast than on any previous occasion. Those eligible to vote numbered about 29,000,000, and more than 27,000,000 cast ballots, including aged persons and those who left sickbeds. The choice was whether Italy should become Communist or continue in the democratic fold. The decision was in favor of democracy, anticommunist parties polling 69 percent of the popular vote. The Catholic (Christian) Democrats, led by Premier Alcide de Gasperi, were seen to be the most powerful party in the land; but almost a third of the votes were cast for the Communist and allied candidates. Premier de Gasperi, addressing a large crowd in Rome, said, "We are not reactionaries. Every social reform which has been promised will be made," adding that this would include a heavy tax on wealth and a division of some of the property of big landowners among poor peasants.

Palestine Fight

◈ When, on April 20, British troops evacuated most of Haifa in carrying out the determination of the British to leave Palestine completely by May 15, Haganah, the Jewish military organization, moved in. A bitter fight with the Arab "liberation army" ensued. After two days the Jews were in control. Thousands of Arabs left the city, which had until then had equal numbers of Jews and Arabs. The war for partition was spreading and growing in intensity. The capital of lower Galilee, Tiberius, had been previously abandoned to the Jews. There was also heavy fighting in and about Jerusalem. Later in the month Jews attacked the all-Arab city of Jaffa, and a struggle for its possession took place. The British, threatening unlimited military intervention, called for a truce, and the Jews submitted. At the close of the month the threat of an invasion of Palestine by Arab forces from surrounding countries loomed ominously. King Abdullah of Trans-Jordan was at the head of these forces, and expressed his determination to intervene in the Palestine situation.

Koreans Riot in Japan

◈ Rioting in the Kobe-Osaka area, Japan, the last week of April brought the proclamation of a "state of limited emergency" by the American military authorities. Some 20,000 Koreans had invaded the Osaka prefectural building and caused great damage, locked up the mayor and chief of police and released 73 Koreans arrested for rioting on April 15. The rioters were routed by 5,000 Japanese police.

Rights of Negroes

◈ The U. S. Supreme Court on April 19, holding that the South Carolina Democratic primaries may not exclude Negro voters on the pretext that the party is a private club, refused to hear the appeal from the decisions of the lower court in defense of the rights of the colored citizens.

Combined Draft-UMT Plan

◈ The last week of April saw a combination of the stop-gap selective draft and the universal military training program come to the fore at Washington. The plan originated in the Senate Armed Forces Committee, and provides that 18-year-old youths would be included in the general draft program, but would serve only six months in active training. Others, up through 25 years of age, would be inducted for two years.

Repeal of Oleo Tax

◈ After what was called one of the most embittered and hardest-fought battles of recent years the U. S. House of Representatives on April 28, by a vote of 260-106, passed a bill to repeal taxes on oleomargarine. The action was called a victory for a coalition of Republicans and Democrats and Southerners representing states that produce the oils from which margarine is manufactured.

Mr. Lewis and the UMW

◈ In a legal battle with the U. S. Government, John L. Lewis of the United Mine Workers, had been ordered to halt the coal stoppage "forthwith", that stoppage having been occasioned by his declaring that the miners' contract had been dishonored. In disregard of the injunction Mr. Lewis was tried on charges of criminal and civil contempt of court. April 19 Judge Goldsborough announced his verdict of guilty, insisting that Lewis' statement to the miners was the equivalent of a strike call, having the same effect. The following day the judge pronounced sentence on the criminal charge, imposing a fine of $20,000 against Mr. Lewis, and one of $1,400,000 against the UMW. Tuesday evening Mr. Lewis sent out a telegram expressing the hope that the miners would go back to work. They did. The judge postponed the second contempt sentence indefinitely, the injunction remaining in force. The contention over disposal of operators' pension funds remained unsettled.

Steel Prices

◈ The United States Steel Company on April 20 announced price cuts which would total $25,000,000, effective May 1. The announcement by the company's president stated that the move was designed to halt further advances in living costs. He rejected at the same time the demand of steel workers for substantial wage increases, which, he said, would "lead to substantial wage increases in other industries and higher prices generally". Philip Murray, president of the steel workers' union called the price cut "picayune", in view of the steel company's profit last year of $128,000,000.

Super Atom Plant

◈ The prospective construction of a nine-million-dollar atom smasher on the University of California's campus was announced at Berkeley on April 26. The smasher will be eighteen times as powerful as the largest the U. S. now has. It will be financed by the U. S. Atomic Energy Commission. David E. Lilienthal, chairman of the commission, stated that the decision to build the mighty cyclotron, capable of producing energies of billions of electron volts, is "notice to the world of the intention of the people of the U. S. to become pre-eminent in and to widen the lead of this country in the development of fundamental science of all kinds". In Washington a long fight over the membership of the Atomic Energy Commission loomed, the president rejecting a move to reappoint the chairman for only one year instead of five.

Juvenile Gangsterism

◈ In late April juvenile delinquency reached a new high when a Brooklyn schoolteacher's home was riddled with bullets, indiscriminately s p r a y e d from a passing car, and striking other homes as well. She had been anonymously warned to pass all pupils taking the mathematics test. The young desperados had stolen the guns and ammunition from a shooting gallery. The automobile had also been stolen. The young criminals were caught before they could carry out their sinister threats completely.

Church-Agency Merger

◈ Leaders of eight national inter-church councils meeting in Chicago made public (April 26) a plan for merging these councils into one, to be known as the National Council of the Churches of Christ in America. The eight agencies are the Federal Council of Churches of Christ in America, International Council of Religious Education, Home Missions Council of North America, Foreign Missions Conference of North America, Missionary Education Movement of the U. S. and Canada, United Council of Church Women, National Protestant Council of Higher Education, and United Stewardship Council. The plan for the merger has been under consideration for several years. Its main purpose is to avoid duplication of effort.

Irradiated Cobalt

◈ The Atomic Energy Commission reported to the president on April 21 that irradiated cobalt, a metal practically without cost, was likely to prove as effective as radium in the treatment of cancer, and was easier to use. Mr. Lilienthal, who made the report, stressed the fact that the new material was no cure-all. It was regarded as a great advance over radium, not because it was more effective, but much cheaper, and therefore would be available to more cancer victims.

Streptomycin for Tuberculosis

◈ Dr. J. Bruns Amberson of Columbia University, on April 22, stated that streptomycin, though no sure-fire weapon against tuberculosis, was the best remedy so far discovered.

"Through the Tongue"

*[EVAΓΓΕΛΙΟΝ] ΚΑΤΑ ΙΩΑΝΝΗΝ.
(GLAD TIDINGS) BY JOHN

*ACCORDING TO JOHN.

ΚΕΦ. α'. 1.	CHAPTER 1.
1Ἐν ἀρχῇ ἦν ὁ Λόγος καὶ ὁ Λόγος In a beginning was the Word, and the Word	1 In the ‖Beginning was the †LOGOS, and the LOGOS was with GOD, and the LOGOS was God.
ἦν πρὸς τὸν Θεόν, καὶ θεὸς ἦν ὁ Λόγος. was with the God, and a god was the Word	2 This was in the Beginning with GOD.
2Οὗτος ἦν ἐν ἀρχῇ πρὸς τὸν Θεόν. This was in a beginning with the God	3 ‡Through it every thing was done; and without it not even one thing was done, which has been done.
3Πάντα δι' αὐτοῦ ἐγένετο· καὶ χωρὶς All through it was done; and without	4 In it was Life; and the LIFE was the LIGHT of MEN.
αὐτοῦ ἐγένετο οὐδὲ ἕν. ὃ γέγονεν. it was done not even one, that has been done	5 And the ‡LIGHT shone in the DARKNESS, and the DARKNESS apprehended it not.
4Ἐν αὐτῷ ζωὴ ἦν, καὶ ἡ ζωὴ ἦν τὸ φῶς In it life was, and the life was the light	
τῶν ἀνθρώπων· 5καὶ τὸ φῶς ἐν τῇ σκοτίᾳ of the men: and the light in the darkness	
φαίνει, καὶ ἡ σκοτία αὐτὸ οὐ κατέλαβεν. shines, and the darkness it not apprehended.	

"Through the tongue." That is the meaning of the word "*Diaglott*", the name of a modern translation of the Greek Scriptures from which the above reproduction is taken. Notice that the interlinear English translation of the original Greek manuscript makes it possible for any Bible student, through the tongue or language of the Greek text, to get *at the true sense of the Greek Scriptures*. A modern translation is given in the right-hand column.

The Emphatic Diaglott

possesses other valuable features which recommend it to all. It contains numerous references, helpful footnotes and an Alphabetical Appendix. More serious students will be aided by the signs of emphasis and a short section giving the elementary rules of Greek grammar. *Obtain your copy by sending the attached coupon together with $2.00.*

WATCHTOWER **117 Adams St.** **Brooklyn 1, N. Y.**

The enclosed $2.00 is for my copy of *The Emphatic Diaglott*.

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... Zone No. ..... State .....

AWAKE!

"Beat Your Plowshares into Swords"

The world on the march to war

In Name Only

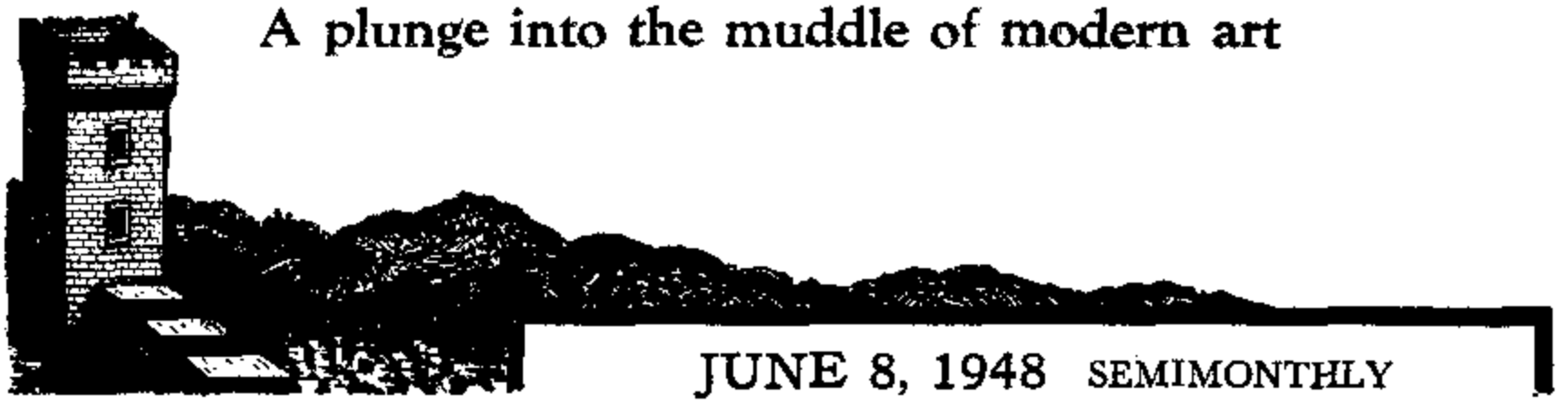
Patriotism only a pose for some in Parkersburg, W. Va.

Costa Rica Revolts!

Will revolution solve the problems for this country?

Art in the Brain Age

A plunge into the muddle of modern art



JUNE 8, 1948 SEMIMONTHLY

THE MISSION OF THIS JOURNAL

News sources that are able to keep you awake to the vital issues of our times must be unfettered by censorship and selfish interests. "Awake!" has no fetters. It recognizes facts, faces facts, is free to publish facts. It is not bound by political ambitions or obligations; it is unhampered by advertisers whose toes must not be trodden on; it is unprejudiced by traditional creeds. This journal keeps itself free that it may speak freely to you. But it does not abuse its freedom. It maintains integrity to truth.

"Awake!" uses the regular news channels, but is not dependent on them. Its own correspondents are on all continents, in scores of nations. From the four corners of the earth their uncensored, on-the-scenes reports come to you through these columns. This journal's viewpoint is not narrow, but is international. It is read in many nations, in many languages, by persons of all ages. Through its pages many fields of knowledge pass in review—government, commerce, religion, history, geography, science, social conditions, natural wonders—why, its coverage is as broad as the earth and as high as the heavens.

"Awake!" pledges itself to righteous principles, to exposing hidden foes and subtle dangers, to championing freedom for all, to comforting mourners and strengthening those disheartened by the failures of a delinquent world, reflecting sure hope for the establishment of a righteous New World.

Get acquainted with "Awake!" Keep awake by reading "Awake!"

PUBLISHED SEMIMONTHLY BY
WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, INC.
117 Adams Street — Brooklyn 1, N. Y., U. S. A.
N. H. KNORR, *President* — GRANT SUITER, *Secretary*
Five cents a copy — One dollar a year

Remittances should be sent to office in your country in compliance with regulations to guarantee safe delivery of money. Remittances are accepted at Brooklyn from countries where no office is located, by international money order only. Subscription rates in different countries are here stated in local currency.
Notice of expiration (with renewal blank) is sent at least two issues before subscription expires.
Change of address when sent to our office may be expected effective within one month. Send your old as well as new address.

Offices	Yearly Subscription Rate
America, U.S., 117 Adams St., Brooklyn 1, N.Y.	$1
Australia, 7 Beresford Rd., Strathfield, N.S.W.	6s
Canada, 40 Irwin Ave., Toronto 5, Ontario	$1
England, 34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2	5s
South Africa, 623 Boston House, Cape Town	5s

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., Act of March 3, 1879. Printed in U. S. A.

CONTENTS

"Beat Your Plowshares into Swords"	3
"Prepare War"	4
"Wake Up the Mighty Men"	5
"Plowshares into Swords"	7
Warless World to Come	8
Television in the Theaters	8
In Name Only	9
Fighters for Freedom	10
Costa Rica Revolts!	13
Election Results Questioned	13
Comes the Revolution	14
The Communism Issue	16
Siberia, Land of Vanishing Peoples	17
Conquerors and Exiles	18
Eighty Vanishing Races	18
Art in the Brain Age	20
Is It Art?	21
Demon Influence	22
Conclusion of the Matter	23
"Thy Word Is Truth"	
The Christian's Commission at the World's End	24
Brazil Outlaws the Communists	26
Watching the World	29

AWAKE!
"Now it is high time to awake."—*Romans 13:11*

Volume XXIX | Brooklyn, N. Y., June 8, 1948 | Number 11

"Beat Your Plowshares into Swords"



NEVER, not in all history, was there a time when the cry for peace was louder than it is today. The groaning masses of mankind who have suffered and survived two global wars desire peace more than anything else. Widows, after losing their husbands in World War I, worked and struggled to raise their infant sons only to see them cut down in World War II. They hate war. Old men who returned as disabled veterans from the first world war cursed the nations when they rearmed for the second all-out death struggle. They abhor war. Innocent children, young men and fair maidens who never tasted the bitter waters of the first global war were baptized in the raging seas of the second. They detest war. Not only from the lips of these crippled casualties of former wars, but also from those who yet have their youth and vitality, comes the united plea for peace. It is not an exaggeration to say that more than ninety-nine percent of the people hate war for what it is, desire peace, and long to see the final beating of "swords into plowshares".

In the face of these facts is it not indeed strange to see the whole world preparing for war on a greater scale than ever before? The banner of philosophy that is held high today, not so much by the warmongers as it is by the peace planners, is this: "If we want peace we must prepare for war." What a paradoxical and contradictory situation! The most fearful and frightened ones that cry the loudest for peace are also the ones that are the most hysterical about all-out preparation for war. Devout lovers of peace become bewildered. A feverish frenzy overtakes them. The rising tide sweeps them along. And, as if some unseen Satanic force were behind them, they find themselves pushing the "preventive war" program to the limit. Everywhere and from all quarters come the screaming proclamations: "Prepare for war! Wake up the mighty military men! Give the youth universal military training! Mobilize the manpower! Draft industry! Stock-pile resources! Push scientific research, and develop new and more terrible weapons! This is the road to peace!"



Instead of this being the road that will ultimately lead them to the good end of fulfilling the Bible prophecy of 'beating swords into plowshares', as they claim, it sweeps them along another road, to the fulfillment of an exactly opposite Bible prophecy:

> Prepare war, wake up the mighty men, let all the men of war draw near; let them come up: BEAT YOUR PLOWSHARES INTO SWORDS, and your pruninghooks into spears: let the weak say, I am strong. Assemble yourselves, and come, all ye heathen, and gather yourselves together round about.—Joel 3:9-11.

In December 1946 the General Assembly of the United Nations adopted a disarmament resolution. But that is as far

as the matter went. People ask why. It is a time to prepare for war, and mighty unseen forces have been at work to prevent disarmament. Take, for example, the United States. Pressure from public opinion caused the discarding of many engines of war and battle wagons, and the discharging of many troops, during the first few months after hostilities ceased. Now we are told that this was a mistake. Rearm! is the cry.



In March of this year the stage was set for an all-out drive. The air was heavily charged with electrical tension. The "war of nerves" had seen to this. Too, a highly secretive meeting on March 11-14 was held at Key West, Fla., where the august personages of the joint chiefs of staff discussed plans for the future conduct of wars. An emergency was at hand. A "great crisis" had arisen. A "fateful" hour. What next? The suspense was terrific!

An announcement. The president of the United States would address a joint session of Congress on March 17. The night before tension was further increased. The president was holding intensive meetings with members of his cabinet and his top advisers on foreign affairs. And, as if to temper the House of Representatives for the blast that would fall upon them the next day, the speaker of the house, Martin, on March 16, declared:

We must build up our military and naval establishments. We must build and maintain a mighty air defense. We must have the strongest navy on the seas. We must make ourselves absolutely supreme in the air and under the seas. In this issue, where the fate of civilization is at stake, we must spare no effort to be sure of the outcome.

"Prepare War"

"I am here," Truman began, "to recommend action." He was speaking not only to the joint session of Congress but to the greatest invisible radio audience assembled since V-E day. Continuing, Truman said that although nearly three years had passed since the end of the last war "peace and stability have not returned to the world", in spite of the fact that "conference after conference has been held in different parts of the world". Therefore, he was now recommending "action". "Time," he said, "is now of critical importance." Once launching this "guided missile", it was now time to explode it where it would do the most damage to the road block that had obstructed military preparation. Pulling the fuse, Truman demanded both "prompt enactment of universal training legislation" and the adoption of an emergency draft. Then, as if to add powerful logic to the initial puff of oratory, frightened Truman said: "We have learned the importance of maintaining military strength as a means of preventing war. We have found that a sound military system is necessary in time of peace if we are to remain at peace." And, furthermore, "We cannot meet our international responsibilities unless we maintain our armed forces," he said. In conclusion, Truman again rang the alarm bell in an effort to arouse the lawmakers to the necessity of preparing for war: "The recommendations I have made represent the most urgent steps toward securing the peace and preventing war. . . . With God's help we shall succeed."



While Truman, in his speech, did not declare war on Soviet Russia, or proclaim a state of emergency, the effect was almost the same. Rushing from the chambers of Congress, Truman flew to New York, where he reviewed a "St. Patrick's" parade, and made another speech, which was a repeat performance of the one given before Congress. Meantime General Marshall, the secretary of state, was pushing the campaign on another front. In less than two hours from the time Truman shot off his volley in

Congress, Marshall was firing another into the Senate Armed Services Committee, in which speech he said bluntly: "Diplomatic action, without the backing of military strength in the present world, can lead only to appeasement."

The switch had been thrown, and across the nation and in the capitals of the world the editorial rooms of the publicity agents were again buzzing with the same activity that won them medals in World War II. The press and radio machines ground out their inflammatory propaganda at high speed. "The nation," said the Minneapolis *Tribune,* "needs to strengthen its armed forces with men trained and available for services whereever needed." Wrote *The Constitution* of Atlanta, Ga.: "We believe the Congress should unite for the emergency as it did in war, and that we should prepare the nation with all necessary weapons and research." "Perpetual and invincible readiness for war appears to be our current destiny," said the Seattle *Times.* "The tide is running fast in world affairs," is the way the New York *Times* put it; hence, "we can ride it or be overwhelmed by it. The choice is ours to make."

The louder one shouts in a dank, dark cavern the louder and more numerous the echoes. This is the principle that explains why the repercussions from the March 17 explosion are still heard around the world. Big voices, like those of the former associate justice of the supreme court, Owen J. Roberts, and Dr. Karl T. Compton, president of the Massachusetts Institute of Technology, boomed forth urging universal training. Presidential aspirant, Governor Thomas E. Dewey, echoed that there should "be an immediate and large increase in our air forces". Senator Taft, another presidential hopeful, urged rearming the nation for defense. The former secretary of state, James F. Byrnes, crying out for rearmament, asked: "Are we going to prepare?" In answer he moaned: "I hope so. I pray so." Joseph C. Grew, former undersecretary of state, striking a pious posture with folded hands, sighed: "Let us pray to Providence . . . that the rebuilding of that military power will not come too late." One of the huskiest voices heard croaking for military preparedness is that of Bernard M. Baruch, who outlines the following system for immediate adoption:

A system of industrial mobilization with priorities, allocations, and rationing powers; a ceiling over all prices, wages and rents, to prevent inflation; taxation to take the profit out of war; the accumulation of strategic raw materials which may be lacking or in short supply; a work-or-fight wartime draft; the organization of pools of labor of all kinds and in all professions and sciences; intensified scientific research; expanded intelligence and information services; retention of war plants in stand-by readiness; the decentralization of industry to guard against an over-concentration which could be a strategic liability; up-to-date surveys of underground industrial facilities.

"Wake Up the Mighty Men"



"Prepare war." The peril is great. Action, and that quickly. There is no time to lose. Arouse the leaders, not only in the political, but also in the commercial, religious, educational and social fields. Wake up the mighty military men. "Let all the men of war draw near." War, war, war, and still more war! That must become the fear and the talk of the people. Call in the propaganda boys and let them advertise it. Sell this idea to all lovers of peace! Whoop it up loud and long, and they will expect war in a matter of months or, at the most, within a few years.

And so it is, from every source great torrents of war talk have poured forth to drown and wash out opposition, and to carry before it the masses of people and their public opinion. Books are written to arouse the people. Full-page advertisements are carried in leading

newspapers, advocating military preparedness and supremacy, not only on land and sea, but also in the air. The ether waves of radio are likewise used to bombard the eardrums with the same ballyhoo. Those that refuse to be awakened by this noisy flood of talk and publicity are dubbed, to quote the Washington *Evening Star,* "sleepwalkers."

But the patriotic organizations will show the world they are no sleepwalkers. They hear Truman's bugle call for action, and so they are among the first to climb on board the bandwagon by adopting resolutions, circulating petitions and, in other ways, advocating rearmament and universal military preparedness. The American Legion, the Jewish War Veterans and others, to hear their official leaders tell it (for the rank and file have no say), are taking the lead in crying "Wolf! Wolf!" Right behind them come other chorus boys singing the same refrain. The New York State Association for Health, Physical Education and Recreation calls out for "preparedness for the preservation of national security". Columbia University Professor George S. Counts avers that democracy must "marshal all of its moral and intellectual resources" if it hopes to survive, since "education is a weapon".



The "mighty men" that wear the consecrated garb of religion are also awakening, as the trumpet call for war continues to sound. Beating their breasts with a great outward display of loyalty, they endeavor to mobilize their following. Five clergymen make a big splash on the front page of the San Francisco *Examiner,* declaring, in the words of one of them: "The purpose of universal military training is to prepare to *prevent* war." All of them were in favor of the military program. The day after Truman's "preparedness address", under the headline "Vatican Acclaims Speech of Truman", the New York *Times* reported: "Rome, March 18—*L'Osservatore Romano* gave today wholehearted approval to President Truman's speech." Hailing the speech *L'Osservatore Romano* said it was a "political ultimatum" that may "usher in a new prewar phase consisting of war-like mobilizations and preparations".

When it comes to slinging the showy oratory none seem more qualified than Cardinal Spellman. In the presence of Truman and other dignitaries who attended the St. Patrick's day assembly, distressed Spellman relieved himself of the following:

> I hate war. And it is because I do hate war that I must put my trust in men who know better than I the dangers that beset America; and, if these men chosen by the vote and confidence of the American people believe preparedness will prevent war, then I, who love America better than I love my life, cast my vote, as a private American citizen, for universal military training.

Brass and Braid Do the Bossing

Being a time for preparing war, the Big Brass has moved in and taken over the reins of government policy. Not in numbers, but in key positions graduates of the military colleges are able to muster the military strength of the nation. A new secretary of state is needed; General Marshall, army chief of staff, takes over the job. He is given a medal, declaring him "at the helm in peace as in war". And, as a publicity stunt, he is photographed on bended knee at a Catholic mass. A super military boss is needed. No trouble, just create a new cabinet post and put James V. Forrestal in it, with the title "secretary of defense". Under him many militarists find jobs in key positions in the government—planning, policy, organization, operation. Ambassadors are needed. Send Lieut. Gen. Walter Bedell Smith to Russia, Brig. Gen. Frank T. Hines to Panama, Gen. Thomas Holcomb to South Africa, Adm. Alan G. Kirk to Belgium. Governors of occupation are needed. Send Lieut. Gen. Lucius

D. Clay to Germany, Lieut. Gen. Geoffrey Keyes to Austria, and Gen. Douglas MacArthur to Japan. Special missions are needed to investigate and advise in different theaters. To do this job some thirteen military missions are scattered throughout South America, besides those in Greece, Turkey and other countries in Europe and the Far East. Other Brass and Braid march under other civil titles, as, for example, Robert Pell of the war department goes along as an "adviser" with Myron C. Taylor when he pays a social call on Franco and Pope Pius. These, of course, are very few of the expanding list of military "Who's Who" who are in the saddle now running the government.

"Plowshares into Swords"



And why are all the mighty military men taking the lead in the open field of government? Are they out there leading a clean-up campaign, gathering up all the broken swords of past battles in order that such may be beaten into peaceful plowshares? They are in a scrap-iron campaign all right, but it is one that is gathering the plowshares in order that they may be forged into new and more terrible weapons than heretofore seen on any battlefield. But don't worry, we are told they are weapons of peace. Why, who would dare think otherwise after what the propaganda agencies have told us?

The war plants may have shut down after World War II, but that, it seems, was only to allow them to retool. Research and experiments with new weapon models have been going on apace, and now, with the stepped-up program for rearmament, Congress is asked to appropriate billions, not millions but billions of dollars, for the production of these weapons. As matters now stand $46,000,000,000 is asked for military purposes for the next three years! Two hundred government war plants are to be reconditioned "just in case". A survey of 22,000 other plants is now being made to alert them for a moment's change-over.

Super aircraft carriers displacing 80,000 tons are in the offing. Super-subs are an accomplished fact. They can carry airplanes and launch guided missiles on the high seas. And they will have a speed heretofore unknown. And then there are the heinous weapons which employ deadly bacteria and special strains of virus for the use in "BW" (bacteria warfare). "A" is for *atom*, this military age teaches, and the "piece-makers" love to play with them. And so they are making "bigger and better" A-bombs. And A-clouds, also. If you have not heard, atom clouds are radioactive and are said to be more deadly than the atom bomb. A pleasant peace thought! But those of the "old school" who love their TNT are now dropping 42,000-pound bombs experimentally in California, just to see what happens. Other busy military boys are testing out sound waves that produce such intense heat that it is "hoped" they will be able to kill humans. The research and professional services of the universities are being subsidized and bought out by the War Department in its effort to mobilize all the scientific, educational and experimental facilities in the country. Aircraft production is to be trebled under the new program, and work on guided missiles and atomic energy is to be pushed.



The United States is not rearming in order to conquer the world. Not at all. The whole world is rearming. It is a race, not to see which nation wins by getting ahead, but rather, we are told, it is a race to see which nation loses by falling behind. Consequently, the nations of this wicked world are united in becoming a "one world" army camp.

Five nations sign Europe's post-World War II military alliance: Belgium, France, Luxembourg, Netherlands

and Great Britain. Poland, China, Greece and France pass draft laws. In fact, while the United States debates the issue, universal military training is practically "universal" in Europe. Tension grows. Sweden, Canada and France step up their military preparedness programs. Britain too is concerned. More arms are asked for Greece, Turkey and China. Argentina gets the jitters and orders 1,000 more planes. Italy, spoiled by the war, is now rebuilding her navy. And every one knows the mighty men of Moscow are awake and in the race. One report says Russia's war production is now turning at the 1940 speed. Another report says she is spending one-eighth of her gross income for defense, to compare with a U. S. A. expenditure of one-sixteenth for the same purpose. There is even talk of giving the United Nations a military horse, called a "foreign legion", so it can compete with the others in the race.

Warless World to Come

It is all as foretold: "Assemble yourselves, and come, all ye heathen, and gather yourselves together round about." (Joel 3:11) It is exactly as foreseen by the apostle John (Revelation 16:13-16): "And I saw three unclean spirits like frogs . . . for they are the spirits of devils, working miracles, which go forth unto the kings of the earth and of the whole world, to gather them to the battle of that great day of God Almighty. . . . And he gathered them together into a place called in the Hebrew tongue Armageddon."



In this prophecy of Revelation is revealed the inspired talk mustering the world for war. The peoples of earth do not want it, yet propaganda or "unclean spirits" issued by the organization of Satan the Devil, the "god of this world" (2 Corinthians 4:4), move the leaders of this world's visible organizations toward total war. Actually, they herd the nations toward a clash with God on the battlefield of Armageddon. There all militarism will end, along with visible and invisible wicked ones, including man's chief enemy, Satan.

Thereafter, under the righteous rule of God's promised Theocratic kingdom the survivors will finally beat "swords into plowshares" and "spears into pruninghooks", for "nation shall not lift up a sword against nation, neither shall they learn war any more".—Micah 4:3.

Television in the Theaters

❦ On the evening of April 14 a surprised audience at the Paramount theater, Broadway and Forty-third, saw a "sneak preview" of television on the motion picture screen. Three rounds of boxing were televised from Brooklyn to the top of the Daily *News* building on east Forty-second street, then relayed to the top of the Paramount building. Paramount has a special film recorder that almost instantly transposes television reception onto the standard 35 mm. film used in the usual motion picture projection machine. From the time a punch was swung in the Brooklyn fight ring till it was seen on the Paramount screen, only 66 seconds elapsed. The pictures on the screen were for the most part of good definition and brightness, with only slight fuzziness noticeable once or twice in one corner of the screen. The expressions of the fighters were clearly conveyed on the large-size images, 18 by 24 feet. Paul Raibourn, in charge of Paramount's television activities, hopes to regularly pick up news events, and possibly even make a bid for theater televising of the coming Louis-Wolcott heavyweight championship bout.

IN NAME ONLY



HYPOCRISY is hated by all honest men. But hypocrites often gain the approval of honest men deceived by a camouflage of words. Some hypocrites are such by deliberate design. Others are blind to their own hypocrisy through ignorance of the inconsistency of their words and acts. A loud tongue is often proved a lying tongue by the acts of the one who wags it. This was illustrated in the United States during the month of April, when self-proclaimed Christians and patriots performed acts that called them hypocrites instead.

Attention settles on Parkersburg, West Virginia. There twelve war veterans' organizations are represented by a Veterans Council, chairman of which is R. Tracy Evans. Evans declared that the Veterans Council represents 6,000 veterans in that vicinity. Through their mouthpiece Evans the organization makes loud claims of Americanism and boasts of its religious tolerance.

Now there looms up on the local scene an event that calls for protest and action by patriotic persons, according to the Veterans Council. Jehovah's witnesses, Christian ministers, are to meet there on April 23-25, and arrangements provide for their meetings to be held on Friday and Saturday and Sunday morning in the Y.M.C.A., and on Sunday afternoon in the Jefferson school auditorium. But to allow to this minority group freedom of speech and worship and assembly would be unpatriotic, according to R. Tracy Evans, Veterans Council chairman. Hence he took what he considered patriotic steps to choke off these freedoms for this particular minority.

The Veterans Council through Evans protested to the Y.M.C.A. for allowing Jehovah's witnesses to meet there, but the pressure methods did not intimidate the general secretary of the Y.M.C.A. Nor did they work when applied against superintendent of schools Lloyd H. Wharton, when Evans protested to him about Jehovah's witnesses' use of the Jefferson school auditorium for the Sunday afternoon public Bible lecture. According to the Parkersburg *Sentinel*, April 24, Evans stated:

The Veterans Council is definitely opposed to the use of this public school by any organization that would not put the welfare of its country above that of its own group in time of peril to the nation. Members of this group preferred to spend their time in the safety of claiming to be conscientious objectors while other able-bodied men spent their time on the battle-fronts of the world. Any idea of religious intolerance in this matter is out of the question, because every religion is represented, except Jehovah's witnesses, in the 12 war veterans' organizations in the city.

Perhaps Evan's patriotic hypocrisy comes through ignorance rather than design, since his statement is contrary to fact. Jehovah's witnesses did not put the welfare of their group ahead of the country's good, but they put God's cause first. The most that an honest person might say was that the Witnesses put God ahead of the country. Any Christian would, when confronted with the choice. But even this would not be the true fact in this instance. The draft law of the land exempted ministers. Jehovah's witnesses are ministers. They were law-abiding in claiming exemption as ministers. The lawless ones were those that tried to force them into the army when the draft law of the land exempted them. When Evans speaks of Jehovah's witnesses as claiming exemption as conscientious objectors he errs again, since

their claimed exemption was based on the ministerial status. And he displays pathetic ignorance in logic when he seeks to eliminate any charges of religious intolerance by claiming that every religion (a slight exaggeration?) is united in opposing Jehovah's witnesses on this matter. If true, all this would logically prove is that religious intolerance was unanimous.

But the facts argue that feeling against Jehovah's witnesses was not so unanimous as Evans claimed, not even among the 6,000 veterans he represents. Even by radio his call went out to the community: "We want a mass meeting, a general muster of all veterans in uniform at Jefferson school at 1:30 p.m." But on Sunday afternoon only a handful of rabble appeared in answer to their master's voice. Local papers estimated 60 servicemen present, some uniformed, some in caps, some carrying flags. Sixty out of 6,000. Not very unanimous.

Hundreds of townspeople gathered near by as curious onlookers. Tenseness increased as the Witnesses began arriving at 2 o'clock. Observers saw them walk the gantlet of veterans that lined both sides of the path leading into the auditorium. They heard Evans rouse the rabble to a higher pitch, by means of sound-car equipment. They heard the strains of "The Star Spangled Banner" played from the sound truck, and the taunts hurled at the Witnesses as they passed into the building. Cries of "Send them back to Russia" reflected the typical stupidity of the mob mind. The onlookers saw the first violence when a trouble-maker struck a young lad on the chin. They saw others slapped and cuffed about, and Bible literature snatched from the Witnesses' hands and burned. The climax came when those carrying flags marched from the entrance shortly before 3 o'clock. This was apparently the signal for the attack, as the mobsters surged forward with cursings and shouts that they were coming in. But the hundreds of observers saw a small squad of Witnesses block the door and beat off the attackers. Into this melee of flying fists some 25 policemen flew to completely scatter the attackers. Some of the servicemen were treated for minor injuries at the hospital. Their *putsch* failed.

After seeing and hearing the excitement outside the auditorium, the curious ones that had gathered, now over 1,000, heard the hour-long Bible lecture by means of a loud-speaker placed on the building for their convenience. Inside more than 500 other persons listened. The outcome was that more heard because of the opposition than would have without it. The gospel message was furthered. With the apostle Paul, each Witness there can joyfully say: "The things which happened unto me have fallen out rather unto the furtherance of the gospel."—Philippians 1:12.

Fighters for Freedom

Though the "things which happened" furthered the gospel, they did not advance American ideals. They constituted an assault upon freedom. But this initial assault was commendably turned back by superintendent of schools Wharton,



Armed veterans withdraw the colors, preliminary to the rush by veterans to storm the meeting inside

who refused to break the contract with the Witnesses to cater to those that lip-serve civil liberties while fighting against them. Also standing fast for freedoms was the general secretary of the Y.M.C.A., Walter Helfer. In the Parkersburg *News*, April 25, he stated:

"We've had other church groups here, and the Watchtower Society is holding its meetings just like any other group. We must be tolerant," the general secretary continued. "This is a free country, and if we can't stand people who don't think like we do, we might as well close up. The Quakers and a good many ministers don't believe in war and are not persecuted."

The Y.M.C.A. general secretary described the family groups of men, women and children as one of the best-behaved assemblies ever to meet at the Y.M.C.A., and stated flatly: "I have no apologies for allowing them the use of the 'Y' facilities. I assume full responsibility, and would do the same again under the same circumstances." . . . "I believe this action of the veterans is very un-American. First we should be Christian in our own actions."

That statement was made before the violence of Sunday. Afterward he expressed doubts that Evans "speaks for the majority of the veterans' organizations", adding: "What was done Sunday was mobocracy and not democracy."

Walter Helfer's doubts about Evans' speaking for the veterans' organizations seem well founded. The Amvets Post No. 19, on April 26, passed by a large majority a resolution "unequivocally condemning the attitude and actions of certain so-called veterans and their self-appointed leaders at the Jefferson school yesterday". It declared that such methods are "in the best tradition of the police state, and make the 'American way' a mockery".

Apparently some American Legionnaires were present to help break up the meeting on Sunday, but if they were it was not as representing Parkersburg Post No. 15 of the American Legion. At the earliest opportunity this Post also adopted a resolution. Its preamble declared righteous and lawful principles of liberty and then condemned "certain individuals purporting to represent the Wood County Veterans Council" that voiced threats and later, on Sunday, April 25, "did perform and act in a manner most disgraceful." This Legion Post "did not approve, sanction, ratify, or confirm any of the acts taken" and "none of its members took part therein, on behalf or under the authority of the American Legion". In concluding it said: "Now, therefore, be it resolved, that the members of Parkersburg Post No. 15 of the American Legion deplore the entire incident."

No hypocrisy in these words. They were backed up by vigorous action. During May, by ballot, R. Tracy Evans was ousted as head of the Veterans Council.

Recall that Evans claimed to be backed by "every religion" except Jehovah's witnesses in his fight against freedom? He again took too much for granted. On May 4 an alliance of ministers of Parkersburg and Wood county adopted a resolution accusing the veterans of disturbing the peace and, by their methods of intimidation and violence, flagrantly violating the Constitution and using police-state tactics. The resolution did "emphatically condemn as unwise and un-American any and all efforts by any person or group of persons to take the law into their own hands".

Certainly deserving of commendation as fighters for freedom are Chief of Police Joseph Beckett and the some 25 officers present. They knew of the activity of the agitators, and they came prepared to frustrate any un-American action. They did just that. In addition to the uniformed officers, it is reported that there were some 30 officers in plain clothes mixed in the crowd at the close of the meeting, to quell any violence that might be attempted then. The chief of police is reported to have said: "The

way it is written in my book everyone should have the privilege of worshiping God according to his belief, and I wanted to see that these people did just that."

Jehovah's witnesses do not hold any feelings of bitterness against the people of Parkersburg. As a whole they seem to be for freedom. Their officials represent well their interests in that freedom. The school board and superintendent honor contracts, the Y.M.C.A. does not capitulate to threats and pressure, the police force not only speaks but acts for *civil liberties, the ministers of the community* have a true concept of freedom of worship and stand for it, and it is evident that as a whole the veterans' organizations thereabouts do not believe in running roughshod over peaceful assemblies. R. Tracy Evans and a scattering of rabble seem to stand alone in their *devotion to methods* of threat and pressure and mobocracy.

Cowardice and Injustice

But Evans boasts that the cowardly fight against freedom will continue. We say "cowardly" because after fomenting the minor riot he sought to disclaim responsibility for it, in the following statement: *"The demonstration this afternoon* by the Veterans Council terminated with the withdrawal of our colors from the school property. The Veterans Council does not feel responsible for any altercation that may have taken place after the withdrawal of our colors." (Parkersburg *News*, April 26) He would not *stand behind the few* he could push into the front-line fight. That the fight was to continue is shown by Evan's statement that the Veterans Council would push for the resignation of superintendent of schools Wharton and Y.M.C.A. general secretary Helfer. Will the people of Parkersburg allow this frustrated fanatic's venom to be thus turned on the two who stood for freedom?

If so, injustice greater than that committed on April 25 will be wreaked. Greater, for instance, than that perpetrated against the school janitor, who was beaten by hoodlums when he came to lock up for the night, after the meeting. Greater, even, than the riling attack by bullies on the person of Charles William Taylor, 23-year-old navy hospitalman first class. He merely went to the auditorium to pick up a passenger, but this holder of two purple heart decorations for landings at Saipan and Iwo Jima was whisked off to the outskirts of town in one car with two other carloads of "veterans" following. His *protestations that he was no Witness but a* navy man failed to penetrate the foggy-brained "patriots". Seven men crowded around him after he was taken from the car. The first blow came from behind. After all, there were only seven to face this one "Witness", as they thought. Blood spurted over his face, memory dimmed. He was hurled over a fence after the beating, with this parting threat ringing in his ears: "Next time you'll end up with a 38 in your head!" Evans, of course, also disclaims responsibility for this. He took no part in the explosive violence. He just lit the fuse. Why, he is super patriotic! He says so. And he overflows with religious tolerance. That direct from his lips, also.

Lips and tongues can turn out smooth speeches that tickle ears and deceive many minds, but actions out of harmony with such mouthings only show up hypocrisy. Those whose words and actions do not match harmoniously should take stock. Is it through ignorance, a blindness *to the inconsistency* of word and act? Or do the words slide out in deliberate design to deceive, to sugar-coat a reprehensible act? Are those that laud American ideals with their lips but trample them underfoot by their acts Americans? In name only. And those that say "Lord, Lord" with their mouth *but fail to do His will, and oppose Bible* meetings and act as Christ Jesus never did, are they Christians? In name only. —Matthew 7:20, 21; 15:7, 8.

COSTA RICA REVOLTS!



"FRAUD! Fraud!" was the recent cry of the National Republican party in Costa Rica. The cry came when its candidate, former President Rafael Angel Calderón Guardia, lost the February 8 election to the candidate of the National Union party, newspaper-publisher Otilio Ulate Blanco. According to the official count Ulate had won by a margin of 10,000 votes. However, the official party claimed that there had been frauds committed at the polls and that many of the voters supporting the government's candidate had not been able to cast their vote. Added to the cry of "fraud", parades were organized by Dr. Calderón's party members, these augmented by Vanguardia Popular, Costa Rica's Communist party, headed by Congressman Manuel Mora.

Election Campaign

Much name-calling and mudslinging was done by both sides, and both candidates, accompanied by their adherents, covered most of the republic in speech-making tours. The strong cry of the *Ulatistas* was to take the grafters out of power and to put an end to communism in Costa Rica, branding the government's candidate as a red. On the other hand, Calderón's party was accusing the opposition of being a capitalist's party and that it was their aim to oppress the working class and to destroy all legislation that was in favor of labor. The high point of the campaign came on January 25, when the *Calderonistas* came into San José from all corners of the country, by train, bus and any other means by which they could be brought in, for this final manifestation. The Calderón party leaders called it a huge success and plastered the city with posters stating that Calderón was 'God's choice because he was the people's choice'. The opposition accused them of having used trick photography in making up the foto of the group at the end of their parade in "Plaza Viquez", where the speeches were made.

Election day, Sunday, February 8, came and the Costa Rican voters went to the polls. The election was quiet and both parties stated that it had been the most peaceful one in twenty-five years, and that it had been free of government influence at the polling places. Early reports gave Dr. Calderón the advantage, and between announcements cheering of the official party members at the president's house came in clear over the radio as the announcer read the telegrams coming in from the electoral tables in various parts of the country. Monday, when more results came in, the margin was in favor of Ulate, and with the final count Ulate had a margin of a little over 10,000 votes, having carried San José Alajuela, Cartago and Heredia provinces; while Dr. Calderón carried the other three, Puntarenas, Guanacaste and Limón.

Election Results Questioned

The *Calderonistas,* however, would not admit defeat and kept up their campaign cry of *"Calderón Guardia será presidente"* (Calderón Guardia will be president). The government radio as well as the communist station urged their supporters 'into the streets' to ask for a new election. *"Queremos votar"*

(we want to vote) was all that could be heard from the demonstrators, both men and women. All the while the electoral board was reviewing the results, so they could give their final decision before Congress met on March 1. When the decision finally came the three-man board could not come to a unanimous agreement, two of them declaring Otilio Ulate Blanco president-elect, while the third said he could not agree with his colleagues, because the time had been too short to give the ballots the proper scrutiny. This gave the government the loophole it needed.

This one dissenting vote was sufficient to fan even higher the fast-growing flame of antagonism, causing it to encircle the entire country. There were more demonstrations on the part of the Calderón supporters, these being urged on by frenzied radio announcers. It must be said of the Ulate radio propagandists that, quite to the contrary, they insisted that their supporters stay at home, celebrate the victory indoors and not antagonize or dispute with their provocators. However, over the air both sides kept the air waves hot with their insults of each other.

On March 1, then, Congress convened to settle the issue of whether the election of February 8 had been legal. The Calderón party had the majority in Congress, counting the Communist or Vanguardia Popular deputies that would continue supporting the government candidate. The debate was heated and the gallery was full of government backers. When a *Calderonista* spoke they cheered, and when one of the opposition deputies rose to speak he was booed, so that he could hardly be heard when he shouted into the microphone. Finally, the Communist leader, Manuel Mora, and one of his colleagues, the Communist deputy from Puntarenas, took the floor to quiet the spectators so that they themselves could hear their opponents arguments. Slowly the noise abated and order was restored. When the final vote was taken the election was declared illegal by a vote of 19 to 27. Of the nineteen, four were *Calderonistas* who had voted not to annul the election, including the president of Congress.

This action of the leftist majority in Congress gave the green light to the government forces and the Communists, already armed and patrolling the streets of San José. Homes and business places of the Ulate party members were searched for arms, and where none were found other articles of value were taken. One such attempt was made on the home of a famous San José physician where Ulate had taken up his headquarters. The house was surrounded by government troops and the occupants of the house were ordered to open up to them. When they refused two soldiers were ordered to go over the wall fence; these were shot down, and then the shooting began in earnest. The result was that the doctor was critically wounded and American and British diplomats, along with the archbishop of Costa Rica, came to the rescue of Mr. Ulate and the wounded doctor. The doctor was carried to the hospital, where he died several days later, and Mr. Ulate, with some of his closest party members, was taken to jail, but released the next day.

Comes the Revolution

The doctor's death set off the fuse in the opposition ranks, and uprisings were reported in various parts of the country. The main one, and the one that has turned out to be the revolt, took place in San Isidro de General at the end of the Pan-American Highway to the south of San José. The opposition forces took over the airport at San Isidro and from there began to move in toward the capital. When government forces went in to halt them, the opposition forces under José Figueres threw up a road block of highway machinery, and the two forces shot it out.

No one knows how many men Figueres lost. Early in the revolt the government lost three of its generals, said to have been riding along in Figueres' section in a jeep. The estimates for all men dead run into fantastic figures; however, fairly reliable sources give the number of dead around 1,000. There is no way to know the exact number, as military censorship does not permit any data to be published.

The clergy have had a strong hand in the politics here, and precisely when the archbishop with representatives of the candidates as well as with Communist representatives were negotiating to put a third man into the presidency is when the revolt broke out in San Isidro. There were several day and night sessions, but it seems that they could not make any agreement that would satisfy both parties. The clergy's meddling in politics has not had the approval of many Costa Ricans, and especially since Archbishop Sanabria came out in favor of Ulate after the election, after having been a Calderón supporter. One head of a San José family said he was prohibiting his family from ever returning to the church. Some high church officials upheld the archbishop's stand and others of the clergy have flatly denounced it; thus it is seen that they are 'a house divided', and instead of uniting the people they tend to cause even greater divisions among them.

When the revolt broke out all constitutional guarantees were suspended and a military censorship was put on all correspondence. Truck loads of "recruits" went up and down the streets with rifles, looting at will. Private homes continued to be searched, and arrests made. Looting became so bad that recently Vanguardia Popular came out in *La Tribuna* with an announcement denouncing such vandalism and at the same time stating that such treatment was an abuse of authority or even lack of authority. They asked punishment for those thus disgracing their uniform.

Soldiers and Supplies

Many of the recruits sent to the front had never had a rifle in their hands before, much less any training in warfare. They were picked up off the streets and piled into trucks or buses to be taken to the front. Those that refused to go were taken to jail. The first ones the government put into service were the wharf hands from the Pacific ports. For night guard duty in the city, postal and other government employees were put into the service. One postal employee remarked that he was doing guard duty from eight to five and taking care of his work at the post office during the day. He also confided that the oppositionists outnumbered the *Calderonistas* but didn't have the arms, stating at the same time that the Communists were well armed and that they knew how to use them.

How furious the fighting was at the time no one knew, as the official reports published did not go into detail. The region where the fighting took place is mountainous and wooded. The reports that filtered in and that were heard on the street showed that the Figueres forces fought guerrilla style. Another disadvantage to the government forces was the fact that its *mariachis* (men in arms, not regular soldiers) were mostly from the low tropical coastlands; and in the mountainous region, some 10,000 feet above sea level, the extreme cold was hard on these men from the very hottest regions of Costa Rica. Most of them are without shoes and have only light clothing.

To supply some of the needed food and clothing for its men, the government requisitioned these provisions from the local businessmen. This was being abused greatly and a government order was published to the effect that no merchandise was to be given over unless the one asking for it had the proper papers ordering such supplies. However, most

people don't argue with them when a truck load, armed with rifles, pulls up and sends in a spokesman to ask for what they want. When asked where the authority is, the rifles are pointed to as being sufficient. Many of the trucks and buses which are used for transportation of government troops were gotten in the same way, either requisitioned or taken. The owner of a bus line operating in the city went to see about two of his buses that had been taken over, and as a result he spent several days in jail.

With the military censorship all opposition radio stations and newspapers were closed down, including Ulate's *Diario de Costa Rica* with its afternoon sheet *La Hora*. This left only *La Tribuna* and *La Prensa Libre*. Before the election *La Prensa Libre* leaned toward the *Ulatistas* and was quite critical of the other side. Since censorship, however, it has taken a strictly down-the-middle-of-the-road policy and seldom mentions present conditions, sticking mostly to outside dispatches and local news of minor consequence.

The Communism Issue

Costa Rica maintains a small army with a mobile unit. This equipment was purchased from the United States, and at the time it was brought into the country the Costa Ricans were not in favor of it, stating that it would have been better to have brought in agricultural equipment. This also leaves a bad feeling, especially since the United States is combating Communism. Those with anti-communistic feelings state that while Communism is being combatted on the home front, the Americans were arming them in Costa Rica.

This raises the dispute whether Calderón is Communist. The government newspaper in its issue of April 6, 1948, says that he is not and cites a pontifical statement approving of him, quoting from the same *La Tribuna* in their issue of May 8, 1943. This may be well with some, yet others remember that the *Vanguardistas* parade with the Russian flag and that not too long ago this same Communist party staged a demonstration against "Yankee imperialism", and that it lent its entire support to the government candidate, Dr. Calderón Guardia, in the past election. At present its members are armed in defense of the government.

On the other hand the government backers accuse José Figueres of being a Falangist and terrorist. It is on his property to the south of San José where the fighting broke out. According to reports he has been training men and preparing for this for about two years. He was put out of the country during the Calderón administration and then permitted to return under President Picado.

But by the latter part of April the Costa Rican rebellion had subsided. On April 13 both sides issued cease-fire orders. On April 20 Santos León Herrera was installed as provisional president, till May 8, when a *junta* (board) would take over the government of Costa Rica. On April 24 José Figueres and his army arrived in the capital. A dispatch to the New York *Times*, dated May 7, said that the *junta* would be led by José Figueres, also in command of the army. It listed nine other departments, with their appointed secretaries, including "Father" Nunez, chaplain of the army of liberation, as head of the department of labor. All appointees took active part in the revolution. The *junta* is to rule for 18 months, with a possible 6-month extension. Thus stood matters in troubled little Costa Rica early in May.

What the Costa Ricans need is God's kingdom; not revolutions. Many have sought it and its blessings, others are learning about it, and many are inquiring about it as they see that all this old world can offer is misery, suffering, injustice and death, no matter under which kind of established man-rule. —*Awake!* correspondent in Costa Rica.



SIBERIA

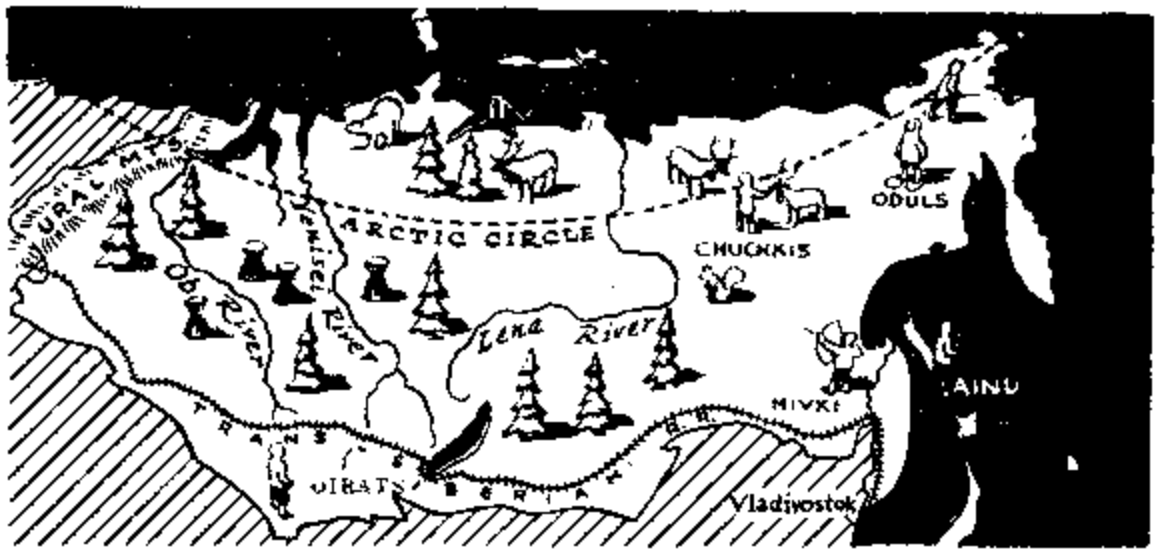
Land of Vanishing Peoples

WITHIN the gigantic Russian Soviet Socialist Republic (one of the sixteen Soviet states) lies one of the strangest and most mysterious regions in the world. It is called Siberia. A strange country is Siberia, because it is so vast and cold and primitive, and yet so rich. A mysterious place it is, because the fate of some eighty peoples, most of whom have all but vanished within its borders, remains a tale untold.

Siberia begins at the boundary line between Europe and Asia, that is, the Ural mountains in Russia, and stretches eastward to swallow up the whole northern half of the continent of Asia, ending in the Bering sea, just 56 miles short of Alaska. It is twice as big as continental United States. Except for a southern fringe of rolling steppe, Siberia is characterized by two immense geographical zones. One is called the *tundra,* the other *taiga.* To visualize the tundra, picture a country up north of the Arctic Circle, a country of desolate wind-beaten wastes, where the temperature drops to 90° below zero (F.), where the subsoil is frozen permanently, where unending marshes remain solid ice —except during the very short intense summers, when they burst forth miraculously resplendent with many-colored flowers: that is the Siberian tundra. As your imagination travels south below the Arctic Circle, you see the tundra gradually merging into an immeasurable expanse of jungle-like forest, a forest over a thousand miles broad from east to west and interspersed with swamps as great as the seas. This forest, embracing the most colossal tract of virgin timber on earth, is the Siberian taiga. The trees are predominantly a coniferous variety, such as spruce, pine, fir, cedar and larch.

Siberia's rivers flow north. And though they are comparatively short, as great rivers go, they include three of earth's mightiest: the Ob, the Yenisei and the Lena. They rowel their frigid journeys through both taiga and tundra to empty into the Arctic ocean.

Siberia is rich; how rich no one knows. Such natural resources as its timber, iron, oil and coal are just at the stage of being sampled by the Communist regime. Its vanishing native people never troubled themselves with wealth of that kind, but pursued their primitive industries of reindeer breeding, seal hunting and fishing. There is gold along the Kolyma river, and there is coal and iron in the region of the Amur, and much oil on Sakhalin island. But such points as these mark only a few of the southern and eastern outposts of Siberia, where a lacework of industrial cities are being



built to sap its wealth. As for the wealth of the interior, it remains for the most part in "cold storage".

Conquerors and Exiles

Siberia, though twice the size of the United States, has but one-fifth the population, a total of some twenty-eight million inhabitants. At least ninety-five percent of this population occupies only a thin ribbon of land along the southern edge of Siberia, whence runs the Trans-Siberian, the world's longest railroad. This leaves the vast Siberian interior the most desolate wilderness on earth. The majority of inhabitants are Great Russians, Ukrainians and Cossacks, who for ages emigrated across Siberia in the role of conquerors and race exterminators. These "foreigners" or *siberiaks* dominate the existing order of things. West from Vladivostok and not far within its borders live close to 200,000 Korean refugees who fled from the Japanese war lords who annexed their homeland in 1910. In this same general vicinity are about 30,000 Chinese who have seeped over the frontier. Then just north of the Amur river are about 150,000 Jews who have been collectivized into their own Jewish Autonomous Region. With the taking over of southern Sakhalin island and the Kurile islands from Japan, as her share of the war loot in 1945, the Soviet added to her Siberian population about 400,000 Japanese, some of whom may be repatriated or absorbed for keeps in the notorious Siberian labor colonies, along with untold numbers of German and Italian war prisoners.

But, of a certainty, these Japanese, German, Italian and other nationals do not find themselves the only foreigners in the land. A large segment of Siberia's population are descendants of political exiles, convicts, religious nonconformists, former serfs, and other unfortunates who fell under the displeasure of the Russian czars as well as the Bolsheviks.

Eighty Vanishing Races

The conquerors plus the exiles (that is, the Great Russians, Ukrainians and Cossacks) added to the foreign prisoner populations and other exiles, are estimated to make up twenty-seven out of the twenty-eight million population of Siberia. This means that although there are some eighty native peoples of Siberia alive today, yet the remnants of all these races tolled together will not exceed one million souls.

That tells a story of race extermination that puts to shame the demise of the American Indians. In fact, some of these ancient Siberians were in all probability the ancestors of the American natives. Students of the human race generally agree that in the remote past Siberian tribesmen migrated across Bering strait, which is only fifty-six miles wide and interspersed with islands, and gradually spread over Alaska, North, Central and South America.

Like the American Indians, the native Siberians were nomads or seminomads. They roamed over the immense, unsettled spaces of Asia, hunting and fishing and grazing their herds of reindeer on the ever-shifting pastures. Into modern times they remain the most backward of all racial groups within the Soviets. The Orochons ("deer breeders") who dwell among the low mountain regions inland from Japan, were found by a Soviet schoolteacher to be totally ignorant of the use of such everyday items as soap, towels, beds, knives, forks, pens and pencils. Orochon children were unafraid of all sorts of wild animals, but of cows they were desperately frightened. The Oirats, the very first people met in crossing Siberia from the east, still dwell in *chooms*, which are cone-shaped, bark-covered tents similar to tepees. In southeast Siberia, along the coastal region of the Amur river, live the Nivki, who, if they have not changed their customs of late, still hunt with bow and arrow, and dwell

in mud huts filled with the stench of sun-dried fish.

By reason of being the most backward, the native Siberians fell victims to the invading Russians and other conquering hordes from the west. They were exterminated without mercy. They never had the chance to learn the ways of civilization. The proof is mutely attested to in the tiny remnants of the many tribes yet barely existent. Take, for example, the Oduls. These people, inhabiting the vicinity of the Kolyma river, were at one time so numerous that there was a saying that "the smoke of the Oduls' bonfires hid the twinkling of the stars". Today not more than 500 Oduls remain in the land of the living. Poverty and famine at times drove the Oduls to eating larchwood, and such things account for many of them perishing; but there are gold deposits along the Kolyma river, and that accounts for the Oduls' troubles too. And then there are, or were, the Ainu. These natives of southern Sakhalin island were once so numerous they occupied most of Japan proper. Today only a few thousand Ainu remain, about 1,000 of them living within the Siberian borders. The Aleuts, inhabiting the bleak, frigid Komandorskie islands, had been decimated by 1917 to 300 survivors.

Not that all the native peoples of Siberia are extirpated to such extremes, of course. The most westerly Siberian tribe, the Oirats, of the wild and rugged Altai mountains, number about 50,000. While the Oirats were once a nation of nomad herdsmen, hunters and fishers, the Communist regime has regimented them under an autonomous region of their own; and the modern Oirats find themselves harnessed and geared to the Soviet collective system of life.

Farther north and east as far as Bering strait live the fairly populous and widely scattered Chuchkis. Their name means "rich in reindeer". The inland Chuchkis are great reindeer breeders. They also hunt wolves, bears and foxes. Those along the seacoasts are mainly seal hunters. They navigate boats built of walrus skins. The Chuchkis are organized under their own Soviet National District, which takes in Big Diomede island.

To the Siberians the Soviet system boasts of having brought modernized industry, educational and cultural enlightenment, and the spirit of racial equality (which is of small worth after the races are reduced to the point of thin air). It boasts of granting theoretical religious freedom, whether that be so-called "Christian", Mohammedan, or the animistic cult of bear worship, as practiced by the primitive Ainu. But to the one thing that matters, the glorious kingdom of Jehovah God under Christ Jesus, the Soviet regime seems determined not to throw open the benighted land of vanishing peoples.

And yet there is a power operating in strange, mysterious Siberia far stronger, more invincible than the iron will of the Soviet Kremlin; a power that is making it possible for the Siberians, whether natives, slaves, exiles or conquerors, to hear the message of that established and reigning Kingdom. The proclaimers are themselves prisoners and exiles, consigned to Siberian labor camps for being *real witnesses* of the Most High God. These true Christians heard and accepted the Kingdom message while prisoners with Jehovah's witnesses in German Nazi concentration camps. Once again prisoners, this time in Siberia, they look with hope unflinching to freedom in the new world of righteousness, and their hope they are reflecting into the hearts of all that hear. Surely Jehovah, the Lord Most High, has determined, by ways more strange than man's, that the blessings of life and freedom in His glorious New World shall be shared by all nationalities, kindreds, peoples and tongues, including the vanishing peoples of Siberia.—Contributed.



ART in the Brain Age

A BRITISH humor magazine recently published a cartoon picturing a lovesick artist sitting *in his studio* with a visitor. The sad-faced artist is surrounded by many identical portraits of his ladylove, and he is putting the finishing touches on still another, as he explains to his friend: "I think of her night and day. I just can't *do anything except* paint her over and over again." It appears that the artist is a modernist, and the humor of the situation is seen in his paintings of a weird, geometrical, half-abstract monstrosity that vaguely, very vaguely, resembles a girl's face.

The artist who prides himself in belonging to one or another of an impressive array of modernist schools or trends will probably fail to see any humor in the dilemma of the lovesick artist. To him the subject of a painting is not important. He argues that the subject matter of art is within you. He advocates letting the imagination run riot; "Paint your dreams and confess your subconscious mind," says he. *To him it matters* not that he is breaking established rules of perspective, proportions or color-harmony. The pent-up figments of his imagination are the important things that must be expressed in oils or some other visible medium for an appreciative world to see.

It appears, however, that the appreciation is confined to a relatively small clique of fellow artists, dealers in art, critics, and collectors who claim to understand the artist's viewpoint. Although a modern painting may be a prize winner, and may be acclaimed by an art jury as a superb example of modern art, the average layman fails to become enthusiastic. Upon viewing the prize winner the reactions of some run in this vein: "A five-year-old child could do better"; "stupid"; "It's hung upside-down"; "a waste of paint and canvas"; "what does it mean?" The prize-winning painting, "Cyclops," by William Baziotes, like most modern paintings, had to be explained to spectators at the Chicago Art Institute, where it won first prize.

The mysterious names which have sprung up to label the various styles of modern art do nothing to help clarify the artist's point of view or to make the paintings any more worthy of appreciation. If anything, when the layman hears of surrealism, dadaism, cubism, monobjectivity, neoplasticism, futurism, or purism he will wish he were home with his photo album, looking at some pictures he can understand.

One might reasonably wonder what caused this degeneration and confusion in art. The change has been particularly apparent from and after World War I. *The super-sensitive artist welcomed* this new freedom from old standards and restrictions. Art had been floundering, and the market for creative work of all kinds was narrowing into commercial channels and becoming highly specialized. With the perfecting of high-speed multi-colored printing, thousands upon thousands of pictures of the kind suitable for decorating homes could be rapidly produced and sold cheaply. Commercial photographers took over the business of making portraits.

In short, the artist had no master to serve. Unwanted, he turned to himself, and the result during this "brain age" has been a flood of "cerebral" paintings, *called by the layman "modernistic art".* The public does not like it. When one speaks of "modernistic art" it is almost always done in a derisive way. When the

public has opportunity to vote for the painting that is best liked in an exhibition, the cerebral brainstorms are passed by and the winner is found to be a picture that is understandable; one that arouses a feeling of appreciation for the content and the treatment of the subject. The artist adhering to the extreme modern trend, however, is not interested in pleasing the public. He is too intent on exploiting that grand new freedom he has found. It is a freedom that has given him a master to serve and worship: his own wonderful brain!

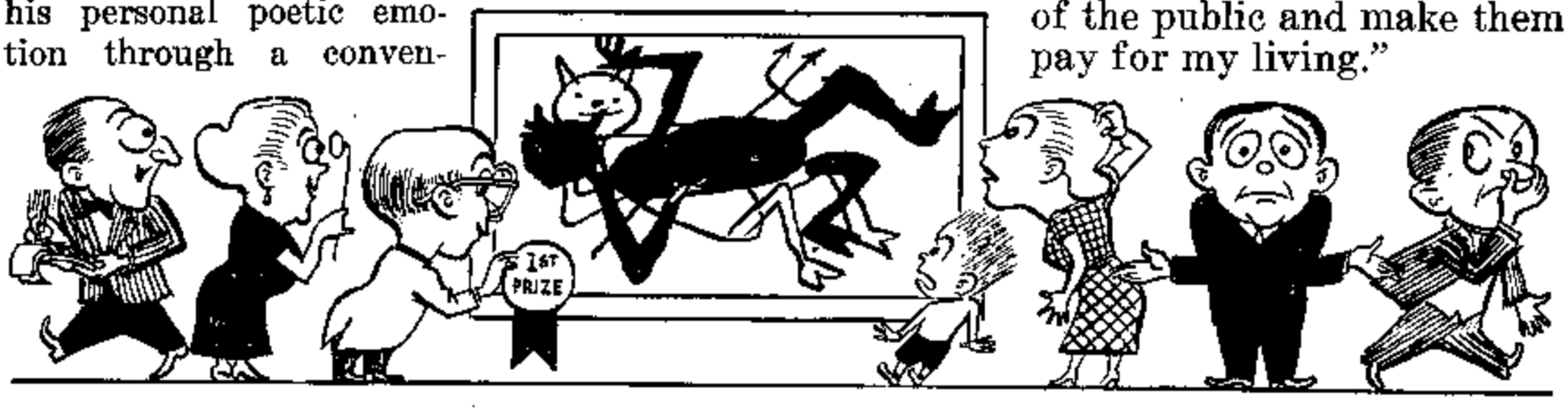
Is It Art?

Critics stoutly defend contemporary painting with all of its extreme trends on the basis that it truly reflects the spirit of our present complex civilization. With distracting wordiness many art critics who have a regular column to fill in a newspaper or magazine sing the praises of modern painters and their works. This is understandable. There would be no point in cutting off their bread and butter by condemning modern art. Many thousands of words can be written about the esthetic values and other vagaries of the latest modern trend. With impressive language they invest the paintings with a quality of which the artists themselves may have been unaware. The following report by Sam Hunter on an exhibit of the modernist, Mr. Stamos, is typical:

Although non-representational, Stamos' work is part of a neo-romantic revival that includes Baziotes and Gottlieb among others reacting against the asceticism of cubism and its severe linear method. Stamos generalizes his personal poetic emotion through a convention of material, presumably archaic images from man's collective memory, rather than a convention of plastic method. . . . The images themselves are certainly compelling and have the haunting character of remainders, a glowing sea-hoard of deciduous memory objects that are neither flesh, fish, nor fowl, but elusively metamorphose across the boundaries of all living categories.

By using the typewriter as their palette knife and the dictionary as their pigments, the critics add a thick layer of distinction and mystery to the already overburdened canvases.

A real favorite of the critics is the branch of modern art known as surrealism. This is a style that is directed by dreams and "thought's dictation in the absence of all control exercised by the reason and outside of all esthetic or moral preoccupations", according to the French leader of this style, André Breton. In this country, the name of Salvadore Dali is synonymous with surrealism. His carefully executed paintings of recognizable though unrelated and distorted objects are well known to many. Dali had at one time been a sincere realist, that is, he painted a subject as it really was. Although he was a good craftsman he was not a success; his paintings didn't sell. Then he applied the surrealism formula by tossing former standards and principles into the trash can. Today he is a success in the eyes of his patronizing public. His view of that public, however, is not good, for in his autobiography he states: "After having been unable to sell my sincere works of art, I decided to capitalize on the stupidity of the public and make them pay for my living."



Many aspiring artists and others totally ignorant of the fundamentals of art who find their efforts being ignored have discovered, like Dali, that "the public likes to be humbugged". They begin to imitate the most popular trends, and the more original ones invent new styles of their own. The artist who can make it appear that the distorted shapes and color blobs on his canvas are the essence of thoughts and dreams of a remarkable intellect stands a good chance of catching the attention of the critics, and the patrons of modern art. If some wild nightmare of a painting provokes more than usual controversy or wins a prize, the happy artist can name his own price.

Demon Influence

The most famous name in modern art today is Pablo Picasso. He is a 65-year-old Spanish-born artist now living in Paris, where he enjoys the distinction of being its number one citizen. In listing the reasons for his high reputation, *Life* magazine says: "He is the most talked-about man in Paris . . . The most prolific and unpredictable artist of his time has once more changed his style." A picture accompanying the article shows Picasso, clad only in shorts and sandals, standing in his studio against a background of his latest paintings. These are large upright canvases, measuring about four feet wide by eight feet high, containing simple outline drawings against a plain white background. The quality of the drawing is almost on a par with the "art" of young pranksters who scribble on the margins of subway posters and add a mustache or beard here and there. Aside from the style or technique this world-renowned artist is now using, the thing of special significance is the subject of these paintings. It appears that Mr. Picasso is soliciting the blessings of the Devil, for each of the pictures shown is that of a horned monster with animal hoofs. One bearded centaur holding a speared pitchfork might easily pass for a portrait of Satan the Devil himself.

We are not surprised at the popularity of spiritism today, with its shrouded mediums, wide-eyed people holding hands around a table, chain rattlings and spirit manifestations. When spiritism and art join hands some ghastly results may well be expected. This is seen in the paintings of the occult artist, Mrs. Marion Spore Bush, now deceased. She is said to have baffled and delighted critics for more than twenty years with her mysteriously produced paintings. She had held many exhibitions in reputable galleries in New York city and London. In writing the reviews, the critics were true to their usual form and, for lack of more exact words, used such expressions as "primitive mystic" and "psychic sensitive". Mrs. Bush referred to the forces that guided her brush at the easel as "They", and believed "They" were the spirits of long-dead artists. She explains her method of working this way: "After I get the canvas on the easel, and paint in readiness, 'They' move my hand up and down and onward across and sideways in all directions, as if measuring out the perspective. Sometimes 'They' do this until my arm aches. Then all at once, 'They' make a rudimentary sketch, or perhaps 'They' begin to paint without any sketch or outline at all." As one might expect, Mrs. Bush's paintings were of that wild, grotesque style that characterizes modern art. Surely such demon-inspired, demon-directed art does absolutely nothing toward relieving the distress of this old world; it contributes nothing toward the help and benefit of mankind.

There is ample evidence that a strong tie exists between Satan, the god of this world, and the modern brain-worshiping artist. Satan's wicked ambition to "be like the Most High" has remained unchanged through the centuries, and during that time he has instilled his brand of selfish egotism into the minds of any who would not resist him. That included many glory-seeking artists.

Their willingness to serve the Devil is proved by their fashioning of "sacred" images, in direct violation of God's commandment forbidding such. Museums today are cluttered with art objects from practically every land and civilization. These include a large variety of items from fettishes, masks, and ceremonial jewelry of primitive peoples to Egyptian mummy cases ornately decorated with symbols of their demon gods. All of these religious appendages, so highly venerated by their makers and users, bear the God-dishonoring stamp of their inspirer, Satan the Devil.

In this connection, the ceremonial masks used by the witch doctors of primitive lands is of particular interest. The *American Weekly* recently published an article by T. H. Robsjohn-Gibbings, a noted art expert and one of the few who has the courage to show up modern art for what it is worth. His thought is that modernist painters are employing the tricks of "black magic" borrowed from witch doctors. He writes:

> The witch doctors used very simple methods to create a belief in their magic powers. Their first problem was to rivet the attention of their audience, and they knew that nothing holds attention so much as a familiar object in wild distortion. Accordingly, they took something as ordinary as a man's face, and, by carefully guarded formulas, turned it into a monstrosity of a mask. The effect was spectacular. The audience was fascinated and awed. They believed implicitly in the supernatural powers of the witch doctors. The unemployed artists lost no time in turning these magic tricks to their advantage. . . . The artists took an everyday scene—a fishing boat, a street, or a man's face—and, by distorting them almost beyond recognition and depicting them in incongruous and shocking colors, they stopped the gallery-goers dead in their tracks. While the spectator stood confused and hypnotized at seeing his familiar world so dislocated, he was told that what he saw was the result of a new supernatural vision of "genius", a vision unattainable by lesser mortals. It was the identical process used by the witch doctors.

Conclusion of the Matter

Hence the reasons why the average sincere person today dislikes modern art is much less of a mystery than the art. Not only are such paintings lacking in any uplifting values on their face, but the insincerity, incompetence and shameless cheating on the part of the artists are plainly evident. Mr. Average Man will not get excited over the products of these supposedly "intellectual" acrobatics, but will leave this up to the snobbish patrons who collect and exhibit the "masterpieces" of these "masterbrains". The thoughtful person will not be convinced by the verbose descriptions and arguments of the critics in their defense of modern art. Further, he sees no point in wrangling as to whether or not it is art, for as that word is generally used in a broad sense to mean all forms of creative or cultivated expression, modern painting could easily come within that scope. The thing that an honest person is convinced of is, that if it is art, it bears evidence of being in a perverted and degraded form. This is no more than what may be expected, for an observing person can easily see that this is indeed a perverted and degraded old world.

On the other hand, it would be wrong to assume a dogmatic attitude and say all contemporary art is worthless. Many paintings produced today are delightfully beautiful and decorative. Hence they serve a commendable purpose. The painters of these works do not think highly of themselves, but display a great love for art and sincerity toward their fellow man. Such will be the attitude of the artist in the new earth. Then all the creative arts may reach a perfection of expression that will bring joy to the hearts of men as well as reflect the infinite wisdom of the great Creator.



The Christian's Commission at the World's End

A COMMISSION is a formal authority granting to the one named in it certain rights, privileges and prerogatives and commanding certain things to be done as duties. All anointed Christians have such a commission from God at this end of the world. That is where we are, according to all the signs on the earth fulfilling Bible prophecy. They are anointed with God's spirit.

In ancient time the shepherd David was anointed with oil by Jehovah's prophet Samuel to be visible king over the typical Theocracy of the nation of Israel. That was David's commission, or the thing he was commanded to perform. Christ Jesus, when He was begotten of God's spirit at the Jordan river, was anointed, not with oil, but with the spirit of His Father, to be King of the real Theocratic Government. But when He was on earth He did not actively enter in upon His rule and destroy His enemies and restore Paradise on earth. Nor did He do this even when He ascended to heaven into His heavenly Father's presence. What, then, was the purpose of Jesus' being anointed while on earth?

His anointing was to commission Him to act as God's Spokesman and to preach the gospel of the coming Righteous Government. The prophecy of Isaiah 61:1, 2, which was then fulfilled primarily in Him, said for Him: "The spirit of the Lord Jehovah is upon me; because Jehovah hath anointed me to preach good tidings unto the meek; he hath sent me to bind up the broken-hearted, to proclaim liberty to the captives, and the opening of the prison to them that are bound; to proclaim the year of Jehovah's favor, and the day of vengeance of our God; to comfort all that mourn." (*Am. Stan. Ver.*) The point of all this was that the anointed Jesus must be a preacher of the good news, He must be a faithful and true witness of Jehovah God. Christ's anointed followers, including the remnant of them at this end of the world, are made joint-heirs of Kingdom glory with Jesus. But, while they are in the flesh, their anointing with God's spirit lays upon them the obligation now to be witnesses of Jehovah and to preach and bear witness concerning His Theocratic Government.

Jesus, when on earth, was faithful in that unto which He was anointed. Therefore the last book of the Bible speaks of Him as "Jesus Christ, who is the faithful witness, the firstborn of the dead, and the ruler of the kings of the earth. . . . the Amen, the faithful and true witness, the beginning of the creation of God". (Revelation 1:5; 3:14, *Am. Stan. Ver.*) All the faithful apostles, including Paul of Tarsus, were Christlike witnesses of Jehovah. Paul was very specific as to his own performance of his anointing to preach. He said: "I kept back nothing that was profitable unto you, but have shewed you, and have taught you publicly, and from house to house, testifying both to the Jews, and also to the Greeks."—Acts 20:20, 21.

All members of the anointed Christians, including the remnant of them at this end of the world, are obliged, by force of their anointing, to be witnesses

of Jehovah concerning the Righteous Government in which they shall share with Jesus their anointed Head. "Yea, woe is unto me, if I preach not the gospel!" (1 Corinthians 9:16) Such obligation to preach applies to the remnant in a special sense, now that the Righteous Government is at hand. For that reason the remnant of the anointed ones have joyfully taken up the name "Jehovah's witnesses" and have acted under that name according to the prophecy of Isaiah 43:10, 12; 44:8. Hence, as prospective members of the "bride" of Christ, they must now say, "Come," to all men of good-will on earth today; that these may locate the river of the water of life and may come to it and take of its life-giving waters freely, without money charge, and thus may find the way to eternal life in the righteous new world. —Revelation 22:17.

In other WATCH TOWER publications the reader must find in Bible and in modern history the proofs of the fact that A.D. 1918 the great Bridegroom of the Christian church, namely Jesus Christ, came as Judge to the spiritual temple of God and was fully laid as the temple's Chief Corner Stone. (See Malachi 3:1-4.) The members of the church or "body of Christ" are likened to "living stones"; and those members of Christ's body who had died prior to 1918 but who, as living stones, had proved faithful till death were raised from the dead to immortal life in the heavens with their Bridegroom; they were incorporated into the living temple in which God dwells by His spirit. By such union of the resurrected members of the bride of the Lamb, the Bridegroom, the marriage in heaven began taking place. (Revelation 19:7-9; 21:2, 9, 10) The time was therefore now due for the Spirit and the bride to say, "Come," for at that time the river of water of life was beginning to flow forth from the temple. It was flowing then from the throne of God and of His Christ: namely, flowing from the established Theocratic Government. Revelation 22.

As a result of the Kingdom truths that the Lord God now began to reveal to the remnant through Christ Jesus at the temple, the life-giving, activating spirit began to be poured out upon them and to move them into God's fearless service. This was a final fulfillment of the prophecy of Joel 2:28-32, which the apostle Peter quoted nineteen centuries ago on the day of Pentecost. From Peter's quotation of Joel's prophecy it is manifest that the prophecy did not have its complete fulfillment back there, because the "wonders" and "signs" which the prophecy said God would perform were not then produced. When, therefore, must the final and complete fulfillment of Joel's prophecy occur? At this end of the world, after Christ comes to the temple for judgment, after 1918.

Showing what the anointed remnant are commissioned to do down here at this time Joel (2:28-32) said: "And it shall come to pass afterward [or, as Peter quoted it, in the last days], that I will pour out my spirit upon all flesh; and your sons and your daughters shall prophesy, your old men shall dream dreams, your young men shall see visions: and also upon the servants and upon the handmaids in those days will I pour out my spirit. And I will shew wonders . . . And it shall come to pass, that whosoever shall call on the name of the LORD [Jehovah] shall be delivered: for in mount Zion and in Jerusalem shall be deliverance, as the LORD hath said, and in the remnant whom the LORD shall call."—See Peter's quotation thereof at Acts 2:16-21.

Therefore, by this prophecy the anointed Christians, together with all consecrated persons of good-will who associate with them, are commissioned to show the visions and dreams which are made clear in God's written word and to prophesy or proclaim publicly the meaning of the Holy Scriptures.

Brazil Outlaws the Communists



FROM green rock-jutted hilltops of the interior to white beaches of Rio, Brazil echoed with speeches and campaign songs. Like Jack Frost on an icy morn, every kid and his brother were out decorating windows, walls and signboards with the name of his man of the hour. Some plastered well-made posters, others hung banners from house to lamppost, and still others with crude letters splashed doors, walls and gates.

After a bloodless revolution ousting dictator Getúlio Vargas, Brazil was open, open to free elections for the first time in almost sixteen years. In the suburbs old government supporters held *festinhas* (little parties) in the warm evenings. The Communists put on organized dances, running off dancing contests from their *samba* clubs. Alert observers saw a new force arising on the horizon, and they wondered what chances for expansion it would find in the unrestful condition. The Communists, from the beginning, out-advertised all their competitors.

Although on December 2, 1946, General Gasper Dutra, with superior church backing, rolled over his competitors to win the presidential election, everybody knew that a new force had been born into Brazilian politics. They would remember for some time to come that the Communist, Yeddo Fiuza, had made a good show of rising strength, and the Communist party had been brought into the political arena.

Since that day they grew to such a threat that the fearful Dutra government put the lid on them. They were outlawed, and barred from their headquarters. Then President Dutra's fumbling government lost the offensive temporarily and found itself unable, legally, to finish off the Communists by turning out the legislators elected on the Communist ticket. The government could not stop the babbling *Tribuna Popular*, mouthpiece of the party. And worse yet, many a thoughtful Brazilian, having no love for Communism, but a lively memory of the old dictatorship, pushed to the aid of the Communist machine in distress and pronounced its right to exist.

Congress became the center of the struggle. Dutra's governmental fury fell upon the still active Communist congressmen. Only Congress could dissolve them, and Dutra's P.S.D. (Social Democrat party) could not muster the two-thirds majority to do it. So the battle would be a long-drawn-out campaign.

Then, on a dull day in August, 1947, after a three-month mystery of the whereabouts of Senator Luis Carlos Prestes, secretary-general of Brazil's outlawed Communist party, broke the news that he was back and in the Senate. It was a red-hot scoop for the *Diario da Noite*. His reappearance was real news and was given front-page story. In the Senate Prestes talked long enough to fill an average-sized newspaper with his speech. He denied rumors that accused him of conspiring against the government with the former dictator Getúlio Vargas, but he failed to explain why he had been absent and did not mention the *rumors that he had been in Russia*. Then, in October, 1947, a shadow drew over diplomatic relations between Russia and Brazil, and Brazil broke off relations completely. For the Communists it was a heavy blow.

To tighten the governmental grip on the Communists, in October of 1947 Congress established "military control bases" in a good number of the country's large cities. This made it necessary that the mayors act under the orders of the military commanders. What's this?

Doesn't it slap the principles of the new democracy in the face? Does it mean another dictator like Getúlio Vargas has come? Apparently it was not quite as bad as all that, but who can say that the Communists don't think so? Most observers thought it a remedy for the Communist threat. The Communists had stirred up a great threat to the Brazilian government in power, so everyone thought it only a necessary step to meet the threat and keep Dutra in and the new constitution functioning.

The following November found ex-general Dutra taking some of the punches and right where it does the most harm. In an election of high importance last November, 1947, President Dutra's own P.S.D. (Social Democrat party) splintered beneath his feet. Conniving, fascist-minded Getúlio Vargas, dictator for at least fifteen years, and Luis Carlos Prestes, the Communist he kept jailed for nine of those years, had joined to get control of rich São Paulo state. This left Dutra but one course to take and that he did: called on the opposition U.D.N. (National Democratic Union) party for help. Thus he stayed with the fight even though he did lose the round. In the meantime the city of Rio managed to depose eighteen city councilmen and the state of Rio de Janeiro ousted forty-seven members of the state legislature, all acknowledged Communists.

Then came the official announcement of the break with Russia. With the Government's official announcement came, just three and a half hours later, a battering gang of roughnecks, slugging their way into the offices of Rio's Communist *Tribuna Popular*. In their wake they left papers strewn on the street as they tore their way into the printing establishment. They wielded their sledge hammers on the presses and tore down tables and desks, smashing typewriters and machinery, leaving the place a total wreck. Though the destruction took place only 300 yards from the central police station in Rio, the mobsters had the place all alone for at least two hours before the military police finally arrived. All they did on arrival was to stand around and watch. For the majority of Brazilians the break with Russia was considered just, but the *Tribuna* smash-up made them think a while to consider the sense of justice and fair play. The following day the whole of the press in Rio went on record as condemning the police and mobsters, and so did Congress. Senator Ivo de Aquino voiced: "We gave our support . . . to the government's attitude toward Russia, but that does not mean we condone acts of violence against any organization, particularly against the press, which by our laws is guaranteed full liberty."

But the end was in sight for the Communists. The showdown had come. All relations with Russia severed, the Communist party was completely outlawed by Congress and Senator de Aquino had sponsored a bill of the government to throw out all Communist jobholders from elective office. The same afternoon that the *Tribuna* was attacked, rowdies tore down the Soviet Embassy's shield. This is what Moscow translated into an incident of "stoning" of the embassy and caused Ambassador Mario de Pimentel Brandão and his staff of nine to become arrested in their hotel.

Six months after the Communist party was banned, and exactly two months after the break in diplomatic relations with Russia, the House of Deputies still argued about what to do with the last Communist senator (Prestes) and sixteen deputies, still holding out in office. One bill to cancel the Communists' mandates recently passed the Senate. In the House the Communists tried to stall it by proposing 320 amendments. Shortly after, on the floor, they tried another parliamentary technique, the filibuster.

By January of 1948 the Communist sail was still up, if only partially. The *Tribuna Popular* being eliminated by

rowdies and outlawed by the government, a Communist had to be on the alert to know where and how to buy his newspaper, *which had already changed* its name four times, and was being published by presses belonging to a private corporation. The government had not yet proved connection between the corporation and the Communist party.

About a month later came the final issue, Bill 900-A, a measure that would cancel the mandates (jobs) of all Communists in public office. Insults, screams, shrieks and leaping on benches followed. Then a Communist cry of "sell-out" brought the government deputies out in a frenzy. After the vote the count stood 181 to 74 for the bill's passage. The Communist comrades in last dying shout cried, "Viva General Luis Carlos *Prestes!" and "Viva Russia!"*

All that remained was for Dutra to sign the bill, which, of course, he obligingly did, and the press gave its shout for joy. *A Noite,* bubbling over, said: "The beauty of it is . . . that within the law we were able to put the Communists outside the law." Now it seems up to the Red leaders to take things underground again as they were obliged to do in the days of dictator Getúlio Vargas.

Perhaps the rapid suppression and successful handling of Communism in Brazil can be attributed more to organized religion than any other one source. The clergy play a strong role in politics, but they have not a strong hold on the people. The Brazilian people, on the whole, are hospitable and teachable, and they are turning from one form of religion or politics to another in search of the reason for the present terrible conditions and a means of relief. Eventually all the meek ones of good will toward God will come under the rule in which there will be no political disputes or dis*unity, the rule which the apostle Peter* advocated, when he said, at 2 Peter 3:13 (*An Amer. Trans.*), "We expect new heavens and a new earth, where uprightness will prevail."—*Awake!* correspondent in Brazil.

For Those with Hearing Ears

Do you long to "hear" or understand the meaning of the Scriptures? If so, you do well, for the Bible says "blessed are the ears that hear". It is essential to hear before action can be taken that meets God's approval.

You can enjoy the blessedness of "hearing" now by regularly reading *The Watchtower.* During its 69 years of publication this Christian magazine has helped many to hear, understand and act on God's Word. You may start your subscription without delay by sending $1.00 with the attached coupon. Published twice monthly.



WATCHTOWER **117 Adams St.** **Brooklyn 1, N. Y.**

Enclosed find $1.00 for my one-year subscription for *The Watchtower.*

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... Zone No. ..... State .....



MAY 1-15

State of Israel Proclaimed

◈ As Syrian regulars were reported invading northeastern Palestine early in May the British troopship "Empire Test" arrived at Haifa, carrying one thousand British troops, "in the interest of general security." The Jews considered it a move to keep up British prestige and ease Arab anger over British evacuation of Haifa previously, and its consequent occupation by Jews. Meanwhile a British-imposed truce had been in effect in Jaffa, which had, however, been almost entirely deserted by the Arabs, leaving but 2,000 out of 70,000 there. Fighting between the Arabs and Jews continued in various parts of Palestine, including in and about Jerusalem. King Abdullah of Trans-Jordan on May 6 announced that his armies would certainly enter Palestine as soon as the British withdrew on May 15. He rejected proposals for a ten-day truce after that date. The Arabs (May 7) agreed to a cease-fire in all Jerusalem, where fighting had continued in spite of British efforts to establish a truce.

The U. N. (May 14) designated Harold Evans, Philadelphia Quaker, as municipal commissioner for Jerusalem, after a special agreement on his appointment was reached by Arabs and Jews. The same day the U. S. asked the Jews to delay setting up the Jewish state they had determined to establish as soon as the British withdrew. When the new state, called Israel, was actually proclaimed the next day, President Truman promptly recognized the provisional Jewish government. As Jews in Palestine rejoiced troops from surrounding Arab countries, including Egypt, launched their threatened invasion, while all-Jewish Tel Aviv was bombed by Egyptian army planes.

The U. N. General Assembly voted 31-7 (many abstaining) to appoint a "mediator" for Palestine. This official was to be named by the Big Five powers, and the arrangement would replace the original trusteeship scheme.

U. S. and U. S. S. R. Notes

◈ On May 11 it was announced by the Moscow radio that the Soviet had accepted a U. S. proposal that the two countries should open discussions on differences between them. The note was handed to Soviet Foreign Minister Molotov by the U. S. Ambassador to Moscow, Gen. Walter Bedell Smith, the previous Tuesday. The U. S. held that the Kremlin's release of the note was a breach of diplomatic custom, which calls for publication of such correspondence by both powers simultaneously. The state department said further that the note had not been properly represented by Moscow, and that the Soviet government had accepted something that had not been offered, creating an impression by its misinterpretation of the note which was contrary to its purpose. Secretary of State Marshall said the U. S. wanted not talks but deeds on the part of Russia to prove its desire for a solution of differences with the U. S. The president said that the note, and especially Russia's response, did not raise his hopes for peace. And the world wondered.

Congress of Europe

◈ What was called "The First Congress of Europe" began meetings May 7 in the Ridderzaal (Hall of Knights) of the Dutch Parliament house at the Hague. There were present unofficial representatives of 28 nations, including exiled officials from Yugoslavia, Czechoslovakia, Rumania and Finland, and delegates from Spain and the French zone of Germany. Winston Churchill struck the keynote of the gathering, saying that it sought means to make the "voice of Europe" continually heard in all free countries. In the plan for European unity, he said, "we seek nothing less than all Europe" and "welcome any country where the people own the government and not the government the people". After four days of intensive debate the congress voted in favor of asking the governments of Europe to nominate delegates to a "European Deliberative Assembly", to consult officially on the economic and political union of Europe. Winston Churchill said that failure to unite would mean that they would "scatter, a wretched mass of discordant individuals".

Religion and Peace

◈ At the beginning of May representatives of the Federal Council of Churches called on President Truman and told him that "the door of diplomatic negotiations with Russia should be kept open and used", presenting him at the same time with a copy of a "positive program for peace". A few days later John Foster Dulles, Republican foreign policy spokesman, said the responsibil-

ity for averting war with Russia was placed squarely on the shoulders of America's churches, which *should subscribe* wholeheartedly to the program for peace issued by the Federal Council.

May Day

◈ The day traditionally used by left-wing elements for a demonstration of strength is May 1, known as May Day. It was celebrated this year, not only by Communists and other left-wingers, but *also by their opponents. Ri*val parades were staged in Berlin, Paris, Trieste, New York and other centers. In New York a left-wing parade of 20,000 was countered by a "Loyalty parade" of some 70,000 marchers. But in Russia and its satellites there were no opposition parades.

Few disturbances occurred in connection with the demonstrations. But in Greece the minister of justice, Christos Ladas, was killed at Athens by a young fellow who hurled three grenades, one of which also injured him personally and led to his capture. Martial law was at once invoked.

In Moscow May Day was marked by a super parade, marching past a *reviewing stand* for six hours.

No Aid to Arm Russia

◈ The ERP administrator, Paul G. Hoffman, on May 13 told Congress that American aid would be cut off from any Marshall Plan country that shipped war potential goods to Russia. *He was asking* for another installment ($4,245,000,000) on the first-year cost of the European aid program, having already received $1,000,000,000.

Gromyko Replaced

◈ At the U.N. in the second week of May Andrei Gromyko, the Soviet Union's chief delegate to that body, announced that he would be replaced by deputy foreign Minister Jacob Malik, as he himself was returning to Russia.

Big Four Parley Halted

◈ The four-power talks on an Austrian peace treaty adjourned indefinitely May 6, the representatives of the United States, Britain and France refusing to agree to Yugoslav claims, backed by Russia, for 788 square miles of territory in Carinthia and Styria and for $150,000,000 in reparations. The three powers insist that Austrian territory be restored intact.

Greek Executions

◈ The Greek government reported in early May that it had *executed twenty-four Communists* for complicity in the uprising of 1944. Other executions were announced later, and brought the total, since the assassination of Justice Minister Christos Ladas, to 107. Britain and Denmark announced that they would call for an investigation of the executions. The Russian *charge d'affaires at Athens* on May 13 delivered a strongly worded memorandum to the Greek government protesting the executions. A Moscow radio speech on May 15 asked that Greece be arraigned before the International Court of Justice at the Hague "to answer for the recent executions of Greek patriots". Greek guerrillas on May 15 attacked Konitsa, firing 25 artillery shells into this town near the Albanian border.

New Italian Legislature

◈ The Italian Legislature or Parliament, the first since the war, and the 31st in Italian history, met on May 8 to elect a leader or president for each house. The senate chose ex-Premier Ivanoe Bonomi, an independent, 74, and the chamber selected Giovanni Gronchi, a Christian (Roman Catholic) Democrat, 66. In the afternoon sessions the senate was the scene of disorder, during which epithets were hurled about in abandon, and the senators nearly *came to blows. Evidently the* lawmakers had difficulty in being law-abiding. May 11 the Parliament elected a new president for the Italian Republic, choosing Luigi Einaudi, 74, a college professor and former budget minister. Alcide de Gasperi was retained as premier, and he was given a mandate to form a new government.

Belgian Cabinet

◈ Premier Paul-Henri Spaak of Belgium on May 5 presented his cabinet's resignation to cut short bitter parliamentary debate on the old question of state support for Roman Catholic schools. It was the culmination of a ten-day wrangle between the Socialists and the Catholics over the question of increasing support to Roman Catholic private technical high schools 15 percent. May 14 Spaak withdrew his resignation.

Japan Air Base

◈ A $13,000,000 air base is being completed by United States army engineers at Misawa, in Aomori Prefecture, Japan, near *the northeast tip of Honshu is*land. It is the latest in a chain of airfields, in Japan since the beginning of the occupation, capable of accommodating the heaviest, long-range bombers.

Atomic Energy Control

◈ The United States, Britain and France on May 7 informed *the U. N. Atomic Energy* Commission that they considered it futile to continue efforts to bring about international agreement on the control of atomic energy. The three powers pointed out that the commission's efforts for two years had been fruitless. No solution had been reached. The blame was laid on 'Russia's obstinacy' which had, they claimed, prevented accord on this vital matter, Russia having refused to agree to the Baruch plan for world inspection and control of atomic output.

Segregation in the U. S.

◈ The Supreme Court, on May 3, in a significant decision, ruled 6-0 that real estate covenants *which bar Negroes and other ra*cial groups from owning property cannot be legally enforced.

Race segregation continued to be a live issue in the draft discussions. Senator Richard B. Russell of Georgia on May 12 in-

troduced for debate and vote-test the amendment which the Senate Armed Services Committee had rejected 7-4 the day previous. The amendment would provide that enlisted men, newly drafted or volunteering, or already in the services, would be assigned, on their written application, to military units composed wholly of members of their own race.

The attitude of Mississippi's governor, Fielding L. Wright, as expressed in a dispatch on May 10, is that good Mississippi Negroes will not oppose segregation, and that those who do oppose it should leave the state. He was addressing a "State's Rights" Democratic conference, attended by representatives from 12 Southern states, including Kentucky. They are seeking to prevent President Truman's reelection because of his antilynching, anti-segregation, anti-discrimination and anti-poll tax stand.

U. S. Railroad Strike

◈ The beginning of May found three important railway unions, comprising engineers, firemen and switchmen, holding out for a 30-percent wage increase "across the board", in opposition to a management offer of an increase of 15½ cents an hour, retroactive to November 1 of last year, together with some rule changes. As negotiations to avert a strike bogged down, railroads throughout the country began curtailing traffic and freight service. Three days of intensive White House effort to mediate the controversy failed to break the deadlock. As a last resort the president, on May 10, seized the railroads under a 1916 war emergency measure. (Technically, World War II has not yet ended.) Union leaders called off the strike when Judge Alan T. Goldsborough issued a restraining order. So the walkout set for 6 a.m. the following morning was averted. Railroad service continued without a hitch, though now operating under the technical supervision of the army. Mr. Royall, secretary of the army, announced the commissioning of seven railroad presidents as army colonels to handle the operation of the roads. But the dispute remained unsettled. That, said the government, must be decided by the railroad companies and the unions themselves.

U. S. Labor

◈ A major automotive workers strike, involving over 70,000 men, went into effect at the Chrysler plants May 12, following failure of federal mediators to produce an acceptable settlement. Industrial violence broke out (May 15) at South St. Paul and Newport, Minnesota, in connection with a strike of workers in the meat-packing industry. One of the largest packing plants was raided by 200 workers, who attacked nonstriking workers and abducted 25 of them. The National Guard was called out to deal with the situation and clear the streets around the plant.

Senate Air Force Vote

◈ The U. S. Senate on May 6, by a runaway vote of 74-2, called for building up the air force to a military sky power of seventy latest-model combat groups, backing up such action taken by the House of Representatives last month. The Senate approved an appropriation bill for $3,233,200,000 of preparedness money and contract authorizations.

President Vetoes Loyalty Test

◈ A measure providing for investigation by the Federal Bureau of Investigation of the loyalty and character of nominees to the Atomic Energy Commission was vetoed by President Truman on May 15. He called the measure an "unwarranted encroachment" on his authority.

Senate Votes Science Body

◈ The U. S. Senate on May 5 passed and sent to the House a bill to establish a national science foundation of twenty-four members eminent in the sciences, engineering, education or public affairs. The bill revives the effort to pass a similar measure last year which was vetoed by the president.

Joining the WHO

◈ Early in May Speaker Martin of the House of Representatives forced consideration of the bill which would put the U. S. in the World Health Organization. Discussion had been blocked for weeks by objectors in the House Rules Committee. The cost of membership to the U. S. will be $2,000,000, which is about 1½c per person.

Jet Fighters in Sea Test

◈ Naval aviation on May 6 demonstrated in a rough open sea off Block island that jet aircraft can be successfully operated from carriers. Sixteen Phantoms of Fighter Squadron 17A did everything that carrier fighters could be expected to do, and did it perfectly for the first time in such numbers. Through the day the sixteen jet aircraft accomplished nearly 60 landings and take-offs from the deck of the U. S. S. Saipan, measuring only little more than 100 x 600 feet.

New Cholera Drug

◈ Dr. Willard C. Rappleye, dean of Columbia University's College of Physicians, on May 15 announced a new cholera drug, developed in the laboratories of the college. The drug, a sulfa compound, was reported to have been successfully used in a recent cholera epidemic in Egypt.

Malaria Cure

◈ Joint international congresses on tropical medicine, meeting at Washington, on May 14 heard reports that six new drugs, thoroughly tested on many victims of malaria, had been found to provide complete protection against both the recurring and the often fatal types of the sickness. Malaria attacks 300,000,000 annually, and kills about 3,000,000 out of that number.

World's End Near?



The gathering clouds of war strike fear into the hearts of men. A third world war, waged on the scale now possible with modern weapons and atomic energy, seems to threaten the existence of civilization, yes, even the world itself.

ARE WE ON THE BRINK OF SUCH A CALAMITY?
IS THE END OF THE WORLD THAT NEAR?
WHAT IS MEANT BY "THE END OF THE WORLD"?

Let it not be fear that guides your decision as to what is the truth on this matter. Sober investigation of a truthful source of information will serve you better than fearfully jumping to conclusions. If you are interested in the momentous signs of the times and their relationship to the end of the world, why not obtain a copy of the authoritative 320-page book, *"Let God Be True"*, turn to the chapter, "The End of the World," and learn for yourself what the Bible has to say on this matter? A contribution of only 35c for *"Let God Be True"* will also bring you a free copy of the 32-page booklet, *The Joy of All the People.* A study of these two publications, together with your Bible, will bring you joy in place of fear. Use the coupon below for convenience.

WATCHTOWER **117 Adams St.** **Brooklyn 1, N. Y.**

Please send me my copies of *"Let God Be True"* and *The Joy of All the People.*
Enclosed find 35c.

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... Zone No. ..... State .....

AWAKE!

THE SOVIET

An objective look at its land and peoples

Italy Goes to the Polls

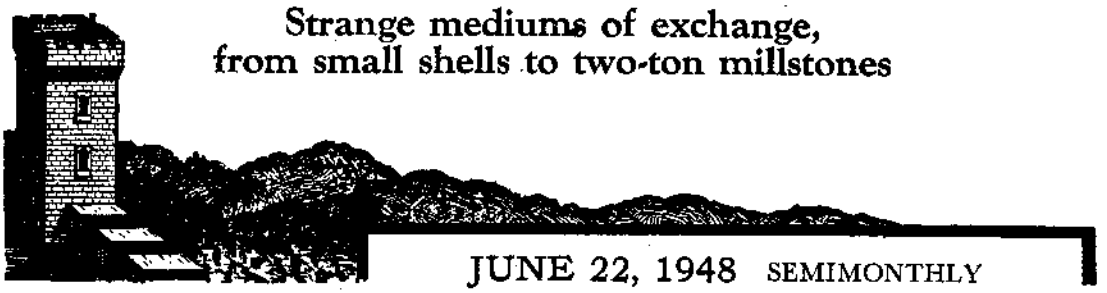
The East and the West and Catholicism swap blows in the political arena

Sun-Worship on Sunday

How did Sunday become Christendom's "holy day"?

Money, Ancient and Modern

Strange mediums of exchange, from small shells to two-ton millstones



JUNE 22, 1948 SEMIMONTHLY

THE MISSION OF THIS JOURNAL

News sources that are able to keep you awake to the vital issues of our times must be unfettered by censorship and selfish interests. "Awake!" has no fetters. It recognizes facts, faces facts, is free to publish facts. It is not bound by political ambitions or obligations; it is unhampered by advertisers whose toes must not be trodden on; it is unprejudiced by traditional creeds. This journal keeps itself free that it may speak freely to you. But it does not abuse its freedom. It maintains integrity to truth.

"Awake!" uses the regular news channels, but is not dependent on them. Its own correspondents are on all continents, in scores of nations. From the four corners of the earth their uncensored, on-the-scenes reports come to you through these columns. This journal's viewpoint is not narrow, but is international. It is read in many nations, in many languages, by persons of all ages. Through its pages many fields of knowledge pass in review—government, commerce, religion, history, geography, science, social conditions, natural wonders—why, its coverage is as broad as the earth and as high as the heavens.

"Awake!" pledges itself to righteous principles, to exposing hidden foes and subtle dangers, to championing freedom for all, to comforting mourners and strengthening those disheartened by the failures of a delinquent world, reflecting sure hope for the establishment of a righteous New World.

Get acquainted with "Awake!" Keep awake by reading "Awake!"

PUBLISHED SEMIMONTHLY BY

WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, INC.

117 Adams Street — Brooklyn 1, N. Y., U. S. A.

N. H. KNORR, *President* — GRANT SUITER, *Secretary*

Five cents a copy — One dollar a year

Remittances should be sent to office in your country in compliance with regulations to guarantee safe delivery of money. Remittances are accepted at Brooklyn from countries where no office is located, by international money order only. Subscription rates in different countries are here stated in local currency.

Notice of expiration (with renewal blank) is sent at least two issues before subscription expires.

Change of address when sent to our office may be expected effective within one month. Send your old as well as new address.

Offices	Yearly Subscription Rate
America, U.S., 117 Adams St., Brooklyn 1, N. Y.	$1
Australia, 7 Beresford Rd., Strathfield, N.S.W.	6s
Canada, 40 Irwin Ave., Toronto 5, Ontario	$1
England, 34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2	6s
South Africa, 623 Boston House, Cape Town	6s

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., Act of March 3, 1879. Printed in U. S. A.

CONTENTS

The Soviet	3
Kazakhstan—Russia's "Golden West"	5
Soviet Central Asia	6
The Ukraine	7
Five New Soviets	7
Is Russia Rooting Out the Other Hogs?	8
Olympic Games	9
Winter Olympics, 1948	10
For Feminine Fancy	11
Italy Goes to the Polls	12
The United States Participates	13
The Vatican in the Political Arena	13
Campaign Reaches a Climax	14
The Election Results	15
Nazi and Fascist Armies Called "Christian"	16
Sun-Worship on Sunday	17
"The Day of the Sun" in Christendom	18
Money, Ancient and Modern	20
Other Mediums of Exchange	21
Strangest Money	24
"Thy Word Is Truth"	
An Everyday Sabbath for Christians	25
"The Highway of Liberty"	27
Watching the World	29

AWAKE!

"Now it is high time to awake."—*Romans 13:11*

Volume XXIX | Brooklyn, N. Y., June 22, 1948 | Number 12

THE SOVIET

An Objective Look at Its Land and Peoples



THE Union of Soviet Socialist Republics is the most enormous nation in the world. An empire of many countries and peoples under one centralized authority. Expanding across two continents to cover an area of 8,389,300 square miles, or one-sixth of earth's land surface, the USSR is three times as large as the United States, bigger than all North America, the size of four Europes. Can you visualize a journey from Finland to Alaska, then south to Japan, back west across the top of Mongolia, China and India, and north via Turkey and Poland to Finland again? It can be made without lifting a foot off Soviet soil, almost. Russian territory reaches to within 56 miles of Alaska and 8 miles of Japan. From the Arctic ocean south to Afghanistan (2,700 miles wide), from Poland east to the Sea of Japan (6,000 miles long) the Red flag flies, over rivers, seas, lakes, plains, steppes, mountains, plateaus, deserts, taiga and tundra.

If a visitor were allowed to explore the length and breadth of this vast, inscrutable domain, he would encounter every degree of climate, from a perpetual polar blast to the scorching sunblaze of the desert. Rare is the form of vegetable or animal life that is not known within the Soviets. While America boasts of being earth's richest nation, it would be wise not to overlook the scope of Russia's natural resources; her minerals, oil, water power, agriculture, and timber abound to the extent of making the Soviet Union more nearly self-sufficient than any other nation. A goodly 90 percent of this wealth lies untapped in "cold storage" in Siberia, a region of forest jungles and frozen wastes twice the area of the United States.

There is a Russian proverb that "Russia is not a country; it is a world". In terms of population that boast is by no means groundless when you reflect that 11 out of every 100 persons on the globe live within the Soviet Union. It claims 193 million population. These inhabitants embrace a greater number and variety of distinct and separate nationalities and racial groups, both large and small, than any other country. Amazing as it sounds, there are 189 distinguishable races, nationalities and tribes, speaking 150 different languages or dialects, all living behind the Soviet iron curtain.

Racial Divisions

While, like the American Indians, the racial groups or tribes may be many, yet in most cases there are enough likenesses and relationships among large numbers of tribes to make it easy to lump big blocs of the Soviet peoples into a few outstanding racial divisions. The largest such racial division is the Slavs, who total about 151 million. The Russians proper, or Great Russians (103 million), are classified as Slavs. It is the Russians

proper that constitute the core of Soviet strength. They are settled, more or less strategically, throughout the Union of 16 Socialist Republics that make up the USSR, with the majority of their numbers concentrated in the vast republic named after them, the Russian Soviet Republic.

Next in imminence among the Soviet Slavs are the 27 million Ukrainians, occupying the rich industrial and agricultural Ukraine Republic that borders on the Black sea and the Sea of Azov. The Byelo-Russians (White Russians), with 8½ million, are third in numerical rank among the Slavs; and they dominate the republic bearing their name, located between the Ukraine and the Baltic State republics. Divided about equally between the Ukrainians and Byelo-Russians are 2,200,000 Poles and 250,000 Bulgarians. These altogether round out the bloc of Soviet peoples called the East Slavs. In religion the Soviet or East Slavs are Orthodox Catholic, stemming from the Greek Orthodox Church.

The bloc of Soviet peoples having an Asiatic background are collectively known as Turko-Tatars, or, better, Mongols. Some 21 million strong, the Mongols, like the Slavs, are scattered broadly throughout the Soviet domain. Being originally a horde or series of hordes of fierce warriors led out of Asia by Ghenghis Khan and Tamerlane, they, during the 13th and 14th centuries, swept in wave after wave from the east, far into European Russia to the banks of the Volga and beyond. So mighty were these Asiatic conquerors that, for a time, they levied tribute even from the Russians proper, the Great Russians. Later, as the movement of invaders receded back eastward, the Mongols left behind permanent island settlements along the Volga, in the Crimea, and on the western shores of the Caspian sea, retiring finally to Central Asia and beyond. The prevailing religion of the Mongols is Mohammedan; but many, like the Yakuts, have been converted to Greek Orthodoxy.

In the Caucasus and Transcaucasus lives a group of peoples, about 6 million in number, which includes the picturesque Armenians, Abkhazians, Georgians, Kurds, Kabardins and others. They speak a common language which, curiously enough, is close to the Basque in Spain and France. Collectively these kindred races are called "Japhetic", after their ancestor Japheth, the second son of Noah. The Japhetic peoples are mixed in their religions, some being Mohammedans, some Greek Orthodox, while the Armenians adhere to their own special brand of "Christianity".

Among other racial groups, the Soviet Union claims one-third of the world's Jewish population, about 5,200,000. Next to the Jews are, perhaps, the 4½ million Finno-Ugrians. Other minorities include the Latvians, Lithuanians, Moldavians, Germans, Iranians, etc.

The Sixteen Soviet Republics

Soviet Russia is a mighty imperial power, embracing one sixth of the earth's land surface, dominated by the Russian racial majority. Under czarist rule the 188 or so minority peoples were scandalously exploited and downtrodden by this Russian majority. The Bolshevik revolutionaries, who bloodily obliterated the Czarist-Church tyranny in 1917, were no less covetous of the whole empire than were the czars before them. Like Winston Churchill's determination to see that the British Empire is not liquidated, so was the Communists' to see that the Russian empire would not be, in the long run, liquidated. But how to soften the hatred of the minority peoples for the obnoxious Russian majority? Well, the British had counteracted a similar hatred somewhat by declaring a number of their colonial possessions, such as Canada and Australia, to be independent republics or commonwealths within themselves, on a par with each

other and with the British Isles themselves, all together making up the British Commonwealth of Nations. This played down the role of the British race. It made the colonial peoples feel more independent, more a part of the powers that ruled.

Now why could not the Russian empire under Communism be manipulated in somewhat the same manner? True, the Russian empire was not divided by land and sea; it was all intact, all one boundary. The thing to do was divide it up among its racial groups. Make the area where some sizeable racial group dominated an "independent" republic. Let the culture, language and customs of that particular racial group more or less prevail within its own "republic". Let each republic be named after the racial group that dominated it. Hence the area of the Ukrainians would be called the Ukrainian Republic, the area of the Kazakhs would be called the Kazakh Republic, etc. Where the Russian race dominated numerically there would be just one more republic, the Russian Republic. That would play down the role of the traditionally hated Russians. Finally, in 1940, with the extension of Soviet frontiers into Europe, the number of republics had grown to 16, the present figure.



And now for a glimpse at some of the countries and peoples contained within the more outstanding Soviet Republics.

Kazakhstan—Russia's "Golden West"

For the American to visualize the Soviet Kazakhstan, he would have to fill his imagination with a country as big as the combined western states of Washington, Montana, Idaho, Wyoming, Nevada, Utah, Colorado, Arizona, and New Mexico. The climate, the scenery, the natural resources, and the business of stock-raising in these Rocky mountain states resembles Kazakhstan. The Kazakhs are a cowboy-like people of medium build, black hair, and swarthy complexion. They are, in fact, one of the racial ancestors of the American Indians. Since early childhood they practically lived on the backs of their small wiry horses. Their basic clothing is sheepskin and felt. In religion they are Moslems. The land of the Kazakhs, sprawling 1,600 miles in a shapeless oblong from the Caspian sea to China, and a thousand miles from the Trans-Siberian railway south to the Uzbek Republic, is the second-largest republic in the Soviet Union.

Its population of 6,450,000, roughly that of the above-named American states, is about half Kazakh and the other half divided between Russians and Ukrainians. Under czarist rule the Mongoloid Kazakhs writhed in perpetual rebellion. They led a nomadic existence, roving about over steppe and desert with their oxen, sheep, and horses, carrying their tents and scanty possessions on the backs of camels. But along came the Communist regime to collectivize the Kazakhs and harness their restless, turbulent spirits for the purpose of exploiting the rich resources of Kazakhstan.

Within the million-square-mile area of Kazakhstan is stored more than half the

Soviet Union's total known deposits of copper, lead, and zinc. The Kourrad copper mine on the desert shores of Lake Balkhash is the Soviet Anaconda. There is gold ore near the Sea of Aral. Steam shovels scoop up the surface seams of the Karaganda coal basin, the third largest in the USSR. The Emba oil fields, near the Caspian sea, furnish almost a third of the Soviet petroleum supply. In agriculture Kazakhstan's vast steppes rank among the most fertile in the Soviets, the northern farmers growing wheat and rye, and the southerners growing cotton, sugar beets, rice, and many varieties of fruit. The capital of the Kazakh Republic, a beautiful city built on a height in view of snowy suntinged mountains, is called "Alma-Ata", which means "Father of Apples". So much of the Soviet movie industry has moved here that Alma-Ata is called the Hollywood of Soviet Russia.

Soviet Central Asia

The Kazakh Republic and four sister republics south of it (Turkmenia, Kirghizia, Uzbekistan, and Tadzhikistan) all together make up what is called Soviet Central Asia. Under czarist rule this country was called Turkestan.

When it comes to a story of brutal conquest, oppression and exploitation, Turkestan can tell a prize winner. Drawn in eloquent contrast to its many conquerors and Moslem priestcraft who ruled in magnificence are a people inured to poverty, ignorance, and superstition. Its ancient cities of Holy Bukhara (second only to Mecca as a Moslem "Holy City") and Golden Samarkand flourished with religious mosques and minarets and the finest architectural splendor in the Moslem world—as well as the most bedarkened, impoverished masses. Capital of the Soviet Uzbek Republic, the city of Samarkand was anciently the jeweled mingling cup of the commerce, art, and civilizations of the ancient and medieval East with the Persian, Turkish, Indian, and Chinese.

In 328 B.C. Alexander the Great established Greek rule over Central Asia. Almost a thousand years later the Arabs sacked Samarkand and set up a Mohammedan state. In the eleventh century the Seljuk Turks conquered the country. In 1221 the Mongol horsemen of Genghis Khan overran, plundered and ravaged it. Tamerlane followed in the next century and with his overflowing hordes founded an empire in which Samarkand was made his headquarters, and upon it he lavished the riches and luxuries of the bloodstained spoils taken from far-flung conquests. After Tamerlane various Moslem khans and emirs divided Central Asia among themselves, quarreling and fighting over its possession, until the Russian czar annexed the territory to the Russian Empire, a part of which it remained until 1917.

Following the Communist seizure, Central Asia was once more bathed in human blood, this being the price of enforcing the new Soviet form of absolute rule over it; counter-revolutionary forces were resisting Soviet authority as late as 1931. The 17 million peoples inhabiting the five union republics of this huge Soviet domain, a country seven times the size of France, enjoy no heritage of freedom.

What is new to its peoples today is the dawn of the Soviet industrial revolution. Highland farmers carry soil from the valleys uphill in baskets on the backs of donkeys, men, and women, while regiments of newfangled machinery rumble as collectivized natives terrace the eroded hills. Plains dwellers eke out a tenuous existence by utilizing the last drop of water, while a mighty scientific project of wind-rowing and irrigation moves in upon them. By such means the Soviet regime is reclaiming immense areas of Central Asia, especially in the Uzbek Republic. In fact, the southeastern part of Uzbekistan is collectivized into huge

cotton plantations which produce percent of the Soviet cotton supply.

The Ukraine

While Kazakhstan is second to the Russian Republic in area, the Ukraine Republic ranks next to it in riches and population. It just about equals France in size and population (one-fifth of all the Soviet inhabitants live in the Ukraine, making it the most densely settled republic in the Union).

In 1939 the Ukrainian Republic acquired seven million new citizens and a large hunk of territory by the annexation of southeastern Poland. In the summer of 1940 it absorbed another million people and still more territory when the USSR seized from Rumania the province of Bessarabia (which once belonged to the Russian Empire), and the province of northern Bukovina (which never before belonged to the Russian Empire). A strip of Black sea coast, ranging from 50 to 75 miles in width, was added. This brought under Soviet-Ukrainian control an area of land which runs for more than 100 miles along the north bank of the commercially and politically vital Danube river in Europe.

The Soviet Ukraine possesses huge mineral deposits of coal and iron ore. Its big rivers, like the Dnieper, the Bug and the Dniester, are capable of producing tremendous reserves of water power. The rich Donets Basin and three great cities of Kharkov, Kiev, and Odessa are among its crowning assets. Yet it is in the realm of agriculture that the Ukraine stands out head and shoulders among the Soviet republics. Here is both the "bread basket" and the "sugar bowl" of Russia. Endowed with a mild climate, ample rainfall, broad rivers, and flat rolling plains, the Ukraine produces not only wheat and sugar but many other food crops on a vast scale. Its highly collectivized peasantry raise millions of head of cattle, pigs and sheep. And the land on which they toil is famed for its high-grade orchards of apples, plums and cherries.

More than any other Soviet territory, it was the Ukraine that bore the brunt of Hitler's "holy crusade". Almost the whole republic was overrun during the first six months of the invasion, and large sections were held as late as the spring of 1944. More soldiers than the Axis powers threw into the first world war, at least 240 divisions, avalanched across the Ukraine and surrounding sections, occupying an area of 600,000 square miles. This territory included 40 percent of Russia's farm output, 40 percent of her grain land, half the potato fields, 85 percent of the sugar beet area, 60 percent of the sunflower acreage (source of vegetable oil). For the United States to suffer an equal loss an enemy would have to seize all of Ohio, Indiana, Illinois, Iowa, Missouri, Wisconsin and southern Minnesota. Hitler hoped to feed his world conquest out of the Soviet bread basket and sugar bowl. But in front of his oversweeping tide millions of Ukrainian farmers evacuated, taking with them their machinery and 60 percent of their grain harvest. Their livestock they either freighted out or consigned to the Red army, and all else that they could not move they destroyed by a scorched-earth policy. The bread basket and sugar bowl were left empty.

Five New Soviets

During the first year of World War II the big Soviet bear reached out its powerful paw and gathered in five new union republics. These were the Karelo-Finnish, the Estonian, the Latvian, the Lithuanian and the Moldavian Soviet Socialist Republics.

As her price for losing the Soviet-Finnish war, Finland surrendered 19,000 square miles of land to the Karelian autonomous republic, which was then declared the 12th full-fledged Soviet Republic. This land of shimmering lakes, rushing waterfalls and teeming animal

life provides a thriving paper and cellulose industry, and in its southern part dairying and vegetable-raising flourish.

The Finnish claim was signed, sealed and delivered in March 1940. In mid-June that same year, while France was crumbling under Hitler, Soviet troops stole a *blitzkrieg* on the Nazis by crossing over and occupying the three Baltic States of Estonia, Latvia, and Lithuania. Two months later all three were declared new Union Republics by the Supreme Soviet. Meanwhile the Moldavian Soviet was annexed.

Is Russia Rooting Out the Other Hogs?

What lies behind this Soviet policy of expanding its boundaries at the expense of lesser countries and peoples? Is it proof that "the Communist leaders of Russia are *merely continuing the old* policies of the Romanoffs; the same irresistible steamroller expansion across Europe and Asia"? From the years 1939-1945 the Soviets have expanded by outright annexation some 250,000 square miles, or about 3 percent. In Europe she has soaked up the Petsamo and Karelian districts *shylocked from Finland*, the Baltic States, the northern half of East Prussia, the eastern half of prewar Poland, Ruthenia, Bessarabia and northern Bukovenia. In Asia she has absorbed the southern Sakhalin island, the Kuriles and Tannu Tuva from Japan. The annexation of this territory is a partial restoration of the Russian empire of 1800, lacking only about 75,000 square miles. Is it the aim of the Soviets to restore the czarist boundaries? If so, then that goal is all but gained.

It is the other colonial powers that have bulged all out of proportion during this same 150 years. From 1800 to 1914 more than half the earth's surface changed hands. The United States expanded from 800,000 square miles to 3,800,000 square miles. The British Empire quadrupled from 2½ million square miles to 11½ million square miles, adding another million as her share of the loot from World War I. From her 200,000 square miles of European soil, the French empire grew until, at the end of World War I, it boasted 4 million square miles. Had Russia expanded at the same proportion since 1800 she would have by this time laid hold on a good half of the land surface of the globe. All make their claims, but the scripture is still true, "The earth is the LORD'S, and the fulness thereof."—Psalm 24: 1.

But is not the dreaded Soviet monster getting all set to seize world control, even now? The ears of her enemies tingle with fear of the rising tide of Communism throughout Europe and other nations. What about the 11 million or more Communists who are organized into powerful political blocs in nations like *France and Italy? What of the Communist* regimes now taking control of one country after another—Yugoslavia, Hungary, Czechoslovakia? Are not all these and other deadly maneuvers directed from the same Soviet headquarters in Moscow that rules the Soviet Union? What means should earth's other gluttonous empires use to stamp upon the outreaching paws of the growling Russian bear?

Quailing with fear, the hearts of men everywhere are stirred by a frantic religious and commercial hierarchy, and the drumbeats of another world conflagration are heard. Man's United Nations idol appears a sorry hope to cling to. These are the "last days" of this world as foretold in God's Word of truth, the Bible. While on the one hand the leaders of this reeling world scoff when reminded that this age has reached its consummation as Scripturally foretold, they turn right around and cry forth in their own words the very same fact, that this age *has reached its consummation. Verily* this is the time foretold when "He that sitteth in the heavens shall laugh: the LORD shall have them in derision". (Psalm 2: 4)—Contributed.

OLYMPIC GAMES

LIKE music a good athletic performance has cadence, modulation, harmony. Flexing rhythm pervades muscles in motion. To witness Charley Paddock's famous flying finish in the 100-yard dash; to watch Gordon Wren make his 224-foot Saint Moritz ski jump, coasting at mounting velocity down the runway, 321 feet from the bottom of the incline, then flying away from the take-off into giddy heights, with a flawless landing in split seconds; to gaze at figure-skater Barbara Ann Scott, "graceful as a ballerina," also in this winter's Olympics; or Jack Lovelock holding himself in leash then crushing his opponents with that long dynamic burst of speed; or Pat O'Callaghan swinging the sixteen-pound hammer aloft, turning once, twice, three times, and even four, "a whirling mass of co-ordinated mind and muscle, and finally launching the great ball so that it soars away on high and plunges down again to earth some 200 feet away"—to see these performances is to watch music in motion. Like artists with different instruments, each sportsman renders a different but harmonious muscular feat of accomplishment.



What was the origin of the Olympic games? Olympia was one of the smaller cities of the Greek peninsula, Peloponnesos. Situated in the fertile Alpheus river valley in southwest Greece, about ten miles from the Ionian sea, the games of Olympia came to surpass those of Athens and Corinth. Wheat, barley, grapes and olives, the chief products of ancient Greece, grew abundantly on the river banks (now called Ruphia). The stadion (from which we derive our word "stadium") was measured for races on the gentle slopes. To the winners was given the "athlon" or prize; and this word is the root of the English word "athlete".

Tradition has it that the games were inaugurated as a religious festival in honor of the Greek god, Zeus. Although in size but a trifle larger than Maryland, Greece became a dominant world power. Their games were connected closely to their religion, and "the Olympic games were the outgrowth of athletic festivals held in various localities in ancient Greece". Some authorities ascribe the origin to "funeral games in honor of Pelops, a tribal chieftain". Apollo, one of the chief gods of manly achievement, was worshiped as a patron of the games. The importance of these festivals, which were held every four years, is evident from the fact that the Greeks counted time by these four-year spans, termed Olympiads. The first of record occurred in 776 B.C. The games continued until A.D. 392, a total time period of 1,168 years.

In 1896 the first revival of the games was appropriately held in Athens, Greece. In ancient Greece all wars were held in suspense in honor of the games; but modern civilization has three times suspended the games while competitors fought wars with each other. England last held the games in 1908; while this year they are scheduled between July 29

and August 14, the main events to take place at the great stadium at Wembley, near London. While major interest will center in the competition in the Olympics program of sixteen different sports and a combined event called the "pentathlon", Britain has gone all-out for entertaining visitors with four days of rowing and two days of canoeing at near-by Henley, "one of the best and loveliest regatta courses in the world," and yachting at Torquay, and cycle racing at the Herne Hill and Windsor Great Park. All these amusements occur almost simultaneously, evincing the postwar fever for sport. The Olympics include swimming, boxing, wrestling, track races, weight lifting, vaulting, and hammer throwing.

The British have observed higher standards of fair play than most countries, and they quote the words of the founder of the modern games, Baron Pierre de Coubertin: "The important thing in the Olympic games is not winning, but taking part, for the essential thing in life is not so much conquering as fighting well." The British writer adds: "Our international reputation in sport stands high today because we have fulfilled those obligations in the past, not because of any sweeping victories." (*Manchester Guardian*, April 8)

Winter Olympics, 1948

The writer might have had in mind some of the disgraceful controversies of the winter sports competitions of the Olympic games held in Saint Moritz this January. *Newsweek* of February 9, 1948, reports that disagreements included the sabotaging of the American bobsled, loosening nuts, breaking pushers; a fist fight which ended a hockey game between Canada and Sweden; speed skaters in eleven countries threatened to strike over racing rules; two Olympic committees' dispute over a dispute required police intervention. Therefore when President Enrico Celio of Switzerland said that the games were "a symbol of a new world of peace and good will everyone thought he was carrying the ostrich idea too far". The twenty-eight nations represented quite evidently were some of the United Nations, friction included.

In the outcome of these winter Olympics Sweden, Switzerland, and the United States took first, second and third place respectively. One of the most spectacular events was the figure skating of nineteen-year-old Barbara Ann Scott, whose victory created quite a furore in her native Canada. Wired Prime Minister McKenzie King: "From one end of Canada to the other there is great rejoicing." The Americans won the bobsledding by a time of over five minutes for the four-mile course, and the men's figure skating. Perhaps the most amazing victory was that of Gretchen Fraser, in the women's slalom, a difficult type of skiing. Gretchen is a Vancouver, Washington, housewife. Generally, the skiing events went to the inhabitants of the "north countree"; in the eighteen kilometer cross-country race, of twenty finishers the first nineteen were Scandinavians. Fortunately, none proved the wag's axiom: "Skiing is the shortest distance between two trees."

Jehovah looketh from heaven; he beholdeth all the sons of men. There is no king saved by the multitude of a host: a mighty man is not delivered by great strength. A horse is a vain thing for safety; neither doth he deliver any by his great power. Our soul hath waited for Jehovah: he is our help and our shield.

—Psalm 33:13, 16, 17, 20, Am. Stan. Ver.

For Feminine Fancy

No Shortage of Marriageable Men



The Census Bureau reports several hundred thousand more women than men in the United States, but this does not mean a "woman surplus" or a "husband shortage". If you ladies are between 20 and 44 years old, you can revel in the statistics that there are 2,000,000 more single men than single women in that age group. Counting in widows and widowers and divorced, besides the single, there is still a surplus pool of 800,000 marriageable males. But if you are 65, yet still yearn for love and connubial bliss in springtime and Junetime, you are justified in taking a gloomy view of your prospects and resigning yourself to spinsterhood, for in those higher-age brackets the husband shortage becomes an acute reality.

Women Work Too Hard

The American housewife not only works too hard cleaning house, but also fails to remove enough dirt in the process. So claims Dr. Elaine Knowles Weaver, home economist. Her survey of 24 typical homes over a period of time revealed that the use of more modern electrical equipment and following professional advice resulted in a 36-percent reduction in weekly cleaning time and a 185-percent increase in weekly dirt removal. Following their customary routine, the housewives spent an average of 5 hours 41 minutes weekly removing 10 ounces of dirt, which was later found to be only 34 percent of the dirt later removed with modern equipment. Evidently the other 66 percent was dust and dirt either missed entirely or merely "rearranged". With the new equipment and professional instruction the weekly cleaning time was cut to 3 hours 38 minutes, and the dirt yield rose to 1 pound 12 ounces.

Radar in the Kitchen



During the war the Raytheon Manufacturing Company of Waltham, Mass., built a big tube called a magnatron. This radar tube gives out energy convertible into heat. With the end of the war the Raytheon company started building ovens around their radar tubes, all enclosed in a tall, white, enamel and aluminum and stainless steel cabinet. The radio frequency waves move back and forth nearly 2½ billion times a second, setting the food molecules to thrashing about, which agitation produces heat, which cooks the food. Because the waves penetrate the food, the inside cooks as quickly as the outside. Delicious steaks were cooked in 45 seconds; lobsters, 2 minutes; clams, 47 seconds; pork chops, 50 seconds; hamburger, 20 seconds; gingerbread, 25 seconds. The demonstrator apologized for the time required, explaining that the model used was obsolete and that newer models cut the time in half.

Baby Wins Battle for Life



Meryl-Beth Kossak, born 2½ months prematurely and weighing a mere 1 pound 10 ounces, fought and won a three-month battle for life. Normal now, she weighs 5½ pounds. Brought into the world by a Caesarean operation, the baby did not breathe at all for the first few minutes, with respiration thereafter irregular for some time, blue and cold, general condition poor, cry weak, and activity weak and almost nil. Her chest showed a deep hollow where one lung simply never filled with air. The first day she was given only respiratory and cardiac stimulants. The second day she was fed by means of a tube inserted through her mouth and into her stomach, since she was not developed to the point of performing sucking motions. Her diet started out on sugared-water, then milk, with such aids as penicillin, saline and glucose water solutions and vitamins A, D and C. Gavage feeding through the tube ended about two months after birth, since she then was ready to suck. She was removed from the incubator that had been her home, and about a month later was taken from the hospital to join her parents in their home. She is one of the very few babies known to medical science ever to have survived the handicap of being born at such an early stage of embryonic development.

ITALY GOES TO THE POLLS



"ALL the citizens have the right to associate freely in parties to compete in a democratic manner to determine the national policy." Thus reads Article 49 of the new Italian constitution that went into effect on January 1, 1948. This constitution had been framed by a new assembly elected June 2, 1946, the first post-Fascist and postwar democratic election in Italy. The assembly was to be in power only long enough to frame this constitution for the Republic, and then a new election would be held. The date for this new election was April 18, 1948, and announcement of this fact was made several months in advance to allow the different political parties time to exercise the rights granted to them by Article 49 quoted above.

It was a foregone conclusion that the political battle would be hard. Name-calling and mudslinging were well underway even before the actual campaigning had begun. The main contest developed between the strong "Democrazia Cristiana" (Christian Democracy) party and its bitter enemy the Communist party. Each side accused the other of not wanting a free election. The Christian Democrats warned that the Communists plotted revolt to seize control of the government by force before an election could be held. The Communists retaliated that the Christian Democracy party was an instrument of the Vatican and the United States to be used against Russia in a future war. Not only was it the power of these two political enemies that indicated a bitter election struggle, but also the fact that other elements outside Italy applied pressure on the Italian voters. The decision that Italy made on April 18 interested the world, and the world helped her make it.

The most popular method of campaigning used was posters. Usually they may be pasted only on specially designated walls. But during the campaign they were slapped on every conceivable kind of building, from churches to private homes. By poster the various parties accused, exposed, attacked and condemned their opponents. Without hearing a single lecture or reading a single pamphlet one could obtain a good idea of the issues in this political battle merely by walking down the street. To illustrate the method, one poster pictured ex-dictator Mussolini haranguing at his best, and above his picture are the words he spoke: "Peace, yes, but armed peace." Right alongside of Mussolini's picture is that of President Truman, and he is quoted: "Peace rests on the strength of our arms." Of course, this poster is one used by the Democratic Popular Front, which is the combined forces of the Communists and the left-wing Socialists. A poster used by the Demo-Christians showed a strong man representing the free Italian nation standing with one foot on the vicious red bear of Communist Russia and the other foot planted on selfish capitalism, represented by a horrible frog vomiting gold pieces.

Tons of paper carrying brief messages and political propaganda were dumped from airplanes to flutter their

way downward over large cities and especially into public squares during a political rally. Such outdoor rallies on the public streets or squares caught the fancy of the people, and they responded readily. The radio and newspapers were also used, but they played a minor part in this campaign.

The United States Participates

Two powerful spheres of influence were interested in the outcome of the Italian election: the East under Communism, and the West under Democracy. With Communism already prevailing in many parts of Europe, the Western powers feared its spread into Italy. In the United States politicians, newspapers, churches and private individuals played what part they could to defeat Communism in the Italian election. On the Italian scene the American propaganda was that Communism must be stopped now, or face a third world war. The United States politicians made it clear to the Italian people that if the election favored the Communists it would be difficult for the United States to work with such a government in Italy. Italy would be cut off from the material aid of the European Recovery Program. A short time before the election the United States threw another bombshell into the ranks of the Democratic Popular Front by announcing that the United States favored Trieste's going back to Italy. The Demo-Christians capitalized fully on the Trieste question and the prospects of material aid from the United States if the Communists were kept out of power, and lauded these as examples of Uncle Sam's generosity.

But leftist newspapers referred to this use of material aid as "blackmail" and foreign intervention in the democratic process of Italians choosing their own government. The Front declared that they were not against United States' aid to Italy, but argued that they did not want Italy to become a dump for surplus American products, that it would destroy Italian industry and prevent the nation from taking its rightful place among other nations of the world. They were willing to do business with the United States, but wanted full liberty to do business with other nations as well, and to buy what they wanted.

Fearing the Communists, the United States propagandists have played into the hands of another totalitarian organization, the same one that blessed the Nazis and the Fascists, the one that has ruled Italy for many centuries past, the one responsible for the misery, ignorance, illiteracy and superstition of the Italian people, namely, the Roman Catholic Church. It worked hand in glove with Mussolini, and every intelligent Italian in Italy knows that fact. It went all-out for the dictators of Europe when things were going their way. When the Axis powers held sway in Europe, Roman Catholic priests marched along with the victorious armies. Prelates all over Italy blessed the Fascists. Mussolini was referred to by them as the "Man of Providence", and Pope Pius XI made the famous Lateran treaty with Mussolini, which treaty has been approved and voted into Italy's new constitution. But now the right-wing dictators have fallen, and the Vatican fearfully looks around for another partner to fight a "holy crusade". She has tagged the United States of America "it".

The Vatican in the Political Arena

An overwhelming amount of evidence shows how the Catholic church influenced the election of April 18, 1948, and peppered out her political campaign speeches from the pulpits of every church and cathedral in Italy. Cardinal Schuster of Milan initiated the Hierarchy's political campaign, declaring in a public letter to all under his diocese that all who supported or gave their vote to the parties of the left could not enjoy the sacraments of the church or receive

absolution. This same letter explains that these ecclesiastical penalties are "medicinal, and that the church desires nothing better than the cure of her sick children. If she refuses for some time the holy sacraments, she does like the doctor that forbids to the sick the same meal of the healthy, because they would be harmful to him". The millions of Catholics who have become anticlerical will certainly never be brought back into the folds of the church by this kind of persuasion. All citizens of Milan well remember how Cardinal Schuster lauded Mussolini to the skies.

Soon after Schuster publicly showed that the church was against the Popular Front, other cardinals, bishops and priests followed his example, delivering their campaign speeches from the pulpit on Sunday mornings. Many sincere Catholics became thoroughly disgusted with the church's interference in political matters and quit going to church. The churches bombarded their parishioners with political propaganda by circular letters, typical of which is the one sent out by Bishop Giuseppe Battaglia of Faenza, Province of Ravenna:

The date April 18 is destined to signal a decisive turn in the history of our Italy. We all have the duty of contributing to this date signal a true beginning of the Christian resurrection of our motherland. Hence, the serious duty, for those who have the right to vote, to go to the polls: It is a mortal sin to abstain from it; and the serious duty, for those who wish to be Christians, to vote for those who assure the defense of our faith.

As was to be expected, the pope himself gave political instruction early in the campaign. Quoting from his talk to an audience of priests at the Vatican *Don Basilio,* anticlerical newspaper, March 21, said:

It is your right and duty to attract the attention of the faithful to the extraordinary importance of the coming elections and on the moral responsibility that issues from them to all who have the right to vote. Without doubt the church intends to remain out of and above the political parties; but how can it remain indifferent to the forming of a Parliament, to which the Constitution gives the power to make laws in matters that regard so directly the highest religious interests and the conditions of life of the church itself in Italy?

Campaign Reaches a Climax

During April the campaign intensified. Verbal combat was supplemented by violence. In various places throughout the nation the murder of aspirants for the left was reported. Communist party organs immediately accused the Christian Democrats of resorting to bloodshed and violence in order to bring about a civil war and thereby induce the United States to step into the fight, ousting the Communists and other People's parties and establishing the party of De Gasperi in a dictatorship. In addition to this the Popular Front sought to lay hands on every crooked deal of the Vatican that could be brought to light and use it as propaganda against the church's favorite. For instance, a certain Monsignor Cippico was caught stealing funds in Vatican City, but the Vatican did not publicize this fact until six months later, on March 4, 1948, after Cippico had escaped from Vatican City. The church sought to hush up this matter as much as possible, while the opposition gave the whole escapade a good airing. Such clerical sins as this were used to good advantage by the Popular Front.

The week prior to the election leaders of both the Communist party and the Christian Democracy party spoke before large audiences in Milan. Alcide de Gasperi said there on April 13, before an audience of 400,000 that thronged the same "Piazza Duomo" where Togliatti, the Communist leader, had spoken two days previously, that a secret pact existed between the Communists and Russia. He made a special effort to whitewash the Vatican, saying:

Accusations are formulated against the Vatican. It is said that the holy see and Italian government are like two poles that are in contact all the time, plotting together, that try to solve problems together, that the Vatican is a center of international intrigue, who work even against the interests of the Italian nation: all this is founded on fantastic calumny, on malice and inductions similarly fantastic.

Two days earlier in the same square in Milan the Communist leader, Palmiro Togliatti, spoke to an audience of 300,000. He charged the opposition had promoted a smear campaign against the Communists, attempting to disseminate hate, fear, terror and panic among the people. He said that the Demo-Christians were employing the same tactics as the Fascists, in that a trumped-up and false fear of Communism gave Mussolini the open door in Italy. "Who was it that used anticommunism to give the first dagger-stab at the democracy and unity of the Italian people? It was Fascism, it was Mussolini." Touching the touchy subject of religion, which was probably the biggest issue of the campaign, Togliatti said: "Why then do the high hierarchs of the church, the Demo-Christian party, or better yet the leaders of those who stand behind De Gasperi, conduct this battle against us as if we were enemies of religion, while there is no fact that justifies their position?" Togliatti's claim was that the Front opposed the misuse of religion as a political power to rule and block the "advance of progress and social justice".

The two above-mentioned speeches of Togliatti and De Gasperi were the last important ones of the campaign, a campaign that doubtless, like all political campaigns, contained plenty of smears and lies on both sides. Both parties had presented to the Italian people similar promises: to restore the economy of Italy, to rebuild Italy as a great nation able to provide decent livelihood, to maintain peace, to prevent entering a third world war, to eliminate unemployment and to preserve the four freedoms of a democratic state. They differed in that if the Front had won the election it would undoubtedly have made many drastic changes in the policy of the government. Whether it would have gone completely to Russia is hard to say. At least, the Front denies such a charge. This party fought a hard battle against the Roman Catholic Hierarchy in Italy, not because of doctrines or religious issues, but because the Vatican as a political organization plunged into the political picture of this present election, and also because the Vatican has proved herself to be a supporter of dictators and an opponent of true democracy.

The Election Results

Finally came April 18, election day. The rumors that were racing about that the Communists would not wait for the election but start a wave of riots beforehand proved to be anticommunist propaganda. No violence occurred during the two days of voting, Sunday and Monday, April 18 and 19. There was complete tranquillity. More than twenty-five million persons went to the polls and gave their votes for one of the twelve or more parties written on the ballot. The Christian Democrats reaped more than twelve million votes. More than eight million voted for the Popular Front. The Christian Democracy party now has the majority of seats in Parliament. The president would be the choice of this Parliament, and all his ministers would be men who approved the politics of his party. Needless to say, the election results were gratifying to the Western democracies, and happy expressions were forthcoming from the lips of the leaders of these nations.

But what about the supporters of the Front? What will they do now? Their ideas are as far apart from those of the Christian Democrats as is Russia from the United States. In the Christian De-

mocracy party are the former supporters of Fascism, the big land owners, industrialists, the clergy with their religious subjects, and many millions who fear Communism and its effects. In the Democratic Popular Front party are the Communists, Socialists and masses of people who despise the old system and want a radical change. To bring about the change this system would make the state supreme, ignore minorities and individual liberties, in order to reach their goal. And the people, once slaves to priests *and rich landowners and industrialists*, would become slaves of the state. Hence it is seen that both man-made parties are a menace to the peace, happiness and prosperity of a free people.

The Democratic Popular Front laments that the clergy repeatedly violated the electoral laws of the Republic in the *political campaign, that they not* only influenced, but intimidated Italian voters by threatening excommunication and removal of the sacraments and absolution from any Italian Catholic who voted contrary to the church's wishes. They also claim a decisive element of the electoral results was the foreign intervention. Referring to this the newspaper *Avanti,* April 21, *1948*, said voters for the Front "have resisted the threats and the allurement, the bread of America and the hell of the church".

Such accusations and observations by the left were denied by De Gasperi. He did not deny, however, that the church had entered the political campaign. It was *reported that 100,000* priests and 152,000 nuns took part in the election and, of course, voted for the Vatican-sponsored party. The sick and disabled lodged in Catholic hospitals and in old folk's homes were moved, if at all possible, to the polls to give their votes for the Demo-Christian party.

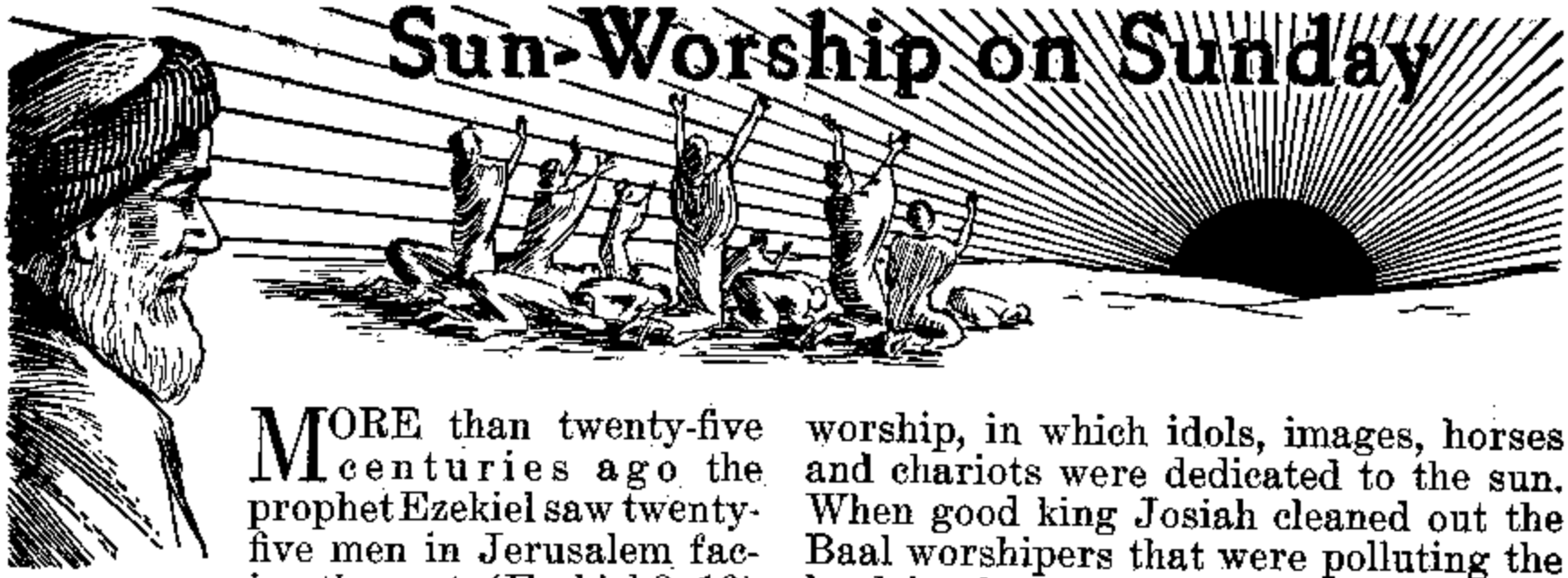
In a way, the Italian election may be interpreted not so much as a victory for the Christian Democrats as a defeat for the Catholic church. Italy is predominately Catholic. Catholicism is the state religion. Notwithstanding this, eight *million Italians refused to be intimidat*ed by Hierarchy propaganda and voted for the Socialist-Communist Front. That there would be in Italy eight million people against the church in Vatican-controlled Italy as against twelve million for it, is something unexpected. De Gasperi lamented: "It is a shame."

And yet, it is a worse shame that this system has kept Italy shackled for more than 1,500 years. The handwriting on the wall indicates that political religion is near its end. Organized religion will reap a whirlwind harvest as a result of her sowing of hate, war, murder and political chicanery. Liberty-loving persons in Italy and all other nations will escape a share in this whirlwind to be reaped by abandoning such worldly religion and turning to the true worship of Jehovah God and Christ Jesus. Instead of lending support to the political parties of this present evil world, they will give their allegiance and service to Jehovah God's King of kings, and Lord of lords. *—Awake! correspondent in Italy.*

Nazi and Fascist Armies Called "Christian"

John O'Donnell, in his column "Capitol Stuff" in the New York *Daily News*, March 16, emoted profusely about the peril to the Roman Catholic pope in the event the Communists should win the elections in April. He pooh-poohed as "silly stories" the speculations a few years back that the pope would seek refuge in a neutral country because Italy and Rome were under *Hitler-Duce control.* No reason for flight, said O'Donnell, for "after all, the armies under Der Fuehrer and Il Duce were Christians and the majority were Catholics". According to O'Donnell, greatest peril came to the pope when "F.D.R. gave his OK for Americans to bomb Rome".

Sun-Worship on Sunday



MORE than twenty-five centuries ago the prophet Ezekiel saw twenty-five men in Jerusalem facing the east. (Ezekiel 8:16) Behind them was the temple of the Lord. They professed to be worshipers of the true God Jehovah, but what they were doing proved them to be otherwise. Right there in the temple court, standing between the porch of the temple and the great altar, those men were actually worshiping the sun, in direct violation of Jehovah God's express command! In no uncertain language, recorded nearly nine hundred years previously, at Deuteronomy 17:2-5, Almighty God declared: "If there be found in the midst of thee, within any of thy gates which Jehovah thy God giveth thee, man or woman, that . . . hath gone and served other gods, and worshipped them, OR THE SUN, or the moon, or any of the host of heaven, which I have not commanded, . . . thou shalt stone them to death with stones."—*Am. Stan. Ver.*

Thus the new-born nation of Israel was warned not to bring out of Egypt any of that land's sun-worshiping practices. Instead of worshiping the sun they were to worship the God who made the sun, and thus be protected from the idolatrous practices of the heathen and pagans round about. The whole subsequent history of Israel shows that when they were faithful in their worship of Jehovah they prospered, but when they forsook His pure worship and turned to the worship of Baal they suffered. Baalism was sun-worship, a form of devil-worship, in which idols, images, horses and chariots were dedicated to the sun. When good king Josiah cleaned out the Baal worshipers that were polluting the land in the seventh century B.C., it is recorded, at 2 Chronicles 34:4 (*margin*): "And they brake down the altars of Baalim in his presence; and the SUN IMAGES, that were on high above them, he cut down."—See also 2 Kings 23:5, 11; 2 Chronicles 14:5, *margin*.

Sun-worship, if traced back to its origin, is found to stem from the worship of Nimrod, who represented the Devil and who was regarded after his death as the "illuminator and enlightener" of men. This places the origin in the cradle of organized religion as it was established in the valley of the Euphrates following the Flood. From that common source sun-worship was taken along by the various races of people as they spread out over the earth after their languages were confused at the Tower of Babel. This explains why, among nearly all the primitive races, worship of the sun was the center of their special rites and ceremonies. Though called by various names, basically they were similar. There was the worship of Baal by the Phoenicians, of Molech by the Ammonites, of Hadad by the Syrians, of Mithras by the Persians, of Surya by the Hindus, of Ra by the Egyptians, and all of them were centered in the sun.

From Scandinavia to the land of the Hottentots, and from Alaska to Peru, worship of the sun, and worship of fire that is closely related to sun-worship, made up the principal core of paganism.

Golden images of the sun were found in the temples of the Peruvian Incas. In Mexico the sun was pre-eminently above all other gods. The North American Indians considered their "peace pipe" a gift from the sun, and in smoking it they passed the pipe in a circle, to represent the sun's course. In comparatively modern times the Yezidis of Kurdistan, who openly profess to worship the Devil, as did their ancient ancestors, hold their wildest celebration in honor of Sheikh Shems, the sun.

On this matter of pagan worship of the sun, or heliolatry, M'Clintock & Strong's *Cyclopædia* says:

> The worship of the great orb which insures to us light, warmth, and life is as ancient as history. It existed in the earliest ages among the Phœnicians, Egyptians, Persians, and Hindus, and later among the Greeks and Romans of the West, venerating its object under the different names of Helios or Sol, or of Baal, Osiris, or Mithras. Various forms of sacrifice and prayer characterized this worship among the different nations, but they agreed in regarding the sun as a mighty and superior deity who ruled the world with an independent authority more or less complete. . . . All Eastern nations considered it as practically the supreme divinity. The Romans, too, maintained the worship of the sun after Heliogabalus had introduced it and had built a temple to Sol.

Sun-Worship in the Roman Empire

By the time Rome reached the zenith of her splendor under the Caesars, the imperial city became a melting pot for the many sects and cults of paganism that practiced sun idolatry. Rome's "craze for foreign deities went to unheard-of extremes", says the *Encyclopedia Americana*, "going so far afield as Persia, from which was introduced the great sun god, Mithras, with his elaborate mystical worship, which became very popular in the imperial city." The Saturnalia celebration, held in December with great din and uproar, was in honor of the "rebirth" of the sun at the winter solstice, and December 25 was called the *Natalis invicti solis*, meaning "the birthday of the unconquered sun".

Around the calendar, every day of the week, the pagans of the Roman empire worshiped their demon gods. Each day was set aside for special devotion to a particular planetary god or goddess—Sun, Moon, Mars, Mercury, Jupiter, Venus, Saturn—a system of mythology that was dreamed up by the stargazing astrologers of Egypt. To this day the names of the days of the week are the same as the original Latin or Teutonic equivalents. And to this day the first day of the week is the sun's day, the day set aside by pagans for their indirect worship of Nimrod and the Devil. Says *The Century Dictionary:* "The name *Sunday*, or 'day of the sun', belongs to the first day of the week on astrological grounds, and has long been so used, from far beyond the Christian era, and far outside of Christian countries."

"The Day of the Sun" in Christendom

It is understandable why centuries ago the heathen who knew not Jehovah God set aside, in their ignorance and superstition, a special day for worshiping the sun, but it is difficult for some people to understand why Christendom has taken this same day and made it her most "holy" day of the week. There is no point in the argument of the clergy when they say that the fourth of the Ten Commandments provided for a sabbath day, for if Christendom were faithful to that law she would keep the seventh day of the week as sabbath instead of the first. Instead of hypocritically beating around in the bushes in an effort to stir up some Scriptural support for their sun-worshiping day, they would do better to come out in the open and admit the facts of history.

History shows that it was Constantine who first commanded, A.D. 321, that all Christians should observe as holy the

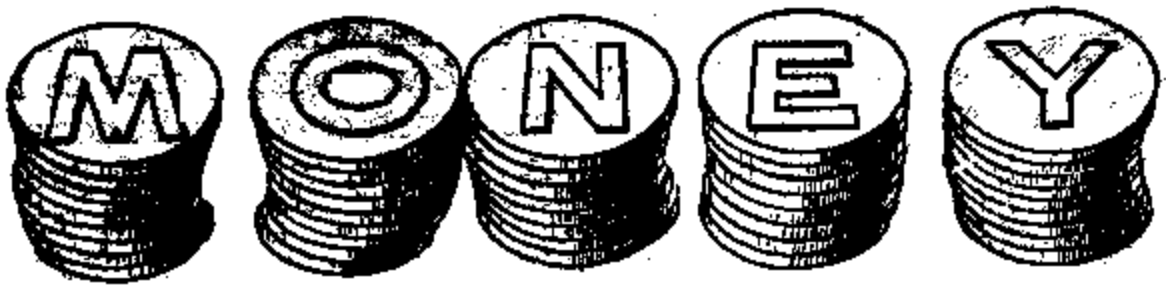
pagan Sunday as the sabbath. The decree read: "Let all judges and townspeople and all occupations of trade rest on the venerable day of the Sun; nevertheless, let those who are situated in the rural districts freely and with full liberty attend to the cultivation of the fields. . . ." In a second decree Constantine closed courts of law on Sundays, except for the freeing of slaves, "as it should seem most improper that the day of the Sun, *noted for its veneration,* be occupied in wrangling discussions and obnoxious contentions of parties." Be it noted that there is nothing in either of these decrees that makes the old pagan Sunday anything more than what it always was, a day set aside for indirect devil- and demon-worship. As Philip Schaff says in his *History of the Christian Church:*

The Sunday law of Constantine must not be overrated. He enjoined the observance, or rather forbade the public desecration of Sunday, not under the name of *Sabbatum* [Sabbath] or *dies Domini* [Lord's day], but under its old astrological and heathen title, *dies Solis* [Sunday], familiar to all his subjects, so that the law was as applicable to the worshipers of Hercules, Apollo, and Mithras, as to the Christians. There is no reference whatever in his law either to the fourth commandment [of the Ten Commandments] or to the resurrection of Christ.

From all appearances Constantine would have fitted in with the twenty-five men that claimed to worship God but had turned their backs on the Lord's temple and were worshiping the sun. Born and raised a pagan, trained as a politician, professing with his mouth to be a Christian, and fired with the ambition to unite paganism and so-called "Christianity" into a single Catholic state religion, Constantine had all the ingredients of a compromiser. With shrewdness and Satanic craftiness he brought apostate Christians under the yoke of pagan bondage by his decrees, including his Sunday "blue laws". Or, to quote another church historian, A. P. Stanley (*History of the Eastern Church*): "The retention of the old pagan name of *'dies Solis'* or 'Sunday', for the weekly Christian festival is in great measure owing to the union of pagan and [so-called] Christian sentiment with which the first day of the week was recommended by Constantine to his subjects, pagan and Christian alike, as the 'venerable day of the Sun'."

Thus by Constantine was the pagan Sunday sprinkled with the unholy waters of apostasy and renamed the Christian sabbath day. Thereafter the Roman Catholic Hierarchy "sanctified" this piece of mischief by their councils. Later, this pagan Sunday holiday that was set up by Constantine was continued by the decrees of Charlemagne, who was notorious as the first civil ruler of that illicit partnership called the "Holy Roman Empire" that oppressed Europe for a thousand years. And so it is today, we see Christendom observing Sunday.

"But hold on," one says, "the day is Christian, not pagan, for Christendom does not worship the sun on Sunday." True, she claims by her lips to worship Jehovah God and His son Christ Jesus. But look at her actions. Are not her priests and elders, her leaders and mighty ones, in exactly the same position as those twenty-five men of old that Ezekiel saw standing in the courtyard of the temple? Have they not changed God's laws, broken His covenants, forsaken His pure worship? In short, have they not turned their backs on Jehovah God, His Kingdom and temple? Are they not giving their praise and support and worship to the Devil, the god of this world and "sun" of the present wicked invisible "heavens" of demons, by their alliances with this world's politics? Jehovah's thunderous answer in the affirmative to these questions will shortly fall on Christendom at Armageddon, as the "six men with slaughter weapons" fell upon the necks of those ancient sun-worshipers at Jerusalem!—Ezekiel 9:1-6.



Ancient *and* Modern

THE advantage of money over the straight exchange of goods, known as barter, is well illustrated by the experience of a Parisian concert singer some thirty years ago. Booked for a concert tour of the French-owned Society islands of the South Pacific, her contract called for one third of the receipts for her personal performance. In the division that followed the last opera, she received three pigs, twenty-three turkeys, forty-four chickens, 5,000 cocoanuts, and an assortment of oranges, lemons, and bananas. In this Tahitian group, francs were scarce, and although this produce equaled $1,000 in Europe, the islanders could not buy. In the end she had to feed the fruit to the stock and received little or nothing for her labors.

Such disadvantages, from earliest times, led to the use of gold and silver for money. "Gold is supposed by many to have been used some time before silver, but the earliest authority, which is the Bible, mentions both these metals at a most remote age." Abraham, who was rich in cattle, silver and gold, purchased the cave of Machpelah for "four hundred shekels of silver, *current money with the merchant*". (Genesis 23:16; 13:2) Both the shekel and the talent of 3,000 shekels were measures of weight. The value of the Hebrew gold talent is estimated at $27,000. Comparing the value of the Hebrew silver talent ($1,800) with the later Attic or Greek talent ($970), whose weight was known to be 57.8 pounds, the Hebrew probably approximated 115 pounds. It was by Jehovah's blessing that David accumulated 100,000 talents (11,500,000 pounds) of gold and a million talents of silver for Solomon's temple. (1 Chronicles 22:14) The precious metal alone would have been worth more than three-and-a-half billion dollars.

The Egyptians used gold and silver rings for money, even as the Africans of Senna do today. Metallic purity was tested by fire. (Malachi 3:3; Zechariah 13:9; Revelation 3:18) The metal was weighed on balances using standard-weight stones. (Deuteronomy 25:15; 2 Samuel 14:26; Proverbs 11:1; Jeremiah 32:10) Not like our silver dollar, which contains only about 46c worth of silver, the Greek drachma, like the Hebrew shekel, was a measure of weight. The Attic talent was divided into 60 minae (similar to the Hebrew "maneh", which equaled 100 half shekels or bekahs) of 100 drachmas each. The silver value of the drachma was about 17 cents. Also the "penny" with the inscription of Caesar that led Jesus to make the famous comment: "Render therefore unto Cæsar the things that are Cæsar's; and unto God the things that are God's" (Matthew 22:21, *Am. Stan. Ver.*), was the silver denarius of Rome. This was practically equivalent to the drachma, and originally weighed 1/72 (later 1/96, and even further devaluated) of the Roman pound. Throughout the Greek Scriptures the terms "penny", "pennyworth," and "pence" refer to the





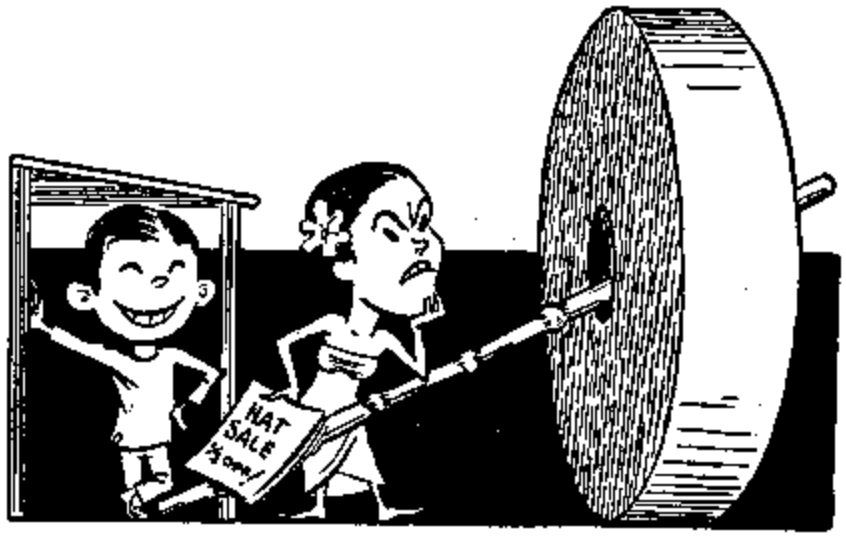
denarius. (*Auth. Ver.*) At Matthew 18:28 it is translated "pence" in the *Authorized Version,* and "shilling" in the *American Standard Version.*

Most authorities agree that the coining of money probably began in Lydia. The earliest Greek coins were struck in Aegina about 700 B.C. Ezra and Nehemiah both mention the daric, a Persian gold coin worth about $5.34. Servius Tullius of Rome made copper money, about the year 560 B.C., bearing the head of a sheep (Latin, "pecus"). From this the Latin word for money, "pecunia," was derived, and our term "pecuniary". Later, probably about 330 B.C., coinage was adopted on a large scale by the Greeks. Each town in Greece coined its own money and "the public mint, like every other state building, was intimately associated with some god, and temples were often banks of deposit". (*Life of Ancient Greeks,* pp. 246, 247)

Interesting documents concerning the early Greek and Roman era shed some light on the monetary standard of living among these peoples. In the early days of Athens a house could be purchased as cheaply as $100, and even stepping that up five times to allow for the difference in purchasing power of money, the cost of shelter was still cheap. The better homes cost $1,000. During the decline of Rome money began to be devaluated, causing the inflation that always follows money debasement. Under the reign of Diocletian, Roman emperor infamous for the persecution of Christians, runaway inflation prompted the issue of his edict of A.D. 301. This document records the earliest known instance of general commodity price ceilings. It contains seven or eight hundred items, not only fixing the cost of food and clothing, but also many services and charges for labor. The penalty for exacting more than the fixed maximum price, or ceiling price, as we term it, was death. Some of the items amuse: imported wine, 75c per quart, domestic, 6c per quart; best honey, 30c per pound; best sea fish, 15c per pound; beef, 5c per pound; oysters, per hundred, 43c; 10 large turnips, 2c; 25 garden asparagus spears, 26c; women's cowhide shoes, 21c, boots, 26c; a Gallic soldier's cloak could be sold for $43. (*The Common People of Ancient Rome,* by Frank Frost Foster, pp. 150-152, and table, pp. 157-165) Of course, prices are merely relative, depending on wages, and amount and purchasing power of money; but in many who read these items will be stirred a longing for a price-ceiling edict of Diocletian.

Other Mediums of Exchange

Gold and silver have had a wide and preferred use as mediums of exchange. But a vast amount of trade has been conducted and still is conducted without them. Money, in its comprehensive sense, includes "anything used as a medium of exchange and measure of value, as sheep, wampum, copper rings, quills of salt, or of gold dust, shovel blades, etc." In the history of man the chief product of the country has often become the "money"



of the country. Thus, along the ancient Mediterranean coast the tunny fish of Cyzicus, the silphium plant (a medicinal herb valued by the Greeks) of Cyrene, the famous double ax of Tenedos, and kettle of Crete, probably formed "commodity-money" in these ancient communities. The ox was often used as a unit of value among commercial peoples. In the Orient, and in Russia, tea has been compressed into cakes, conveniently indented for easy breaking into sections, and used for currency. In comparatively recent times furs or pelts were the unit of value in the United States and Canada, stock-fish in Iceland; while barter has returned to postwar Europe, the cigarette surpassing all other currency for ease of passage, and extent of demand. Hoarding, bartering, and the black market have just about wrecked Europe's monetary system. Senator Styles Bridges of New Hampshire, on a recent inspection tour of Europe, reported that "under the present fantastic currency setup in the U. S. Zone of Germany, the farmer receives the same price in the legal market for a *ton* of wheat that he receives for a *pound* of butter on the black market". Devalued to about 216 to the dollar, nobody wants the franc, but as much as 13 shillings (over $2) has been the accepted rate for *one* cigarette.

In early colonial days gold, silver and currency, both Spanish and English, were scarce. With Indians barter was the rule. For furs the traders and colonists exchanged beads, liquor and firearms. Houses, farms, slaves, and tobacco were exchanged among themselves. Tobacco, particularly, was money in Virginia and Maryland. This was pioneer land, where the women made their own tallow and soap, wove some at least of their own cloth, fashioned hides into wearing apparel, rocked the cradle with one foot, churned with one hand, and held a cocked rifle with the other. Exchange of practical necessities did not require money to equalize the transaction. Many of the better qualities of men and women appeared where the love of money was absent. Hospitality reigned to such an extent that a visitor was given the best room in the house, his meals, as long as he wished to stay, and offer of payment was considered an insult to the householder. Pioneer women's fortitude surmounted obstacles. During a trek across the plains a girl once kneaded her dough in the covered wagon or Conestoga, made a fire with buffalo chips, the only fuel, and held an umbrella over the fire in a heavy downpour for two hours while the bread finished baking—in order to feed a group of hungry men. Those were the days, gentlemen!

With both whites and Indians wampum became standard currency. Wampum consisted of bands of white, purple and black beads made of the inside of shells. When it is learned that the beads were small, only about $\frac{1}{8} \times \frac{1}{4}$ inches, it is remarkable that the Indians could make five twelve-inch strings in a day. A six-foot string was worth about 10 shillings (approximately $2), and the various colonies made laws regulating the value of wampum. A famous string of wampum was given William Penn by the Indians in token of friendship. The design of the beads expressed their devotion by the two figures clasping hands. Similar use of woven beads has been reported in Asia, Polynesia and Australia. In India and Africa the small cowrie shell, yellowish, and about the size of the end of the thumb, provides a ready-made currency.

Pound, Dollar and Pieces of Eight

These are grouped together because they were all used by the United States in its early days of independence. The young republic found itself without a standard currency and depleted of all kinds. Imagine the difficulties of store clerks who had to be able to make change

in pounds and shillings and pieces of eight, which was the Spanish "peso duro", translated into English "hard dollar". The old Spanish peseta (one quarter of a peso) was called the pistareen. Some authorities aver that the pistareen was called "two bits" in English and is the origin of the term applied to a quarter dollar today. Except in design the American silver dollar is equivalent to the old Spanish peso, made famous in pirate stories as "piece of eight". The figure "eight" (8 "reals") stamped on the coin gave rise to the name. Later an American mint was established which turned out the dollar, first in 1794.

This latter term was of German origin. It is an abbreviation ("thaler") of the term "Joachimsthaler", a piece of money first coined, about the year 1518, in the valley (German, "thal") of Saint Joachim in Bohemia. From the German "thaler" came the Low German or Old Dutch "daler", and Dutch "daalder", English "dollar". It came to be applied to other large silver coins resembling it. The present Mexican peso, also called a dollar, actually has about five more grains of silver in it than the American dollar, and the British dollar issued by Britain in the Straits Settlements has the same legal value. Certain of the Chinese provinces issued a "dollar", nominally, at least, of the same weight and fineness. Since 1883 the intrinsic value of a gold "dollar", composed of 25.8 grains of gold, has been the monetary unit of the United States, Canada, Colombia, Liberia and Panama. The monetary unit of Newfoundland is a dollar worth $1.014. The modern Spanish five peseta piece is valued at 96c, and is also called a "dollar". (These comparisons are based on prewar valuations, *Webster's,* 1930.)

The issuance of paper money or Bank notes prevented the wearing away of the metallic coins. Large denominations aided money transfer. Paper money is really a promissory note payable on demand. A solvent government holds gold for such payment.

The British pound, like the earlier monetary units, had its origin as a unit of weight, a Roman pound ("libra", 0.722 pound) of silver. It was divided into 20 shillings, of 12 pence each; and while the pound sterling (£), as it is called, no longer equals the value of a pound of silver, the ratio between shillings and pence remains. Before the war the English gold pound of 113.001 grains of gold was worth $4.8665. Since the war it has dropped, in some places, as low as $2. One authority states that Charlemagne decreed the use of the Roman pound silver as the monetary unit of France in the eighth century, which caused the British to adopt this system. In the heyday of the British Empire, particularly the Victorian era, the British pound sterling was the stabilizer and monetary unit of world commerce. Many yearn today for the epoch, never to return, when the pound sterling was the governor and anchor of world economy.

Today the pound has been caught somewhat in the maelstrom of Europe's financial chaos. Although the British austerity program is calculated to stem inflation and anchor their currency value, a currency manipulation by British servicemen in Germany cost the government £59,000,000. The soldiers, paid in marks (German), could return these when leaving for England or buy English postal notes with them. While the government issued only marks for wages, the British Tommy could sell canteen goods, especially cigarettes, for more identical marks held by the Germans. In the end the British government paid the profits when it redeemed the marks. Cost to Britain in marks, guilders (Dutch), and schillings (Austrian) approximately $240,000,000 (the official ratio of pound to dollar is 1 to 4). Incidentally, the American soldiers have been doing the same thing, but the taxpayer has not been informed just what

the bill will come to. Much speculation in foreign exchange has hurt the pound. For example, certain parties bought pounds in Panama for $2 and sold them in Ireland for nearly $4. In general, when any one wishes the currency of any country they seldom get it direct, but buy several other currencies in order to achieve the best bargain.

Strangest Money

While nails were used as currency in Scotland, and the iron money of ancient Sparta was designedly made so heavy that the Spartan men and women had to stay at home, it was left to natives of the formerly Japanese-mandated island of Yap to design the heaviest and strangest money. The money used in the interior today by the Yap polynesian is literally like a millstone about his neck. In fact, it is shaped like a millstone and a good deal larger. In describing these mammoth stones explorer Willard Price says: "If a stroller on Broadway, instead of jingling the coins in his pockets, were to come down the street rolling a coin as tall as himself he would cause a sensation. But such coins are common in Yap. In fact, some are twice that size. Place such on edge, and a tall man must stand on a tall man's shoulders to reach the top." (*Japan's Islands of Mystery*, by Willard Price, pp. 87 ff.)

The largest "stone coin", all of which were mined in four-hundred-mile-distant Guam, or other lands, measured twelve feet in diameter and weighed about two tons. Like the Chinese and Japanese copper coins, each great disk has a hole through the center. This enables the natives to carry the smaller coins by rolling them with a bamboo pole thrust through the center. The hole in the center of the twelve-foot specimen was large enough for the explorer to have his wife curl up in it, and photographed so. This "stone wheel" could only be moved with a large tree trunk for axis and the sweating labors of a hundred men.

The system might have been designed by a tribal chieftain who wanted to keep his wives out of all shopping places, but tradition has it differently. The demon gods found the natives of Yap at peace, so they determined to introduce money to create turmoil. Great moon-shaped stones were brought in, and decreed to possess purchasing power. As more "money" came into demand the tribal canoes plied at different shores. Calcite, which formed the money, was discovered on Guam. Many lives were lost bringing it back in the light Polynesian craft. Later explorers and traders exploited the natives and brought in more of this limestone, which has little outside value, in exchange for copra, turtle shells, bêchede mer (an elongated sea slug akin to the starfish, valued by the Chinese for soup). Now the tribesmen agree with the Bible that "love of money is the root of all evil", and often dispense with this burdensome currency in favor of straight barter.

One instance of the use of the stone money in purchase of a modern dress from the explorer's wife adds to the mystery of the wherefore of women's styles. The chief's daughter admired Mrs. Willard's close-fitting dress, and, although offered as a gift, insisted on payment. The payment was duly rolled around the next day—a 400-pound "coin" pushed into the yard by two muscled servants. While pondering what to do with this "piece of change", the matter was settled by the return of the dress. It was explained that her father, who was really master of his household, objected on two counts: the dress immodestly displayed the contours of the thighs (which the native dress did not) and at the same time hid the pride and joy of every women of Yap, her bosom. It was all right for a foreigner to dress as she pleased, but . . . So the stone was wheeled away; and thus the story of money is left with a style enigma of the mystery island of the equatorial Pacific.

"THY WORD IS TRUTH"



An Everyday Sabbath for Christians

WHEN the Jews under the law covenant of Moses rejected Jesus of Nazareth and nailed Him to the tree, that Mosaic "handwriting of ordinances" was really nailed to the tree with Him and taken out of the way. (Colossians 2:14) So the law of Moses was not extended to other nations of the world, as some people seem to imagine. Nor did the Mosaic law covenant extend to the Christian church, for we read, at Romans 10:4: "Christ is the end of the law for righteousness to every one that believeth." Whoever sees this point clearly has the foundation for correct views respecting the seventh-day sabbath and every other feature of the Mosaic law. Those who cannot see this will remain in confusion.

Christian believers, who follow Jesus since He made an end of the law covenant by nailing it to His tree, are not under that covenant, but, as Romans 6:14 declares, 'we are not under the law but under grace.' Our relationship to God as Christians is of the same kind as that which prevailed before Sinai's law covenant was effected at the hands of Moses over Israel. It is according to the same order as that of Abraham, Isaac and Jacob, namely, divine grace under the terms of God's covenant with Abraham. As the apostle says to Christians: "If ye be Christ's, then are ye Abraham's seed, and heirs according to the promise." (Galatians 3:29) Did Abraham, Isaac and Jacob prosper without a law covenant? Yes! Much more can the Christian heirs of divine grace prosper under the same conditions, because we now have much advantage every-way through the special relationship with God by faith in our great Redeemer.

Some are inclined to feel alarmed at the thought of being free from the law covenant based upon obedience to ordinances written on stone or parchment. Such should be comforted with the knowledge that Abraham, Isaac and Jacob were approved of God without a law covenant. Their faith in God constituted an obligation to do the divine will to the extent of their knowledge and ability. The same is true of us, for the Bible assures us that, as God's children adopted into His family and made partakers of His spirit, we must let love for God be our rule of action, for "love is the fulfilling of the law". (Romans 13:8-10) That is, if we receive the spirit of adoption into God's family, then we possess the spirit of love, because God is love. As this love for God develops, it makes us love all who are in accord with God. Such a love permits us to be and to do in harmony with the divine will to the extent of our ability; and God, who deals with us according to our hearts and efforts, covers our unwilling weaknesses and imperfections with Christ's righteousness because we endeavor to follow the spirit of God. Hence Romans 8:4 tells us: 'The righteousness of the law is fulfilled in us who walk not after the flesh but after the spirit.'

Have we then no relationship to the law given to ancient Israel, as expressed in the Ten Commandments, including the law of the seventh-day weekly sabbath? No; we are free from that law, thank

God! Nevertheless, we may derive a great blessing through an examination of that law from which we are free, because we realize it contained types and shadows of good things to come, it illustrated grand basic principles, and it was just, holy and good. It was not set aside because it was imperfect, but because man was imperfect and unable to keep that law and to gain life under it. Looking, then, at that God-given law, we should seek, not to get merely its outward form and letter, but to get especially at its inner meaning to determine what it typifies and illustrates. Then, having ascertained its significance, we as Christians can look for the fulfillment of its types and shadows and can conform ourselves to the principles that it expresses. We do this, not to merit salvation by this, because we no longer seek to justify ourselves by the law as the ancient Jews sought to do and we know we are justified by the blood of Jesus Christ alone; but we do this because the law was a schoolmaster to lead men to Christ and it has good, upbuilding, and enlightening lessons to teach us.

Accordingly, as we look at the Ten Commandments, we say: "Yes, those laws are holy and just and good," and the more closely we examine them the more we grasp the depth of their signification. For instance, in the First and Second Commandments we see prohibited, not merely the making of images and the worshiping of these, but also the having of any object for worship aside from God, whether this be wife, children, self, or mammon, etc. Applying this to the Fourth Commandment respecting the weekly sabbath, we Christians realize we are not under bondage to any day, but we want to know what that typical weekly sabbath foreshadowed. Many religionists of Christendom merely take the old Jewish view of this commandment and entirely overlook its real import.

The apostle Paul refers to the real meaning of this sabbath at Hebrews, chapters three and four. He explains that it points to the rest of faith in which we Christians enter as soon as we accept Christ Jesus as our Redeemer, the expiator of our guilt, the One through whom we gain righteousness in God's sight and hence freedom from condemnation due to sin. As soon as we prove our belief by consecrating ourselves to God through the merit of Christ's sacrifice, we begin to enter into this rest of peaceful relationship with God. From then on, if we continue faithful to the Lord God and abide in His love, our spiritual sabbath of rest never ends. As Hebrews 4:3 tells us: "For we which have believed do enter into rest, as he said, As I have sworn in my wrath, if they [the unbelieving Jews] shall enter into my rest: although the works [of God] were finished from the foundation of the world."

Our expression of faith in God through Christ should continue throughout all the days of each week, and such faith should be backed up and proved by our works of obedience to God's will. As we are admonished: "Let us labour therefore to enter into that rest, lest any man fall after the same example of unbelief." (Hebrews 4:11) Thus the Christian of faith and obedience keeps sabbath every day of the week, resting in the finished work of Christ, resting from all works of endeavor to justify himself through the law of Moses. Was not Jesus' earthly ministry a perpetual sabbath? and may not all His followers today so rest in God by faith and continually seek to work the works of God who has sent us as His ambassadors to the world, so that every day with us should be a sabbath day? Yes; and in this manner all the labor of life is sanctified to us. Whether we eat or drink, scrub or dig, write or talk, sleep or wake, we are to do all to God's glory, to do all as to Him, and in all of these doings of ours to maintain the sabbath rest in our hearts, resting in the divine love and care and redemption, which things apply to us through our relationship to God by Christ our Lord.

"The Highway of Liberty"

IN SEPTEMBER, 1947, France, Belgium and Luxembourg celebrated the anniversary of the liberation. It was during this event, on September 18, that the "Highway of Liberty" was dedicated at Fontainebleau, France, with a solemn ceremony. This is the memorable road which marked the stages in the powerful and decisive advance of Patton's army.

The "Highway of Liberty", which goes from Sainte-Mère-Eglise (in Normandy) to Bastogne (Belgium), extends over a distance of 1,200 kilometers. Each kilometer is landmarked by a white stone, which has transformed this road into a new "Sacred Highway". The first "Sacred Highway", between Bar-le-Duc and Verdun, dates from the first World War and brings to mind that it was the only communications and supply line leading to the fortress of Verdun. This new road brings back memories of World War II and strikes out from Cherbourg through the provinces of France, which path Patton's tanks followed more than three years ago, and ends up at Bastogne in Belgium after having sliced the Grand Duchy of Luxembourg. Though Cherbourg may have been placed at the beginning of this "Highway of Liberty" in recognition of its role as a supply depot, it is really Sainte-Mère-Eglise which started this memorable road. In fact, it was the first French town to be liberated following the air-borne invasion on the nights of June 5 and 6, 1944, by more than 20,000 American parachutists.

In this region each tree has its history. Almost each apple tree became the recipient of one or more flying soldiers as they dropped from the sky. Recently a caretaker of one of the cemeteries was deeply moved upon seeing a man kneeling in front of a tree along the field of the dead and beholding the man tenderly embracing its trunk. No, this man wasn't crazy. He was an American tourist, an ex-soldier, who had come to show his gratitude to the tree on which he had fallen some three years before.

All of this Norman section of the "Highway of Liberty" is bordered by heart-breaking ruins: Montebourg, Valognes, Cherbourg, Coutances, Saint-Lô and Avranches often display wounds that are atrocious. Then follows Saint-Malo, which underwent chaotic destruction. The "highway" wends its way through Rennes, Angers, Le Mans, Chartres, Fontainebleau, Verdun, Metz, Thionville, Luxembourg and Arlon to finally come to a halt at Bastogne. It was here, during the battle of the Ardennes, two days before Christmas, 1944, that the German offensive turned to the defensive. Soon the Ardennes offensive was no more than a painful recollection, so that Patton could resume his march through the Saar, right on into Czechoslovakia, where he arrived four months later.

More than a year ago the course of this "Highway of Liberty" was officially dedicated, in the presence of numerous French and American personalities, by the unveiling of a monument at Saint-Symphorien, exactly halfway between Avranches and Metz. Today 1,200 white milestones mark the path of the grand chase of 1,200 kilometers over which the armies of democratic peoples pursued the Nazi oppressor; it was this sanguinary drive which restored Europe to its fate. The broadside of each one of these milestones bears a torch rising out of the ocean, a replica of the torch held by the famous Statue of Liberty. The "Highway of Liberty" should be a living and lasting expression of mutual understanding between the peoples of Western Europe and those of the United States.

Chance would have it that this "Highway of Liberty" should pass through Verdun and cross the "Sacred Highway" of the first World War, thus uniting two

histories, two sacrifices and two hopes. The first of these hopes was wiped out by World War II. The second hope is *not yet realized. Millions of men had to* give their lives to free these countries from the Nazi oppressors; Hitler is supposedly gone, but, lo, Hitler's ideals have remained. Certainly, there was rejoicing on the day when the American troops liberated the inhabitants from the German juggernaut, but since, the people *have not as yet recovered* the freedom which they hoped to find when American armies marched along the highway.

At regular intervals along the curves of this road, which runs through France, Luxembourg and Belgium, thousands of white wooden crosses stand out in bold relief against the green, grassy fields, marking American military cemeteries. These crosses remind us that this highway is not only a highway of liberty but also one of death. Today this long, ribbon-like road glorifies military organizations, but the original outline was traced by the blood of youths.

It is Christ Jesus who blazed the true *highway to liberty that started with His* baptism at Jordan and will end up in the New World of righteousness. Jesus himself set forth the means by which men of good-will might attain their desired goal when He said: "If ye continue in my word, then are ye my disciples indeed; and ye shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free." While praying for His disciples Jesus requested of His Father, "Sanctify them through thy truth: thy word is truth." It is by following this highway of truth that the people of good-will of all nations will be freed from the ties which bind them to this old Satanic world. It is this "highway" that will lead them to the true worship of Jehovah God which *will* assure them complete freedom, unity, peace and life everlasting.—*Awake!* correspondent in Belgium.

Crosses **Medals** **Rosaries**

Amulets **Statues** **Pictures**

Do you use any of these in your worship?

A large cross section of earth's population does use objects of a material nature to represent the Deity. They feel that it is both proper and necessary. Since the worship of God so directly affects one's prospects for everlasting life, it is important that it be done in harmony with God's commandments.

"Let God Be True"

a 320-page book, gathers much valuable information on this subject from the pages of the Bible and presents it in a concise and understandable manner in the chapter "Use of Images in Worship". God's Word on this and many other subjects will prove a blessing to you. Send for a copy of *"Let God Be True"* today, using the coupon below.

WATCHTOWER **117 Adams St.** **Brooklyn 1, N. Y.**

I am enclosing 35¢. Please send me a copy of *"Let God Be True"*.

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... Zone No. ..... State .....



Cease Fire! Cease Fire!

◈ As cease-fire calls issued from the U. N., and the futile discussion of long and short truces dragged on, the fighting in Palestine reached the proportions of a real war. Arabs and Jews clashed in numerous encounters. The new Jewish state of Israel, given de facto recognition by the U. S., and seemingly de jure recognition by Russia, continued to struggle for its life throughout the second half of May. Arab invasions on three fronts pressed on the city of Jerusalem, where the Jews put up a stubborn resistance. The Israeli capital of Tel Aviv suffered daily air attacks by the Egyptian Air Force. Arabs claimed the capture of strategic points in southern Palestine, including Beersheba and Bethlehem. Fighting at Jerusalem became desperate as the beleaguered Jews in the old walled city radioed vainly for help. The seven nations constituting the Arab League, rejecting an appeal to cease fire, toward the end of the month gave the U. N. council a time limit of 48 hours in which to submit a proposal on the entire Palestine problem. They wanted the flow of immigrants and of arms to the Jews halted. On May 27 King Abdullah of Trans-Jordan visited Jerusalem and was hailed as "King of Jerusalem" by 25,000 Arabs. Abdullah paid religious visits to Catholic and Mohammedan shrines, asking blessings on the Arab cause.

May 28 the Israeli garrison of the old walled part of the city surrendered. More than 2,500 men, women and children were found in the ruins of the Jewish quarter. The men were sent to prison camps, and the women and children turned over to the Red Cross.

Catholic and Orthodox priests charged the Jews with having used their shrines as military bases. Many of them were badly damaged.

Beirut Detains Americans

◈ The removal of 41 American citizens from the steamship Marine Carp by officers of the Lebanese government in mid-May and their detention brought forth a strong protest from the State Department, which instructed its minister at Beirut that "in the event American citizens removed from the Marine Carp had not been released or if the Lebanese authorities detained in the future American citizens merely because they are Jewish . . . he should inform the Lebanese government that the government of the United States considers that all bearers of American passports, irrespective of race, color or creed, are entitled to an equal extent to the protection of the government of the United States".

Czech Probe Vetoed

◈ The Soviet representative on the U. N. Security Council, Andrei A. Gromyko, May 24, used the "double veto" to block consideration of charges that the Soviet Union used the threat of military force to help bring about the Communist coup in Czechoslovakia last February. The vote on the resolution, introduced by the Chilean and Argentine representatives, to set up an investigative subcommittee of three, was 9-2, Russia and the Ukraine voting against. The Russian "No" vote constituted a veto.

Pot-Kettle U. S.-Soviet Exchanges

◈Premier Stalin of Russia took cognizance of Henry Wallace's "open letter", although Henry Wallace is not in any sense a responsible representative of the American people. On May 17 the Moscow radio broadcast Premier Stalin's "acceptance" of the program outlined by the third-party presidential candidate, designating that program as a "good and fruitful basis" for the discussion and settlement of the differences between the United States and the Soviet Union. Stalin's move was more than a little significant, taking on the color of astute political manipulation. The U. S. State Department took no immediate notice of the premier's irregular approach, but after a day made its position known, stating that the conference suggested by Stalin would put the U. S. A. in the position of seeking to decide the fate of other interested powers in a star chamber conference with the Russians. The U. S. A. therefore still advocated general conferences involving all affected countries. The State Department also charged that the Soviet's actions did not match its words in two years of conferences in the U. N. and the Council of Foreign Ministers. The statement was understood to assure Great Britain, France and other countries that the U. S. would not negotiate with Russia behind their backs.

Czechs Vote Government List

◈ The Czechs and Slovaks, submitting to arrangements for an election by the Communist-dominated government, "voted" under the watchful eye of election committees. They could either vote *for* or cast a blank ballot, in which case they would be made unfavorably conspicuous. To remain away from the polls would not be such a good plan, either. Consequently the "vote" was 89 percent for the prepared list of candidates. Nevertheless, more than 500,000 of the 4,387,060 votes counted were negative.

Korean Elections

◈ Figures submitted to the U. N. Commission by Korean election officials in mid-May showed that in Korea's first election in her 4,000-year history 95 percent of those eligible to vote of South Korea's population of 19,500,000 had registered. Of these registered voters, 7,729,909 in all, 90.6 percent had turned in ballots, almost 7,000,000. Communists did not enter the lists with the other parties. The Korean National Assembly elected convened formally on May 31. The chairman of the Assembly is Dr. Syngman Rhee, who said "the government born of this assembly will be the sovereign, independent government of the entire nation. We deeply regret that our brethren of the five provinces in the north were not able to elect their representatives to participate with us in this assembly. However, 4,500,000 refugees from the north participated in the national election, and some of them have been elected as members of this house. And, moreover, we have reserved a certain number of seats in this house for representatives freely elected by our people in the north to come and occupy them so that they will fully share the responsibilities and privileges with the rest of us".

China's Constitutional Government

◈ Chiang Kai-shek, on taking the oath as the first constitutional president of China, asserted (May 20) that it was his intention to drive corrupt elements out of the national government and to equalize land ownership. The president had difficulty finding a premier, and forming a cabinet. After two leading candidates had rejected the job, Dr. Wong Wen-hao, chairman of the National Resources Commission, was named premier. He was Chiang's compromise choice and was confirmed by the Legislative Yuan on a vote of 489-94. He is considered China's most respected public servant and has a reputation for scrupulous honesty. China will continue her campaign against the Communists, who, on May 25, announced that they have set up a united "administrative region" in seven North China provinces. This setup is to be called the "North China Liberated Area". Premier Wong Wen-hao succeeded (May 31) in forming China's first constitutional cabinet.

New Italian Cabinet

◈ Premier Alcide de Gasperi on May 23 announced his sixth Cabinet, representing a coalition of Christian [Catholic] Democrats, Right-Wing Socialists, Republicans and Liberals. It includes two ministers without portfolio, who will supervise the application of the Marshall Plan.

Hyderabad Attack

◈ Mounting tension was manifest in India over violations of the border by Hyderabad elements. The situation reached a critical stage May 22 as the result of a premeditated attack on a Bombay-Madras mail train. Nine passengers were injured and 22, including women, were missing, believed to have been abducted. All East-West passenger and freight service was cut off the next day, isolating Hyderabad.

Finn Crisis

◈ President Juho K. Paasikivi of Finland solved the government and labor crisis May 26 by naming Mrs. Hertta Kuusinen Leino to the Finn cabinet as minister without portfolio. Mrs. Leino is the wife of Communist Yrjoe Leino, whose dismissal as minister of the interior a week earlier brought on the critical situation in the form of a nationwide Communist-engineered strike.

Billion-Dollar Aid to Turkey (?)

◈ Maj. Gen. Horace L. MacBride, chief of the American Army Group Mission in Turkey, on May 24 stated that U. S. A. military aid to Turkey had a value nearer $1,000,000,000 than the $100,000,000 allotted by Congress. Equipment in the form of planes, tanks, motor vehicles, highway equipment and ships still is coming to Turkey in great quantity, according to MacBride.

"Voice" Speaks out of Turn

◈ Both republican and democratic Senators on May 26 sharply criticized the "Voice of America" broadcasts sent out in Spanish by the NBC. An investigation was started in the House of Representatives. The programs, which were intended to present America to other lands in a favorable light, had done some washing of dirty linen right out in the open. The Senators castigated the presentations as "downright falsehood" and "drivel", feeling particularly that way when their own states were criticized for all the world to hear. The NBC followed the way of the foolish woman who publicizes her husband's faults, a poor way to give the family a good name.

The Mundt-Nixon Bill

◈ After long discussion the U. S. House of Representatives on May 19 passed the Mundt-Nixon Bill, which is aimed at "subversive activities", and states that the "nature and control of the world Communist movement" constitute a "clear and present danger to American security". The bill defines Communist political and front organizations and calls for the registration of such with the Department of Justice.

The bill provides penalties of ten years' imprisonment and $10,000 fines for any attempt in any manner to establish in the U. S. a totalitarian dictatorship, also loss of citizenship. Failure to register the organizations brings a two-to-five-year term of imprisonment and a fine of from $2,000 to $5,000 for each day of failure.

Senate hearings on the bill opened on May 27. The discussions were marked by bitterness. Threats of besieging Washington were made by opponents of the bill, who said, "we are coming down by the thousands on Wednesday, and if they won't listen we will find other means." In New York Mayor O'Dwyer denounced the bill as a "dangerous short-cut to thought-control and police state regulation".

Political Heresy in the U. S.

◈ The attorney general of the U. S., on May 28, announced having prepared a supplemental list of organizations branded subversive. Thirty-two groups were added to the list previously issued. (*Awake!* 1/8/48) The list is now up to 122 groups. The new list was given in a letter to Seth W. Richardson, chairman of the Loyalty Review Board, which is sifting allegiance of government workers. Clark told the board that discharge of Communist party members from federal jobs was mandatory under the Hatch Act.

Disloyalty Smear

◈ The House Un-American Activities Committee came in for pertinent criticism by secretary of the interior, J. A. Krug, in late May. Said the secretary: "I suppose that if you take all the organizations that have been listed by this committee during its history and all the individuals who at one time or another belonged to them, you would have a smear on the loyalty of thousands and thousands of people who absolutely do not have even the slightest tinge of disloyalty."

Alaskan Statehood

◈ The president in a message, on May 21, to the U. S. Congress urged speedy action on the question of admitting Alaska into the Union of States in order to further settlement and the economic development of the great expanse of territory, which is one-fifth the size of the United States itself, although it has a population of but 94,000 persons at present.

Pooling U. S. War Plants

◈ A bill was approved by the Senate Armed Services Committee May 25 which provides for retrieving or maintaining 254 war plants, to have them in readiness for use in case of emergency.

U. S. Asked to Take Railroads

◈ Railroad labor leaders requested the U. S. government (May 25) to take over permanently ownership of the country's railroads. A resolution adopted by the Railway Labor Executive Association, representing a large majority of the nation's 1,400,000 railroad employees, demanded that "the government, having designated itself as the legal operator of the railroads, assume the full responsibilities of operation; that the government take control of the revenues of the railroads as it already has taken control of the employees of the railroads, and proceed to bargain upon wages and working conditions".

It further resolved "that the government, moved by the present demonstration of the inability of railroad management to maintain satisfactory labor relations and conditions upon the railroads, and further in view of other recent and similar critical situations, as well as other failures of railroad management to meet the public need for efficient, prompt and full services, begin preparations for the transfer of railroad ownership from private interests to the United States of America".

Truman Veto Upheld

◈ The U. S. Senate May 21 upheld the presidential veto of a bill which would have permitted a Senate Committee to use the FBI to investigate presidential nominations for the Atomic Energy Commission. The vote of 47-29 was, however, only four short of the two-thirds which would be required to override the president's veto. The vote killed the measure without need of action by the House of Representatives.

Columbia River Flood

◈ The swollen waters of the Columbia river spread ruin through the state of Washington for a hundred miles and into Portland, Oregon, in the latter part of May. Many thousands were made homeless, hundreds were injured, and many lost their lives. Damage was set at $75,000,000. Floods in Idaho and British Columbia caused similar havoc. President Truman (May 31) authorized use of war surplus property for relief in the flooded northwest as a "disaster area".

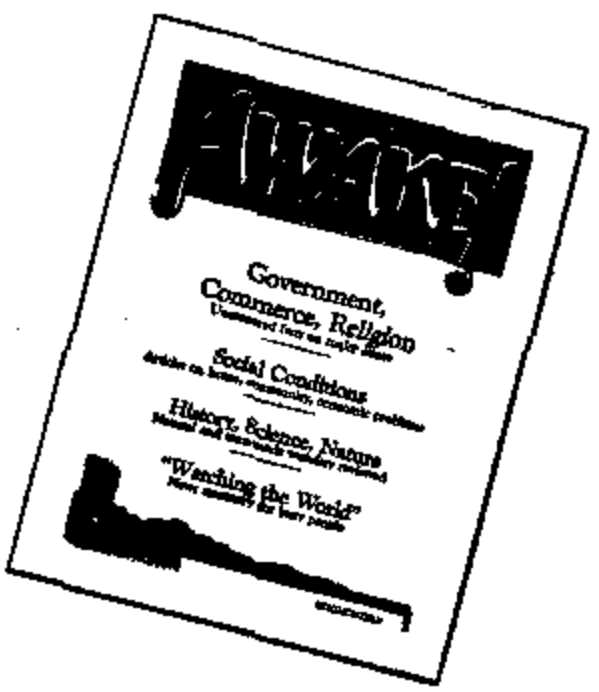
Great Bible Distribution

◈ In mid-May the American Bible Society reported that in 1947 it had distributed 829,737 complete Bibles, more than in any previous year of its history. Demands for Bibles were particularly heavy from Germany, Japan and Russia. Between V-J Day and the end of 1947 there were shipped to Japan 120,015 Japanese Bibles, 1,456,020 commonly called "New Testaments" and 672,543 Gospel parts. It was an unprecedented rate for a non-Christian country.

Jet Plane for Commercial Use

◈ The General Motors Corporation and Lockheed Aircraft Corporation announced May 29 that for the first time a jet engine, the Allison 400-C4, has been certified by the Civil Aereonautics Administration for use in commercial transport.

Did You Enjoy It?



After reading this issue of *Awake!* don't you agree that this courageous magazine lives up to its name? Isn't it awake to the primary issues of the day? *And doesn't it face those issues* squarely, giving its readers facts unobscured by prejudice? Didn't you, like other lovers of truth, enjoy it?

Consistently Enjoyable

This issue is not an exception. The contents of *Awake!* are consistently enjoyable. *Awake!* can be consistent because its editorial policy is not hampered by fear of the enemies of truth, nor is it hindered by the whims of advertisers. The objective of *Awake!* is to print the truth on every subject that appears in its columns. To do this it gathers information from its own on-the-spot correspondents throughout the world, as well as from other reliable sources.

Let this issue of *Awake!* be the beginning, rather than the end, of your reading enjoyment. It is issued on the 8th and 22nd of every month, and will be mailed to you for one year on a contribution of $1.00. The coupon below is for your convenience.

WATCHTOWER **117 Adams St.** **Brooklyn 1, N. Y.**

I am enclosing $1.00 for my subscription for *Awake!* for one year.

Name ..... **Street** .....

City ..... **Zone No.** ..... **State** .....

AWAKE!

POLITICAL CLERGY IN CZECHOSLOVAKIA

Striking proof that religious meddling in politics does not bring God into government

Armchair Tour of Honduras

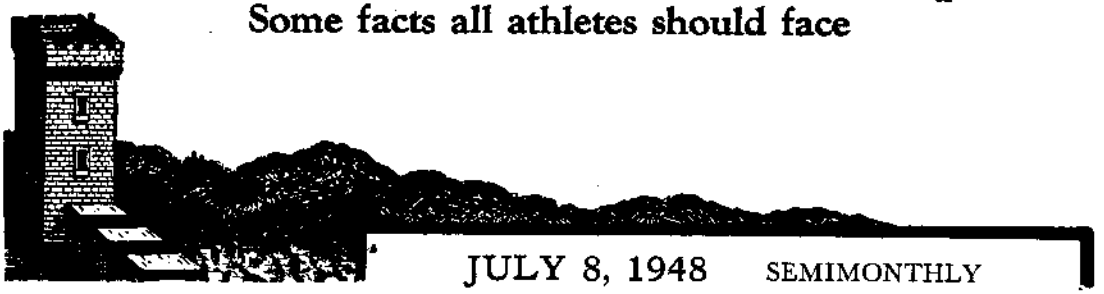
A glimpse of its natural resources, industry, agriculture

Sober Look at Laughter

What makes us laugh? How much should we laugh?

Count the Cost of Competitive Sports

Some facts all athletes should face



JULY 8, 1948 SEMIMONTHLY

THE MISSION OF THIS JOURNAL

News sources that are able to keep you awake to the vital issues of our times must be unfettered by censorship and selfish interests. "Awake!" has no fetters. It recognizes facts, faces facts, is free to publish facts. It is not bound by political ambitions or obligations; it is unhampered by advertisers whose toes must not be trodden on; it is unprejudiced by traditional creeds. This journal keeps itself free that it may speak freely to you. But it does not abuse its freedom. It maintains integrity to truth.

"Awake!" uses the regular news channels, but is not dependent on them. Its own correspondents are on all continents, in scores of nations. From the four corners of the earth their uncensored, on-the-scenes reports come to you through these columns. This journal's viewpoint is not narrow, but is international. It is read in many nations, in many languages, by persons of all ages. Through its pages many fields of knowledge pass in review—government, commerce, religion, history, geography, science, social conditions, natural wonders—why, its coverage is as broad as the earth and as high as the heavens.

"Awake!" pledges itself to righteous principles, to exposing hidden foes and subtle dangers, to championing freedom for all, to comforting mourners and strengthening those disheartened by the failures of a delinquent world, reflecting sure hope for the establishment of a righteous New World.

Get acquainted with "Awake!" Keep awake by reading "Awake!"

PUBLISHED SEMIMONTHLY BY
WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, INC.
117 Adams Street — Brooklyn 1, N. Y., U. S. A.
N. H. KNORR, *President* — GRANT SUITER, *Secretary*
Five cents a copy — **One dollar a year**

Remittances should be sent to office in your country in compliance with regulations to guarantee safe delivery of money. Remittances are accepted at Brooklyn from countries where no office is located, by international money order only. Subscription rates in different countries are here stated in local currency.

Notice of expiration (with renewal blank) is sent at least two issues before subscription expires.

Change of address when sent to our office may be expected effective within one month. Send your old as well as new address.

Offices	Yearly Subscription Rate
America, U.S., 117 Adams St., Brooklyn 1, N.Y.	$1
Australia, 7 Beresford Rd., Strathfield, N.S.W.	6s
Canada, 40 Irwin Ave., Toronto 5, Ontario	$1
England, 34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2	5s
South Africa, 623 Boston House, Cape Town	5s

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., Act of March 3, 1879. Printed in U. S. A.

CONTENTS

Political Clergy in Czechoslovakia	3
Tiso's Regime and Its Disintegration	4
Postwar Activity of the Hlinka Party	5
Conspiracy Uncovered	6
Goebbels Diary on Jehovah's witnesses	7
Picketing the Unioneers	7
Armchair Tour of Honduras	8
Natural Resources, Industry, Agriculture	10
Sober Look at Laughter	12
Surprise and the Incongruous	13
Literary Means of Humor	14
How Much Should We Laugh?	16
Count the Cost of Competitive Sports	17
"Manly Art" of Boxing	18
Blood Money	19
Remedies	20
Catholicism for Sale	21
Belief About Non-Catholics	21
The Pope and God	22
"The Bible Is a Catholic Book"	23
"Thy Word Is Truth"	
A City from Heaven Awaited	24
Pan-Americans See Bogotá	26
Watching the World	29

AWAKE!
"Now it is high time to awake."—*Romans 13:11*

Volume XXIX | Brooklyn, N. Y., July 8, 1948 | Number 13

Political Clergy in Czechoslovakia

THE Czechoslovakian Republic is a small state in the heart of Europe, with around 12,000,000 inhabitants, which came into existence after the dissolution of the Austro-Hungarian Monarchy in the year 1918, by uniting the three Slav countries Bohemia, Moravia and Slovakia. This comparatively youthful state has already experienced many a critical crisis and upheaval since it came into being, with assaults from without and turmoil within.

In the years 1938-1939 it was crushed and invaded by the vassals of Hitler with the assistance of Fascist-minded elements within the state itself, led by the political clergy of the Roman Catholic Church. When, in 1945, Czechoslovakia was restored to its former status, the same circle of people began the very same disintegrating work as before World War II, and hatched up a conspiracy.

It is interesting to see with what cunning confusion of politics and church, with abuse of God's Word, simple people can be misled. Many interesting things have come to light during the investigation of this subversive conspiracy. Several hundred persons have been held under arrest, among them distinguished political and military personages, not to mention clergy of the Roman Catholic Church and nuns. As the threads of the conspiracy lead back several years into the time of the Tiso regime and still farther into the latter years of the Czechoslovakian Republic before World War II, it would be of interest to briefly review the events of recent years.

Efforts to Crush Czechoslovakia

In the period between the first and the second world war, the Slovakian Hlinka party, designated thus after its leader, the Catholic priest Andrej Hlinka, was the strongest political organization in Slovakia. It was the party of the Slovakian Catholics. Primarily, Hlinka zealously advocated separate autonomy for Slovakia, within the framework of the Czechoslovakian Republic; but later, influenced by more radical collaborators, he set himself entirely to separatism. One of his most influential colleagues was the priest Dr. Joseph Tiso; already minister in 1926, and chosen by Hlinka as his successor as leader of the party.

When, in 1938, Hlinka died and Tiso took over the party leadership, he recognized that the most favorable moment had arrived for him to crush the Czechoslovakian Republic, and to install himself as dictator of Slovakia. The major part of the blame for the political crisis, which, in the same year, led to the Munich dictatorship, and finally to the devouring of the whole of Czechoslovakia by Hitler's power, can be ascribed to his efforts.

Events progressed rapidly, one news item overtook the former in precipitous haste. The radical elements of the Hlinka

party organized the Hlinka-Guard entirely after the pattern of the Nazi SS and SA.

Soon Tiso's government dissolved all political parties other than the Hlinka party, which they proclaimed as totalitarian. They suspended the press of all other parties, took over their printing houses, buildings and other undertakings and confiscated all other possessions in favor of the Hlinka party. The state crisis reached its climax when the priest, Dr. Joseph Tiso, traveled to Berlin with the minister of justice, Ferdinand Durcansky, in his function as president of the Slovakian autonomic government, on March 13, 1939, where they discussed the separation of Slovakia from the Czechoslovakian Republic with Chancellor Adolf Hitler and his foreign minister, Ribbentrop. The next day the Slovakian Parliament proclaimed Slovakia as an independent state, thus helping Hitler to an undisturbed occupation of Bohemia and Moravia.

Tiso's Regime and Its Disintegration

The spirit of Nazism and the Gestapo penetrated more and more into the Hlinka-Guard, and the Hlinka-Youth were trained under the direct assistance of German instructors. The collaboration of the Hlinka party units and the Gestapo was very close in many ways, and their members fought shoulder to shoulder with the Nazi SS in World War II. According to the opinion of certain Catholics, this fact has greatly exposed Catholicism in Slovakia. The Hlinka-Guard terrorized and ruthlessly suppressed everything not pertaining to the Hlinka party, and enriched themselves by exploitation, plundering, confiscation and appropriation of the property of their political opponents and the Jews. Freedom of press and assembly, freedom of speech and education, and the freedom of true worship disappeared, and with them all the remaining human rights and security of property.

As commander-in-chief of the army, Tiso wrote an article addressed to his soldiers, which was published in the paper *Slovenské Vojsko* (Slovakian Army) on July 3, 1941, in which, among other things, the following can be read: "You have enrolled yourselves in the victorious German front on the side of all Christian nations of Europe, in order to turn aside the danger of hell from your own nation and from Europe. Rightly you designate yourselves as crusaders of the anti-bolshevist campaign." A significant speech for a Catholic priest!

In solving the Jewish question, the Tiso government adopted, in their entirety, the methods of Hitler's gestapo in the years 1941-1942. This applied not only to the rights and properties of the Jews but to human life itself. Packed into cattle trucks by the thousands, they were led to mass death in German camps. Slovakian bishops consented to this solution of the Jewish problem, which strengthened Tiso in his intentions, and, in a speech in Halic on August 16, 1942, he declared that the removal of the Jews lay in the interests of the self-preservation of the nation; and to rid oneself of one's enemies was Christian. Leading factors of Catholicism in Slovakia identified themselves wholly with Tiso's regime and with all he undertook in collaboration with Nazi Germany. The archbishop Kmetko, as chairman of bishops' conferences, sent Tiso a letter in the name of all the bishops on November 15, 1943, declaring: "The Catholic clergy have a lion's share in the bringing forth of the Slovakian state, and will number among its most devoted citizens."

When it became as clear as day that the fall of Hitler's regime was only a question of a few months, which would also mean the fall and the end of his allies and the Slovakian state, the leading men of the Hlinka party determined to make preparations for the postwar

period. They called some of their men from their political engagements and entrusted them with a commission for the postwar activities. Their money was deposited abroad. They assigned the various appointments, and designated who should be sent abroad, and who should illegally prepare the collapse of the expected Czechoslovakian state at home. Foreign Minister Dr. F. Durcansky, who, in the year 1939, had signed the treaty for the protection of the Slovakian state with Ribbentrop, grasped the initiative. He gathered men around him who were devotees of the Hlinka ideology, allotted the duties and dealt out instructions for the coming activity inimical to the state. Thus, in March, 1945, Durcansky and his collaborators went abroad to previously assigned appointments, in order to direct the illegal activity in Slovakia from these strategic positions.

Postwar Activity of the Hlinka Party

The former ambassador of Tiso to the Vatican, Karol Sidor, gathered around him a further group of supporters, who pursued the same aims as Durcansky's group; but it appears that these two most prominent groups could not come to an agreement as to the methods of carrying out the conspiracy. While Sidor advocated consolidating the position of his men in political and state functions in the newly established Republic and for biding his time for a favorable moment, Durcansky was for an immediate rising. The followers of Durcansky who had remained in the country itself began to assemble former members of the Hlinka-Guard and the Hlinka-Youth movement around them, organized them in a military way after the principles of the *Führer* regime and in the spirit of unqualified obedience to all orders. This illegal organization was renamed "Tiso's divisions in readiness [or "ready for action"]". Its members swore a secret oath of allegiance to their superiors and the Slovakian state. The activity of this subversive movement tendered its branches, so to speak, into all districts of Slovakia during the next two postwar years.

In the meantime the former president of the Slovakian state, the Roman Catholic priest, Dr. Joseph Tiso, was delivered up to the Czechoslovakian government as a war criminal, and the special court in Bratislava investigated his whole political past. Prominent clergy made efforts to help Tiso and to liberate him, but when they were forced to recognize that this was not possible, then they at least rendered him assistance in his defense before the National Court. The sympathizers of the Hlinka party bolstered up their hopes that Tiso would not be convicted, and set the whole mechanism moving in his favor. The Slovakian Catholic allows himself to be easily drawn into rash actions by his spiritual leaders, and it therefore meant no strenuous effort on the part of the clergy to provoke demonstrations in the larger cities for the liberation of Tiso. We will mention a few interesting moments in the provocation of the Hlinka party's underground activity, which indicate the political character in alliance with the clergy.

In Piestany the demonstrators assembled in the Jesuit church, from which point they set out in procession, carrying images of the Virgin Mary and epigrams against the Czechs and Jews. When singing the Tiso hymn the demonstrators raised their hands in Fascist salute. In other places, conscious of the danger, they cowardly sent fanatical women at the head of the processions. One priest celebrated the mass seventy times for Tiso, and others spoke continually of Tiso's case in the churches. Political Catholicism now felt itself so strong that it did not shrink from inciting open actions against the state, and this not only in isolated cases but organized throughout the whole territory of Slovakia. The adherents of the Hlinka party fought

for their leader, and political Catholicism for the representative of their ideas.

The trial of Tiso and his colleagues revealed a multitude of crimes against the interests of the population and against humaneness. Tiso denied what he could, feigned stupidity, and cowardly shifted all blame onto others. However, he became fortified in his self-confidence by the demonstrations of his backers and by the promises of some that they would liberate him; so that, finally, in his defense, Tiso expressed no regret for his acts, but in self-assertion declared that he would act precisely in the same way if he had the opportunity of doing so again. This Catholic priest would establish Fascist totalitarianism all over again; he would again connive with Nazism; and would again send thousands of Jews to a premature death. But contrary to the expectations of the underground movement of the supporters of the former Hlinka party, Tiso was condemned to death by hanging, and the sentence was executed.

Catholicism and its leading in Slovakia came into a peculiar situation on account of these happenings. They had endeavored to attain their aims by party politics, and not by means of the church. Under Tiso's Slovakian state they had been completely absorbed in an unclean business, full of violence and bloodshed; and the Hierarchy had played a reckless political game. The fight for Tiso's liberation they had lost, and had exposed themselves before their own believers; all their efforts had come to nought. What inferences would they draw from this situation? Would they forsake the political arena and dedicate themselves entirely to their clerical calling? Would they acknowledge that they had followed the wrong path? Only one not knowing their mentality and their aims could treasure such futile hopes. The events following closely in the wake of Tiso's execution give us a clear answer.

Conspiracy Uncovered

The demonstrations which were organized in many places in Slovakia for Tiso's liberation sharpened the attention of the police and assisted considerably toward the exposure of these hostile plots. The decisive moment to intervene arrived when the man acting as connecting link between the Hlinka party and their foreign leadership was arrested. The statements of the arrested man led to the disclosure of a widely ramified organization. According to various official bulletins which are based upon material found in the possession of adherents of this organization, and upon their own statements, their goal was: The preparation of armed units to crush the Czechoslovakian Republic, and the preparation of an attempt to assassinate the president of the Republic, Dr. Benes. Several hundred persons were arrested in connection with these schemes, and many of them retained under surveillance. Among them are people with confidential functions toward government persons; deputies, officials in the state and public administration, distinguished military men, priests and members of women's church orders.

Before his execution Tiso is said to have sent his followers a written legacy, in which he designates himself as martyr of God's law and as martyr in the defense of Christianity. This legacy was found with the discovery of the conspiracy. Although Tiso's designation of himself as martyr in behalf of the faith sounds most ironical, his adherents have made zealous efforts to widely disseminate this among the Catholic population. The legacy itself is a tangled mass of ideas taken from Hlinka's ideology concerning the Church, God and the Slovakian state.

A man who sent thousands of people to their death, who robbed other hundreds of thousands of the natural freedom of worshiping the Almighty God, can, of all things, not only become the martyr of

"God's law" for his political activity, but even be declared a saint. And in Slovakia they now have such a saint. They call him Joseph the Glorious, but this is no one else than Joseph Tiso. Solicitous shepherds of the Catholic fold have provided a prayer to Joseph the Glorious, and have concocted a litany; and spiritual sisters care for its distribution. The people are to believe that the soul of Tiso intercedes with God in heaven for the political schemes of the clergy. And, at the direction of the political-minded spiritual shepherds, the people pray in their simplicity and believe.

Following the execution of Tiso, Catholic Action began to provoke the organizations that did not share their ideas, by increased intolerance and oppression. They agitated the Catholic population to break up the meetings of peace-loving Christians, to torment and beat them.

It would be a mistake to assume that after all the events of the last months, and following the arrest of certain priests, the Catholic Church in Slovakia would cease to meddle in politics. On the contrary, it may be expected that the embittered clergy in their self-righteousness will be strengthened, and will continue in their policy, which is: to rule at all costs. In the interests of their political aims they reject the Lord Jesus Christ and the kingdom of Jehovah God.

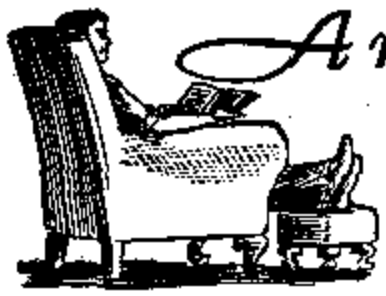


Goebbels Diary on Jehovah's witnesses

"Himmler reported to me [Goebbels] a somewhat outstanding problem, the one about the *ernste Bibelforscher* [Jehovah's witnesses]. The *ernste Bibelforscher* are a very curious mixture of those who are apart from our present society. Their war-service opposition seems not to be based upon cowardice, but upon doctrine. For this cause Himmler was right in his insistence: 'War-service opposers who are over the age limit, in order that they do not come into question regarding service, should be put behind lock and bars so that they will recruit no adherents.' War-service opposers who are in draft age, because of cowardice and flag-disrespect, should be sentenced to death. A number of them accept the death penalty with absolute calmness on their part. The older *ernste Bibelforscher* conduct themselves in the concentration camps as extraordinary, valuable and trustworthy inmates; they commit the least causes for complaint."

Picketing the Unioneers

The Brotherhood of Locomotive Engineers, one of the three unions involved in the recent nation-wide rail strike crisis, own the Park Lane Villa hotel in Cleveland. Nevertheless, some fifty members of the AFL Building Service and Maintenance Union picketed the hotel during May. They sought retroactive wage increases and a union shop, and charged the railroad union owning the hotel as being "antilabor". Through their business representative the strikers said: "Management of this hotel, in its anti-union way, has warned employees they will lose their jobs if they dare to strike to enforce demands for a contract."



Armchair Tour of HONDURAS



FOR most of us, in these days of soaring prices and unsettled futures, it is impossible to merely forget our cares and fly away to distant points when we have the whim to do so. All of us, however, possess the faculty of imagination; so relax in your favorite armchair and let it become a cushion seat on a modern clipper, winging its way through the blue sky to a sleepy peaceful land, unmarked by the hustle and bustle so common in America. You are flying to *Honduras. Honduras, a land ranging* from unconquered, unexplored jungles to modern civilization. Glancing at the magazine you have in your hand you note with interest it was first discovered by Christopher Columbus on his fourth and last voyage; in 1502. The Spaniards with him marveled at the deepness of the water *near the coast,* and gave it its name, Honduras, which means "depths".

Columbus and his men found a semi-civilized people possessed with cunning gold work. Thereafter the news and lust for gold quickly brought on Spanish conquerors, and by 1578 colonization had started in earnest. Constant oppression by the Spaniards, however, resulted in the rule of Spain being broken in 1821.

The country then underwent a series of growing pains, marked by squabbling and dickering and occasional revolutions. After years of unrest, the current president, General Tiburcio Carias Andino, was elected in 1932 by popular vote. Peace has marked his administration, *and progress has been made in* many fields.

The area of the country itself is comprised of 44,480 square miles, or the approximate size of Pennsylvania. It is a land of great contrasts, ranging from the beautiful swaying palm-tree beaches of the Caribbean and the coastal plains adjoining it to a mixture of jagged mountain peaks, often reaching *heights of* 10,000 feet, and long green valleys and fertile tablelands watered by spring-fed streams. The coast line is marked by the great banana plantations, swept by the ever-present moisture-laden trade winds.

Were you to see this coastal plain of banana farms stretching some sixty to seventy-five miles into the interior, you would only then sense to a degree the enormity and vastness of this, Honduras' foremost product, bananas. The banana sections are surrounded by a dense growth of trees and bushes, as though they would wish to cover again the complete section. The Ulua river passes through this district on its way to the Caribbean, and its waters are used to irrigate the trees when necessary. These banana plantations, though covering only a small portion of Honduras, supply much work for the people and many riches for the country. Indeed, Honduras is rightly named the "banana country", as its yield per acre and quality of fruit *are equaled by none.*

Farther east lies the enormous Mosquitia territory, so named, not as one would suppose for that little pestiferous enemy of man by the same name, but rather

from the tribes of Missike Indians that inhabit that region. This swampy, malarial, disease-infected jungleland comprises one-third of the country's surface. Slowly it is being conquered, for in it lie large sections of timber, rich with precious mahogany. Growing in isolation usually several acres apart, these giant trees rise one hundred feet into the air, and are often twelve feet thick at the base.

The coastal section is very rich of soil, and is called delta land, stretching a distance of 500 miles, to compare with the forty miles of the Pacific coast, giving Honduras a triangular shape. Coconut palm trees, growing at all angles in their peculiar manner, dot the north coast, a beautiful sight against white sands and the intense blue of the Caribbean sea, where the waters are warmed by the tropical sun. But these palms provide more value than just beauty, since coconuts are exported in large quantities, mostly to the United States.

Exhilarating Mountains and Foothills

From the coast to Tegucigalpa is an interesting panorama of mountain scenery, with their rugged crags interspersed with green pine-covered foothills, every turn a different breath-taking view. 'Midst the mountains are grassy plateaus, with field crops and herds of grazing cattle, burros, or horses. On the shelf lands are coffee bushes and densely matted fields of sugar cane. Orange and grapefruit plantations, as well as pineapples, sarsaparilla, and cocoa, are found in the midlands. Highlands produce coffee and tobacco, and every hillside seems to have its patches of sugar cane, beans and corn.



The homes in the rural are simple structures, made ofttimes of the clay of the ground, with thatched or tiled roofs, and usually consisting of only one room with a dirt floor. A table, a chair, and several beds thonged with leather or rope and covered with a woven straw mat, comprise the furniture. In many cases a stove made of clay baked to durable hardness is to be found in one corner of this room. Here the natives do their cooking with wood; and, as the stove has no chimney, the smoke must find its way out of the one room the best way it can. The people work hard to eke out their existence by hand, or, perhaps, by the aid of a few oxen, which are huge, full-chested animals, or a few of the sure-footed little burros. Honduras possesses over a million inhabitants, and four-fifths of these as well as nine-tenths of the total area are to be found in the rural.

Description of the topography of the country would not be complete without mentioning the climate. The coastal lowlands are hot and humid, with the temperature above 80 degrees much of the time, and with a rainy season extending from mid-September to February. From March until mid-September is the comparatively dry season, with the temperature hovering around 90; and the humidity makes the heat very noticeable. In the midlands between the highlands and the coast the climate is good, with an average temperature of 85 degrees. In the highlands around Tegucigalpa, 3,200 feet and more above sea level, the climate is nearly ideal; especially from November to the first weeks of February, when the air is brisk during the day and chilly at night. The dry season of the year, and the warmest, starts in mid-February and extends un-

til mid-May, when the refreshing rains, varying from torrential downpours to quick unexpected showers, appear.

Transportation

The economic situation in Honduras is perhaps best reflected in the transportation facilities available. The capital, Tegucigalpa, is one of the few capitals in the world without railroad connections. The country has few roads easily traversed, but progress has been made to where there are now 780 miles of highways, of which 450 miles are improved, to compare with the 222 miles in 1938, of which 24 miles were improved. The two important roads at present are comprised of one which leads north from Tegucigalpa to railroad connections near San Pedro Sula, from which it is necessary to take a train to any of the points on the north coast, and the other road which leads south to San Lorenzo. Much of the freight shipped to Honduras via Amapala comes over this road, after being transferred from Amapala to San Lorenzo by a motor launch requiring a trip of four hours.

The country has no bus system as known in the United States, owing to the condition of the roads. Passage can be obtained to the principal towns by trucks which have had bench-type seats inserted, thus converting them into buses. As yet these cannot travel from the north coast to the south coast, since the former can be reached only by rail.

Railroads are found only in the northern part of the country. There are about 900 miles of such, the majority of which are owned and maintained by American fruit companies, to help in the shipping of bananas and the other various products exported by them. All railroads are of the narrow-gauge type. A trip by train, in one of their antique kerosene-burning-lamp coaches is an interesting experience, though sometimes trying. Windows are wide open, permitting dust, cinders, smoke and heat to enter. Market products are crowded under all the seats. Progress is slow, with sudden, violent, neck-jerking stops being made at nearly all settlements, even those of five or six houses. Here, a host of native vendors pour in from all sides to offer to the travelers their wares of tortillas, fried bananas, pastries or fruits. Trains seldom run on schedule.

Airlines offer the one bright spot in the transportation picture. Honduras gave birth to TACA, an airline, with headquarters at Tegucigalpa, serving Central America; and that now has international service to the States and other points, and has grown into one of the world's foremost airlines, as to total freight tonnage carried during the year. TACA, together with SAHSA, a branch of Pan American, serves Honduras well, reaching over 100 airports within a radius of 100 miles. Many parts of the country are accessible only by plane or mule-back; and, as a result, many and varied are the items transported by air, ranging from passengers, or mining machinery, to green vegetables.

Indeed, the transportation picture of Honduras can be summed up in a glimpse of a common scene of any of their streets, of men carrying enormous loads on their backs, oxcarts pulled by slow, plodding oxen, while alongside of them glide 1948 model trucks and overhead roar the modern plane of today; much of the very old and a little of the very new.

Natural Resources, Industry, Agriculture

Economically, however, Honduras is a land of great potential strength, the soil being extremely rich, but, as yet, undeveloped. Bananas will probably remain its chief export for many years to come, but mention must be made of its gold, silver and fine hardwoods. Extensive gold and silver mines are operated at the town of San Juancito, where about $2,000,000 worth of silver is mined yearly; the bars of silver then being trans-

ported by mule train to Tegucigalpa. Honduras leads all Central American countries, and is third of all Latin America in silver production. Much gold mining is done by individual prospectors, native men and women, who, standing knee-deep in mire or water, and unmindful of sudden rains or steaming sunlight, pan the sands with bucket-sized sieves; thus managing to obtain their necessities of life from the few flecks they recover. Gold is found in this manner to the amount of approximately $100,000 a year. In addition, beds of zinc, antimony, platinum, nickel and manganese have been found in various sections. Coffee, coconuts, indigo, tobacco, and cattle hides are other items exported. Recently, a new product has been introduced that is now exported to some degree, namely abacá or manila hemp. Improved decorticating mills for cleaning the fiber have been constructed in Honduras. The United States receives 95 percent of all exports of Honduras.

Although not exported, corn is the leading crop of Honduras, and figures prominently in the daily diet, since the basis of most meals is tortillas (flat, unleavened cakes, similar to pancakes), which are eaten along with rice and beans and often meat. Cattle are raised extensively and meat supplies satisfy the demand. All manner of vegetables are grown. There being little industry to employ them, the vast majority of people are forced to eke out their living on small farms; and eke it out they do, the average yearly income being 116 *lempiras* per capita. Their monetary system is based on the *lempira,* named after a famous native Indian chief, and is valued at 50c United States money.

Due to the fact that the rural population is so widely scattered, and that previous educational opportunities were inadequate, it was estimated in 1940 that seventy percent of the people were illiterate. In recent years, however, efforts have been made to correct this. Schooling has become compulsory for children between the ages of seven and fifteen. Night schools, as well as trade schools for adults, and schools of trade in the prisons, along with educational missions in rural districts, have been established. As a result of this, Honduras now has over 1,000 public schools.

The Capital Goes Modern

Tegucigalpa, the capital city, with a population of approximately 55,000, is sheltered by green vegetation-covered mountains, which rise up on three sides of it. Its name means "hills" or "slopes of silver". The city was an ancient Indian capital, dating back beyond the conquest by the Spaniards. The peaceful, winding Choluteca river now divides the city into two parts, Tegucigalpa and Comayaguela, which are linked together by the Mallol bridge built by colonial Spain three centuries ago.

The city, standing as originally laid out and built, even to its quaint streets of stairs, which at several points connect one level with the one above, has known neither earthquake nor hurricane, fire nor bombardment. However, today, Tegucigalpa is torn and scarred—not by war, as it might appear—but by the innumerable improvements in progress.

If your imaginative trip to Honduras were to blossom into reality, as you stepped out of your plane at Toncontin airport you would view with interest the new improvements appearing there. As you rode along the now swirling, dust-laden road into Tegucigalpa, you would note, with appreciation, the preparations in evidence to soon pave the road from the airport to town. In Tegucigalpa itself you would marvel at the extensiveness of the renovations taking place about you, and perhaps you, too, would ask the question, "Shall this forward surge of Tegucigalpa lead the way for all of Honduras in a change from the very old to the new?"—*Awake!* correspondent in Honduras.

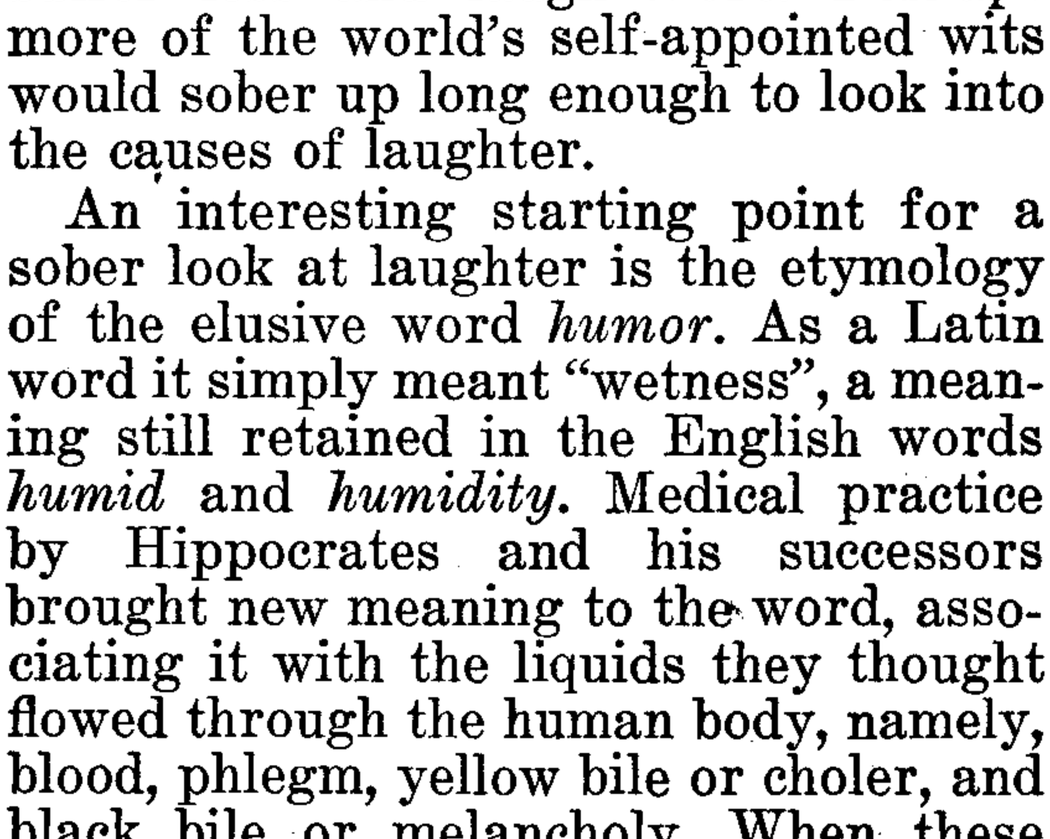
SOBER Look at LAUGHTER



COMEDY is big business, and comedians look at the business soberly. Those who try to be funny and succeed the world rewards with money and laughter. The other multitudes who *only try* receive at best heavy silence, at worst irate scorn. Perhaps if the sentence against the offending would-be gagsters were heavier the public would suffer less and laugh more. Perhaps more of the world's self-appointed wits would sober up long enough to look into the causes of laughter.

An interesting starting point for a sober look at laughter is the etymology of the elusive word *humor*. As a Latin word it simply meant "wetness", a meaning still retained in the English words *humid* and *humidity*. Medical practice by Hippocrates and his successors brought new meaning to the word, associating it with the liquids they thought flowed through the human body, namely, blood, phlegm, yellow bile or choler, and black bile or melancholy. When these bodily fluids flowed properly the person was said to be in health, or in good humor. But if disease appeared the person was said to be in ill humor, or out of humor. Moreover, they held that there was one vein made for laughter to run in, and when the fluid in that vein was stirred the person laughed, even if he felt like crying. Hence, in Tasso's epic "Jerusalem Delivered", we read of the death of the knight Ardonio, when pierced with a Persian lance: "Pierced him through the vein where Laughter has her fountain and her seat, so that (a dreadful bane) he laughed for pain, and laughed himself to death." Ancient physicians thought the temper of the mind changed according to the humors or moistures in it, according to which fluid predominated at the moment. As time passed the medical meaning of the word *humor* vanished, and it came to mean disposition or temperament. Today it relates to laughter.





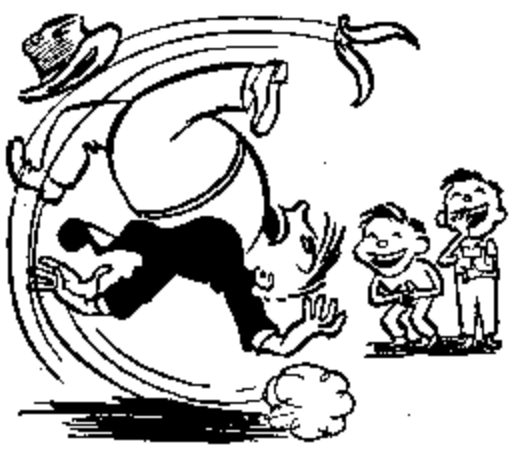
But what causes laughter? Plato's theory was that we laugh at the misfortunes of others, for joy that we do not share them. In similar vein Thomas Hobbes, seventeenth century philosopher, claimed: "The passion of laughter is nothing else but a sudden glory arising from sudden conception of some eminency in ourselves, by comparison with the inferiority of others, or with our own formerly." Many persons today contend that it is the discomfiture and misfortunes of others that cause laughter. If this be true, it would be better if the only earthly creatures having a sense of humor, man, had none.

Many psychologists go along with such ancient theories, one saying in a book on laughter: "A survey of the occasions of laughter in the past suggests that men never have laughed and never will except at some form of humiliation." The

psychologist claims that the smile started, not from humor, but to relieve baby muscles around the mouth that were tired from nursing! But why does the light of laughter leap from baby eyes if the smile is only to relieve tense mouth muscles? Heaping theory upon theory, psychologists claim laughter comes instinctively to suppress feelings of unnecessary sympathy at the misfortunes of others, and amusement comes by the very rejection of their false claims upon our sympathy. In what vague words and fantastic theories psychology can flounder!

Surprise and the Incongruous

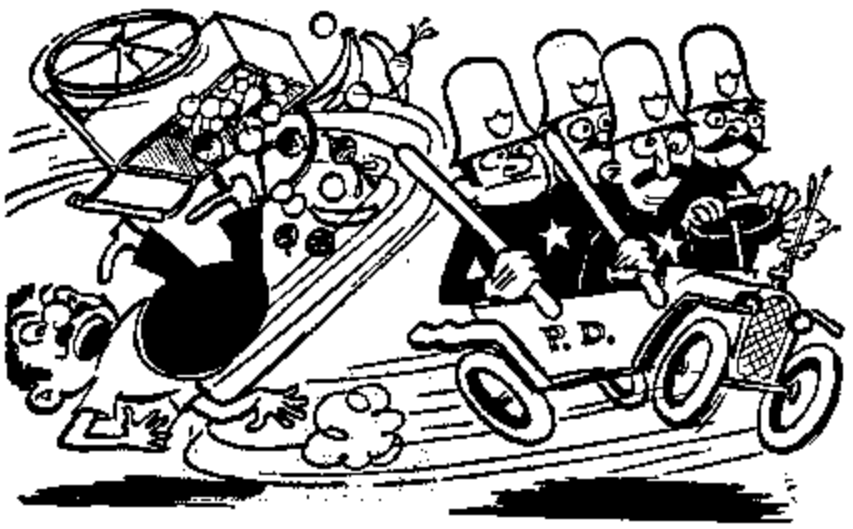
But with dogged insistence the question returns, Then what does cause laughter? Are there reasons that we can recognize as operating in our own personal experience with laughter? Writer Stephen Leacock said: "Humor may be defined as the kindly contemplation of the incongruities of life, and the artistic expression thereof." Laughter is aroused by the incongruous, the exceptional, the unusual, the ludicrous, the ridiculous, the absurd, the unexpected. The element of surprise ranks high in humor. All good jokes have it. Either a character in the joke is surprised, or the hearer is surprised. There is a sudden surprised recognition of a fact not suspected before, the surprise of the incongruous, the surprise of a disparity between what things are and what they ought to be. Recognition of that surprise precipitates laughter. The stale joke still has its incongruous circumstances, but the surprise is gone, and with it the humor.



It cannot be denied that oftentimes humorous situations involve discomfort or humiliation. Most practical jokes bring a measure of discomfort—the exploding cigar, the tack on the chair, the bag of water on an unsuspecting head—but even in these cruder forms of laugh-making it is not the discomfort inflicted that is funny. It is the surprise and dismay of the victim, and the extraordinary bodily antics and facial expressions he manifests. As in slapstick comedy, it is the incongruity of the physical gyrations of the victim that provoke mirth, and not any discomfort. The more slapstick comedy and the more practical jokes, the more discomfort produced; but this increase in discomfort does not increase humor. To the contrary boredom and annoyance set in and the practical joker becomes a pest. Why? Because the element of surprise has gone.



Nor is the psychologist correct in saying that laughter comes only from "some form of humiliation". Who is humiliated by the delightful gymnastics of a kitten cuffing a ball about? The onlookers may double up with laughter at his scrambling, unpredictable onslaughts as he races in pursuit of the ball; but who is humiliated? Certainly not the kitten. Nor is it any feeling of superiority over the victim that produces hilarity. A humorous situation may involve feelings



of superiority and discomfort and humiliation, but analysis will show that not these feelings, but elements of surprise and incongruity, make it mirthful.

For instance, in slapstick comedy we see a free-for-all pie fight and howl with delight. We know no one is seriously hurt. In real life a fat man slips on a banana peeling, flails arms wildly to regain balance, fails, falls ludicrously and sprawls on the ground with legs waving in the air. We laugh, sometimes even *apologizing as we do so, saying we are* sorry to laugh but just can't help it. The sight is so unexpected and so out of the ordinary that laughter cannot be denied; yet at the same time we feel some sympathy for the discomfited but unhurt victim. Again, in an old Mack Sennet comedy we may have laughed till we *cried and held our midsection* when an old model T Ford would run wild and scatter crowds and knock some victims flying grotesquely through the air. We knew no one was really being hurt. But what if such a thing happened in true life? Our blood would freeze in our veins, our knees would weaken in terror, and our faces would contort in horror. But why not laugh? Discomfort is there, so are surprise and the incongruous. Another element, serious injury, has entered the picture and turned back the tide of laughter. Hence it may be said that humor must present a surprising situation that has something out of the ordinary or abnormal or wrong about it, but *this wrongness must not be severe* enough to unlock emotions that would smother our enjoyment, such as hate, rage, fear or overwhelming sympathy.

Literary Means of Humor

A primary essential in humor is putting the story across. Above all, the way of wit *does not wander through many* words. As Shakespeare had one of his characters observe, "Brevity is the soul of wit." The idea may be there, but without artistic expression the joke is not. Humor may spring from the word, the character, the situation, the limerick, the parody, the repartee or snappy comeback, and other literary means. Humor *is derived from words by* repetition, rhythm, alliteration, or by the familiar pun. Puns use words or phrases of the same sound but having different meanings. They play upon double-meanings. Puns are of ancient origin. The Romans brought them into prominence; Cicero hurled them about recklessly; Shakespeare *used them often; Milton put them* in the mouth of Satan. Though railed against, they refuse to die. They go out of style, but they return. At present they are upon us with a vengeance. Pointless puns rain upon us and the few good ones are drowned in the flood, and a suffering society rises up to brand punsters a menace, the few good falling with the multitudinous bad. Most punsters pun for the pun's sake, merely playing upon sound and not idea. Ears may be tickled, but the mind squirms. But sometimes the combination of word sounds and double-meaning may be so ingenious that we are tickled and laugh in spite of ourselves. The following has good double-*meaning: Goliath was astounded when* David hit him with a stone. Such a thing had never entered his head before.

Humor of *character* deals with incongruities in persons, oddities of character that are contradictory. For example, a giant man with a squeaky voice, a meek man with a ferocious growl, a warrior *terrified by a mouse, a timid soul* bearding a lion, grandma making whoopee.

Situation can produce guffaws of laughter if it cleverly mixes in the requirements for humor, namely, surprise and the unusual or incongruous. The circumstances must be out of line enough to be funny yet bear a resemblance to possibility or sensibility. The resemblance must be new and unexpected. Here are two illustrations: In freezing weather an old-time hunter who had powder but no shot for his ancient gun

was attacked by a bear. Beads of sweat popped out on his forehead, they froze into ice pellets, and the desperate hunter tamped them into his gun for shot. When he fired, the heat melted the pellets and the explosion rifled a stream of water from the gun. As it struck the cold air it froze into an icy spear, which pierced the bear's skull and thereafter melted from the animal's body heat. The bear died from water on the brain. All of this is ridiculous, exaggerated wildly, yet there is the semblance of possibility present. Similarly with the second illustration. A man wishing to commit suicide took rope and gun and gasoline and went to the river. One end of the rope he tied to a tree limb over the water, the other end around his neck. He poured the gasoline over his clothes and set them afire, then jumped out over the water, firing at his head with the gun as he did so. The bullet missed his head, cut the rope, his fall into the river extinguished the flames, and if he had not been a good swimmer he would have drowned. All of this is logical, yet ridiculous, with an unexpected solution. The exaggeration is great, but just short of the impossible.

The *limerick* is the only literary form used exclusively to present humor. The limerick fad is now big business, with competition and prizes offered for them by advertisers. The very beat of the limerick is advance notice that a joke is coming, and the punch line is always the last line. To illustrate:

There was an old man of Blackheath,
Who sat on his set of false teeth.
Said he, with a start,
"O me, bless my heart!
I've bitten myself underneath!"

Parody is a take-off on some well-known work. It resembles the original so that it is recognizable, but it exaggerates and ridicules. It might make a mockery of superheroes, or mawkish love scenes, or famous detectives or political situations. It pokes fun at something that has been overdone, is a counteragent and acts as brakes to certain trends overworked. It magnifies faults and thereby amuses us at the expense of the original. Generally, the parody is a protest against the over-sentimentality or over-rating of the original, but it may also merely put the original, such as a nursery rhyme, into a modern setting to become a satire against modern conditions or persons. Satire is barbed humor.

Repartee, or snappy comeback, is a form of wit that becomes a powerful weapon. It is sudden, unexpected, and scatters adversaries in confused rout. Repartee turns the tables, it is used to turn back an attack, and often it deliberately misconstrues the meaning of the original assailant. Because it is used in self-defense against an aggressor, some harshness is permissible. Yet, its exterior is genteel. It is the iron hand in the velvet glove. It is so devastating that the recipient is not so much resentful as nonplussed or flabbergasted. For instance, a woman protests: "Sir, I hear you have been attacking me." "Attacking you, my dear lady? Why, I spend all my time defending you." But repartee need not be rough. For example, "What a beautiful girl!" cried a judge. Overhearing him, as girls do such remarks, she replied, "What an excellent judge!"

Other forms of humor may be the use of nonsense, action, or the unintentional. In a dull and serious and miserable world a little nonsense is welcome relief. The radio comedian Gracie Allen is illustrative of this form of addle-brained humor. Humor of action delights us when we see two young puppies at play, dodging, nipping, bounding, leaping, tumbling, sprawling. Unintentional humor may pop out when someone commits what is popularly known as a bull, or a boner, or a slip.

The claim is made that there are no jokes really new. It is true that the majority of current jokes are old ones reconditioned. But one cannot force all humor into a few time-worn grooves. This

is proved by the fact that humorists themselves fail to agree on any standard grouping or classification lists.

How Much Should We Laugh?

The test of humor is the laugh it provokes. But the test is so variable that it is not always reliable. The same joke does not get the same response from all persons, and from the same person the response varies with the time and place and mood. Some laugh loud at low quality; some laugh louder than natural to flatter the gagster or impress others with the fact that they have a sense of humor; and some laugh because they are expected to and do not wish to appear dense, even though they do not get the point of the joke. Often the one who merely smiles appreciates the humor of the situation more than the one who guffaws.

There is a popular slogan, "Laugh and the world laughs with you, weep and you weep alone." It is not really true. Laughter is infectious only as other emotions are infectious. Persons are influenced by their surroundings, and sad surroundings quench a jolly spirit just as effectively as gay settings chase away the blues. If a few tell jokes and laugh, others laugh, and soon all join in the merry mood and things not ordinarily humorous take on a funny hue because of the mood created by the group. Everyone tends to flow with the tide of the group, whether it be a high tide of humor or a low tide of sadness. Instead of the world laughing with the habitually merry soul, it is likely to put him in the class of a fool, an irresponsible grasshopper singing and dancing and laughing away time that should be seriously redeemed. Often the world has contempt for those who amuse it, considering them of little intellect, while associating learning with heavy countenances and profound reflections, with few smiles and rare laughs breaking over their solemnity.

The Bible stabilizes us on this matter. Extremes are not profitable. Piety or wisdom is not measured by the length of one's face; neither is joy of heart announced by the continual cackle of mirth. Solomon commended mirth, but also said there was "a time to weep, and a time to laugh". (Ecclesiastes 8:15; 3:4) Christ Jesus spoke of the seriousness of the times in which we live, and said: "Blessed are ye that weep now: for ye shall laugh. . . . Woe unto you that laugh now! for ye shall mourn and weep." (Luke 6:21, 25) Continual revelry and hilarity now, in these crucial times of decision, without any sober consideration of the issues confronting humankind, will lead to future mourning and prevent entrance into Jehovah's new world where sorrow and sighing will flee away forever. Some mirth now is valuable for relaxation and as an emotional change of pace, but it is not edifying unto eternal life. "Wisdom builds the house of life: frivolity pulls it down."—Proverbs 14:1, *Moffatt*.

It is by far the better course to soberly face things now, to improve our minds and make them wise to the issues by serious study and meditation, than it is to continually giggle and laugh. The best part of our mental energy should be spent upon hearing and heeding wise rebuke and exhortation and counsel that will steer our feet into the pathway of life, rather than squandering it foolishly upon giddy songs and gags and frivolity that burn up mental energy and produce no more reward than crackling laughter. So God's Word advises us unto sobriety: 'Better is sorrow than laughter, for through a sad face the mind is improved. The mind of the wise is in the house of mourning, but the mind of fools is in the house of mirth. It is better that a man should hear the rebuke of the wise, than that he should hear the song of fools. For like nettles crackling under kettles is the cackle of a fool."—Ecclesiastes 7:3-6, *An Amer. Trans.* and *Moffatt*.



Count the Cost *of* Competitive Sports

WITH attention drawn to the eleventh modern Olympic games, to be held at the Wembley stadium near London this summer, and the renewed fervor in postwar athletics, youth particularly is prone to overlook certain well-known but little-advertised dangers in some forms of competitive athletics. Danger, the sports enthusiasts and promoters will argue, is ever present, threatening everywhere. So why pick on sports? Because the athletes engaging in some forms of sports take on *additional* hazards to life and health.

Sports writers, doctors, and a volume called *The Commissioners 1941 Standard Ordinary Table of Mortality* (usually called the "C.S.O.") expose these particularly dangerous forms of athletics. Perhaps you like these types of games, or earn your living by them. In that case you will probably continue playing, but at least the facts culled from many authorities will enable you to estimate the cost you must pay for participation.

The C.S.O. specifies that followers of such occupations as circus "top-perch" acrobats, wild animal performers (it seems that head-in-lion's-mouth act is not so safe), automobile racers, steeplechase riders, and steeple jacks, among others, will not be accepted for life insurance while thus employed. After these classes not accepted for insurance are listed occupations which call for age increases or rate increases for acceptance. Those who rated up include football players, swimmers, cyclists, and some forms of track competition. The law of averages shows that such forms of athletics reduce the life expectancy from five to eight years.

It is a well-known fact that track and swimming competition has produced many a case of athletic heart, while swimmers and divers often contract ear and sinus infections. Gertrude Ederle, the great Channel swimmer, assigned her loss of hearing to this great but exhausting performance. As to football, the Helms Athletic Foundation of Los Angeles quoted some figures from the *New Encyclopedia of Sports*, by Frank Menke, to the effect that during the years 1931 to 1946, 283 boys died from injuries directly due to *amateur*-football game injuries, while an additional 147 died from injuries indirectly due to football participation. The average deaths each year in amateur-football competition is 28¾. Anyone but fanatical enthusiasts, commercial traffickers, and parents foolishly basking in the publicity given the exploits of football-playing sons can realize that one can't be kicked with cleats, hit at top speed by six or seven two-hundred-pounders going in the opposite direction, as well as fouled by some player whose fair play is a bit tarnished from not getting the limelight himself, without suffering injuries disabling or worse.

Another feature that is generally soft-pedaled is the unscrupulous coach under pressure to produce a winning team who sends in exhausted or injured men,

fired with a fanatical zeal to win for old alma mater, at whatever personal cost. With such an incentive coaches know that many fine young athletes will extend themselves beyond all safety limits, even when pain and fatigue eat with the fury of a prairie fire. For the fleeting plaudits of victory the boys themselves urge clamorously: "Coach, let me go in!" Then it takes a man of coolness and high principle to regard the man's health above victory for the team. Plentiful evidence proves that not all coaches have such resistance.

Parents, especially fathers, are lured by the spreading fame of junior's exploits. When the local newspaper headlines the touchdown technique of the young star his fatuous father holds forth exuberantly, and often boringly, whenever his cronies gather. Perhaps none should blame the father for pride in a stalwart son, but is not permanent injury or death a big price to pay for the cheap encomiums of a sensation-seeking press?

Football has become the great focal point of many high schools and nearly all colleges. The non-players are chided and derided, while cherished honor and prestige is reserved for the player, particularly the star. A few college officials are questioning the wisdom of such an athletic caste system. At institutions allegedly established to educate or "bring up a child physically or mentally", just what function is performed by football? If it reduces the life expectancy, does it enrich and cultivate the mind? It is a standing joke that the utmost ingenuity of the faculty is required to keep brawny players from "flunking out". Excessive praise for young people is never beneficial. It blurs self-criticism, which is essential to later success in any field.

"Manly Art" of Boxing

According to the C.S.O., above-quoted, children at birth have an expectancy of 62.33 years of life. Considering the number of ways to death that snare the route to longevity, it is remarkable that out of every million children born in the United States 181,765 reach the ripe old age of eighty years. Thereafter the sands of life of the survivors fall away sharply and by the time the ninty-ninth year is reached only 125 of the million remain, while their expectancy is only six months more.

If, however, the prospect of old age tires you, then take up boxing or wrestling, and, on the average, you will end this boredom fifteen years sooner than others. Thus boxers and wrestlers are rated up fifteen years before accepting them for life insurance. Col. Harvey L. Miller, in his advocacy of boxing for training soldiers, hoots the idea that pugilism cuts years off life by citing the 67 years of James J. Corbett, victor over John L. Sullivan, and James J. Jeffries, hearty and active at 68 (March, 1944), and Joe Choynski, who died at 74 after fighting for twenty years. He recommended boxing for training in jungle fighting with knife and bayonet.

*On the other hand many sports writ*ers and doctors do not agree that boxing is beneficial even for jungle or commando action. In 1942 Pete Norton wrote an article for *Esquire* (November), entitled "Boxing Builds Bums". His contention was that boxing is never good for anybody mentally, and rarely physically, least of all prospective soldiers. In the heat of battle, said Norton, men need all their faculties, and "a man who has fought as much as 100 rounds is apt to be punch drunk the rest of his life". He dubbed the alleged "art of self-defense" the "art of modified murder".

Stronger still was the article in the July, 1943, *Esquire* by Sigmund Sameth: "Pugs Never Die of Old Age." Referring to Norton's article, Sameth emphasized: "Shortly after it builds the bums boxing kills them. . . . Boxing's occupational disease is death. . . . Statistics on box-

ers show most of them last about three years in the ring and pass out for good before they are forty. . . . Puffy ears, money-bag eyes, and shattered nasal cartilage are milestones on the road between the headline and the bread line." Not only did Sameth study medical documents in four languages, which supported his charges, but he also cased through the life histories of more than a hundred fighters. Here is what he found. Tom Johnson, Big Ben Brain, Jim Belcher, and Jack Bartholomew, all bare-knuckle pug-uglies, died of ruptured livers. With just one well-placed blow a normal liver can be ruptured like an overripe orange. Of fifty-one old fighters thirty-six were known to have died of boxing injuries. Of fifty modern fighters studied, fifteen of them champions, the average age at death was 39.12 years. Of forty-nine "retired" fighters, "five are cripples because of boxing beatings, five are blind, ten suffer chronic invalidism, two are in mental hospitals, and sixteen are poverty-stricken poolroom attendants, dockwallopers, porters, night watchmen, peanut peddlers and training-camp buffoons."

Knockouts are usually effected by punches to the head or jaw, to the heart, and to the solar plexus. The latter contains a network of nerves (ganglia), and a punch is painful, causing gasping for breath, and often a somewhat paralyzed immobility, yet continued consciousness. A knockout to the heart, which is not nearly so much protected by the ribs as commonly imagined, is often fatal. The most common type of knockout is the blow to the jaw (mandible).

The explanation of the KO is that the mandible is jarred backward by blow, coming into contact "with the carotid arteries, momentarily interrupting blood circulation long enough for the brain to black out". While the blow itself is dangerous enough, the victim has yet another shock coming when he hits the canvas. If he strikes with sufficient force he may fracture the posterior portion of the skull (occiput). Very often the blow alone may cause "subdural or boxer's hemorrhage". When a fighter has become groggy an uppercut may result in pinching the brain stem and rupturing the brain membranes. "Repeated hammering on the head involves permanent pathological effects." The "round heels", those who can no longer be matched because of too many knockouts, are mental cripples also.

Blood Money

Boxing continues popular with spectators, and hence is a big money-maker. In California seven million attended prize fights in 1946-47. The lure of quick money keeps boxing's ranks filled with youngsters, who are exploited in the most heartless way. Promoters and racketeers divide up the major portion of the profits in a manner that reveals a "similarity between some managers of fighters and those gentlemen who supervise the working schedule of prostitutes. They both profit from another's agony, and the one with the talent who does the work is frequently shortchanged." ("This Prize-Fight Racket," by Jimmy Cannon, *Esquire,* May, 1948) Cannon is led to remark: "The fight racket is the swill barrel of sports. It is a suburb of the underworld, and the money handlers of this foul game are often despicable scoundrels who will do anything that brings a buck." Besides the milching of the boxers the public is swindled. "The bribing of referees and judges happens as often as a certain type of manager can get to them. . . . Many instruct young fighters how to jab with the thumbs, as a blind opponent is not considered as formidable as one who has ordinary vision. Low blows are valid in the minds of such handlers as long as a fighter is not penalized for them. Dirty fighters are those who do not draw large money." Looking over an aggregation of young boxers, many of them calling themselves "pros"

(professionals), of whom only two percent will ever earn fair wages, writer Dave Camerer remarks: "What a horrible commentary on today's 'manly sport', if, in three or four years, 90 percent of those kids wind up as washed-up, thick-talking baby bums working for handouts via the old tank town circuit. It could happen."

In February of this year two more deaths were added. On February 27, Le Roy Decatur, 20, fell dead in his first professional fight, at the Hollywood Legion stadium. His widow, aged 18, probably will not be comforted by the argument of the marine colonel that some boxers attain more than seventy years. His mother and wife had begged him to stop fighting, and his death fight, pitifully enough, would have netted him only $49.50. "His was the twenty-second prize-ring death in the United States in a little more than two years." (Los Angeles *Examiner*) In fixing the blame for death, Commissioner Ritchie blamed the smallness of the ring, urging an increase from 16 to 20 feet; Closson blamed the age limit; while Commissioner Harry Foster, who is state commander of the American Legion also, blamed lax medical examinations. NONE BLAMED BOXING. About a week earlier, on February 21, in Chicago, boxer Sam Baroudi was fatally injured in the ring.

Close on the heels of these killings came the death of Jack Darthard, 19-year-old Kansas City middleweight boxer, who died April 22 in Milwaukee. It was the same old story, "boxer's hemorrhage," given the fancy name of "acute subdural hematoma". He collapsed in the ring; a brain operation failed to remove a large clot, and he died the next day. "He had absorbed a severe beating in the third and sixth rounds." (Los Angeles *Herald-Express,* April 22)

Remedies

And so the traffic in blood continues without abatement. It is not the rules that need changing, for admittedly the legal punches are the lethal punches. The matter comes back to indictments by Sameth of "one of America's million dollar sports", concerning which he adds: "Medico-legal literature in four languages seems to bear them out. . . . Should we abolish boxing? Yes, say the medicos almost unanimously."

The urgent need for training boys in the art of self-defense is vastly overstated. If children's muscles are hardened by useful and varied work and built up by beneficial types of play and exercise, they can generally defend themselves. King David and others whose reputations as fighters have been seldom equaled were farmers or shepherds. They retained the clear mind that is never found within the constantly battered head. Even if trained to box, one can't win every fight, especially the one against the grim reaper.

Why do not parents, educators, and civic officials view this matter squarely? Boxing and wrestling are brutalizing and destructive sports that had their origin during the Olympic games, held in honor of the Greek gods, especially Zeus and Hera. Everything of pagan origin is an abomination. Even before Christ a Greek poet had written: "Of all the countless evils throughout Hellas (Greece) there is none worse than the race of athletes. In youth they strut about in splendor, the pride of their city, but when bitter age comes upon them they are cast aside like threadbare garments." (Euripides, in *Autolycus*)

Nonetheless, the value of exercise is wholly undisputed, but surely it is the part of wisdom, although almost totally ignored in educational and sporting circles, to choose forms that are upbuilding and not destroying. The apostle Paul wrote: "For bodily training is profitable for a little." (1 Timothy 4:8, *Diaglott*) In Jehovah's new world there will be everything for man's benefit and nothing to harm.

Catholicism for Sale



ADVERTISEMENTS to sell Catholicism are now running in series in certain national newspapers. They are catchy little squibs on supposedly erroneous but popular conceptions of Catholic doctrine, done in an indulgent style mixed with tones of superior amusement and condescending tolerance at public ignorance of what Catholicism actually is. They "talk down" to the public, in affected patience as though dealing with children. The ads are not very informative, but cunningly deceptive. They cite a basic Catholic teaching, but give it an exaggerated twist, and by implication deny it as a tenet. These "strange things" generally believed concerning Catholicism and which are true Catholic teaching have a loophole planted in them by the subtle advertisements, and that loophole is the exaggerated twist supplied by the Knights of Columbus, and out of that loophole they serpentinely crawl. The belief itself is not bluntly denied, but the exaggerated twist is laughingly brushed aside as ridiculous and by implication the "strange things" are no part of Catholic doctrine. It is jesuitical cunning in fine form.

Belief About Non-Catholics

In the ad "You Hear Strange Things About Catholics" the first paragraph says: "You hear it said that Catholics believe all non-Catholics are headed for hell . . . that they believe non-Catholic marriages are invalid." These ads being for the purpose of refuting false ideas about Catholicism, the natural reaction of the reader is to believe that the Knights of Columbus are denying such conceptions. But the pamphlet sent in response to an inquiry about this ad says: "The idea that ALL non-Catholics are headed for hell has its origin in the teachings of Christ, and hence of the Catholic church, that unless a person is validly baptized, he cannot enter heaven. But some are, through no fault of their own, prevented from the reception of baptism. For them, the desire of baptism could be sufficient." Non-Catholics, of course, would not be undergoing Catholic baptism nor would they have any desire for such a "valid" baptism. Hence does that not just about doom all non-Catholics to "hell", according to Catholic teaching?

As for the marriage clause. If the Knights of Columbus are struggling to say non-Catholic marriages are valid, they had better say it to Catholic priests, who denounce marriages not performed by themselves. The following Catholic ruling on the matter is published in *The Messenger of the Sacred Heart:*

The Church does not dispense from the impediment of mixed religion unless: 1. There are just and grave reasons therefore; 2. The non-Catholic party shall have given a guarantee to remove all danger of perversion from the Catholic party, and both parties shall have given guarantees to baptize and educate all the children in the Catholic faith alone.

After a separation, should the custody of the children always be awarded to the innocent party? If both parties are Catholics, the custody and education of the children should usually be entrusted to the innocent party; if only one is a Catholic, to the Catholic party.

Is it possible for a Catholic to obtain permission to seek a civil divorce? If the mar-

riage of a Catholic is invalid (because, for instance, the ceremony was performed by a justice of the peace) permission can be obtained to obtain a civil divorce.

Of course, the pope can dispense from marriage vows, and can annul marriages, despite numerous children. And that brings us to the ad about the pope.

The Pope and God

"Why Millions Call Him 'Holy Father'" is the headline of the ad. He is not the earthly father of all Catholics, obviously, so it is in the sense of spiritual father that the title applies. But with this in mind Christ Jesus said: "Call none your father upon earth; for one is your father, who is in heaven." (Matthew 23:9, Roman Catholic Douay Bible) Apparently one of the "strange things" about Catholicism is that it does not even believe its own version of the Bible. As for the title "Holy", Pope Martin presumptuously said: "It is to be presumed that the bishop of the church [the pope] is always good and holy." How these vicars of Christ consider themselves better than Christ himself! —"And Jesus said to him: Why dost thou call me good? None is good but God alone."—Luke 18:19, Catholic Bible.

One of the ads said: "Some think Catholics believe the pope is God." Well, do they? The ad implies not. But let us see. Pope Nicholas I said:

"I am able to do almost all that God can do. . . . If those things I do be said not to be done of man, but of God—*What can you make me but God?* Again, if prelates of the church be called and counted of Constantine for Gods, I then, being above all prelates, seem by this reason to be *above all Gods.* Wherefore, no marvel if it be in my power to change time and times, to alter and abrogate laws, to dispense with all things, yea, *with the precepts of Christ.*" [From Fox's *Acts and Monuments*]

The adored Roman Catholic saint, Bernard, compares God with the pope, not the pope with God, when he says: "None except God is like the pope, either in heaven or on earth." The Roman Catholic Canon Law, in the gloss, calls the pope "our Lord God".

The ad about confession explains another ad on "Why Catholics 'Keep Running to Church'". They must run to church repeatedly to confess sins and get them forgiven and gain what is called "merit". Roman Catholics are deeply concerned about getting sins forgiven and accumulating merit that will reduce sentences of torture in "purgatory". To willfully miss mass, without confessing it, is a mortal sin. The sacrifice of the mass is a bloodless sacrifice, and the Bible declares bloodless sacrifices cannot bring remission of sins: "Without shedding of blood there is no remission." (Hebrews 9:22, Catholic Bible) Some may respond, now, that the wine in the sacrifice actually becomes Christ's blood. But Catholic teaching of a "trinity" makes Christ the same as God, hence it is God's blood. And since the pope does pose as God also, it becomes the pope's blood. But the pope loses no blood by virtue of the multitudinous masses celebrated daily. Sadly, it is the poor people that are bled white.

Another ad bears the title "The Japanese Priest Said: 'Dominus Vobiscum'". The idea in back of this gem is to defend the use of Latin as a universal language in the church, one which can be used in churches all over the world, and so Catholics wherever they go will feel at home, though they still will not know what is being said nor will they be edified. The use of this one language brings no united or world-wide understanding, but world-wide lack of comprehension. Moreover, the use of a tongue generally unknown brings this church organization into a head-on collision with the Bible, wherein the apostle Paul writes under inspiration:

If I come unto you speaking with tongues, what shall I profit you, except I shall speak to you either by revelation, or by knowledge, or by prophesying, or by doctrine? And even

things without life giving sound, whether pipe or harp, except they give a distinction in the sounds, how shall it be known what is piped or harped? So likewise ye, except ye utter by the tongue words easy to be understood, how shall it be known what is spoken? for ye shall speak into the air. Wherefore let him that speaketh in an unknown tongue pray that he may interpret. Yet in the church I had rather speak five words with my understanding, that by my voice I might teach others also, than ten thousand words in an unknown tongue. —1 Corinthians 14:6, 7, 9, 13, 19.

"The Bible Is a Catholic Book"

This advertised claim makes much of the Catholic organization's past devotion to the Bible, how the monks copied manuscripts and preserved them, and how Catholic Gutenberg produced the first Bible from movable type on his press, and in Latin. It does not tell how it drove Bible translators from the Catholic Church because they put the Bible in a language the people could understand, nor does it mention the many Bible readers that the Hierarchy had burned at the stake with Bibles around their necks, during the Reformation. Nor does it relate how the Hierarchy refused to let Bible scholars see the valuable fourth-century manuscript, Vatican No. 1209, till after the Sinaitic manuscript of the same century was found and publicized, thus forcing her hand.

In claiming to be the mother of the Bible, one of the earlier ads points to the Council of Carthage, A.D. 397, when the Bible was supposed to have been finally gathered. This is a very tardy recognition of the complete Bible, since its writings were complete and being circulated almost three hundred years before! Another ad proclaims: "Ten million died and none saw the Bible." The very obvious idea in back of this is that the Bible is not the most important thing in Christian worship. The ad explains that there were many Christians before the books of the Bible were all assembled. But it does not state that the early Christian congregations of apostolic times did have all the books of the Bible available to them in separate scroll form. Except for the writings of the apostle John (completed by A.D. 99), all the Bible books of the Greek Scriptures had been completed by A.D. 65. By the second century they were assembled and circulated in book form, on papyrus. Hence the Hierarchy came upon the scene rather late, at the end of the fourth century, to play mother to the Bible!

The purpose of these subtle ads is to make Catholic doctrine appear quite harmless to Protestants, to even make it appear that the 'strange things you hear about Catholics' are unjust misrepresentation. It is reminiscent of the wolf in bed masquerading as Grandma and luring Little Red Riding Hood within snapping distance by smooth speeches. To try to unveil such error is not intolerant. The Knights of Columbus themselves could not consistently say so. In one of their pamphlets they say: "One cannot be tolerant of error." The same pamphlet also states: "If God established one church and not a bedlam of churches [Protestant sects] . . . how can a person be tolerant toward any other truth or church or way?" The Catholic Church is truly intolerant of other religious groups, but is the first to scream charges of 'bigotry and intolerance' when her error is not tolerated. Tolerance should be shown toward persons that are in error, not toward the error. To expose error truth must be brought against it. Hence freedom of discussion is a requisite. Truth has nothing to fear from discussion in the public forum. Exercising the freedoms of speech and press and worship is not intolerance. It is what Jehovah God recommends to those that want to know the truth that makes men free.—John 8:32; Acts 17:11; 1 Thessalonians 5:21; Isaiah 43:8-10.

"THY WORD IS TRUTH"

JOHN 17:17

A City from Heaven Awaited

ON Friday, May 14, 1948, at Tel Aviv, the new Jewish State of Israel was proclaimed. Doubtless at that startling event many persons thought that now at last the nucleus had been produced around which the kingdom of God should be established on earth. As one Jewish woman from Yemen exclaimed at the news: "This is the coming of the Messiah!" But now, at this momentous time of the world, is not the place for Jew or Gentile, Mohammedan or Christian, believer or infidel, to be deceived into wrong expectations leading to bitter disappointment. Even the ancient kingdom of Israel during the time that it flourished with Jehovah's blessing was not ever meant to blossom into the real kingdom of God promised in His sacred Word. It was merely a type of the real thing.

A "type" is that which represents something greater that is to follow. Jehovah God caused types to be recorded in His Word, prophetic pictures of things that would come to pass in the development of His holy city from heaven, His great kingdom or Theocratic Government. He organized the people of Israel into a nation, with himself as the Supreme Ruler and with Moses as the mediator and visible representative of the Most High God. It was to Moses that the Almighty first revealed himself by the name Jehovah. (Exodus 6:3-8) In Egypt He made a covenant with the Israelites, and at Mount Sinai in Arabia He confirmed that covenant through Moses. He gave to His typical people His promise that if they would obey Him they should be to Him a holy nation, a peculiar people, and the recipients of His blessings. He said to Moses: "These are the words which thou shalt speak unto the children of Israel." "Now therefore, if ye will obey my voice indeed, and keep my covenant, then ye shall be a peculiar treasure unto me above all people: for all the earth is mine: And ye shall be unto me a kingdom of priests, and an holy nation."—Exodus 19:5, 6.

His chosen people were then under the leadership of Moses, journeying toward the land of Canaan, the land of promise, where, later, Jerusalem was made the typical holy city. For the protection of His typical people and to safeguard them from demon gods and related religious practices, the Almighty God caused Moses to declare His law to the Israelites, to wit: "And God spake all these words, saying, I am the LORD thy God, which have brought thee out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of bondage. Thou shalt have no other gods before me. Thou shalt not make unto thee any graven image, or any likeness of any thing that is in heaven above, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the water under the earth: thou shalt not bow down thyself to them, nor serve them: for I the LORD thy God am a jealous God, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children unto the third and fourth generation of them that hate me; and shewing mercy unto thousands of them that love me, and keep my commandments."—Exodus 20:1-6.

Had the Israelites been faithful to their covenant and obedient to Jehovah's

law, that nation would have escaped the terrible experiences it has undergone during its Dispersion of these past nineteen centuries. But they were overreached by Satan the Devil and his demons, for their own inspired Record shows they repeatedly fell under the influence of demon gods, turned away from the service and worship of Jehovah God, and practiced demon religion. When they repented and cried to Him for help, He extended His mercy and favor to them again. Time and again they fell away from God under the influence of demonism, heathen religion. Psalm 106:36 bluntly says of them: "And they served their idols; which were a snare unto them." For their disobedience and continuous resistance to His Word declared to them by His inspired prophets, Jehovah God permitted them to be broken up as a nation and to be dispersed to the ends of the earth. Only a remnant of that people remained faithful to Jehovah God and His Messiah and were blessed by Him.

Those prophets whom Jehovah sent to the Israelites were holy men, entirely devoted to Him and obedient to His Word. Under inspiration and commandment of Almighty God those holy men uttered prophecy, or prophecies of God foretelling His purpose to set up His Holy City or Kingdom, and foretelling that His Anointed One, the Messiah whom the Greek-speaking Jews called "Christ", would be the Head and Ruler of it. All things that were written in the prophecies and law of God were recorded there specifically for the benefit of those persons who would devote themselves to Almighty God and His service and who would be on earth at the time of the setting up of the Kingdom or Holy City. A writer fully devoted to the Messiah said under inspiration respecting ancient Israel: "Now all these things happened unto them for ensamples [or, literally, types]: and they are written for our admonition, upon whom the ends of the world are come." (1 Corinthians 10:11) This shows that the ancient nation of Israel was a typical nation or people, used by Jehovah God to make pictures or prophetic dramas foretelling greater things to come to pass at the time of the setting up of His kingdom.

It is at the end of the world that the Holy City descends from heaven to earth, that is to say, the Kingdom, established in the heavens, causes its power of control and domination to descend and spread over the earth. Therefore the end of the world means the end of Satan's uninterrupted rule by the Gentile nations of this earth. For centuries Satan the Devil has exercised ruling power over the world without hindrance through Gentile nations. Space here does not allow us to go into the proof of it, but A.D. 1914 the Messiah, Jesus of Nazareth, was enthroned in the heavens by Jehovah, and His royal organization constitutes the Holy City. War in heaven followed, and it marked the end of the uninterrupted rule of Satan the Devil, which is yet to be utterly finished by the coming battle of Armageddon. It is therefore at this momentous time that the Holy City begins to come down from God out of heaven, as the last book in the sacred Scriptures pictures it. (Revelation 21:1-5) This is the time of the invisible coming of the great Messiah Jesus the Son of God to oust Satan and to put in operation the kingdom of righteousness. That spells unparalleled trouble for all this world, including Palestine and the State of Israel. The prophet Daniel wrote of this "time of the end": "And at that time shall Michael [the Messiah] stand up, the great prince which standeth for the children of thy people: and there shall be a time of trouble, such as never was since there was a nation even to that same time: and at that time thy people shall be delivered, every one that shall be found written in the book. And many of them that sleep in the dust of the earth shall

awake, some to everlasting life, and some to shame and everlasting contempt. And they that be wise shall shine as the brightness of the firmament; and they that turn many to righteousness as the stars for ever and ever."—Daniel 12:1-3.

That unprecedented time of trouble will sweep away all vestiges of this oppressive, bloodstained world and will cleanse the ground for Jehovah's Holy City to rule from heaven without interference from Satan's organization visible or invisible. Let us not, therefore, be now deceived and fix our hope upon any earthly organization of imperfect men that springs up in these times and seeks to help in preserving this old world. Let our hope be riveted upon Jehovah's Holy City of His Messiah which shall extend its beneficent rule from heaven for the blessing of all people of good-will on earth.

Pan-Americans See Bogotá

WHEN Bogotá, Colombia, was selected for the site for the ninth Pan-American Conference, it felt honored. This capital city of Colombia immediately set about to clean itself up and to look its best. Four million pesos were appropriated for this undertaking. Leaders of the city were determined that the Pan-American visitors would see Colombia's capital at its best.

Having arrived in Bogotá early, the Pan-Americans have a day before the opening of the conference and set out to see the Colombian capital, to see the common people, how they live, and the conditions that confront them. The public market is an experience they will remember. A seething mass of humanity is buying and selling mainly meats, fruits and vegetables, the produce of the country for miles around Bogotá, including the hot, tropical country. People scurry around with huge sacks of potatoes and other things on their backs. The majority are poor with ragged clothing, and most of them without shoes. Hanging in the open shops is meat that has never known refrigeration, some of which has been hanging there for many days. There is a man buying the head of a cow. Can he be planning to make soup out of that? Outside the market building women squat in the dirty streets with their fruit and vegetables spread out before them. The vile odor that greets the nostrils of the visitors can be understood by the rotten produce that has been thrown to one side awaiting trucks to cart it away. Surrounding the market are numberless small stores and shops, many of which are selling *chicha*, fermented drink made of corn and *panela*.

An open streetcar passes, so the Pan-Americans hop on and experience part novelty and part thrill. Soon they realize that there is no limit to the number of passengers on Colombian streetcars. Passengers hang on at every conceivable place, at busy hours even riding on top of the trolley. Soon the streetcar makes its way out to one of the *barrios*, or suburbs. Upon reaching the end of the line the visitors alight to look around. The fine dust of the streets covers their shoes and soon the wind has blown it into their faces and hair. They note people with pails and buckets in hand traveling to the nearest water faucets to catch a little water before it is turned off for the day. Yearly the dry season necessitates the rationing of water. Children play in the streets, many without clothes on the lower half of their bodies. To satisfy curiosity the Pan-Americans peek into one of the shacks. It consists of one room for the family to sleep in, a small place to cook over an open fire, and a table under a shed to eat on. No toilet is visible. As they walk to the center of the street once again they are forced to

jump the ditch that they can plainly see is an open sewer. Walking back toward the city they see laborers on construction jobs eating lunch, and note that their main course is soup made with vegetables with perhaps a piece of bread and the ever-present *chicha*.

Conditions in other sections of the city appear to be about the same among the poorer class. The Colombian income per capita per year is only about 150 pesos (75 dollars United States). When it is remembered that potatoes are twenty to twenty-five cents a pound, butter upward of two dollars a pound, meat and fish about one dollar a pound, rice forty cents, flour fifty cents, milk twenty-five cents a bottle, and vegetables almost out of reach, a suit of clothes from eighty to two hundred dollars, shoes fifteen to thirty dollars, shirts from six to fifteen dollars, hats five to forty dollars, then the Pan-Americans can understand why the masses of the poor people are not able to afford to clothe themselves properly, to live in comfortable shelters, or to eat nourishing food.

But all these price barriers to a good living standard were hurtled in a very explosive way a few days later. Early in the afternoon of April 9 the Pan-American visitors received a great shock. Not so much the shock of hearing the startling news of the assassination of the leader of Colombia's Liberal party Jorge Eliécer Gaitán, but more the spontaneous exploding into violence by the masses of the people. Cries of "Down with the Conservative government!" "Long live the revolution!" "Long live liberalism!" rent the air. Radio broadcasts called for the resignation of the president and exhorted the people to support the revolution movement. The people rose up en masse against the government, waving knives and guns and other weapons of death and destruction. They break into hardware stores to get more weapons. The police flee; law and order vanish. Shots fill the air. Streetcars are upset and burned. Automobiles are set afire and smoke is rising from various government buildings. The ninth Conference abruptly halts. Equipment and furniture in the capital building is wrecked. What did the Pan-Americans think? Was it really a revolution? There seemed to be no organization, no particular leaders of the masses. Men, women and children all participated.

Then looting began in earnest. The Pan-American visitors can now see the poor masses entering the best stores, filling their pockets with fine watches and jewelry of all kinds. Others loaded down with expensive furs, evening dresses, nylons, champagne, whisky and wines of the best make. Others are carrying radios, typewriters, suits, shirts, ties, hats, shoes, anything they want free for the taking. Yes, in this collapse of price barriers the poor people were lugging away all that their backs could carry. Even trucks were used to cart away goods from the business section to the homes of the pillagers. As the next day dawns the fires are still burning in many buildings and many people are still sacking the stores of their merchandise. By this time tons and tons of goods have been taken from the business district. Hundreds of stores had nothing left but empty shelves.

But why the sudden change from trying to overthrow the government apparently, to this mad ransacking of the city? Why were the people wrecking and looting their own prided capital? If the American visitors had these questions in their minds, they might also have thought back to their visit to the *barrios* and remembered the poor people they had watched, peasants who worked for a peso a day or less, people who in all their life had not had a comfortable place to put their heads, no shoes or wool suits or decent dresses, nor sufficient food to eat. Many of these people had never been able to walk into one of these stores to buy the things they needed.

Thousands of these persons felt that all their life they had been deprived of so many things, the better things of life for which they had hoped. Many promises had been babbled *to them from the* mouths of windy politicians, but never did these promises develop into anything more than wind. Day after day, month after month, year after year, they had worked for the rich and in return had received barely enough to exist on. But now, finally, a set of circumstances arose that made *it possible for them to* get what they had so long desired, and they were intent on doing just that.

As the visiting Pan-Americans were able to venture forth through the city once again they might look at the desolation wrought within a few hours and wonder about the change that had overtaken the city since their entry a few days earlier. They might look upon all this desolation and be inclined to place full blame for it upon the masses of the people. But they should look deeper than this. They should see the commercial system that has long oppressed the people; forced them to live in one-room houses with large families, with no toilet facilities, with sewers running like open *ditches in the streets and spoiling meats* hanging in the market places. And they might remember the price tags on the food and clothing in the stores that serve as "keep out" signs to the poorly paid laboring classes, and they might see in all of this the root cause for the widespread looting on the part of a people long suppressed and denied the necessities of life. The visitors should be able to see more than the beautiful Bogotá of their arrival, a beauty marred by low living standards for the masses. They should be able to see more on their departure than the ruins of the city. They should be able to see behind it all that the love of money is the root of such evil as *this, that greed in the hearts of rich* men that hold back the hire of laborers and hold up the price of goods can rightfully bear heavy responsibility for looting.–*Awake!* correspondent in Colombia.

"And as ye go, preach, saying,

THE KINGDOM OF HEAVEN IS AT HAND."

—Matthew 10:7.



Do those words, spoken over 1900 years ago, have any significance in our day? Sure news that the Kingdom is now at hand should prove a blessing to those who seek it.

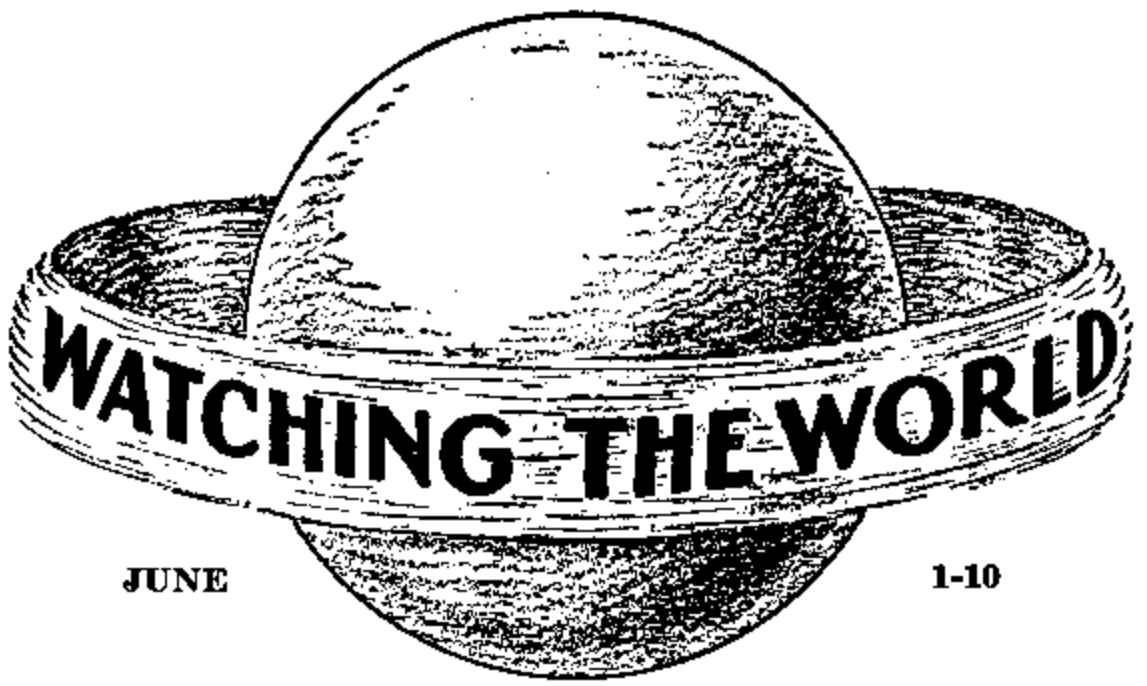
"The Kingdom Is at Hand", the 384-page book here pictured, contains a wealth of Scriptural proof that the Kingdom IS at hand, now, in our day. You will be blessed by seeking further knowledge on the subject. Send for a copy today by enclosing 35c with the coupon below.

WATCHTOWER **117 Adams St.** **Brooklyn 1, N. Y.**

Please send me a copy of *"The Kingdom Is at Hand"*. 35c is enclosed.

Name ..... **Street** .....

City ..... **Zone No.** ..... **State** .....



Palestine Truce

◈ After accepting a U. N. truce proposal, the Arabs and Jews proceeded in early June to engage in some of the bloodiest battles Palestine has seen since the partition issue arose. Finally, in the second week of June an uneasy peace descended upon the warring factions as the result of a truce arranged by U. N. mediator Count Bernadotte, scheduled to last at least four weeks. It was hoped that negotiations by the U. N. might extend what was only a tense, armed interlude in the bloody conflict into a lasting solution of the Palestine situation. But within a few hours after the cease-fire took effect, Arabs and Jews charged each other with violations, warning that a continuation of such violations would result in a resumption of the hostilities full force. As a condition to bargaining the Jews insisted upon recognition of a Jewish State, while the Arabs maintained their steadfast opposition to such an arrangement. The truce, however, brought an end to all major battles. Jews and Arabs were able to go about in Jerusalem without fear of sudden death from a sniper's bullet or a shell fragment. U. N. staff members in Palestine expected to make the truce completely effective when observers had been stationed in all areas of conflict.

Western German State Approved

◈ The U. S. on June 9 accepted recommendations of the London conference on Western Germany, calling for a federal government, with a measure of home rule for Western Germany, continued occupation, and pledges to prevent Germany from rearming. The U. S. A., Britain and France will supervise foreign policy, defense and finance. The recommendations were also approved by the British cabinet, and the French cabinet likewise gave its consent, leaving a few items for further consideration.

Russia Slashes Finn Reparations

◈ Lieut. Gen. G. M. Savonenkov, the Soviet minister in Helsinki, on June 3 informed Premier Mauno Pekkala that Moscow had decided to cancel half the reparations which Finland still owed the Soviet Union, amounting to approximately $75,000,000. The Soviet Union also loaned Finland about $5,000,000 for the purchase of raw materials, probably Russian textiles.

Resignation of President Benes

◈ President Eduard Benes, of Czechoslovakia, resigned June 7, without signing the new Communist-drawn constitution. He had been president for eleven years, being re-elected in June, 1946, to continue in that office for life. He expressed the wish to see the people and the government "live together and work together in tolerance, love and forgiveness" and that they should vouchsafe liberty for everyone and use that liberty conscientiously. Communist premier Klement Gottwald, on June 8, signed the Constitution, which went into effect at midnight the following day. The central committee of the Czechoslovak Communist party proposed that Premier Gottwald be the next president. He has been installed.

Turkish Government Falls

◈ Food shortages, charges of irregularities in the export of grains, and failure of the government to adjust Turkey's weak economic setup, led, on June 9, to the resignation of Turkey's cabinet. President Ismet Inonu called on Premier Hasan Saka to form a new government.

De Gasperi Address

◈ Premier Alcide de Gasperi of Italy on June 1 told the Parliament what his program would be. He said, among other things, "The ERP dominates our foreign policy, but the government will participate in all international organizations. The government intends to act with a spirit of persuasion and without retaliation of any sort and wants to create security for all, with an impartial police force. The government is determined to have democratic institutions respected and protected against violence."

In Italy's Parliament

◈ The Italian Communist leader, Palmiro Togliatti, on June 10 accused the U. S. A. of having contributed $4,000,000 to anti-Communist parties as a means of defeating the left-wing elements in the recent Italian national elections. He also accused the Roman Catholic Church, saying that it has won through "intimidation, violence and corruption". He said the clergy had promised "peace after death in exchange for votes; advantages in heaven

in return for temporal gains". The previous day a Christian Democrat had said: "You Communists find your recruits only among criminals *and women of* ill fame." There was a terrible fight in the Parliament as a result. Togliatti's remarks did not stir up a fight, however.

Nazi Criminals Hanged

◈ Seven criminal Nazis, four of them doctors and three Elite Guard (SS) officers, were hanged at Landsberg, *Germany, on* June 2 for medical experiments on Nazi concentration camp inmates which maimed or brought death to thousands of them. SS Gen. Karl Brandt, Hitler's personal physician and chief medical officer of the Nazi regime, was one of those executed.

"Peers versus The People"

◈ Britain's House of Lords, although it has lost much of its erstwhile power, can still delay action by the House of Commons, elected by the people. Commons' action can override a Lords' veto if it passes the legislation in two successive sessions. The delay of two years does not suit the Commons. *The Labor government* has set in motion legislation that will cut down the delaying power of the Lords to one year. The Commons have passed the Parliament Bill, but the House of Lords defeated the bill on June 9, precipitating a constitutional issue which promises to stir up all England on the "peers versus the people" question.

Hugh Dalton of Britain

◈ Hugh Dalton, a British Labor party leader, who resigned as chancellor of the exchequer six months ago, because of unwittingly disclosing confidential budget information, has been given a new government job, that of chancellor of the duchy of Lancaster. This post, though not in itself significant, allows Mr. Dalton to be called on for other service in the government which practically makes him a minister without portfolio.

Newfoundland Poll Inconclusive

◈ The people of Newfoundland failed (June 3) to decide by a majority vote as to whether they *shall set up* a responsible government of their own or be linked with Canada. Another poll will have to be held on the question.

South Africa Rebuffs U. N.

◈ South Africa, on June 4, told the Trusteeship Council of the U. N. that it did not consider itself accountable in any measure to that body in regard to administration of South-West Africa, a former German colony now under South African supervision by a mandate. The South African government presented a 200-page document containing answers to questions submitted by the Trusteeship Council, many of them by implication, strongly critical of the Union's administration of *the mandated region.*

Less U. N. Secrecy Called For

◈ The U. N. was urged June 2 to reduce closed-door sessions to a minimum. The request was made by an advisory committee of information experts, meeting at the request of the U. N. Department of Public Information. *More "open meetings" by all* U. N. agencies were called for.

Paraguay Ousts Dictator

◈ Paraguay's army on June 3 ousted President Higinio Morinigo, ending his eight-year dictatorship. It was a bloodless coup. Dr. Juan Manuel Frutos, resigning as chief court justice, will be *the interim president until* August 15. Then President-elect Juan Natalicio Gonzalez will take office.

Cuba's New President

◈ Cubans, on June 1, voted former Labor Minister Dr. Carlos Prio Socarras into office as president of the island democracy. He *received definite majorities in all* the provinces.

Anti-U. S. Agitation in China

◈ Chinese student organizations have been agitating against the U. S. on account of its policy in Japan. This brought a protest from Ambassador John Leighton Stuart (June 4), who characterized the situation as growingly dangerous. The Chinese government obediently took quick action to end the agitation. A demonstration of several thousand students in Shanghai was broken up by police and troops, and all major universities were surrounded by troops fully armed to stop the demonstrations.

Pope's Speech

◈ Indulging in "good words and fair speech" the pope (June 2) urged "just and necessary social reforms". Fighter planes of the Italian air force roared over the Vatican as the pope spoke. Rome's mayor and the pope are putting into effect a cleanup program in preparation for the *"Holy Year" of 1949-1950.* Licensed prostitution, common to Catholic countries, is one of the matters under discussion.

Michael's Marriage a "Grave Sin"

◈ Former King Michael of Rumania and Princess Anne of Bourbon-Parma were married at *Athens June 10, in the ritual of* the Greek Orthodox Church. Michael is Greek Orthodox, while Anne is Roman Catholic. The Vatican said it considers that the marriage was "no marriage" at all, and that only the dissolution of the marriage by death or otherwise or a remarriage according to the Roman rite would expunge the "grave sin". But Michael and Anne looked quite happy.

State-Church Tension in Hungary

◈ Hungary's effort to nationalize all the schools has met with the determined opposition of the bishops under the leadership of Cardinal Mindszenty, who told Catholics (June 6) to stop listening to Hungarian broadcasts and reading newspapers of the government parties. The cardinal threatened to excommunicate any Catholic who supports the na-

tionalization of education. Education Minister Gyula Ortutay has stated that any terrorism stirred up by the cardinal would not be tolerated. A Catholic mob in one village killed a policeman in an attack on the police station.

Truman Tour

◈ President Truman, on his transcontinental tour the early part of June, made various attacks on the predominantly Republican Congress, blaming it for high prices, lack of housing, flood damage, and finally calling it the worst Congress in history. Congressional opinion of the president was on the same level. Carroll Reece, chairman of the Republican National Committee, in early June said Truman's journey was a "prenomination campaign tour" and asserted that its expenses should not be met out of public funds. Senator Taft accused the president of traveling about the nation "blackguarding Congress" at the expense of the taxpayers.

ERP Cut

◈ In early June the House Appropriations Committee cut down current appropriations for the European Recovery Program by 27 percent. But not all Republicans gave approval to the drastic cut. On June 7 Mr. Vandenberg testified before the Senate Appropriations Committee. He said the House cut constituted "a cynical reversal" of a policy already authorized, and referred to the move as a "meat-ax technique" which would brand Congressional policies before the world as "capricious, unreliable and impotent".

10 Billion for Armed Forces

◈ The largest peacetime appropriations for the armed services was voted by the U. S. House of Representatives on June 2, when it passed a defense budget of $6,559,939,000 for the army and the air force by a vote of 348-2. The next day it voted an appropriation of $3,686,733,250 for the navy and the maintenance of the greatest navy in the world. Funds for the construction of a 65,000-ton aircraft carrier, the world's largest, were included in the navy appropriations.

The U. S. Draft

◈ After several late-night sessions the U. S. Senate on June 10 passed the "stop-gap" selective service draft bill, by a vote of 78-10, calling for the induction during the fiscal year of 250,000 men of from 19 to 25 years of age, for two years of military service. The bill also contains a provision permitting youths of 18 to enlist voluntarily for one year of training and so escape liability for a two-year draft when reaching 19. The House of Representatives has a draft bill of its own under consideration.

Free Speech via Sound-Cars

◈ The Supreme Court of the United States on June 7 ruled 5-4 that a Lockport, N. Y., ordinance forbidding the use of sound-trucks without a license from the police department was unconstitutional. The case involved a minister of Jehovah's witnesses, who used a sound-truck to broadcast Bible information relative to world conditions. Mr. Douglas, who wrote the ruling, said: "Loudspeakers are today indispensable instruments of effective public speech." Their use cannot be allowed to "depend on the whim or caprice of the chief of police."

Divorce Legalities

◈ Eliminating some of the confusion in the divers divorce laws of the various states, the U. S. Supreme Court ruled June 7, in connection with Nevada and Florida laws, that one state cannot overthrow a divorce decree granted in another state if both husband and wife participated in the original proceedings. Also, no state can grant a divorce that negatives alimony provisions previously made under the laws of another state.

House Votes to Admit DP's

◈ The U. S. House of Representatives on June 11 voted 289-91 to admit 202,000 of Europe's displaced persons. The bill, however, differs considerably from a Senate-approved measure on the same subject. A compromise will have to be worked out in conference.

Large Bread-Grain Crops

◈ A world surplus of bread grains, such as wheat and rye, is indicated for 1948-49, the total that will possibly be available for export being set at over 920,000,000 bushels. At Burkburnett, Texas, grain elevators are full, and excess wheat is being piled in the streets, four city blocks roped off for that purpose being piled high with the precious grain.

Exceeding Speed of Sound

◈ Secretary W. Stuart Symington disclosed on June 10 that an experimental airplane operated by the Air Force "has flown much faster than the speed of sound many times" recently. The plane, the Bell XS-1, was flown by Capt. Charles E. Yeager, at the Muroc Air Force base. The secretary said he could not disclose the actual speed record. The recognized world speed record for airplanes is held by a member of the Marine Corps, who flew a Douglas Skystreak at a speed of 650.8 m.p.h.

Palomar Observatory Opening

◈ The 200-inch eye of the Hale telescope in Palomar Observatory, California, gave guests attending the dedication ceremonies an opportunity to view distant stars more clearly than had ever been possible before. The giant telescope presented the heavenly bodies with a radiance four times as great as that formerly achieved. Saturn, with its nine moons and immense rings (the outer one 171,000 miles in diameter) presented a breath-taking view. The telescope, with its intricate mechanisms and motions, was itself also an object of wonderment. The dome of the observatory is 137 feet in diameter.

Permanent Governor of All Nations

Never has any nation had a permanent governor or ruler. Considering man's tendency to rule harshly, this may seem a blessing, for who would want a permanent ruler that was not righteous? But suppose it were possible to find a righteous ruler with power to govern all nations in justice and equity. Consider what that would mean to mankind, particularly if that righteous ruler continued as PERMANENT GOVERNOR.



LASTING HAPPINESS

ENDURING PEACE

FREEDOM

SECURITY

Impossible, you say? Before you dismiss the prospect from your mind as an idle dream, spend a few minutes reading the booklet

Permanent Governor of All Nations

You may obtain a copy for only 5c. The information in this 32-page booklet will build your confidence in the coming of a righteous and permanent rule, for it is based upon the truth as contained in God's Word, the Bible.

WATCHTOWER **117 Adams St.** **Brooklyn 1, N. Y.**

☐ Enclosed is 5c for my copy of *Permanent Governor of All Nations.*

☐ Enclosed is 50c for 15 copies of *Permanent Governor of All Nations.*

Name ..... **Street** .....

City ..... Zone No. ..... State .....

AWAKE!

SPIRITUAL FAMINE IN CHRISTENDOM

Can you deny it, after you face these facts?

Crater Lake, Gem of the Cascades

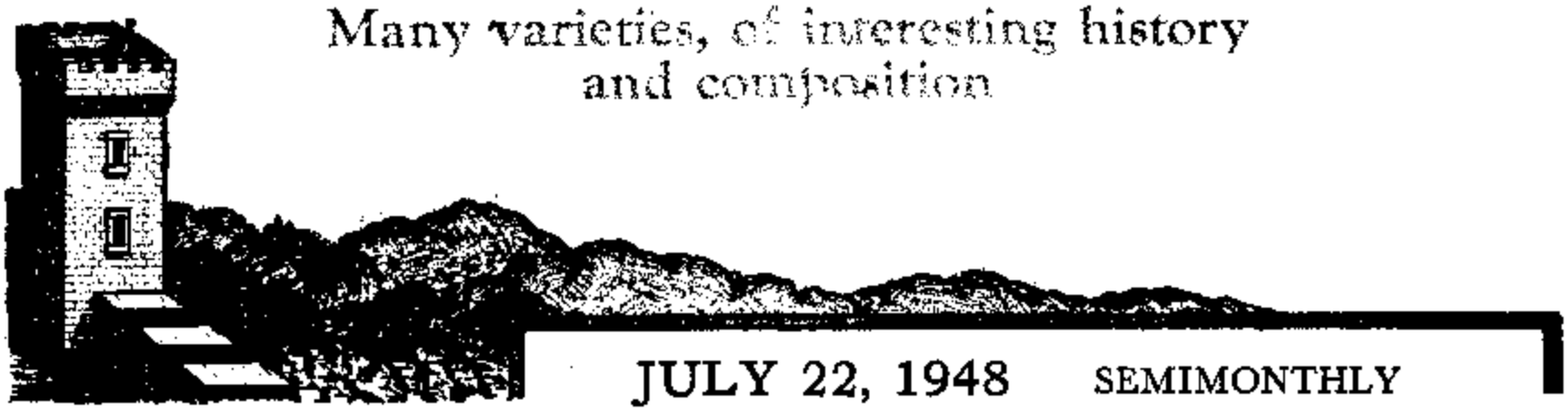
As viewed by poet, scientist, Indian

Learning a Lesson in Freedom

A commander of the American Legion has courage to admit a mistake

Perfume Personalities

Many varieties, of interesting history and composition



JULY 22, 1948 SEMIMONTHLY

THE MISSION OF THIS JOURNAL

News sources that are able to keep you awake to the vital issues of our times must be unfettered by censorship and selfish interests. *"Awake!" has no fetters. It recognizes facts, faces facts,* is free to publish facts. It is not bound by political ambitions or obligations; it is unhampered by advertisers whose toes must not be trodden on; it is unprejudiced by traditional creeds. This journal keeps itself free that it may speak freely to you. But it does not abuse its freedom. It maintains integrity to truth.

"Awake!" uses the regular news channels, but is not dependent on them. Its own correspondents are on all continents, in scores of nations. From the four corners of the earth their uncensored, on-the-scenes reports come to you through these columns. This journal's viewpoint is not narrow, but is international. It is read in many nations, in many languages, by persons of all ages. Through its pages many fields of knowledge pass in review—government, commerce, religion, history, geography, science, social conditions, natural wonders—*why, its coverage* is as broad as the earth and as high as the heavens.

"Awake!" pledges itself to righteous principles, to exposing hidden foes and subtle dangers, to championing freedom for all, to comforting mourners and strengthening those disheartened by the failures of a delinquent world, reflecting sure hope for the establishment of a righteous New World.

Get acquainted with "Awake!" Keep awake by reading "Awake!"

PUBLISHED SEMIMONTHLY BY
WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, INC.
117 Adams Street — Brooklyn 1, N. Y., U. S. A.
N. H. KNORR, *President* — GRANT SUITER, *Secretary*
Five cents a copy — ***One dollar a year***

Remittances should be sent to office in your country in compliance with regulations to guarantee safe delivery of money. Remittances are accepted at Brooklyn from countries where no office is located, by international money order only. Subscription rates in different countries are here stated in local currency.
Notice of expiration (with renewal blank) is sent at least two issues before subscription expires.
Change of address when sent to our office may be expected effective within one month. Send your old as well as new address.

Offices	Yearly Subscription Rate
America, U.S., 117 Adams St., Brooklyn 1, N. Y.	$1
Australia, 7 Beresford Rd., Strathfield, N.S.W.	6s
Canada, 40 Irwin Ave., Toronto 5, Ontario	$1
England, 34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2	5s
South Africa, 623 Boston House, Cape Town	5s

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., Act of March 3, 1879. Printed in U. S. A.

CONTENTS

Spiritual Famine in Christendom	3
"Den of Thieves"	*5*
"Teaching for Doctrines the Commandments of Men"	7
"They Are Greedy Dogs"	8
"By Thy Words Thou Shalt Be Condemned"	11
"Flee into the Mountains"	12
Crater Lake, Gem of the Cascades	13
Crater Lake: to Poet and Scientist	14
Crater Lake: to the Indian	15
What Folly Next?	16
Learning a Lesson in Freedom	17
Courage to Admit a Mistake	*19*
Purges in Greece	20
"Hypo-Spray" to Eliminate the Needle?	20
Rubbing Noses with Perfume Personalities	21
From Bible Times to Modern Times	22
Composition of These Personalities	23
"Thy Word Is Truth" The Earthly Background of Messiah	25
Tree Tales	27
Awake! Goes to School	28
Watching the World	29

AWAKE!

"Now it is high time to awake."—*Romans 13:11*

Volume XXIX | Brooklyn, N. Y., July 22, 1948 | Number 14

SPIRITUAL FAMINE IN CHRISTENDOM

"Behold, the days come, saith the Lord Jehovah, that I will send a famine in the land, not a famine of bread, nor a thirst for water, but of hearing the words of Jehovah."—Amos 8:11, Am. Stan. Ver.



"MAN shall not live by bread alone," said Christ Jesus. In these trying days of food shortages and famine some of hasty spirit may retort, "But millions are dying without it." Sober reflections bring understanding of Jesus' words. Bread alone keeps no man alive. Time inexorably draws all into the grave. Those filled with bread still march toward death unless they heed the follow-up words of Jesus: "But by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God." (Matthew 4:4) Bread may push death farther into the future, but it is only a matter of short time till faltering steps stumble their way into the grave. Victory over death comes only to those whose steps are guided by "every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God".

Hence the vital need is for an unfailing supply of spiritual food. Where is it to be found? In Christendom? By the name she assumes, one would think so. By the plenty of Bibles circulating there, one would be reassured. By the hundreds of sects and cults that thrive within her boundaries, one would anticipate full freedom from want of spiritual food. But are the spiritually hungry filled to satisfaction by the religious fodder dished up by Christendom? Do her hundreds of churches provide wheat or chaff, corn or husks? Is there spiritual famine in Christendom? The international leader of the Salvation Army recently said: "The spiritual hunger for hope and faith in Europe is greater than hunger for food." But no need to limit the verdict to Europe. No more than a glance into Christendom's cupboard is needed to show that her cupboard is bare of spiritual food.

"To Be Seen of Men"

But in that cupboard she has abundant stores of folly. For instance, the Greek Orthodox Church has a Feast of the Epiphany, a part of which is diving for a cross thrown into icy water. On January 25, 1948, the crucifix was thrown into the ice-choked waters of the Hudson, at New York city, by Archbishop Saltas. Four Greek swimmers tried in vain to retrieve it. The folly appears, not in the fact that the feast is held at the wrong time of the year to celebrate Jesus' baptism by John, nor because the crucifix is stuck in a muddy river bottom, nor because men jeopardize health and life trying to retrieve it, but by the archbishop's statement after failure to recover the cross. He said the ceremony had "no particular meaning", had "no

special significance". Then why do it?

Folly is found in the ritual of Roman Catholic churches, such as recent newspaper photographs of priests blessing horses to "render the animals immune to disease and prevent their causing injury to human beings". Not only animals, but inanimate machines are blessed; notable among which were the war weapons of Hitler and Mussolini that were blessed by Catholic priests. Also, the mass production and blessing of medals feed only credulity.

Protestantism displays just as much folly, seeking to be spectacular, "to be seen of men," "to catch the notice of men." (Matthew 23:5; *Moffatt*) For instance, the "Reverend" William Hainsworth, of Michigan, a Congregational minister, advertised himself when, in a spirit of showmanship, he toured several states literally preaching from housetops. He made a mockery of Jesus' words counseling that wide and open publicity be given the gospel message.



In a similar category was the Texas revival campaign of the "famous cow girl evangelist" Bessie Bruffett. It was advertised as a "heavenly round-up", and the advance fanfare urged attendance, not because of any Scriptural qualifications, but because she was a beauty contest winner and had been groomed for a movie career. The large picture shows her exhibiting her horsemanship on a rearing white steed, and she is gaudily attired in the togs of a rodeo cow girl. She was "converted" to this life by mother's prayers.

At the expense of respect for the Bible and the Christian ministry, a seven-year-old "child wonder preacher" from America brought the "hot gospel" to England. She is Renee Martz. Her father, a graduate from the Baptist seminary, toots the trombone while her mother blows the sax, and a fourth member of the troupe tickles the ivories. They arrived in England on an around-the-world tour and claimed to have "jived" the Scriptures to thousands. Renee's sermon is the typical chaff of emotional revivalism, and runs somewhat as follows:

What we need is a revival. If we don't have a revival people are going to perish for their sins. Every one must pray for a revival. Then the Lord will give you everything you want The churches of America are so dead I hate to peek into them. I would rather have a revival in my mind and a hallelujah in my heart than sit in a church looking like that. And when people have a great revival, they don't smoke any more, they don't gamble any more, they don't go to theaters any more.

Renee's father, like his daughter, wears cowboy outfits. With revivalists indulging in so much theatrics there could be no need for their followers' going to theaters any more. "Reverend" Martz, senior, boasted of the converts his daughter makes; but apparently they are not his chief interest, as he said the "hot gospel" team would leave London to return to the northern part of England because they were more of a financial success up there.

Collier's, February 7, informs that "simple tricks of magic are now used by some 200 American ministers to emphasize points in talks to their Sunday school and Bible classes. One trick, for example, is the passing of a handkerchief *through a tube marked 'Church'* which changes its color from black to white and illustrates symbolically how a blackened soul may be cleansed of its sins. The clergymen are organized in a society, the Magi-Ministers, and exchange ideas in a column of their own in a magic magazine". The caption under the picture of a Massachusetts minister, garbed and painted as a clown, states: "It's fun to be fooled when the Rev. Thomas Call of Swampscott, magician and clergyman, is providing the deception." Many clergymen in Christendom provide deception, even concerning the Scriptures, and some day persons will

awake to realize it is not fun to be fooled by such religious folly. They will discover that they are spiritually famished.

Seeking attention at any cost is the "Reverend" Charles Bullock, Methodist minister in South Dakota. He was adjudged champion liar upon winning an annual sportsman's liar contest, and his certificate award declared that he is "a full-fledged liar entitled to every courtesy from liars everywhere and an honorary member of our club for life". The story he told to win the contest was only a figment of the imagination, but the same can be said for Methodist teachings concerning "trinity", "eternal torment in hell-fire," and "inherent immortality of the human soul". This is not the first time clergymen have been adjudged champion liars, for Jesus said to the religious leaders of His day: "Ye are of your father the devil, and the lusts of your father ye will do. . . . When he speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his own: for he is a liar, and the father of it." —John 8:44.

Mention of the lie concerning eternal torment reminds of the title advertised for a sermon to be delivered to the Baptist congregation in Kirksville, Mo., which read: "Why Three-Fourths of the Kirksville Baptists Ought to Go to Hell." The folly displayed in sermon titles is well known, ranging from absurdities to political meddling. For instance, when the senseless song entitled "Open the Door, Richard" was the rage the "Reverend" Richard Billingsley, of Middletown, N. Y., feared the song was getting more attention than he was; so he sought to cut in on at least some reflected "glory" by titling one of his sermons "Open the Door, Richard".

In Los Angeles religious folly partakes of commercialism and high-pressurism. Several churches sponsor spot announcements over the radio, every hour on the hour. Some revivalists own their stations and pour out their preachments all day long. For example, there are Sister Bessie and Sister Alice, who take turns in emotional outbursts imploring God for special favors for their parishioners. Then Brother Alfred interrupts occasionally to offer praise to God on his trombone. Next, Sister Mary chimes in with her respects to the Almighty by warbling some bird calls. The unending flood of greedy and selfish requests to God to do this and do that finally provoked Hollywood columnist Jim Marshall to pen a letter, which said:



I was a-sittin' by my raddio Sunday listenin' to the preachers a-bellerin' and a-whinin' to God A'mighty to give 'em this, that and t'other thing, and hurry up! Some was demandin' more dough, some wanted a-showerin' down of more holy spirit and all of them was after everything from fewer buttons in the collection plate to eternal life.

A few preachers was demandin' God heal gall bladder trouble and asthma, and one minister was a-callin' on God to stop some kid's diarrhea right away so his mother could get a minute's peace. Another minister was demandin' God lay off everything and disappear a tumor that had been aggravatin' a parishioner for nigh onto 12 years.

Marshall's conclusion was that a Give-God-a-Break Movement should be organized, that He should have some peace from the preachers that make "God's life miserable by a-whoopin' and a-hollerin' for help every 10 minutes".

"Den of Thieves"

Such religious folly does twofold harm. It belittles and makes ridiculous in appearance God's Word and His ministry, since these preachers claim to be representing God in their foolish antics. Also, it harms in that it poses as spiritual food yet fails to relieve the spiritual famine in Christendom. Nor do religion's famishing ways end with such folly. When Jesus was on earth He drove money-changers from the temple and condemned them for making God's house a "den of thieves". (Matthew 21:13)

Christendom's churches could also be labeled a "den of thieves".

Typical of the bingoitis and gambling mania infecting the churches, particularly the Roman Catholic churches, were recent activities in Milwaukee, Wis. In its August 18, 1947, issue the Milwaukee *Journal* revealed how the Little Flower Roman Catholic church netted $1,500 at a picnic. In the big tent across the street from the church forty chuck-a-luck games operated. Chuck-a-luck is a dice game that lifts your money with the ease of a professional pickpocket. Also in the tent were gaming wheels, crap tables, dart games, card games and other gambling pastimes where the player had everything to lose and practically nothing to gain. Young high-school girls ran the chuck-a-luck games. This game is patterned after the "26 game" of professional gambling houses; except that the professional gambling-house game is 6-to-5 in favor of the house, whereas the Catholic-church version is almost 2-to-1 in favor of the church.

The money of children is good, hence acceptable to the church. Some of the child-gamblers were so small they could barely push up their noses to the level of the gaming tables. Knowing nothing of the percentages that operate against the player, the younger set groaned unphilosophically as wheel or dice ate up their spending money. The happy face of a youthful winner was a rare sight.

When the reporter of the *Journal* looked up "Father" Joseph De Maria, pastor of the Little Flower church, and asked whether he had to get permission from the authorities to run the illegal gambling, the priest said: "No. They tolerate these games, they tolerate them for the church." When asked whether he did not fear the youngsters would pick up bad habits the priest replied: "Of course not, my son. These few pennies, it's just like they were playing in their own homes." But the "few pennies" totaled $1,500 for the church, which religious "fathers" extracted from their "children". Hardly like playing at home, where fleshly fathers do not take back their children's spending money.

On September 8 the *Journal* published pictures of gambling on the parish grounds of the Holy Redeemer Catholic church, showing children, just big enough to stand at the tables, rolling dice. Anyone big enough to hold the dice box was big enough to tangle with "Lady Luck". As the young rolled out the dice the church rolled up profits. On the 15th of that month the *Journal* publicized the gambling at two more churches: the Sacred Hearts of Jesus and Mary church and St. Mary's church, both in the Milwaukee vicinity. At one of these gambling dens churchmen hid gaming devices when deputies approached.



The various priests and bishops involved generally refused to talk, but one did defend the gambling by saying: "We raffle a few articles by means of which our people derive pleasure." One of the signs of the "last days" is that the people love pleasures more than they love God. Another is that religious leaders and their congregations have a form of godliness but deny the power thereof. Both of these foretold signs are in evidence in the churches. And to the priest who justifies gambling on the grounds of pleasure we might ask: Does pleasure derived justify adultery? drunkenness? looting? or other sins and immoralities?

Milwaukee's police chief, Polcyn, deplored the church gambling not only because it violated the law but also because "it tended to acquaint children with gambling. Showing children how to gamble just makes more trouble for the police department 10 or 15 years from now. It's a bad business no matter how you look at it". Editorially, the Milwaukee *Journal* hit hard at this "education in law violation supervised by" the churches, and, after mentioning church concern over "juvenile delinquency and adult

crime" and preaching about observing the laws of God and man, asked:

How can it square its preaching with its behavior, when it seeks revenue from illegal sources, from activities which may undermine character and do lend the cloak of respectability to the commercial gambling that pauperizes families and, because of the easy money involved, has often led to gang warfare, police corruption and worse? How can the church, indeed, blame people for a growing disinterest in religion itself, when, instead of leading in moral niceties and law observance, it panders to the gambling instincts latent in all in order to make the financing of its holy work easier and less burdensome?

An odd remedy for gambling was proposed by the religious leaders of Steubenville, Ohio. Their folly was reported in the Cleveland *Press*, November 1, 1946, which headlined across the front page: "Give Us Guns, Pastors Demand, to End Steubenville Crime." "Make us policemen and give us guns and we'll clean up this city of vice, crime, gambling and corruption," pastors in Steubenville demanded. A local crime wave touched off this showy blast, and the pious pastors clamored that they and twenty war veterans be deputized as a "vice squad to go out and bring in the gamblers and cheaters". Ah! would it not be a most astounding sight to see this posse of pistol-packing parsons rounding up and bringing in the "reverend" bingo-gamblers from the divers and sundry church houses? Or would expediency demand that they wink at this "holy gambling"? However, it may all work out profitably for the pious "vice squad", both in publicity and in money.



The Christian Century, May 19, 1948, reported the "reverends" will make a movie, "Twelve Against the Underworld."

"Teaching for Doctrines the Commandments of Men"

When we look at Christendom's doctrines we see how very bare of spiritual food her cupboard is. She has destroyed the food supply by destroying respect for the Bible. Modernists look upon the Scriptures as mere myth. Harry Emerson Fosdick, prominent retired clergyman, boasted of not believing in the ransom sacrifice, and added: "I do not know any intelligent Christian minister who does." Bishop Barnes, of the Church of England, typified the science-worshipers of today when he wrote: "Belief in miracles has gone from the scientific world." Many of the seminaries that hatch the modern broods of ministers teach evolution. Assailing the Federal Council of Churches as the "citadel of modernist denials of God's Word", the fundamentalist Dr. Van Gilder said: "It is shocking when the leaders of the largest and most powerful Protestant council in America peddle a brand of infidelity as hostile to the Bible as anything Tom Paine or Bob Ingersoll ever voiced."

But when the spiritually hungry turn from Modernism to Fundamentalism, are they filled with strengthening food? No. First, many sects destroy three-fourths of the Bible by saying the "Old Testament" no longer applies and is not necessary for Christians. The Catholic Church deletes from God's Word the Second Commandment forbidding images, by leaving it out of their catechisms listing the "Ten Commandments". To hide the deletion, they divide the Tenth Commandment into two, to make a total of ten. Moreover, they add to God's Word several apocryphal books. –Deuteronomy 4:2; Revelation 22:18, 19.

However, adding to and subtracting from God's Word are only beginnings for Christendom's clergy. As Jesus said to the religious leaders, they are "teaching for doctrines the commandments of men" and they make "the commandment of God of none effect" by their tradition. (Matthew 15:3, 6-9) The Scriptures clearly teach that men should not be given flattering titles, such as "Rever-

end" and "Rabbi" and "Father"; that all men are fallible; that God and Christ are separate individuals; that man has no immortal soul; that there is no torment in a fiery hell or purgatory; that the earth will not go up in smoke, but is to abide forever.—For abundant Bible proof see the Watchtower publication *"Let God Be True"*.

Rather than teach these Bible truths, the fundamentalist clergy teach traditions about hell-fire and purgatorial torments, three-in-one God or "trinity", immortality of the human soul, prayers for suffering souls in torment, papal infallibility, and bestow many flattering titles upon each other. These practices and teachings are traced by encyclopedias and other historical works back to paganism of long ago. In view of this, the criticism of "Father" White at the army and navy chaplains conference in New York city, May 10, that many commissioned officers were "pagan and immoral" is a boomerang.

Creature-worship is another failing of religion that eliminates it as a provider of spiritual food. The pope of Rome claims to be as God. The priests claim power to bring God down and sacrifice Him on their church altars. Concerning priests the Wayne *Independent,* June 3, 1947, said: "God has created him a little *more* than the angels." This is a take-off of the scripture about Jesus as a man on earth, only the scripture says God made the man Jesus a little *lower* than the angels. Thereby the priest is hoisted higher than Jesus and the angels. More arrogant belittling comes from "Father" Feeney, of Massachusetts, when he declared that Christianity is "primarily and centrally the love of God as a baby". He claims that the crucial question to be propounded sinners at God's judgment seat will be: "What did you think of me as a child?" Christendom's blasphemy mounts.

"They Are Greedy Dogs"

Jehovah's prophet Isaiah said that under inspiration about false shepherds. Do facts in Christendom make it applicable now? Let us see. Every church member and attender knows the fervent zeal with which the collection plate is passed and repassed, and the needs of money for this and money for that that constantly arise. "Father" O'Bryan, of Somerset, Ky., even bragged one time concerning his extraction of money from his parishioners: "I have bled them white."



A lucrative source of revenue is the "purgatory" doctrine, with its companion doctrine of "prayers for the dead". A Catholic leaflet described "purgatory" thus: "It is a spiritual laundry where souls are cleansed and made perfectly ready for the vision of their God." This same folder contained an article entitled "Cry from Purgatory", which started out: "I died at 11:15 last night! Today I am alive in purgatory! . . . I am buried in an ocean of fire, searing and tormenting yet not consuming or destroying." After many excruciating tortures described and heart-rending cries addressed to his surviving family, the sufferer implores the living loved ones: "Every little act of sacrifice offered for me dull the intensity of the flames that are forever torturing me. . . . Offer the holy sacrifice of the mass for my imprisoned soul!" And the saying of masses or prayers for the dead costs money.

Hence the priests not only make God out to be a fiendish torturer, but also picture Him as a receiver of bribes of filthy lucre, in return for spiritual blessings or mercy. They have thereby turned many honest persons away from God. They know "purgatory" is not once mentioned in the Bible. It is an ancient pagan doctrine. The heads of the Roman Catholic Church know this, and admit that the Catholic Church does "transmute the very instruments and append-

ages of DEMON-WORSHIP to an evangelical use". They justify these paganisms on the ground that they are "sanctified by their adoption into the Church".—Cardinal Newman, in his *Essay on the Development of Christian Doctrine,* pages 355, 371, 373.

Now brace yourself to hear the very pinnacle of blasphemy for money reward. It comes from the Catholic province of Quebec, Canada. It is a first mortgage on the kingdom of heaven. Printed in legal-looking dress, the mortgage has attached several leaves of coupons that require 25-cent remittances weekly, for fifty-two weeks. While paying in this $13 for the year, the payee supposedly receives spiritual benefits, not described.

The bond purports to come from the Dominion of Heaven, Province of Charity. Its name is First Mortgage Bond on the Kingdom of Heaven, the Community of the Reverend Jesuit Fathers of Villa Manrese. The corporation's business office is supposedly at Villa Manrese, incorporated by a statute of Paradise, and promises a hundredfold return to the holder of the bond. Its issue is "$100,000 at 100-percent interest redeemable at the Bank of Heaven". It promises that on the first day of eternity the "Eternal Father, Head Trustee of the Popular Savings Bank of Paradise, promises to pay to the holder of this bond" the sum of $13 in "legal tender of Paradise bearing interest eternally". The bond is issued by "an assumed law adopted by the Board of Saint-Vincent-de-Paul, at the Good Works deposit bureau, and is guaranteed by Saint Yves, the patron saint of lawyers". The Jesuits issuing this bond say that they have caused it to be signed by "the Eternal Father, Head Trustee of all spiritual credit, and by Saint Peter, Manager, assisted by Saint Matthew, accountant and income tax collector". At the end are signatures of "Father" Paré and "Senator" Vaillancourt.

Though the brain be racked, no words can be found to describe this bold and brazen blasphemy. This fabulously rich religious organization has gobbled up many of the choice spots on earth; now it extends its real estate activities into heaven. Psalm 115:16 states: "The heaven, even the heavens, are the LORD'S: but the earth hath he given to the children of men." However, these cunning Jesuits presume to oust God from His heavenly habitation and take over ownership thereof. They claim to have title to heaven and the right to issue mortgages on the realm of heaven, for which they receive the money, but whose repayment must be made by God.

Surely it is as the prophet Micah said: "The heads thereof judge for reward, and the priests thereof teach for hire, and the prophets thereof divine for money: yet will they lean upon the LORD, and say, Is not the LORD among us? none evil can come upon us." (3:11) Yes, it is even as the prophet Isaiah said: "They are all ignorant, they are all dumb dogs, they cannot bark; sleeping, lying down, loving to slumber. Yea, they are greedy dogs which can never have enough, and they are shepherds that cannot understand: they all look to their own way, every one for his gain, from his quarter." (56:10, 11) And certainly it is as the apostle Paul bluntly put it, at 1 Timothy 6:5 (Knox Catholic Translation): "Religion, they think, will provide them with a living."



"Ye Are of This World"

Jesus said: "My kingdom is not of this world." No Christian "entangleth himself with the affairs of this life". (John 18:36; 8:23; 2 Timothy 2:3, 4) But Pope Pius XII said, on March 16, 1946: "The separation of religion and life, the church and the world is contrary to the Christian and Catholic idea." Pope Pius XI said: "The pope . . . must deal even with the devil." (May issue of *'48*) He said this to justify his dealings with the Axis dictators. These papal pro-

nouncements are only typical of the political character of the majority of the churches of Christendom. The churches believe they must convert the world. As the "Lord Bishop" of London, Wand, put it, to make the world "become a little more like the kingdom of heaven". But Jesus practiced no such politics, and the politicalism of Christendom's churches only heightens spiritual famine.

The clergy are useful to the political leaders of this world. They keep the people docile under misrule, saying the politicians, and not Jehovah and Christ, are the "higher powers" of Romans 13:1 to whom every soul must be subject. This deliberate scripture wresting leads to absurdity in wartime. The "higher powers" in one land fight against the "higher powers" in another land, and Christians must be subject to both, yet the "higher powers" themselves bring civil war to God's organization according to the clergy reasoning. Actually, the clergy are as weathercocks that swing into line with every wind of public opinion. In wartime they are for war; in peacetime their oratory against war bursts into full bloom.

Prior to World War II the Baptists opposed war. During the war they conveniently discovered, "God has a stake in this war." The same situation obtained with the Methodists, and now that the war is over and peace hysteria has supplanted war hysteria, the Methodists can again be righteously indignant with war. Hence the general conference of the Methodist church, on May 7, denounced the "sinfulness of war", declared that "Christianity and war are utterly opposed", that the church must "not become the agent of any government for its furtherance", and that the task of the church was healing and that hence it could not become "a partisan in international conflict and destruction". From England comes an April dispatch that the Church of England commission has justified the use of atomic bombs. As for the Catholic Church on atomic warfare, on May 1 "Father" Barrett, a Jesuit and former army chaplain, gave the Virgin Mary a new title, namely, "Our Lady of the Atom." Jehovah God says, "I change not." And of Christ it says, "Jesus Christ the same yesterday, and to day, and for ever." (Malachi 3:6; Hebrews 13:8) But the clergy of Christendom are 'unstable, double-minded and wavering, like a wave of the sea driven and slapped and tossed by the changing wind'.—James 1:6-8.



Communism is the pet crusade-theme for the churches today. "Reverend" Fifield, of Brooklyn, declared recently: "One of the reasons for the gains of Communism is the weakening of the church and the weakening of the hold of spiritual strength on the lives of the people." And to note the titles of his sermons week by week gives explanation for the spiritual weakness of the people. Between worldly book reviews and political "sermons", no room remains for spiritual food on the menu.

To be truthful, religion has done more to turn the people away from God than Communism ever has. Religion itself has become materialistic, a doubter of the Bible, a worshiper of science, a worker of folly, and a grasper for money and political power. Religion has turned its back on God's Word and starved the people spiritually. During May the Federal Council of Churches in a peace program quoted Stalin as saying Communism struck when opposing forces had "exposed their practical bankruptcy". Religion is supposed to be the opposing force, and it certainly has exposed its bankruptcy and failed to spiritually strengthen the people to withstand the onslaught of atheistic Communism. Reporting on the spread of Communism in Latin America, the *Latin American News Letter,* No. 26, February, 1948, said: "It has filled the vacuum caused by the failure of established religion." Com-

munism thrives on spiritual famine, not physical famine; and religion must bear responsibility.

"By Thy Words Thou Shalt Be Condemned"

Even the clergy themselves admit the failure of their churches. Lutheran minister Stoughton, of New York city, declared, on January 18, that when church members fail to do God's work the "church becomes no better than a social club". On May 24 "Reverend" Keegan, prominent Baptist, lamented the modern church's substitution of "ritual for righteousness", bemoaned the fact that "we [clergymen] have dared to set aside Christ's counsels for our conveniences" and that mankind are as "scattered sheep without a shepherd", and hit at the clergy's practice of orating on far-flung world affairs while the spiritual needs of the local congregations were forgotten. One day later, at the Northern Baptist convention Dr. Dahlberg told the 5,000 delegates that the churches must "cease being just a bunch of fiddles, flutes, trumpets and drums tuning up continuously and competitively in a program of discord". And next day "Reverend" Rutenberl told the convention: "What we have called Christianity in this country is an uneasy amalgam of Christian faith, profoundly mixed with worldly ideas and secular ideals." The retired minister Harry Emerson Fosdick wrote in the April, 1947, *Ladies' Home Journal:* "The world is certainly a mess, and whether or not we like to face the fact, religion helps to make it so." When Minister Leon C. Burns lectured at War Memorial Auditorium, Nashville, Tenn., on May 19, 1946, he placed the blame for Christendom's apostasy where it belonged. He said:

> The church, that once was a mighty bulwark against sin and crime of every sort, has lost its appeal to the people. . . . There was a time when the members of the church, by the very lives they lived, constituted an influence for good, but this is no longer true; for the simple reason that the man of the world can visit almost any church and find members, and even leaders of the church, who are guilty of almost every crime in the catalog. Preachers no longer cry from their pulpits against divorce and adultery, because when they do they realize they must look into the faces of many of their best-paying members who are guilty of these sins. The greater responsibility for such conditions in the churches must be placed at the feet of the preachers. . . . Too many of them are interested in holding a job rather than in preaching the truth of God. Money and the desire to be popular rule the pulpit, and hence the Devil has taken his place in the front pew.

So be it. It is as Christ Jesus declared: "Out of thine own mouth will I judge thee." Or again: "By thy words thou shalt be condemned." (Luke 19:22; Matthew 12:37) By their own words and acts Christendom's clergy have convicted themselves guilty of folly, guilty of gambling, guilty of paganism, guilty of discrediting the Bible, guilty of a burning love for money, guilty of conducting a social club, guilty of creature-worship and assuming flattering titles, guilty of political meddling, and responsible for much of Communism's successes. By fleecing the flock instead of feeding the flock, Christendom's clergy have caused spiritual famine. They have only chaff and husks to offer from their spiritual larder. They have starved the people to



the point of spiritual death. Isaiah truthfully said: "Their religion is a mockery."—29:13, *Moffatt.*

Hence, how wrong President Truman was when he said, on March 12!—"It is becoming increasingly apparent that religious faith is one of the most essential factors in the building of a world structure for peace and co-operation. . . . There is thus no greater need than the advancement of the cause of religious faith among the peoples of the world, no matter what that faith may be." He only

high-lighted another of the popular follies of Christendom, namely, that it is 'no matter what the faith may be'. All are different roads leading to the same place, they contend; and, of course, that one destination, we are to believe, is heaven. This, too, is unscriptural. Instead of many true faiths, the Bible says: "One Lord, one faith, one baptism, one God and Father of all." Also, Jesus spoke of a broad and well-traveled way to destruction, but a straight and narrow path to life, found by only a few. —Ephesians 4:5, 6; Matthew 7:13, 14.

"Flee into the Mountains"

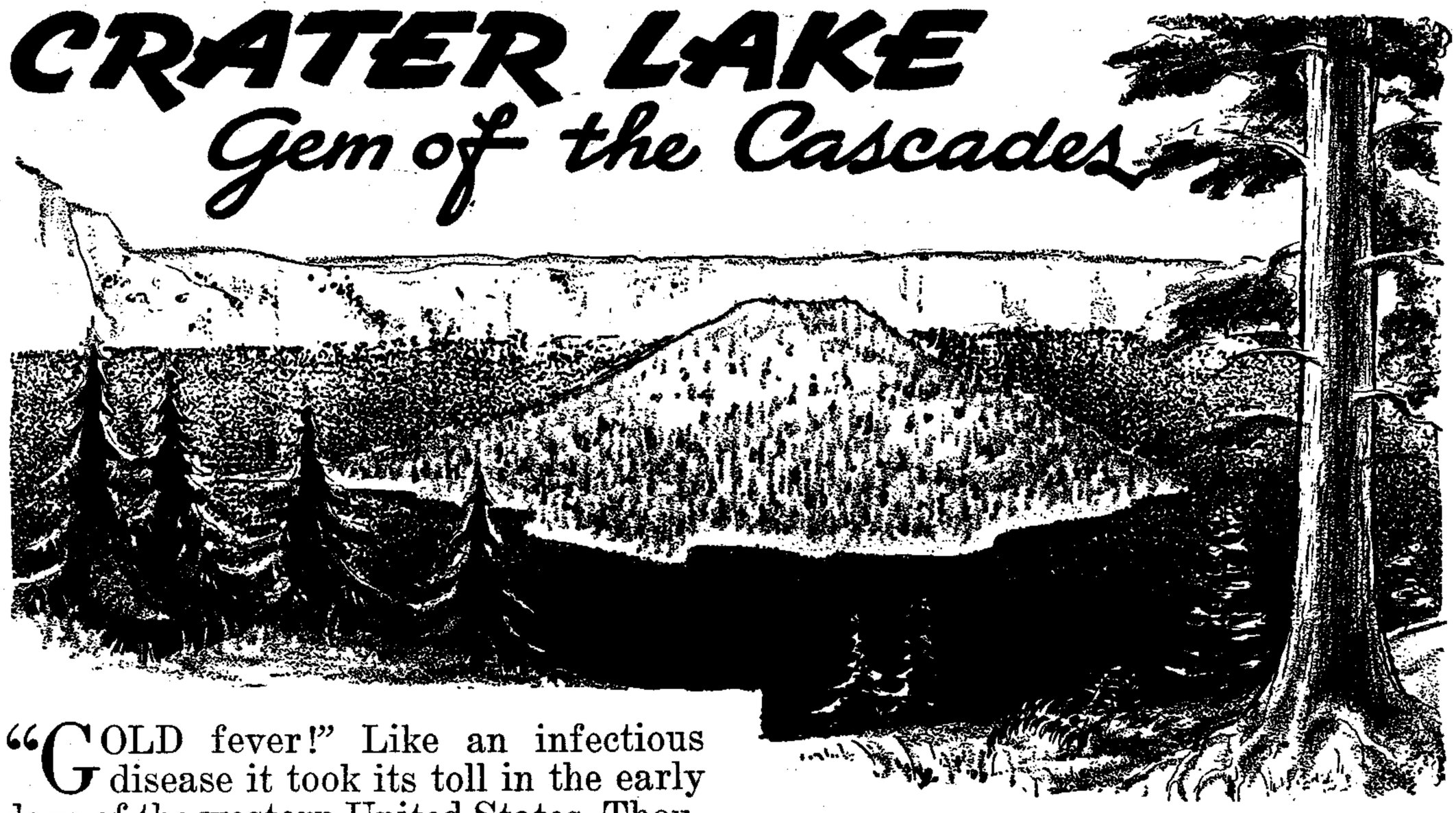
Because Jehovah's witnesses call notice to religion's failures, some hasty ones accuse them of conducting a hate campaign. Instead of peddling hate, Jehovah's witnesses show love by taking the nourishing spiritual food of God's Word, the wheat and corn, to persons in starving Christendom. These true Christian ministers allay the famine "of hearing the words of the Lord" that the prophet Amos foretold. (Amos 8:11) An illustration may clarify the point.

Suppose a dam has broken and a mighty wall of water rumbles toward a community in a valley. Atop the mountainous sides of the canyon-valley stand Jehovah's witnesses. They see the approaching destruction, and they shout out warnings. But the leaders of the world community below tell the people to march along the level canyon floor, which is broad and easy for travel, allowing of many parallel trails for many to go abreast. The community rushes along the canyon floor to gain safety; at their leaders' insistence the people ignore the warnings from the hills above, and refuse to take the straight and narrow and steep trail leading up to these heights. Those above can see something those below cannot: the canyon floor farther down suddenly drops off into a yawning chasm. The blind leaders lead the blind people along the many roads on the easy canyon floor, telling that all the roads lead to the same place, salvation from the raging flood waters. But they all lead to the ditch of destruction. (Matthew 15:14) There is only the one narrow, steep trail that leads to safety, to the heights above the flood waters. Many take the narrow way, but they are few in proportion to the ones misled down the broad, easy way. And all the while the warning is faithfully shouted out from the little group of Witnesses on the heights, and they extend helping hands to the few climbing up.

Mountains symbolize Christ's kingdom. (Isaiah 2:2; Matthew 24:16) Those there are instructed by God's Word. It is an understanding of the prophecies of the Bible that gives them vision to see the coming destruction of Armageddon. They call out the warning, and urge others to join them in the safety heights. They do it in obedience to God's command; they do it out of love for their neighbors. They serve others with the spiritual food from God's Word to strengthen them for the hard climb up the narrow trail to safety and salvation from Armageddon's flood of destruction.

Many persons of good-will toward God are in the world community below. Should the informed Witnesses allow these good persons to be fooled and led to the ditch of destruction just to spare the religious susceptibilities and reputations of sensitive clergymen, who are either fooled themselves or interested only in self-gain? No; to do so would be showing hate for them. To cry out in warning, to help honest ones to a knowledge of God's truth, to point them the way to safety at all cost, all this is showing love and not hate for the peoples of Christendom, both the leaders and the led ones. Those who are wise will heed the warning, will feed upon the substantial spiritual food of God's Word, will be strengthened, and will walk up the narrow trail that leads to eternal life in Jehovah's new world.

CRATER LAKE
Gem of the Cascades



"GOLD fever!" Like an infectious disease it took its toll in the early days of the western United States. Thousands of gold-mad pioneers poured into the Golden West in a search for the precious yellow metal. Of all the tales of lost mines that circulated among those gold-struck miners, perhaps the most famous was the myth of the "Lost Cabin Mine". For many years miners had scoured the Cascade and Sierra Nevada mountains in search of the elusive "lost cabin" wealth. In 1853 eleven Californians undertook once again the search for that fabulous mine. And again they had come into the Klamath region in the southern part of the vast, unexplored Oregon country. But, with all their secrecy, their quest became known to pioneer-miner John Wesley Hillman. In haste Hillman organized a group of Oregonians, and soon they were off, trailing the Californian prospectors into the hills, intent on sharing their possible "find".

The spirit of "finders keepers" undoubtedly induced the party from California to split up in two groups upon realizing they were being followed. However, the counter-spirit of "share and share alike" prompted the Oregonians to do likewise. Day after day the grim game of hide-and-seek went on in the wilderness of Oregon. Soon, with supplies nearly depleted and many men from both groups deserting, the two parties joined forces, only to find that during their wild chase they had lost all sense of direction. Of necessity they resorted to the age-old method of climbing high peaks so as to establish their whereabouts. Thus it was that on just such a mission John Wesley Hillman, leader of the combined group, made a "strike" more precious than the ore of "Lost Cabin Mine", a "find" over which he could truly cry "Eureka!"

One day as he rode—but wait, let Hillman tell of his discovery in his own words: "Suddenly we came in sight of water. We were much surprised, as we did not expect to see any lakes and did not know but that we had come in sight of and close to Klamath lake. Not until my mule stopped within a few feet of the rim of Crater Lake did I look down, and if I had been riding a blind mule I firmly believe I would have ridden off the edge to my death." John Hillman and his party, on that day in 1853, were the first white men to discover what was, in 1869, officially named Crater Lake.

Perhaps Hillman descended the wooded slope a short distance within the rim of the lake to what is now named Victor Rock, for from that vantage point an excellent general view of this profoundly impressive sight is obtained. Without doubt one of the first sights capturing the gaze of the awe-struck Hillman was the more than twenty miles of unbroken cliffs remarkably sculptured from grotesquely contorted and twisted lava formations ranging from 500 feet to the dizzying height of 2,000 feet. It is this spectacle that encircles in cauldron-fashion the deep, unbelievably Prussian blue sheet of placid water, in which the mirrored walls vie with the original in brilliancy.

As miner Hillman stood in the midst of this fantastic fairyland, drinking in its beauty, his gaze fell upon irregular, unusual and volcanic Wizard island nearly two miles away on the western margin of the lake. But Wizard island was not the lone island on this "sapphire sea". Lying at anchor within the shadow of Dutton Cliff was a craggy little islet. Its rugged hull-like base, with rocks towering like the masts of a ship, suggested its present name, the *Phantom Ship*. A phantom indeed, for it actually disappears from view when observed in certain lights from the western rim of the lake.

What confused emotions and thoughts deluged the breathless Hillman we shall never know. Did he gaze in wonderment and admiration? Was he *cut to the* ground with a recognition of his own insignificance and the majesty and glory of the Creator? In any event, of this one thing we can be certain: His discovery made known to white men one of the great contributions to earth's natural beauty, Crater Lake.

Crater Lake: to Poet and Scientist

Poet Joaquin Miller, moved by the rapturous beauty of this "lake of mystery", mused:

The lake? The Sea of Silence? Ah, yes; I had forgotten—so much else; besides, I should like to let it alone, say nothing. It took such hold on my heart, so unlike Yosemite, Yellowstone, Grand Canyon, when first seen, that I love it almost like one of my own family. But fancy a sea of sapphire set around by a compact circle of the great grizzly rock of Yosemite. It does not seem so sublime at first, but the mote is in your own eye. It is great, great; but it takes you days to see how great. It lies 2,000 feet under your feet, and as it reflects its walls so perfectly that you cannot tell the wall from the reflection in the intensely blue water you have a continuous unbroken circular wall of 24 miles to contemplate at a glance, all of which lies 2,000 feet, and seems to lie 4,000 feet, below. Yet so bright, so intensely blue is the lake, that it seems at times, from some points of view, to lift right in your face.

"To the scientist," commented Congressman Sinnott in the House of Representatives on August 20, 1918, "[Crater Lake is] a mighty volcano collapsed within itself, Mount Mazama, 15,000 feet high, telescoped." Imagine, if you can, a majestic mountain peak rearing its hoary head heavenward for 15,000 feet, seemingly praising its Creator. That was Mount Mazama, once a mighty volcano ranking with the largest of them, Hood, Rainier and the other volcanic monarchs of the Cascades. But that was ages ago. You see, no human eyes ever beheld Mount Mazama, but scientists have given us this mental picture through their meticulous study of Crater Lake's geological history, history which witnessed one of nature's strangest phenomena, Mazama's destruction and the birth of Crater Lake.

Long before man came the entire upper part of great Mount Mazama in some titanic cataclysm collapsed in upon itself as if gluttonously swallowed up by a subterranean cavern, leaving its crater-like lava sides cut sharply downward into the central abyss. Think of it! An underground cavity so immense as to

swallow the entire upper part of a 15,000-foot peak. The first awful depth of this vast hole no man can guess. But the angry volcano was not satisfied. It belched up through the seething pot of molten lava in three places, making lesser cones within this yawning crater, none of which were as high as the encircling rim nearly 4,000 feet above. Years, perhaps centuries, passed and gradually the dethroned volcanic king accepted his doom, namely, inactivity and extinction. The fires ceased.

In the years that followed mountain springs emptied their sparkling water into the vast crater, and thus began the tremendous task of filling this giant caldron with water. A co-laborer in performing this duty was the mountain precipitation in the form of snow and rain. In due time these allies completed their task by filling the phenomenal crater with 2,000 feet of blue, blue water. That day so many centuries ago saw the birth of Crater Lake, one of the wonders of the natural world.

Because of the way it was formed, is it any wonder that geologists find Crater Lake of special interest? Many volcanoes have "blown their tops", such as Mt. Rainier in Washington state, but no other in the United States has fallen in, collapsed, telescoped, like Mount Mazama. There are crater lakes in other lands, Italy, Germany, India and Hawaii; and although there are thousands of craters in this country, some even containing small lakes, there is but one great caldera in the world, and that nurtures the Crater Lake. Regarding its most interesting geological history, Joseph S. Diller, notable geologist of the United States Geological Survey, stated:

Aside from its attractive features Crater Lake affords one of the most interesting and instructive fields for study of volcanic geology to be found anywhere in the world. Considered in all its aspects it ranks with the Grand Canyon of the Colorado, the Yosemite Valley and the Falls of the Niagara, but with an individuality that is superlative.

Crater Lake: to the Indian

A lake of mystery it was indeed to its true discoverers, the Klamath and Modoc Indians. Around Crater Lake's mysterious atmosphere grew many ancient religious Indian legends. The lake itself was revered by the red man, for according to the legend it was the mystic land of the Gaywas and the home of the great god Llao. His throne in the infinite depths of the blue waters of the lake was surrounded by giant crawfish, his warriors, who were able to lift great pincer-like claws out of the blue deep and seize inquisitive enemies who dared to venture too near the lake's edge.

Legend tells us that war broke out between Llao and Skell, the god of the neighboring Klamath marshes. Skell was captured and his heart was cut out and used for a ball by Llao's monsters. But an eagle, one of Skell's faithful, captured it in flight, and a coyote, another of the god's devotees, escaped with it. Skell's body grew again around his living heart and once more he was powerful, and once more he warred against the great god of the lake, Llao.

Skell obtained his vengeance by the eventual capture of Llao in a counter-offensive. But Llao was not so fortunate as the restored Skell. Upon the highest cliff overlooking the lake his body was cut in pieces and cast into the water and eaten by his own monsters, who were deceived into thinking that it was the body of the enemy Skell. However, when Llao's head was thrust into the lake his servants realized whom they had devoured and refused to touch his head. To this day Llao's head lies afloat in the lake, says the legend. The white men call it Wizard island.

Through his religious superstition the Indian also conjured up the legend of a beautiful Indian princess of centuries gone by who pilots the eerie Phantom

Ship on nocturnal excursions when the moon hangs bright in the night sky.

Wild Life amid Flowered Loveliness

To the wild-life enthusiast the Crater Lake region is particularly interesting, since the fauna is found in abundance. Bears are numerous and unafraid. The Columbia black-tailed deer and antelope are seen occasionally, but do not become tame, since they spend the cold winter months below the boundaries of the park. Now and then the alert visitor will spot a coyote, wolf or cougar. Whistling marmots are very numerous, together with the prickly porcupine, and sly marten and weasel. The thrifty squirrel and the pert chipmunk are established residents of the area, and many are tame. It is not unusual to have them feed in one's lap if the victuals of their choice are being served. Bird life is also to be found. The park teems with over 70 species of bird life, running from the lordly eagle to the petite hummingbird. Fishing is excellent in the lake. It is interesting to note that originally there were no fish of any kind in Crater Lake; but rainbow and black-spotted trout have been introduced and flourish.

As for the flora, the Crater Lake region is a veritable fairyland with over 400 species of wild flowers having been classified. But take note: Crater Lake does not flaunt its floral beauty before the careless or indifferent. The flowered loveliness of the region is largely reserved for those who leave the beaten path and follow the winding mountain trails through untouched meadows, along babbling brooks and up the pumice slopes. In such tucked-away gardens one will find the avalanche lilies of creamy softness, the fiery-red Indian paintbrush, the earth-hugging pussy's-paws, the purple aster, and many, many more. At blossom time a riot of vivid color greets the eye of the interested visitor.

Crater Lake National Park

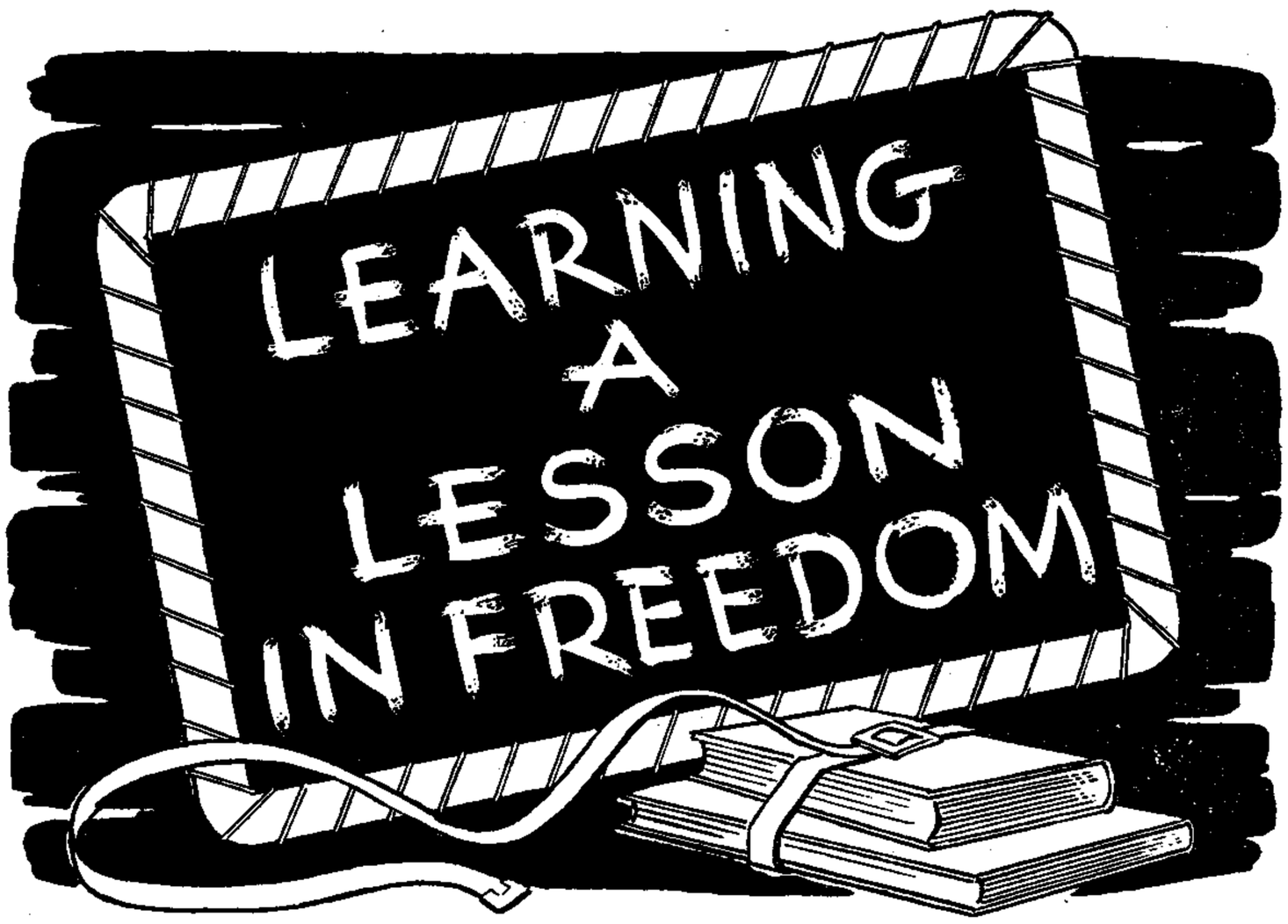
By an act of Congress on May 22, 1902, the Crater Lake region became Crater Lake National Park, with 159,360 acres set aside from the public domain and dedicated to the park. In 1907 the first auto was driven to the lake's rim, and since that time thousands of tourists have relived Hillman's discovery. Many improvements have been made in the past few years for the convenience of the lake's many guests. Not only can the gem of the Cascades be reached by many modern highways, but a 32-mile paved boulevard encircles the lake, with many vantage points along the way. Equipped camping grounds are provided for those who care to "rough it"; and a modern lodge for the traveler who desires the comforts of home.

Regardless of the unwanted and unappreciated intrusions of civilization upon its natural beauty, Crater Lake remains silent, tolerant, peaceful with all men, and a compliment to its Creator.



What Folly Next?

Under the headline "Tokyo Gourmets Pray for Souls of 25,000,000 Eels" the Chicago *Daily Tribune,* June 1, published the following Associated Press dispatch of May 31, from Tokyo: "Restaurant owners and gourmets held memorial services yesterday for the souls of 25,000,000 eels, eaten last year in Tokyo. Two hundred cafe proprietors and eaters stood reverently as priests chanted prayers." Six weeks earlier Japanese whalers had chanted in a Buddhist temple for the souls of the 1,321 whales caught last winter. A weather-beaten old whaler explained: "Their souls must be consoled and rest in nirvana because they are mammals and akin to us."



"GIVE instruction to a wise man, and he will be yet wiser: teach a just man, and he will increase in learning." This principle expounded by wise King Solomon (Proverbs 9:9) was to a degree exemplified recently in Toledo, Iowa. On April 18, 1948, a public Bible lecture was scheduled by Jehovah's witnesses. They informed the officials, for a similar meeting had been disrupted there in May, 1947. Nevertheless, the proposed meeting of April 18 was also broken up by rowdyism sponsored by the American Legion and condoned by city officials. A lesson in freedom of speech and worship and assembly was needed. It was given. It was learned. As a result, Toledo officials and Legionnaires are wiser in freedom's ways and are now a credit to their community.

First, to get the picture of the rowdyism that prevented the Bible lecture and necessitated the lesson in fundamental freedoms, read the following report sent to the Civil Rights Section of the Department of Justice, in Washington, D.C., and submitted by the traveling minister of the Watchtower Society.

The following is a report of an assault and organized attempt to break up, and which did break up, a peaceful assembly of Christian persons gathered on the Tama County, Iowa, Courthouse lawn to hear an advertised Bible lecture on Sunday afternoon, April 18, 1948, at 3:00 p.m.

During the week preceding the Sunday of the lecture, the mayor of Toledo, Iowa, Charles Gary, was notified of the proposed meeting as was also the sheriff of Tama county, Harry Sharp. The city of Toledo lies in Tama county. Both of these officials were reminded of the threats of violence that disrupted and prevented a similar Bible meeting last May, 1947, and of the likelihood that the same instigators of riot would again attempt to deprive the Christian group of persons known as Jehovah's witnesses from lawfully assembling and exercising their freedom of speech and worship. Protection was requested for Jehovah's witnesses in the exercise of these rights, the attention of the sheriff and the mayor being called to the Circuit Court ruling (No. 13,500, Eighth Circuit) in the notorious Lacona case. [For details see *Awake!* of November 22, 1946, and of December 8, 1947.] Also, a letter was dispatched to the Director of Public Safety of Iowa, requesting protection in the event of violence.

When Jehovah's witnesses began arriving at the Courthouse Park there were some boys batting a ball around on the east side of the park, by the bandstand. The west side was absolutely vacant. Not to disrupt the boys' playing, the witnesses and others who came to hear the talk began to assemble on the vacant and unused west side of the square. Then more balls and bats were distributed by one, Harold Jones; a loud-speaker was set up across the street and another man, James Locke, speaking through the sound system began calling the teen-agers down where the witnesses' meeting was assembling and incit-

ing them to drive the balls hard and fast around there, with the obvious purpose of preventing the meeting from being held. Many of those seated to hear the talk were *forcefully struck with the hard-driven balls*, and the young hoodlums would rush in after the balls to retrieve them and then hit them back into the group. All the while the loudspeaker, with James Locke at the microphone, continued to encourage the youngsters, urging them on to greater boldness and viciousness.

Now the east side of the courtyard, on the other side of the courthouse itself, was completely bare and empty of persons, as Locke had the ballplayers come over to where the Witnesses had gathered on the west. The latter persons, realizing the impossibility of holding a meeting and listening to a lecture under those circumstances, decided to transfer back to the vacant east side, where no one now was, and there have the meeting. As this was being done, Locke's voice sounded over the loudspeaker telling the young peace-disturbers to quickly spread out all over the park, "don't stay in one place, let's go! Step it up in there! Spread out, all over!" The excited youths eagerly complied, and as the Christian assembly once again began to get *underway the yelling, screaming, wild-acting* boys and girls renewed their assaulting activities. Another adult ringleader, to whom the young persons gave heed readily and who was very instrumental in the disgraceful disrupting of the meeting, was "Coach" Irving Thompson, who kept telling the players not to gather anywhere but to keep spread out.

Meanwhile Kenneth Holms, one of Jehovah's witnesses, went to notify the mayor and sheriff of what was happening and to request them to take the necessary steps required of them to prevent the *peaceable assembly from* being broken up and to restrain the peace-violators. Sheriff Harry Sharp lives directly across the street from the courthouse square. He wasn't home, but Mr. Holms met him in a car a block away and requested he come down to the square and enforce the law against the responsible ones. He refused, saying he had another call which he had to attend to first and that he would take care of Holms' request later. Holms endeavored to reason with him and urge him to take immediate action, but the sheriff declined and went off in the opposite direction. *The mayor, Charles Gary,* wasn't at home. A call to the State Highway patrolman, Robert Grossnickle, resulted in his saying the matter was out of his jurisdiction.

Back at the park, the lecturer, Frank Maykut, a representative of the Watchtower Bible and Tract Society, Inc., began his talk of the afternoon. About the seated listeners, several of the male Jehovah's witnesses stood to shield the group from the hard-hitting balls which continued to be driven fiercely at the assembled group. The loudspeaker steadily blasted out encouragement to the ballplayers, the children wildly yelled, and cars began to blow their horns, and after several minutes someone cut the electric wire leading to the sound equipment employed by the Bible lecturer giving the address. When he went on with his talk without the aid of such equipment, the noise and devilishness reached a new crescendo, making it all but impossible for the speaker to be heard. Even after the severed wire had been repaired, the conditions rendered it impossible to go any further with the meeting, which was halted to see whether the local *officials were available to restore peace and* order. However, as referred to above, Mr. Holms' efforts to arouse the sheriff and mayor had been in vain.

The names of the teen-agers and youths responsible for injuring the persons listening *to the lecture were obtained, among whom* were the following: Thomas Kubik, Sally Culbertson, Laverne McCollister, Melvin Kupka, George Rosenberger, Gloria Applegate, Katherine Whalin, Shirley Brown. Others can be identified from pictures that were *taken at the time.* Those named are all of Toledo, Iowa.

The number of persons assembled at the meeting was approximately sixty. The number of youths supposedly "playing ball" grew to more than that number, probably over one hundred. The latter all responded obediently to the commands given over the loud-speaker used by Locke in a manner which indicated

the entire affair was part of an organized scheme to prevent the meeting. Even with the meeting disrupted, the abuse from batted balls continued, with yelling and confusion.

By this time a car containing the sheriff, mayor, and one other person was slowly circling the block, viewing the proceedings. Seeing them, the lecturer, Frank Maykut, went over to their car and appealed for their help and that they exercise their authority in restoring peace so that the meeting could go on. Sheriff Sharp refused to do so. The mayor, Charles Gary, also made no move. "Not until there was bloodshed," stated the sheriff. Then, sitting in the car on the east side of the park, these officials looked on while the democratic principles they are supposed to uphold were trampled underfoot. As a result, the meeting was completely broken up, the speech not delivered, and slowly the group began to disperse. The refusal of the officials named to protect the right of Jehovah's witnesses to exercise freedom of speech, worship and assembly contributed to the meeting's disruption as their being present and not taking action gave sanction to what was taking place. Finally the loud-speaker, with James Locke again talking, blurted out: "Good work, kids! You've won the ball game!" It should be noted that no "game" was played, no bases used, nor any teams in evidence. The entire affair lasted over three hours. About twenty minutes of the scheduled hour discourse was delivered.

The willful failure of these officials, Sheriff Harry Sharp and Mayor Charles Gary, to carry out their duty under the law, and the actions of James Locke, Harold Jones and Irving Thompson in subjecting citizens to the deprivation of their constitutional rights requires action by the United States Government under Section 51 and 52 of Title 18 of the U. S. Code.

Courage to Admit a Mistake

Now read the final outcome of the matter, as it was reported by Watchtower representative Frank J. Maykut, to that Society in his letter of May 24, 1948:

You will recall my recent report regarding the disruption of a public lecture at Toledo, Iowa, on Sunday, April 18, 1948. It will interest you to learn of the events that have occurred since then.

I spent a considerable part of the following week conferring with county and city officials and, by the Lord's grace, was able to give an effective witness concerning the nature and purpose of the Kingdom work. While most of them agreed the action of the Legionnaires was disgraceful, none would venture to give assistance in bringing the guilty ones to task, naturally. However, it was soon noised abroad that we were prepared to prosecute the law-violators for breaking five city ordinances: assault, battery, unlawful assembly, disturbance of religious meeting, and playing ball on the courthouse lawn, which act is against the law. The whole town buzzed that week and the adults and teen-agers involved were chided for their foolishness.

The county prosecutor listened long and interestedly, and laughed at the predicament the local officials were placed in—until he found out we wanted him to handle the case. Nevertheless, he investigated the matter personally, admitted the law was completely on our side, but that the Legionnaires were sorry now and disposed to apologize. Sensing that the more substantial persons in Toledo were convinced an injustice had been done to the witnesses, we decided we would drop prosecution if a public apology would be tendered by the Legion.

In a courtroom the following Saturday, Irving Thompson, commander of the Toledo American Legion Post, publicly apologized for himself and for James Locke and Harold Jones, both Legionnaires, for the part they played in the previous Sunday's disturbance and violence. Many of the witnesses were present, and the county prosecutor, the sheriff, his deputy, a "man from the U. S. government", the Legionnaires involved, and some unidentified persons. They were told that the apology was accepted in good faith and that the future would give them opportunity to prove they meant it. Mentioned, too, was the fact we harbored no ill will, were solely interested in the preaching of the Kingdom gospel and not in prosecuting individuals in courts of

law. The latter would only be done when it was necessary to secure our right to freely worship the Almighty God.

Prior to the commander's apology, I was given the opportunity of addressing those assembled and explained our position in the matter, as well as give a testimony to the Kingdom, which they listened to. I explained the probable point of contention: nonparticipation in war; emphasized the fact that not one witness of Jehovah fought under the flag of a foreign power bent on the destruction of the United States, not one had fought to kill Americans, whereas thousands of members of the orthodox Catholic and Protestant faiths living in totalitarian lands had participated in war against this country. It appears this fact was news to the commander, and he so stated in his following talk, declaring he had never considered that fact before. He added: "If you folks have that which will bring peace to this earth, I'm all for you, but you'll have to explain to a lot of other people this point that has been cleared up in my mind now." He promised no further molestation.

Immediately we laid plans for a public lecture to test the truthfulness of their word and to give the good people of Toledo another chance to hear the Kingdom message. May 23 was the date selected. That day broke clear, warm and sunny—ideal for an outdoor lecture. The talk lasted the full sixty minutes, not a sign of opposition appeared, 137 persons were counted listening to the talk, including many who sat on their porches during the entire meeting. Jehovah again had triumphed over those who wittingly or unwittingly try to halt the advance of Kingdom truth on earth! To Him goes the honor for so marvelous a witness to His name.

It takes not only an honest man but also a courageous man to admit a wrong so publicly committed and to publicly apologize for it. Moreover, the change of conduct on the part of the Legion commander was apparently based on a change of mind relative to the work of Jehovah's witnesses, which change was made possible by his willingness to be instructed as to the true nature of that work. That the lesson was learned with practical benefit to the community was evidenced by the successful holding of the Bible lecture in the city of Toledo on May 23. Thus the patient instruction given to men inclined to wisdom resulted in increased opportunities for learning for the entire city, not just in the field of freedoms, but in the still more vital field of the Holy Scriptures.

Purges in Greece

❦ Assassination of the minister of justice in Greece was followed by executions of hundreds. Cases of additional hundreds await settlement. The government claims all those shot were Communists and murderers, all duly tried and convicted. It also claims the wholesale shootings are approved by the American military mission. Perhaps so, but the policy of this American-backed government smacks sickeningly of Nazism. Where is the American conscience?

"Hypo-Spray" to Eliminate the Needle?

❦ This is forecast by Dr. Figge, of Maryland Medical School. The jet is propelled through the skin by a spring that gives a pressure of nearly two tons to the square inch, but the jet is so tiny (1/37 as large as that of the usual needle) that the actual pressure exerted is only 11 grams. It is claimed that six out of ten patients cannot even feel the injection, three know when it takes place, and only one in ten feels a pricking sensation. Surely none will lament the passing of the needle.

RUBBING NOSES WITH Perfume Personalities

IN THE world of perfume one meets all kinds of individuals, each having its own personality. You know many of them, both masculine and feminine of different nationalities, and recognize them on the street. Here is an oriental type; over there one with a French accent; one from Arabia just passed; and coming toward you is an American type. Some perfumes only whisper as they pass, but others scream from across the street. Did you notice that dainty number that just passed with a flowery spring in her step? Watch out! here comes a heavy scent, a real toughy with a body odor that will knock you out.

Walking along the concourse many perfumes remind one of beautiful flower gardens and green parks. One catches a spring breath of crocuses, violets and hyacinths, or the intoxicating aroma of orange blossoms and apple blossoms, or the summer warmth of roses and jasmines, or the smell of the cool forest and its peaceful carpet of pine needles. At social gatherings one also rubs noses with a variety of quaint perfume odors. Some are old acquaintances, sedate ladies and retired gentlemen of the "gay nineties". Others are frisky, breezy things that sway and swing to modern rhythm. Some are sophisticated snobs. Others are good mixers. Some remind one of pleasant dreams; others, of mad nightmares. Some perfumes are such domineering rugged individualists that everybody is happy when they stay by themselves. And then there is always the overbearing intruder that loves to stick his business into your nose. But the ones you want to watch out for are the seductive scents that snuggle up and spread their hypnotic enchantment.

Perfumes, like people, are found in all walks of life. Some perfumes are aristocrats, the social elite that frequent opera houses and swanky night clubs. Some are middle-class folks that work hard doing honest jobs in the household, office and factory, for which we are all very thankful. Some are hussies of the lowest sort that hang around gambling dens and dance halls. And then there are some perfumes that are outright pickpocket rogues that take your money and leave but a faint trail of scent behind them.

Beyond an olfactory acquaintance most people know very little about these fragrant personalities. They have only a vague knowledge of the background and history of perfumes, their composition and usefulness, or their influence upon human minds and lives. And yet aside from gold and gems there is



probably no other commodity that is so interwoven with the history and adventure of ancient trade and commerce as that of precious perfume.

Cleopatra, said to be the first high priestess of the cosmetic cult, bewitched Caesar and Antony with her Egyptian Kyphi perfume and her *aegyptium* foot lotion. Nero, who was extravagant beyond measure with perfumes, wasted more of the stuff at his wife's funeral than was produced in all Arabia in ten years. A Greek poet of the fourth century B.C. tells how doves were drenched with perfume and turned loose in a house to spray and saturate the furnishings with fragrance. Hippocrates, said to be the father of medicine, even attributed therapeutic value to perfumes. In the early 1920's when archaeologists opened the tomb of King Tut they found that the bottles of perfume buried by the Egyptians 3,000 years ago still gave off aromas.

Arabia, a land that still breathes of ancient romance and perfume, the two being inseparable, is thought by many to be the home of perfumery. In the distant past Arabian women bathed their bodies in the smoke of burning spice, hence the name *perfume* (*per*, meaning "by" or "through"; *fumus*, meaning "smoke"). Phoenicians sailing to the magic lands of Zanzibar, Ceylon and Sumatra brought back precious plants for the perfumers. China too, a thousand years before Christ, compounded fragrant odors from mystic musk. And from India and its enchantments came sandalwood and aromatic botanicals for the perfumer's secret formulas.

From Bible Times to Modern Times

More ancient than any of these records is the account found in the Bible. There, at Genesis 37:25, it tells how the camels that carried Joseph captive into Egypt 1,700 years before Christ also carried spices, balm and myrrh for the perfume industry of that first world power. Mention of perfume at later dates is also found in the Bible. Therein is given the recipe for the holy and highly perfumed anointing oil used by the Levitical priesthood. The queen of Sheba brought with her rare perfume spices. Spikenard, saffron, calamus, cinnamon, frankincense, myrrh and aloes —all used in perfumes—are mentioned in the poetic Song of Solomon. From Persia the Magi brought gifts of gold, frankincense and myrrh to the manger in Bethlehem. And Mary anointed the feet of Jesus with a costly perfumed ointment of exquisite fragrance.

During the Dark Ages, when the Roman Catholic Hierarchy ruled the world with the sword of superstition and ignorance, perfumery, like all the other sciences, was practically lost. Alchemists were classified as sorcerers by the clergy. However, Moslem culture in the Near East preserved the ancient art, and even learned, in the tenth century A.D., how to distill aromatic waters to recover their sweet odors in concentrated form. From them the Crusaders learned the art of perfumery and introduced these sweet-smelling personalities to ill-smelling Europe.

France's history, as a land of perfume, goes back no farther than the sixteenth century when an Italian by the name of René set up shop in Paris under the sponsorship of Catherine de' Medici. Louis XV demanded that his apartment be furnished with a different one each day of the year. Madame de Pompadour spent half a million francs a year for haunting scents. Marie Antoinette was more subtle in her choice of perfumes. Napoleon was very extravagant in its use.

Meantime staid England endeavored to resist the rising tide of perfume by an Act of Parliament. In 1770 it was proposed that "virgins, maids or widows" who would "seduce and betray into matrimony any of His Majesty's subjects by the scents" would "incur the penalty

of the law in force against witchcraft" and the marriage would be declared null and void. But for all the good it did they might as well have legislated against the flowers as to outlaw the use of perfumes.

Then there is Grasse, international capital of perfumery, "sweetest town on earth," richest per capita in all France. Grasse, the industry's "Mecca", where the high priests of perfumery, who lead the rest of the world around by the nose, brew their liqueur according to the most secret of formulae, with deft hands and hypersensitive noses. Here, in this city of 20,000, was the center of France's third-largest export business before World War II. Here, thousands of tons of jasmine, roses, violets and orange blossoms are coaxed into giving up the essence of their fragrance.

Composition of These Personalities

There is more to a perfume than one can smell. Not simple compounds, they are mixtures of the most complex chemicals, which give each perfume a personality and character all its own. There are no less than 30 ingredients in each recipe, and some have as many as 2,000! These are not just thrown together, but are considered as building blocks, each of a definite size, weight and shape, which can be arranged into a hundred thousand scent patterns, according to the dictates of the perfumer's fancy.

Regardless of whether the perfume is a solid, like the ungents, or a liquid or powder, it has three components, namely, the *base* of essential oils and aromatic chemicals that makes the odoriferous part, the *fixative* that gives "life" and durability to the odor, and the *solvent* or diluting vehicle that thins down the concentrated smell to a weakness that can be handled and enjoyed by the sensitive human sniffer. The last item, which in the case of liquids is usually alcohol, makes up from 84 to 88 percent of the formula. The fixative and aromatic oils and chemicals, though the most numerous, are the least in quantity. As an example, a simple perfume may have a bouquet of floral, oriental and modifying odors. The floral consisting of jasmine, violet, rose, carnation, orange blossom and minosa, plus oils of citronella and geranium. To these are added the oriental odors of sandalwood, vetiver, styrax and patchouli, and the modifying odors of coumarin, oak moss and ylang ylang, and not leaving out, of course, the important fixative like musk. It seems almost unbelievable, but in some of the complicated mixtures sometimes an infinitesimal amount—as small as one part in 50,000—of certain elements are added to give a particular touch.

"Perfume making," to quote Eric Eichwald, "is first a science, then an art." And it takes the two to make perfumes of exquisite harmony. *Harmony,* that is the secret of the whole thing. Perfumes are really symphonies in odors, and like musical symphonies, they are composed of different notes, some high, others low, some heavy, others light, yet all blended together in a pleasant and perfect harmony. Odors that clash must be avoided as much as notes that clash or colors that clash, if there is to be harmony.

In the realm of creative perfumery "noses" are graded as "good", "big" or "great". There are only twenty "good noses" in France, and in the whole world there are no more than six or seven "great noses". These are the ones that can instantly identify at least 7,000 distinct substances by their smell and can tell the color of flowers in the dark by their odors.

What a Spectrum of Odors!

On the receiving platform of the modern perfumery that makes its own bases are materials from all over the world. Some of the materials are seeds, barks, roots, leaves and flowers. Some are sticky gums. The scent-secretions of animals supply the fixatives. Castoreum. or "castor" comes from Canadian beavers. Putrid-smelling civet, worth 40,000

francs per kilo, comes from the big civet cats of Africa. Precious musk, worth twice as much as civet, comes from the Asiatic musk deer. Musc Zibata comes from muskrats of American swamps. And ill-smelling, waxy ambergris, valued at more than $1,000 a pound, is produced by sick sperm whales.

To the perfumer roses are not just roses, even when selection is limited to a few varieties. The kind of soil, the type of fertilizer, the amount of heat and cold, humidity and sunlight, and even the altitude affect the finished essences of flowers. The exact time of day when jasmines and carnations are picked is very important. Between daybreak and the rising of the morning dew jasmines are picked to prevent a 20-percent loss in their fragrance, but not until three hours of uninterrupted sunshine has bathed the carnation is it ready to be picked.

The processing of these raw materials is according to many trade secrets known only to the perfume hierarchy. Steam distillation is the most extensive method used, but, due to the harshness of the heat, its use is limited to the hardier flowers, and the barks and leaves. Orange, lime and lemon peels, as well as bergamot, have their oils extracted by mechanical pressure. Maceration, a hot-fat process once used extensively, has now largely been replaced by solvent extraction, using alcohol, petroleum, ether, or some other solvent. Hyacinths, orange blossoms, roses and mimosa are treated this way. The slowest and most expensive of all methods, called "enfleurage", is reserved for the sensitive jasmine and tuberose. This consists of laying the individual petals in contact with layers of highly refined lard which absorb the delicate odors without the use of heat. Thereafter the flower essence is removed and Absolute Jasmine is obtained worth more than $1,000 a pound.

With the advances in synthetic chemistry this twentieth century has succeeded in producing hundreds of artificial odors which resemble to a large degree the perfume personalities found in nature. There are some exceptions, like rose, sweet pea and jasmine, that have no competitors in the coal-tar chemicals. In the aromatic field few natural odors are used any more, even in the most expensive perfumes.

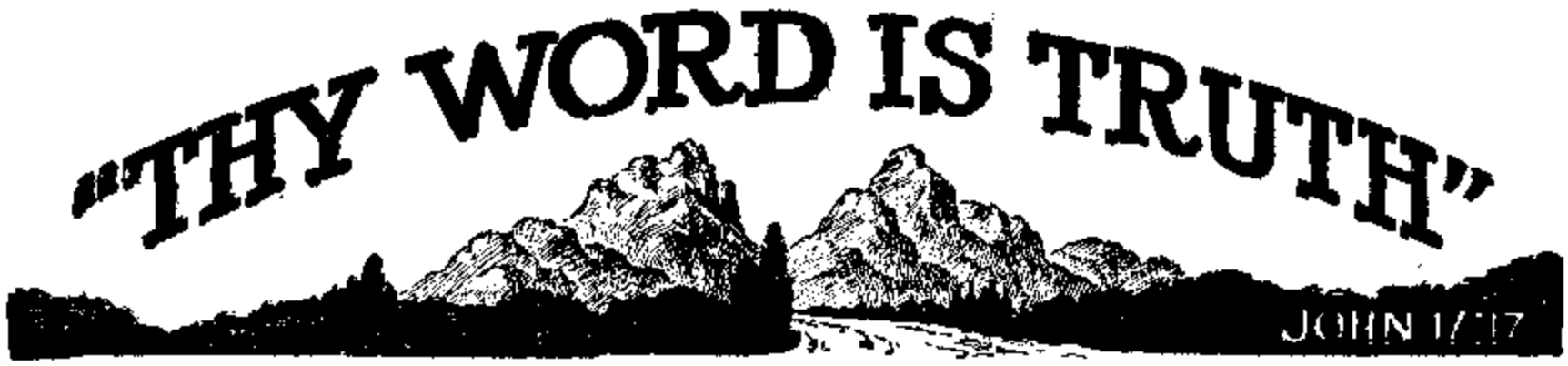
Scents for Every Whim and Fancy

Every day one bumps one's nose into dozens of these scented individuals. Nylons, tobacco, furniture polish, paints, soap and plastics are made more pleasing with perfumes. Bread wrappers have a "fresh baked" odor added. Plastic dog bones smell like beef. Rubber bait for mousetraps smell like cheese.

The oldest use of perfume, and the one that is still the most important, is by humans on themselves. Humans in their fallen and degenerate state fall far short of smelling like flowers, and so they endeavor to improve their own personalities by taking on the masking scent of a perfume. The effect is purely psychological, but because of this it affects man's emotional state. Odors are interpreted as sweet or sour, fragrant or foul, cooling or pungent, pleasing or nauseating. So also, certain odors are associated with sex, having strong power to excite passion.

This explains why, in these "last days" when music, art and science are overemphasizing man's baser passions, the perfumeries are called upon to produce more and more seductive and passionate odors. As noted by one perfumer, quoted by *Collier's* magazine, perfumes today are intended to "make the shiest little female smell reckless, exotic, magical, frenzied, intoxicating, daring, menacing, imprudent, heady, breathless, provocative, dangerous, secret, forbidden, alluring, sinful, mysterious, desirable, seductive, exciting, tempting, magnetic, enticing, tantalizing—even irresistible!"

At least the ads say so.



The Earthly Background of Messiah

IN CONNECTION with his prophecy about the beginning of Messiah's rule over the earth, the prophet Daniel said: "And none of the wicked shall understand; but the wise shall understand." (Daniel 12:10) The man who, whether Jew or Gentile, gives his heart to Jehovah God and devotes himself wholly to the service of God and His Messiah in obedience to the divine commands is a wise person, because he is taking the wise course.

The prophet Moses was a type of the Messiah the King. Other faithful men, such as Joshua, David, etc., performed parts in Jewish history in which they pictured the Messiah, namely, Jesus Christ, whose earthly background identifies Him as the foretold Anointed One. The title "Messiah" means "Anointed One", and it applies to Jehovah's King whom He anoints for the promised kingdom of God, the royal government of the Most High God. By His prophets He foretold and caused to be written down in the record that the birthplace of the Messiah would be Bethlehem-judah. (Micah 5:2) The name of Moses' successor Joshua also foreshadowed that Messiah's name would be Jesus, the Greek pronunciation for Joshua, and Isaiah 9:6, 7 declared He would be given the title "Prince of Peace" and the government of a righteous new world would rest upon His shoulder, and that He would be God's Minister to bestow life everlasting upon obedient men, for which reason He would become their "Everlasting Father". In God's due time these prophecies began to be fulfilled with the birth of the child Jesus at the foretold place. Jehovah God used Jewish men of low degree, who were faithful to Him, to be witnesses to the great event. These Jews were shepherds.

Near the town of Bethlehem these shepherds were guarding their flocks of sheep by night, when their attention was suddenly arrested by the manifestation of the glory of Jehovah God about them. Luke, a news reporter, describes it for us, saying: "And there were in the same country shepherds abiding in the field, keeping watch over their flock by night. And, lo, the angel of the Lord came upon them, and the glory of the Lord shone round about them: and they were sore afraid. And the angel said unto them, Fear not: for, behold, I bring you good tidings of great joy, which shall be to all people. For unto you is born this day in the city of David a Saviour, which is Christ [or, in Hebrew, Messiah] the Lord. And this shall be a sign unto you; Ye shall find the babe wrapped in swaddling clothes, lying in a manger." Then quickly followed a song sung by a heavenly host to the glory of Jehovah God: "And suddenly there was with the angel a multitude of the heavenly host praising God, and saying, Glory to God in the highest, and on earth peace, among men of good-will."—Luke 2:8-14; *Rotherham.*

Such is the brief account of the earthly birth of Jesus, who as Messiah must rule the new world in rightcousness, and not even Moses the transmitter of Jehovah's

law to Israel had such a spectacular accompaniment to his birth. God selected a virgin Jewess named Mary, a descendant of *King David*, to be the human mother of Jesus, but her conception of Him was not by the power of any man of David's line but was by the power of the spirit of Almighty God. (Matthew 1:18-23) So He was not a Levite as was Moses. God transferred the life of His mighty Son from *the spirit realm in* Heaven to the virgin's womb that He might be born of a woman, be a perfect man, and therefore possess the full qualifications to purchase humankind by the sacrifice of His perfect life. To show us *further the prophetic* background on earth of the Messiah, Jehovah God said through the prophet Isaiah: "Therefore the Lord himself shall give you a sign; Behold, a virgin shall conceive, and bear a son, and shall call his name Immanuel." The name "*Immanuel*" *means* "God with us", not that Jesus was Jehovah God but that He was God's representative among men and was a sign of God's favor with men of good-will. (Isaiah 7:14; Matthew 1:23) That He reflected God's glory to men, we read, at John 1:14: "And the Word was made flesh, and dwelt among us, (and we beheld his glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father,) full of grace and truth." So He was not "God incarnate".

When Jesus was a child twelve years of age He sat among the learned men of Jerusalem, and by His questions and answers to them concerning the Holy Scriptures those men were greatly astonished. There He displayed eagerness to carry out the will of His Father, *the Almighty God. (Luke 2:46-49)* From that time onward Jesus grew into manhood's estate and greatly increased in wisdom, above that of Moses, who was learned in all the wisdom of Egypt. "And Jesus increased in wisdom *and stature, and in favour with God and* man." (Luke 2:52) The age of maturity of Jesus, when He possessed the qualification for beginning His Messianic ministry among the Jews, was when He was thirty years of age. He then presented himself before God for John to baptize Him in Jordan that He might thus fulfill His Father's commandments.

In that baptism He pictured that God had made a covenant with Him and that He had agreed to do God's will. His baptism in water was an outward testimony to that effect. His language, according to the prophecy, was: "Lo, I come: in the volume of the book it is written of me, I delight to do thy will, O my God: yea, thy law is within my heart." (Psalm 40:7, 8; Hebrews 10:5-9) Then what *happened, as a further background to* identify Him as the real Messiah? We read: "And Jesus, when he was baptized, went up straightway out of the water: and, lo, the heavens were opened unto him, and he saw the spirit of God *descending* like a dove, and lighting upon him: and lo a voice from heaven, saying, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased." (Matthew 3:16, 17) Here the testimony from heaven shows Jehovah recognized Jesus as His Beloved Son, to whom He had committed the work of being the Messianic King.

Within a short time after His baptism Jesus began to preach and instruct the people. Among His first words addressed to the Jews were these: "Repent: for the kingdom of heaven is at hand." (Matthew 4:17) Throughout the rest of His earthly ministry He preached and prepared men for the Messianic kingdom, and finally He died as a martyr for that kingdom, thereby finishing His earthly course. This was as the prophe*cies concerning the Messiah had fore*told. For this valid cause Jehovah God raised Him from the dead and exalted Him to His own right hand. Let all men know, therefore, both Jew and Gentile, that the Messiah who shall yet fulfill all *the glorious prophecies concerning God's* kingdom over earth will not be a Messiah in the flesh, but a heavenly Messiah.

Tree Tales

Redwoods in China



Out of a hidden valley in central China comes a tale of trees thought to have died with the dinosaurs. They had been known to modern botany from fossils found in Japan and elsewhere, and named "metasequoia" or "dawn redwood". But now this fairly close relative of the California redwoods has been discovered growing in remote parts of China. The dawn redwood grows 100 feet high, with a base diameter of 10 feet, an estimated age of 500-600 years, and sheds its foliage in the winter despite the fact that it is a conifer. Since the original discovery of these living specimens by a Chinese forester in 1946, expeditions of botanists have visited the trees from an ancient past, and brought out seeds for planting in scattered parts of the United States and England.

Filling Cavities for Trees



It takes years to grow a tree; a short season of neglect to destroy it. Proper trimming and first-aid binding can do much to prevent decay, but when decay has set in drastic steps must be taken. As in the case of a bad tooth, the decay must be drilled and chiseled out and the reculting cavity filled; that is, if the tree is worth saving. The "dental work" is best done from May through July. Determine the size and shape of the decayed area by test drillings, then with mallet and chisel chip out the decay, making the back of the hole larger than the front so that the filling will wedge in firmly. The filling used is a smooth sand concrete, but is packed in only after the cavity has been disinfected with a solution of 1 part bichloride of mercury to 1,000 parts alcohol and then painted with asphalt paint. Moreover, some trees having an abundance of sap must have a drainage arrangement for their "operation", as do many operations performed upon humans. This consists of a vertical channel along the back of the cavity, ending in a small pocket at the base of the cavity. Thence a drain hole, fitted with a small pipe casing, carries out the slime flux that would otherwise gather at the back of the filling.

Food from the Rose Family



Animals may nibble at rose petals occasionally, and bees may feast on rose nectar, but we hardly think of the rose as a source of food. Yet close relatives of the rose yield some of the most important fruits. You've met many of the members of her family, perhaps without knowing of their relationship to the fragrant rose. To name a few, there is the apple, plum, cherry, peach, strawberry, raspberry, blackberry and pear. The pear traces its origin far back into the family tree, far back into Europe's history. Though Europe has 5,000 kinds of pears to North America's 1,000, the United States can claim place as the leading producer in the New World. Surely a fragrant and tasty family, the rose!

Woodman, Spare That Tree!



The saving cry on behalf of the tree must go out to more persons than the woodman or logger. What about the fireman? Last autumn's disastrous forest fires blazed with destructive fury; but increased numbers of trained personnel would help turn back the 200,000 forest fires that annually take needless toll of woodland resources. The United States Forest Service must have more men to protect the nation's 615,000,000 acres of timberland. And what about the pest-fighter? Insects rank second only to forest fires in destructiveness. They strip the leaves from trees on hundreds of thousands of acres annually. But air war has been declared on such outstanding pests as the gypsy moth and her relative the tussock moth, along with other miscreants. Roaring planes swoop low over the forests and drop death in the form of DDT spray. This is one war that has resulted in much good. Conservationists and others engaged in reforestation play their role in preserving the timber. More than the woodman's help is needed to spare the forest tree.



FREQUENTLY throughout my school years I've brought in *Awake!* articles relating to the particular subject under discussion in my various classes. Science, history, English, and even mathematics, have been explored by *Awake!* So opportunities were plentiful. One outstanding incident occurred with my hygiene teacher. We were discussing "Causes and Treatment of Insanity". I scanned my *Awake!* file, certain I'd seen an article relating to this subject. April 8, 1947, issue was the answer! It was entitled "Mental Institutions: A Growing Problem." Before the next class I reread it and took it to my teacher. As I was taking notes in the following hygiene class, I noticed the material was very familiar. The light dawned! She was using the *Awake!* to give us our assignment which would determine our six-week-period grade. This not only included my class of 35, but all the girls in the high school.

After giving a test on the material (one test I passed very easily) Miss N—— returned the magazine thanking me for its use, telling me she copied the statistics in her permanent notebook for future use along with other interesting points. This was the greatest, but not the first, use she's made of *Awake!*

Problems of Democracy class recently afforded another opportunity. Every year the senior class writes an essay on "Alcoholism in Our Society". Without reading any farther you surely know the answer! What could have been published at a better time than "Drunkards De Luxe" and "Alcohol Plays the Villain"? My classmates were likewise open for suggestions, as each individual must write his own. Ten copies of *Awake!* were eagerly received by fellow seniors. A few even asked, "Do you have an extra copy of 'that magazine'?" My hygiene teacher used this issue also in class. —Contributed by a high-school student.

It was for our comfort today that Jehovah caused hope-bringing truths to be recorded in His Word centuries ago. Take full advantage of this unfailing source of hope and comfort by studying the Bible regularly.

will aid you to patiently await the blessings of God's promised new world of righteousness. The WATCHTOWER edition of the popular King James Version, containing marginal references, concordance and many other aids toward learning, is available for $1.00. Size 7⅜" x 5⅛" x 1⅜".

WATCHTOWER **117 Adams St.** **Brooklyn 1, N. Y.**

For the enclosed $1.00 please send me a copy of the WATCHTOWER edition of the King James Version Bible.

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... Zone No. ..... State .....



U. N. World Charter of Rights

◈ The United Nations Human Rights Commission, meeting at Lake Success, on June 18 adopted the text of the draft International Declaration of Human Rights, based on recognition "of the inherent dignity and of the equal and inalienable rights of all members of the human family", which was declared to be the "foundation of freedom, justice and peace in the world". The various articles of the bill lay strong stress on the equality of all human creatures before the law, regardless of "race, color, sex, language, religion, property or other status, or national or social origin".

Article 16 provides: "Everyone has the right to freedom of thought, conscience and religion; this right includes freedom to change his religion or belief, and freedom either alone or in community with others and in public or private, to manifest his religion or belief in teaching, practice, worship and observance."

Other articles deal with rights as to speech, security, employment, education, rest, leisure, politics and marriage.

The draft was adopted by the commission on a vote of 12-0, the Soviet, Ukraine, Byelorussia and Yugoslavia abstaining, and attacking the Declaration in a minority report.

Palestine Front

◈ Palestine must have seemed strangely quiet as during the third week of June gunfire and bombings actually ceased. The U. N. mediator, Count Folke Bernadotte, had succeeded, with the aid of observers in strategic sectors, to implement the four-week truce, which he hoped to make permanent. He set up headquarters on the Isle of Rhodes, then flew to Cairo and Tel Aviv for conferences with Jewish and Arab leaders. Returning to Rhodes he expressed his hope that a solution would be worked out acceptable to both the Arabs and the Jews, who were to send experts to Rhodes to assist in reaching that desired end.

June 19 the U. N. dispatched its first international police force, a group of forty-nine guards leaving New York for Palestine, by plane. They will serve under Count Bernadotte to maintain the peace. Three destroyers from the U. S. Mediterranean fleet and five U. S. planes were assigned to patrol the coast of Palestine to the same end, under Bernadotte's supervision.

Soviet Agrees to Danube Conference

◈ A United States proposal for a conference of the Big Four powers and the Danube states on July 30 to consider the matter of the free navigation of the Danube was accepted by Russia (June 15). Austria will be represented as a consultant, not as a full participant, a point which had hindered agreement before.

Russians Take a Walk

◈ The Russian representatives on the four-power Berlin Kommandatura walked out of a meeting of that body on June 16. Earlier that day the "People's Congress Council", a Soviet-sponsored organization, assumed to be a provisional government of Germany, and sent three demands to the Western powers, insisting that the Western state set up by the British, French and Americans be scrapped, the occupation troops be withdrawn, and a Big Four peace conference be called. This is not the first time the Russians have walked out of important deliberative assemblies.

Cold War in Germany

◈ The East-West tug of war in Germany saw further interesting developments in the third week of June as the Russians blocked train shipments from the British zone to Berlin and otherwise restricted travel and transportation. In the Western zones a currency reform was proclaimed to cut inflation. Germans were given 60 new "Deutsche Marks" for the same number of the old "Reichs Marks" as a beginner. More old marks would be redeemed later. The Russians completely halted passenger traffic into their zone ostensibly to shut out the devalued Western marks. At the same time the currency reform was attacked by the Communists and bitterly denounced as the cause of lowered standards of living.

French Assembly and Six-Power Pact

◈ The French Assembly, on June 17, voting 297-289, hesitantly endorsed the six-power London agreement on Western Germany, giving Germans in the western zones the right to handle their internal affairs under a minimum of Allied control and

supervision. The assembly attached six conditions to their authorization, however, enjoining the government to seek (1) internationalization of Ruhr industries and mines; (2) expropriation of properties of former Ruhr magnates; (3) long-period occupation of Germany; (4) guarantees against reconstruction of an authoritarian Germany; (5) further action on the economic and political organization of Europe; and (6) four-power agreement on Germany.

The French General Confederation of Labor called for a strike demonstration to register protest against the action of the Cabinet and the Assembly in connection with the six-power German pact.

Churchill on the *Labor Government*

◈ The Labor government of Britain was slyly twitted by Winston Churchill, addressing a political rally of 7,000 Young Conservative party members on June 12. He pointed out that government's inconsistency in finding fault with the United States' system of private enterprise while at the same time being dependent on that system for aid. Said he: "How the ministers can deride the system of free enterprise and capitalism which makes America great and wealthy and then at the same time eagerly seek the aid which has hitherto been so generously granted from across the Atlantic—that is a grimace which baffles the limitations of our language to explain."

Education in Hungary

◈ The Hungarian Parliament, on June 16, adopted nationalization of all educations, including schools formerly religious. The Roman Catholic bishop, Msgr. Sandor Kovacs, issued a pastoral letter two days later stating that teachers of church schools might decide "according to conscience" whether or not to continue teaching under nationalization. Since the pope is the arbiter of conscience, this does not suggest independent action on the part of any of the Catholic teachers, though seeming to do so.

No Freedom in Greece

◈ According to a Religious News Service dispatch of June 17, the Greek government sponsored by the United States still opposes democratic freedoms. The dispatch from Athens reads: "Thirty-four members of the Jehovah's witnesses sect were arrested here while holding Sunday services in the home of a high ranking employee of the American Mission for Aid to Greece. Reason for the arrest was not disclosed. The witnesses, twenty of whom were women, were brought before the district attorney, who questioned them and later gave them their freedom, declaring they would be 'judged' later. Early this year sect members were told they must file declarations of their religious affiliation with Greek Orthodox parishes in which they live. Previously, the Holy Synod of the Orthodox Church announced the appointment of a committee to investigate Jehovah's witnesses' activities." So goes religious freedom in church-state dictatorships.

Abductions of Greek Children

◈ Press reports of June 20 claimed that between 8,000 and 10,000 Greek children had been kidnaped by General Markos Vafiades' rebel guerrilla army and sent to camps in the Soviet satellite states to the north. Communists asserted that the children had been abandoned, arrested or deported, and generally neglected by the "monarchofascist" Greek government.

Greek War on Guerrillas

◈ The Greek national army has been sent out to make a major attack on the guerrilla forces in northern Greece. In fact, an all-out campaign against the forces of General Markos Vafiades was launched in mid-June. The army had been considerably strengthened by supplies and ammunition obtained from America, and the move to take drastic action against the guerrillas took in an area of some 1,000 square miles. The maneuver seeks to break up the guerrillas completely, isolating them from the Soviet-bloc states bordering on Greece and the support they have been receiving from that source.

Terrorism in Malaya

◈ High Commissioner Sir Edw Gent, on June 18, announced a state of emergency for all Malaya. A wave of terrorism, alleged to have been caused by Communists, was in evidence throughout the nine states of the Malay Federation. Violence reached a peak in Perak and Johore.

Truman on the U. N.

◈ Speaking at Golden Gate Park, San Francisco, June 13, President Truman said that the U. N. charter was "the constitution of the world", and would eventually settle all differences among nations, although it might take generations to make it work.

Truman Indicts Congress

◈ Summing up his indictment of the 80th Congress, President Truman, June 14, mentioned eight things about which he said they had been derelict and about which something should be done before adjournment. The eight 'musts' were: (1) Price controls and allocation of materials; (2) housing legislation; (3) larger appropriations for Labor Department and Bureau of Labor Statistics; (4) increased social security; (5) a national health and medical care plan; (6) extension of federal aid for education; (7) renewal of support prices for agriculture; (8) larger appropriations for reclamation and power development in the West.

The Congress, however, had different ideas as to what was important, and passed bills dealing with the draft, foreign aid, admitting displaced persons, farm aid (see No. 7), and pay rises for federal workers; but efforts to pass a housing bill failed. The Communist-control bill also failed of passage.

Congressional Effort

◈ The 80th U. S. Congress, during the period of its term of office, has not been idle, although there has been much talk—some 32,000,000 words since January 3, 1947, when its members, 524 men and 7 women, convened for the first time. The Eightieth has considered more than 11,000 bills and resolutions since that date, the House passing more than 2,000, the Senate over 1,700. More than 1,000 of these, passing both houses and receiving the presidential signature, became law. Sixty-one were vetoed by the president, and six of these were passed over his veto. Three overriding votes came during the third week in June, the measures enacted barring certain workers from Social Security coverage, removing the U. S. Employment Service from the Labor Department, and exempting railroad rate agreements from the anti-trust laws.

U. S. Draft Bill

◈ After long debate and delay, winding up in a 17-hour filibuster by Senators Taylor and Langer, the draft bill was rushed through its final stages and given Senate approval in the early morning hours of June 19, followed by House of Representatives passage late the same day. Under the terms of the compromise bill, over 200,000 American youth (from 19 through 25 years old) will be drafted for 21 months, subject to being sent out on military or other duty anywhere in the world. Inductions may begin 90 days after the president signs the bill.

Senate Proclaims Military Aid Plan

◈ By a vote of 64-4 the Senate, on June 11, proclaimed its support of a policy which will commit the U. S. to the principle of giving military aid to defensive alliances formed among the world's free nations. Such help would, however, be given only with the approval of Congress in each case, and under tests taking into consideration the military security of the U. S. and the mutual aid guaranteed by the applicants.

Mundt Bill Buried

◈ The doom of the Mundt bill, also known as the Communist-control bill, was sealed June 17, when the chairman of the Senate Judiciary Committee decided that there was not enough time for the Senate to act on it before adjournment. He also disclosed that U. S. Attorney General Tom C. Clark had advised the committee that some sections of the bill were unconstitutional. There were many throughout the nation who felt very strongly that the bill as a whole was unconstitutional and that it smelled of the Inquisition. At any rate, the bill is not likely to raise its head again.

Investigation of FCC

◈ The U. S. House of Representatives (June 19) voted 174-50 for an investigation of the Federal Communications Commission. It appointed a five-man committee to ascertain whether the Commission has licensed radio stations owned or controlled by subversive or Communist-front organizations.

U. S. Soft-Coal Dispute

◈ President Truman (June 19) set up a board to study the soft-coal dispute, which "if permitted to continue" would, he said, "imperil the national health and safety." The president's move is, under the Taft-Hartley Act, a preliminary step to obtaining an injunction which would prevent an 80-day walkout contemplated by the soft-coal miners.

Republican Convention

◈ The third week in June the Republican convention got under way in Philadelphia. The close of the week brought the unexpected declaration by Governor Kim Sigler, of Michigan, that Senator Arthur Vandenberg was willing to become the Republican candidate for the presidency if the party wanted him. All of the candidates continued to issue confident statements of anticipated victory for themselves, while seeking to negotiate deals that would make the result probable. One of the more-talked-of deals was that in which Stassen would, presumably, accept nomination to the vice-presidency in return for having his delegates vote for Taft as presidential candidate. Stassen denied it.

Platform plans included consideration of a bill of rights plank, which would declare against the poll tax, lynching, racial segregation in the armed services, and unfair employment practices.

Jet Fighters to Germany

◈ The Air Force announced on June 18 that the 36th Fighter Wing, equipped with Lockheed F-80 Shooting Stars, would be transferred from the Panama Canal Zone to Germany later in the year, the first United States jet-propelled service airplanes to be sent to Europe.

Cairo Holocaust

◈ In Cairo's Jewish quarter 25 persons were killed and more than 30 wounded on June 20 as the result of an explosion of undetermined origin, wrecking eight houses and damaging others. The cause of the accident, if accident it was, remained a mystery.

Surgery to End Body Pain

◈ The 73rd annual meeting of the American Neurological Association on June 16 heard a report that a new kind of brain surgery has successfully relieved incurable and intolerable body pain. Patients showed no undesirable aftereffects as to mentality or personality traits. The operation isolates one of the prefrontal lobes of the brain by severing certain nerve fibers. Of the ten patients undergoing the operation seven obtained complete relief, two nearly complete relief, while one obtained no beneficial results.

But What of Tomorrow?

Does concern for tomorrow cause you uneasiness and worry?
Is the struggle for life's necessities consuming your energy and time?



Jesus advised those in a like position in His day,

"Take therefore no thought for the morrow: for the morrow shall take thought for the things of itself . . . But seek ye first the kingdom of God, and his righteousness; and all these things shall be added unto you."

An instrument which will greatly aid you to 'seek first the Kingdom and thus be spared the apprehension that afflicts this dying old world is the 384-page book

You should read it. It will bring you renewed hope for tomorrow as it traces the Kingdom from the first promise in the Bible down to the blessings it will bring to humankind when shortly it is in complete operation. A contribution of 35c will bring you a copy, postpaid, together with a free copy of the new 32-page booklet, *Permanent Governor of All Nations.*

WATCHTOWER **117 Adams St.** **Brooklyn 1, N. Y.**

Please send me a copy of *"The Kingdom Is at Hand"* and the free booklet, *Permanent Governor of All Nations.* Enclosed is 35c.

Name _____ **Street** _____

City _____ **Zone No.** _____ **State** _____

AWAKE!

WHEN RADIO GLORIFIES GOD

How a stronger WBBR serves in the public interest, convenience and necessity

Vermont Blushes

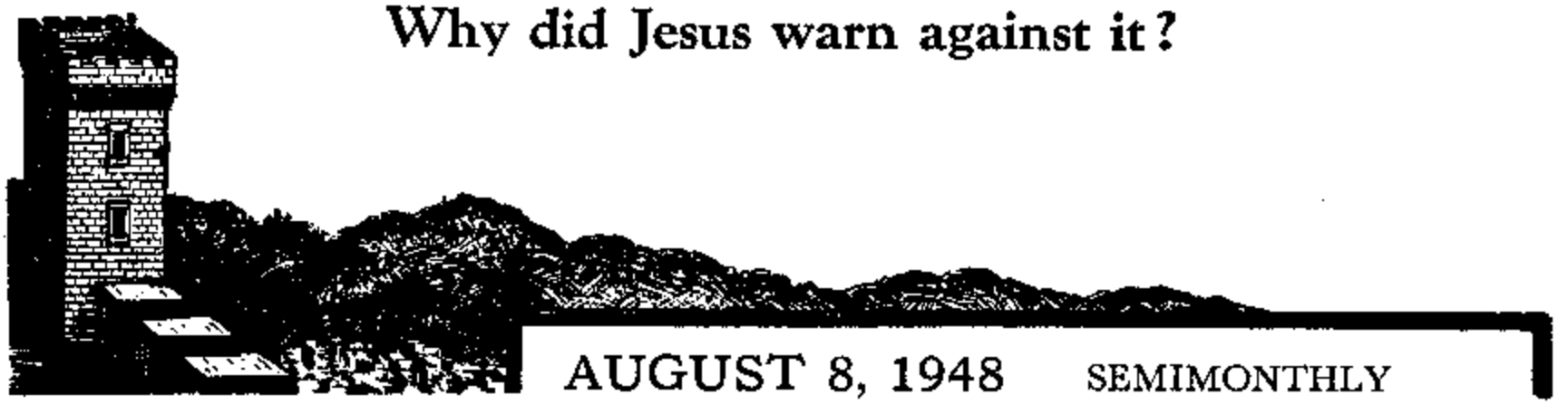
As old hate breeds new violence in Burlington

Humanity Fights for Food

Yet slow starvation stares into the gaunt faces of millions

Flight on the Sabbath Day

Why did Jesus warn against it?



AUGUST 8, 1948 SEMIMONTHLY

THE MISSION OF THIS JOURNAL

News sources that are able to keep you awake to the vital issues of our times must be unfettered by censorship and selfish interests. "Awake!" has no fetters. It recognizes facts, faces facts, is free to publish facts. It is not bound by political ambitions or obligations; it is unhampered by advertisers whose toes must not be trodden on; it is unprejudiced by traditional creeds. This journal keeps itself free that it may speak freely to you. But it does not abuse its freedom. It maintains integrity to truth.

"Awake!" uses the regular news channels, but is not dependent on them. Its own correspondents are on all continents, in scores of nations. From the four corners of the earth their uncensored, on-the-scenes reports come to you through these columns. This journal's viewpoint is not narrow, but is international. It is read in many nations, in many languages, by persons of all ages. Through its pages many fields of knowledge pass in review—government, commerce, religion, history, geography, science, social conditions, natural wonders—why, its coverage is as broad as the earth and as high as the heavens.

"Awake!" pledges itself to righteous principles, to exposing hidden foes and subtle dangers, to championing freedom for all, to comforting mourners and strengthening those disheartened by the failures of a delinquent world, reflecting sure hope for the establishment of a righteous New World.

Get acquainted with "Awake!" Keep awake by reading "Awake!"

PUBLISHED SEMIMONTHLY BY
WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, INC.
117 Adams Street — Brooklyn 1, N. Y., U. S. A.
N. H. KNORR, *President* — GRANT SUITER, *Secretary*
Five cents a copy — **One dollar a year**

Remittances should be sent to office in your country in compliance with regulations to guarantee safe delivery of money. Remittances are accepted at Brooklyn from countries where no office is located, by international money order only. Subscription rates in different countries are here stated in local currency.

Notice of expiration (with renewal blank) is sent at least two issues before subscription expires.

Change of address when sent to our office may be expected effective within one month. Send your old as well as new address.

Offices	Yearly Subscription Rate
America, U.S., 117 Adams St., Brooklyn 1, N. Y.	$1
Australia, 7 Beresford Rd., Strathfield, N.S.W.	6s
Canada, 40 Irwin Ave., Toronto 5, Ontario	$1
England, 34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2	5s
South Africa, 623 Boston House, Cape Town	5s

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., Act of March 3, 1879. Printed in U. S. A.

CONTENTS

When Radio Glorifies God 3
Regional Stations 4
Radio Put to Highest Service 6
Coverage Area of WBBR 7
Public Response Gives God Glory 7
Overtaxed Little Isle of Barbados 9
Taxed from Birth to Death 10
Press Throttled to Shield "Sacred Cow" 11
Truman Says Clergymen Superior to Jesus 11
Vermont Blushes 12
Police Failure to Protect 14
Vermont Public Opinion 16
How Angels Are Made 17
Mass Production 18
Humanity Fights for Food 20
Horrors of Erosion and Land Anemia 21
Plans to Feed the World 22
Dilemma of Population Increase 23
Pot Calls Kettle Black 24
Television Invades the Operating Room 24
"Thy Word Is Truth" 25
Flight on the Sabbath Day 25
Vanishing Forms of Life 27
Watching the World 29

AWAKE!
"Now it is high time to awake."—*Romans 13:11*

Volume XXIX | Brooklyn, N. Y., August 8, 1948 | Number 15

WHEN RADIO GLORIFIES GOD

High-lighting a report on WBBR, a radio station of outstanding service in the public interest, convenience and necessity



SEVEN and a half times around the earth in one second of time! This is the speed of radio transmission. Man himself has been able to pierce the sonic barrier, traveling faster than the speed of sound. The comparison of the speed of radio with that of sound is interestingly shown in a simple illustration. A radio wave leaving a point of transmission would reach the moon before a sound wave leaving the same point would reach the ear of a listener 300 feet away. Imagine being able to broadcast by radio to the moon, over 200,000 miles away, quicker than you could with your voice reach the ear of a person only 300 feet away.

This is an age of rapid communication, and radio is one of its wonders. Man's ability to release electrical energy at one point in such a way as to send a series of ripples, as it were, through the air, to be received and synchronized and amplified at a point far distant, is an accomplishment far beyond man's own ability to fully explain.

Never before has such a potent and far-reaching instrument of communication been brought forth for man's use. Never before was it possible for so many to become enlightened so quickly as through the medium of radio. Ruling out the abuses of this God-given medium by over-commercialism, yet the vehicle itself lends itself to the broadest of uses for the enlightenment of the greatest number of the people in general.

Today there are over 37,000,000 homes in the United States equipped with radio, with more than 66,000,000 receiving sets in those homes and other places. Over 9,000,000 autos are equipped to receive radio communication as they travel along the highways. The 66,000,000 receiving sets and the 9,000,000 auto radios are equipped to receive programs mainly from standard broadcasting stations. A standard broadcasting station is one that broadcasts on a wave length between 550 kilocycles and 1600 kilocycles. There are to date in the United States 1,696 licensed standard stations, that is, stations in operation. In addition there are 350 that have received construction permits and will be in operation within a comparatively short time, and there are 591 applications for new station licenses pending. There are only 105 frequencies or wave lengths upon which this accumulation of radio stations can function.

It can readily be seen that highly technical and accurate control of broadcast signals must be exercised by the broadcasters in order to avert listening chaos. With so many stations operating within such a limited band of frequencies, it bespeaks a marvelous advancement in broadcasting technique far superior to the old days of whistles and squeals and insufferable crosstalk.

Types of Stations and Waves

Under the present system of radio communication, federal control is essential. In order to put to full use the limited number of available frequencies, and to provide what is considered the most extensive coverage, the 105 channels are divided into three categories, for the use of three general classes of stations: a clear channel station, a regional station and a local station.

A clear channel station is one that occupies the dominant position on a frequency assigned for that purpose, and has priority on that frequency. No other station is permitted to interfere with the signal of a clear channel station day or night. There are 59 clear channel frequencies. The present limit of power to be used by clear channel stations is 50,000 watts.

A regional station is one whose limit of power is 5,000 watts and whose signal is protected to the limits of the regional area it is supposed to serve. Beyond that estimated limit of service its signal will suffer interference from other regional stations on the same channel. Various highly technical means are employed, such as directional systems, which permit of the most efficient use of the signal and power output in the direction in which it is most needed, and with a minimum of interference from stations assigned to the same frequency and also adjacent frequencies. There are 40 regional channels.

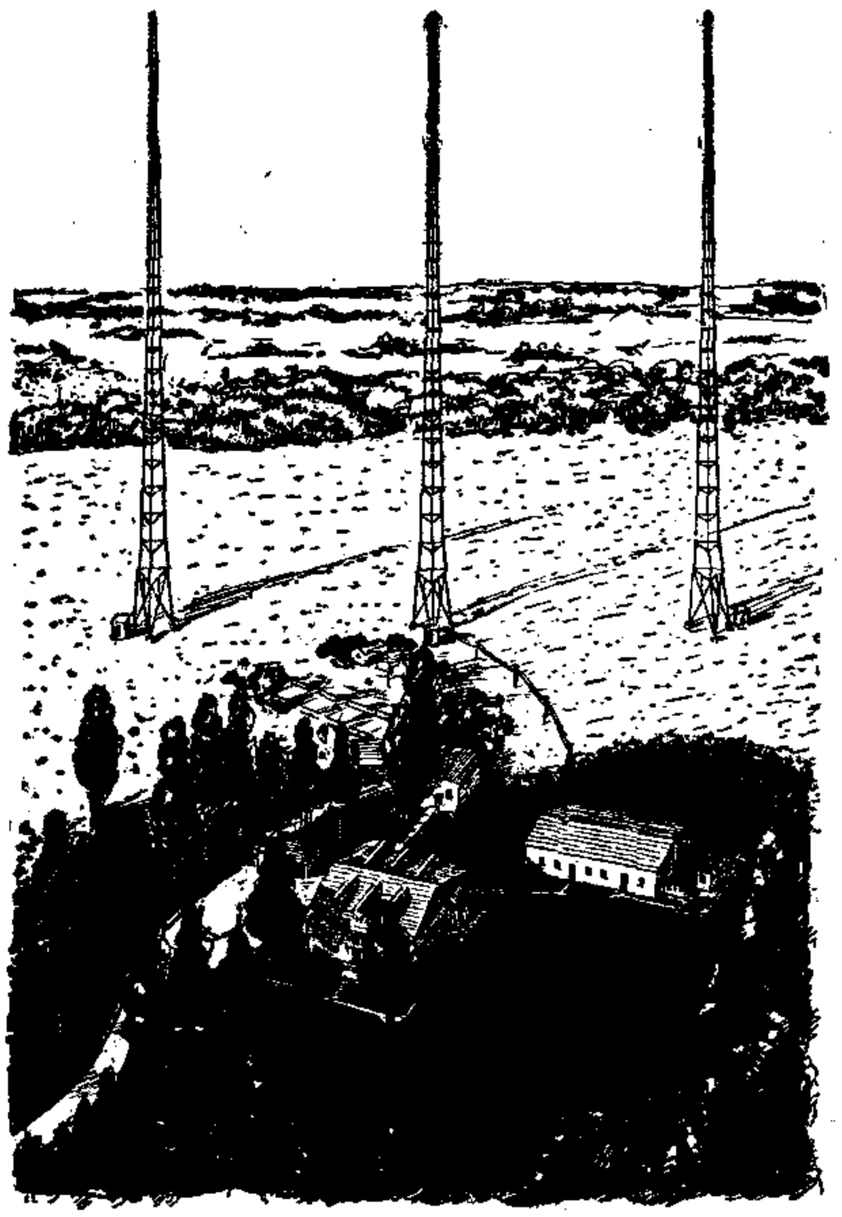
A local station is limited to 250 watts of power, and hence is expected to serve merely its own community or city.

It is interesting to note that there are two waves, or two parts to the broadcast signal, or "carrier" wave as it is called. There is what is termed the "ground" wave, which is that part of the carrier signal that in its travel is confined to the earth's surface; it hugs the earth, as it were. Then there is the sky wave, which refers to the part of the radio signal that travels upward until it encounters that part of the earth's atmosphere called the Heaviside layer. This is an ionized band surrounding the earth at a variable height, the average height being about 60 miles, and which prevents dispersion of radio waves into space. A radio signal contacting the Heaviside layer is refracted or deflected so that it returns to the earth at some distant point. Radio receivers at these distant points of contact are able to receive the signal from the broadcast station. Thus a radio station has listeners who receive its primary service from its ground wave, and others who are served with its secondary service from its sky wave.

Regional Stations

However, with the increased number of stations now on the air, all except those on clear channels have to considerably restrict the output of their sky waves; and this is done by careful antenna design. With the comparatively low power of a local station the problem of controlling and restricting the sky wave is not so difficult and does not involve any great expense. But with the power output of 5,000 watts enjoyed by a regional station the problem becomes more serious and entails considerable expense.

Complicated directional systems are employed, so accurately designed that the signal can be sent in any permissible direction, or can be sup-

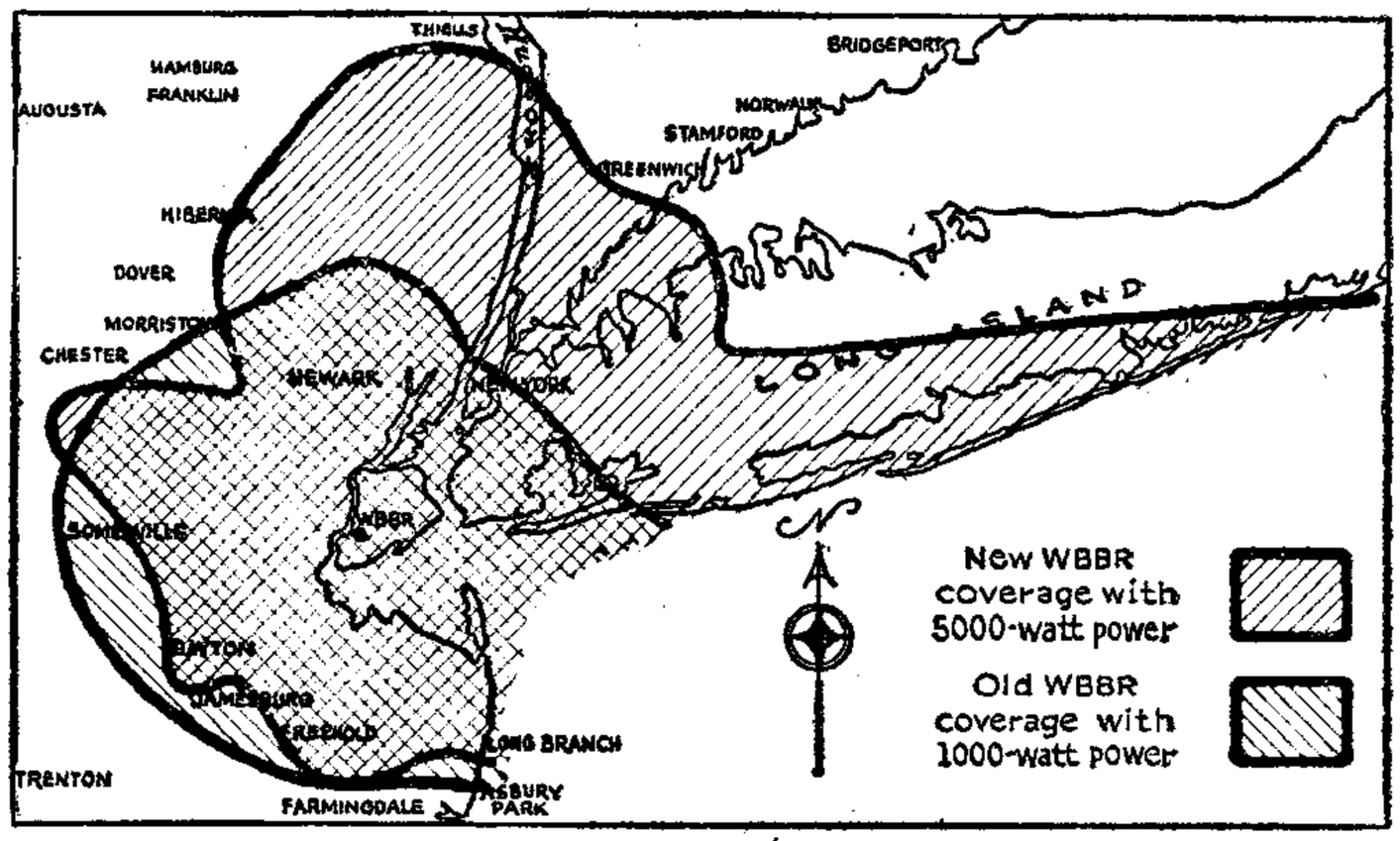


Aerial view of regional radio station WBBR

pressed in the direction to be protected. A regional station may have to protect stations on its same frequency, for example, to the northwest, west and southwest. This can be done by erecting a properly designed "antenna array", as it is called. The antenna array in this case would have to take into consideration the frequency of the station's carrier wave, its power output and its geographical relationship to the stations to be protected.

It would require, as one method, three steel towers insulated at their base, of mathematically correct height, spaced just so far apart and placed in relationship to each other in positions determined by the directional requirements of the case. With all the electrical components correctly designed and put into place at each tower base, then the power is transmitted to each tower. The power going to one tower differs from that going to a second or third tower. Then again the timing is controlled until the power going to number one may be a millionth of a second ahead of the power going to number two; number three may be a millionth of a second behind number two. All these varying factors are calculated first on paper according to definite highly specialized radio-engineering principles, and then put into design in the careful construction of the towers and the phasing equipment.

Accurate signal intensity measurements have to be taken some miles from the transmitter in various directions and with scientifically calibrated measuring equipment in the hands of consulting engineers who specialize in such work. These field strength measurements make possible the preparation of charts so arranged as to show proof of performance in the establishing of the directional pattern the Federal Communications Commission, the licensing body, requires of the station. So accurately calculated, so cleverly designed, are directional systems today that a multiplicity of stations can function within this area of the United States with a maximum of service and a minimum of interference. Truly a miracle of the age!



Comparative coverages of the old and the new WBBR. Along the outer edge of the shaded area the signal is a good, serviceable signal. Local conditions might prevent a few within the area from hearing the station, but many outside the area can tune in satisfactorily. In fact, listener response shows a more substantial increase of power than indicated by the above advance computation.

Regional stations in the main started with a maximum power of 1,000 watts. Within the last few years it was considered that regionals could serve more efficiently with an increased maximum power of 5,000 watts. But with the increased power came the danger of interference between stations on the same frequency, hence the coming into vogue of the directional system for general use among regional stations.

It is to the advantage of the radio station required to use directional effect to locate its transmitting site between the point or points to be protected and the area it is most desirous of serving. The reason for this is that there is a most desirable economy in the establishing of a directional pattern. The energy that is suppressed in the one direction

is not lost, but is made to augment the power of the signal going in the maximum direction. Hence a 5,000-watt power output can be so arranged through the directional system as to throw a signal of approximately 30,000 watts in the most desired direction; and herein lies the economy of a directional system. This electrical phenomenon, when employed to good advantage, permits regional stations to serve the primary area with maximum efficiency and yet at the same time protect those stations broadcasting on the same frequency.

Radio occupies a distinctly unique position in the realm of communication today. To be able to send forth vital information from a central point and to have that information carried to its destination, the radio receiver, with the speed of light, is a marvel beyond human comprehension. And then to know that that same information can reach the receptive hearer, in his home, at his bedside while confined in sickness; up there in the loneliness of the little back room; in that diner by the roadside as he stops for a hurried snack; in the auto as he travels through the country; in the hospital, in the office, in the workshop and 'way out there on the high seas, anywhere and everywhere that a radio receiver can be used.

Radio Put to Highest Service

It is well known that reception of information by the ear is readily remembered because of the one dimensional reception, the hearing alone, and the extra concentration exercised by the hearer. Also the listener has put forth a conscious effort and of his own volition has sought out that to which he is prepared to listen, and thus measurably removes an obstacle of initial caution or prejudice. Beyond doubt the radio provides a powerful means for conveying information effectively to the minds of those the sender desires to reach and influence. And while this is true regarding general information, it is doubly true concerning the most vital of ALL information.

There is one radio station, and only one, that is dedicated to the broadcasting primarily of the Kingdom message, in the public interest, convenience and necessity. For twenty-four years it has served its listening audience "without money and without price", with Kingdom instruction, timely and important information and the finest of good music. This station is noncommercial and carries no commercial announcements of any sort. It is dedicated to the service of the Most High God, Jehovah, and His King, Christ Jesus, and the Kingdom. It has proclaimed the message of that kingdom as the only hope of the world, without compromise, for this last quarter century.

Its voice, while consistent in its message, has been restricted in its power. It has served these many years as a regional with 1,000 watts. But today witnesses a tremendous forward step as WBBR, Staten Island, New York, owned and operated by the Watchtower Bible and Tract Society, Inc., expands with increased power, and so much so as to permit this unique station to take its place among the major stations in the great metropolitan area of New York. The comparison with other stations is only in the matter of wattage, signal intensity. There is no comparison in the matter of its dedication to serve the Most High God. In that position it stands alone.

In going to higher power of 5,000 watts and thus being required to effect a directional pattern, WBBR finds itself in a most fortunate position. Its transmitting site has for these many years past been on Staten Island. It is required that WBBR protect stations sharing its frequency to the northwest, west and southwest. This places the transmitting location directly between these stations to the west and the great metropolitan area to the northeast and east. The required directional pattern finds WBBR,

with its increased power of 5,000 watts, transmitting a signal to the northwest, west and southwest not of less strength than before and much clearer in tone, and in the desirable direction of north and northeast a greatly increased signal approximating 30,000 watts.

Coverage Area of WBBR

And so for the first time in its long service it is able to do more justice to the vital message of God's kingdom so necessary to all people of good-will throughout the great polyglot area of metropolitan New York. The great difference between the old field pattern and the new of WBBR is seen in the contour map. (Page 5) The smaller contour shows the limit of what was considered a good signal with power output of 1,000 watts. The larger contour shows the much greater area covered by the same intensity of signal. It will be noted that with the increase to 5,000 watts with directional antenna the contour of the excellent service area of WBBR has been greatly extended north, northeast and east, with the maximum intensity directed toward metropolitan New York.

It was Christ Jesus who stated, 'This gospel of the Kingdom shall be preached in all the world, unto all nations, for a witness.' At this great crossroads of the world can be found representatives of all the civilized nations. On the island of Manhattan, on the banks of the East river, will stand the headquarters of the United Nations. This is the organization hailed by the religious leaders as the 'political expression of the kingdom of God on earth'. It seems most fitting that amid the many-tongued claims that hail this man-made organization as the great vehicle of peace, there should stand out in contrast the clarion voice of the message of God's appointed instrument of peace, His kingdom under His beloved Son and King, Christ Jesus. 'This gospel of the Kingdom' must be published as a witness in the official ears of the representatives of the United Nations. WBBR now occupies that enviable position with its new and powerful voice beamed in that direction, for the maximum power of the signal of WBBR strikes directly through the very center of the future location of the United Nations situated in the heart of metropolitan and polyglot New York.

But the service area of this station of good news is not confined to metropolitan New York; it extends much farther. During its regular broadcast schedule at periods between the hours of six-thirty in the morning and eight o'clock in the evening it serves a listening audience throughout New Jersey, Connecticut, eastern New York and eastern Pennsylvania. In its all-night broadcasts between the hours of 1:00 a.m. and 6:00 a.m. it has received responses also from listeners throughout the New England states, Quebec, Ontario, Illinois, Kentucky and Iowa.

There are radio stations aplenty, Standard, FM, Television, each vying for listeners' support and patronage; but there is only one broadcasting in the public interest, with but one purpose in mind, the making known the name of the Most High God, Jehovah, His anointed King, Christ Jesus, and the Kingdom as being the only hope of all men of good-will of all nations. The response it receives from its listeners cannot be measured in dollars and cents, but in the grateful appreciation of those who by its broadcasts have been brought to know and to serve Almighty God.

Public Response Gives God Glory

From a large hospital on Staten Island came a letter from a physician in attendance. Many young men were there under his care, suffering from the horrors of war. They were shell-shocked, torn, maimed and nerve-racked. Said this physician:

Thank you, gentlemen, for your excellent programs. They are soothing and delightful;

we use them as part of our therapeutic treatment for our shell-shocked boys.

From one whose time is spent in taking the message of God's kingdom to such ones comes this inspiring report:

It has been my privilege to witness to the incoming Kingdom in one of the large TB hospitals. I am sure it would give you great joy to see and know how many of those poor sick creatures are listening in. . . . So many have told me how much hope and comfort they have gotten from it. I am convinced, by their expression of joy and hope they received through the radio message, that many that have passed out Jehovah will keep in memory. I trust the radio work will go on with greater power than ever before.

In these perilous times, when men's hearts are failing them for fear and the clouds get blacker with each passing day, many are the troubled ones who are seeking some haven of safety. Note the gratitude of this listener (and realize that this is merely a typical case, there are many such):

Only by Jehovah's grace and His loving-kindness in using the radio, I can say is the only reason that I am alive today. I had made up my mind not to go on any longer in this wicked world. One day I happened to tune in to WBBR and heard a discussion about the end of the world. Scriptures were given in proof and later I looked them up and I said, So the Bible is right! If it be Jehovah's will, I hope to see this wicked system go down and God's kingdom, The Theocracy, in its place and, through it, the name of Jehovah vindicated.

Honest confession came from one grateful listener:

Your station is the most valuable station on the radio; everything else they could take away from our radio, but the truth. The Watchtower program is essential to me. May your work go on and may it be for the blessing of the meek and to the honor of our great God, Jehovah.

We are witnessing today the fulfillment of the prophetic statement of the apostle Paul to Timothy: "For the time will come when they will not endure sound doctrine; . . . and they shall turn away their ears from the truth." (2 Timothy 4:3, 4) But while this is true in general, here is a notable exception:

You want to know why I started listening to your programs on WBBR? I'll tell you. I was an atheist and had turned against religion and to do so I had to learn what religion taught. I began to listen to religious programs on the radio. When I first heard your program I was hostile toward it because I hated all religions and thought it was a religion. Upon learning more about them I liked your programs. I still lacked faith in the Bible and considered it fiction. One day I heard you discuss the prophecies that were fulfilled since 1918. After reading your Bible-study helps I began to believe the Bible.

Any radio station whose programs can develop in the heart of the listener a deep gratitude to the great Creator must be recognized as operating in the highest public interest. Here is a case to point:

With deepest gratitude to Jehovah for His loving-kindness in granting my request to be able to hear WBBR, I am writing this letter. By hearing the glorious message of Jehovah's Theocracy by Christ Jesus, His anointed King, I have come to a deeper appreciation of the Bible and the purposes of Almighty God. It has awakened me to greater privileges and responsibilities. May Jehovah's rich blessing continue to be upon you, as you send out free education to men of good will.

The three high towers of WBBR are illuminated at night with standard flashing beacons for the guidance and safety of airplanes in the night. Far out to sea these flashing beacons can be seen by ships approaching the harbor of New York. WBBR on the records of the Civil Aeronautics Association is designated "a true light". In its unique position in this great metropolitan center in the midst of millions of earth's population it is proving to be in truth and in fact "a true light" to the glory of the Most High God, Jehovah, the "Father of lights".



THE tiny island of Barbados shoots up out of the Caribbean sea. From the air one can see over the entire beautiful, small, flat island, of pure coral formation. In size it is only 21 by 14½ miles. It has an area of 106,470 acres, or about 166 square miles. The census of 1906 showed the population to be 196,287, making an average of about 1,180 persons per square mile. It is believed to be much greater now, although the latest census showed less. Many say it is not authentic, since certain ones do not want the true figures revealed, as overcrowded population reduces labor wages. It is said to be one of the most densely populated areas in the world.

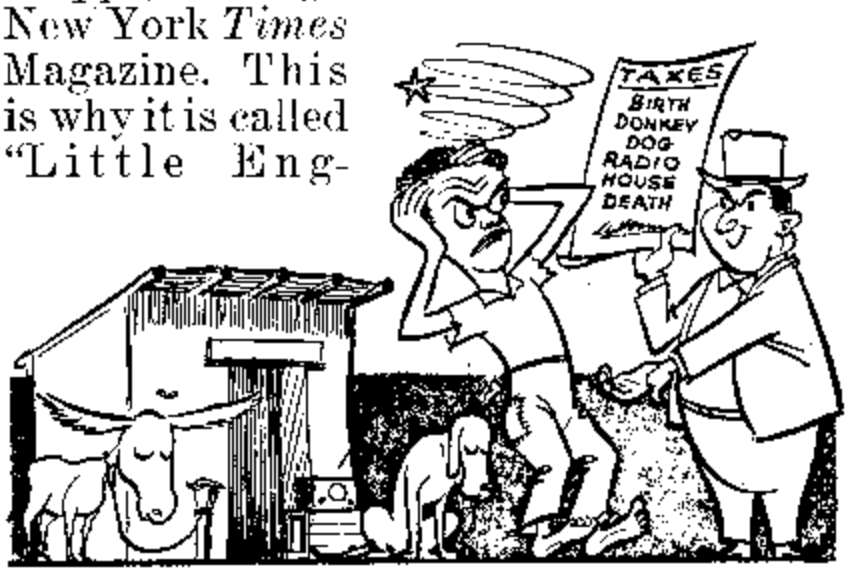
There is much contention over the name Barbados. According to sixteenth-century maps it is rendered St. Branardo, Barbudoso, Barmodos, Bernados, and Barmodo. It is believed that the name Barbados is from Spanish and means "hanging branches", while other authorities say it is Portuguese and means "bearded fig-tree", which was the name given it by the Portuguese because of its being bearded like fig-trees.

Barbados is outstanding among all the islands of the West Indies. It is famous for its beautiful, glistening, white-sandy beaches, with clear blue-green waters. The writer has never seen such beautiful natural beaches anywhere in the United States or on any other island visited in the West Indies. It is said that it will arrest old age.

When first discovered it was inhabited by the Carib Indians, later by Portuguese; then the British colonizers landed, in 1605, in the "Olive Blossom", and took possession of it in the name of King James I. In 1628 64 English settlers arrived, and Charles Wolferstone was appointed to be its first governor. Of its total inhabitants nine-tenths are of the pure African race that were imported by the British as slaves, while the other tenth is of the pure white race from England and Scotland.

On the whole the people are very gentle, mannerly and clean, including those of the African race. The moral standard of the people is far higher than that of the American people. It is noticeable that the children are much more submissive to parents, while adult and child delinquency has not reached such a high tide. One of the reasons for this has been attributed to the place's being so small and crowded. Every person can keep up with his neighbors' activity and will quickly dismiss such from respectable society unless he is a near spotless character.

The people live very tight and rigid lives. While they are very nice and hospitable if met in their homes, yet if you met the same person on the street you would get a quick little diplomatic bow but never a conversation. Most of the men always carry a "valise", which contributes to a business appearance. Even most teen-agers carry one and walk with as cold, frosty air as Sir Stafford Cripps, of England, as described in the New York *Times* Magazine. This is why it is called "Little Eng-



land", since the people are very zealous not to depart from English customs and ways of life. When talking to those of the higher social bracket and introducing some other character into the conversation, it is not uncommon for the person to say, "Wait! now, who is he? Oh! that person," then immediately change the subject. This means that either the person has married outside of his social caste or financial equal or has a black spot somewhere in his family record.

Even in this little island politics is highly developed and brightly crystallized. The local government is made up of a governor sent down by the English Crown, an executive council, a legislative council of nine nominated members, and a house of assembly of twenty-four members. They always follow the English political trend and policy. Now the Laborites are running the local government with a "prime minister".

Taxed from Birth to Death

Additional taxation is the order of the day. It cost heavily to be born. As soon as you arrive you are covered with taxes and surtaxes. If your child wants a pet dog, or even if it is a raw-bone, mangy creature, the government says, "Look here; give me $1.20 a year tax"; then you can keep the poor creature. If you are fortunate enough to own a bicycle you must pay a tax; if a donkey, it is taxed; or if a two-wheel cart, you must pay a tax according to the number of wheels. If an automobile, which is the greatest of luxuries, it is taxed from end to end, with gasoline taxed so heavily you must pay fifty cents a gallon.

If you own your own home, you pay ownership tax; if you rent it out, the renter pays an exorbitant rent twelve months a year, then the government says to the renter: "Now you have paid the owner rent for twelve months to live in the house, and the owner has paid me an ownership tax; now, to live in it any longer you must pay me a month's rent," called "occupancy tax". If you own a radio you must pay a tax to turn it on.

But wait—the poor man is going to die some day and then we can't tax him. Let's charge him to die. So, on goes the "death duty". If you own property, even personal property such as jewelry or fine clothing, and if you don't know several years in advance just when you are going to take your leave of this life so as to deed all this to some other person, when you do die then all this is valued and a certain percentage is taken out called "death duty".

You must pay for a coffin, burial ground, high funeral expense, clergy fee, and, if Catholic, a "purgatory" fund. Then, if you can't leave your wife or children a good-size inheritance, society looks on you as a poor creature who never amounted to much. Yet the government treasury is always empty. It can't even build a harbor, this island's greatest need, because of insufficient funds. The streets are filled with beggars with the stare of hunger in their eyes.

Some capable men started building a fine hotel with the purpose of advertising Barbados' beautiful beaches and all its assets for a vacation resort, to attract American vacationers. During the war the Americans built Barbados' only airport. Now American planes are not permitted to land here. The hotel project was blocked, cutting off a fabulous source of income for the island.

A leading chemist of the island reported that in the early part of 1947 the custom control officers would not permit them to order the "wonder" drug, penicillin, from any place except the firm of M & B of England at $27 per 300,000 units. Soon England could not supply it. The chemists demand the drug, since other firms, such as P & D, in the United States and Canada were anxious to supply it. The board made some concessions. Now the American firm is supplying the same drug, the same quality, the same amount of units, not for $27, but for

84 cents! Quite a difference in price.

As for agriculture, instead of tractors and steel-beam plows, the oxen and hand spade are about the most advanced implements used to till the soil. As for road-building and construction, instead of caterpillars and bulldozers, a host of women with baskets on their heads are employed to move rocks and dirt to the construction center.

The proud little isle of Barbados pays and pays and pays, but, with all the intensive taxation, no funds are available to finance modern progress. Poor little overtaxed Barbados!—*Awake!* correspondent in British West Indies.

Press Throttled to Shield "Sacred Cow"

❦ Last January the board of education of Newark, New Jersey, banned the *Nation* magazine because of articles called anti-Catholic. On June 23 it became known that the board of superintendents banned this same magazine from New York public schools, and for the same reason. The ban was justified by Dr. Jansen, superintendent of schools, on the ground that the articles "contributed to religious animosity by going into matters of faith and out of the realm of politics or social controversy". The articles discussed the Roman Catholic Church and Fascism, censorship, science and democracy. The Catholic Hierarchy invades all fields, yet carries along her religious cloak and from behind its folds recklessly screams 'intolerant bigot' at any who disagree with her.

The writer of the controversial articles in *The Nation,* Mr. Blanshard, replied to the censorship pointedly, and said, in part: "The board of superintendents has vividly illustrated and confirmed one point in my articles, that the censorship system of the Catholic hierarchy is already restricting intellectual freedom in our public schools. If I am anti-Catholic, then there are millions of anti-Catholic Catholics in the United States who are just as much disgusted with the social policies of their priests as I am."

But even if the articles delved into matters of faith, is Jansen's ban American? Does the American constitution guarantee free speech only in social and political fields? Can't Jansen recollect that it also guarantees freedom of speech and press in the most important field, that of worship? Moreover, does Jansen not know that Catholic publications spew out vituperation and venom against other religions? That these increase "religious animosity" yet are found on shelves in school libraries? Could Dr. Jansen enroll in one of his school courses to learn about constitutional guarantees?

Truman Says Clergymen Superior to Jesus

❦ Recently a new postage stamp was issued to honor "heroic" deaths of four chaplains. These four army chaplains were supposed to have given their lifebelts to soldiers when their vessel was torpedoed, and locked arms and chanted prayers as the waves swallowed them into a watery grave. But the reports are conflicting and unauthenticated, according to the Freethinkers of America. They demand withdrawal of the stamp "in the name of truth and honesty" because "official investigation confirmed the adequacy of lifesaving equipment and that the chaplains, two Protestants, one Catholic and a Jew, did not give away their life jackets". What deceit is possible when fawning politicians manufacture heroes of clergymen to grab the religious vote!

When these stamps honoring these questionable heroics were issued, President Truman bleated: "The greatest sermon that ever was preached is right here on this stamp." Greater than Jesus' Sermon on the Mount? Greater than Jesus' ransoming death? Alas, what stupidity is possible when the tongue wags while the brain rests!

VERMONT BLUSHES

AS OLD HATE BREEDS NEW VIOLENCE

Burlington misuses "I Am an American Day" celebration as a springboard to launch mob action against freedom

"THE shameful display of bigotry and ruffianism as shown in the attack on a small religious sect should make every Vermonter blush. The evident fact that the mayor of the city fanned the flames and the police did nothing to curb them should make us all stop and think." So spoke a chagrined Vermonter in the "People's Forum" of the Burlington *Free Press*, May 26, 1948. And listen to the other voices that joined his:

I certainly didn't like the idea of the mayor fanning the flames in his talk on the American Day program a little while before the riot. That kind of demagoguery burns me up. It's not good Americanism. [Earl Denicore, Lions Club president]

At this time I learned of the mayor's American Day speech in which he rabble-roused against the Witnesses. [Capt. Rudy Smith, National Guard officer in charge of the armory]

It is strange that Mayor Burns should have picked an American Day rally to air his ignorance, or plain disregard, for the fundamental principles of American freedom. . . . The next time Mayor Burns stands up before a crowd, "representing the veterans of World War II," this is one veteran he isn't representing, if you please. [From public opinion column in the St. Albans *Daily Messenger*]

Many persons are also turning their criticism toward Mayor Burns for his intemperate utterances at the I Am an American Day ceremony in Battery Park the same afternoon. It is certainly true that this was just one more sample of the bleating-before-thinking for which the mayor is noted. . . . But Sunday's utterances were more than merely muddled; they were exceedingly dangerous. [Burlington *Daily News* editorial]

The 'dangerous utterances' were made by John J. Burns (until recently mayor of Burlington, but now its postmaster) on Sunday, May 23, and apparently precipitated the mob violence that followed at the armory, where Jehovah's witnesses were holding Bible meetings. In his "patriotic" sermon the mayor demanded to know what the veteran war dead would think "if they knew the same building from which they departed to battle for the flag had been leased by an agent of the State of Vermont to an organization that refuses to salute the flag". The result of this rabble-rousing was mob violence against freedom of worship, a real insult to the flag and its lofty principles.

Moreover, this new violence was bred by old hate. Of the ex-mayor the Rutland *Herald* said: "The history of his feud with the Witnesses is pretty well known. He has clashed with the sect before. His antagonism toward them and their faith has been aggressive." Not only aggressive, but lawless. In years past he has violently snatched petition sheets from their hands, thus denying them the constitutional right of petition. On different occasions he has ordered reluctant policemen to seize and forcibly eject from town two women, Jehovah's witnesses, because they presented Bible lectures and literature. Repeatedly he has caused the Witnesses to be herded into the police station for grilling by himself and police officers, though innocent of any wrongdoing. Now his long-standing hate has ignited new violence.

The Violence Bred by Old Hate

Jehovah's witnesses had scheduled a three-day assembly in Burlington for May 21-23, and obtained the state armory for assembly. On May 22 the Witnesses invited the public to attend a special Bible lecture on the afternoon of Sunday, May 23, and this they did by distributing handbills on the streets. This activity brought forth some blustery threats, and pressure was applied on armory officials. It was generally known around the city that rabble elements were brewing trouble.

Sunday afternoon, and the Watchtower representative, T. J. Sullivan, begins his address to the 350 persons assembled, many of them Burlingtonians of good-will. Then three men and two women enter. They are recognized as ones active in molesting the Witnesses for two years past. Soon about seven young men saunter in and join them. Ushers take up near-by posts as a precaution. All this while the speaker discourses on Christ Jesus as the permanent Governor of all nations, showing from the Bible prophecies that only Christ's kingdom can bring relief to suffering humankind, and that it will bring full and glorious relief and deliverance soon. Such knowledge is as a sweet-smelling perfume in the nostrils of men of good-will, but to deluded opposers it is as a stinking stench of death. Centuries ago a minister of God, the apostle Paul, showed how the spread of this knowledge would be received by these two classes:

Wherever I go, thank God, he makes my life a constant pageant of triumph in Christ, diffusing the perfume of his knowledge everywhere by me. I live for God as the fragrance of Christ breathed alike—on those who are being saved and on those who are perishing, to the one a deadly fragrance that makes for death, to the other a vital fragrance that makes for life. [2 Corinthians 2: 14-16, *Moffatt* translation]

To Delore "Curley" Nolin the knowledge of Christ as permanent Governor was a stench to his nostrils, for during its presentation he rose and shouted to the speaker, "Shut up! You stink!" Obviously, he meant that to him the message of Christ's kingdom was a stinking one, as he knew nothing of the speaker personally. It was the signal for general heckling from the handful present having a similar sense of smell, in which group of rowdies were Delore Nolin's father, Leo Nolin, Sr., and his two sisters Maria and Amelia.

Quick action ensued. Nolin's cry had barely died on his lips when he was lifted bodily by an usher and headed for the exit. The other ruffians jumped up to interfere. One infuriated hoodlum struck the usher on the head. Other ushers were punched by the disturbers. Even the two girls of the gang kicked and clawed. But prompt action by alert ushers ended the heckling as abruptly as it began, and in a few minutes the hoodlums were on the outside. The meeting successfully concluded. From the first heckling to the programed conclusion some three hours later, every scheduled feature of the sessions was held.



But all this while the mob outside gathered strength. The police had arrived, and by the end of the session had managed to open a corridor through the crowd now numbering between 300 and 400. Out through this gantlet of raging, roaring, jeering, cursing humanity the Witnesses marched shoulder to shoulder, paying little notice to the braying of the mob, as silent to their stupidly false taunts as the Israelites were to those hurled at them by the Jericho-ites before the walls tumbled down. In a public statement the next day the National Guard officer on duty at the armory, Capt. Rudy Smith, declared:

Yesterday's mob proceedings were the worst I have ever seen. The inhuman yelling and cursing of the mob caused one of the Wit-

nesses, an elderly woman, to have a heart attack which necessitated medical aid. The second floor of the armory was crowded with young children who were panicky with fear while mothers tried desperately to console them. All in all, it was a sight I had never expected to see in Vermont.

It was at this time that Delore "Curley" Nolin played another leading role, adding assault and battery to his attempt to incite riot. The attack is stated in the report that went to the Department of Justice, in Washington, D.C.:

One Witness, an usher who took a main part in the evicting of the hecklers, Charles R. Siegriest, started out the rear door as had many others ahead of him, only to find it necessary to jump back inside and lock the door quickly as several mobsters raced to attack him, shouting his name. By the time he had turned and reached the front door, the main group of Witnesses had walked out between the jeering mobsters and driven off, leaving him as one to 300 or 400. As he came down the steps, one Delore "Curley" Nolin, the one who had previously screamed "Boo! You stink!" jumped out from the mob and struck C. R. Siegriest. This acted like a signal to the whole mob, who immediately surged through the police lines and struck, pummeled, beat, kneed and kicked Siegriest even in the face, jeering and cursing as he raced for his pick-up truck parked at the rear of the building. They tore at his clothing, ripped off his hat, tie clip, and usher ribbon, threw a shower of rocks to break one of his truck windows, and ripped off a canvas in the back as Siegriest roared away. When he arrived home he had a black eye, a lump as large as an egg on his right cheekbone, and smaller lumps on neck, chin and forehead, besides many body bruises.

This violence by the Nolin family is also bred by an old hate. In addition to Delore Nolin's attacks, his father and sisters grappled with the ushers trying to restore order in the armory. Leo Nolin, Sr., has for the past two years accosted and insulted Valeria Grey as she engaged in street-corner distribution of the *Watchtower* and *Awake!* magazines circulated by Jehovah's witnesses. The day before the riot he insulted Witness Paul Piche as he performed similar service on Burlington's streets. His venom has been particularly hateful against ex-Catholic Naomi McKnight, now a Witness, because she removed her little girl from Nolin's home, where she had previously boarded her. His persecution of this woman grew to such proportions that she had to engage a local attorney to write Nolin a warning that if he did not quit his molestation he would be prosecuted. Nolin's tactics were even espoused by Vermont's Catholic Action paper, *Our Sunday Visitor*, and an editorial tirade was spewed out at the Witnesses. It added fuel to the smoldering hate that finally burst out into blazing violence, on Sunday, May 23.

Police Failure to Protect



Where were the police while the mob had Siegriest down beating him? Press photographs appearing later in the Burlington *Daily News* show Police Chief Frank Raymond and other officers standing idly by watching the tangle of mobsters atop Siegriest. They belatedly assisted Siegriest in getting to his truck. Burlington *Free Press* reported that "Chief Raymond had stated that he would like four or five more men on the force but that the detail of six officers sent to the scene handled the Sunday affair well and adequately". "Well and adequately" for whom, Chief Raymond? The *Free Press* did not agree with you, when it said, editorially, May 26:

According to the statement of National Guard Captain Smith, it was known by the mayor and the chief of police for some hours before the rioting [15 hours before, according to Smith] that there might be trouble at the armory. . . . The question then is why more police officers were not on hand to keep order.

Nor does the *Daily News* of Burlington agree with you, Chief Raymond,

that a situation is handled "well and adequately" when a man is beaten by a mob as police look on. On May 26 it said, editorially:

That the local police made no arrests here following the riot is shamefully similar to lynchings in the South where local authorities often fail to take action. Surely there were a number of persons involved directly, and the policemen on hand at the state armory were responsible to seize those immediately concerned. Many persons are wondering why the police, who as early as Saturday had reason to fear trouble at the armory, did not bring a police car up the armory driveway to the doorway and take the Jehovah witness leader [Siegriest] to safety before the mob could get at him. The answer to this one is something the public should know. Many are also wondering why the police were dispatched to the scene of a possible riot without being armed with night clubs. The lack of any precautionary state police help is another question that deserves an answer.

On May 28 the *Free Press* added:

Citizens who are really concerned about enforcement of law and order are not likely to be satisfied with the statement of the chairman of the Burlington Police Commission [Rene Boucher] that "the police did just what I would have wanted done, in handling the disturbance at the armory grounds Sunday". If he really means that, and he is going to continue to exercise authority as a police commissioner, Burlington citizens who do not feel competent to protect themselves in a crowd had better hire body guards or stay away from crowds. . . .

The statement of the chairman of the Police Commission says it would have taken a squad of 50 or 60 men to handle the excited crowd, estimated at around 300 persons. That is a matter of opinion. A resolute officer armed with a club (why were not the police so armed that day?) can usually convince quite a number of unarmed mobsters that the law should be obeyed.

There are 33 on the Burlington police force. Also, Section 116 of the City Charter provides the mayor power in emergencies to "commission as many special policemen as he may deem necessary, who shall have all the powers of regular members of the police force". Chief Raymond said Sunday's outbreak did not necessitate calling out even the regular police force, as most of the crowd were "curious spectators". That is doubtless true, and if the six policemen present had been active and not merely a part of the "curious spectators" the handful of violent mobsters under Delore Nolin's lead would not have harmed Siegriest. Also perhaps they could have made a few arrests among the few actual mobsters.



And while dealing in excuses, we might as well give ear to ex-Mayor Burns' penetrating view. It is a sad mixture of coy naïveness and cowardly buck-passing. He said: "I don't know who did it, do you? It might have been perpetrated by people from out of town. I know there were a lot of folks down from Canada yesterday." The result of this asinine cowardice was that Frank Davis, president of the North End Chamber of Commerce, apologized to the Canadian people for this slur against them. An offended Canadian wrote to publisher William Loeb of the *Daily News* of Burlington and complained about Canadians' being classed as mobsters because Burlington "has a flannel-mouth for a mayor", and added: "A few well-chosen words at the right time, by some stupid egoist like your Mayor Burns, can raise havoc such as witnessed last Sunday." In a signed editorial publisher Loeb said, "We apologize for our foolish and ill-mannered mayor."

To discourage further mob violence and preserve some semblance of free worship and assembly in Burlington, legal steps were taken on May 25 when complaints were lodged with Deputy State's Attorney Nicholas A. Morwood against the mobsters. Four persons were named in particular, and charged with

"breach of peace, profaning the sabbath, assault and battery, inciting a riot, and trying to break up a Christian meeting". During the ten-day investigation that followed seven were arrested. Three, Everette Ratta, Richard Rivers and Robert Stanley, pleaded guilty to breach of peace charges and were fined $25 and costs. Four, Delore Nolin, Donald Barrows, Kenneth Irish and Ernest Dorey, pleaded not guilty and in June were out on bail, awaiting jury trial. Nolin is the one specifically charged with assault.

Vermont Public Opinion

Concerning wicked men the Bible states: "Are they ashamed at their abominable deeds? Not they! They know not how to blush." (Jeremiah 6:15, *Moffatt*) But there are many honest-hearted and fair persons in Burlington and other sections of Vermont that can blush, and are blushing. Different newspapers carried much public opinion about the lapse into mobocracy. The following extracts give the prevailing sentiment:

It is also shameful and debasing. It throws mud on our state's reputation. . . . All true Americans must feel as chagrined as I do. . . . We who have been so proud and happy because of our Vermont traditions should bow our heads in shame. . . . It was much more un-American than the organization against which it was directed. . . . You can imagine the feeling of shame, disillusionment, and anger which I felt upon reading the news that a mob had reared its ugly head. I wonder which was the more un-American gesture —the refusal of a few individuals to salute the flag because of certain religious beliefs or the usurpation of the law by a mob of cowards aroused by irresponsibles. . . . Where in the Constitution of the U. S. or in the Holy Bible does it say that it is a crime not to salute the flag? . . .

Saluting the flag is a ritual and a symbol; it is not a law. It is all too easy to salute the flag. The hard part is to uphold the things for which it stands. People who do not believe in the rights of others are far more dangerous than a few members of a religious sect who feel it a sacrilege to worship a flag. . . . I am not acquainted with the basic beliefs of Jehovah's witnesses but I think that they are sincere in what they believe and will not do this country any harm; not nearly as much as the mobsters who attacked them. . . . If they won't salute the flag, but will try to live up to what it stands for in every way that their consciences will let them, so what if they don't salute? The mob of people who attacked them is the real concern to true Americans interested in preserving the principles we supposedly fought for. . . . Patriotism is not merely a superficial gesture such as saluting the flag; it is the conscientious practice of liberty and tolerance. . . . Probably most of those in the mob that made a spectacle of itself last Sunday would find it difficult to understand that while Jehovah's witnesses only refused to salute the flag, the mob insulted it.

Need more actual quotations from the published expressions of the public be reproduced here? Plenty more are available, but they run in similar vein of shame and indignation. If the ex-mayor, John J. Burns, is not blushing, and if the police commissioner and police chief and other officers are not blushing, and if the Catholic mobsters that shouted "Hail Mary" as they were being ejected are not blushing, it comes as no surprise to Bible students familiar with the scripture that such doers of abominable deeds "know not how to blush". The encouraging fact is that many in Vermont are blushing because of the shameful fruit of mobocracy.

From all over the state letters are coming to Jehovah's witnesses. Persons of good-will are requesting literature concerning their Bible beliefs. They are requesting that ministers of Jehovah's witnesses call at their homes to explain to them the scriptures concerning these 'perilous last days'. The mobocrats failed in their hateful purpose to destroy free worship. The only result of this new violence stemming from their old hate was to make honest Vermont blush.

How ANGELS Are Made

OTHER nations may boast of their mass production of autos or armaments, but the people of Chile excel in the mass production of angels. Of course, their manner of producing angels is a little different from the method of Jehovah God.

It all began years ago when the country was under the domination of the wealthy Spanish landowners and the Catholic church. Many of the poor *inquilinos* (farm workers) were descendants of the illegitimate children of the Spanish conquerors and Indian women, and, consequently, they had no legal rights in the land. These poor people, called *mestizos,* were the laborers on the large *haciendas* or *fundos* that occupy the major part of the fertile central valley of Chile. For them it was a life of servitude filled with drab routine from morn to night, with only their wine to lighten the week's drudgery.

The usual farm worker lives in a small one-room adobe hut with a thatched roof and a stone-hard adobe floor. The only light in the dismal room comes from the open door. Children sleep on filthy straw mats on the floor. The few chickens and pigs have the run of the house. All water, whether for drinking or washing, is taken from a near-by irrigation ditch. Many times the children and animals use the floor of the one-room house as their toilet, when the mother is busy cooking on the outdoor fire or even when she is working inside the house.



Although the farm worker has a small garden to grow a few vegetables for his family, there is not much variety in the diet of the children. They live mainly on soup and on heavy lumps of bread only slightly raised with yeast. The entire family drink their maté out of the same tin cup through a long nickel tube with a perforated bulge at one end. The children run around in bare feet without any protection during the cold rain, but their fathers have hunks of automobile tires fashioned into sandals for their stockingless feet, and instead of a coat they have over their shoulders a blanket with an opening for their head.

Living under such primitive conditions with little or no hope for an improvement, it is no wonder that the people turned to the manufacture of angels as the release from their sorrows. The teaching of their church inspired them to take up this specialized form of activity. It furnished an exciting change to the monotonous routine of their lives. Although recently some efforts have been made to check the mass production of angels, it is still the principal occupation of the lower class.

In most families there is a new child every year. This is due to the confused teaching of the Catholic Church. Although the priests convey the idea that the first sin of Adam and Eve was their knowledge of sex, nevertheless the church has emphasized the necessity of using this sex knowledge for the continuous production of children. Because of the close quarters in which the family lives, not only the parents but sometimes even the children themselves produce more children. Then it is a question of the survival

of the fittest. Only the strongest babies can survive the rigorous, unhygienic conditions of the first year of life.

This opens the way for the production of angels, and each family has a special pride in the number it can produce. There are three classes of angels manufactured: (1) the babies that die before seeing the light are transformed immediately into cherubim; (2) those who are born alive but die before sucking their mother's breast become seraphim; and (3) the children that die after taking their mother's milk are called *angelitos* (little angels). It is all done very precisely, and the little angels are shipped directly to heaven.

Instead of going in mourning for the death of these little ones, the families use the occasion for a fiesta. The tiny body is laid on the table under whatever covering is available and it is surrounded with flowers and candles. The neighbors are invited in to drink, sing and dance. Sometimes the dead bodies are kept for days while the celebration continues. On occasions the body of the *angelito* is loaned to another family for further rejoicing in that home.

At the end of the celebration the father takes the *angelito* in a box or *urna* and carries it on foot followed by his friends, usually only men, to the cemetery. The friends carry the flowers in their arms. The families who have more money hire a white hearse driven by attendants dressed in white and drawn by white horses covered with white-tasseled mesh blankets. Topped with a large cross, the hearse is covered with huge floral wreaths. It is a magnificent spectacle rivaled only by the funerals of men prominent in public life.

This worship of the dead is prolonged even after the burial in the cemetery. During the afternoon, after finishing their household duties, the women carry flowers to the cemeteries to decorate the graves of their *angelitos*. In many parts of Chile flowers are available the entire year and are for sale at all street markets at very reasonable prices. Many times the women do their visiting in the cemetery and even enjoy their *once* (afternoon coffee or maté) there.

Then on November 1 there is a national holiday, All Saints' Day, for the worship of the dead. Parades with bands, flags and officiating priests wind their way to the cemetery between refreshment stands that line the roadside like a circus or country fair. For the occasion all of the family mausoleums have been painted a gleaming white, reminding one of Jesus' words about the religious clergy, in Matthew 23:27: "For ye are like unto whited sepulchres, which indeed appear beautiful outward, but are within full of dead men's bones, and of all uncleanness."

Because the fiesta comes at the height of the springtime, a great variety of flowers is available and elaborate floral decorations are arranged on each family tomb. With the petals of snowballs or other flowers as the background many artistic designs are displayed and in the bright warm sunshine the cemetery resembles a paradise garden instead of a depository for dead bones. The high walls around and within the cemetery contain thousands of niches for the burial of the dead. Each niche has its metal basket or concrete box of flowers, thus making the walls a splash of bright colors against the background of tall green pines or eucalyptus trees.

Mass Production

Figures published in the *Anuario* of December 1946, a publication of the *Dirección General de Informaciones y Cultura*, show the productivity of Chile in the line of *angelitos*. According to this book Chile has the highest marriage rate in the world, and naturally this tends to produce a high birth rate. Then, too, Chile also has a high rate of illegitimate births because the Catholic Church does not look with any leniency on divorce.

However, many men have more than one wife without the blessing of the church or the civil law.

In 1944 there were 174,864 legitimate children born and 39,615 illegitimate, or 18.5 percent of the total births were illegitimate. In the years between 1910 and 1919 the average rate of illegitimacy rose to 37.9 percent, according to the *Anuario*. This high rate of illegitimacy has a marked effect on the high rate of infant mortality, because unmarried mothers do not receive as much care as married mothers. The *Anuario* reports that in 1941 the rate of babies born dead was 47.2 per thousand, a figure which proved to be one of the highest in the world, but in 1944 it dropped to 39.8 per thousand. The book comments that formerly, when the doctor's certificate for cause of death was not demanded, "the parents probably reported more babies born alive but dead after the delivery (in order to have an *angelito*)."

Other figures given in the *Anuario* show that of the 103,054 persons who died within the country in 1943, there were 31,616 who died within the first year of life and of this number 5,510 died within the first three days. This figure of 5,510 is divided into 3,223 legitimate children and 2,287 illegitimate. All in all, the production of 32,000 angels a year is not negligible and, consequently, ranks as mass production.

However, as more religions get busy in Chile (there are about thirty now) there is more confusion concerning the understanding of angel production and many families are not so sure as to whether they are manufacturing angels or must first get the "holy spirit" of the street-parading, guitar-playing *Evangélicos* (a Chilean military version of the Pentecostal religion). The *Anuario* divides the people of Chile into four large groups: liberal thinkers, Catholics, Protestants and other religions, and says that only about 20 percent of the population "effectively profess Catholicism" although the last census of 1940 gives 91 percent of the population as Catholics. However, this last figure is based on affiliation because of birth.

A sad climax to the religious fanaticism in the worship of the dead came in January of 1948 when a hundred homes were saddened by the death of their loved ones in a river tragedy. It happened during the pilgrimage of hundreds of persons to the statue of San Sebastian, one of the "saints" of the Catholic religion. After the river tragedy it was a little difficult for the church to explain why so many died on the way to worship "one of the saints of God". One priest stuck his neck 'way out when he said that there was jealousy between the principal statue at Yumbel and the lesser statue farther to the south where the catastrophe occurred. Therefore, the San Sebastian at Yumbel killed the worshipers headed for the southern San Sebastian in order to direct all the worship to himself.

In the midst of this religious confusion Jehovah's witnesses have the privilege of carrying on their great educational work to clear from the minds of sincere Chileans all doubts on the question of angels, when, where and how produced, by means of a study in the book *"The Truth Shall Make You Free"*. With the aid of this book it is proved from the Bible to these bewildered people that God created the cherubim, seraphim and angels through His Son, Christ Jesus. And that was long before the first human baby was born on the earth.—*Awake!* correspondent in Chile.





But slow starvation stares into the gaunt faces of tens of millions as it stalks grimly through the earth

BEFORE World War II began, two-thirds of earth's peoples were undernourished. Today, ten years later, three-fourths are undernourished. Over half the population work and sweat and toil with but one thought: how to get enough of *anything* to eat. Between 20 and 30 million people perish every year because they cannot get enough food. Slow starvation stares tens of millions of people directly in the eye.

Nutritionists calculate that it takes 2,600 calories of food energy every day to keep the human body on a minimum subsistence diet. Not one-fourth of the people get that much. Three-fourths get less than 2,250 calories daily. India averages 2,000 calories, Mexico, 1,900, Austria, 1,400. On these starvation diets the vigor of people, their working capacity, their resistance to disease, are reduced to a point of growing danger.

And the danger grows all the worse because even the diminishing food that people do get is nutritionally unbalanced. You may think it unbelievable that the average person the world over eats 82 percent grain. Along with his wheat, corn, barley, rice or rye, the average world citizen gets only 2.7 percent meat, 3 percent milk, and 3.9 percent sugar. The world, since the tragedy of Eden, has struggled in vain to adjust this lopsided menu. Try to visualize the superhuman problem. China, if her people ever enjoy a balanced diet, will have to be fed 60 percent more fats and oils, 327 percent more fruits, and 50 times the milk she now gets. How will she get it? and when? Project China's plight around the globe. Visualize Henry Wallace's dream of giving every child on earth a quart of milk a day. Do you know how much grain it would take to produce that much milk? It would take more grain than is required to feed the whole world, with present pasturage and grain and roughage production tossed in. Men cannot spare the acreage for that much cow feed.

Or what if people everywhere ate as much meat as Americans? Americans averaged 155 pounds of meat each in 1947. It takes 7 calories of grain to produce 1 calorie of pork. Long before a tenth of the required 341 billion pounds of meat could be produced, the world would run out of land on which to grow the grain feed.

Problem of Land Shortage

This brings up the question, How much arable land is there? At present only 7 percent of the earth's land surface is cultivated. Would you not think there is endless room for expansion? But where? One-half of the earth's land surface is covered with ice, tundra, mountains, or desert. Most of what is left gets too little rainfall, or suffers from unfavorable climate, or is just too poor to produce. Other factors prohibit successful cultivation over additional vast areas. But the three major factors determining whether land is fit for the plow are climate, topography, and rainfall. Man cannot control any of these three factors.

So what is the best that man can do on his 7 percent of the land surface? His present system of living calls for 2.5 acres of land to feed and clothe each human adequately. There are 2.2 billion persons to serve, but only 4 billion acres of arable land. That falls seven-tenths of an acre per person short of the amount of land needed. Where are the 1.5 billion more acres to come from?

The most rosily optimistic of authorities dare not hope that more than 1.3 billion acres can be subdued. They hope that 1 billion new acres can be salvaged from the tropics, by chemical control of jungle growth. The scourge of the tropical countries is the broad-leafed plants like the *aroma*. By chemical treatment such plants can be made to literally grow themselves to death. That rids tropical land of jungle growth. The soil is freed for crop-growing. But torrential rainfall leaches the tropical land at such a horrifying rate that within five years the soil is washed away. So, while some say a billion acres can be claimed from the jungles, as many or more say it can't be done. Meanwhile the people starve, and multiply.

Then there is the hope of adding one-third of a billion acres from colder climes. This hope depends upon the development of what is called vernalization. To illustrate the process, wheat, if planted, will not start growing until there has been a cold snap of weather. Cold acts as a trigger force to start germinated wheat growing. By storing germinated wheat for several days in the icebox it matures five days earlier than ordinary wheat. It takes ordinary wheat 100 days to mature. By shortening the growing period, wheat can be grown farther north, where seasons are shorter. But so far man does not know how to speed up vernalization of wheat or other crops to the necessary point. Meanwhile people have to eat every day. So let us behold for a moment what man is doing with the meager land he does have to till.

Horrors of Erosion and Land Anemia

It is a frightening spectacle, the horror of erosion, creeping and crawling like leprosy across the earth's surface. While nutritionists cry frantically for more land, that which remains is swiftly vanishing. Modern machinery and industrialization are tools used by man to devastate grassland, farmland, and the forests of the globe. The erosion map of the United States can be enlarged all over the earth, and here is what is happening in the United States. Three hundred years ago 9 inches of fertile topsoil covered the boundaries of the nation. One-third of that topsoil is gone. One-fifth the original arable acreage is ruined. A third of what remains is badly damaged. Of the 460 million acres of good cropland left, Americans are still ruining it at the rate of 500,000 acres a year. Down the Mississippi river alone rolls the soil from 26 states. Every 30 minutes the topsoil equivalent of one $10,000 midwest farm empties into the Gulf of Mexico. Two hundred 40-acre farms perish every 24 hours. At this rate half as much soil fertility is washed or blown away as is used in food and fiber production. Each year the United States hurtles 18 months closer toward starvation.



Agriculturists say that the erosion leprosy is just as critical in Russia, worse in Australia and South America, while in Africa erosion is the worst single continental disease. All told, men have created in very recent times one million square miles of new deserts.

Step by step with soil erosion creeps the more insidious plague of soil impoverishment. Anemic soil. Such a soil might grow a lettuce head that appears to be just as fine and salubrious as other lettuce; but actually it can be only 1/500 as nutritious as properly balanced lettuce. The vital food elements are being drained from the soil. The land cannot be spared for sowing in clover and al-

falfa to be turned under and restore the soil foods; much less can it be turned into pasture for cattle, so that they can manure the soil. If man applies more of his commercial fertilizers, these serve only as "a shot in the arm", but do not revitalize the soil, and produce nutritiously weak plants. The soil is growing more anemic. So are the plants. And so are the animals and humans that eat the plants.

Scandalous Distribution

If man does not have enough soil to begin with, and is destroying that which he does have, then how is the human family sharing its starvation diet? The answer is, in a manner scandalously selfish. Even within the "well fed" countries where the average diet reaches the sumptuous high of 3,200 calories daily, even within these countries, such as Denmark, Sweden and the United States, the distribution is flagrantly unequal. Before World War II President Roosevelt decried the condition wherein one-third of the Americans went underfed, not to mention underclothed and inadequately sheltered. Mark, this is unequal distribution only on a *national* scale. Let us telescope the scene internationally.

For example, during and just following World War I American food prices skyrocketed. The world could not afford America's food. Americans themselves had more than they could eat. Surpluses piled up. Then food prices collapsed on the heap of a shattered world economy. Wheat became fuel in stoves of Kansas rural schools. Citrus fruit rotted on Florida sands. Maine potatoes were simply not dug out of the hills. All the while people were dying like so many millions of flies, starving to death all over the earth, because they could not buy this wasted food.

Can't you see the eyes of greedy commercialism leering out of this picture at earth's masses? Even today, if enough food were produced, 53 percent of the world's families earn only $4 a week. No matter how much food there was, wherewith would they buy it? When rice production drops 5 percent, the price balloons 50 percent. That merely indicates the pressure of the hand of greed on man's daily bread.



Another evil welling out of the love of selfish gain is the fact that men will not grow the right crops on the right soils. Why not? Because they see more money in growing the wrong crops. France would be a wonderful country for fruit-growing. Ethiopia would be a wonderful country for wheat-growing. But France grows wheat; Ethiopia grows nothing. Germany squanders vast and precious acreages on sugar beets and launches a global war for more living space; meanwhile the sugar cane goes to waste in the tropics. Who is going to rationalize world food production? Who can tell the Burmese rice grower to start growing beans, and the Texas citrus-fruit grower to start raising rye? Unless some such world authority is exercised, man will go on adding to the evils of erosion, soil anemia and scandalous distribution this extra evil of growing either the wrong crops or crops on the wrong soils.

Plans to Feed the World

Among the countless plans and schemes to step up food production, perhaps the most ambitious is that of the World Food Council of the U. N. The council has laid down a working plan designed to produce a world diet of 2,600 calories by 1960. To achieve this minimum diet, here are some of the food increases that just have to be attained: 21 percent more cereals; 12 percent more sugar; 34 percent more fats; 80 percent more legumes; 163 percent more fruits and vegetables; 100 percent more milk. A 90-percent overall increase.

If that goal is not achieved, the masses of earth, due to population increases, will starve; but the achievement of the goal depends upon the most stabilized

conditions of world co-operation and tranquillity in all history. The U. N.'s food organ must function without such interferences as wars, "cold" or "hot". So far, the U.N. organ has no actual authority to function at all. Nevertheless, all-round better crops must be produced. Mining and processing of phosphates must multiply 800 percent; and potash, 1,000 percent. Dozens of TVA's will have to be built all over the earth, on the Jordan, the Yangtse, the Yellow, and other mighty river systems. What ray of hope is there that the world will hold together and work together so as to eat together?

Among other plans to speed up food production is a process called manipulating photosynthesis. A green plant absorbs energy from the sun and transforms it, in sugar form, into usable food for humans and animals. In an enriched carbon dioxide atmosphere this process of photosynthesis can be speeded up. If the tens of billions of cubic feet of factory smoke, rich in carbon dioxide, were cleansed of its noxious elements and piped into adjacent greenhouses, it would produce twice the food in half the time required by ordinary cultivation methods. If this were done, world food production would, of course, be enlarged. If there were enough factories, and these distributed equitably all over the habitable earth, perhaps everybody would get enough greenhouse vitamins to keep on a substantial diet. Provided all these "ifs" were accomplished, there still remains the factor of "How soon?" The world is starving *now!*

Raising hybrid corn might double the maize output. Special seed potatoes might quadruple the potato supply, so that more mountains of potatoes could be dumped into the sea to keep prices high and distribution low. If the ocean shoals were utilized for food-growing, they would not increase the acreage appreciably, because only 5 percent of the ocean shores are shoal waters. The best fishing waters known (the English Channel) produce only one pound of fish per acre, on a sustained and unlimited commercial basis. Irrigation is believed to have about reached its peak in sufficiency, already being responsible for one-fourth the output of India and half the output of China. If more ways than these are thought up, there always seems to be some catch to them, as if the ground were cursed so that man suffers all his life as he wins his food from it. Thorns and thistles it bears aplenty; and it is certainly in the sweat of his brow that man earns his food, till he returns to the ground whence he was taken.



Dilemma of Population Increase

And even if man could turn the world into a garden of plenty, then he would run headlong into a catastrophe more ironic than all the rest. History proves that when people are well fed they reproduce faster. Population increases so fast it outstrips food production. From 1847 to 1947 earth's population multiplied from 1 billion to 2.2 billion. Famine, wars and plagues did not keep them from doubling in numbers during this comparatively well-fed century. Europe came out of World War II with 21 million more mouths to feed. World population, during the same war period, increased 7 percent. Food decreased 3 percent. As a result more than 20 million people have been perishing yearly because they could not get enough to eat. But, in spite of all that, the human family is burdened with 20 million additional mouths to feed every year.

Now remembering that the better fed the people are, the faster they reproduce, just think what would happen if the world could whip the problems of climate, topography, soil, erosion, distribution, commercial inequality, and all the other impenetrable walls standing in the way of plenty to eat for every one. Yes, if all this were overcome, there would still remain the calamitous paradox of

skyrocketing population increases. China, even in her present starvation plight, will double her 400 million in 99 years, should the world hang together that long; but on a decent diet China would treble her millions. India, handicapped by a death rate three times America's, has increased from 206 million to 400 million in 75 years.

Yes, population is already outstripping food production. A decent world diet and living standard would only accelerate population increase and hasten global catastrophe. What is the solution?

There is one. It is not, as the eighteenth-century clergyman Thomas Malthus gloomily concluded, a resignation to wars, famines and pestilences as the only means of controlling population increase. The right solution is found in the incoming New World government of the Creator of earth and man. Under that government by Jehovah's King, Christ Jesus, the earth shall yield her increase and the land shall be inhabited, but not overcrowded. The Creator of man also has power over man's reproductive ability, to govern its function to fulfill His purpose to fill the earth with a glorious race of humanity, living in health, prosperity and freedom from want. Yes, the future of that new-cleansed earth, just ahead, holds forth its Creator's promise of no end or limit to its abundance and length of days. But it will bring a happy end to humanity's desperate fight for food.—Contributed.

Pot Calls Kettle Black

❦ Bishop John J. Swint struck a most holy and pious pose when he unburdened himself concerning the immoral evils of beauty contests. When one was scheduled late in June for Wheeling, West Virginia, this so-pure-and-chaste bishop condemned such events as "totally pagan", and threatened to excommunicate any Catholic girl that participated. If the charge of paganism merits excommunication, then the Catholic Church must excommunicate itself. Its doctrines of trinity, purgatory, immortality of the human soul, papal infallibility, etc., are "totally pagan". Church dignitaries admit it. To only quote one: Cardinal Newman said Catholicism did properly "transmute the very instruments and appendages of DEMON-WORSHIP to an evangelical use". Concerning candles, holy water, ritual, vestments, processions, religious chants, images, and many other Catholic practices, Cardinal Newman declared they "are all of pagan origin, and sanctified by their adoption into the Church".

P.S. A Catholic girl won the beauty contest.

Television Invades the Operating Room

❦ On June 21 Northwestern University started television broadcasts of faculty members performing difficult or rare operations, for an estimated audience of 7,000 surgeons. It became the largest medical classroom in the world. Four cameras pick up the scene in the operating room from different views, and the operating surgeon describes each step in the procedure as he works. The operation is preceded by a lecture on the diagnosis and history of the case, plus other pertinent details. Such broadcasts are hailed as specially effective instruction, as they take the classroom into the operating room.

"THY WORD IS TRUTH"



Flight on the Sabbath Day

IN VIEW of all the world events since A.D. 1914, it is plain from God's Holy Word of prophecy that the "last days" of Satan the Devil's rule have come. These are "perilous times" because Satan is now desperately trying to turn all the human race from Jehovah God and into destruction, and is bringing woe after woe upon the world to increase human distress and to foment bitterness against God, against whom all this distress is falsely charged. (2 Timothy 3:1-13; Revelation 12:7-13) In opposition to the kingdom of God now due to bring in a new world of righteousness Satan the Devil has maneuvered the world rulers into setting up a human makeshift, a man-made substitute for perpetuating political control of this earth by imperfect, sinful rulers. That human institution now takes the form of the United Nations, to weld the nations together in opposition to God's Theocratic Government by Christ Jesus.

Since this international organization assumes to stand in the place and stead of the divine Government, it is an abomination in the sight of God and is that abomination mentioned by Daniel the prophet and also by Jesus in His prophecy on the end of this world. (Daniel 11:31; 12:11) Said Jesus to His disciples in private: "When ye therefore shall see the abomination of desolation, spoken of by Daniel the prophet, stand in the holy place, (whoso readeth, let him understand:) then let them which be in Judæa flee into the mountains: . . . But pray ye that your flight be not in the winter, neither on the sabbath day: for then shall be great tribulation, such as was not since the beginning of the world to this time, no, nor ever shall be." —Matthew 24:15-21.

The warning of Jesus is not to delay until it is the most disadvantageous time to flee to safety. The tribulation, begun A.D. 1914, will not end until the universal war of Armageddon is fought between Jehovah's heavenly forces under Christ and the Devil's forces. The fact that now we, with eyes enlightened by the Holy Scriptures of prophecy, see the abomination of desolation standing in the holy place in defiance of Jehovah God is a certain sign that the battle of Armageddon is not far off and that now in the present advantageous period of God's long-suffering and mercy is the time to flee to the mountains, that is, to flee out of Christendom and to God's place of protection symbolized by the mountains of His creation. Do not wait until the zero hour for Armageddon to begin strikes under conditions pictured by the winter and the sabbath.

The winter and the sabbath were periods that were very inconvenient for travel, especially in hasty flight. In Palestine the winter was a hard time, the disagreeable, stormy season, with much rain and cold. And if this were combined with the sabbath day and its rules and regulations, it made it doubly hard, and difficult to make a successful escape to a place of refuge. En route no fires could be kindled to provide some warmth. The Mosaic law declared: "Six days shall work be done, but on the seventh day there shall be to you an holy day,

a sabbath of rest to the LORD: whosoever doeth work therein shall be put to death. Ye shall kindle no fire throughout your habitations upon the sabbath day." (Exodus 35:2, 3) One was not even allowed to gather sticks with which to build a fire. Once a man in Israel was found gathering sticks upon the sabbath day; and when inquiry was made of Jehovah God concerning the offender, the divine sentence was: "The man shall be surely put to death: all the congregation shall stone him with stones without the camp." (Numbers 15:32-36) Moreover on the sabbath travel was limited to a short distance. From Jerusalem to the Mount of Olives, to the tract of land known as Bethany, was said to measure a "sabbath day's journey". (Luke 24:50; Acts 1:12) According to Josephus' *Antiquities of the Jews,* Book 20, Chapter 6, a sabbath day's journey was seven and a half furlongs long, or less than a mile. Hence on the sabbath day under such regulations a Jew that stayed in the city of Jerusalem till destruction faced it could not flee far enough to escape to a place of safety in the mountains beyond the destroyers' armies.

Besides, on the sabbath days, the Jews kept within doors and the gates of all the cities and towns in every place were kept shut and barred. Hence, if flight from Jerusalem were attempted on the sabbath day, the fugitives could not look for admission into any walled city or town for security. Of course, Jesus Christ, when giving this prophecy, knew that by His death upon the tree at Calvary the Mosaic law and its ordinances would be nailed to the tree with Him and thus be taken out of the way. (Ephesians 2:15, 16; Colossians 2:14) Thereafter the Jewish Christians would no longer be under the Mosaic law and its sabbath regulations and limitations, but would be under grace. They could feel free to flee farther distances than the Jewish sabbath regulations allowed, and also to do other things forbidden to Jews that day. But as long as they remained in Palestine surrounded by a predominantly Jewish population that believed in sabbath enforcement, for the Christianized Jews to do anything offensive to their Jewish neighbors would raise the popular indignation, and they would run up against all kinds of obstacles in the way of Jewish resentment and the other circumstances of the sabbath day. They could have been set upon and killed for apparent sabbath violations, while trying to escape from the destruction that was threatening Jerusalem.

Hence the winter and the sabbath would picture times too late to flee at this end of the world. What, then, shall one do to find the place of safety at this critical time? The person of good-will must flee from the wicked organization of this world, of which Christendom is the most prominent and dominant part. He must flee to Jehovah God and Christ Jesus, who alone afford protection like that of the "mountains", the mountains representing the kingdom of God by Christ Jesus. Says Jehovah's prophet Zephaniah (2:3) "Seek ye the LORD [Jehovah], all ye meek of the earth, which have wrought his judgment; seek righteousness, seek meekness: it may be ye shall be hid in the day of the LORD'S anger." Any who think to escape the terrors and destruction of Armageddon by taking a neutral place and remaining inactive in God's service are greatly deceiving themselves. Those who do find protection and safety under Jehovah's Theocratic organization cannot wait until Armageddon begins and then seek such protection under the insurmountable difficulties then prevailing. That great conflict is a time of greatest distress upon the earth. So, now that you see these truths, do not wait. Flee now! Pray that your flight be not 'in the winter and on the sabbath', but as you thus pray give force to your prayer by taking action under God's guidance from His Word.



Vanishing Forms of Life



BEFORE man appeared on earth many forms of life had come and gone. Glacial periods, with their accompanying climatic and geographic transformations, swept away primordial species on a global scale. Since man's advent more forms of life have vanished. Volcano, weather, the "struggle for existence", and possibly disease, have wrought annihilation of local wild life, but rarely if ever wiping out whole species. The species that have vanished since man's time could no longer find an existence because of vicious circumstances brought about by man himself.

Man has proved himself no benevolent and righteous guardian of earth's teeming inhabitants. His reasons for obliterating lower forms of life do not appear righteous, but wholly selfish and inconsiderate. In depopulating such creatures as the wild ducks, shore birds and pigeons, he has been a careless and senseless plunderer. He has annihilated races of noble big-game creatures for their hides, fur-bearing animals for their furs, beautiful species of fowl, like the snowy heron and reddish egret, for their plumes, and much wanton slaughter he calls "sport". In shifting some forms of life from their natural habitat he has often brought disaster upon the newcomer or the native forms. Man's methods of drainage, cultivation, stock-raising, and other artificial changes of habitat, have likewise spelled out doom for many species of creatures.

Within the past few generations 47 outstanding species of life have vanished from the earth, 29 of these being natives of North America. Dr. Hartley H. T. Jackson, of Smithsonian Institution, in a recent study revealed that while it is not possible to determine the total number of endangered species there are at least 121 species of wild life on six continents facing extinction. More than half the number, or 63, are native to North America, and all but one or two forms occur in the United States or its territories.

"Since man's appearance on the scene in recent times," says Dr. Jackson, "with one or two exceptions all cases of wild-life extinction can be lodged to his own hands." Man feels a pinge of guilt when he has to record the passing of another race from the earth. Once a type is gone, it never reappears. In his headlong rush to grasp and destroy, and while scores of species continue to vanish all over the earth, man pauses now and then to make some halfhearted effort to preserve a doomed species. He resorts to various means.

One is the unnatural means of crossbreeding, as in the case of the European bison. But the very act of crossbreeding destroys the original stock in creating a hybrid.



Another means of trying to preserve animal life is domestication. Neither is this method, as man practices it, always a safeguard for a species. Fur farming, for example, may save the silver fox, a color variation of the red fox; but in so doing it may so change its characteristics through rearing that the native type will vanish. In the case of the dog, the cat, the horse, the water buffalo, the ox, the sheep, the chicken, the turkey, and others, man has succeeded in taming the animals and making them useful to his purposes. In so doing he has caused them to lose the characteristic of the wild ancestral stock and has developed many different varieties.

In some cases man tries to improve the habitat for endangered species. He attempts various types of water restoration, change in vegetative types used by

wild life for food and cover, creation of nesting sites, control of predators and parasites. While all such means are helpful, none are practiced on large enough scale to insure the wild life concerned beyond the danger point. Neither have man's permanent refuges, sanctuaries, parks or primitive areas proved sufficient.

And then man has tried legal methods. He has passed local, state, national, and even international laws, some of them signed by 26 nations combined, in behalf of birds, seals, whales and other creatures. By all these various means man has saved from extinction a few endangered creatures, such as the fur seal, the wild duck, the American egret, the elk, the prong-horned antelope, and the lordly bison. But as *Dr. Jackson remarks, "The most* important factor in preserving wild-life species is self-control by man." Man was commissioned to "have dominion over the fish of the sea, the birds of the air, the domestic animals, and all the living things that crawl on the earth!" (Genesis 1:28, *An Amer. Trans.*) How he has abused that dominion!

But Jehovah God created the earth not in vain, and, by wiping out all those that selfishly destroy the earth, He will shortly usher in a new world of righteousness under Christ Jesus wherein unselfish men will exercise a loving guardianship over earth's teeming life. "On that day I will make a league for them with the beasts of the field, the birds of the air, and the reptiles of the ground; and the bow, the sword, and war I will break off from the land; and I will make them lie down in security." *(Hosea 2:18, An Amer. Trans.)* —Contributed.



What are the keys of the Kingdom?

Who has them? How many are there?

How and when are they used?

To fully appreciate the meaning of the kingdom of heaven, it is necessary to understand the answers to the above questions, for keys are needed to unlock "the mystery, which was kept secret since the world began". (Romans 16:25) The 384-page book *"The Kingdom Is at Hand"* devotes one of its 21 chapters to the subject of "Keys of the Kingdom". This and other enlightening information which the book contains, when studied together with your Bible, will do much to unlock the mystery of the Kingdom to your understanding. 35c will bring a copy to you, postpaid.

WATCHTOWER **117 Adams St.** **Brooklyn 1, N. Y.**

Enclosed is 35c for my copy of *"The Kingdom Is at Hand"*

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... Zone No. ..... State .....



Yugoslav-Russian Break

◈ The biggest development on the international front in late June was the break between Yugoslavia and Russia. In the Communist setup it was generally taken for granted that Russia would call the tune and the lesser Communist states would dance accordingly. This picture was radically changed when it became apparent that Yugoslavia's Tito, backed up by his party and its leaders, refused to fall in line with the Cominform and was quickly castigated for his temerity by a page article in the Soviet's official paper. The Cominform, which is supposed to be only a bureau of information, was shown to be the instrument for pushing Soviet Russia's plans for international communism in all countries. The Communist agency denounced Tito and other Yugoslav leaders for following a "hateful" and slanderous policy toward Russia and leaning toward Western methods.

Tito did not see why Russia should be the whole show, while other Communist countries were kept in a state of subserviency. He came out for equality among the states as well as the individual Communists. He had plans for strengthening Yugoslavia's position by the formation of a Baltic federation of Bulgaria, Albania and Yugoslavia, a proposal which is "heresy" as far as Russia is concerned. The Cominform charged that Yugoslavia had kept an eye on Russian military specialists in the country and was inclined to discount their "advice". Tito and other Yugoslav leaders were called Trotskyists and were said to be retreating from Marxism-Leninism. More fully, they were retreating from Marxism-Leninism-Stalinism. The Cominform called for a change of leadership in Yugoslavia (though not, of course, interfering with Yugoslavia's internal affairs). Yugoslavia showed no disposition to make the change, acclaiming Tito when he appeared in Belgrade. In reply to the Cominform attack, published in Russia, the Yugoslav leaders gave as good as they got, saying the charges were lies, slanders and insults.

Berlin Siege

◈ The Soviet occupation authorities in Berlin, in the fourth week in June, appeared to be taking considerable satisfaction in tightening the squeeze on the other occupation authorities, halting all traffic into Berlin from the Western zones. Even food shipments were barred from reaching the sector of the city held by the British, Americans and French, bringing the charge that the Russians were willing to starve the 2,250,000 Germans residing in that part of the city to gain their ends. Gen. Lucius D. Clay, military governor for the U. S. zone, said that nothing short of war would drive out the Western powers. Arrangements were made to fly food into the 'besieged' area by means of a greatly increased air service. Toward the end of the month the Soviet was informed that neither the U. S. nor Great Britain had any intention of allowing themselves to be forced out of Berlin.

Truce Under Strain

◈ In Palestine the truce between Arabs and Jews, in its second week, was subjected to severe strain. First the Jewish terrorist group, Irgun Svai Leumi, tried to land ammunition and firearms on Palestine soil in defiance of the U. N. truce regulations and in opposition to the government's decision to abide by these terms. In the attempt to get the munitions ashore at Tel Aviv the Irgunists had to meet the determined resistance of Haganah troops. The ship was set ablaze and a number of the Irgunists lost their lives. Several hundred of the rebellious organization members were taken into custody. Next Egyptian troops prevented a U. N. supervised convoy to go to the Negeb, and Egyptian planes fired on a U. N. plane accompanying the convoy. Count Folke Bernadotte, Palestine mediator, promptly lodged a complaint with the Egyptian government, which promised an investigation, but also listed excuses for the incident.

End of Occupation

◈ With the end of June came also the complete end of the British occupation of Palestine, as the Union Jack was lowered at Haifa, and the last British unit left the country. The flag had flown there since November 2, 1917, when General Allenby made his triumphal entry into Jerusalem.

Philippine Hukbalahaps

◈ When the fighting with Japan ended there were those among the Filipinos who would not sub-

mit to the chosen Philippine government, but carried on rebellious activity over a period of nearly three years. As poverty-stricken sharecroppers they sought radical land reforms. Their leader, Luis Taruc, a Communist, was an elected senator from Pampangas, but had never been seated. Under the late President Manuel Roxas efforts were made to smash the revolution by military means. In the fourth week of June a different plan was tried to end the revolt. Taruc was invited to the Malacanan palace and President Elpidio Zuirino proclaimed an amnesty for the Huks. Their leader gave allegiance to the government and took his seat in Congress amid applause. Land reforms instituted by the government formed the basis for the reconciliation. Henceforth the sharecropper will get 70 percent and the landlord 30 percent of the crops. Previously it was the other way around.

Viceroy Leaves India

◈ Lord Mountbatten, who has been India's viceroy and governor general since last August, relinquished that position June 21, and Chakravarthi Rajagopalachari took office in his stead. The transfer took place amid elaborate ceremonial, during which the departing Earl Mountbatten was presented with an ivory statue of Gandhi and flowers were showered upon his open car. Crowds broke police lines and surged about the car of the viceroy to shake his hand on the eve of his departure.

India-Hyderabad Tension

◈ Toward the close of June increasing tension between India and the princely state of Hyderabad was in evidence. An armored brigade was moved forward and the Indian army formed a separate command at Sholapur, on the Hyderabad western border. India's deputy prime minister, Sardar Patel, June 29, expressed resentment against Winston Churchill's unfavorable remarks about the situation, criticizing the Indian government. Patel warned against such statements by Britishers, "if they wish India to maintain friendly relations with Great Britain."

Malayan Anti-Red Raids

◈ Police of June 21 questioned more than 600 persons rounded up in a series of anti-Communist raids throughout Malaya in an attempt to break up an organized terror campaign. The prisoners were held under heavy guard. But it seemed that the majority of the leading Communists and members of the "Red killer squads" had escaped. Whether this means that the Communists were, after all, not involved in the uprisings was not made clear. The death toll resulting from the terrorism reached twenty-nine.

British officials assert that the terroristic campaign is not the spontaneous expression of peasant unrest, but is directed from a central headquarters, presumably a South Asian Comintern, about which, however, little is actually known.

Inflation in China

◈ Chinese inflation in late June was going from bad to worse. The exchange rate was quoted as low as four million Chinese dollars for one American dollar. So, if you have a dollar you can be a Chinese millionaire, but your millions won't buy you much of anything. Shops in Shanghai closed, preferring not to do business under the chaotic money situation. In North China the Communists unified their regime, announcing a political and military merger to control an area with a population of 44,000,000.

Chinese Flood

◈ On June 21 more than a thousand Chinese were reported to have perished in a flood that swept Foochow in the coastal province of Fukien. Press reports said some 200,000 had been made homeless. About 5,000 buildings collapsed, including a hotel crowded with refugees.

Japan Earthquake

◈ A violent earthquake, followed by disastrous fires, wiped out practically all of the city of Fukui, on the coast of the Japanese island of Honshu, opposite Tokyo. Only five buildings remained intact in the entire city, and the death toll was placed at 3,215. Those seriously injured numbered 7,752. Surrounding towns were also devastated. There were some 200 Americans at Fukui, but they all escaped serious injury.

The Korea Power Case

◈ The Soviet North Korean Command has for some time been aware of the fact that electric power produced in its zone has been cut off from the South zone, occupied by American forces. A request that something be done about this was presented to Moscow's foreign office (June 29) by the American embassy there. In Korea the Soviet authorities said they had nothing to do with it.

British Dock Strike

◈ The number of men involved in the London dock strike, begun a week earlier, rose to 19,000 on June 21, when stevedores from the West India Dock and cold storage workers joined in the walk-out, resulting from a disagreement between eleven dockers and the union leaders. More than 200 ships idled at anchor along the 63 miles of London's quaysides, while precious and valuable foods spoiled in the holds of many of the freighters. Union executives vainly urged the strikers to observe union rules and return to work. Troops were sent to the wharves June 23 to unload food cargoes. By June 28 the wildcat strike spread to Liverpool, further threatening Britain's already meager food supply and its recovery export program. The government declared a state of emergency.

Dewey-Warren Nominations

◈ The Republican convention, meeting in Philadelphia the second half of June, after four days

of whooping, wahooing and cavorting, finally decided to try Governor Dewey, of New York, as presidential nominee a second time, even though he failed to win the election when running against Roosevelt in 1944. The move was unprecedented, for the Republican party had never before given an "also ran" a second chance. Dewey's nomination came on the third ballot, just preceding which the opposition collapsed and all the delegates threw their support behind Dewey. As a running-mate for the presidential nominee Governor Earl Warren, of California, was chosen, like Dewey, by acclamation. Warren has the distinction of being elected as governor on both the Republican and Democratic tickets. Dewey intends, if elected, to make the role of Warren that of an assistant president, rather than merely vice-presidential.

The platform adopted by the Republicans calls for (1) support of the ERP, (2) cutting expenditures, and cautious extension of the reciprocal trade program, (3) support of a Jewish state, (4) strong opposition to Communism, (5) initiation of a broad civil rights program.

UMW Welfare Fund Dispute Ended

◈ The dispute over the United Mine Workers' welfare fund, financed by a "royalty" of 10c a ton on production of mines, was brought to a conclusion on June 22 when Judge T. Alan Goldsborough decided in favor of the miners, approving the $100 pension payments out of the fund to UMW members after 62 who had worked in the mines twenty years. The UMW chief, Mr. Lewis, had refused to talk new contract terms until this question was settled. With its solution bargaining was resumed and June 24 agreement was reached. The miners won a dollar-a-day wage boost, raising basic weekly wages to about $70, and an increase in the welfare fund royalty to 20 cents a ton, which will bring the fund total to about $100,000,000 a year.

Supreme Court Decision

◈ The U. S. Supreme Court, on June 21, winding up its term, dismissed the indictment of the CIO for spending money for political purposes, at the same time sidestepping a decision on the constitutionality of the section of the Taft-Hartley law under which prosecution was begun and which forbids labor organizations or corporations from making contributions or expenditures in connection with elections to federal office. The court, in a unanimous opinion, ruled that this section did not bar the expense of publishing in the *CIO News* a statement by the organization's president, Philip Murray, endorsing a candidate for Congress. Justice Stanley F. Reed, who wrote the opinion, said: "We are unwilling to say that Congress by its prohibition against corporations or labor organizations making an expenditure in connection with any election of candidates for federal office intended to outlaw such a publication. . . . We express no opinion as to the scope of this section where different circumstances exist and none upon the constitutionality of the section." Said Mr. Murray, CIO president: "Fortunately the Supreme Court has called a partial halt to the attempt by the 80th Congress through the Taft-Hartley law to sabotage the Bill of Rights."

Ship Strike Barred

◈ Three maritime unions, including the CIO National Maritime Union, were barred (June 23) from striking on the Atlantic and Gulf coasts, by the 80-day stay issued by federal judge John W. Clancy under the Taft-Hartley law at the request of the government. The Department of Justice also sought to block workers on the West coast and Great Lakes from striking.

Presidential Signatures

◈ The U. S. president, on June 24, signed the draft mea ure, which will involve 225,0 men of from 19 to 25 years age during the first year of i operation. It provides for th second peace-time draft in U. history and becomes effective a ter ninety days. It is planned draft the youths in the order their birthdays, presumably b ginning with the elder.

The president also signed th measure which will admit 205,0 European displaced persons in the U. S. during the next tw years. He said the bill, thoug better than no bill at all, w "flagrantly discriminatory".

U. S. Budget Surplus

◈ Treasury records (June 2 showed the budget surplus of th U. S. reached a record high \$7,997,771,000 when the fisc year had just twelve days mo to run. A temporary rise abo \$8,000,000,000 was indicate However, heavy year-end expen itures, including payments to made on the $251,441,000,000 pu lic debts, were expected to low the surplus to about $7,500,00 000 before the end of June.

'Life' for U. S. Nazi

◈ Robert M. Best, U. S. new paperman, convicted of being Nazi radio propagandist duri the war, was, on June 30, se tenced to life imprisonment f his pains. He will appeal.

10,000,000 Dimes

◈ In late June the Philadelph mint furnished the Federal R serve Bank of New York wi 10,000,000 dimes. They were nee ed in view of the fact that t subway fares would at last doubled. The nickel fare, aft 44 years, came to an end in Ne York with the month of June.

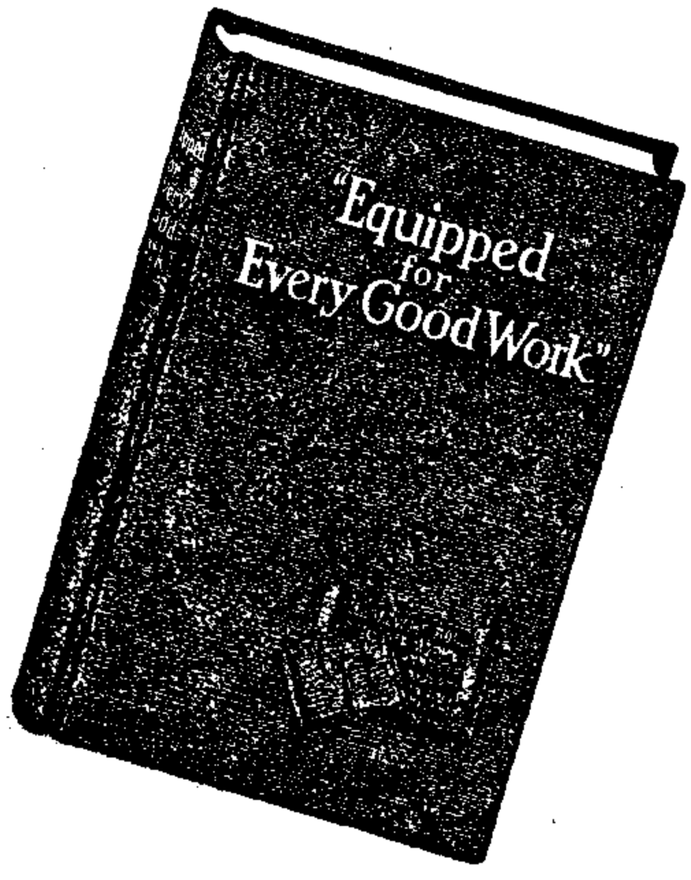
Helicopter Speed Record

◈ Britain, on June 28, claime the world's helicopter speed re ord. Pilot Basil Arkell flew h Fairey Gyrodyne 124.3 m.p. over a course of about two mile The previous official record w 76.7 m.p.h., made by a German

Was Jesus the Messiah?

Is your answer "yes"?
Easy to say-
But can you prove it?

If you believe Jesus to be the Messiah, all your future hopes depend upon his being the Messiah in fact. Can you *prove* to yourself and others that he is the Savior?



Do you answer "no"?
An impostor!-
But are you certain?

Before pushing the possibility completely out of your mind, have you taken the trouble to compare the prophecies with the events surrounding the life of Jesus?

"Equipped for Every Good Work"

contains something for you, regardless of which of the above groups you find yourself in. It is packed with solid facts about both the Hebrew and Greek Scriptures, and among its many helpful features it contains a reference chart which conveniently lists many of the texts in which the prophets previewed the life and works of the Messiah. In a parallel column, the corresponding events in the life of Jesus are shown. An unbiased comparison of these events will be revealing and comforting. Whether or not Jesus was the Messiah is too important to take for granted or to dismiss without investigation. Obtain a copy of *"Equipped for Every Good Work"* by sending 50c with the coupon below and look into the matter for yourself.

WATCHTOWER **117 Adams St.** **Brooklyn 1, N. Y.**

Please send a copy of *"Equipped for Every Good Work"* for the enclosed 50c.

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... Zone No. ..... State .....

AWAKE!

RIGHT TO HEAR AND TO BE HEARD

Supreme Court decision in case of Jehovah's witnesses safeguards right to use sound equipment

Palomar's Giant Eye

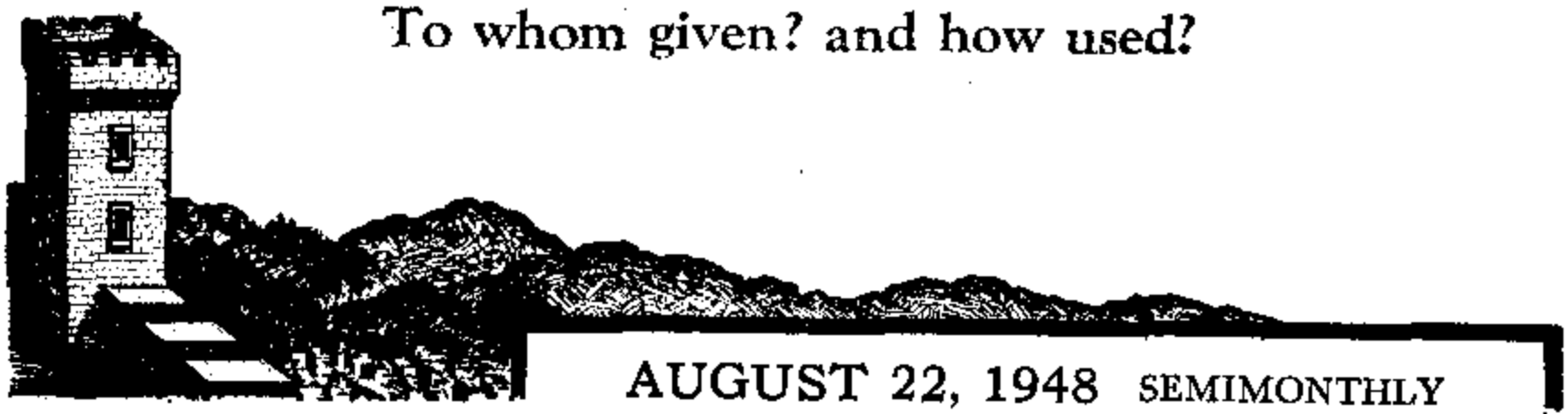
200-inch telescope to penetrate the unknowns of space

The World's Twisted Tongues

Origin of languages still a puzzle to science

"The Keys of the Kingdom of Heaven"

To whom given? and how used?



AUGUST 22, 1948 SEMIMONTHLY

THE MISSION OF THIS JOURNAL

News sources that are able to keep you awake to the vital issues of our times must be unfettered by censorship and selfish interests. "Awake!" has no fetters. It recognizes facts, faces facts, is free to publish facts. It is not bound by political ambitions or obligations; it is unhampered by advertisers whose toes must not be trodden on; it is unprejudiced by traditional creeds. This journal keeps itself free that it may speak freely to you. But it does not abuse its freedom. It maintains integrity to truth.

"Awake!" uses the regular news channels, but is not dependent on them. Its own correspondents are on all continents, in scores of nations. From the four corners of the earth their uncensored, on-the-scenes reports come to you through these columns. This journal's viewpoint is not narrow, but is international. It is read in many nations, in many languages, by persons of all ages. Through its pages many fields of knowledge pass in review—government, commerce, religion, history, geography, science, social conditions, natural wonders—why, its coverage is as broad as the earth and as high as the heavens.

"Awake!" pledges itself to righteous principles, to exposing hidden foes and subtle dangers, to championing freedom for all, to comforting mourners and strengthening those disheartened by the failures of a delinquent world, reflecting sure hope for the establishment of a righteous New World.

Get acquainted with "Awake!" Keep awake by reading "Awake!"

PUBLISHED SEMIMONTHLY BY
WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, INC.
117 Adams Street — Brooklyn 1, N. Y., U. S. A.
N. H. KNORR, *President* — GRANT SUITER, *Secretary*
Five cents a copy — **One dollar a year**

Remittances should be sent to office in your country in compliance with regulations to guarantee safe delivery of money. Remittances are accepted at Brooklyn from countries where no office is located, by international money order only. Subscription rates in different countries are here stated in local currency.

Notice of expiration (with renewal blank) is sent at least two issues before subscription expires.

Change of address when sent to our office may be expected effective within one month. Send your old as well as new address.

Offices	Yearly Subscription Rate
America, U.S., 117 Adams St., Brooklyn 1, N. Y.	$1
Australia, 7 Beresford Rd., Strathfield, N.S.W.	6s
Canada, 40 Irwin Ave., Toronto 5, Ontario	$1
England, 34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2	5s
South Africa, 623 Boston House, Cape Town	5s

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., Act of March 3, 1879. Printed in U. S. A.

CONTENTS

Right to Hear and to Be Heard	3
Argument by Counsel	4
The Majority Decision for Freedom	5
The Minority Dissent	5
Nation-wide Comment	6
Planes Make Possible Cross-Country Television	7
Palomar's Giant Eye	8
Operating the Giant Eye	10
What Is the 200-Incher Designed to Do?	11
Colors Sway Your Emotions	13
Individual Color Personalities	14
The World's Twisted Tongues	16
Factors in Language Change	17
Some Language Peculiarities	19
An International Language	20
Pagan Pontiffs and Their Keys	21
Testing the Pope's Keys	22
The Pagan Hat, Chair and Crosier	23
"Thy Word Is Truth"	
"The Keys of the Kingdom of Heaven"	24
Dedication at Palomar Provokes Thought	26
Draft Registration	28
Watching the World	29

AWAKE!

"Now it is high time to awake."—*Romans 13:11*

Volume XXIX | Brooklyn, N. Y., August 22, 1948 | Number 16

RIGHT TO HEAR AND TO BE HEARD



SUPPOSE a weak voice wished to be heard by an assembled audience of a few hundred. Assume that voice wished to address a vast audience such as President Roosevelt had of democrats at Soldier Field, Chicago, in 1944 during the presidential campaign, or such as J. F. Rutherford had of Jehovah's witnesses in and around the arena at St. Louis in 1941. In both those cases the audience exceeded 100,000 persons. Could a weak or a strong voice effectively reach such audiences without amplification by sound equipment? Could listeners hear, could speakers be heard, if sound devices were outlawed?

Speakers have ever been confronted with the problem of being heard by their audiences. Demosthenes, Greek orator of the fourth century before Christ, sought to overcome the problem by practicing aloud at the seashore till he could be heard above the roar of the waves. But electrical sound equipment has spared modern speakers this arduous course of voice strengthening. Their problem had become one of legality. Many judges, lawyers and officers, as well as the public, have held that the use of amplifying devices can be prohibited or proscribed as a "nuisance". In fact, scores of cities in the United States have laws either prohibiting their use completely or requiring the user to obtain permission from the chief of police. Until recently these restrictions were considered valid by the majority. Now the judicial climate has changed.

On June 7, 1948, the Supreme Court of the United States legalized the use of sound amplifiers to allow audiences in public places to hear and to allow public speakers to be heard. The case involved one of Jehovah's witnesses and is known as *Saia* v. *New York*. The 5-to-4 decision of the Supreme Court is one of the great landmarks in constitutional law. It extends the First Amendment to reach and shield the use of sound equipment under the freedom-of-speech guarantee. Just as the Constitution protects the printing press in making possible the wide distribution of literature, so it protects amplifiers that make speech to large audiences effective.

The facts of the case are as follows. During the summer of 1946 Jehovah's witnesses arranged for a series of four meetings in the public park of Lockport, New York. A permit to use sound equipment was granted by the chief of police, and for four consecutive Sunday afternoons a minister delivered Bible lectures. Later in that same summer a second series of four meetings was planned, but officials refused to grant the permit to use sound equipment, stating that objections had been made concerning meetings in the park by Jehovah's witnesses. Notwithstanding, in September of 1946 the first talk of the series began. Police appeared and ordered the sound equipment silenced. One of the officers fumed

that he "didn't have a d—— bit of use for what has been written about the Constitution protecting the rights of Jehovah's witnesses, nor the decisions of the Supreme Court". He forcibly shut off the amplifier and placed the operator under arrest. This was repeated on each of the Sundays the meetings were held, and on each of the four arrests Samuel Saia was charged with violating the city ordinance requiring permission from the chief of police before using sound equipment.

All of the complaining witnesses testified that the meetings were orderly, that they were on religious matters, and that they had not considered the material offensive. They admitted the sound amplification was not nearly as loud as church bells ringing on Sunday, and none of them complained that the use of the sound equipment annoyed them or interfered with their enjoyment of the park facilities. Yet the police court found the operator of the sound device guilty and imposed fines and jail sentences. The convictions were upheld by the county court and the highest court of the state of New York. Appeal was made to the Supreme Court late in 1947.

Argument by Counsel

Counsel for Jehovah's witnesses argued before the Supreme Court that sound devices were necessary to speaking in public places in these modern times. It was shown that it had become common practice, in the exercise of free speech, to use mechanical means to amplify the voice. During the war the army and navy and civil service and other organizations employed loudspeakers to reach the people and make known their needs for recruits and for other purposes. Campaigners in state and national political contests would be silenced if denied the use of sound equipment. By such equipment labor unions air their side of controversies, religious organizations preach their messages, national conventions reach the ears of thousands of delegates. Athletic events are rarely without this speaking aid. Wherever a group of persons assemble for meetings there is likely to be in operation an amplifying system. Speech is crippled without it.

Parks and streets are natural and proper places for communication of ideas. From time immemorial public parks have been used as places of assembly, for making public speeches on commercial, political and religious subjects. Since the days of the Lord Jesus Christ and His apostles, Christian ministers have made use of concourses, market-places, hustings and public parks; in fact, any place where a crowd could be gathered and addressed.

Hand in hand with the right to speak goes the right to be heard. And the right to be heard carries with it the right of speakers to use devices that will further the range of their voice so as to reach hearers in public places. Since parks are rightfully used for communication of opinion and information, the speaker has the right to speak so as to be heard in such parks. Any ordinance that prevents his being heard, by forbidding the use of sound equipment, effectually shuts his mouth and abridges his right of free speech and assembly.

Counsel for Jehovah's witnesses further informed the court that the only permissible limitation upon the use of the sound device by a public speaker was the reasonable regulation as to time, place and manner of exercising free speech. Ordinances prohibiting or censoring sound amplification cut off entirely the right of listeners to hear and speakers to be heard in public places. Though they may be called "regulations", such ordinances are not permissible regulation but are a blanket ban on outdoor speaking with a sound device, and hence abridge the freedoms of speech and assembly. And to make the freedom to speak with sound equipment so as to be

heard subject to police permission is contrary to rulings of the Supreme Court pursuant to the Constitution.

The Majority Decision for Freedom

After due consideration the Supreme Court rendered its decision. Mr. Justice Douglas, joined by Justices Murphy, Rutledge and Black and Chief Justice Vinson, in a concise and pointed opinion preserved the constitutional freedom to hear and to be heard. Said the court:

We hold that § 3 of this ordinance is unconstitutional on its face, for it establishes a previous restraint on the right of free speech in violation of the First Amendment which is protected by the Fourteenth Amendment against State action. To use a loudspeaker or amplifier one has to get a permit from the chief of police. There are no standards prescribed for the exercise of his discretion. The statute is not narrowly drawn to regulate the hours or places of use of loudspeakers, or the volume of sound (the decibels) to which they must be adjusted. The ordinance therefore has all the vices of the ones which we struck down in *Cantwell* v. *Connecticut,* 310 U. S. 296; *Lovell* v. *Griffin,* 303 U. S. 444; and *Hague* v. *C. I. O.,* 307 U. S. 496. . . .

The present ordinance has the same defects. The right to be heard is placed in the uncontrolled discretion of the chief of police. He stands athwart the channels of communication as an obstruction which can be removed only after criminal trial and conviction and lengthy appeal. A more effective previous restraint is difficult to imagine. Unless we are to retreat from the firm positions we have taken in the past, we must give freedom of speech in this case the same preferred treatment that we gave freedom of religion in the *Cantwell* case, freedom of press in the *Griffin* case, and freedom of speech and assembly in the *Hague* case.

Dispelling the specter of anarchy conjured up by the opponents of free speech and freedom to hear through regulated use of sound amplifiers, the opinion further declared:

The present ordinance would be a dangerous weapon if it were allowed to get a hold on our public life. Noise can be regulated by regulating decibels. The hours and place of public discussion can be controlled. But to allow the police to bar the use of loudspeakers because their use can be abused is like barring radio receivers because they too make a noise. The police need not be given the power to deny a man the use of his radio in order to protect a neighbor against sleepless nights. The same is true here.

And abuses which loudspeakers create can be controlled by narrowly drawn statutes. When a city allows an official to ban them in his uncontrolled discretion, it sanctions a device for suppression of free communication of ideas. In this case a permit is denied because some persons were said to have found the sound annoying. In the next one a permit may be denied because some people find the ideas annoying. Annoyance at ideas can be cloaked in annoyance at sound. The power of censorship inherent in this type of ordinance reveals its vice.

Courts must balance the various community interests in passing on the constitutionality of local regulations of the character involved here. But in that process they should be mindful to keep the freedoms of the First Amendment in a preferred position. See *Marsh* v. *Alabama,* 326 U. S. 501, 509.

The Minority Dissent

Four justices dissented, taking the extreme viewpoint that the peace and quiet of the park outweighed the right of free speech. They failed to recognize the middle ground established by the majority, between "uncontrolled discretion" of police and "irresponsibility to set up sound equipment in all sorts of public places". This fair middle ground can be established through the use of narrowly drawn and specific statutes regulating sound equipment. The dissenters asserted judicial remedies were available when police authority was abused, but disregarded the fact that such remedy at best is only after trial, conviction and lengthy

appeal, as in the present case. Forgotten, also, by them were former pronouncements by the court that "wherever the title of streets and parks may rest, they have immemorially been held in trust for the use of the public and, time out of mind, have been used for purposes of assembling, communicating thoughts between citizens, and discussing public questions". (*Hague* v. *C. I. O.*)

The "freedom to be let alone" contended for by the minority is an innovation in the field of constitutional law. They stretch this specious, alien doctrine too far. If the streets, concourses, public squares and parks were reserved exclusively for the rest and solitude of the public—including the lazy, loafers, bums, vagrants, panhandlers—then their cherished use as places of public assembly will have been destroyed. The new, vaunted phrase of the minority is a mere euphemism. "Freedom of privacy" in a public place is too far-fetched to be taken seriously.

In a separate dissent Justice Jackson derides the majority with the bold assertion that "this decision, which seems to me neither judicious nor sound and to endanger the great right of free speech by making it ridiculous and obnoxious, more than the ordinance in question menaces free speech by regulating use of loudspeakers". The true target of his vituperative darts is Jehovah's witnesses, toward whose Christian message and work he has shown no love and little tolerance. By artful insinuation he subtly paints Jehovah's witnesses as invaders of others' rights and property, as annoyers, fanatic propagators of obnoxious doctrines, and indiscriminate, irresponsible abusers of the use of sound systems. He presumes to exaggerate the facts, stating they "set up a sound truck so as to flood this area with amplified lectures". He writes loosely of "erection" of elaborate apparatus on public property, despite the record that the loudspeakers were mounted on a car parked at the curb of a public street.

Justice Jackson, through free use of such terms as "regulate" and "control" in describing the ordinance, seeks to soften the impact of the prohibition in the ordinance. He shuts his eyes to the censorship delegated to the police chief. And again he departs from the facts when he says: "There is not the slightest evidence of discrimination or prejudice against the appellant because of his religion or his ideas." But the record shows that the Lutherans were using sound equipment in a near-by stadium, about 1,000 feet from the place where Samuel Saia was using sound equipment. When the police shut off Saia's equipment, the Lutheran amplifiers were clearly audible. On this point Jackson ventured into the field of acoustical engineering, intimating that because of a six-foot-high fence the Lutheran sound equipment would not be heard. A remarkable contention!

Pursuing his hair-splitting argument, he grasped at the recent decision forbidding religious courses in public schools. From it he argued that free speech in public parks should be denied because the parks are public property. On this theory preaching could be forbidden on the streets or sidewalks or by house-to-house calls, since the streets and sidewalks are public property. His final suggestion that use of sound equipment may be prohibited because it "may lead to riots and disorder" is so flimsy, so untenable, so reactionary and so contrary to a long line of Supreme Court decisions that it need not even be refuted.

Nation-wide Comment

Some of Justice Jackson's absurdities were reflected in the widespread editorial comment on the decision. The careless handling of fact by Jackson became flagrant falsehood in the columns of some newspapers. A Florida paper, the Miami *Herald,* maliciously wrote, on

June 19, in an editorial entitled "Asinine Decision": "At Lockport, N. Y., the Jehovah witnesses made night hideous with their sound-truck shoutings which prevented people from sleeping." Remember, the lectures were on Sunday afternoon. No Pulitzer prize editorial, this. It will take its place alongside two other infamous editorials appearing in the *Herald,* on November 2 and 7, 1944. In reversing the convictions of the associate editor and the Miami Herald Publishing Company for contempt of court, the Supreme Court found the 'editorials and a cartoon based on inaccurate, distorted, incomplete, and biased reports'. (*Pennekamp* v. *Florida*)

A sane editorial on the decision appeared in the Lockport *Union-Sun and Journal,* June 8. Jehovah's witnesses concur with it. It said:

On the face of it, and in fairness under our democratic system, it appears that the religious sect which forced the case to the Supreme Court after adverse rulings all along the line is as much entitled to use sound equipment as any other agency—whether it be an athletic enterprise or some medium of advertising. On the other hand, the public peace should not be flouted by indiscriminate cacophonies of noise. Alteration of the Lockport ordinance relating to this problem in order to bring it into harmony with the Supreme Court decision is a matter for legal minds. In the meantime, however, it is not amiss to remind advertisers, religious sects, sports broadcasters and home radio fans that "moderation in all things", especially when adjusting the volume control, is still a very good philosophy.

In this day of jet-propulsion, atomic energy, radar and electronic developments, a loud-speaking apparatus long ago became a necessity for effective public speaking. Sound equipment has a necessary relationship to freedom of speech and assembly. Every speaker has the right to be heard. Every listener has the right to hear, whether he be on the front row or the back row. The modern practice of reaching all the ears of large audiences by sound devices should be preserved. By a narrow margin, a 5-to-4 decision, it was preserved by the Supreme Court. Chief Justice Vinson cast the deciding vote, and thereby joined the four liberals, Justices Douglas, Black, Rutledge and Murphy. He is to be commended for swinging over to the side bulwarking personal liberties, and sharing in another landmark precedent by this liberal court. The decision stands as a beacon to the right to hear and the right to be heard.



Planes Make Possible Cross-Country Television

¶ Television radio waves travel in straight lines, unlike standard radio broadcast waves. Hence television does not carry beyond the horizon, near to the ground, due to the curvature of the earth. This limits telecasting to 35-50 miles, without costly relay stations or coaxial cable lines, not now available in most areas.

But, during an evening of the recent Republican convention in Philadelphia, the television broadcast of the convention was brought to Zanesville, Ohio, a video-less community. It was effected by aviation. A plane wheeled in lazy circles high above Pittsburgh, and at its 25,000-foot altitude could pick up the television program from Philadelphia, and rebroadcast it on to Zanesville. The plane simply became, in effect, an ultra-tall television antenna. Eight planes could effect a coast-to-coast television network between Hollywood and New York. Such air-borne television networks are called "stratovision broadcasts".

PALOMAR'S GIANT EYE



To penetrate four times as much space as ever before

EVER since a Polish monk named Copernicus, in the early sixteenth century, incurred the pope's hatred by declaring that the earth is a part of a system of which the sun is center; and since Galileo looked at the heavens with a homemade telescope of concave and convex lenses spaced apart, advanced the theory of planetary rotation, and for fear of the Papal Inquisition was forced to recant from this great truth; ever since those times the Roman Catholic Church has waged a losing fight in its effort to stop the investigation of the visible universe. As one writer expressed it: "Like Canute, the Church rumbled in vain. For men will find out and believe new things even if it kills them."

Such is the momentous scope of the new 200-inch telescope mounted at the Astrophysical Observatory of the California Institute of Technology on Palomar mountain in southern California that all other penetration of the heavenly universe pales in comparison. It is to penetrate four times as much space as ever before. Yerkes Observatory, at Williams Bay, Wisconsin, has its 40-inch refractor type telescope, the largest of that kind in the world. Mount Wilson, California, has its 100-inch mirror or reflecting type telescope, which until the June 3 erection of Palomar's 200-incher, was the largest in the world. (See article on page 26 regarding dedication.) All three of these space-piercing telescopes were largely the work of the late Dr. George Ellery Hale, whose work has been honored by the naming of Palomar's "giant eye" the "Hale telescope".

Information about the heavenly creations of Jehovah may well be vastly increased by this latest triumph of science and engineering. Its use will show further the insignificance of the entire solar system, that it is but a grain of sand in a Sahara of space and astral matter.

People who have accustomed themselves to enormous figures by contemplation of the national debt are apt to shrug at the mention of the glass' 16¾ feet diameter, and ask why they did not make it fifty or a thousand feet in diameter. The facts are that the twenty-ton glass disc, as it was originally poured by Corning Glass Works of the famous Pyrex type, almost proved too much for the ingenuity of the world's greatest scientists. To ship, polish, transport and erect the giant reflector on the granite up-thrust known as Palomar mountain (elevation 5,565 feet) bred prodigious difficulties that would be tripled by adding even another 100 inches to any future mirror.

In the manufacture fused quartz was first used in an effort to produce a disk with almost no contraction and expansion. The bubbles in this could not be removed. Then other glass was employed and smaller models experimentally poured. The glass must be rigid, because its only purpose was to furnish a suitable surface for the millionth-of-an-inch layer of aluminum paint that would be applied to form the world's largest mirror. To reduce the weight of what would otherwise have been a solid disk two feet thick, the glass mold was designed to

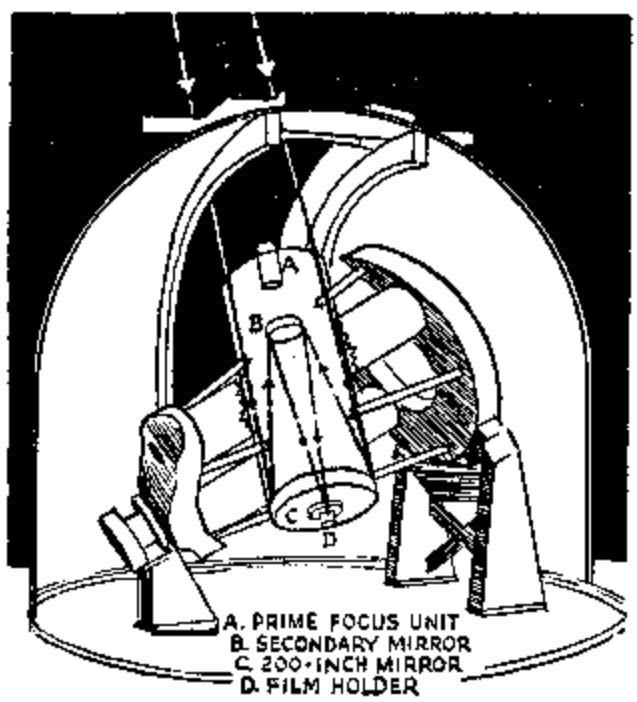
form ribs or cells similar to those of a waffle. A forty-inch hole was left in the center of the "eye" for secondary reflection. The final result, after grinding and polishing away more than five tons of material, was a curved solid surface only 4½ inches thick, stiffened by the supporting ribs. Still the glass retained some flexibility, and had to be supported by a steel pan with fulcrums and counter weights to prevent stretching and distortion in the various positions required for observing the heavens. The first disc cast on March 25, 1934, in Corning, New York, proved defective and had to be discarded.

In 1936, after a successful pouring with Pyrex glass and a controlled cooling process, which permitted a temperature reduction of only one degree each day, the great plate was carefully packed for shipping on a special car. Although nearly engulfed by a flood in the East, it finally arrived in Pasadena, in April of 1936. The final polishing into exactly the desired curve, accurate to within two-millionths of an inch, has consumed almost all the time since.

The importance of precision in the finish is underscored by the necessity of attaining perfect reflectance. In the polishing process, only flour-like iron oxide was used. Even the clothes of the employees were specially designed, no air circulation was permitted during the day, temperatures were carefully regulated, dust and metal filings were removed by vacuum and magnet. The great polisher, supported by an overhead crane, operated so carefully that only one-quarter ounce of glass was removed each week! The final precision test was made through a device employing a light wave, accurate to two-millionths of an inch!

At 3:30 a.m. on November 18, 1947, a twenty-two-wheel truck left the Cal-Tech campus in Pasadena with its carefully packed cargo of 14½ tons of glass. One hundred and fifty miles away, on Palomar mountain—selected because of its clear air, earthquake-resisting base of twenty-mile-deep granite, and flattened top permitting emplacement some five miles back of its rim to avoid glare from San Diego, fifty miles distant—stood the 137-foot dome, complete with yoke, tube, and intricate operating equipment. The dome is hemispherical, and appears silvery from the outside. It rises 110 feet from the observation floor and has a diameter the same as its height, 137 feet. The whole dome revolves by rubber-tired friction motor on a track swinging the thirty–by–eighty-five–foot aperture in any direction. Thus given access to the heavens, the telescope can survey any portion of the sky from the North Pole to the southern horizon. The aperture is in turn opened and closed by electrically-driven shutters, each weighing 100,000 pounds.

Before the caravan left for south-central California the dome was all ready for the "giant eye". In transit the greatest precautions were taken. The caravan moved at low speed, often no more than four miles per hour. Fifteen motorcycle patrolmen accompanied the truck. Bridges were specially supported with shoring. Inside the case was a microphone to warn of any vibrations that might shake the big glass too much. After a tedious trip up the cedar-and-oak–fringed road of Palomar, the disk arrived and installation began.



The great giant is designed to automatically find a star, given the po-

sition from a previous photograph. Thereafter everything is the work of an infallible robot. "A motor rated at one-twelfth horsepower tracks the star. There are no jumps. Errors accumulate slowly and uniformly, and, when they amount to a tiny yet an intolerable fraction of a second, the machinery corrects them automatically. A perfect timing device slows up and accelerates the tracking motor just enough." A four-foot air space between the inner and outer shells of the dome gives heat insulation, making possible the control of the glass' expansion and contraction due to variations in temperature. Other intricate mechanisms turn so as to offset the rotation of the earth. Resting on a thin film of oil under pressure of more than 500 pounds per square inch, the supporting base moves in a manner more frictionless than anything else known to man except the earth, which Jehovah 'hangeth upon nothing'.

Operating the Giant Eye

Now follow the operations of a typical observation. The observer (who is really a director of the telescopic sky exploration, and cannot see the dim outline of the stars which slowly take shape on the negative receiving the mirror's reflected light) first takes an elevator to his station within the tube itself. This tube, which contains the mirror, and is called the declination movement, is really an open framework of giant struts and girders, large enough in diameter to contain the great eye near its lower end, and long enough to accommodate the prime focus 55 feet upward from the mirror. (See diagram.) The muzzle itself, which constitutes the end of the tube pointing toward the heavens approximately 70 feet above the observation floor, can be swiveled in a complete circle and raised and lowered. By these two adjustments any portion of the skies can be brought under observation.

The observer sits in the tube of the telescope itself. In fact, he is cutting off some of the light from the heavens that is entering the muzzle above and striking the mirror 55 feet below him. But some light must be sacrificed in this type of reflection, and the portion cut off about equals in position and amount the loss caused by the 40-inch hole in the center of the mirror. The observer has a log showing the location of each previously explored star, galaxy, etc. He decides on the sector to be scrutinized, sets the instrument according to the sky map, utilizing a not-too-distant star as a guide. Remember that the observer cannot see anything in the big mirror below, but his guide star appears at the conjunction of cross hairs on *the receiving negative* he has inserted in the holder on his desk. Thereafter he must keep the guide star centered on the negative.

This operation makes clear that *the giant mirror is not designed for enormous magnification, but for the extensive collection of light. The use of the Hale telescope is purely photographic.* Thus while the monster tracks the heavens around the "guide star", the director marks any deviation in the guide star's position, and speaks instructions to his assistant at the control board below. No telephone receiver is required. His words are transmitted by microphone, and the answer comes by loudspeaker. While an eyepiece assists the observer to check the telescope's movements as indicated by the guide star, the picture being made by time exposure cannot be seen, because in observing distant stars their light is often so feeble that only after hours of exposure does it appear at all. Then it shows up after the negative is developed. Photography has thus become the master art of modern astronomy.

In addition to accommodations for the scientists (and only astronomers will be granted use of the magnificent equipment) Palomar also has a 48-inch Schmidt-type telescope, and a smaller,

18-incher. These are useful for scouting the skies, locating "game" worthy of the big mirror. These instruments cover a larger area of sky, while the Cyclopean giant concentrates its vision on one-fourth second of arc at a time, or approximately 1/25000 of the entire sky area. This means that the big 'scope would have to take 27,000 photographs to map the whole sky; and, since many of these would require long hours, perhaps eighty or more, and the astral bodies would change position greatly in the years, it seemed more advisable to make selections for observation, which is done through the smaller telescopes.

What Is the 200-Incher Designed to Do?

The experience, skill and wisdom of the scientists of the world have gone into the production and erection of the Palomar telescope. Nearly all branches of physics and engineering contributed to the final result. After Hale found that forty inches was about the greatest size for efficient use of the refractor type telescope, he designed the 100-inch mirror type, and had its erection at Mount Wilson financed. Meanwhile the astronomer had largely diverted his interest from such comparatively close objects such as the sun, moon, and planets. Studies and observations turned to previously uncharted reaches of space. His vision was projected into distances so staggering that their computation called for a vaster unit of distance. To meet this need the *light year* was the unit adopted. When it is remembered that a light year is the distance that light, flashing at the rate of 186,000 miles per second, can travel in a year, which has been computed at nearly six trillion miles, then the term 500,000,000 light years, the outer fringe of penetration by the 100-incher, becomes fabulous indeed.

Light from the moon reaches us in about a second and a half. From the sun it requires eight minutes, and from Pluto, the farthest known planet in our solar system, it requires about six hours to traverse the three billion miles. But inspection of our solar system was not what the new telescope was designed for. Although because of its greater light gathering it will be used to take snap shots of Mars (previously only time exposures could be taken, as there was not light enough for flashes) the great purpose of the new telescope will be to study distant galaxies, spiral nebulae, island universes similar to our Milky Way, of which the solar system is but a dot on the outer fringe.

Efforts to determine the composition or mean density of the universe, whether the "jeweled galaxies" that float in outer space are in reality traveling away at speeds approaching one-seventh that of light, whether sidereal (starry) space will reveal itself as finite or infinite—these are questions which scientists hope to answer through the latest invention of human ingenuity. No doubt the instrument will prove as ineffectual or powerless to answer the enigmas of the universe as dissection of the human anatomy has proved futile in solving the mysteries of life. As one writer wisely predicted, the telescope will answer many questions but as it pierces into ever vaster reaches of the universe it will raise more questions than it solves.

As the quest for wisdom inspires the ionospheric rocket, and the glass with a million-eye power, the result has not been to raise intelligent men's estimation of themselves, but rather the contrary. The Papacy has had to swallow some bitter pills since they burned Giordano Bruno at the stake in Rome for expounding Copernicus' theory that the sun, not the earth, was the center of our system. Our solar system is not even the center of our Galaxy, the Milky Way. It is really near the sparsely-filled outer rim of this great system extending about 78,000 light years across. Some think that our Galaxy would have a spiral shape if viewed from the outside, and

that the nucleus, or central point, is hidden by interstellar dust somewhere in the region of Sagittarius.

Our Milky Way, that faintly luminous tract or belt seen at night stretching across the heavens, contains as many as 200 billion other suns, besides our own. Whether these in turn have each their planetary systems is not known. The nearest galactic island is Andromeda, a great flat rotating disk of 100 to 200 billion stars, 65,000 light years across. Each of the galaxies, often including novae or exploding stars, revolves around a dense nucleus of stars, sometimes taking 200 million years for a single rotation. "Despite the sparseness of about one galaxy per three billion billion cubic light years, yet 150 million galaxies have come within the range of the 100-inch telescope already." Astronomical experts, who do not know that Jehovah is the God of order, are greatly amazed that, despite the incalculable number of stars, nebulae, and island universes within the infinite universe, there has never been a single recorded instance of collision between stars.

It is estimated that a man with best visibility can see a candle burning at a distance of sixteen miles. Only about 5,000 stars are visible to the unaided eye. Dr. Walter S. Adams, former director of Mount Wilson, estimates that with the 200-incher a picture could be made of a candle distant 41,000 miles. The great mirror has the power of a million eyes. It is expected to penetrate a part of the cosmos hitherto unplumbed and bring in the light of stars a *billion light years distant!* Not only will it seek out new heavenly wonders, but it is hoped it will discover why the more distant spiral nebulae appear to rush away from us. Is the universe curved, they wonder, and having a terminus, as believed by Einstein? And do not forget, the giant will be raising some questions of its own also.

In the museum at Palomar a picture of the nearest spiral nebula, about 700,000 light years distant, arrests the eye. The brilliance of the spiral nebulae is reduced by the limitation of man's vision to color wave-lengths from red to violet. Infrared is reflected as black. Yet the sight of the first spiral nebula as it came to an investigator's eye must have dazzled even the experienced. Even if not sentimental he doubtless gazed enraptured. In the photograph it looks like a fiery pinwheel caught with its flashing streamers curling out from the blazing vortex.

While picking up stars of the 21st magnitude, of which 63,000,000 would be required to make the light of one star of first magnitude such as Sirius, the glass will investigate a peculiar phenomenon noticed in connection with the spiral nebula. A great many of these clusters are bunched on the outer edge of visibility's limit for the 100-incher. Their spectrum or breakdown into component colors indicates a shift to the lower red wave-length. In closer constellations this has indicated rapid movement away from our Galaxy. The question which will be probed now is whether this does indicate a motion that is similar to an "explosive increase" outwardly of our universe.

Great things are expected of the giant mirror. But before enthusiasm for this latest effort to search out the wisdom of the heavens, domain of the Infinite God, runs too high let it be remembered that the photographs of distant star clusters are very small affairs, and hypothesis is apt to out-distance fact in the conclusions arrived at. Nevertheless, Palomar is certain to bring forth some amazing facts about God's universe. To the God-fearing, the revelations will multiply proof of King David's meditations: "When I consider thy heavens, the work of thy fingers, the moon and the stars, which thou hast ordained; what is man, that thou art mindful of him? and the son of man, that thou visitest him?" —Psalm 8:3, 4.

Colors SWAY YOUR EMOTIONS

THERE is more to color than meets the eye. There is more to color than the physical stimulation of the retina's color cones. Color penetrates the mind, reaches the innermost feelings, and either tickles one's fancy, thrills one's emotions or calms and quiets upset nerves.

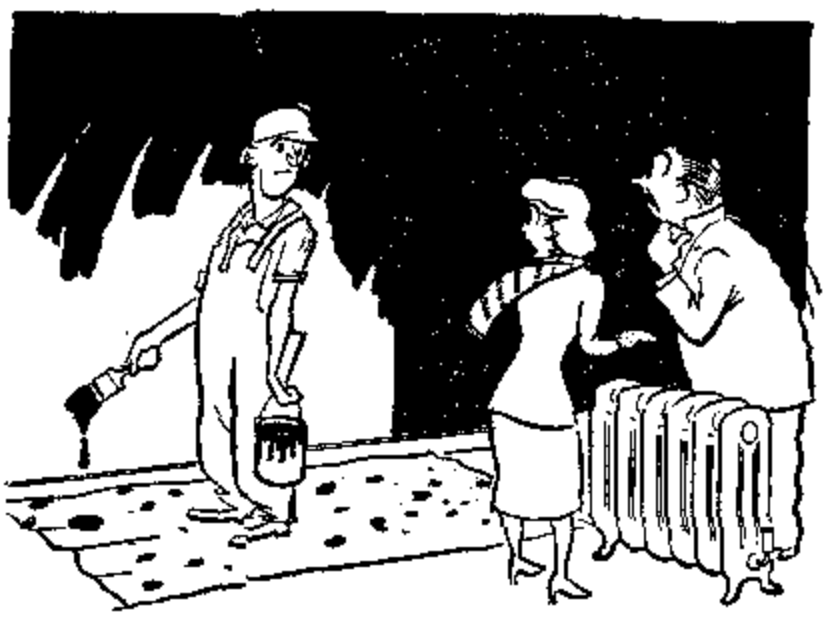
Think of the feeling of warmth that passes over us when staring at the red flames of a bonfire or a molten kettle of *foundry metal. Call to mind the heartening* "lift" that the bright green of early springtime gives after a long, cold winter. Think of summertime's golden ears of corn and the yellow glow of *ripening* wheat fields. Think of the joy and gaiety that creep over us when walking through autumn woods that are splashed with nature's colors. Or call to mind how heavy and depressing a gray-skied cloudy day weighs upon you. A dashing girl on skis becomes more dashing in a ski suit of flaming red. A moonlight scene is more relaxing and romantic if painted with deep blues and violets. Yes, color is more than an outward sensation. It does something to us inwardly. It either quiets down or stirs up our emotions. Why, we are told that even the ill-colored walls of a home may be the source of domestic quarrels.

The red of the blood, the blue of the sky, the green of the woods, the *multi-*colors of the flowers and birds, all evoke in our minds certain distinct emotional reactions, each different from the others. Some of these reactions touched off are so strong that colors like red or orange actually make the body warmer than a color like blue. This was forcefully demonstrated when the girls in an office complained that they were cold even though the temperature of the room was 72°F. When engineers were called in they recommended the repainting of the blue-green walls with a warm coral-colored paint. This done, all complaints ceased.

Color Molds Different Moods

There are many other instances where *colors have been found* to play heavily on the mental attitude of creatures. In a Pittsburgh steel plant during the war absenteeism of one department was cut from 20 *percent to 6 percent* when the walls were painted a warm beige to neutralize the sickly bluish light of the fluorescent lights.

Though one may not be aware of it, color greatly affects the appetite. Green salad plates instead of white ones increase the customer's appetite in a restaurant. No chef of any reputation overlooks the matter of color when planning and arranging his menu. Eye appeal, or, better stated, mental and emotional appeal, is much greater when serving red meat like beef if yellow carrots and green peas are served with



green sprigs of parsley on the white potatoes. Even children will go for their milk if it is brightened up and made flashy with harmless food dyes.

The aircraft industry learned that airsickness is reduced if the interior of the planes is decorated with pastel shades of green and blue instead of yellow and brown. Not only has eyestrain, "afterimage" and nervous fatigue been reduced, but also the mental attitude and disposition of the workers has been improved, with higher production as a result, in factories and industrial plants that have chosen proper colors for work benches and walls. Certain colors of clothing will make one look older or younger than other colors. And when it comes to a masquerade party or similar social gathering an exciting and mystifying effect may be created by replacing the ordinary lights with several strong bulbs with magenta-colored filters over them placed on the floor behind the furniture.

An improper or misused color also emphasizes what a powerful influence color plays upon human emotions. The wicked Nazis used color as a weapon to torture their helpless captives. By placing their victims in large brightly lit rooms that were painted with the most fantastic and horrid colors they were able to drive some of them mad by the clashing colors.

If some colors and color combinations can stimulate and excite people to the point of mental breakdown, it is reasonable to suppose that other colors and color arrangements would have the opposite effect, a soothing and calming effect. And such is the case. In fact, medical science has not overlooked this, especially when treating nervous and mental disorders. Hospital patients suffering from mental depression are stimulated and given a "lift" in rooms with walls decorated in pinks, yellows and oranges. On the other hand, those that need quieting and calming down are put in rooms painted with subduing blues and soothing greens. When the doctor advises the over-excited and nervous individual to "take to the woods" for a vacation he is using good color psychology, for out there one is surrounded with a quiet curtain of forest green and a cool blue sky overhead.

Individual Color Personalities

Red is by far the most powerful color there is, the one that increases the respiration and blood pressure of man more than any other. It suggests action and excitement. Hence red is chosen as the color for labels reading "Explosives", "Fragile," "Poison," "Danger" and "Exit". A football coach painted one room red, where he gave his fight talks, but another room used for rest and relaxation he had painted blue.

Blue is passive, cold and deep in its mood. It is characteristic of tranquillity, calmness and expansiveness. It symbolizes truth, justice, consistency and sincerity. Certain yellows suggest to the mind glory, prosperity and cheerfulness, whereas other yellows suggest sickness, cowardice and cheapness. One shade of purple might suggest majesty and royalty, but another purple impresses one with the feeling of passion, suffering and mystery.

Psychologically black also has a great influence on the mind. As a sedative and sleep-inducer black bedclothes, bed sheets and pillowcases in a room with black walls has been suggested by one doctor as a treatment for insomnia. "Those that have made a specialty of occult studies," says the San Francisco *Chronicle*, "point to the fact that black is the color of Saturn, the planet of gloom, misfortune, fatality and other evil things." Such symbolism is continued to this day by the black-garbed clergy and hooded nuns of Christendom. The success of the black gowns worn by fashionable ladies is not due to their clergy-like darkness, but to the texture

of the material and the mystifying lines and contour that are set off in contrast and in relief. Lady spies are popularly conceived as garbed in mysterious and aristocratic black.

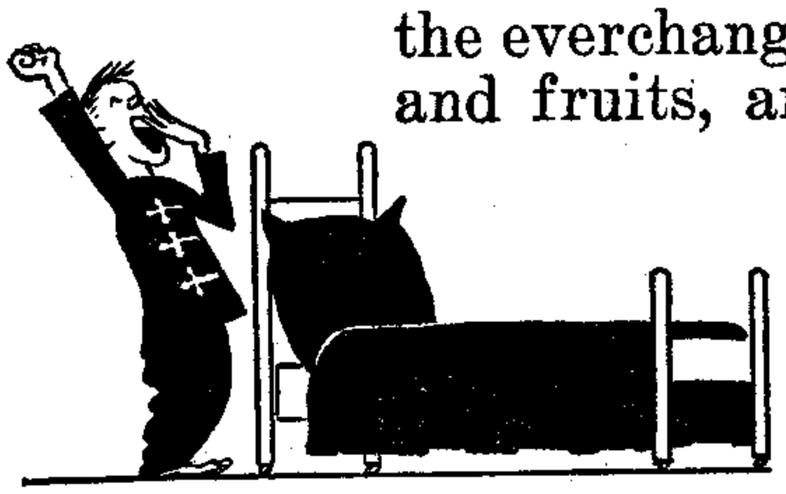
All of this research and study has led colorists to some very definite conclusions regarding the effect of various hues on the human emotions and disposition. Psychologically some colors are warm, while others are cool. Some are light in weight; others are heavy. Some are advancing and others are retiring. White is the lightest in weight and black the heaviest, with all other colors falling somewhere between the two extremes. A workman who has pushed a black handtruck all day feels more tired than when the same truck is painted green. Red, a warm color, is also an advancing hue, while blue, a cool color, is passive and receding. Even the lens of the eye becomes nearsighted to cool rays and farsighted when looking at warm colors. Taking advantage of these facts, subtle effects and optical illusions are created solely by colors to give perspective and the third dimension.

Color Harmony and Emotions

Understanding how color affects the human mind and its emotions, the artist and designer uses colors to give beauty, joy and contentment. Color harmony in a butchershop was achieved when the bright yellow walls were repainted green, the complementary color of the red meat. A marked increase in customers resulted. Using color's psychological or purely suggestive power on the mind, white, blue and blue-green are used for advertising refrigerators, and red, orange and red-brown for advertising heating units.

Probably no other field of endeavor makes a more extensive study of color psychology than the commercial packaging industry. Sales promotion agencies demand that soft feminine colors never be used for men's personal articles, and vice versa. Toothbrushes, combs, boudoir chairs, bedspreads and dresser sets for the ladies must be colored in dainty pastels. Articles for children—toys, games, scooters, balloons, and such—must be painted with strong, gaudy colors. The South American's colorful garments do not appeal to the conservative European. Chinese color taste differs from that of the African. All of this is because emotions differ with age, sex and race. Again, there is a wide variety in personal likes and dislikes between those of the same race, sex and age. One thirsts after one color, others after another, because of difference in mental temperament and color sensitivity. Time, weather and circumstances also affect the mood and emotion of the same individual, so that different color schemes must be provided for an individual's bedroom, living room and kitchen. Offices, libraries, restaurants, hospitals, theaters and homes all vary in color design to fit the human emotions at various times—sometimes volatile, sometimes static.

Color and its power over man's emotions is founded on fixed laws, divine laws. If used successfully colors must be combined intelligently in accordance with these laws. Like musical notes, they must be arranged in patterns to give melodious compositions that are pleasing to man's sensitive emotional perception. Study the color designs in nature if you want to learn the true power and harmony of color. The enduring and permanent part of creation is made up of greens, browns, tans and grays. The brilliant flashes of color are reserved for the everchanging sunsets, seasonal birds and fruits, and the temporary flowers. Jehovah God in His infinite wisdom made no errors in clothing the countless objects of this planet in color.



TWISTED TONGUES

Whence All the Languages?

ONE of the biggest of the big barriers that make world unity an unattainable goal by this confused old world is that of languages. Ranking along with religion and politics as a source of general confusion the present-day Babel of tongues reaches an incredible figure: that of 2,796 tongues; some spoken by millions, others by only a few hundred. When, even among those of the same language, misunderstood statements have been known to cause strife leading to bloodshed, it is not difficult to visualize the power of languages as a divisive factor among earth's inhabitants.

But where in the world did they all come from? And why is it, when life is life the world over, that men should have so many different ways to say essentially the same thing? The study of languages in an effort to unravel this mystery is indeed a fascinating one and rather new. Philology, as such comparative study is called, is no older than the nineteenth century.

Lingual experts define language as "a system of vocal sounds by means of which ideas are passed from one to another", pointing out, however, that no one sound applies to one certain object. To be a language such sound system must be understood by others, so-called "unknown tongue" gibberish by some religionists thus being automatically ruled out.

With respect to the definition of language and its diversification during the past several centuries the philologists do quite well. But when they endeavor to explain the *origin* of languages they come up with theories that are just as foolish as those produced by men in other fields of science when they begin wondering about the beginning of things. To start with, they are handicapped by the fact that only a few tongues have literature dating before the Christian era and the greater number have none at all. Thus, having very little circumstantial evidence upon which to proceed, they resort to that favorite pastime of so many scientists: theorizing. Likewise, they all proceed upon the same false premise that man is a creature of evolution and hence originally had no language. The results of such imaginative thinking on their part generally resolve down to three main theories, humorously named (1) the pooh-pooh theory, (2) the bow-wow theory, and (3) the ding-dong theory.

The first of these was advanced long ago by the Greek Stoics who claimed that language grew from involuntary exclamations, i.e., shouts of glee, cries of fear, etc. Hence, the name. Others advance the second theory, that language was born as a result of man's attempt to imitate animal sounds. The other theory is that language had its start through attempts at description by vocal imitation of nature, exemplified by words such as "bang", "rippling," "gurgling," etc. To its originators this "ding-dong" theory is as clear as a bell.

The Bible, itself, has no mean record in the linguistic field. Recorded originally in three languages, Hebrew, Aramaic and Greek, it has now been translated in whole or in part into more than a

thousand tongues. The information contained therein as to the origin of languages is entirely in accord with the known facts. It is admitted that there is not so much as a remote tradition of men with no speech. It is also admitted that no language now in use started from scratch, but rather that all are dialects of older languages and gradually became distinct from the parent tongue.

The inspired Record shows that the first man Adam's design included a fine set of vocal organs, chief of which was a tongue of far greater agility and flexibility than that of the other creatures. Thus, though it be true that animals have means of communication, such ability could not compare with man's far-surpassing ability to articulate speech, to divide sounds up into syllables and words and by arrangement or combination of these to have a vocabulary and speak distinctly and connectedly. Rather than learning to speak by imitating the animals, the true facts as set down in the book of Genesis are that man made almost immediate use of his powers of speech by bestowing names upon the various animal creation.

Moreover, some 1700 years after man's creation it could still be said, "And the whole earth was of one language and of one speech." (Genesis 11:1, *Am. Stan. Ver.*) United in language but not in worship of their Creator, men tried to defy God's rule by establishment of a union of mankind, a United Families organization, under one global government with headquarters at Babel. Jehovah God expressed His condemnation of this project shortly after it got under way, and He did it by sending forth His spirit or active force and confusing their language and then, by that same spirit, invisible as the wind, scattered them to all parts of the earth. (Genesis 11:6-9) Thus languages came into being.

It seems that they having kept their hands clean from that Devil-inspired world government project, the language of God's servants Noah and Shem was not changed but that they continued speaking the same pre-Flood language first used by man in Eden. The nation of Israel was made up of descendants of Shem, and their language known as Hebrew is the main stem of the Semitic languages. It seems a reasonable deduction, therefore, that the original Hebrew should resemble to a great extent man's original language.

Factors in Language Change

After the break-up at Babylon men began drifting away from this "cradle of civilization", ranging farther and farther abroad. Certain parent languages were, no doubt, spoken for a time over large areas as roaming mankind gradually spread out over earth's surface. But, due to not being bound together by close communication ties, differences of speech, even among those of the same language group, would quickly crop out, dialects would spring up, and eventually new languages would be born, similar to and yet distinct from the parent language. Such changes could come about more rapidly than in this modern day and age when literature, newspapers and radio serve to check speech irregularities from forming into dialects or becoming too widely separated from the mother tongue.

But what are these restless factors that have kept the world's tongues in a fairly constant state of change? Distance or physical barriers, wars and conquests, perhaps climate, an effort to eliminate more difficult sounds or sound combinations, and a desire to imitate prominent or popular persons—all these have played their part.

War and conquest have played a large part in bringing about language changes. During the time of the Roman Empire its roads stretched out over the continent of Europe, reaching all the way to England. Military stations were main-

tained throughout the subjugated countries and, no doubt, the presence of Latin-speaking soldiers had its effect on the languages. In these countries the language was either replaced or affected by Latin, and thus nearly all European languages show at least some trace of Latin influence. The effect of the Norman conquest on English and that of the Moors on Spanish are well known by many.

An outstanding example of religion's influence on languages is that of Arabic, the language of Mohammedanism. As Mohammedanism gained more and more converts and spread into many countries Arabic spread along with it. It became the prevailing speech of southwestern Asia and of eastern and northern Africa.

There seems to be a definite tendency noted over a period of many years to gradually eliminate the more difficult sounds or sound combinations so that speech requires less and less energy. The human race is swiftly wearing out and even talking becomes a labor to earth's weakened creatures. It is almost invariably true that among poorer or undernourished classes the speech is slovenly and slipshod, many sounds being either eliminated or barely sounded.

Changes are far from regular. The Arabic language, for example, shows very little evidence of change throughout the years. The Old Norse spoken today in Iceland is nearly identical with that spoken in the ninth century when Iceland was colonized by the Norwegians. Rare indeed are such cases.

Other languages seem to change quite rapidly, figuratively speaking. It is stated that the languages of New Guinea change from year to year; the reason being that upon the death of their owner certain words, evidently originated by him, are thenceforth considered as taboo, thus necessitating the adoption of new ones. What a job trying to keep an up-to-date dictionary on hand—if it be that the New Guineans have such!

Language Classes and Families

Taking a general view of the language situation we find that as a whole they usually fall into one of three classes: (1) monosyllabic or isolated; (2) agglutinated; and (3) inflective. These terms are not as difficult as they sound. Monosyllabic means "one-syllabled" and finds its best example in the Chinese language, a language of one-syllabled words. In effect, Chinese has no grammar. This is due to the fact that a word becomes a part of speech by virtue of its position in the sentence. An example given is that of the word "ta", which can mean greatness, great, to be great, or greatly, depending upon its position.

One would think that with only one-syllabled words their vocabulary would be much restricted. But they overcome this by means of voice inflection while pronouncing the words. Thus the same word when pitched in a high or a low tone, or spoken with a rising or falling inflection of the voice, will in each case have a different meaning. The same system is used by Siamese, another monosyllabic language. With an immense alphabet of forty-four consonants and thirty-two vowels it does not have even two thousand words. But it does have five different voice inflections, which solves the problem. And woe be to the fellow who might be tone-deaf!

The second and largest of the three classes is the agglutinative. Just keep the word "glue" in your mind and you won't have any trouble with the meaning of this term. In the languages of this class root words are united by juxtaposition only, that is, by placing them side by side, making them contiguous, not by changing their basic form. Some of our own words that illustrate this principle are: foreground, moonstruck, warehouse, etc. They may include a whole expression, as never-to-be-forgotten, jack-of-all-trades, and others. In languages that belong to this class, however, such words are not the exception,

but rather the rule, and form the most noticeable characteristic of the language. Our own American Indian dialects belong to this group. Thus the Indian names Water-in-the-Face, Man-Afraid-of-His-Shadow, etc.

And then there are the inflective languages. Knowing that the word "inflect" means to bend or vary, it is not difficult to understand that these are languages in which the words undergo internal changes. Thus variation of nouns is accomplished by declension, verbs by conjugation. These variations are gained, not by the adding of syllables merely, but by changes within the words themselves. Thus we have "man", "men"; "foot," "feet"; "hang," "hung." Inflected languages also contain monosyllabic and agglutinated words, but the latter are usually so united or grown together that it is difficult to distinguish their various parts.

Through a comparative study of languages it is found that certain ones are related in some or many of their words. If many such roots are found in two or more languages it is considered as indicating that they are of common parent stock. Thus under careful investigation languages gradually form themselves into families. The language-families are generally listed as follows: Indo-European or Aryan, Semitic, Hamitic, Turanian or Scythian, Southeastern Asiatic, Malayo-Polynesian, South African, Central African, and American—this last not referring to the strange brand of English spoken by some citizens of the United States, but to the dialects of the American Indians.

Some Language Peculiarities

Considering individually the various tongues spoken over the globe one is amazed by the vast differences and unusual characteristics and peculiarities manifested. In a recent article in *Science Digest* entitled "We Chattering Humans" the author cites many interesting examples, some of which are here considered as of special interest to us.

While the reputable English language contains some 700,000 words, the language of the Aranta tribe in the interior of Australia is limited to 400 or 500 words. Psychological tests have demonstrated that this tiny vocabulary is not due to lack of intelligence on the part of its aboriginal speakers. Apparently extreme isolation has enabled them to get along with such a diminutive vocabulary. Another Australian language, Kamilaroi, is well stocked with words referring to specific things but frequently has almost none for expressing general ideas. Thus, while having about twelve words for different types or colors of snakes, it has no word for "snake" itself. Though having about nine words for coconuts, each referring to a different state of maturity of the coconut, there is no word at all for just "coconut".

The language of the bushy-haired Fiji islanders is, indeed, a strange one. To add interest to a sentence it is a regular custom of the language for the speaker to toss in some extra words or sounds that are not translatable, even by him. This "double-talk" is by no means easy to decipher. Eskimo is another almost impenetrable language. The meaning of a whole sentence can be packed into one, extremely long word and yet it is only one word because none of the added or inserted syllables composing it has any meaning if considered apart from the root foundation. An example given is the word "takoleraqtainaqtoq" which means "after looking for a long while he found it at last". No book will teach one how to do this in ten easy lessons.

The African dialects also offer some interesting peculiarities. One very distinct characteristic is the use of clicks formed by sucking in air with the tongue and which clicks are as much a part of their words as any of our vowel sounds are to our words. These sounds resemble our own "tsk-tsk" or "tut-tut" expres-

sions or the cluck a rider makes when urging his horse along. But the African bushmen have as many as twenty-six different clicks forming integral parts of their speech. To a European or American endeavoring to learn the dialect it seems not so hard to learn to pronounce these sounds individually. But when it comes to merging them into syllables so that they fit into the flow of speech it bcomes an almost impossible task.

An International Language

From these and other examples given previously it is evident that Jehovah God did a thorough job when He confused the tongues back in Babylon. They have become more and more twisted throughout the centuries. As men have come into closer relationship through improved means of communication and transportation various efforts have been made to overcome this barrier or to bridge over by adoption of an international language or so-called "universal" language. The idea is not to supplant the existing tongues—an impossible task—but rather to furnish an auxiliary language that would be simple and easy to acquire and could be employed when necessary as a vehicle of communication.

The first definite attempt at such is supposed to have occurred in 1668. The first, however, to arouse general interest was "Volapuk", invented in 1878 by an Austrian priest. Esperanto, brought forth in 1887, has probably made the most progress of any of the universal languages. Ido and Universal are two others brought forth in recent years. There is not much evidence to indicate that any of these will be accepted as an international medium of speech.

Others recommend taking one of the already-existing tongues and according it the favored position of being the international language. The field generally narrows down to six or seven possible choices. With regard to number of persons speaking the language, English takes the number one position. It is the mother tongue of some 200,000,000 of earth's inhabitants and is the secondary language of some 200,000,000 others in non-English speaking countries. Mandarin Chinese, Arabic, official Russian, Spanish and French are widely spoken, but all have drawbacks.

But no matter what the decision be as to selection of an international language, it will not mean much to the peoples of earth. The vast majority will continue babbling in the same way as before. It is certain they will not experience any greater unity or harmony as a result of such selection. The divisive fences, linguistic ones included, are up to stay until Armageddon's storm blows them to bits, sweeping away all barriers to world unity. Then will enter a new era, a New World, and all those then living will eventually come also to unity of language.

Even today there exists among those who live in hope of that New World a language that is truly international, surmounting all barriers and being spoken by persons of many, many tongues. It is pure and not difficult to acquire if the student is sincere. It was foretold centuries past by Jehovah's prophet Zephaniah, in Zephaniah 3:9, which reads: "For then will I turn to the peoples a *pure language,* that they may all call upon the name of Jehovah, to serve him with one consent." (*Am. Stan. Ver.*) This surely does not refer to the dead Latin chanted by Roman priests in many nations, for such tongue fails to serve the very basic purpose of language, being unintelligible to most of its hearers. No, the pure language that Jehovah now provides is the language of the truth, free from all religious adulteration. In all nations it is spoken by Jehovah's people and unites them in giving testimony to His name and kingdom. So, if you want to learn a language, learn the language of the truth. Then speak it! It will mean life to you and to your hearers. —*Awake!* correspondent in Puerto Rico.

Pagan Pontiffs



Their Keys

"THOU art the Father of princes and kings, Ruler of the world and the Vicar of Jesus Christ." With such pronouncement Eugenio Pacelli was crowned Pope Pius XII, and was given the titles "Successor of St. Peter", "Bishop of Rome," "Primate of Italy," "Supreme Pontiff of the Universal Church." The image of two keys is the symbol of this pontifical office and supreme authority. If it is true that this dignity and honor, and these appellations and titles, are bestowed on the popes of Rome because they are successors of the apostle Peter, then why would anyone refer to these pontiffs as pagan?

Will honest and critical investigation of the facts show the popes of Rome to be the successors of the apostle Peter or the successors of ancient pagan pontiffs? Will the indisputable facts show that the popes of Rome received their keys from the apostle Peter or from Rome's pile of pagan rubble? Will the historical facts show that the pope's double-peaked hat was fashioned after one worn by the apostle Peter, or was it copied after the one worn by the pagan fish-god Dagon? Is the pope's chair and crosier hand-me-downs from the apostle Peter, or are they pick-me-ups from the pagans? Sincere Catholics welcome critical investigation of the facts in order that the truth may be established.

The official Vatican Annual for 1947 throws the whole matter of succession of the Roman Catholic popes open to question, for it removes six popes from the list, adds three new ones for the first time, questions the genuineness of two others, de-saints four others, and leaves the matter so that the present pope is not too certain if he is number 256 or 260 in the "unbroken" chain of "infallible" popes. *The Protestantse Reveille* of South Africa acidly comments: "If it is unbroken they ought at least to be able to count the links!" The reason for the uncertainty is not only due to the obscurity of the Dark Ages but also because the earliest list of any bishops of Rome is of the latter part of the second century, according to Professors Shotwell and Loomis. (Introduction, *See of Peter*) Now no historian of any integrity or repute would accept the fill-in for that totally blank space of more than one hundred years.

There is not a thread of real evidence to prove that the apostle Peter ever set foot in Rome, let alone that he was ever the "bishop of Rome". But in digging through the mythologies of Rome, Greece and Egypt one finds that there was a "Peter of Rome" on which the succession story of the popes is built. In the Eleusinian Mysteries at Athens those initiated were instructed out of the *Book Pet-Roma,* meaning the "Book of the Grand Interpreter". This paganism seems to have originated in Egypt, where Hermes Trismegistus was worshiped as the "Interpreter of the Gods". "Peter-Roma," the "Grand Interpreter", was therefore looked upon as the one who could unlock and reveal the hidden "mysteries" of the demon religion. When the Roman Catholic Hierarchy was making a bid to unite both pagans and Christians into a single cult it seized upon this "Peter-Roma" and with a little juggling made it read "Peter of Rome" to satisfy the so-called "Christians".

First "Supreme Pontiffs" Were Pagans

Neither the apostle Peter nor any of the bishops of Rome held the title of *Pontifex Maximus* (pontiff supreme), until A.D. 378, when the Roman emperor Gratian permitted Damasus, then bishop of Rome, to use it. As for the bishop of Rome himself as claiming the title and the supremacy over the "universal" world, this development did not come until the year 440. Prior to 378 only the emperors used this title to their names, the first so-called "Christian" emperor to do so being Constantine. And where did he get the title? Not from Christianity, but from the sun-worshiping religion known as the worship of Mithra, a cult of the "Invincible Sun". It was shortly after he entered Rome as the conqueror, A.D. 312, that he assumed the title *Pontifex Maximus* and became the official head of the pagan state religion.

"The title of Pontifex Maximus," says Joseph S. Van Dyke in his book *Popery,* "is conspicuously a theft from ancient Rome. . . . The functions of the pope are precisely the same as those of the chiefest pontiff in Pagan Rome." In his *Ecclesiastical History,* Mosheim tells how *"pontiffs,* priests, and servants of the gods" were in charge of the heathen religions of the Roman empire in the first century. Wilkinson, the noted archaeologist of Egyptian antiquity, tells how that ancient civilization had its "Sovereign Pontiff" in the person of the king, who was worshiped as "The Representative of the Divinity on Earth", a title that the pope of Rome to this day loves to pin upon himself (the "Vicar of Christ"). From Hager, on *Chinese Hieroglyphics,* B xxxv., in the British Museum, is found evidence that even the heathen Chinese emperors assumed the position of Pontifex Maximus over their dynasties.

"Infallibility" (when the pope of Rome speaks *ex cathedra*) was first proclaimed by the Vatican Council in July, 1870. Though only then "discovered" it seems that such claim was made in behalf of all former popes of the Vatican. However, the Roman Catholic Hierarchy was not the first to proclaim the pontiff as "infallible". All the pagan pontiffs also were considered as "infallible". The Chaldeans said that their pontiffs were "incapable of error". The Buddha pontiffs of the East were believed to be incapable of erring.

Consequently, such pontiffs of the heathen were addressed as "Your Holiness", a salutation given to the pope of Rome, but nowhere in Holy Scripture is it ever applied to the apostle Peter or his Master Christ Jesus. The same is true with the "toe kissing" ceremony. This too was originated by the pagans. Emperor Caligula, "the monster of cruelty and vice," to quote the *Encyclopædia Britannica,* loved to see his subjects grovel in the dust as they kissed his "pontifical toe".

Testing the Pope's Keys

The Roman Catholic Hierarchy makes great claims that their authority hangs from a chain of keys handed down to them from the apostle Peter. But is it not indeed strange that the earliest record claiming that the popes of Rome had keys is no older than A.D. 431? It was in that period of time when the bishop of Rome was gathering together all the discarded mythologies of the decaying Roman empire that he came across the rusty keys of Janus and Cybele, two demon gods that were supposed to have the divine means of opening the door of heaven without which no prayers could enter. Janus, the two-faced pagan god, in whose honor the month of January is named, was the "opener and shutter", the god of doors and hinges, and in the second century before Christ he got him an associate goddess, Cybele, as a helper. Look it up in *Webster's Dictionary* and you will see that the name cardinal comes from the root word *cardo,* meaning "hinge". It is the old hinge of Janus, whose keys are now found on the pope's

coat of arms, upon which the whole papal system swings! These keys of the pagans went hand in hand with the "Peter of Rome", the Opener and Interpreter, hence the myth about "St. Peter" as keeper of the "pearly gates" that is so often repeated to this day.

The Pagan Hat, Chair and Crosier

The papal pontiff, when he is decked out in his costly robes and jewels, is a far cry from both the poor fisherman Peter and the carpenter's son, Jesus, who had "not where to lay his head". (Luke 9:58) There is also something fishy about the one, who is supposed to be the "vicar of Christ", wearing his characteristic double-peaked hat or miter. When the archaeologist Layard was digging around in the antiquities of ancient Babylon and Nineveh he found pontifical miters that were worn by the pontiffs of Dagon, the fish-god of those ancient people, and the god of the Philistines. (Judges 16:23, *margin*) In form and shape and looks the pope's miter or fish-hat is identical with those worn by the demon-worshipers of Dagon. A. Trimen, Esq., author of *Church and Chapel Architecture,* when traveling in China a number of years ago, also found the supreme pagan pontiff of that land wearing a miter that was "the same, the very same, as that worn by the Roman pontiff for near 1200 years".

Moreover, the Roman Catholic Hierarchy actually claim that they have the throne-chair on which sat "pope" Peter, and they made great to-do about it, until 1662 when it was discovered that the chair was really that of a pagan pontiff on which was carved the 12 signs of the zodiac! As for the pope's *sedia gestatoria,* the portable throne-chair that is carried on the shoulders of twelve footmen, from where does this come? He that came lowly, "meek, and sitting upon an ass" had no *sedia gestatoria.* (Matthew 21:5; Zechariah 9:9) No, but the supreme pontiff of pagan Egypt rode on one that was the exact model after which the papal sedan was copied.

The crookheaded staff or crosier carried by the pope of Rome is said to be a symbol of his office as "Shepherd of the Flock". Yet, neither Christ Jesus, "that great shepherd of the sheep," "the chief Shepherd," nor the apostle Peter, who was commanded to "feed my sheep", carried any such crosier. (Hebrews 13:20; 1 Peter 5:4; John 21:15-17) Instead of finding the crosier in the hands of Christ or Peter we find it in the hands of the pagan priests who worshiped "Nimrod the Shepherd" as the "Shepherd-king", according to Berossus of the third century before Christ. Instead of finding the crosier in the hands of any of the early Christians, we find it in the hands of the devil-worshiping astrologers and soothsayers. They used it as a divining rod, and with it they scanned the stars as they made their prognostications.

Great mystic power was ascribed to the crookheaded crosier by the Chaldean stargazers and black-magic-makers. In his *Rites and Ceremonies* Hurd, in describing the heathen temples of the Japanese and their high priests, says: "Some of them have *shepherds' crooks* in their hands, pointing out that they are the guardians of mankind against all the machinations of evil spirits." And as to surprise, the French Jesuit Huc, of the nineteenth century, got his when he traveled into Tibet and found the Lama pontiff holding in his hand *a crosier* as the ensign and symbol of his office!

It is altogether too obvious from the historical facts that the Roman Catholic pontiff has assumed an office, has adopted the practices and has made the claims held by all the pagan pontiffs that have gone before him. A search of the Scriptures will also make it obvious that the popes of Rome are not the successors of the apostle Peter, are not the vicars of Christ, and are not holding any so-called "keys" of the apostle Peter. Bible proof on this matter is found on page 24.



"The Keys of the Kingdom of Heaven"

"AND I will give to thee the keys of the kingdom of heaven. And whatsoever thou shalt bind upon earth, it shall be bound also in heaven: and whatsoever thou shalt loose on earth, it shall be loosed also in heaven." (Matthew 16:19, Catholic *Douay Version*) Those historic words of Jesus to His apostle Peter have been the basis of great controversy almost ever since first spoken. What did Jesus really mean by the statement?

In the Holy Scriptures the word *key* is used symbolically to represent the privilege of unlocking hidden truths and receiving an understanding of them. On another occasion Jesus used the identical word to show its meaning. The Pharisees and scribes and doctors of the Mosaic law were the religious leaders of the Israelites. It rested upon them, and was therefore their privilege and duty, to explain God's law to the people. They were unfaithful to God and fell into ignorance themselves concerning His kingdom. Worse, they took away from the people the opportunity to understand God's purposes. For that reason Jesus said to them: 'You have taken away the key of knowledge. You entered not the Kingdom yourselves, and you have hindered others from entering. Woe to you!' The favor which those religious leaders might have had Jesus now conferred upon Peter, giving him the keys of the kingdom of heaven. This meant that in due time Peter should be given understanding of the kingdom of heaven and be privileged to explain it to others.

The Kingdom was a mystery hidden from the understanding of men for all previous centuries. Colossians 1:26, 27 speaks of it as the mystery that was hidden for ages and generations but is now made known to the saints. Primarily the kingdom of heaven means God's royal household of heaven. It consists of Christ Jesus and the 144,000 members of His faithful body. Even the personal disciples of Jesus did not begin to understand it until after He ascended up to heaven and the spirit of God was poured out upon them on the feast day of Pentecost. When Jesus was with His disciples on earth He spoke to them in parables and dark sayings; even the explanations that He gave them they did not fully grasp until after the spirit's outpouring at Pentecost.

God's purpose was to have this mystery revealed sometime, and therefore Jesus told Peter he had been selected to be the one with the privilege of first knowing the mystery concerning the development of the heirs of God's kingdom. Jesus gave Peter no literal keys of some material, so He gave him the privilege to unlock the Kingdom truths to those seeking the way into God's kingdom. Note that Jesus mentioned *keys*, which indicates more than one. The facts in interpretation of Jesus' words show there were two keys, and that they were (1) the first key showing God's purpose to take out from the Jewish nation the first members of the "kingdom of heaven" company or body; and (2) the second key disclosing God's purpose to take out

from the Gentiles or non-Jews the other part of those who will compose the "kingdom of heaven" class.

Peter and the other apostles thought Jesus was going to set up the promised kingdom with the Jews while He was on earth. On the very day of His ascension to heaven they said: "Lord, wilt thou at this time restore again the kingdom to Israel?" (Acts 1:6) Jesus' answer to that question was that the disciples should wait at Jerusalem until they had received the holy spirit and then they would know about the Kingdom. Ten days later came Pentecost. It was then at Jerusalem when Peter received the first of the keys. It was revealed to him by the holy spirit for the first time what is the mystery of the kingdom of heaven. Under inspiration of that spirit Peter told the Jews that Jesus Christ was God's approved one, the promised Messiah, the King for whom they had looked; that the Jews had put Him to death and that God raised Him out of death and exalted Him to His own right hand in heaven. 'Therefore,' Peter added, 'let all the house of Israel know assuredly that God has made Jesus both Lord and Christ, the anointed King.' Then and there Peter used the first key committed to him by Jesus to unlock to the Jews the mystery of the kingdom of heaven. Later he told them God would send Jesus Christ again, whom the heavens had to retain until the time of the setting up of the Kingdom as foretold by the holy prophets.

For three and one half years thereafter the apostles preached the gospel of God's kingdom to the Jews exclusively. Then Christ Jesus handed to Peter on earth the other key to which he had the privilege. By this he unlocked the mystery of the Kingdom to the non-Jews or Gentiles. Peter was then at Joppa. The Lord caused to be revealed to him in a vision that the gospel must now begin to be taken to the Gentiles. The day before this Cornelius, a Gentile at Caesarea, had been praying to God. Then an angel appeared to him, and said: 'Your prayers and alms are come up as a memorial before God. Now send men to Joppa and call for Peter. So Peter went up to Cornelius, who told him of the vision he had received by the angel of God. "Then," according to Acts 10:34, 35, "Peter opened his mouth, and said, Of a truth I perceive that God is no respecter of persons: but in every nation he that feareth him, and worketh righteousness, is accepted with him." Later, as Peter continued to preach to Cornelius and those whom he had assembled in his house, the holy spirit fell upon all those hearing and believing. Peter then arranged for them to be baptized in water as Christians accepted with God.

Later Peter, in conference with the other disciples at Jerusalem, told them God had visited the Gentiles and had given them the gospel for the purpose of taking out of all nations a people for His name, and that these Gentiles together with the remnant of believing Jews would make up the kingdom of God under Christ Jesus. Thus, by the use of the second key which Peter received from Christ Jesus, the mystery of the Kingdom concerning the Gentiles was made clear, and the opportunity for them to enter it was opened up.—Acts 15:1-18.

For the purpose of confusing many religious people and thus turning them away from Jehovah God by causing them to give their devotion to some creature man, Satan the Devil by fraud and deception has induced many well-intentioned persons to believe that Peter has had successors to whom he handed down the keys of the Kingdom. This is a lie of Satan and a blasphemy. There can be no such thing as a successor to Peter in the use of the Kingdom keys, because he made complete use of them and finished the use of them by unlocking God's purposes and making them known first to the Jews and then to the

Gentiles, namely, God's purposes to take out the kingdom of heaven class from both Jews and Gentiles. There is no Scripture proof that Peter ever had a successor in this. The privilege was granted to him exclusively.

Dedication at Palomar Provokes Thought



ON JUNE 3 the new 200-inch telescope atop Palomar mountain in southern California was dedicated to the service of mankind. The Rockefeller Foundation, by its gift of $6,550,000 to the California Institute of Technology, made possible the construction of this new giant eye for probing the mysteries of space. Before some 1,000 distinguished scientists and leaders in other fields, the keynote speech of the dedication ceremonies was delivered by Dr. Raymond B. Fosdick, president of the Rockefeller Foundation. His thoughtful presentation raised many searching questions, and is worth consideration. The bulk of his speech follows, as quoted in the New York *Times*, June 4:

Twenty years ago, when the 200-inch telescope project came up before our group in New York, one of our trustees raised an objection. It was in the form of a question—a question which finds an echo everywhere today. "What are we going to do with our new knowledge?" he asked. "Aren't we acquiring more knowledge than we can assimilate?"

The shattering events of the last two decades have underscored the relevancy of this query. Knowledge and destruction have joined in a grand alliance that has made the history of our generation a history of deepening horror.

Obviously the difficulty lies in the fact that there is no way of foretelling what particular kind of knowledge is divertible to destructive ends. There is no method of classifying knowledge into safe and unsafe categories.

All knowledge has become dangerous. Indeed, knowledge has always been dangerous; for knowledge means power, and power can be used to degrade as well as to ennoble life of man.

Today, in dedicating this telescope, we are face to face with the problem of the unpredictable consequences of knowledge. We cannot even guess what will come from this mighty instrument, or to what end the fresh insights which we gain here will be employed.

When the giant cyclotron was built at the University of California, nobody was thinking of the atomic bomb. It was conceived as an adventure in pure research, as an attempt to advance the boundaries of understanding on a far frontier. It was a symbol of the human hunger for knowledge, an emblem of the unconquerable exploring urge within the mind of man.

And yet the cyclotron contributed materially to the development of one of the phases in the construction of the atomic bomb, just as this telescope may conceivably give us knowledge which, if we choose, we can employ in the insanity of a final war.

There is no segment of knowledge, whether in the physical sciences or the social sciences, whether in medicine or economics or astrophysics or anthropology, which cannot ultimately be employed to the detriment of mankind if that is what we deliberately elect to do with it.

Indeed, I believe that if the social sciences were developed as the physical sciences have been, we might have a weapon which, in unscrupulous hands, would be as deadly as the atomic bomb.

What is our proper course of action? Do we stop building telescopes? Do we close down our cyclotrons? Do we forbid the extension of knowledge? Do we retreat to some safe, underground existence where we can barricade ourselves against our fears and the unwholesome intrusion of new ideas?

The questions answer themselves. Any attempt to fix boundaries beyond which intellectual adventure shall not be allowed to go, even if it could succeed, would return us to an animal existence in which mere survival was the only goal.

The search for truth is, as it always has been, the noblest expression of the human spirit. Man's insatiable desire for knowledge about himself, about his environment and the forces by which he is surrounded, gives life its meaning and purpose, and clothes it with final dignity.

We are false to ourselves and to our best instincts only when we turn our backs on truth or close our eyes when it beckons.

And yet we know, deep in our hearts, that knowledge is not enough. This telescope is not enough. The vast enterprise of men that is pushing out the boundaries of knowledge in glorious adventure on a score of frontiers—all this is not enough. Unless we can anchor our knowledge to moral foundations, the ultimate result will be dust and ashes—dust and ashes that will bury the hopes and monuments of men beyond recovery.

Science Not Man's Enemy

The towering enemy of man is not his science but his moral inadequacy. Around the world today, laboratories supported by almost limitless resources are feverishly pushing their research in the development of physical and bacteriological weapons which overnight could turn this planet into a gigantic slaughterhouse.

On what moral basis will the decision be made to use these weapons? What ethical restraints will have developed to curb the hysteria, fright and passion of men against such a blind paroxysm of destruction? For if this final nemesis overtakes the pretensions of modern man, it will not be his science that has betrayed him, but rather the complete prostration of his moral values.

It will not be this telescope and all that it symbolizes that have led him to the doorstep of doom; it will be the impotence and immaturity of his ethical codes.

There is a sense, of course, in which the problem we face is not new. Over scores of centuries, man's progressive accessions of power have always outstripped his capacity for control, and the gap between his morality and the physical force at his disposal has always been uncomfortably wide.

But never before have his curiosity and ingenuity led him within the space of a few years to weapons by which he could completely obliterate his own institutions and decimate the planet on which he lives.

This may seem too somber a note to be sounded at the dedication of a mighty instrument whose purpose is in line with man's noblest instincts; but in the twenty years that this telescope has been under construction, the human race has lived through its greatest tragedy.

We know now that knowledge is not a gift; it is a challenge. It is not merely an augmentation of facts; it is a test of human character. And our generation is presented with what may well be the final choice between the use of knowledge to build a rational world or its use to arm, for one last, desperate affray, the savage and uncivilized passions of mankind.

And yet I believe that in this crisis which we face, this telescope can furnish our stricken society with some measure of healing perspective. This great new window to the stars will bring us into touch with those outposts of time and space which have beckoned from immemorial ages. It will bring into fresh focus the mystery of the universe, its order, its beauty, its power. It will dramatize the questions which mankind has always asked and to which no answers have been found, and perhaps can never be found. Why are we here on this dwarf planet? Are there other planets that have burst into consciousness like our own? Is there an answering intelligence anywhere in space? Is there purpose behind the apparent meaningness and incomprehensibility of the universe? What is this divine spark of awareness which we call consciousness? And finally, in the words and spirit of the psalmist, what is man?

Nations' Fights 'Contemptible'

In the face of these supreme mysteries and against this majestic background of space and

time, the petty squabbling of nations on this small planet is not only irrelevant but contemptible. Adrift in a cosmos whose shores he cannot even imagine, man spends his energies in fighting with his fellow man over issues which a single look through this telescope would show to be utterly inconsequential.

We need in this sick world the perspective of the astronomer. We need the detachment, the objectivity, the sense of proportion which this great instrument can bring to mankind.

This telescope is the lengthened shadow of man at his best. It is man on tiptoe, reaching for relevancy and meaning, tracing with eager finger the outlines of order and law by which his little life is everywhere surrounded.

The giant eye of Palomar has been named the "Hale Telescope", after George Ellery Hale, director of Mount Wilson observatory from 1904 to 1923, who originated the idea of the 200-incher and whose leadership made possible its design and building. Dr. Hale died in 1938. Some of the interesting details of the telescope are considered in the article starting on page 8 of this *Awake!*

Draft Registration

◆ All male persons between the ages of 18 and 25, inclusive, should register for the draft as follows:

Persons born in 1922 after August 30, 1922, will register on August 30. Those born in 1923 should register August 31 and September 1; born in 1924, on September 2 and 3; born in 1925, on September 4 and 7; born in 1926, on September 8 and 9; born in 1927, on September 10 and 11; born in 1928, on September 13 and 14; born in 1929, on September 15 and 16; born in 1930 before September 19, on September 17 and 18. Boys born after September 19, 1930, should register on the day they are 18 years old or within five days thereafter.

To Keep Abreast of Bible Knowledge

Read *The Watchtower* regularly. This 16-page magazine, issued twice monthly, is devoted to increasing knowledge concerning the Bible, its contents, origin and reliability.

The Watchtower

in a recent issue, for example, presented evidence that even the book of Genesis could have been compiled from *written* records. Yes, recent archaeological discoveries prove that even prior to the Flood men were skilled in the art of writing by means of cuneiform script. This information sheds much light on the origin of the Bible and the manner in which the sacred record was transmitted. Keep abreast of Bible knowledge by reading *The Watchtower* regularly. You may subscribe for a year for only $1.00.

WATCHTOWER **117 Adams St.** **Brooklyn 1, N. Y.**

Please send me *The Watchtower* for 1 year. $1.00 is enclosed.

Name ..... **Street** .....

City ..... **Zone No.** ..... **State** .....

508



End of Palestine Truce

◈ The situation in Palestine did not improve after Count Folke Bernadotte's plan for a federal Palestine, composed of semi-autonomous Arab and Jewish "members", had been definitely rejected by both Arabs and Jews, July 3. It was too late then to draft another plan before the end of the truce and the count tried to persuade both sides to extend the truce, sending an urgent appeal to both on July 5, and cabling the U. N. Security Council on July 6 to try to get the opposing factions to extend it. The Council sent its own appeal to the Arab League and the Jews on July 7. The next day the Jews agreed to accept prolongation of the truce for thirty days. The Arab league refused. Efforts to bring about a cease-fire for ten days also failed. In the U. N. strong action was favored, and the Arab stand was condemned as provoking a grave situation. The end of the truce saw a resumption of hostilities. A Jewish drive aimed at Nazareth resulted in the taking of a number of adjacent towns. Egyptian planes on July 9 bombed Tel Aviv, the capital of the Jewish state. Toward the middle of the month a Jewish plane bombed Cairo. The U. N. Security Council on July 15 voted to order both factions to cease fire within three days, threatening sanctions against either group for noncompliance.

Berlin Situation

◈ The first half of July saw the situation in Berlin progress backwards, as the British and American powers continued to fly food into their zones at the rate of some 2,000 tons a day, and even attempting to fly in coal, a program which cannot be kept up indefinitely and which would be inadequate to meet the situation permanently. The Russians tried to hinder the operation of the air fleet by staging fighting maneuvers in and about the path of the planes. An American note protesting against the blockade of Berlin went to the Russian ambassador at Washington July 7. It demanded the immediate lifting of the blockade. Similar notes were presented to Russian ambassadors in the French and British capitals. A reply from Moscow at length came through. It rejected the demand of the allies and stated that the Soviet Union would negotiate on the question of four-power control in relation to all Germany, but not with reference to Berlin, which, they contended, "is in the center of the Soviet zone and is part of that zone." Meanwhile Russia's representative in Berlin clamped further restrictions on highway traffic out of the city.

Communist Rift

◈ During early July the rift between Yugoslavia and the other Communist governments continued to widen as the lesser Communist states, choosing the seemingly safe course, took sides against Tito's government. First, July 1, the Cominform moved its paper from Belgrade, Yugoslavia, to Bucharest, Rumania. On the same day the Yugoslavian government warned the Bulgars about meddling in their affairs. Said the Yugoslav Central Committee: "The Bulgarian leaders assign themselves some mission in connection with the situation in the Communist party of Yugoslavia. . . . The Communist Party of Yugoslavia is not working on the principle of being assisted by missions, but on the principle of keeping to the teachings of Marxism and Leninism." July 2 the People's Front of Belgrade telegraphed Stalin and asked him to "bring the truth to light as soon as possible" in regard to the Cominform attack on Tito and its misrepresentations. Albania was warned that its actions (stopping shipments of oil and coal into Yugoslavia and suspending construction of a railroad between the two countries) were grossly offensive to Yugoslavia. Next day Albania ordered a Yugoslavian mission and military experts to leave the country. Bulgaria, though it backed the Cominform on Tito, signed a cultural pact with Yugoslavia. Russia, refusing an invitation to the Yugoslavian Communist Congress, said that Yugoslavia, in rejecting decisions of the Cominform, had placed itself outside the family of Communist parties. The Cominform on July 15, again assaulting Tito, referred to him as a betrayer of the working class, and whose regime was one of terror.

Hungary Indicts "Voice" Listeners

◈ Listening to the "Voice of America" programs can be dangerous in Hungary, according to an early July dispatch. Five persons had been arrested, charged with "constantly listening to 'The Voice of America' and spreading its news in exaggerated form".

The American State Department (July 9) denounced the action of the Hungarian government, but the denunciation was unofficial.

Hungarian Priests Arrested

◈ Alleging a plot between the U. S. and the Vatican to undermine its control of Hungary, the Communist government (on July 2) arrested four Roman Catholic priests, including the secretary of Catholic Action for Hungary. The U. S. branch of Catholic Action was credited with making substantial relief contributions to Hungary, and the Hungarian branch had complete control of distributing these gifts. When this control was reduced to 20 percent of the total relief, the priests, it was reported, began to stir up trouble.

Italian Riots

◈ As the result of the shooting of Italy's top Communist, Palmiro Togliatti, by a Sicilian law student, July 14, disorder spread through the country. A general strike was called and Communists demanded the resignation of the Gasperi government. In Rome, Milan, Turin and other large cities trainmen quit their jobs, paralyzing important railway lines. Italian shock troops in armored cars were rushed to Venice, Turin and Genoa for fear that the disorders might develop into civil war. Reports that Togliatti was improving (July 15) brought about an easing of the tension.

Lost Austrian Railroad Cars

◈ Austria's minister of transport, on July 14, disclosed that Hungary owed Austria more than 12,000 railway cars that went over the border eastward and never came back. The Hungarian railway officials had agreed last year to return 2,000 cars out of 14,000 that had come their way, but could say nothing about the remaining 12,000. It is suspected that they may have gone farther east, beyond Hungarian reach.

Netherlands Elections

◈ The people of the Netherlands on July 7 voted for a new Parliament. Twelve parties were represented in the elections, from Communist to ultra-conservative. The Communists lost two of their ten seats in the lower house. Catholics polled 1,531,326 of 4,933,735 votes cast, and maintained their position as the nation's Number One political group, although a minority. Voting is compulsory in the Netherlands for all men and women over 23.

Finnish Elections

◈ The Finnish elections in July showed a trend away from Communism, as in the Netherlands. The Agrarians won seven seats, the Social Democrats five, but the Communists lost 13, giving these parties 56, 55 and 38 seats respectively in the national parliament. The Communists have dropped from first to third place.

Malayan Uprising

◈ Early in July terrorists raided the village of Kulai in Malaya, killing three persons and putting up posters reading, "Down with British Imperialism." They also attacked the police station and barracks. Roving bands of assassins were reported to be disposing of carefully selected victims. July 7 Commissioner General Malcolm MacDonald made a declaration of all-out action against the terrorists, whose depredations were linked with Communism. The army, navy and air force were thrown into the campaign to smash the Communist drive to seize power. Communists claim 100,000 members in Malaya. July 15 British reinforcements were being rushed from Hong Kong to help stamp out the terrorism. The government at Kuala Lumpur announced that 4,000 special constables had been recruited for the campaign against the Red guerrillas.

Privation in Mukden and Changchun

◈ In early July 300,000 Chinese were reported to be subsisting on starvation diet in besieged Mukden, cut off from China by Communist blockade. The poorer part of the population was existing chiefly on cattle fodder, while some ate tree leaves and bark. There was also great privation among the 500,000 residents of Changchun, the Manchurian capital, due to isolation.

U. S.-China Agreement

◈ Representatives of China and the U. S. on July 3 signed the bilateral agreement by which China will receive at once $275,000,000 of the $400,000,000 voted to China under the Economic Cooperation Administration plan. This sum is to be used for economic ends only. The remaining part of the total China may use without restriction and will be used to obtain military supplies.

Student Uprising in China

◈ As a result of the reports that all Northeastern students, refugees from Communist areas, were to be placed in summer military camps, several thousand students in Peiping marched in protest (July 5). They made an attack on the Municipal Council building, and the police shot into the crowd, killing five of the students.

Korean Constitution

◈ The Korean National Assembly, meeting at Seoul, on July 12 adopted the constitution of "The Democratic Republic of Korea". The constitution, calling for the fullest development of the equality of each individual "in all fields of political, economic, social and cultural life", aims to give 29,000,000 Koreans "security, liberty and happiness". Provision is made for state ownership of mines, water power, marine resources, transportation and utilities. These may, however, be privately operated, under licenses issued by the government.

Ballot Riots in Panama

◈ The presidential elections of two months previous still remaining undecided in Panama, the sit-

uation erupted in shooting and rioting in early July. The Panama government suspended constitutional guarantees on July 4 *after three persons had been* killed in political clashes the night before. President Enrique A. Jiménez declared "a state of siege". Former President Arnulfo Arias fled into the Canal Zone to carry on his fight against the *government. On July 13* President Jiménez expressed his determination to remain in office until October 1, when his term expires.

Revolt in Peru

◈ The Peruvian government (July 5) suspended constitutional guarantees, imposing virtual martial law, because of a revolt by army garrisons at Puno and Juliaca, in southern Peru. The rebellion came to an end within three days, when its leaders fled to Bolivia and the mutinous troops surrendered. Press dispatches *mentioned other uprisings* in Lima and Miraflores on July 11. Rioters were dispersed by police, who shot into the air.

Mackenzie King Farewell

◈ A Canadian press dispatch of July 2, gave a partial report of the farewell speech of Prime Minister Mackenzie King in the Commons. He said: "I have made it quite clear that I have received the leadership of the party from the party itself and I intend to ask them to allow me to *return to them the trust they* have placed in my hands and which I have held for 29 years when the convention takes place on August 5, 6 and 7. I shall still remain in the office of prime minister." While the prime minister said he was stepping down from his position, it did not seem quite clear just when he intended to let go.

Democratic Convention

◈ With the advent of July the Eisenhower for President movement became a full-fledged boom. Many leading Democratic figures, such as James Roosevelt, Mayor O'Dwyer of New York, and J. M. Arvey of Chicago, backed the movement. But the balloon was punctured by General Eisenhower *when he issued the statement:* "I will not, at this time, identify myself with any political party, and could not accept nomination for any public office or participate in a partisan political contest." The effort to "stop Truman" had failed. Political bigwigs had little hope of his winning the election. He was nominated, as he had confidently predicted, on the first ballot, even though 35 Southern delegates walked out, protesting against the civil rights plank in the Democratic *platform, which said:* "We call upon the Congress to support our president in guaranteeing these basic and fundamental rights: (1) the right of full and equal political participation; (2) the right to equal opportunity of employment; (3) the *right of security of person; and* (4) the right of equal treatment in the service and defense of our nation."

Senator A. W. Barkley, of Kentucky, was nominated by the convention for the vice-presidency.

Venezuelan President at Bolivar

◈ Two chief executives, the presidents of Venezuela and the U. S., came to Bolivar, Mo., July 5, to dedicate a $100,000 bronze statue of the South American liberator, Simon Bolivar, a *gift from the Venezuelan people.*

End of U. S. Rail Dispute

◈ The White House announced (July 8) that the long-continued rail dispute had ended with the acceptance on the part of the unions *of engineers, firemen and* switchmen of the 15½c hourly increase. The advance was made retroactive to November 1, 1947. This advance, together with other concessions, gave them nearly what they had been seeking. The president's press secretary stated *that the railroads, which had* been technically under government control, would be turned back to their legal owners for operation. The railroads have been granted the right to charge increased rates, so that the public will foot the bill for the advance *in wages.*

Conclusion of Mine Strike

◈ The "captive" mine strike (mines owned by steel companies) was called off by John L. Lewis, July 13, and the 40,000 striking miners were ordered to go back to work the following morning. The mine operators had signed the terms acceptable to the unions and embodied in a contract agreed to by 90 percent of the soft coal industry.

Peak Employment in U. S.

◈ The Census Bureau, July 9, announced the highest civilian employment figure in U. S. history. There were 61,296,000 persons working at the beginning of the month. The total labor force stood at 63,479,000.

Death of Pershing

◈ Gen. John J. Pershing, director of the American Expeditionary Force in World War I, died at Washington, D. C., July 15. He was 87 years old, and was the only military figure, aside from George Washington, who had borne the title of General of the Armies.

U. S. Holiday Toll

◈ With the close of the year's biggest week-end on July 5, holi*day death toll in the U. S.* reached a near record high. More than 600 persons were killed from Friday evening to Monday midnight. Traffic accidents accounted for 306 of the deaths, drowning for 204. The remaining *deaths were due to miscellaneous* causes.

Cholera in India

◈ The government of India announced July 7 that a total of 1,819 persons had died of cholera *in the United Provinces* within less than a month. Medical teams were sent out to fight the epidemic.

Permanent, Righteous Ruler Near!

Consider what that statement implies—

No *Elections*
Political graft
Weapons of war

Lasting *Peace*
Happiness
Life

Now review in your mind earth's present rulers. Is there even one that you would honestly desire to rule the earth permanently? And now the various forms of government: monarchy, democracy, social republic, dictatorship. Can any of these deliver permanent blessings or promise to continue permanently? How can it be said that permanent rule is near?

BUT WAIT! In our mental review, the most important government and most capable ruler have been overlooked completely—the kingdom of God and its permanent king, Christ Jesus. That government will bring to its subjects blessings exceeding man's fondest dreams and, according to the Scriptures, its ruler will never be replaced. Could it be that the permanent rule of this king is near?

"The Kingdom Is at Hand"

the 384-page book here pictured, and its companion booklet, *Permanent Governor of All Nations,* furnish complete and reliable information on the subject of the kingdom of God and its Permanent Ruler. Send for your copies today and study them with your Bible. Begin immediately to enjoy permanent peace of mind on the perplexing subject of world government by learning more about earth's coming permanent ruler. Both publications may be had for only 35c.



WATCHTOWER **117 Adams St.** **Brooklyn 1, N. Y.**

Please send *"The Kingdom Is at Hand"* and *Permanent Governor of All Nations.*
I enclose a contribution of 35c.

Name ..... **Street** .....

City ..... **Zone No.** ..... **State** .....

AWAKE!

CATHOLIC CENSORSHIP OF THE MOVIES

The Church's role is far more than "guardian of morals" as she sets up "Iron Curtain of the Movies"

Native Uprisings Strike Gold Coast

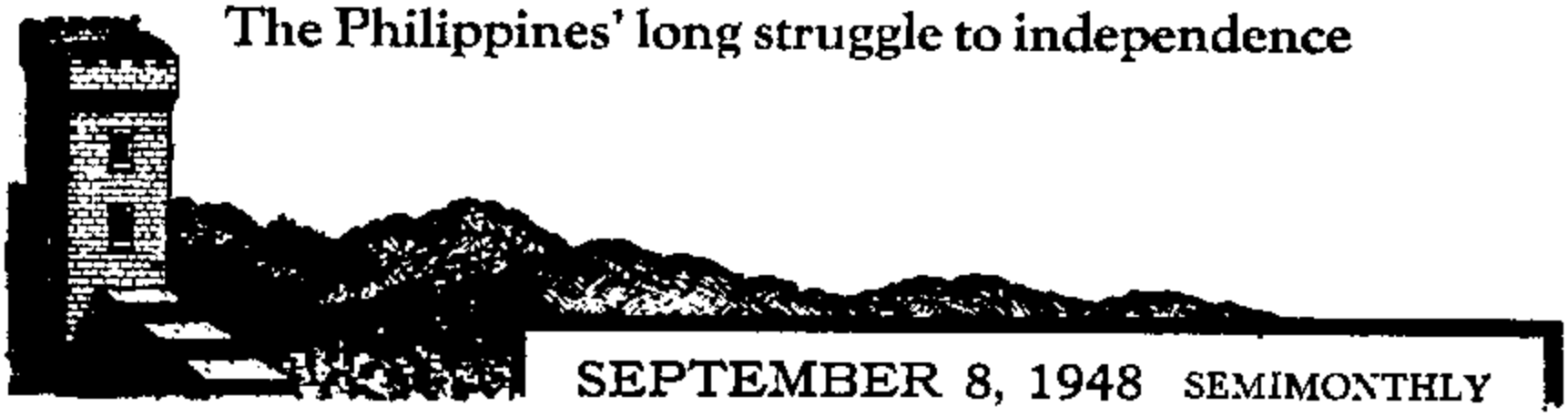
Hectic days and nights of looting and killing

Spinners of Spiderland

A glimpse at them as weavers, hunters and lovers

"Pearl of the Orient Seas"

The Philippines' long struggle to independence



SEPTEMBER 8, 1948 SEMIMONTHLY

THE MISSION OF THIS JOURNAL

News sources that are able to keep you awake to the vital issues of our times must be unfettered by censorship and selfish interests. "Awake!" has no fetters. It recognizes facts, faces facts, is free to publish facts. It is not bound by political ambitions or obligations; it is unhampered by advertisers whose toes must not be trodden on; it is unprejudiced by traditional creeds. This journal keeps itself free that it may speak freely to you. But it does not abuse its freedom. It maintains integrity to truth.

"Awake!" uses the regular news channels, but is not dependent on them. Its own correspondents are on all continents, in scores of nations. From the four corners of the earth their uncensored, on-the-scenes reports come to you through these columns. This journal's viewpoint is not narrow, but is international. It is read in many nations, in many languages, by persons of all ages. Through its pages many fields of knowledge pass in review—government, commerce, religion, history, geography, science, social conditions, natural wonders—why, its coverage is as broad as the earth and as high as the heavens.

"Awake!" pledges itself to righteous principles, to exposing hidden foes and subtle dangers, to championing freedom for all, to comforting mourners and strengthening those disheartened by the failures of a delinquent world, reflecting sure hope for the establishment of a righteous New World.

Get acquainted with "Awake!" Keep awake by reading "Awake!"

PUBLISHED SEMIMONTHLY BY
WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, INC.
117 Adams Street — Brooklyn 1, N. Y., U. S. A.
N. H. KNORR, *President* — GRANT SUITER, *Secretary*
Five cents a copy — One dollar a year

Remittances should be sent to office in your country in compliance with regulations to guarantee safe delivery of money. Remittances are accepted at Brooklyn from countries where no office is located, by international money order only. Subscription rates in different countries are here stated in local currency.
Notice of expiration (with renewal blank) is sent at least two issues before subscription expires.
Change of address when sent to our office may be expected effective within one month. Send your old as well as new address.

Offices	Yearly Subscription Rate
America, U.S., 117 Adams St., Brooklyn 1, N. Y.	$1
Australia, 7 Beresford Rd., Strathfield, N.S.W.	6s
Canada, 40 Irwin Ave., Toronto 5, Ontario	$1
England, 34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2	5s
South Africa, 623 Boston House, Cape Town	5s

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., Act of March 3, 1879. Printed in U. S. A.

CONTENTS

Catholic Censorship of the Movies	3
Legion of Decency and PCA	4
The Legion, Private Pressure Group	5
Different Censorship Ratings	6
Vehicle for Catholic Propaganda	7
Movie-Makers Speak	8
Native Uprisings Strike the Gold Coast	9
Wholesale Looting	10
Rioting and Looting Spread	11
Spinners of Spiderland	13
Strange Habits of the Spiders	14
Marvels of Their Spinning	15
Web-Weaving at Its Best	16
The Body's Outer Covering	17
Nerve and Pore Systems of the Skin	18
"Pearl of the Orient Seas"	20
The Friendly Filipino People	21
Priestly Oppression from Spain	22
Rizal's Exposé of the Priests	23
Finally, Philippine Independence	24
"Thy Word Is Truth"	
The Main Thing for Which to Pray	25
Preaching in Parks in Medfield	27
Watching the World	29

AWAKE!
"Now it is high time to awake."—*Romans 13:11*

Volume XXIX | Brooklyn, N. Y., September 8, 1948 | Number 17

Catholic Censorship of the MOVIES



EVERY movie that is witnessed by the sixty million Americans that attend the cinema is censored by a Catholic organization controlled by the Roman Papacy. Although Catholic movie-goers are estimated at less than a third of the total attendance, and although Catholics number less than a fifth of the total population of the United States, nevertheless every major film producer has submitted itself to a Catholic censorship that approaches the Nazi pattern in thoroughness. Not only the major producers, but also foreign and non-member producers have also submitted to Papal control because they need the approval of the PCA (Production Code Administrator) to exhibit their films in member-owned theaters. Added to this is a private Catholic censorship body, called the Legion of Decency, that runs the whole works.

Just how is this accomplished in a nominally non-Catholic and democratic land? Is it done in the interest of the Catholic population as claimed? Why has it come about? and what are the results? Why have Americans been generally unaware of this insidious threat to liberty? These questions concerning so great a publicity channel cannot be lightly dismissed. The origin, structure, and operation of the censorship body is treated as of public interest.

Nor should Catholics wrongly assume that this is a Protestant attack on their religion. Their interest in the matter of picture censorship is just as vital as that of their non-Catholic fellow citizens. As one writer puts it: "Because most Catholics in this country are good citizens and good Americans it seems inevitable that sooner or later they will recognize the censorship of their priesthood for what it is, a survival of medieval coercion which has no rightful place in the American environment." ("Roman Catholic Censorship, II, The Church and the Movies," *The Nation,* May 8, 1948) Motion picture censorship joins hands with Catholic press and radio censorship to form an unholy three. As part of a strong ring throwing a curtain around what Americans should hear and see, the division ostensibly protecting Catholic morals against salacious films should be given critical examination. Admittedly the Roman Catholic Hierarchy censors the news. But they have not suggested that Catholics need to be protected from press descriptions of theft, murder and sex crimes. Is movie immorality worse?

In fact, the great Catholic Church hue and cry about immorality in the movies is at least open to the suspicion that it is an excuse and smoke screen to cover up the primary objective of Roman censorship, namely, TO SUPPRESS AND DELETE

ALL HISTORICAL, POLITICAL, AND RELIGIOUS FILM SEQUENCES THAT MIGHT EXPOSE THE CATHOLIC CHURCH TO CRITICISM. A later consideration of some of the Legion of Decency's condemnations of individual films exposes this concealed intention.

The manner in which the people have been generally taken in is spotlighted by the *Nation* writer:

> Most Americans probably think that the Legion of Decency, the Roman Catholic instrument for censoring films, is concerned primarily with what H. L. Mencken once called "translucent drawers". The legion's name implies that it is the guardian of purity. . . . It pleases the Catholic Hierarchy to have Americans to take this view of the agency because if it were called the Catholic Political and Doctrinal Censorship it would immediately lose its usefulness to the church. . . . Actually, the Legion of Decency, in its private censorship of nearly four hundred films a year, is far more concerned with Catholic dogma and Catholic philosophy than with decency.
>
> It should be remembered that the government has its regular censorship board which censors out suggestive sequences, recumbent petting, etc. After this, over and above this agency's operations, the Legion of Decency has constituted itself the super sifter of cinema sin. Exposure of too much thigh is often the talking point. But exposure of too much of Rome's history is the acting point!

"Many people believe that the industry is over-censored already by government, the Johnston office, and a considerable amount of internal Catholic influence," said the writer in *The Nation*. In order to understand how this "influence" makes itself so painfully felt, an examination of the origin and structure of the PCA and the Legion of Decency is needed.

Legion of Decency and PCA

Many living Americans remember that Pope Pius XI, predecessor of the present pope, declared 1933 to be "a holy year", in which a "golden jubilee of prosperity" was to be ushered in. Some also remember that Adolph Hitler came to power in 1933, and gained general recognition by means of a contract (concordat) with that same pope. At this time the Papacy also had its eye on the American cinema, because of, as declared the present pope, "the vast power you wield in affecting social life." (*Newsweek*, August 6, 1945) Twelve years previously the message from the pope was entirely condemning. In 1933, the apostolic delegate to the United States, without his titles, plain Amleto Giovanni Cicognani, spoke thuswise of the cinema: "What a massacre of the innocence of youth is taking place—incalculable influence for evil." (*American Mercury*, June 1945)

Moved by this imperative Papal outcry the Catholic bishops of this country got busy. In 1934 the Legion of Decency was formed 'to include the personal cooperation of the laity with the Hierarchy in endeavoring to prevent the showing of obscene or lascivious films'. The well-publicized Catholic tirade and film boycott that accompanied this legion's begetting frightened the major picture producers into servile surrender. With little pause for consideration of the eventual outcome of a "please Rome policy", they abjectly courted favor by engaging the country's most aggressive Jesuit pamphleteer, "Father" David Lord, to formulate the articles of the Production Code Administration, which is now often called the Breen office because of its headship by Roman Catholic Joseph I. Breen. The industry, particularly the big five—Paramount, Loew's (MGM), RKO, Twentieth Century Fox, and Warner Brothers—bound themselves to pay $25,000 fine for each production that violated any of the Jesuit prescriptions of the code; and agreed to another fine of $25,000 for *each* exhibition of such film in any member-owned theater. After thus tying itself hand and foot, the shackled corpse was handed to the National Legion of De-

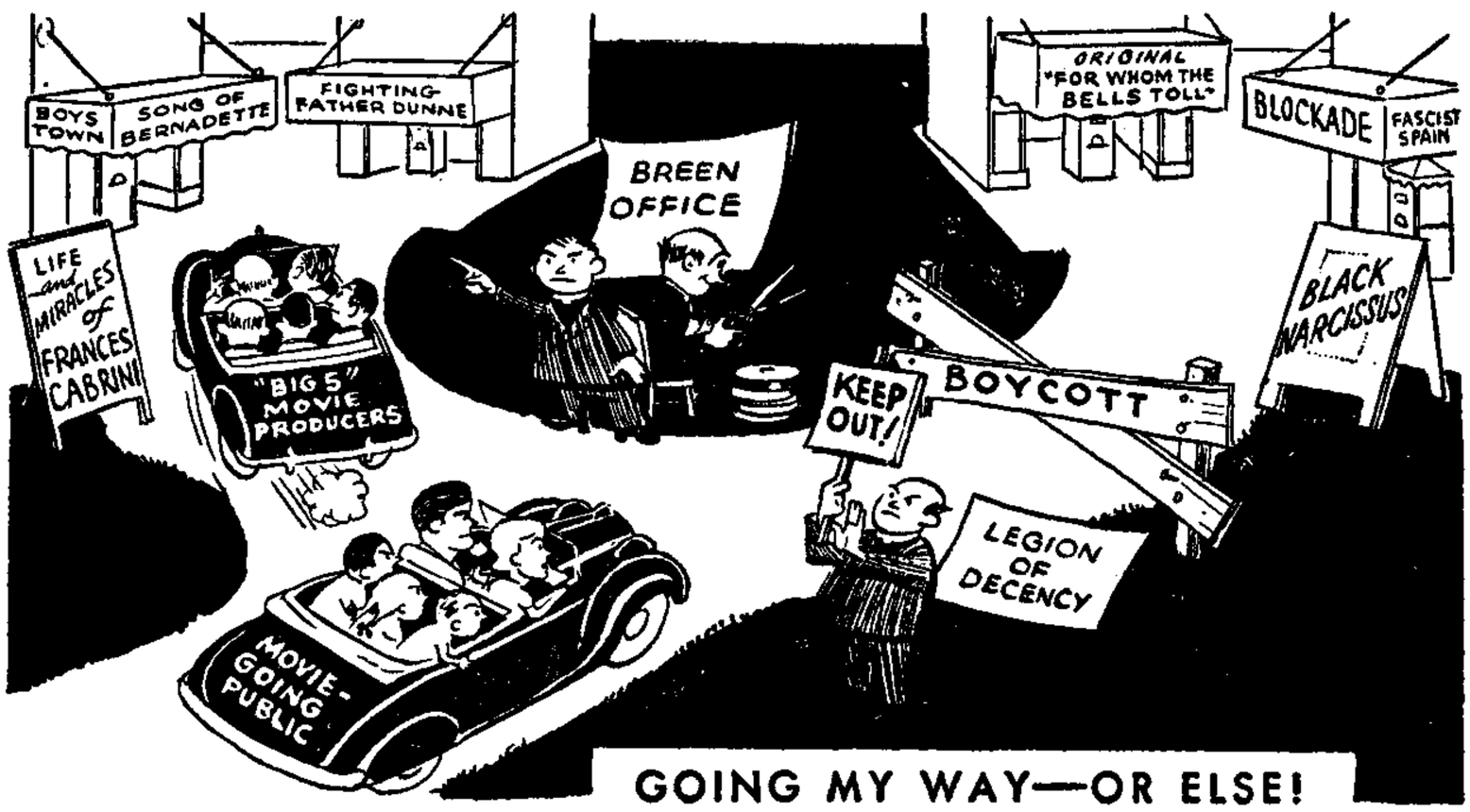
cency for further bonds and gagging. Do you wonder now why the movies have become largely a propaganda agency to glamorize Catholic Church figures and functions?

The Legion, Private Pressure Group

The National Legion of Decency has no official standing. Yet it has been called "the strongest pressure group in this country", "a restraining undemocratic force," "a minority group imposing its censorship on the whole world" and "an affront to democracy". And it operates through *fear*. Catholics and others are inclined to think that it merely rates the finished pictures according to their fitness for Catholic people attendance. Never would Rome be satisfied to leave this great channel of publicity free until it flows forth to the public. With the cunning born of fifteen centuries experience, it finds it more expedient to indoctrinate the river's source than to be content to dam its flow. No truth that extols God's Word, the Bible, or that exposes Rome's guilt, must glide down that stream. Murky waters must hide all religion's evil deeds such as Nazi collaboration, while muddy waters efface the tell-tale stain of innocent blood. The muddy feet that dirty so many films belong to the Papal espionage agency, the Jesuits, deceitfully named "The Society of Jesus", and to their assistants. These men and their women not only have especially arranged previews of practically all presentations, but are asked to assist in the preparation of the scenario. Let us take a few typical examples.

The Legion of Decency was asked to comment on the script of a new film picturization of Dumas' "The Three Musketeers". They immediately objected to the true-to-life characterization of Cardinal Richelieu as the unprincipled prime minister of Louis XIII, and the producer tried to mollify them by agreeing to divest the cardinal of his church robes. But the Legion was not satisfied. They insisted that he be called Duke Richelieu! Again, while given access to a pre-production council discussion of Columbia's film on Lucrezia Borgia, notorious poisoner, they had, at last reports, forced the suppression of the fact that she was the illegitimate niece of Pope Alexander VI! In another case, from the enactment of Galileo's life must be removed the historical accuracy that he was arrested and persecuted by the Roman Catholic Inquisition in an effort to suppress his great discoveries about the earth's rotation.

These are instances of interference in the production of pictures. Discussed later are the many distortions forced upon completed pictures. It should not be assumed that the Legion of Decency is satisfied merely to cause the withdrawal of sequences objectionable to the Hierarchy's warped viewpoint. Their campaign has its positive side as well. It exerts pressure to force the production of stories flattering to the Roman Church. Concerning the priest-starring pictures, "Going My Way," "Boys Town," "Song of Bernadette"



GOING MY WAY—OR ELSE!

and "The Bells of St. Mary's", it is claimed that they "were probably worth more to the hierarchy in creating goodwill than all the propaganda produced by the church's official proselyting agencies in a decade".

Different Censorship Ratings

The work of censoring is usually done by a board of thirty-five Catholic women reviewers in Hollywood and seventy in New York. These "thought police" are *in constant consultation* with Jesuit hierarchy representatives. They usually see previews especially arranged for them. Producers seldom refuse to make changes. In the rare instances when such changes are refused, as in the case of Walter Wanger's "Blockade", which portrayed Fascist Spain in a mildly derogatory manner, the blacklist rating of "condemned" is conferred by the board. A second listing "objectionable in part" is reserved for pictures which tend to deny any Catholic doctrines. For example, the film about an episcopal couple entitled "The Bishop's Wife" was so listed because it revealed the truism that a bishopric can be bought. "Miracle on *34th Street" was given the gray rating* because it countenanced divorce. "Gentlemen's Agreement," a strong exposé of anti-Semitism, was under partial ban for the same stated reason. However, anti-Semitism is not a theme the Hierarchy wishes denounced, as it has been a standard practice of Rome since long before *it was ever utilized by Catholic son* Hitler.

Besides the "condemned" and the "objectionable in part" ratings the Legion rates films "unobjectionable for adults" and some as recommended for the family. Only the "condemned" rating has any great effect on box office receipts, and one picture, "The Outlaw," starring Jane Russell, made considerable money for producer Howard Hughes despite condemnation as obscene. Probably the indecent-exposure criticism did not have as much weight with the censors as the fact that mention was made of a "Protestant preacher" for the marriage ceremony, and not a priest. A review of some of the other "condemnations" by the legion discloses Catholic bias and fear of exposure.

In some instances the legion is more arbitrary in America than in certain Catholic countries, such as Eire. A British film depicting the frustrations of *Anglican* nuns, entitled "Black Narcissus", was submitted to the Irish censors, who approved, it provided a prologue made it clear that the nunnery was Church of England and not Roman Catholic. But the Legion of Decency raised a furor against its American release. Because one sequence showed a young novice dreaming of a red dress and of her sweetheart, and the deprivations of con*vent life were portrayed generally, the* film received a "condemned" by the board. The fallacious philosophy behind this criticism was similar to that inducing the "gray" rating for the amusing comedy "Life with Father", which portrayed baptism in an un-Catholic manner, namely, that the Roman Catholic Church is the repository of the Christian religion and must protect it.

Only three or four films are actually banned each year, but this is due largely to the fact that the pressure group starts its molding process long before the film comes forth. Occasionally a producer resists. Mention has been made of the battle waged by Walter Wanger for his Spanish film "Blockade". In its battle against this film the Hierarchy resorted to boycott and picketing of the theaters scheduled to show it, and a voluminous tirade that was given free space in the press. Later Wanger had similar trouble with an educational production dealing with venereal disease.

For purely political reasons "The Mission to Moscow" was condemned. For the same reason two Spanish films were condemned in 1944. At the time when Parnell Thomas was trying to remove

the gnat of communism from Hollywood's eye, he completely overlooked the beam of Catholic Fascist domination. At a Manhattan Center rally called to protest the discharge and citation for contempt of ten Hollywood writers and directors, Dr. Emery Shipler, editor of the Episcopal Churchman, declared:

I would remind you that there is another and far more powerful organization than the House Committee on Un-American Activities which is attempting with too much success to dictate to all Americans what they shall, or shall not see, in our motion picture theaters. I refer, of course, to the Roman Catholic hierarchy. These representatives of a foreign political state have long been successful in keeping off the screen many productions which Americans had a right to see, including the film on venereal disease planned by the United States Department of Health for American soldiers. [St. Louis *Post-Dispatch,* October 16, 1947]

Vehicle for Catholic Propaganda

No movie-goer needs ponderous proof of Catholic influence. Nearly every picture fairly exudes Romanism. A few of the more nauseating examples might be cited. The picturization of the famous Mexican president (1858-1872) and hero, "Juarez," a pure-blooded Zapotec Indian, who gained popularity by his fight against Catholic priests and their superstitions, became famous for his "Juarez law" which cut down the authority of the Roman Catholic Church in affairs of state, and was engaged in battle with the pope's French emissary Maximilian when the United States intervened at the close of the Civil War, does not even mention his fight against Catholic religious bondage.

In the RKO film of "Life and Miracles of Frances Cabrini", "first American Catholic 'saint'," a stupendous effort is made to please the Hierarchy. Advertisements in the Los Angeles *Times* (January 29) include a round picture of the face of "Saint Frances Cabrini". Under this picture these instructions appear: "Look steadily at Saint Frances Cabrini's eyes for 15 seconds, then look at a fixed spot in the sky or on the wall for 5 seconds. Concentrate on Saint Cabrini and vision will appear." Commenting upon this trick *The Converted Catholic* (April, 1948) says: "The use of this well-known optical illusion to deceive credulous people into believing they will see a 'vision' of a saint, in order to get them to see a movie, is proof of how far the movie industry will go to boost its box office receipts and to please the Roman Catholic Church of America."

"Miracle of the Bells" was another example of wholesale Catholic provender. The first part of the picture shows Fred MacMurray caught in the toils of a racketeering undertaker and a racketeering priest while endeavoring to bury the body of a young actress (Valli) who has requested him as her press agent to bring her remains back to this coal town. One priest tries to highjack MacMurray for high fees, but he finds a poor-parish benevolent priest, Frank Sinatra. Backflashes show how the girl won a lead in the filming of "Joan of Arc", how she overworked and died. In order to "immortalize" her acting, since the producers will not release her picture, MacMurray gives a bad check to several Catholic churchmen to ring all the bells in town for several days. After charging MacMurray $20 per hour to ring his church bells, one priest has quite a row with his humbler colleague, Sinatra, as to where the funeral shall be. The ensuing national publicity brings the producer to Coal Town, after a settling of the church's foundations cause a fake miracle at the girl's funeral. Cashing in on the publicity, the producer, with 'benign' tears in his eyes, agrees to release the picture and use some of the proceeds to build a hospital in memory of Valli. It seems that only stark and abject fear could bring Hollywood to use its talent and capital for

dreary fodder and driveling like this.

Movie-Makers Speak

At least one producer is awake to the danger that the approval of the Hierarchy may be the "kiss of death" for the industry. Emphasizing the unpalatable trend forced by censorship he remarked: "We are selling a phony morality in the movies. This is not the way life is. In spite of the excesses before the Breen office and the Legion of Decency came into existence, it was still possible to make an honest picture of life."

In view of this abundance of evidence, which is no secret from Hollywood's directorates, there is a sardonic humor in *Photoplay's* editorial question "What's Wrong with the Movies?" The editor does not dare touch on the obvious cause, but he does admit: "The truth is, there is a universal sense of dissatisfaction with film product." Another critic claims that instead of the movies' being "salesmen" of the United States to foreign nations, as claimed by James Byrnes, they are "a primary source of resentment against us". Samuel Goldwyn saw that "motion pictures are facing disaster unless the quality of pictures is doubled and costs cut in half". Harold Hendee, research director of RKO Radio Pictures, had the temerity to blame the public for poor pictures. But for those who are collectors of modern examples of hypocrisy, a recent speech by Eric Johnston, president of the Motion Picture Association of America, is cited. At a New York meeting he is quoted as saying:

> The motion picture industry is prepared to support the fight for democracy by promoting freedom of action and expression throughout the world. . . . All hopes and plans of Hollywood and the future of the country itself center on successfully combating the threats of censorship for communication industries. . . . Those who demand censorship have lost faith in democracy. . . . Censorship and totalitarianism are partners everywhere, just as free speech and democracy are partners everywhere. . . . We in our industry intend to fight censorship on every front and to fight it with all our resources before it becomes a serious danger to free speech and democracy. [New York *Times*, January 28, 1948]

Toward the back of the hall was a guest who was probably grinning secretly and applauding outwardly. His name was "The Rev. Patrick J. Masterson, executive secretary of the National Legion of Decency".

It is not the intention herein to blame the movies for everything—delinquency, divorce, crime. Many, like a well-known Hollywood clergyman, hold the "capital of silken sin" responsible for glamorized but fallacious standards of success, both business and marital. They decry its surface glitter and inward venality. They point out with considerable proof that youth particularly is given a false conception of life by the success of screen grafters and the over-emphasis on male and female charm. L. Shearer charges it with graver responsibility, in his article "Crime Certainly Pays on the Screen".

On the other hand, the movies have performed a considerable public service in providing visual education and harmless diversion. And like the stage in other eras, the cinema mirrors the evils of the age rather than creates them. Also, as long as it remains a commercial industry depending on the approval of a large sector of the public for existence, it can never be free. Considerations of self-interest, however, merely underline the dangers of their present course. If they persist in trying to inject a shot in the arm to enliven the dead corpse of hypocritical organized religion, and continue to turn over censorship to the Roman Catholic Hierarchy in exactly the manner now prescribed by Fascist Franco, they invite double trouble. In the offing staring at them lurks financial disaster brought about by public repudiation. Hollywood, come to your senses!



IN THE United States buyers' strikes were at one time talked about as a means of arresting the soaring price spirals. The talk led to nothing that was organized or effective. But in the Gold Coast of Africa the natives not only talked about a boycott against high-priced goods; their talk led to something. It led to an organized boycott that was rigidly enforced for weeks. It caused tension between the natives and the Europeans to mount. Coinciding with the lifting of the boycott a demonstration by native ex-servicemen was fired upon by the police. This drastic action taken against the unarmed ex-servicemen and which resulted in the death of some natives lit the fuse to an explosion that rocked the Gold Coast to its foundation.

It touched off three days and three nights of unequaled plundering and burning in the city of Accra and ended only when emergency regulations were invoked to declare a state of emergency and a stringent curfew was imposed by the military. The native uprisings struck at the end of February, and when this article was written in June a commission of inquiry was still investigating the causes.

Boycott vs. High Prices

The writer of this article, a correspondent for *Awake!* in the Gold Coast, has noted that especially since the end of World War II the African has been nursing his protest against the insufferably high prices of goods of all classes sold in the shops. He claims these high prices bring large profits to the shop-owners, and that only the fortunate African with a full purse can buy. The poorer one must go without. From the African's viewpoint it seems he could do little to alter the state of affairs. His protest was against large European firms which held prices high and provided for no even distribution of their goods. Many of the highly educated Africans have been pondering this problem confronting the four and a half million population of the Gold Coast, but it was in January, 1948, that the solution seemed clear. Then it was that through one of the important native chiefs, namely, Nee Kwabefa Bonne III, the command came forth for a country-wide boycott to be enforced upon the imported goods.

In the past there had been occasions when the two main tribes in the Gold Coast, the Gas and the Akans, had been unable to agree, but not so with this command. The Africans en masse supported the boycott, which lasted for 33 days. All towns and villages in the Gold Coast have their chiefs, and in the larger towns several subchiefs, and when the time arrived for the boycott to be enforced, namely January 26, these chiefs saw to it that the boycott was carried out. In Accra, the capital and the largest town in the country, the native police, acting under orders from the native authority, patrolled the streets to see that all Africans kept strictly to the boycott. Any breaking the boycott were immediately arrested and taken to the native courts

and sentenced. Only Europeans could shop with safety. Many shops closed.

In due time price reductions came and with them the end of the boycott. With its lifting on February 28 the African was free to go and buy. And he does love to buy new things. In Accra, on that Saturday morning, many of the shops were working at top speed in their sales department. But the victory through the boycott was marred somewhat by certain shops that would not reduce their prices as much as the African thought proper. This resentment was forcefully expressed by stones hurled through shop windows. Native and government police were therefore posted outside of these offending shops.

Coinciding with the lifting of the boycott on imported goods a petition was presented to the governor on behalf of the African ex-servicemen. Its principal points were request of government recognition of the ex-servicemen's union, a demand for the release of some ex-servicemen now serving court-martial sentences, and a plea for increased financial and other assistance for ex-servicemen generally.

Three Hectic Days and Nights

While the petition was being presented at the secretariat 2,000 ex-servicemen marched in Accra in support of the petition. Following the procession tramped several hundred natives. As they marched they sang war songs and, as the African can become very emotional, the procession soon became a very high-spirited one. The police had outlined the line of march for the servicemen but the marchers swung off this established route and paraded in the direction of the government house. The police took quick and drastic action, firing upon the unarmed ex-servicemen, killing at least three Africans and wounding several others.

The fuse had been lit. The explosion did not tarry. Enraged at the death of their comrades, the natives headed for the center of town bent on revenge. There followed the three most hectic days and nights in the history of Accra. Through this correspondent's eyes look in upon the main shopping streets of Accra on this Saturday afternoon at 3:30.

It being Saturday afternoon all European-owned shops are closed. But not for long. Listen to that rumbling noise in the distance. It is getting louder. To the window you go and see a riotous and shouting crowd running down the street. For the time you are unable to untangle sentences of meaning from the rumble of discordant noise, but as they come nearer their slogans are distinguishable, and all of them are against the white man. Predominating is the angry cry: "White man kills African!"

Look, they are breaking into the shops: glass windows are no obstacle. Even wooden shutters splinter as two or three throw their weight against them. No European store is missed. Now they are turning over a European-owned car and setting it afire. Further down the street another car is on its side and huge stones and blocks of cement are hurled to complete its wreckage. The din grows until the entire center of the capital is in an uproar.

Only the beginning. As nightfall comes a new tempo is reached. By now the whole town has learned of the shooting and most of the onlookers join in with the rioters. At times the noise becomes deafening as glass windows, wooden doors and even iron bars give way.

Wholesale Looting

Wholesale looting has begun. Like busy ants the people scurry in all directions with goods in their arms and on their heads. It seems that the entire town has gone temporarily mad. Midnight comes with no easing up of the smashing and plundering. Arson! Arson! is the cry as one's attention is drawn to the large

European stores that have been fired. Great clouds of smoke can be seen billowing upward as the fierce flames light up the night sky. Limited fire-fighting equipment stands by helpless as stores crumble to the ground in ashes. Only with the coming of daylight does the violence abate.

But, alas, by midday on Sunday looting is again sweeping through the city. No one acts to curb it. The police just look on, powerless. The only buildings receiving protection are the national post office, the bank and the cable and wireless offices, which are situated close together in the center of town. These buildings are surrounded by European and African soldiers, and occasionally gunshots add their voice to the din as soldiers fire over the heads of the crowd in the distance.

Hours go by. The looters increase. Men, women and children, all are in the scramble and hustling off with bundles. Each one is out for himself. Some men balance large bundles on their heads and in their hands brandish long sharp knives as a warning to anyone, even his fellow African, not to try to steal his loot. Many natives required hospital treatment because they envied somebody else's load. Long-suppressed desire blossoms into greed. From cycle dealers it was not sufficient to take one bicycle. No, they rode one and carried another on their head. From time to time loud reports, similar to gunshots, boomed out, but they were the explosions of powerful fireworks that had been pillaged from the stores. Some ingenious African would occasionally use these to his own advantage. How so? If there was something in a store that he wanted but there were too many looters crowding the shop, he would light one of his powerful fireworks near by. The explosion frightened the looters and they ran out in all directions. Then, in he goes to get his haul.

As night falls on Sunday one wonders when such wholesale plundering and smashing will be checked. On the previous night large supplies of beer and wine were taken and the native enjoyed many a fine drink, and this in due course had its effect on him. But by Sunday evening he had had time to sleep it off and was out again to see what he could get. Many grabbed the first things their hands could touch, only to later wonder what they had taken and what it was good for. But look over there, again clouds of smoke are rising. Yes, the rioters have set fire to another one of the largest stores in the capital. The sky blackens as the flames blaze upward and a great shower of sparks shoots up as the floors fall through. The firemen can only prevent the spreading of the fire to adjacent buildings.

Rioting and Looting Spread

Rumors on Saturday and Sunday claimed that rioting and looting had broken out in other parts of the Gold Coast. Now, on Monday, definite news comes through that large European stores have been broken into and looted in Kumasi, the second-largest town in the Gold Coast, 170 miles from Accra. Other towns along the coast line and in the interior where European stores were established underwent attacks. Despite poor communication and transport, news filtered in surprisingly quick of scattered attacks against European stores. All this news meant that the entire country, which had supported the boycott against imported goods, was now affected by the outbreak of looting. Nevertheless the organizers of the boycott made it known that they were against this ruthless plundering. But the outlook of the African in the street was that he had been nursing his complaints long enough and now the opportunity had come for him to exhibit his feelings. And he certainly did.

The expected repulse came on Monday. The military were brought into ac-

tion. The streets were patrolled. A close watch was kept at night. Warnings were sounded that anyone caught looting would be shot on sight. Many took no heed and several natives were killed. The imposing of a curfew was announced by Accra, Kumasi and several other important towns. This meant everyone had to be off the streets between the hours of 6:30 p.m. and 6:00 a.m.

The curfew lasted from March 1 to the 21st. Many violators of this ban were imprisoned. Soldiers in the colony were reinforced with troops from Nigeria and South Africa. For about two weeks the capital was completely cut off. Soldiers guarded all entrances and it was impossible to enter or to leave the town. A shaky order was restored, and on March 8 it was reported that 26 Africans had been killed and 227 injured, whereas only 15 Europeans were wounded.

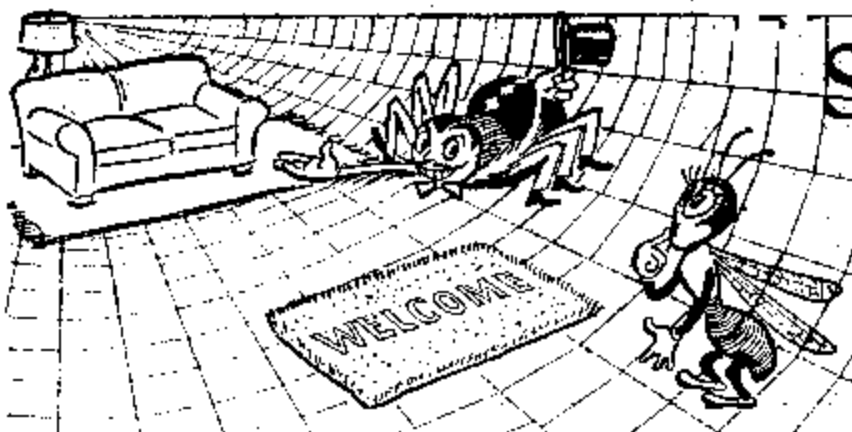
A state of emergency was declared and under the emergency regulations the governor had great power at his disposal. He could detain or deport and exclude persons from the territory, and under the emergency regulations the legality of such action could not be questioned. From March 5 a censorship was placed upon all newspapers that was to remain in effect for some weeks. Six men were deported from Accra to places outside the capital. Their removal naturally had its effect in public reaction, but the protests did not take the form of violence.

A few days after order was restored a systematic search was conducted in Accra by the military. Looted articles were thrown in the streets to be picked up later by an army lorry. From reports and from the writer's observation, in comparison with the amount looted, very little was recovered. As one can well imagine, when the Europeans returned to Accra (most of the 2,200 Europeans living there had been removed to places of safety during the rioting) tension between them and the Africans was great. Estimated value of merchandise lost and looted plus property damage runs to at least £3,000,000, or $12,000,000.

At the governor's suggestion a commission of inquiry was sent out from England, which consisted of three Scotchmen. The commission was given power to inquire not only into the circumstances of the disturbances itself but also into their underlying causes. The inquiry was held in the Supreme Court building and lasted several weeks. Large crowds attended. Evidence given by the six persons removed from Accra by the governor's order was closely followed. The six detained men employed a British lawyer to fight their case. As the writing of this article is concluded in June, the Gold Coast awaits the report of the commission.

Africans hope for self-government. Under it, many of them believe, they could erase high prices and selfish profiteering. They could eliminate what they consider police brutality and murder, and could even legislate out of existence Devil-inspired racial discrimination. But could they? What nation on earth today that boasts of self-government, whether it be democratic, communistic, fascistic or monarchial in form, is free from unequal distribution of goods or is totally free of harsh police action or is without the evils of race discrimination? Not one! Fallen man is not capable of ruling himself or others in fairness and equality.—*Awake!* correspondent in Gold Coast.





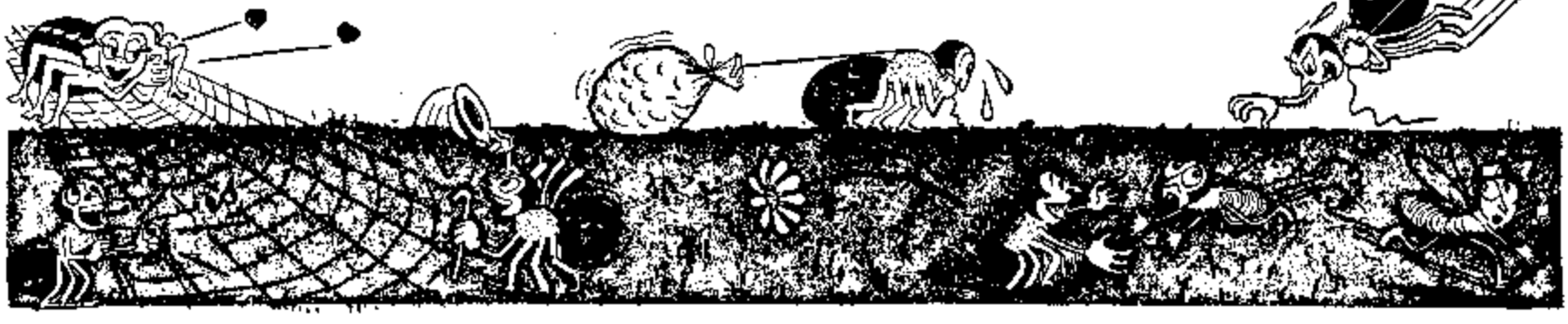
SPINNERS of SPIDERLAND

SILKEN beauty and filmy splendor, woven masterpieces of art, exquisite in design, marvelous in engineering, wonderful in craftsmanship—such are the summer homes of the spinners. Little wonder that not only the dazzled fly but also a host of other insects find it hard to resist entering these parlors of spiderland. Why, even man is enraptured with the delicate beauty of the dainty webs, and when bejeweled with heavy dew they sparkle in the morning sunlight with a glory all their own.

Though all spiders are spinners of silk, not all are weavers of the web. There is a large section of spiderland's society that use other methods of trapping their prey. Some hunt and stalk down their game, wolf-fashion, or lie in ambush like members of the cat family. Others build dens in the ground, with cunningly constructed trap doors over the entrances, in which to hide until unsuspecting insects come near enough to be grabbed. Some of the burrowing type of spiders, instead of building a concealed trap door flush with the ground, erect a conning tower or turret about their entrance from which to get a better look of bugland. The purse spider, also a tunnel builder, constructs a long tube above the ground as a special trap for its daily quota of fresh meat. Then, there is the diving spider that fishes for its food around the shores of lakes. All together, there are some 25,000 different species of spiders, scattered from the torrid tropics to the frigid wastes of Greenland, from 22,000-foot slopes of the Himalayas in Tibet down into the blackest cave regions of the earth. Though some of these creepers are only 1/25 of an inch long, the larger spiders of the world are some seven inches in length.

Spiders are of a much higher order of creation than the insects, and their anatomy is far more complicated. They are "brainy" little things, have a high degree of intelligence and are able to solve many problems. Some wear camouflaged hunting jackets to hide their presence in the underbrush. Others don wardrobes of bright colors to catch the eye of passing insects. Not having antennae, as insects have, their legs, of which there are eight, serve to keep them in touch with the rest of the world. Some spiders have very long, thin legs to carry them over the ground at high speed, while the legs of others are short and stout to enable them to jump great distances. If a tiger for its size equaled the jumping distance of some spiders, it would leap a quarter of a mile! Those that burrow in the ground have special claws for digging.

Usually spiders are hairy things, and the hairs are a part of their nervous system. They serve as organs



of touch. The body hairs point toward the head, and hence spiders hang head downward in their webs to shed the rain. All spiders are air-breathers and some even have a double set of lungs. They also have a heart and circulatory system. With the exception of a cave-dwelling species that is entirely blind, spiders have from two to eight eyes. Their mouths, having no teeth with which to handle solid food, are really sucking mechanisms with which they squeeze and suck the juice out of victims they have first paralyzed and put to death with poisonous injections from their two fangs called *chelicerae*. Whether spiders are able to smell is still a question, but some have suggested that the lyriform organs in their legs may serve an olfactory function. The Malpighian vessels take the place of kidneys. Purity of species in the spider family is provided for by the complicated reproductive organs, which differ in design with each species. Of course, the spinning apparatus is the most marvelous part of the spider's anatomy.

Strange Habits of the Spiders

Those who have made it their business of spying on spiderland have learned some very interesting things about the eating, living and matrimonial habits of these little creatures. Spiders are meat-eaters, and insects are their chief diet. It is said that for their size they eat more pests than any other consumer of insects. Some prowl around at night and do their sleeping during the day, but others reverse this practice. Some wander and roam about as vagabonds searching for their food, while others, using more sagacity and the element of surprise, hide in flowers or in pockets of the ground from where they spring out upon their victims. Trap-door spiders dig their claws in the under side of their trap doors and hold them closed until they hear an insect walking by. So powerful is their grip on the door, according to actual measurements, that in proportion to body size a 150-pound man would have to lift ten tons to equal it! The jumping spider attaches its life-line thread to a wall and then leaps into space to catch passing flies on the wing, after which it pulls itself back up by reeling in the cord, a feat of gymnastics that no athlete can duplicate.



The bird spider of South America is so speedy on foot that it is able to catch birds by running along tree limbs. A water spider once caught a 6-inch garter snake that was 350 times as heavy as itself. The fishing spider, reversing the age-old method of waiting for the fish to bite, dives in the water and does the biting itself. It catches baby catfish many times its own size. While spiders are extremely voracious with an insatiable appetite, they have been known to go without nourishment for as long as eighteen months when kept in captivity. Some species normally live for several years, but the older they grow, the stiffer their legs become with "rheumatism", until they are no longer able to forage for their food and die of starvation.

Not only a natural insect control, spiders are also a control on spiders. If a shortage of insects develops, then spider eats spider, and this way a balance in earth's population of creeping things is maintained so that neither insects nor spiders dominate the earth.

Courtship and mating is a rather hazardous adventure for the males in the realm of spiderdom. The females are more ferocious and truly the deadlier of the species. They are usually many times as big as their menfolks. Some are a hundred times as big as the males. The mistress of the common garden variety of spider weighs fifty times as much as her mate. So it is not surprising that he looks upon her with fear and dread and is careful lest he make a slip and she gobble him up. Approaching her web with great caution, he may shake the telephone lines with gentle love taps,

hoping to hit a responsive chord and open up a conversation with her. Among those like the jumping spiders that do not build webs, the male sometimes approaches the subject by putting on a song and dance at a safe distance. Waving some of his eight legs sidewise in the air while dancing a jig on the others, he attempts to woo the lady of his choice.

The time and manner of laying the eggs varies a great deal with the different species. Some lay their eggs early in the season to give the young time enough to grow before winter sets in. Others lay eggs in the autumn and wrap them up in a silk cocoon for protection until spring. Oftentimes spiders can be identified by the design of their sac or egg basket. One mother wraps her two or three hundred eggs in a glossy ball of down. Another sticks the eggs tightly together and then wraps the mass in several layers of silk, each layer of a different color and texture of cloth. Some spin a web around their sac; others hide their eggs under a dead tree; another carries the egg sac beneath her until hatching time. The wolf spider puts her eggs in a "sack" and drags them along on a string, and then when the young hatch out they climb on mama's back and are carried around papoose-fashion.

As spiders develop from babyhood to maturity, they molt or shed their outer skin as many as nine times. They actually outgrow their skin, so they cast it off for a new and more flexible one that will allow expansion. With the final molting the sexual organs reach their final development. Another very interesting thing about this molting process is the fact that if, in the battle for existence during childhood, a limb is lost a new one will bud and begin to grow at the next molting time.

Marvels of Their Spinning

Whereas the silkworm spits its silk out near its mouth and the ant-lion forces its silk out its alimentary canal, the spider's most complicated silk-producing organism is located in the caudal end of the abdomen. A single spider spins as many as five different kinds of silk for its various uses, by means of its spinning apparatus, which consists of three pairs of fingerlike spinnerets. In the end of each spinneret there are microscopic openings of as many as a hundred tubes that lead to the silk glands of which there may be several hundred. Like various-shaped nozzles on a water hose, the different-shaped openings or spigots produce various strands of silk. Then, in addition to the half-dozen spinnerets, some spiders secrete silk through another organ, called the *cribellum* (sieve), which has tiny holes numbering from one thousand to nearly ten thousand.



When it comes to spinning yarns, the spiders are no jokers. On their 25,000 different kinds of looms they turn out fabrics of exquisite beauty and great utility. So fine, yet strong, is spider silk that nothing has been found that equals it for the crosshairs of gun and bomb sights, range finders and optical instruments. One type of silk, known as the *dragline*, is put out when the spider drops from its perch or lays the foundation cables around the perimeter of its web. It is made up of only a few extra-large threads. *Attachment discs* used to attach and hold the dragline threads in place are made of a different type of silk. The *swathing* band or film is another type used by the orb-weaving spiders to wrap up their victims after capture. Then, there are sticky, *viscid threads* that make up the spirals of the web. These are composed of very flexible threads upon which are placed tiny droplets of a sticky mucilage. *Hackle bands* is another type of spider yarn, and still another type is used for weaving the egg baskets.

Silk for snaring the prey, silk for egg sacs, silk for making shelters, silk for

the draglines, and lifelines, is really wonder-stuff of nature. Chemically, it is albumen, and it is so light that an ounce of webbing measures 3,000 miles in length! Somehow spiders know that this lightness and strength combine to make an ideal aviation material, and so it is not unusual to see these ingenious aviators mount a fence post or tree, spin out a long dragline, and jump into space. Putting all their trust in a single thread, they sail through the air with the greatest of ease on the wings of summer breezes. By this means of aerial navigation spiders have landed on ships hundreds of miles at sea. Like seeds, young spiderlings use this means of travel "to see the world". Sometimes when thousands of them take to the air on a summer evening a down draft of wind will spread them over the countryside so that in the morning fields look like seas of gossamer and hedges seem wrapped in sheets of gauze, the remains of their abandoned thread parachutes or gliders.

Web-Weaving at Its Best

The orb web, those super masterpieces in geometrical design, are a scientific and engineering marvel both in accuracy of angles and precision of distances between the strands. Watch these ingenious creatures as they go about constructing one of their lacy webs in midair, perhaps spreading it between two trees that are rooted on opposite sides of a brook. First they lower themselves on a long dragline and let the wind swing them over to the other side, where they anchor the cord to form the bridge. Walking back and forth over it as a trapeze artist, they strengthen the original strand with more spider wire. Next they fasten silk cables or foundation lines in place to form a rectangular area in which the orb will be hung. By dropping a perpendicular line through the center and then spotting the hub they next string out the radii threads that form the spokes of their orb. One by one they start these from the center, and, walking out so many paces to fix the proper angle, they fasten them to the outer perimeter. The center is next strengthened by a half-dozen turns of silk. So far these threads are all dry and can be walked on without getting stuck up. In the final operation of laying down the sticky spiral they always begin at the outside and work toward the center.



Most spiders love to live alone, build their own nests and mind their own business. Hence, they construct various types of webs to catch particular insects that suit their own taste. There are sheet webs, funnel webs, hammock and bowl webs, dome webs, and doily webs, regular and irregular. Some are hung vertically, others horizontally; some are placed close to the ground, others high in the trees; some are hung in the shade, others in the bright sunshine. One group of commensal spiders in South America makes an exception to the general rule and lives in large colonies like ants, in which thousands of them will build a single web, perhaps fifteen feet high, and share the spoil among them.

It seems to be instinctive for man to be repelled by spiders. And yet spiders are among man's most valuable friends. They constantly feed on grasshoppers, plant lice and roaches that, if left to multiply without check, would soon supplant the whole human race. Moreover, spiders are very timid things and their only thought when approached by huge monsters like men is to escape. They are practically harmless, with the exception of a few, like the famous black widow spider, the tarantula, the banana spider, and other tropical species, whose bite is more or less dangerous. Even these will bite only in self-defense or defense of their young or if provoked long enough. You mind your business and they will mind theirs; and their business is working for your interests.



The Body's Outer Covering

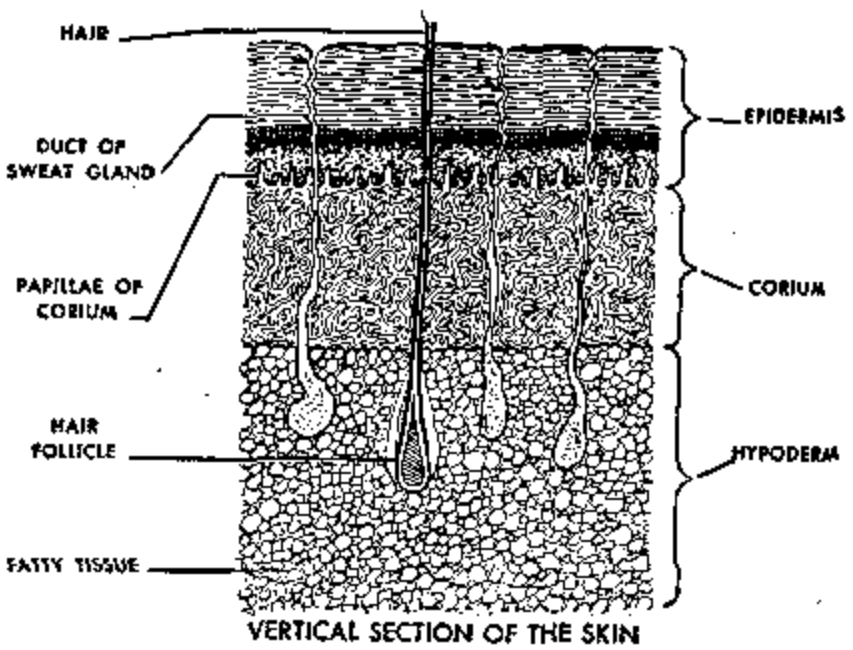


THE outermost boundary of the living organism, the perimeter of the individual, the limit beyond which we can neither flee nor escape, is our skin. With it one comes in contact with the rest of the world, for good or for evil. "Thou hast clothed me with skin and flesh," declared Job. Not only does the skin offer protection from many harmful things but it also regulates the body heat, removes body waste, and serves as a sense-organ by and through which impressions and stimuli are received.

Touch your skin. Feel how smooth and soft it is, how supple and movable it is, yet how firmly it is attached to the flesh beneath. Notice how perfectly it is joined to the delicate membranes around the eyes, ears, nose and other orifices of the body. Note the difference in its various surface textures. The calluses on the soles of the feet differ from the tenderness of the cheeks and lips, and the toughness of the palms of the hands is unlike the elasticity of the eyelids. Probe deeper than the surface, with the aid of a microscope, and see how complex its amazing nerve, blood-vessel and glandular systems work. If one loses more than a third of the skin the chances of living are very slim. This is because the human skin is an organ of the body, the largest and one of the most important organs we have.

Technically man's armor-plating of skin is limited to the cellular layers of tissue, together with their blood vessels and nerve endings, that cover over the body's flesh. It is made up of three layers: the *hypoderm,* or subcutaneous tissue,, the deepest layer; the *corium,* called also the derma or cutis, and which is the true skin; and the top layer, called the *epidermis,* which is otherwise known as the cuticle or scarfskin. The fingernails and toenails, hair, hair-follicles, sweat glands and sebaceous glands, though closely associated, are properly spoken of as appendages of the skin.

The hypoderm, serving as the bond between the flesh and the true skin or corium, is composed of a network of interlacing fibers in which masses of fat are lodged that give the full and smooth texture to the skin of a well-nourished body. During sickness and old age this fat disappears and wrinkling of the skin results. It is therefore apparent that the quack preparations sold to the gullible public for the removal of wrinkles are a hoax, because they attempt to accomplish the impossible thing of restoring fat in the hypoderm by application to the skin's outer surface. There is also a network of nerves and special nerve-endings woven into the hypoderm, and the deep hair follicles, certain blood vessels, and the lymphatic and sweat glands also reach down into this layer.



VERTICAL SECTION OF THE SKIN

The middle layer, or true skin, called the corium

or derma, is constructed of fibrous and elastic tissues that give support to the hair, nerve endings and glands. A closer look at the corium under the microscope shows that it really is subdivided into bottom and top sections, the top containing thousands of tiny prolongations, called *papillae,* that project upward into the lower part of the epidermis. Have you ever wondered about the markings of the skin that leave the individual tell-tale fingerprints? They are traced to the papillae. These number about 64,000 to the square inch, on the average, and over most of the body they are more or less evenly distributed. But on the toes and fingers the papillae occur in rows with furrows between them, and this causes the characteristic ridges and grooves that have solved many a criminal mystery. The papillae are also provided with different types of nerve endings, and these vary in different parts of the skin.

The skin's third or outer layer, called the epidermis, when viewed under the microscope is shown to have four distinct strata. The outer or immediate surface that takes the beating from the outside world is made up of flat cells that provide a rather dry and horny surface. The lowest stratum of the epidermis contains the fixed pigments that give the skin its racial and individual color. One of the two layers between this lower stratum of pigment and the surface of the epidermis is a stratum of granular cells that mask over to a certain degree both the pigment colors and the red of the blood vessels. Were it not for a thick layer of such granules the white man would appear pink, like his lips, where the granular layer is lacking.

Nerve and Pore Systems of the Skin

Imbedded in the skin is one of man's most useful possessions, the sense of touch, by which he is able to get a feel of the world and through which many kinds of sensations are perceived. The sense of pressure, the sense of temperature, and the sense of locality, the latter being the ability to determine the shape of objects, are registered by several types of nerve endings working separately or together. This much is known. How they perform their function is still a mighty mystery.

Pain, for example, is considered by some as an overstimulation of the sensory fibers; by others, it is believed to be registered by special nerve endings. Women are said to be one-tenth less sensitive to pain than men. One of the strangest cases, one of the four or five known cases of history, recently came to light where a one-year-old baby girl feels absolutely no pain, even when jabbed with a needle or burned with a red-hot poker. Due to a defective development somewhere along the nervous system she will grow up to be a painless patient in the dentist chair. Besides the sensation of pain the feeling of tickling, itching, creeping and burning, and of hot and cold, are registered in the mind through the nerve endings in the skin.

There is no man-made thermostat-controlled or air-cooled machine that is as efficient, smooth-operating and needing less attention than the pore system of the human body. In actual tests the body is able to withstand temperatures up to 262° Fahrenheit. How the skin works when the body becomes too warm is very interesting. First, the heat excites the vasomotor nerves, which then cause the blood vessels in the skin to become dilated. This brings more blood to the surface, where it gives up some of its heat by radiation. The increased amount of blood also stimulates the sweat glands, and moisture is forced to the surface through the pores, which, when it evaporates, cools the blood further. On the other hand, when it is cold the vasomotor nerves cause the blood vessels to contract and the amount of blood is diminished, the sweat glands

are checked, evaporation is stopped, and body heat is conserved.

Ripley, of "Believe It or Not" fame, tells of a boy who was born without sweat glands and had to spend the summer months submerged in water to keep cool. An interesting discovery was made at Harvard a few years ago when it was learned that the skin temperature of women is cooler than that of men. On the average, women's hands and feet are five degrees cooler, their arms four degrees cooler, their heads and legs three degrees cooler, and their trunks one-half degree cooler than that of a man.

Perspiration is 99 percent water, the remainder being mineral salts and complex fatty substances that are either acid or alkaline. Under normal conditions the body gives off about one and a half pints of moisture every 24 hours, but overstimulation of the emotional constitution, or certain drugs or muscular activity or an increase in the external temperature, will greatly increase the perspiration. At 220° F. the loss amounts to about an ounce a minute, which is over sixty times the normal rate. So often the erroneous expression is heard to the effect that the skin "breathes". Though it actually gives off some carbonic acid gas and absorbs minute quantities of oxygen this exchange is so small compared with that of the lungs that it is practically insignificant. As for absorption of liquids and poisons through the skin, this is practically nil except where the outer horny layer of corneum is damaged.

Besides the sweat glands, also called sudoriferous glands, the skin is equipped with oil or sebaceous glands. Whereas the sweat glands are mostly located in the hypoderm, the oil glands are found in the middle layer of the skin, usually with the hair follicles, but also on surfaces like the lips where hair is lacking. Tiny muscles in the skin force the oil or sebum, obtained from a chemical breakdown of the fats, to the surface, where as an unction it lubricates the skin and keeps it from scaling and peeling. The same muscles that control the oil glands are also responsible for the "goose flesh" experienced when cold, or the hair standing on end when fearful or excited. An example of a special service performed by the oil glands is observed along the edges of the lower eyelids. Based on the principle that oil and water repel each other, the constant oil film along the edge of the lid forces the tears and other liquids of the eye to flow to the corner and thence down along the nose rather than straight down the cheek.

For the general good of the body the skin must be cared for and protected against a host of injuries, numbering 170, not including tropical diseases, and which range from temporary freckles and pimples to cancer and gangrene. Internal disorders of the intestines or kidneys can cause eczema. Emotional disturbances can cause hives. Some people are allergic to certain foods. Sometimes drugs like quinine, belladonna and penicillin cause skin eruptions. Many industrial chemicals afflict workers with dermatitis. Parasites, and fungus like "athlete's foot", will attack the skin.

One of the most common sources of skin injury is the burning rays of the sun, valued by many as a great source of vitamin D. In moderation and in limited quantities the sun's rays are beneficial, but overdoses destroy the skin and its function. If the rays in all their force were of such supreme benefit the skin would not throw up a defense of migrating pigment (called "suntan") that masks out and prevents the rays from reaching down below the epidermis.

After examining in detail the structure of the skin, learning of its many functions, studying how fearfully and wonderfully it is made, how sensitive yet how durable it is, and how marvelously it repairs and heals itself when damaged, one is again impressed with the wisdom of the Designer and Builder of the human body, namely, Jehovah God.

PEARLS of the ORIENT SEAS

THAT is how the most celebrated Filipino martyr and hero, Dr. José Rizal, described his native land, the Philippines, in his farewell poem, posthumously called *Ultimo Adios*.

Anyone who has seen this country, not, of course, the Philippines that have been ravished by the mass insanity called "war", will be inclined to agree that this indeed is a land of natural beauty. Look at her grand blue mountains that brood over the rolling hills and broad lowland plains kept ever green by her tropical sunlight and cooling rains. Her crystal-clear natural lakes and cascading waterfalls give a real treat to lovers of nature. See her stately palms and her green bamboo groves that are like giant feathers that wave and whisper in the breeze. Or, would you wish to hear the songbirds in the boughs of those flowering trees serenade their mates, while below the gurgling brook winds its way through rushes and lilies to the sea or lake? Take a stroll on the white-blue sands of her wave-swept shores and wonder at her exquisite silver and gold sunrise, or her vermilion sunset, or her silvery moonlight, while the zephyr brushes the locks and kisses the cheeks. Tourists are struck by her lovely tropical nights, with her clear blue skies studded with countless twinkling stars like diamonds on satin carpet.

As the appreciative man's vision feasts on these things he cannot escape thoughts of how the Creator of these must be such a lover of the beautiful and how unselfish He is in making such loving provision for the enjoyment of His intelligent creature man. As the inspired sweet singer of Israel mused: "The heavens declare the glory of God; and the firmament sheweth his handywork. Day unto day uttereth speech, and night unto night sheweth knowledge." (Psalm 19:1, 2) And the rational man, moved by the divine gift of wisdom, joins all truly intelligent creatures in reverently saying: "Worthy art thou, our Lord and our God, to receive the glory and the honor and the power: for thou didst create all things, and because of thy will they were, and were created." —Revelation 4:11, *Am. Stan. Ver.*

The Philippines are the largest group of islands in the Malay archipelago, lying between 21° 10′ and 4° 40′ north latitude and between 116° 40′ and 126° 34′ east longitude. It is composed of 7,083 islands, with a land area of 114,830 square miles and a coast line of 14,407 statute miles. It has 21 fine harbors; Manila Bay, the finest harbor in the Far East, is visited by vessels from different parts of the earth.

The mountains are clothed with thick forests which provide an abundance of valuable timber, gums and resins, rattan and bamboo and tan and dye bark. They are stored up with gold, silver, lead, zinc, coal, petroleum, chromite, asbestos and manganese. Her marine life is rich, too, and her fertile, well-watered plains produce great quantities of rice, *abaca* (Manila hemp), copra, sugar cane, corn, tobacco and maguey. Rubber and the cinchona tree (from which quinine is taken) are cultivated.

Manila was the capital till July 17, when Quezon City succeeded it. It is a great industrial, commercial, religious, political center, and has a population of about a million. Baguio, the beautiful "city of pines" in the tropics, is the summer capital and resort, where temperate climate prevails and temperate-zone fruits and vegetables are in abundance.



It is also the center of a rich gold-mining district.

The Friendly Filipino People

More interesting than all the foregoing are the Filipinos themselves, a warm-hearted, hospitable people. The Filipinos belong to the brown race and are a part of the Malays, a people of the sea who live in the East Indian islands and peninsulas of southeastern Asia. They came to these islands in boats and settled on the coasts. Later on more emigrants from Sumatra or the Malay peninsula came and drove the first settlers into the interior. In this way island after island has been occupied. In process of time these became a nation, and in 1939 she had about 18 million souls, according to the census of that year.

The Malays, and that includes the Filipinos, have from the beginning been a religious people. Like the pagan Greeks, Romans, Babylonians and Egyptians, the early Filipinos worshiped mythological gods. Their chief god in whose hand they believe is the destiny of all creatures is *Bathala*. Being religious, they were also superstitious. They use amulets. An early Filipino would not proceed in his journey if a lizard crossed his way. It was also a bad omen if a black butterfly fluttered by: a relative had died or would die. When the foreigners came, the Filipinos did not become less religious or less superstitious. To their pagan worship have been added equally pagan foreign deities, only dressed in "Christian" names.

About two-thirds of the Filipinos are claimed to be Catholics; a million belong to the Independent Catholic Church, organized by a Filipino priest, "Father" Gregorio Aglipay; about 500,000 are Moslems, who have settled in Mindanao and Sulu; and there are about 500,000 pagans. Since the United States took over these islands, different sects and denominations of Protestantism have been added to the babel of religions in the Philippines.

Claiming to be faithful followers of Christ Jesus and not belonging to any religion is a small group known as "Jehovah's witnesses". This small group of Christians believe that Jehovah is the only true God; that the Bible is His Word of truth; and that His kingdom under Christ, now at hand, is the only hope of man. They zealously do what they believe is their divine commission, to wit: To preach the good news of God's kingdom to all nations before the destruction of wicked rule and wicked creatures at the universal battle of Armageddon, which will take place within this generation. Their teachings, which are always painstakingly supported by the Bible and the physical facts or world events well known, are gaining thousands and thousands of adherents, although this small group is persecuted by religionists, whether they be pagan or practicers of so-called "Christian religion".

At present the Filipinos are one of the favored nations enjoying a written constitution with a Bill of Rights. Since 1937 Filipino women have enjoyed the suffrage. Education is free in the public schools, secular and coeducational on the basis of a common language, English, the teaching of which is compulsory. Besides English there are seven other languages and eighty-seven dialects spoken. Tagalog is the official national language.

About five million persons speak English, and four hundred thousand, Spanish. Philippine literacy is about 49 percent now, to compare with approximately 10 percent in 1903. These favorable conditions, however, have been attained not without much effort and constant struggle for enlightenment and freedom.

Priestly Oppression from Spain

The Filipinos are a freedom-loving people. This fact they have demonstrated ever since Magellan discovered this archipelago in 1521, claiming it for Spain. From the time this adventurous sailor planted the Spanish flag on the Philippine soil, resistance against foreign aggression started. True, at the beginning resistance was weak and disconcerted; nevertheless, the fight of the Filipinos to preserve their liberties gave the foreign imperialists no little trouble that ended in the violent death of Magellan in Mactan island off the coast of Cebu. There ended the first attempt of establishing Spanish sovereignty over the Philippines.

Spain would not give up. On the theory that these islands were hers by right of Magellan's discovery, forty years later she sent Legaspi to try once again to subdue and exploit the Filipinos, resulting in the planting of the first Spanish colony in 1565. That marked the beginning of the extremely oppressive Spanish rule which was to grind the Filipinos under its heel for more than three centuries. And who compose the oppressors? Paintings or pictures of the time are telltale: In the forefront are the long-robed leaders of religion and with them are the representatives of commerce and politics, supported by the armed forces. So well trained were the colonizers in the ways of the Inquisition that the Spanish rule, which was in fact a priest rule, has become proverbial among the Filipinos for heartlessness and cruelty. So deep was the resentment against the humiliating foreign imposition that for more than three hundred years there was a series of violent attempts to throw off the hated yoke of Spain.

By nature an intelligent people, gradually the Filipinos began to realize the value of education, and the eagerness with which they took advantage of the opportunities of learning incidental to the presence of the foreigners greatly alarmed the friars; so much that they desperately tried to block that healthful trend of the people. As elsewhere in priest-ridden lands, the selfish policy of not letting the natives know "too much" was pursued by the oppressors. But the enlightenment of the people continued to advance to such a degree as to enable them to intelligently comprehend more and more the value of freedom. Enhanced by the revulsion for the heartless domination of a foreign power, there was born a seething national feeling that is succinctly expressed in Patrick Henry's stirring appeal: "Give me liberty or give me death."

In that fight for enlightenment of the masses and for freedom from oppression, Dr. José Rizal was the foremost leader. Being exceptionally talented and having the advantage of being highly educated abroad, Rizal was able to do much for his people. He organized the patriotic fraternity "Liga Filipina" for the purpose of encouraging and strengthening the national desire and struggle for independence. He wrote *El Filibusterismo* and *Noli Me Tangere* while abroad, away from the clutches of the oppressors at home, where he exposed the innumerable evils and abuses of the government, and especially the friars. His writings show definitely that however little his knowledge of the Bible was, still it contributed to his getting freed from the Roman Catholic religion and superstitions and augmented his natural revulsion for hypocrisy, fraud and oppression, and which must have something to do with his scathing exposé of the Roman Catholic cult.

Rizal's Exposé of the Priests

Typical of Rizal's exposés of religion was his letter written from Europe in February, 1889, to the young women of Malolos, province of Bulacan, Philippines, whom he commended highly for protesting against the strenuous objection of the intolerant religious authorities to their plan to found a private school for the teaching of Spanish, and which protestation in those days of the inquisitorial rule of Catholic Spain was considered an act of valor. We quote from that letter, which has been translated into English:

You know that the will of God is different from that of the priest; that religiousness does not consist of long periods spent on your knees, nor in endless prayers, big *rosarios*, and grimy scapularies, but in a spotless conduct, firm intentions and upright judgment. . . . God gave each individual reason and a will of his or her own to distinguish the just from the unjust; all were born without shackles and free, and nobody has a right to subjugate the will and the spirit of another. And, why should you submit to another your thoughts, seeing that thought is noble and free?

It is cowardice and error to believe that saintliness consists in blind obedience and that prudence and the habit of thinking are presumption. Ignorance has ever been ignorance, and never prudence and honor. God, the primal source of all wisdom, does not demand that man, created in His image and likeness, allow himself to be deceived and hoodwinked, but wants us to use and let shine the light of reason with which He has so mercifully endowed us.—Pp. 21-23.

Alluding to the intolerance of religious priests, Rizal continued:

The deceiver is fond of using the saying that 'It is presumptuous to rely on one's own judgment,' but, in my opinion, it is more presumptuous for a person to put his judgment above that of others and try to make it prevail over theirs. It is more presumptuous for a man to constitute himself into an idol and pretend to be in communication of thought with God; and it is more than presumptuous and even blasphemous for a person to attribute every movement of his lips to God, to represent every whim of his as the will of God, and to brand his own enemy as an enemy of God. Of course, we should not consult our own judgment alone, but hear the opinion of others before doing what may seem most reasonable to us. The wild man from the hills, if clad in a priest's robes, remains a hillman and can receive only the weak and ignorant. And, to make my argument more conclusive, just buy a priest's robe as the Franciscans wear it and put it on a carabao [water buffalo], and you will be lucky if the carabao does not become lazy on account of the robe.

As to the cupidity of the richest organization under the sun and yet eternal beggars, Rizal said:

Christ . . . did not cater to the rich and vain; He did not mention scapularies, nor did He make rosaries, or solicit offerings for the sacrifices of the mass or exact payment for His prayers. Saint John did not demand a fee on the River Jordan, nor did Christ teach for gain. Why, then, do the friars now refuse to stir a foot unless paid in advance? And as if they were starving, they sell scapularies, rosaries, belts, and other things which are nothing but schemes for making money and a detriment to the soul; because even if all the rags on earth were converted into scapularies and all the trees in the forests into rosaries, and if the skins of all the beasts were made into belts, and if all the priests of the earth mumbled prayers all over this and sprinkled oceans of holy water over it, this would not purify a rogue or condone sin where there is no repentance.

Thus also, through cupidity and love of money, they will, for a price, revoke the numerous prohibitions, such as those against eating meat, marrying a close relative, etc. You can do almost anything if you but grease their palms. Why that? Can God be bribed and bought off, and blinded by money, nothing more nor less than a friar? The brigand who has obtained a bull of compromise can live calmly on the proceeds of his robbery, because he will be forgiven. God then will sit at

a table where theft provides the viands? Has the Omnipotent become a pauper that He must assume the role of the excise or gendarme? If that is the God whom the friar adores, then I turn my back upon that God. —Pp. 25-27.

Rizal believed in an unselfish, wise and wholly righteous God:

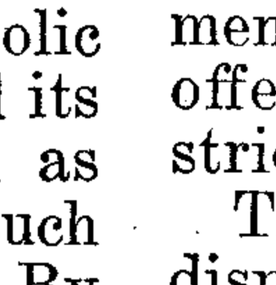
Let us be reasonable and open our eyes, especially you women, because you are the first to influence the consciousness of man. Remember that a good mother does not resemble the mother that the friar has created; she must bring up her child to be the image of the true God, not of a blackmailing, a grasping God, but a God who is the father of us all, who is just; who does not suck the life-blood of the poor like a vampire, nor scoff at the agony of the sorely beset, nor make a crooked path of the path of justice. Awaken and prepare the will of your children towards all that is honorable, judged by proper standards, to all that is sincere and firm of purpose, clear judgment, clean procedure, honesty in act and deed, love for the fellow men and respect for God; this is what you must teach your children.

Finally, Philippine Independence

In view of such fearless statement of facts that mildly put the Roman Catholic religion in the true light, what would its priests feel and do to such a man as Rizal? No, they could not tolerate such a man to live; he knew "too much". By criminal machinations through the Spanish government the blood-thirsty friars caused the execution of this man who was looked upon as the champion of freedom. Such dastardly crime served as the fatal spark that started the Philippine Revolution in 1896 against the tyranny of the government and the religious orders in particular. That revolution ended in the promulgation of a pact by the terms of which the Spanish government promised to introduce reforms, but which promise was not kept by the religious politicians. Hence, the fight was resumed, resulting in the birth of the short-lived Philippine Republic, in 1898. At that time the United States was at war with Spain, and American and Filipino forces made a concerted attack that brought to a close the Iberian domination in the Philippines.

Contrary to the Filipino expectation, however, the United States refused to recognize their government. Resentful, and feeling themselves deceived, the Filipinos took up arms against the mighty republic of the United States. Although such was suicidal, nevertheless it furnished irrefutable proof of the Filipino desire to be free and independent. Convinced that it would be futile to obtain their freedom by force, they laid down their arms and decided to work for freedom by peaceful means. With the desire for freedom undampened, they have tried to absorb as much as possible the advantages that the liberal government of the United States brought and offered, and thus they have made great strides toward the goal they have set.

Then on July 4, 1946, after they had displayed once again their love for freedom and their revulsion for tyranny in their commendable fight with the American forces against the Japanese in World War II, the Filipinos attained to their national aspiration. The Philippine Republic was proclaimed.—*Awake!* correspondent in the Philippines.



Wherever the spirit of the Lord is, there is freedom.
—2 Corinthians 3:17, *An Amer. Trans.*

"THY WORD IS TRUTH"

JOHN 17:17

The Main Thing for Which to Pray

THE main thing for which we should pray is that which the Son of God on earth, Jesus Christ, made the main theme of His teaching and preaching. Within a short time after His baptism in the Jordan river He began to preach and instruct the people, and among His first words addressed to the Jews were these: "Repent: for the kingdom of heaven is at hand." (Matthew 4:17) "Repent" meant that they must forsake the way of sin and the God-dishonoring traditions of the religious elders and must worship Jehovah as God according to His Word of truth.—Matthew 15:1-9.

God anointed Jesus with His spirit to be the King of the promised Kingdom, and begot Him as His spiritual Son and acknowledged Him as His beloved child, and thus identified Jesus as the foretold Messiah or Christ. It was the anointed King, Jesus Christ, who was now addressing the people, and He said to them truly: "The kingdom of heaven is at hand." He meant that the Head of God's royal house was then and there present among them. Because He is the King and upon His shoulders the government should rest, the Kingdom was present and was beginning to be made manifest. This is exactly in harmony with His words later uttered in the presence of the religious Pharisees, namely: "The kingdom of God is among you." (Luke 17:21, *Rotherham*) Four thousand years before that, God had foretold that He would set up a government that would be to His honor. Now the development of that Government began to appear.

During the three and a half years that Jesus as a man trod the earth among His disciples, He taught them and also the other people who heard Him. In all this time He emphasized above everything else the importance of the Kingdom. This He did because it is the Kingdom that will fully vindicate the universal sovereignty and holy name of Jehovah God. It will prove to all creation that Jehovah is supreme, and by and through it the obedient ones of the human race will be delivered from the bondage of Satan and be granted everlasting life. When Jesus delivered His great sermon on the mountain and gave specific instruction to His disciples, He put the Kingdom forward as of first importance. We read: "And he opened his mouth, and taught them, saying, Blessed are the poor in spirit: for theirs is the kingdom of heaven." —Matthew 5:2, 3.

His words here clearly meant that those who have a proper appreciation of themselves and their relationship to the Creator would fully recognize they are poor and insignificant and that they would have a desire to know the will of God and to obey Him. Such a spirit would be that manifested by those who would be taught and led by the Lord God. These are the ones that love to learn in meekness, and this is in harmony with God's instruction, at Psalm 25:9: "The meek will he guide in judgment: and the meek will he teach his way." The worldly-wise men are not poor in spirit, but, on the contrary, think too highly of themselves. They regard their learning and importance above that of men gen-

erally, and consider themselves too wise to give any heed to the Word of God. But the man who appreciates the truth that all he has worth while and all he hopes to have or to be in the future proceeds from Almighty God is humble and heeds God's Word. He realizes that man's first duty is to fear God and be obedient to His law. Being thus poor in spirit, the man is in the way to learn of God's purposes and to advance in all the riches that issue from the throne of the Most High God.

In the same sermon Jesus instructed His followers as to what constitutes a model prayer, and in that prayer He again puts forth the Kingdom as of greatest importance. Mark His words in this respect: "But when ye pray, use not vain repetitions, as the heathen do: for they think that they shall be heard for their much speaking. After this manner therefore pray ye: Our Father which art in heaven, Hallowed be thy name. Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done in earth, as it is in heaven."—Matthew 6:7, 9, 10.

Why is that prayer of such great importance? Because it keeps the mind and the heart of the sincere person fixed upon that which is of greatest importance and that which will vindicate Jehovah's supremacy and name and bring life to the dying human race. By that prayer God would have His creatures on earth keep in mind that He is the Almighty One and that through His government of righteousness the new world will ultimately be ruled in righteousness and the name of the Most High God will be magnified above all else. The kingdom of God is The Theocratic Government, that is, the Government of the Almighty God, by and through His anointed King, the Messiah. In addition to vindication of God's supremacy, name and Word, that government will cause the earth to be filled with a godly people who will dwell together forever in peace and joy. To the Kingdom everything else is secondary in importance, and this fact Jesus frequently emphasized. This was particularly so when, in the midst of His mountain sermon, He used these words to His disciples: "Seek ye first the kingdom of God, and his righteousness; and all these things shall be added unto you."—Matthew 6:33.

By all His holy prophets Jehovah God had foretold the coming of His kingdom, or The Theocratic Government. The Almighty God had preached the good news or "gospel" to the patriarch Abraham as His friend long previous to the coming of Jesus. God did so when He said to Abraham: "In thee shall all nations be blessed." This prophecy meant that all those who have faith in God and in Christ and His kingdom shall be blessed, including the Gentile nations that were not descended from Abraham according to the flesh. (Genesis 12:3; Galatians 3:8-14) Jesus foretold that the kingdoms of this present evil world would come to their finish and that this great world catastrophe would signalize the end of the world. In delivering His prophecy on the end of the world Jesus made it clear to all who love God and His Word that the final work of His followers on earth at the time of the end and of His coming to set up the Kingdom would be to declare the established Kingdom. Therefore He said to His followers: "This gospel of the kingdom [established A.D. 1914] shall be preached in all the world for a witness unto all nations; and then shall the end come." (Matthew 24:14) This prophecy was in effect a command for us His followers today, and it places the Kingdom above all things else as far as our earth is concerned.

Therefore what the main thing is for which to pray now becomes clear. In our prayers to God we should put foremost His kingdom and its increase, because it is the governmental agency that God will use for bringing vindication to himself as universal sovereign and also end-

less blessings to all of obedient, faithful humankind. And as we pray for the increase of the Kingdom, let us remember all those to whom is committed the duty of preaching "this gospel of the kingdom in all the world for a witness unto all nations", that they might be helped and prospered in their loving activity in obedience to God's command and that many more persons might hear the good news and turn to God's kingdom and find salvation through it.



Preaching in Parks in Medfield

IGNORANT are those who 'know only what they read in the papers'. Their knowledge would be so honeycombed with lies that it would never support any test for truthfulness. An odious sample of sensational journalism was dished out in Massachusetts during June. On the afternoon of June 12 Jehovah's witnesses attempted to hold a Bible lecture in Baxter Park, Medfield, Mass. Police broke up the meeting by arresting the two in charge of it. The press of the vicinity spun some exciting yarns about the incident.

The Bible discourse was under way at the park when a police car skidded in beside the audience in a spectacular and theatrical stop. Out stepped officer Nicholas Gugliotto and ordered the meeting closed, on directions from selectmen William McCarthy and Joseph Marconette. The two in charge of the meeting, Harold Wheeler and Robert Derrickson, were arrested. At this point the newspapers whip up some excitement in their stories. The Sunday Boston *Post,* June 13, said the two arrested men "heaped abuse upon the policeman", and then: "Gugliotto then seized the two men and as he did the crowd began to rush him and to attempt to seize the two prisoners. As the rush commenced, more than 100 persons in the park and who had been heckling the group began to move toward the Watchtower group [stated by the paper to be 150 strong], and to the aid of the policemen." The prisoners were allegedly pushed into the police car and later two state troopers arrived at the park, moved into the crowd of 250 persons, and drove both factions from the scene.

The Boston Sunday *Herald,* June 13, said the Witnesses "trembled on the brink of a riot", to which belief the paper alleged police chief Hogan agreed. To flavor their tale with a sinister note the *Herald* declared: "Violence was averted, Selectman Joseph Marconette said, when officer Nicholas Gugliotto, who hustled the two into a police cruiser, put his hand to his gun and warned the aroused crowd to stay back or take the consequences." Not to be left out, the Boston Sunday *Advertiser,* June 13, jumped into the free-for-all lying contest with this cry: "The crowd had threatened to overturn the police cruiser car in which their leaders were arrested, and men jammed into the station, booing, jeering and catcalling for a half-hour before state troops arrived."

On Monday, June 14, the press reporters were in court to hear the two arrested men tried. The sensational stories they had ballooned up were quickly punctured in the courtroom. The statement that the audience endeavored to

seize the two prisoners from the police was flatly contradicted by the city's own witnesses, who testified that the entire group of Jehovah's witnesses acted in an orderly manner. The arresting officer, Gugliotto, testified to the peaceful and orderly nature of the meeting. There was no display of firearms by any officer, no dramatic cautionings to "stay back or take the consequences", no anarchistic moves to tip over the police cruiser, no heckling crowd of 100 moving in to aid any besieged policeman. But the public press retracted nothing; they let their lies stand as testimony against them.

All this was established by the city's own witnesses, not witnesses for the defense. In fact, the defense did not even put its witnesses on the stand. The city failed so utterly to make a case against the defendants that Judge Gilbert Cox dismissed the case. Said he: "People have a right of free assembly as long as they are peaceful and not disturbing others. If these people were assembled for religious purposes weren't they within their rights?" Judge Cox ruled that they were.

Another lecture was scheduled for one week later. One of the selectmen threatened violence against this meeting. The police were notified, protection demanded. On June 19 several state and local police came to give protection, but were only used to direct traffic. Some 250 attended in peace. Democratic freedom has returned to Medfield's Baxter Park, and persons of honest heart need not be limited in their knowledge to the unreliable sensationalisms they read in the newspapers.

The Emphatic Diaglott-

A Boon to Bible Students

Careful students of the Greek Scriptures delight in the assistance rendered by *The Emphatic Diaglott.* This remarkable book, besides presenting a new and accurate English translation of the Greek Scriptures, gives in a parallel column the original Greek text with an interlinear translation into English. This brings you the means of comparing present translations with ancient manuscripts even though you may not be versed in the original tongues. Numerous footnotes, an alphabetic appendix, signs of emphasis, and other features, add to its value. Make your study more effective through use of *The Emphatic Diaglott.* $2.00 sent with the coupon will bring your copy, postpaid.

WATCHTOWER **117 Adams St.** **Brooklyn 1, N. Y.**

Please send a copy of *The Emphatic Diaglott.* Enclosed is $2.00.

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... Zone No. ..... State .....



Berlin Impasse

◈ "Distress of nations, with perplexity" continued to mark the international scene as mid-July saw the Berlin situation no better. Frayed nerves and shortened tempers did not help matters. Gen. Lucius D. Clay flew to Washington to confer with the U. S. government on the problem. There had been talk of running the Soviet blockade of Berlin with armed trains, but this desperate course was not favored. Rather, arrangements for diplomatic negotiations were considered. Both Secretary of State Marshall, of the U. S., and Foreign Secretary Bevin, of Britain, stated that they would not be coerced into leaving Berlin. American air force strength in Europe was increased by 60 huge B-29 superfortresses and 16 jet fighters sent across the Atlantic and stopping in England, but destined for Germany. But the Russian-imposed blockade of Berlin continued. Evidently Russia did not intend to be coerced into doing anything she did not want to do. Toward the close of July the three Western powers' ambassadors and ministers at Moscow met with Foreign Minister Molotov of Russia. The three powers had expressed willingness to negotiate on the whole problem of Germany—a concession to Russia; but only after the "Starvation Siege" of the devastated German capital was lifted. In the capital efforts to force the Western powers to comply with its demands were continued by Russia, including maneuvers to gain control of West Berlin's industries. Meanwhile General Clay indicated that the Western powers will go ahead with their plans for a German government in their zones. By way of retaliation for the Soviet blockade of Berlin the Western powers stopped all Soviet rail traffic from the Russian-occupied zone to the West. The reason, "technical difficulties," was the same as given by the Russians for imposing their blockade!

Truce Continued

◈ Ordered by the U. N. Security Council to desist from further military action within three days (by 11 a.m. July 18), the Jews and Arabs in Palestine again agreed (July 16) to end their hostilities. Bombing and fighting, however, continued for a time, while efforts to negotiate for a permanent peace settlement were put forth. Three hundred U. N. observers began to return to Palestine as U. N. mediator, Count Bernadotte, sought to work out the details of the truce, see that Jerusalem was demilitarized and provisions were made for the settlement of refugees and displaced persons.

The British government, which had been withholding a two-milllon-dollar subsidy to the Trans-Jordan Arab Legion, announced it would pay the overdue installment, now that the truce had gone into effect. Toward the close of July Moshe Shertok, Jewish foreign minister, said that the boundaries fixed by the U. N. were no longer practicable, blaming the Arabs. He asserted they must be changed by adding territory to the Jewish state. The extremist organization Irgun said the Jews must have all of Palestine and also Trans-Jordan. The New City in Jerusalem, with a population of 100,000 Jews, was declared to be Jewish territory.

Special Session

◈ In accordance with the president's call the U. S. Congress began meeting in special session on July 26 and was addressed by the president the following day. In his message the president set forth an eleven-point program, recommending the following:

(1) An excess profits tax; consumer credit controls; regulation of bank credits and of speculation on the exchanges; rent controls; rationing; allocation of scarce essential commodities; and price controls;

(2) Housing provisions; (3) federal aid to meet the present crisis in education; (4) a higher minimum wage; (5) increased social security benefits; (6) revision of displaced persons legislation to admit greater numbers; (7) a $65,000,000 loan for building of U. N. headquarters; (8) a five-year international wheat agreement; (9) a civil rights program; (10) restore the $65,000,000 cut from appropriations for public power and reclamation projects; (11) pay raises for federal employees.

Congress was not enthusiastic. It quickly issued a statement that it would halt the special session as soon as possible, saying the president's program was not mainly of an emergency nature, and that the hostility of the president to the Congress prevents the enactment of important legislation. Said the Republican

majority, "We do not intend to consider routine legislation or open the Pandora's box of the legislative calendar."

U. S. Communists Arrested

◈ The FBI on July 20, arrested seven top Communists in the U. S., including Wm. Z. Foster, national chairman of the Communist party, on indictments charging them with conspiracy to overthrow the U. S. government. Five more leading Communists were also indicted by a special federal grand jury, and were sought for arrest. Three gave themselves up by the end of the month, which left two of the twelve still to be located. Henry A. Wallace, third party presidential candidate, assailed the indictments of the Communists as an unconstitutional attempt by the Truman administration to create fear in order to remain in power.

U. S. Draft

◈ Maj. General Lewis B. Hershey was reappointed director of selective service by the president on July 17. Hershey was responsible during the war for setting up the organization under which 10,000,000 men were mobilized out of 36,000,000 that registered. The present job is the registration of men from 18 through 25. The president, on July 20, issued the order for the registration to begin August 30, with actual inductions to begin on or after September 22, as ordered by Congress. General Hershey, on July 27, said the draft would begin with those 25 years old and work down through the ranks of the younger men. Many 18-year-old youths began to enlist for the short-term one-year service, by doing which they will avoid the 21-month draft period later.

Third and Fourth Parties

◈ Meeting in Philadelphia (July 22-25) the newly formed Progressive party enthusiastically nominated Henry Wallace and Senator Glen H. Taylor (of Idaho) as candidates for president and vice-president. The party keynote was "Wallace or War". The convention denounced "anti-Soviet hysteria as a mask for monopoly, militarism and reaction" and demanded "that a new leadership of the peace-seeking people of our nation, which has vastly greater responsibility for peace than Russia because it has vastly greater power for war, undertake in good faith and carry to an honorable conclusion, without appeasement or saber-rattling on either side, a determined effort to look forward with confidence to the common task of building a creative and lasting peace for the world".

A "fourth party" made its appearance with the entrance of a "Dixiecrat ticket" into the presidential field. The dissident southern politicians nominated Governor J. Strom Thurmond, of South Carolina, for president and Governor Fielding Wright, of Mississippi, for vice-president. Thurmond asserted that he will campaign for the presidency on the single issue of states' rights.

Danubian Conference

◈ At Belgrade the international conference to settle the problem of free navigation on the Danube met in late July. Soviet deputy foreign minister, with characteristic bluntness, told Western powers delegates that "the door will be open for you to leave" if they sought to lay down what he called "conditions". The Communist bloc, as a further gesture of friendship, rejected English as one of the official languages, and the record will be made only in Russian and French, though English may be used in making speeches at the conference.

French Crisis

◈ France, during the latter part of July, passed through another of its periodic government crises, and the premier, Robert Schuman, was obliged to resign. His cabinet was overthrown by a vote of 297-214, due largely to the premier's refusal to slash the military budget. André Marie, former minister of justice, became premier on July 24, receiving a vote of confidence from the National Assembly (352-190). M. Schuman was made minister of foreign affairs, replacing M. Bidault, who had occupied the post in every cabinet since the war.

Confidence for Tito?

◈ At Belgrade the Yugoslav Communist Party Congress gave an enthusiastic vote of confidence to Marshal Tito, who is at present in the Cominform doghouse. The Congress echoed Tito's own denunciations of Cominform "lies and misrepresentations" of the Yugoslav leader.

There were members of the Yugoslav delegation at Lake Success, N. Y., and of the Yugoslav Embassy at Washington who signed a violent manifesto denouncing the government of Marshal Tito in late July. Dr. Joza Vilfan, chief of the delegation, however, put himself on record as a staunch supporter of Marshal Tito and his policies. The denouncers at Washington were said to be minor officials.

Tildy Resignation

◈ Zoltan Tildy, president of the Hungarian republic since its proclamation in 1946, resigned on July 30. Said Tildy, in a formal statement, "It is not political disagreement that made me resign. The reason for my unchangeable decision is that a person (his son-in-law) who belonged to my close entourage committed a great crime against the interests of the Hungarian state republic and our people, and consequently I feel that I cannot expect the confidence on behalf of the Hungarian people that is indispensable." The son-in-law had been charged with, but not convicted of, "spying and treason."

Finnish Premier and Cabinet

◈ Finland's premier, Mauno Pekkala, resigned on July 22, having served as prime minister for two years and four months. President Juho Paasikivi asked

the government to remain in office until a new one could be formed. A week later premier-designate Karl August Fagerholm announced his all-Social Democratic cabinet, the Communist-dominated Popular Democratic bloc refusing to join a coalition, because they could not get the ministries of foreign affairs, trade and the interior for their members.

De Gasperi Victory

◈ The Italian Senate (July 22) defeated a motion of 'no confidence' in the De Gasperi government, which was presented by the Communists after the shooting of their leader, Palmiro Togliatti. The vote was 173-83 in favor of Premier de Gasperi. Togliatti is reported to be much better.

Farben Plant and Directors

◈ A violent explosion occurred in the great I. G. Farben plant at Ludwigshafen, Germany, July 28. Over 200 persons were killed and nearly two thousand were injured. The blast destroyed 125 buildings. The cause remained obscure.

At the same time thirteen former directors of the erstwhile munitions works were convicted of looting occupied lands and mistreating slave labor. They received sentences of from 1½ to 8 years each.

Newfoundland Will Join Canada

◈ The latter part of July a plebiscite held in Newfoundland voted 77,869 to 71,464 that union with Canada was what was wanted. Newfoundland's inclusion in the Canadian federation as a tenth province was approved in principle (July 30) by the Canadian and British governments.

Peru Resumes Spanish Tie

◈ Peru, on July 28, served notice on the U. N. that she had decided to send an ambassador to Madrid and "resume full relations with Franco Spain". The U. N., in 1946, urged all member nations to withdraw their ambassadors and ministers from Spain as long as Franco continued in power. The 1947 General Assembly, however, declined to reaffirm this resolution; hence Peru felt free to take the course she chose.

Christian-Jewish Council

◈ The International Council of Christians and Jews, composed of about 150 educators from 17 countries, and meeting at Fribourg, Switzerland, on July 30 formally adopted a constitution for a permanent organization. The council will, in friendship with the world, collaborate with the U. N. Educational, Scientific and Cultural Organization.

Anglican Bishops' Conference

◈ More than 300 Anglican bishops from all over the world were attending the Lambeth Conference in London in mid-July. The first of such conferences was held in 1867, and they have been held approximately every ten years since. The meetings are held at Lambeth Palace, the official London residence of the archbishop of Canterbury. The decisions of the conference have no binding effect on the individual Anglican (Episcopal) churches represented, but serve as a guide for cooperative action.

Liquor Consumption in the U. S.

◈ The Treasury reported July 18 that liquor consumption in the U. S. had grown faster than the population since repeal of prohibition in 1933, and spending on whisky has increased more rapidly than the general income level since the beginning of the war. The whisky tax of $9 per hundred-proof gallon is the government's biggest revenue raiser in the excise category. It brought in $1,685,400,000 in the last fiscal year.

International Airport at Idlewild

◈ The last day of July marked the beginning of a week-long air show at Idlewild, N. Y., dedicating the new International Air port and celebrating the fiftieth anniversary of the incorporation of Greater New York. The first day's doings included speeches by the two leading presidential candidates, Truman and Dewey, and the flight of 850 air force and navy planes. New York International Airport is the world's largest, covering 4,900 acres, which equals one-third the area of Manhattan island. Begun six years ago, 68,000,000 cubic yards of sand were pumped from near-by Jamaica bay to fill in a tidal marsh. One of the seven runways is nearly two miles long. The port will be able to handle up to a thousand flights a day.

180-Passenger Plane

◈ The new giant of the air, the 180-passenger, 92-ton, Lockheed Constitution, spanned the American continent (July 25) in 10 hours 19 minutes, landing at the naval air test center in Patuxent River, Maryland. As the plane was simply being delivered to the navy, it sought no record.

New Drug from Mold

◈ A drug, named aureomycin, has been extracted from soil mold and has been used with reputed success to treat infections that do not respond to penicillin or streptomycin, according to reports issued July 21 at the New York Academy of Sciences. The chemical is described as "golden-yellow", whence its name.

Olympic Games

◈ King George VI, of England, on July 29 opened the Olympic Games at Wembley Stadium in the presence of 80,000 spectators. Some 6,000 athletes, from 58 nations, were on hand. Although it blew out six times as it was carried from Greece, the Olympic torch, of traditional significance, was carried burning into the Stadium by an athletically attired runner. Said the king, "I proclaim open the Olympic Games of London celebrating the 14th Olympiad of the modern era."

For Your Library



Do you have these three books in your personal library? They have a place there, right beside your copy of the Bible. Each of them is a valuable reference book that will make the Bible more understandable to you.

"The Truth Shall Make You Free"

shows the harmony between true science and the Bible's account of creation, and gives a complete history of freedom from its loss to its eventual restoration to humankind. A scripture index completes its 384 pages.

"Let God Be True"

will help you to appreciate your Bible more, by proving God's word true and reliable. In its 320 pages the basic doctrines of the Bible are discussed one by one, intelligently and Scripturally. It has both subject and scripture indexes.

"The Kingdom Is at Hand"

a 384-page book, considers the kingdom of God in enlightening detail, drawing comforting truths from the Bible to show the magnitude of the Kingdom and the hope which it holds for humankind. Scripture and subject indexes add to its value.

Each of these stimulating, educational books should be in your library, convenient for study with your Bible. All three may be had for $1.00. A booklet, *Permanent Governor of All Nations,* will be included free.

WATCHTOWER **117 Adams St.** **Brooklyn 1, N. Y.**

Enclosed is $1.00 for *"The Truth Shall Make You Free", "Let God Be True", "The Kingdom Is at Hand"* and *Permanent Governor of All Nations.*

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... Zone No. ..... State .....

AWAKE!

IN THE WAKE OF GANDHI'S DEATH

Propaganda of rival groups reaches a delirious crescendo, and reveals the precarious position of India today

Out of This World

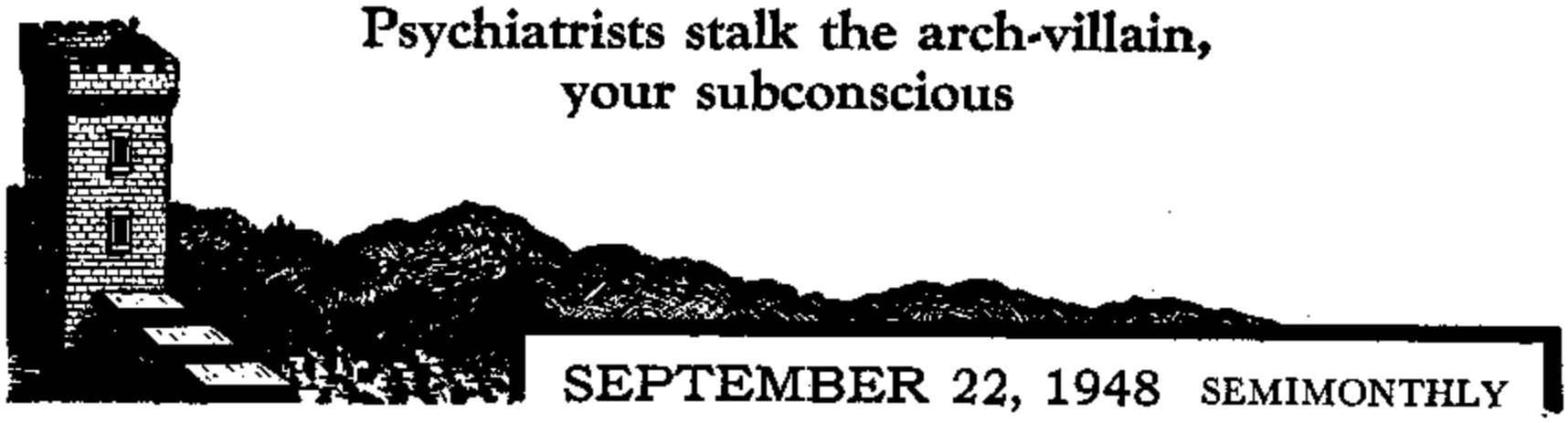
Escapists from this world can gain a new and perfect one

X-Ray Sees Through You

How this marvel of the twentieth century benefits millions

Lie on the Couch

Psychiatrists stalk the arch-villain, your subconscious



SEPTEMBER 22, 1948 SEMIMONTHLY

THE MISSION OF THIS JOURNAL

News sources that are able to keep you awake to the vital issues of our times must be unfettered by censorship and selfish interests. "Awake!" has no fetters. It recognizes facts, faces facts, is free to publish facts. It is not bound by political ambitions or obligations; it is unhampered by advertisers whose toes must not be trodden on; it is unprejudiced by traditional creeds. This journal keeps itself free that it may speak freely to you. But it does not abuse its freedom. It maintains integrity to truth.

"Awake!" uses the regular news channels, but is not dependent on them. Its own correspondents are on all continents, in scores of nations. From the four corners of the earth their uncensored, on-the-scenes reports come to you through these columns. This journal's viewpoint is not narrow, but is international. It is read in many nations, in many languages, by persons of all ages. Through its pages many fields of knowledge pass in review—government, commerce, religion, history, geography, science, social conditions, natural wonders—why, its coverage is as broad as the earth and as high as the heavens.

"Awake!" pledges itself to righteous principles, to exposing hidden foes and subtle dangers, to championing freedom for all, to comforting mourners and strengthening those disheartened by the failures of a delinquent world, reflecting sure hope for the establishment of a righteous New World.

Get acquainted with "Awake!" Keep awake by reading "Awake!"

PUBLISHED SEMIMONTHLY BY
WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, INC.
117 Adams Street — Brooklyn 1, N. Y., U. S. A.
N. H. KNORR, *President* — GRANT SUITER, *Secretary*
Five cents a copy — One dollar a year

Remittances should be sent to office in your country in compliance with regulations to guarantee safe delivery of money. Remittances are accepted at Brooklyn from countries where no office is located, by international money order only. Subscription rates in different countries are here stated in local currency.

Notice of expiration (with renewal blank) is sent at least two issues before subscription expires.

Change of address when sent to our office may be expected effective within one month. Send your old as well as new address.

Offices	Yearly Subscription Rate
America, U.S., 117 Adams St., Brooklyn 1, N.Y.	$1
Australia, 7 Beresford Rd., Strathfield, N.S.W.	6s
Canada, 40 Irwin Ave., Toronto 5, Ontario	$1
England, 34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2	5s
South Africa, 623 Boston House, Cape Town	5s

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., Act of March 3, 1879. Printed in U. S. A.

CONTENTS

In the Wake of Gandhi's Death	3
Indian States in the Indian Union	4
Kashmir and Hyderabad Tangles	5
Hope Fades	7
A Colossal Task	8
Out of This World	9
Envisioning a New World	9
Animals in a Beautified Earth	10
New World Real and Permanent	11
Jehovah's witnesses Increase in Germany	12
Negro Ministers Protest Police Brutality	12
X-Ray Sees Through You	13
Medical Use of X-Ray	14
X-Ray and Fluoroscopy	15
Lie on the Couch	16
Sigmund Freud the Founder	16
Crime and Mystery Stories	18
You Can't Win!	19
Do You Pray by Rosary?	21
From Rosaries to Prayer-Wheels	23
"Thy Word Is Truth"	
Prayer to God	24
Gilead's Eleventh Class Graduates	27
Watching the World	29

AWAKE!
"Now it is high time to awake."—*Romans 13:11*

Volume XXIX | Brooklyn, N. Y., September 22, 1948 | Number 18

In the Wake of Gandhi's Death



THERE are particular moments in the history of nations when the people, stimulated by some violent passion, or some illicit advantage, or misled by the artful misrepresentations of interested men, resort to measures which ultimately entangle them in a circle of evil-doing and misery.

Freedom had come to India in the wake of religious frenzy. Hindus and Moslems had brutally butchered each other. Millions of men, women and children had been driven out of their ancestral homes, broken in body and spirit, and forced to make a dusty, deadly trek in search of a new home. The dislocation caused by the mass migration of people between India and Pakistan had created problems of immense magnitude. Hindu communalism had grown to such an extent that it demanded the establishment of a Hindu kingdom.

Appalled by the evils of the movement and believing that he had a "mission of peace" to fulfill, Mahatma Gandhi, India's "political father", had since India's Independence Day made efforts to dissuade the Moslem minority from leaving India for Pakistan. But early in 1948 the situation was at its worst in the capital city of India, New Delhi, and Gandhi had resorted to a fast for the purpose of restoring peace there and for restoration of full freedom to the movement of Moslems living in Delhi and the Indian Union. But by now fanaticism had so gripped the Hindu communalists that they feared not even to put Gandhi out of their way. Within a few days of his fast, a bomb was thrown in an attempt to kill him. And within ten days of this bomb-throw, on January 30, 1948, he was shot dead.

The hopes that Gandhi had raised in the minds and hearts of the vast masses of the people were shattered. The sudden, violent end of the man who for many long years dominated the Indian scene plunged India into an abyss of gloom. Under the shadow of this calamity, Sarojini Naidu, governor of the United Provinces, lamented: "Alas for the Hindu community, that the greatest Hindu of them all . . . should have been slain by the hand of a Hindu! That indeed is almost the epitaph of the Hindu faith." Gandhi's assassination came as a thunderbolt to the people of the country. It enveloped the land with a darkness even more complete than the tragedies of the preceding months. Deputy Prime Minister Patel called it "a day of sorrow, shame and agony for India".

The Aftermath

How, then, is India facing the future and the perils that encompass it? The convulsions and heartbreaks of the past months have affected both the spirit and the outlook of the people. The majority do not quite know where they stand today, and doubts and disillusionment grip the populace. The Congress leaders con-

fess that while the present is full of uncertainty, the future is even more shrouded and difficult to pierce. Nevertheless, people whose minds are in a fluid state, not knowing which way to look and what to do, can be wooed with promises and ideals of human conception.

Propaganda and counter-propaganda worked up into a delirious crescendo by rival groups glaringly reveals the precarious position of India today. Communal rancor, provincial antipathies, sectional intrigues and various other elements have made fissures in the body politic and at key points deepen in intensity. Already a forceful movement for reorientation of the provinces on a linguistic basis is under way. The conflict may ultimately turn India into a second China.

Following Gandhi's death and when the prescribed period of thirteen days of mourning enjoined by the Hindu religion had elapsed, Prime Minister Nehru sought to console the nation and to allay the fears in the public mind as to the future policy of the government. Said he:

We must remember that India is a common home to all those who live here, to whatever religion they may belong. They are equal sharers in our great inheritance and they have equal rights and obligations. Ours is a composite nation, as all great nations must necessarily be. Any narrowness in outlook, any attempt to confine the bounds of this great nation, will be a betrayal of [Gandhi's] final lesson and will surely lead to disaster and to the loss of that freedom for which [Gandhi] labored and which he gained for us in large measure.

It was felt that the disruption of the country into two states, the growing ferocity of communal violence, the increasing importance attached in many quarters to provincial interests, and the complexity of international problems made it necessary for India to be a compact, powerful and largely centralized state. Moderate leaders expressed the view that "separation (from the British Commonwealth of Nations) may satisfy our present feelings of resentment or national elation, but will not lead to the greater security of our newly created status or to its rapid growth". That feeling is reflected in an amendment of far-reaching implications made in the Draft Constitution for India.

"Sovereign Independent *Republic*" was the original description sought to be given to India in Nehru's "Objectives" resolution unanimously accepted by the Constituent Assembly. Now the words "Sovereign Independent *State*" are sought to be substituted for the original description. The object of the amendment, as explained by Dr. Ambedkar, chairman of the drafting committee, was "to see that nothing in the constitution brings about the automatic and instantaneous severance between India and the British commonwealth of nations". It is with the British Crown that the Indian Union is at present linked. India's leaders will have to think until November, 1948, when the Constituent Assembly will finally decide on the subject, whether India should remain within this British commonwealth or get out the way Burma did.

The general consensus of political opinion in this country had been for many years in favor of complete independence. Partition, which was supposed to have facilitated or quickened the pace of transfer of power, has given rise to problems of a complex and formidable character. Tied up closely with this is the growing sentiment that India should give up neutrality as the guiding principle of its foreign policy and more or less side with the Anglo-American bloc with a view to improving its international position.

Indian States in the Indian Union

In order to have a correct idea of the situation, it is necessary to know the background. The term "Indian state" means any territory in India which was

not part of British India, and which was recognized as a state. Some 562 units were so recognized. They comprised a third of the area of undivided India and contained about one quarter of the whole population. The total area was 600,000 square miles, and the total population 93 million. They differed from each other enormously in size, resources and population. On one end is Hyderabad, with an area of 82,700 square miles, a revenue of one hundred million rupees per annum and 17 million subjects, and on the other end are petty chiefs whose territory consists of a few acres each. The internal government of the different states varies considerably. A few have legislatures and high courts. The majority are autocracies and feudal.

Prior to partition the relations between them and the British Crown were regulated by treaty, grant, usage and sufferance. The British Crown, as the paramount power, offered advice to the rulers through Residents and political agents. The states were intimately tied to India by a variety of economic and administrative agreements. But by the Indian Independence Act the British parliament declared that the dominion of His Majesty over the Indian states lapsed and with it all treaties and engagements in force between His Majesty and the rulers of the Indian states.

Except a few states like Bahawalpur and Kalat, which are contiguous to Pakistan, all the other states adjoin or are surrounded by the territories of the dominion of India. Their future appeared to be a thorny problem at one time and the activities of the States Department of the government of India were directed to the task of fitting the states into the Indian constitution.

In co-operation with the rulers of the states, the transformation of "Princely India" has been a fairly quick process. Within the space of six months many of the smaller states had ceded their administrative functions to neighboring provinces or to the central government; others had grouped themselves into larger units styled "States Unions" and some had acceded as units of the Indian Union. In the result this motley crowd of feudal territories have been integrated into 30 units. It is conceded that, generally, the rulers have taken time by the forelock and made the best of a bad situation. Had they remained truculent they would have lost their domains and their wealth. As it is, they have saved their wealth, salvaged their privy purses and likely established a claim to political power and influence with the government of the Indian Union.

Of the two biggest states, namely, Kashmir and Hyderabad, the former has become an international concern although it has "acceded" to India. In the latter, situated "in the belly of India", Indian Congress agitators for accession of the state to the Indian Union allege that the ruler's court clique is taking advantage of a "standstill" agreement with India to convert itself into a "Southern Pakistan".

Kashmir and Hyderabad Tangles

In November, 1947, India, confident that it had an unassailable case against Pakistan, rushed to the United Nations Security Council with rosy hopes for a solution of its dispute with Pakistan over Kashmir. The deliberations in the Security Council dragged on for months; debate and private talks led nowhere; consideration of the dispute was adjourned, postponed and elbowed out of the way by other business which was assumed to be more urgent. India was discomfited and disillusioned. A final decision is to await the report of a commission which the Security Council is sending to Kashmir to investigate conditions on the spot and to supervise the holding of a plebiscite to decide whether the state shall be incorporated into India or Pakistan. But its resolution on Kashmir is recommendatory rather than manda-

tory. As a consequence the execution of the resolution rests on the sweet will of the two disputants. The Kashmir problem is not easy to solve. Bordered by Russia, China, Afghanistan, Pakistan and India, it is a political issue of immense consequences.

Hyderabad with its 82,700 square miles and its 17 million people could not have the same relation with India as a petty state comprising a few villages and a handful of people. On the lapse of paramountcy the nizam of Hyderabad, who is a Moslem, claimed that he was entitled to "resume status of independent sovereign" but the question of the nature and extent of association between Hyderabad and the units in British India "remains for decision at a later stage when their constitution and powers have been determined". At the end of November, 1947, India and Hyderabad signed a "standstill agreement" for one year. Hyderabad has since then continued to be a tough problem both for the Indian Union and for the nizam. Nobody knows how it will be settled and when. Will His Exalted Highness introduce responsible government in the state? Will Hyderabad accede to the Indian Union or maintain an independent status? These are the main questions about Hyderabad.

In January, 1948, India's agent-general in Hyderabad stated: "Hyderabad cannot stand still despite the standstill agreement. Hyderabad is India and India is Hyderabad, bone of its bone and flesh of its flesh, and nothing can part it from India, for the people of India are one and indivisible."

The Moslems of Hyderabad expressed fears that the Hindu majority of 85 percent within the state, with the help of the Hindu majority without, may oust them from their age-old position of prize and power. Opinion in Hyderabad thereafter hardened and Hyderabad made it clear that while it would never accede to India, it is equally unwilling to let the majority prevail at the present stage in the Hyderabad government. Protracted talks have ensued for so many months that people have almost lost count of the times India and Hyderabad have negotiated.

India, "Pillar of Hope"?

Asaf Ali, Moslem supporter of the Congress party and hitherto Indian ambassador to Washington, is reported as stating on his return to India: "All the south Asian and north African states and peoples are eagerly looking up to India as the pillar of hope for the future. We must resolutely solve our own problems as quickly as we can and keep ourselves ready to play the role which history has assigned to us."

But such 'counsels of perfection' and appeals for "co-operation and a joining together of all the forces which want to make India a great and progressive nation and to realize in this generation the dreams of Gandhi" failed to find a response from the younger elements within the National Congress. Led by Jayprakash Narain, the Socialist wing of the Congress, it is alleged, tried to make political capital out of the critical situation. Soon after Gandhi's death Narain drew pointed attention to the weaknesses of the central administration. He demanded the removal of the communal elements from the government in order to meet the crisis which confronted the country. He urged that the administration be purged of communal saboteurs and replaced by democratic-minded nationalists. He called upon the legislatures to enact laws for depriving people of obstinate communal views of the right of franchise, because those who did not believe in democracy had no rights to democratic privileges.

The spark of action given by the refusal of the Socialists to be bound by cords of fidelity to the Congress perhaps made other supporters of the government to realize how, under the façade of constitutional legality, a single party

using familiar methods of intimidation can establish a dictatorship. It was no surprise, therefore, that further weakening of the government front became apparent. Dr. Ambedkar, law member of the government and leader of the so-called "Depressed Classes", the outcastes of Hindu society, seized the opportunity to take full advantage of the quarrel between the Congress and the Socialist party by advocating a "third force".

Addressing a conference of the Scheduled (Depressed) Castes Federation on April 25, Dr. Ambedkar justified his acceptance of the Congress offer to him to enter the government on the grounds that he saw he could serve the interests of the Scheduled Castes better from within the government than from without and, since he was the law member, the Scheduled Castes had no fear of bad laws' being made to their prejudice! What they had to fear about was bad administration.

In regard to the future he said there was no use joining the Congress. There must be opposition to criticize the government. The government may otherwise easily become dictatorship. It is a house that is burning, he added. The Congress itself is getting divided. The Socialists have gone out; how big they will grow one cannot say now. So he advised his hearers to form a third party in order that the Scheduled Castes may be able to hold the balance, thereby obtaining bargaining power! "If you organize you can even capture the government," he exhorted.

Charging deputy prime minister Patel with dictatorial ambition, the Socialists by April 15 definitely broke with the Congress. In a 1,000-word resolution on the political situation, the Socialist party convention declared that "with the achievement of freedom, the role of the Congress as the joint front of the Indian people had come to an end. The Congress talked of socialist slogans and a co-operative commonwealth, but after the attainment of freedom, instead of the Congress' running the administration, the administration was running the Congress".

The Socialists, they said, were leaving the Congress because the Congress was no longer the liberating instrument but was a limiting force, it being overwhelmed by anti-secular, anti-democratic forces of the Right. According to a Socialist leader, the Congress governments both at the center and in the provinces are sitting tight over their steam-roller majorities and becoming Fascists; deputy prime minister Patel was forming states unions, which was admirable, but why should he pay millions of rupees to the former princes except to get their support in the formation of a conservative party; the Congress ministries were formed in the provinces on the basis of caste; it was against the democratic principle of casteless society; in the name of emergency, government was arming itself with powers which the British government did not possess; the new Security Act and Special Powers Ordinance enabled the government to muzzle the press.

Hope Fades

The word "ordinance" is hated by all politically-conscious Indians: it bespeaks the harder aspects of the former British raj. In one aspect matters are worse than under the British, for then freedom always loomed ahead. Now there is nothing more to look forward to. Therefore the use of the same methods by a government that claims to have won freedom has shocked the people.

The government's defense was that a section of the people were conspiring to overthrow it by violent means; that unrest among labor grew considerably and there were strikes in factories; that a large number of arms were being collected and the security services were faced with a grave danger of being sabotaged. It therefore had to take steps.

The "national" government thereupon swooped down upon the Communist party, totally banned it in one province and harried it in more. A future all-India ban is by no means improbable. This repressive measure should be seen in the perspective of world events. Men and women have been summarily arrested and detained without trial. Arrests, widespread though they are, do not remove the sources of Communist strength. The best of the leaders have gone underground. Their power to cause trouble is not materially weakened by the arrests.

The Communist threat cannot end by repression. The virtual illegalization of the Communist party gave rise to certain fundamental issues of civil and democratic liberties which a large section of progressive thought cannot ignore. It asks: Is government to be permitted to suppress all civic freedom through undemocratic methods? The government had worked itself up to a position wherein all strikes are virtually illegal and suppressed by force. The right to strike is regarded in all democratic countries as a fundamental right. To take away this right, it is argued, is to be steadily moving toward a police state.

The suppression of the Communist party, presumably prompted by motives of self-preservation, non-Congress circles aver, was precipitate and unstatesman-like. It suggested that the Congress is trying to silence all opposition and to create a really monolithic state. "Opposition is too readily equated with sabotage," they comment. But the Congress governments both at the center and in the provinces, it is contended, have given a poor account of themselves insofar as reconstruction of India is concerned. Many problems that vitally affect the common man have been left unsolved. Such a failure, it is pointed out, is not due so much to incapacity as to intransigence and influence of Big Business.

A Colossal Task

In India today there are huge differences between certain groups, classes and individuals. There is a wide gulf between those who are at the top and those who are at the bottom. The vast majority of India's toiling masses suffer from hunger and poverty. Their sole cry is for more food and cloth, for the barest necessities of life, for the recognition of their claims to the minimum of human standards. Moreover, that India lives mainly in villages is a fact that often tends to be forgotten when people talk about plans for industrial development and social welfare schemes. Only 2½ million out of India's 300 million are in industry.

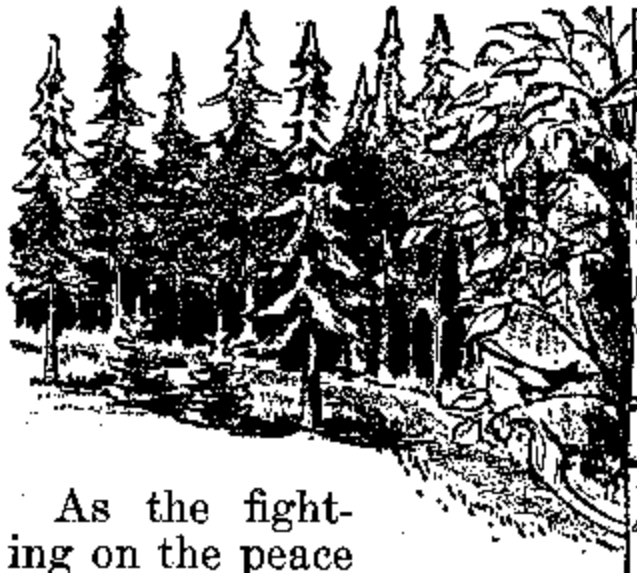
Apart from the fact that nearly 85 out of every 100 are illiterate, the latest available economic data show that less than one in a million persons even begins to approach the standards by which riches are measured in a country like America. But, of course, the disparity is not just confined to the wealthy minority. In America 1 man in 4 owns a car, whereas in India only 1 man in 5,000 possesses one. Every other American has a radio set, but in India only one in 1,500. The average American's span of life is 60 years; the Indian's, 26. America's average per capita income is 30 times that of India, while per capita consumption of electricity in the U. S. A. is 160 times as high as this country. An average American working life is nearly 4½ times that of an Indian. Indian production potentiality at present is not more than 15 percent of the American, the Englishman, the Japanese or the Russian. These are the effects, rather than the causes, of India's poverty.

Viewed in the light of these facts alone, the colossal task before India under human rule must prove baffling to the ablest administrator the nation can produce.—*Awake!* correspondent in India.

Out of This World

LITTLE wonder there are so many escapists in this present world. Who would not wish to escape its conditions of misery and woe? Its hopes for unity are splintered by divisions of color, race, creed, social classes, politics and nationalism. The world is a house divided, and its factions fight. Wars avalanche their successive waves of destruction through the land. In their wake stalks famine, and those that survive its onslaught fall victim to pestilence and disease.

From the ruins rise myriads of fake saviors. Turn to free enterprise! cry the democracies, even as their capitalists put more squeeze on the family purse by another boost in the price spiral. Down with capitalism and all share alike! scream the communists, even as their Red police state swallows personal freedoms in one greedy gulp. And in the discordant din clamor the voices of the fascist, the socialist, the world federalist, the United Nationist.



As the fighting on the peace front continues to equal the battling once marking the war front, a wearied mankind turns away heartsick and hopeless. Some turn delinquent, others become criminal. Jails fill. The hungry and homeless increase. Fear gives way to despair, and the insane asylums overflow. And as the ailments mount, so do the saviors and the remedies. Finally, the seas of humanity, lashed and battered about by woe and misery and oppression, become calloused to the hackneyed blasts of the propagandists, their threats, their wheedlings, their rabble-rousings, their cajolings, their stale schemes, their hypocritical promises.

Weary and restless humanity wants to escape, to get away from it all. So they rush to the fantasies of the fiction story, to the make-believe of the stage, to the happy-endings of the movies. Not a remedy, of course; but it is a temporary respite from the miserable realism of this world. It is a way to taste happiness vicariously, and loose wistful longings in dreamings. It is a chance to escape this world for a soothing moment.

Envisioning a New World

Close your eyes to the scenes of misery and woe, sorrow and degradation that



prevail on all sides, and open your mind's eye to the visions of a new world given many centuries ago. Words written long ago paint the picture for our day, because they were focused upon this point in the stream of time. And as you read, set aside any cynicism spawned by contact with this present world, for the vision is not founded on the broken planks of some political platform whose builders will promise anything to corral your votes. It is built on rock foundation more solid than Gibraltar, its builder is a master workman beyond human comprehension, and its rulers need not your vote to put them in office. By visualizing as you read, come take a walk in that promised new world and see why no sane person would wish to escape living in it.

They shall build houses, and inhabit them; and they shall plant vineyards, and eat the fruit of them. They shall not build, and another inhabit; they shall not plant, and another eat: for as the days of a tree are the days of my people, and mine elect shall long enjoy the work of their hands.—Isaiah 65:21, 22.

No housing shortages. No landlords. No rent-gougers. And no famines.

I . . . will send down the showers in their season—showers of blessing shall they be. Then the trees of the field shall yield their fruit, and the earth shall yield her produce. Instead of the thorn shall come up the cypress, and instead of the brier shall come up the myrtle.—Ezekiel 34:26, 27; Isaiah 55:13, *An Amer. Trans.*

This means no droughts. Hence, no rainmakers. And no dry-ice sprinklers trying to wring rain from a cloud. No back-breaking toil battling thorns and thistles, no waging of insect warfare with DDT. No crop failures.

"Be fruitful and multiply and fill the earth." That envisioned new world will ring with the happy cries of children, cries never stilled by infant death that leaves weeping in its wake: "The voice of weeping shall be no more heard in her, nor the voice of crying. There shall be no more thence an infant of days, nor an old man that hath not filled his days." —Genesis 1:28, *Roth.;* Isaiah 65:19, 20.



All human creatures will then be a delight to the eye, as evidenced by the promise: "He hath made every thing beautiful in his time." What a change of living this portends! No beauty parlors, and no beauticians! Upon retiring women need spend no time with hair-curlers. No skin lotions. No beauty creams. You would not use such concoctions on the fresh and firm flesh of a child, would you? Well, in that new world "flesh shall be fresher than a child's: he shall return to the days of his youth". (Ecclesiastes 3:11; Job 33:25) No more wrinkles, or baldness, or gray hair. And surely no need for elastic bands and belts to girdle up and hold our sagging bodies together!

Animals in a Beautified Earth

The earth, also, will be beautiful beyond description. "The heaven is my throne, and the earth is my footstool: . . . I will make the place of my feet glorious." Then "the wilderness and the solitary place shall be glad for them; and the desert shall rejoice, and blossom as the rose".—Isaiah 66:1; 60:13; 35:1, 2.

Oceans, rivers, lakes, plains, rolling hills, mountain crags—what a variety of views to spice a tramp over the countryside! Follow that forest trail there, the one carpeted with springy pine needles. Greedily inhale the tangy air and exhilarate in the many deep-woods smells it carries to you. Hear how the birds fill the forest with song? And as you stride through the woods and cross grassy meadows fenced only by towering pines, what an unutterable thrill of joy to be joined by a stately elk trotting on one side, and a kingly lion padding noiselessly along on the other! Fear them? Fear any of the woodland denizens

should nightfall find you still in their haunts? Listen:

I . . . will cause the evil beasts to cease out of the land: and they shall dwell safely in the wilderness, and sleep in the woods. In that day will I make a covenant for them with the beasts of the field, and with the fowls of heaven, and with the creeping things of the ground: and I will break the bow and the sword and the battle out of the earth, and will make them to lie down safely. The wolf also shall dwell with the lamb, and the leopard shall lie down with the kid; and the calf and the young lion and the fatling together; and a little child shall lead them. And the cow and the bear shall feed; their young ones shall lie down together: and the lion shall eat straw like the ox. And the sucking child shall play on the hole of the asp, and the weaned child shall put his hand on the adder's den. They shall not hurt nor destroy in all my holy mountain: for the earth shall be full of the knowledge of the LORD, as the waters cover the sea.—Ezekiel 34:25; Hosea 2:18; Isaiah 11:6-9, *margin*.

No cage-clustered zoos. No circuses. No animal trainers. A little child can do that work better then.



And in your tramp, be it in mountain, prairie, woods or community settlement, never once will you see an army camp, or a military school, or a war plant, or even a weapon. "They shall beat their swords into plowshares, and their spears into pruninghooks: nation shall not lift up a sword against nation, neither shall they learn war any more." (Micah 4:3) What a blessing for war-sick humanity, at last! No munition-makers. No warmongers. No A-bombs. No militarists.

And speaking of blessings, will it not be grand when radios no longer blare out sensationalisms about international crises and threatening World War III's? When press headlines do not scream of race riots or class prejudices? When there will be no windy politicians, no political parties, no lying election campaigns where the poor people have to try to pick the cleanest from a gang of mud-slinging politicians? When hundreds of confusing sects and cults will no longer batter your eardrums with religious oratory that sounds as hollow as the beating on an empty tub?

All that will come in the envisioned new world, for then: God "hath made of one blood all nations", is "no respecter of persons". There will be "one Lord, one faith, one baptism, one God and Father of all", and "the earth shall be full of the knowledge of the LORD, as the waters cover the sea", and this without benefit of divisive, sectarian clergymen. That will be a new world, a united world that will stand, a Theocratic world that will look to Jehovah God and Christ Jesus and the prayed-for Kingdom as rulers.—Acts 17:26; 10:34; Ephesians 4:5, 6; Isaiah 11:9.

New World Real and Permanent

A fool's paradise, this envisioned new world? No; for the promise is: "No fools shall wander there." (Isaiah 35:8, *An Amer. Trans.*) Too good to be true? If God is not too good to be true, if the Bible is not too good to be true, then this is not too good to believe, for God promises it and the Bible records it. Then is it too good to last? No; this present is too bad to last. Even self-centered leaders of this present conceited world conjecture that if the insects do not get us atomic warfare will. But the promised new world will last forever. Note the following:

Jehovah is the Creator of that new world, and He is "from everlasting to everlasting". Its King, Christ Jesus, "hath immortality, dwelling in the light which no man can approach unto." His joint-heirs redeemed from among men who reign with him "must put on immortality". And the kingdom government that will reign over paradise earth is an enduring one: "Thy kingdom is an ever-

lasting kingdom, and thy dominion endureth throughout all generations." Psalms 90:2; 145:13; 1 Timothy 6:16; 1 Corinthians 15:53.

Then maybe the earthly home of men will come to a fiery end, as the fundamentalist religions teach? No; Ecclesiastes 1:4 says: "The earth abideth for ever." Perhaps its inhabitants will get sick and die? No, again. "The inhabitant shall not say, I am sick." "Bless the LORD, . . . who healeth all thy diseases."—Isaiah 33:24; Psalm 103:2, 3.

No doctors.

Well, maybe the inhabitants will die at a ripe old age. "The last enemy that shall be destroyed is death." "There shall be no more death."—1 Corinthians 15:26; Revelation 21:4.

No funerals. No somber undertakers. Why, even the inroads death has made into the human family during past centuries will be turned back, as the graves of ancient time give up the dead prisoned in them: "Marvel not at this: for the hour is coming, in the which all that are in the graves shall hear his voice, and shall come forth."—John 5:28, 29.

Certainly these prophecies give us a vision of something that is "out of this world". Jesus said, "My kingdom is not of this world." He told men of good-will toward God to flee from this world to gain life in Jehovah's paradise earth. So be an escapist from this present evil world by fleeing to the new one whose builder and maker is God.

And do not let the present woes trouble you overmuch. They were foretold to come in large doses during these "last days". (2 Timothy 3:1-5, 13) Because such woes are sure signs that the incoming Kingdom is at hand, they are dark clouds that have the most silvery of linings! That is why Jesus encouragingly said concerning them: "When these things begin to come to pass, then look up, and lift up your heads; for your redemption draweth nigh. . . . know ye that the kingdom of God is nigh at hand. Verily I say unto you, This generation shall not pass away, till all be fulfilled."—Luke 21:28, 31, 32.

Jehovah's witnesses Increase in Germany

¶ A Religious News Service dispatch of July 23 reports: "The rise of religious sects all over postwar Germany, at a rate far surpassing the mushroom growth of sects following the first world war, is disturbing leaders of 'established churches' in this country. Leading the list of sects in point of numbers are the Jehovah's witnesses, whose advertising posters may be seen in cities, towns and hamlets everywhere. In the Soviet Zone, where the Witnesses are strengthening their ranks, sects are not permitted to use some Protestant churches whose pastors favor sharing their church buildings with other religious groups." Jehovah's witnesses were banned and confined to concentration camps during Hitler's dozen years of madness; now they are openly active again. In 1945 6,000 emerged from the concentration camps strong enough to work, and now more than 33,000 actively preach each month.

Negro Ministers Protest Police Brutality

¶ Religious News Service, July 27, cites a statement by 31 ministers of Memphis condemning the "unbridled brutality of the police upon the colored citizenry". It said, in part: "Our young girls have been raped; our young expectant mothers brutally assaulted; our women beaten down like wild dogs; Ell Blaine's eye was beaten out for reporting an offense by a police officer." The statement rightly condemned the "acts of police brutality as anti-Christian, anti-democratic, anti-humanitarian".

X-RAY SEES THROUGH YOU

A SEALED glass tube containing a high vacuum and having two electrodes for admitting an electric current —that is what led to the discovery of one of the marvels of the twentieth century, namely X-ray.

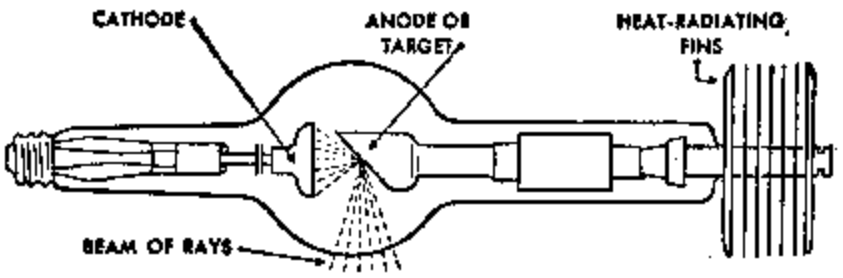
In 1895 a German physicist, Roentgen, while experimenting on the passage of an electric current through rarefied gas in a sealed glass tube, noticed that when the pressure inside was reduced changes and phenomena occurred. One was that the electrons or negative particles of electricity liberated from the gas traveled at right angles toward the positive terminal, and on striking the walls of the tube gave up 99 percent of their energy as heat and the remainder became X-rays. "X-rays" he called them because their nature was not understood at that time. Roentgen further discovered that when the electrons strike the tube or any substance of high atomic weight the point of impact becomes a source of new radiation, producing more X-rays.

Further experimentation disclosed other peculiarities of the rays. Though traveling at the same speed as light (186,000 miles per second), the X-rays have a much shorter wave length (higher frequency). This gives them great penetrating power, enabling them to pierce substances that would ordinarily be opaque to light. But they produce the same effect upon a photographic emulsion as ordinary white light. Hence these rays can penetrate the flesh of the human body and record pictures of the more dense structures, for example, the bones. This ability of the rays to see through you and tell what they see on a photographic plate makes them an immense asset to the medical profession.

Developing X-Ray Tubes

After the discovery of X-rays and their possibilities, the hunt was on for efficient ways of producing the rays. X-ray tubes were the results. The earliest one was a glass bulb with two projecting arms, nearly evacuated of air, or sometimes filled with hydrogen or other gases. On each arm a terminal is attached, and which is connected with a source of electricity. When the current is sent through the gas becomes ionized and electrons are liberated. The electrons were driven toward the positive terminal or anode of the tube, where they gave up their energy and the rays were produced. However, these tubes soon passed out of use as the inconstancy of the vacuum made it difficult to always produce the required amount of rays.

To offset this a hot cathode tube was designed, by W. D. Coolidge. He based his tube upon the fact that metals when heated liberated electrons. Coolidge fixed a spiral of tungsten wire at the cathode



Radiator type Coolidge tube

end which could be heated by a supply of current independent of the current necessary to drive the electrons. A current of about 12 volts heats the tungsten and liberates the electrons, then a potential of between 25,000 and 100,000 volts, flowing always in one direction, drives the released electrons across the gap separating the cathode and anode. The anode consists of a metallic block of tungsten, which arrests the electrons and converts part of their energy into X-rays. This tube is much better than the gas type of tube, in that by varying the current heating the spiral of tungsten wire the amount of electrons liberated can be varied, and the speed of the rays can be varied by varying the voltage that drives the electrons from cathode to anode.

As time passed improvements were made by different manufacturers. For example, the shape and size of the anode or "target" have been improved so that it can take a great amount of energy (heat) without cutting down on the quality of the rays. If the anode is too large many rays are produced, of different wave lengths, and instead of having a pencil of rays of great penetrability there would exist several weak rays of poor penetration power and they would give a blurring effect upon the photographic film.

To overcome this is the line focus tube, whose anode is a block of copper with a small disk of tungsten (the focal spot) fused in the face of the copper. This is the type now in use in modern X-ray laboratories. Early types of tubes combated the heat released by having radiators attached to the back of the anode or baths of oil, but modern tubes are cooled by radiation.

Medical Use of X-Ray

When a part of the human body is placed in the path of the rays they will meet resistance according to the various tissues of the body. Those coming in contact with flesh meet with little resistance, hence will more or less pass through. Lesser amounts will pass through the bones, and more rays will penetrate certain parts of the bones, as they vary in density. Since the rays affect film as does ordinary light, if a photographic plate is placed under the bodily part on which the rays are falling, a picture will be made of the bones and joints. The image will vary in shade according to the density of the various parts of the bodily area being photographed. Where nothing blocks the rays the film will be black, where there is only flesh in their path the film will be a little less dark, but where there is bone the film will show gray or white. Incidentally, most of the rays are absorbed; comparatively few pass through to produce the desired picture.

The film placed in the path of the rays is usually a piece of paper or celluloid on which is suspended in gelatin emulsion fine crystals of silver bromide. If the X-rays alone were depended upon to produce the picture or radiograph very long exposure would be required, which would mean blurring on the film and damage to the tube. Hence the film is placed between intensifying screens. These consist of cardboard coated with calcium tungstate. When the rays strike this substance it becomes fluorescent, which intensifies the effect of the rays. The fluorescence acting upon the film instead of the rays themselves produces a greater effect. And this discloses another quality of X-rays: they cause certain substances to become fluorescent.

The film goes to the darkroom for developing. A solution of metol, hydroquinonne, sodium sulphite, sodium carbonate, potassium bromide and water is used. The bromide molecules of the silver bromide combine with the solution and metallic silver is deposited on the film, thus giving a picture of the part X-rayed. Following developing, the normal fixing, washing and drying as in

ordinary photography is carried out. Thereafter the film is reported on by the radiologist for progress or diagnosis.

In examining boneless organs opaque liquids must be used. For example, the *stomach is made of membrane transpar*ent to X-rays and the patient must have his stomach filled with an opaque liquid, usually barium sulphate suspended in water. Then the X-ray will show up the outline of the stomach and intestines. In the case of the kidneys the opaque liquid is injected to show up the urinary tract and bladder. Similar treatment is required to photograph the gall bladder.

X-Ray and Fluoroscopy

Another branch of X-ray work is fluoroscopy, where advantage is taken of the fluorescent effect of the rays. They are allowed to pass through a screen of calcium tungstate, which becomes fluorescent and converts the rays into rays of a wave length visible to the human eye. This enables the radiologist in a dark room to observe the working of any organ, especially the stomach. Such method of examination would be preferable to X-ray photographs if the image were bright enough, but fluoroscopic images *are dim. The eye misses much that the* camera would not. Hence the photographs are indispensable.

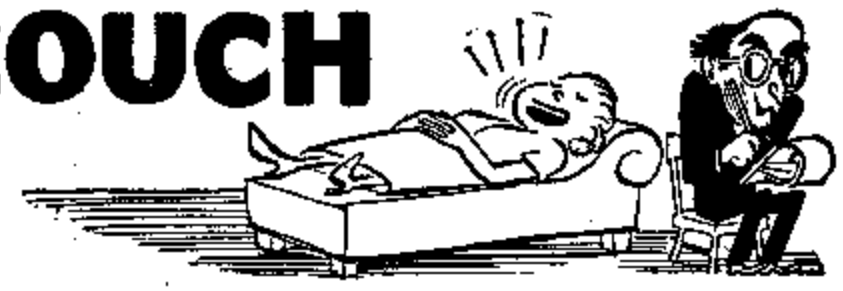
But why not step up the intensity of the images by increasing the intensity of the rays? There are machines that can do this, but a limit is imposed by the amount of radiation that the human body can absorb safely. However, in May of 1948, research physicist John Coltman announced that he and his colleagues had succeeded in brightening fluorescent *screen* images 500 times. After the X-rays pass through the human body they enter a small pilot tube, strike a fluorescent screen, release light rays that in turn strike a photosensitive surface and knock off electrons. As the electrons are released they are accelerated across the tube by a tremendous voltage *"kick" and hit a second* fluorescent screen at a speed of 5,000 miles per second. This speed is what releases a flood of light rays from the second screen and gives the far brighter image then viewed by the physician. In the first practical tube the high-speed stream of electrons will be "compressed" to form a final image only one inch across (one-fifth as large as the original X-ray image). This compression will brighten the image even more. As a final step, the intensified image will be restored to its original size by an optical magnifying system.

X-rays also have biological effects and are used in the treatment of skin diseases. Suitable doses of the rays have a destructive effect on unwanted cells. This also would indicate that overdoses of the rays might bring serious and undesirable consequences; and so they do. Damage to the superficial tissues, changes in the blood and damage from shocks are some of the dangers involved. Modern laboratories have suitable shielding *facilities to absorb scattered* rays and thereby reduce to a minimum the first two dangers mentioned, and danger of shock is almost entirely eliminated by improved methods of wiring.

The benefits derived from X-ray far outweigh the dangers. Diagnosis of disease and determination of position of fractures, and location of foreign bodies, etc., are much more easily accomplished. This branch of medical science continues to expand and improve as the years roll on, to the benefit of millions the world over.—*Awake!* correspondent in Jamaica, British West Indies.



LIE ON THE COUCH



"IS THERE a couch in the house?" This may soon become the stylish cry to replace the old-fashioned call for a doctor when someone collapses. The couch, of course, must come equipped with a psychoanalyst to lurk in the shadows and eavesdrop on the subconscious as the person reclines and aimlessly babbles. From his concealed listening-post the civilized head-hunter stalks the wary subconscious till it is enticed into the open via the carelessly wagging tongue, whereupon it is pounced upon and its secrets pried from it.

You may not know it, but any progressive modern can tell you that your subconscious is an arch-villain, long since replacing the dastardly knave of the blacksnake whip and twirling mustache who tied fair maidens to railroad tracks when not sawing them asunder. Instead of the breath-taking hero of brawn and beauty to the rescue, now comes the brainy psychiatrist to grapple with the stubborn subconscious, to needle and bait it with sly questions and promptings till he has wrung it dry of all the wickednesses it has repressed since infancy.

Of course, the trail is a long one and the battle tough. He may have to fish in the murky pool of the subconscious and hunt through the mazes of its wilderness for an hour a day, every day of the year, for one or two years before he flushes into the open all its secret inhabitants. The chase is an expensive one, costing anywhere from ten to fifty dollars an hour, but the results in the end are worth it. The patient can climb off the couch as sane as the brilliant psychiatrist.



Psychiatry has been boomed till it has caught the public fancy and become a fad. It is stylish to be psychoanalyzed. Everyone needs it, we are told. Psychiatrist Bond, of Philadelphia, recently claimed that only about one million Americans are normal mentally. In fact, the claim is that psychiatrists should put under their care all classes of persons, from world leaders to ditch-diggers. Would it be impertinent to ask if this means a board of psychiatrists would oversee the mental health of other psychiatrists?

Alas, there are not enough psychiatrists to unload all the neuroses and psychoses that are burdening down the masses. Estimates are that there are 5,000 in the United States, some 400 of whom are psychoanalysts. But into their green pastures flood some 25,000 psychoquacks, and the qualified psychiatrists wail that these fakers are "swindling out of the public an amount of money beyond belief".

Sigmund Freud the Founder

The cornerstone of modern psychiatry is Sigmund Freud. His theory is that memories unacceptable to the conscious mind are submerged in the subconscious mind, forced there because too painful for the ego to tolerate. But this repressing of unpleasant memories produces mental and physical illness, Freud reasoned, and if the patient were forced to recall the original painful emotion or episode he would be freed of his sense of guilt or fear or inferiority and get well. So Freud devised a trap for the subconscious. He had his patients lie on a couch, let their mind wander and their tongue wag. Freud sat out of sight and listened.

After months and sometimes years he claimed to locate the psychic wound at the root of the patient's trouble. This process Freud called psychoanalysis.

After examining many patients Freud became convinced that neuroses invariably had their origin in some sexual episode of adolescence; no, not just adolescence, the wounds often rooted themselves as far back as infancy. Back there the sexual instinct was driven from consciousness by the taboos of society and took refuge in the subconscious. In later life it forces itself back to consciousness as some neurotic symptom. Sex is the foundation of Freudian psychology, and the entire theory is pretty much of a nasty reflection on human nature. While many psychiatrists swallow this pill of pansexuality like good little disciples, many others gag at it and call it filthy, vile and obscene. Nor do all psychiatrists support the practice of psychoanalysis.

Perhaps the thought of someone wiser and more powerful than man was painful to Freud's human ego. At any rate, he eliminates the existence of God the Creator with this vague mental ramble:

Psychoanalysis concludes that the God-Creator really is the father, clothed in the grandeur in which he once appeared to the small child. Even the grown man feels that fundamentally he is just as helpless and unprotected as he was in childhood. He therefore looks back to the memory image of the overrated father of his childhood, exalts it into a Deity and brings it into the present and into reality. The emotional strength of this memory image and the lasting nature of his need for protection are the two supports of his belief in God.

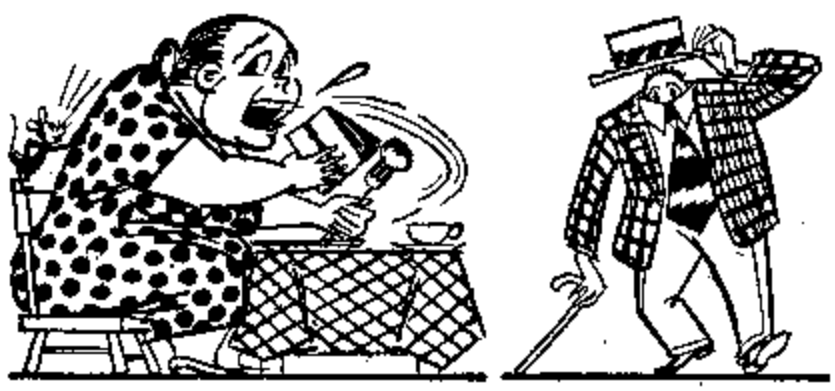
Psychiatry would supplant God and Christ as the savior of the world. The *Humanist,* March, 1948, opined: "Without the extensive help of psychologists and psychiatrists it is quite probable that mankind will not long survive the fearful changes which are taking place." Psychiatrists, conquerors of the wily subconscious, were recently urged (by a psychiatrist, of course) to roll up their sleeves, storm the fastnesses of the State Department, and act as trouble-shooters at the United Nations to iron out the kinks in this crazy world.

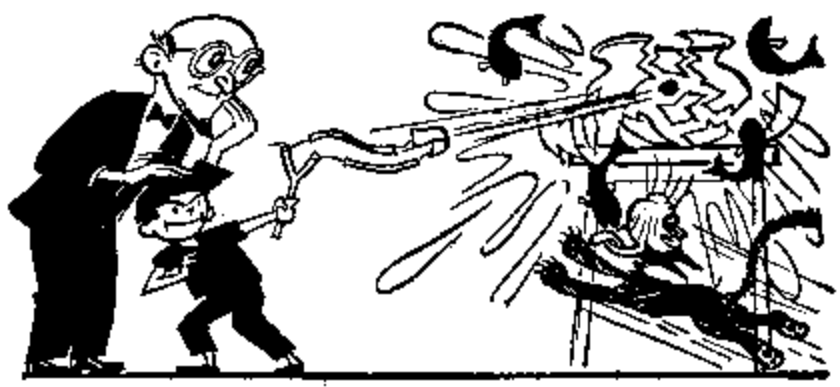


But let us get to know our would-be saviors a little more intimately, a little more humanly, considering their insights into everyday living. And if some of their conceptions make you wonder whether the jokes about psychiatrists' being crazier than their patients are really jokes, be patient. They also have egos to protect and feed, and the more unusual, the more startling their theories, the more attention they draw.

First question: Do you know why an embarrassed girl blushes? Your answer will be wrong anyway, so save time and listen to Dr. Ernest Dichter, reported in *Pageant,* June, 1947: "The blushing of an embarrassed girl is believed to be a remnant of animal behavior. Many animals in the course of evolution changed color in order to fit less conspicuously into their environment. Some, like the chameleon, still do." Blushing girls, for your comfort, the chameleon is a lizard.

Hasty ones might think that they see a flaw in this reasoning, since animals





change color and become inconspicuous, whereas the girl's blushes make her more conspicuous. But they should not try to outwit the psychiatrist, for he is 'way ahead of them and explains: "The fact that a blush draws attention rather than averting it exemplifies the ineptness of the unconscious as an arbiter of action for civilized man. . . . As with the blush, actions which made sense in one stage of evolution do not necessarily make sense in a civilized state." This hardly seems to make sense in any state, but may we conclude that when uncivilized man wore skins and lived in caves and dragged his woman about by the hair the shy maiden's blush at such tender treatment would render her inconspicuous?

Psychiatrist-author Eric Berne says: "Many people are in love, or angry or afraid for ten, twenty or thirty years without being aware of it until they come to a psychoanalyst." Never propose or count to ten or run till a psychiatrist tells you whether you are in love, angry or scared. On the subject of anger, Dr. Wolff, of Cornell Medical College, said "a mad nose caught with its resistance down is easy prey to colds and other infections".

According to the Baltimore *Sun*, psychiatrists "have come up with a typically psychiatric reason for headaches". Psychiatrists say that repressed hostility causes migraine or nervous headaches. The cure? Simple: blast away without restraint at your pet peeve and get soothing relief. Tell your boss what you think of him—and lose your headache and your job. Tell your friends their faults—and watch them and your headache fade from your life together. Give your mother-in-law that piece of your mind you have wished to for so long—then defend yourself from receiving fresh and worse headaches. Also, in loosing anger to rout headaches you may give your mad nose a cold, according to Dr. Wolff. So count the cost.

Know why we seek more goods, more money, better cars to keep up with the Joneses? and indulge in competitive sports and pursuits and even war? On March 1 Dr. Kubie, professor of psychiatry, revealed that in all this we were merely carrying over the repressed and forgotten nursery rivalries. He glibly contended that "to the end of our days we remain children emotionally, fighting out our nursery battles". According to Dr. Kubie, the remedy is to grant the child "the right to feel and express his feelings as a fifth freedom. This may ultimately prove to be the most important freedom of all". So if your child kicks your shins and turns your house into a shambles, do not bottle up in him those conflicts. Grant him his fifth freedom, though it spoil him and your purse.

Crime and Mystery Stories

More instruction on children from psychiatrists, this time from Dr. Abrahamsen, of Columbia University, clears up the causes of juvenile crimes. Where there is bickering at home the children tighten up with resentment, which finds its outlet in criminal activity, and not only criminal activity but also illness. The article in the New York *Times*, April 4, that reports Abrahamsen's views concludes: "So we have stomach and other troubles which are self-made for the purpose of arousing sympathy. For the same reason many offenders are prone to have accidents." In similar vein the *Chirolite*, August, 1947, discusses the *133,000,000 neurotic persons in the United* States and says: "Many individuals and families in this group are poor insurance risks because they seem to have an affinity for accidents." Some say the frequent accident victim or ailing person seeks sympathy; others, that he has an unconscious urge to commit suicide. At least they are agreed that it is the victim's fault.

Psychiatry has interesting theories on why people like mystery stories. One is, it is an outlet for the killing instinct. A

second is, the reader is a passive person who identifies himself with the victim in a desire to be overwhelmed. Commenting on the latter reason, nationally-known psychiatrist Edward Strecker, a mystery-story fan himself, said: "While I probably do not know just why I enjoy reading murder mysteries, I feel very sure that the gentleman doesn't know either," referring to the psychoanalyst who advanced the theory. Undoubtedly the motive for reading them is a very evil one, as claimed good motives are only ruses to fool the ego and entirely out of harmony with psychiatric principle. Perhaps Strecker's subconscious is repressing his evil motive from his consciousness to save his ego the humiliation of knowing it.

While on the subject of mystery and crime, we note a report in the Milwaukee *Sentinel,* August 9, 1947, about a convict that was pardoned, and the statement: "Unsound advice from a psychiatrist was blamed for his mistake." Again, there is the case of Stuart Allen, teenager in Missouri that cold-bloodedly beat to death a 58-year-old man with a hammer, and then bored holes in his body with an electric drill. He calmly asserted: "My theory is that I have been reading and thinking too much about the psychological."

Getting away from the gruesome, Dr. Margaret Mead tells why some suffer from insomnia. When children they were sent to bed early as punishment. Now, as adults, they refuse to yield to fatigue and go to bed, but stay up late and read, and become insomniacs. Do you know why some women are frigid and man-haters? *PM,* June 21, reports that psychiatrist Isaac Frost attributes marital frigidity to "whippings received by the wife during her childhood" and that spanking little girls "could bring about lifelong hatred of men". A week earlier *PM* reported London psychologist Dr. Hadfield as claiming that "anesthetics given mothers during childbirth may kill their love for the children they painlessly bear". And here is one that will make you persons that have always quailed before the rasping dentist's drill feel foolish. *Time* magazine, May 12, 1947, reports psychiatrists from Illinois University claiming: "Most of the pain people feel during dental drilling is no doubt only psychic." Dentists have been seriously urged to study psychiatry and doctor their customer's minds before filling their cavities.

One of psychiatry's triumphs is learning why people get fat. Do you know? Overeating, you say? Superficial reasoning! Listen to Dr. Hilde Bruch, psychiatrist at Columbia University, as reported in the New York *Times,* October 8, 1947:

> If one learns to understand fat people more intimately it gradually appears that their tremendous size, which they so loudly bemoan, is not without a positive emotional meaning for them. It seems that in the insecure and unstable relations to the surroundings physical size and bulkiness seem to convey a feeling of strength, safety and power to the timid fat child. The heavy layers of fat seem to act as protective walls against an outer world which the fat person often experiences as unfriendly and threatening. Many fat young girls, though outwardly very concerned about not getting married, nevertheless persist in remaining fat because it is a protection against men and sex and the responsibilities of adult womanhood which they dread even more than the disgrace of being fat. . . . The obese adult, like the fat child, is emotionally immature, passively dependent and helpless in meeting the exigencies of life. He seeks comfort in overeating in the face of failure and of frustrating experience.

You Can't Win!

After this array of wisdom the most stubborn holdout against modern psychiatry must give in, subdued, crushed. By now you must know that the psychiatrist sees all, knows all, tells all. Never obvious, always deep, he burrows beneath the shallow surface thinking of ordinary humanity and dips into the subconscious to

bring to light the answers. Consider his shrewd wisdom:

If you make friendly advances, you are not being sociable, but are conceited and forward. If you are shy and quiet, you are not being modest, but are a coward. If you strive to love your neighbor as yourself, you are not moved by a desire to do good, but are only tickling your own ego and making it think you a fine fellow. If you wear informal clothes, you are not seeking comfort, but are showing a spirit of rebellion. The remedy? Wear formal clothing? Shallow thinker! The formal dresser also has an ulterior motive. He suffers from a feeling of insecurity and assumes formal garb as a hard outer shell to hide a soft, defenseless kernel. (Of course, he could get fat and take refuge behind its folds.) Those who overdress or underdress, wear slinky dresses or dramatic hats, flash sporty ties or plaid jackets or bright suspenders, all such dressers are in hiding. They are afraid to accept themselves as they really are and they try to deceive others along with themselves as to their real nature. They are fugitives from reality.

So, whether you are forward or backward, do good or evil, are fat or slim, overdress or underdress, dress formally or informally, blush or do not blush, get sick or well, stay calm or get angry, *ad infinitum, ad nauseam,* you have a nasty motive for it. Regardless of what you think you are or what your friends think you are, the psychiatrists know you to be a rat. It just goes to show that you cannot fool around with the psychologists. The American Equity Association of Washington, D.C., was so overwhelmed by the infinite wisdom of these mind-probers that it made this offer in writing: "$1,000 will be paid to any psychiatrist who can prove he or she is not insane."

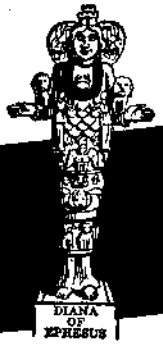


This sacrilegious thrust at the Freud sect and its offshoots is sometimes duplicated by those who are mentally unbalanced. Take the case of Laura, for instance, as related in *The Saturday Evening Post,* October 18, 1947. For fifteen years Laura was considered a hopeless case of schizophrenia. She ate only when forced. She had not uttered a word for three years. She always sought to curl into a ball. She was so resting when well-known Dr. Strecker, of Pennsylvania Hospital, made ward rounds with some students. He stopped at Laura's bed, and unburdened himself of his professional wisdom: "Laura has split herself off from the world of reality. We do not know what caused her to do so, but, according to Freud's theory of schizophrenia, she has made a complete regression to an infantile state and is seeking to resume the fetal position." Laura had heard a lot in the past fifteen years, but this did it. She raised her head. She looked at Strecker. She looked at the students. Then she spoke her mind: "Did you ever hear such d—— nonsense in all your life?" Laura got well and got out. While Strecker got credit for the cure, many sane people doubtless prefer Laura's opinion.

Before opening our arms to the psychiatrists as our saviors, let us consider the case of Annie the Ant. The New York *Star,* July 14, 1948, reports the United Press dispatch from Scotland:

> Annie the Ant twitched her legs and antennae today in what was believed to be the first nervous breakdown ever suffered by one of the ant family. She was given a maze test—in which ants find their way to food through twisting passageways. A smart ant learns to negotiate the maze after a few tries, and Annie is a smart ant. But Annie took a wrong turn the other day. She worried so much about still being in the maze, instead of on the food pile, that she developed a neurotic complex. That, at least, is what scientists of the Institute of Animal Genetics contend. They are trying to cure her.

Pity the poor ant with psychiatrists in its pants!



DO YOU PRAY BY BY ROSARY?



THE president of the Catholic War Veterans, Anthony H. Forbes, in announcing on July 16, 1948, that a school would be opened in Washington, D.C., for the training of "officer" units to fight communism, proposed that "every Catholic boy entering the service be given a rosary". A few days before, at the annual Independence Day rally of the Knights of Columbus, "the Rev. Patrick Peyton called for a return to the practice of reciting the rosary in family groups." (New York *Times,* July 5, 1948) On May 1, of this year, Walter Palumbo arrived in Rome with a "box full of prayer beads" from Philadelphia residents for the pope to bless. Back in October, 1945, "Rev." William J. Taylor said: "The present nation-wide movement to promote the family rosary promises to become a great crusade for the revival of religion in the home."

Such news items make thoughtful persons ask why intelligent men and women in this twentieth century should be burdened down with a string of beads. Is there a Scriptural command to this effect or is there Biblical precedent for it? If not, who originated the practice and how long has it been in existence?

Instead of accepting the hearsay of so many people that say the rosary was given to "Saint" Dominic in the year 1208, we should go to a recognized authority, such as the *Catholic Encyclopedia.* Here (vol. 13, pp. 186, 187) the Dominic story is called "current tradition" and is refuted by the following statement:

We possess hundreds, even thousands, of manuscripts containing devotional treatises, sermons, chronicles, Saints' lives, etc., written by the Friars Preachers between 1220 and 1450; but no single verifiable passage has yet been produced which speaks of the Rosary as instituted by St. Dominic or which even makes much of the devotion as one specially dear to his children. . . . Neither do we find any suggestion of a connexion between St. Dominic and the Rosary in the paintings and sculptures of these two and a half centuries. Even the tomb of St. Dominic at Bologna and the numberless frescoes by Fra Angelico representing the brethren of his order ignore the Rosary completely.

Rosary Used by Ancient Pagans

Long before the Dominican order came into existence or became fanatically interested in the rosary it was in general usage the world around. In discussing the "controverted question of its history" and origin the *Catholic Encyclopedia* (vol. 13, pp. 184, 185) says:

In almost all countries, then, we meet with something in the nature of prayer-counters or rosary-beads. Even in ancient Nineveh a sculpture has been found thus described by Layard in his "Monuments" (I, plate 7): "Two winged females standing before the sacred tree in the attitude of prayer; they lift the extended right hand and hold in the left a garland or rosary."

Archaeological discoveries in Ur, not far distant from Nineveh, show that as early as 3500 B.C. bead culture was more advanced than in any other country at the time. "Many of the stones had def-

inite amuletic properties," says the *Encyclopaedia Britannica* (Vol. 3, p. 252). Invariably the beads of that period of time show they served as talismans and were used in their worship of the Devil. The Saxon word *bede* from which comes our word "bead" means a "prayer", and originally the word "bead" was associated with the rosary. In Egypt the name for bead, *Sha-sha,* comes from a root word meaning "luck". As for the name "rosary" itself, it is of Chaldean origin, and is a combination of the words *Ro,* meaning "thought", and *Shareh,* meaning "director".

Turning again to the *Catholic Encyclopedia* it is learned that many other heathen had their thought directed by the rosary.

It is certain that among the Mohammedans the Tasbih or bead-string, consisting of 33, 66, or 99 beads, and used for counting devotionally the names of Allah, has been in use for many centuries. Marco Polo, visiting the King of Malabar [on the southwest coast of India] in the thirteenth century, found to his surprise that that monarch employed a rosary of 104 (? 108) precious stones to count his prayers. St. Francis Xavier and his companions were equally astonished to see that rosaries were universally familiar to the Buddhists of Japan. [Vol. 13, p. 185]

To this can be added the fact that the rosary was used in the pagan rites of the ancient Mexicans, according to humboldt's *Mexican* Researches. It is also employed by the Brahmans of Hindustan and in their sacred books reference is made to it time and again. In Tibet and among the millions adhering to the Buddhist faith of the East the rosary has been used from time immemorial. Van Dyke, in his book *Popery,* says that one can "see the worshipers of Buddha, each with a rosary in his hand, prostrate themselves before an image and repeat their prayers".

Sir John F. Davis, in his book *China,* gives this description of the pagan rosaries:

From the Tartar religion of the Lamas, the rosary of 108 beads has become a part of the ceremonial dress attached to the nine grades of official rank. It consists of a necklace of stones and coral, nearly as large as a pigeon's egg, descending to the waist, and distinguished by various beads, according to the quality of the wearer. There is a small rosary of eighteen beads, of inferior size, with which the bonzes count their prayers and ejaculations exactly as in the Romish ritual. The laity in China sometimes wear this at the wrist, perfumed with musk, and give it the name of Heang-choo, or fragrant beads.

Also on the subject the *Dictionary of Religious Knowledge,* edited by Lyman Abbott, says:

Chaplets [rosaries] are also in use in China among the worshipers of Fo, or Buddha, and were probably used by them long before they were known in Christendom. They consist of one hundred smaller beads, and eight considerably larger; and in place of the crucifix of the Romanist, they suspend a large bead fashioned like a gourd. There are also chaplets of various sorts in use among the Japanese.

It is not a coincidence that in the Roman Catholic religion the rosary is closely associated with a symbol of a heart, and a worship of the "Sacred Heart". This too came down from the ancient Babylonian system, as pointed out by Alexander Hislop in *The Two Babylons,* page 188:

In the Church of Rome a new kind of devotion has of late been largely introduced, in which the beads play an important part, and which shows what new and additional strides in the direction of the old Babylonian Paganism the Papacy every day is steadily making. I refer to the "Rosary of the Sacred Heart". It is not very long since the worship of the "Sacred Heart" was first introduced; and now, everywhere it is the favourite worship. It was so in ancient Babylon, as is evident from the Babylonian system as it appeared in Egypt.

The sacred symbol of pagan Egypt's Osiris was the heart. The sacred symbol

of pagan Greece's Cupid was the heart. The sacred symbol of the pagan "Mother and Son" worship of the ancient nations of Asia was the heart. The sacred-heart symbol even extended down into demon-worshiping India.

From Rosaries to Prayer-Wheels

After fashioning their rosary after the Buddha models the Roman Catholics may in time adopt the prayer-wheels of the inventive Buddhist priests. In fact, the idea is already being considered by papists. For example, over the imprimatur of C. Chaumont, VG., titular bishop of Arena, auxiliary bishop of Montreal, a "Prayer and Agreement with the Sacred Heart of Jesus" is printed in very fine type with the instructions: "It is sufficient to put this prayer on one's heart in a scapular; by placing the hand on it, everything is said, Our Saviour is satisfied with our intention. May it please God to give all Christians knowledge of this pious practice." The *Gospel Witness and Protestant Advocate* points out the similarity of this and how the prayer-wheel idea started, and then says:

Long ago we read a story of some Buddhist priests who conceived the idea of writing their prayers on paper and waving it in the air in the belief that God would regard this as the equivalent of saying the words. Then in the course of time one of the brethren in this Eastern monastery conceived the idea of fastening the paper prayers to a water wheel and harnessing the flow of a nearby stream to perform the labour involved in this kind of prayer. And finally when British engineers came along many centuries later to survey the site for a great hydroelectric development project, with a true English sense of property rights they formally recognized priority of the monastery's claim on the water power and granted it a certain share of the electricity which their modern generators produced on the ancient spot. And now, the story says, the brethren in the Buddhist monastery pray by machines turned by electrical power, with a speed and efficiency which would have amazed the primitive originators of the ingenious scheme of saying prayers by waving a paper in the air.

If God's mercy and forgiveness is dependent on the number of times a certain prayer is repeated, and the repetition of a fixed prayer thousands upon thousands of times brings propitiation, appeasement, atonement, expiation and reconciliation, then the prayer-wheels of the orient are far more efficient than the antique rosaries of Catholicism. However, it is this very repetition that brands both the prayer-wheels and the rosaries as pagan devil-worshiping practices of the heathen, and this is on the authority of none other than Christ Jesus himself. Said He: "When ye pray, use not *vain repetitions, as the heathen do:* for they think that they shall be heard for their much speaking." (Matthew 6:5-7) It was not the faithful Christian Paul that had a rosary when in Ephesus in Asia Minor, but it was the goddess Diana worshiped by the pagans of that city that was pictured as wearing a rosary. (See Kitto's *Illustrated Commentaries,* 1840, vol. 5, p. 205.)

Truthfully the *Catholic Encyclopedia* says: "To sum up, we have positive evidence that both the invention of the beads as a counting apparatus and also the practice of repeating a hundred and fifty Aves cannot be due to St. Dominic, because they are both notably older than his time." Yes, indeed. They are as old as the devil-worship of ancient Babylon.

When ye pray, use not vain repetitions, as the heathen do: for they think that they shall be heard for their much speaking.—Matthew 6:7.

"THY WORD IS TRUTH"

JOHN 17:17

Prayer to God

ONLY those who seek to become the children of God by forsaking sin and laying hold upon Jesus Christ the Son of God as their Savior are accorded the privilege of approaching God's throne in prayer.

The attempt to approach God thus implies faith in Him, and a realization that we depend upon Him, and that we believe the way of reconciliation of sinners with Him has been opened up through Christ our Savior, and that God's purpose is to bring all the willing and obedient and faithful ones of humankind into the circle of sonship. When one praying says "Our Father", it implies that such one recognizes there are other sons of God who, like himself, have fled from sin and seek adoption into God's family through Christ; hence such one praying says "Our", not "My", "Father." Whoever addresses God in prayer must have concern for the interests of all the family of God.

When Jesus instructed His followers thus to pray He advised against making vain repetitions in prayer as the heathen do, and He made no reference to praying with a rosary with which a religionist counts the repetitions that he makes of the same prayer to his deity at one season. The more clearly we recognize that the privilege of prayer is an exclusive one for sons or prospective sons of God, the more we shall be inclined to use it in a most reverent way as instructed in the Bible, and not in a religious prayerbook. The kings of the earth make regulations about times, seasons, dress, etc., to be observed by those who wish to enter their presence; and all who have a proper appreciation that the vindication of Jehovah's name and sovereignty is the foremost issue before the universe will approach him in a worshipful, reverent attitude implied in the expression, "Hallowed be thy name."

God's kingdom by Christ Jesus is His effective means for vindicating Jehovah's name and sovereignty, and therefore Jesus taught His followers next to pray: "Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done in earth, as it is in heaven." (Matthew 6:9, 10) The present condition of world distress, sin and death will not be everlasting. God has provided for His glorious kingdom under His Son, by which all evil will be conquered in heaven and in earth and be completely ousted by universal righteousness. Those in proper heart relationship with God long for the installation of that thousand-year reign of His Son, the anointed King, even though they know that this will be preceded by the overthrow of the present Satanic world in the coming catastrophe of the battle of Armageddon. (Revelation 16:14-16) They do not pray for the political systems and governments of this world, because the Kingdom, for which they pray, will dash to pieces all the political organizations of this world, even all the nations, and thereafter God's kingdom over this earth shall stand forever. (Daniel 2:44; Revelation 2:26, 27) This kingdom will then proceed to bless all the families of the earth.—Genesis 12:3, and 22:18.

In His model prayer Jesus included a petition for our needful bread, saying:

"Give us this day our daily bread." There is no attempt here to supplicate God for delicacies, but it is merely an expression of trust in Him and of confidence that He will provide, in harmony with His promise that our bread and water shall be sure. Indeed, when we remember Jesus' words in the same sermon on the mount, that the heathen have in mind what they shall eat, drink and wear, but that the heavenly Father knows what things we need (Matthew 6:31-33), we see that to the sons of God Jesus' words respecting daily bread refer more particularly to spiritual food than to earthly food. Provision for all our necessities, both temporal and spiritual, according to God's wisdom, is briefly requested in the above petition for "daily bread".

"And forgive us our debts, as we forgive our debtors." The debts here acknowledged in prayer are sins. Those here meant are those we commit after we have come into relationship with God by consecrating ourselves to Him through Christ. We ask for such forgiveness in the name and merit of Christ Jesus, for we read: "Christ died for our sins according to the scriptures." (1 Corinthians 15:3) "He is the propitiation for our sins: and not for ours only, but also for the sins of the whole world." (1 John 2:2) For such reason we must ask for forgiveness through Christ. His merit not only covered the sins that are past and due to Adam's original sin in Eden, but makes provision for our weaknesses and blemishes en route to the new world of righteousness that God's kingdom will bring.

The final words of Jesus' model prayer are: "And lead us not into temptation, but deliver us from evil." (Matthew 6:13) Or, modernly rendered: "And bring us not into temptation, but deliver us from the evil one." (*Am. Stan. Ver.*) The thought is that there is an evil one, namely, Satan the Devil, ever ready to attack Jehovah's children, to the extent that Jehovah God grants the opportunity, just as He did in the case of Job to test and prove the integrity of that faithful man of patient endurance. Trials, testings and temptations are now necessary to prove our integrity and faithfulness to our heavenly Father; and since these things are necessary for that purpose and hence are permitted by God, it would not be proper for us to pray that God would treat us differently from His Son Jesus Christ on earth and would spare us from all trials and temptations.

The thought of this prayer is, therefore, that God will not lead or bring us into temptation that would be too severe for us according to our measure of strength and Christian development. This thought is in full accord with the entire testimony of God's Word. The promise is: "There hath no temptation taken you but such as is common to man: but God is faithful, who will not suffer you to be tempted above that ye are able; but will with the temptation also make a way to escape, that ye may be able to bear it." (1 Corinthians 10:13) The "evil one", the Devil, would like to destroy God's consecrated sons utterly, but he will not be permitted to do so. So far he may go, but no farther.

Because it was not the due time when Jesus gave the sermon on the mount, including this model prayer, Jesus did not then instruct His followers to pray this prayer in His name. But in His farewell discussion with His apostles on the night before He died on the tree He did instruct them to pray thus. He said: "If ye shall ask any thing in my name, I will do it." "Whatsoever ye shall ask the Father in my name, he will give it you. Hitherto have ye asked nothing in my name: ask, and ye shall receive, that your joy may be full." (John 14:14 and 16:23, 24) Consequently, everyone that would offer acceptable prayer to Jehovah God today must do so in the name of Jesus Christ. If we obey the divine instructions as to this vital matter, our prayer to God will be acceptable to Him.



Eleventh Graduating Class of the Watchtower Bible School of Gilead

Left to right: **Front row:** Fountain, E., Heron, M., Parkin, A., Leth, H., Dyer, L., Wicke, T., Bagnall, G., Walker, S., Counts, A., Gregory, M. G., Gregory, G. L. **Second row:** Strand, A., Duncombe, A., Jazewsky, K., Artz, M., Reeves, H., Willett, M., Denz, A., Morgan, J., Smerchek, L., Retter, J., Iszlaub, I., Miller, N. **Third row:** Miller, F., Curry, V., Terry, M., Franks, G., Millman, F., Wesley-Smith, M., Wihra, S., Rutherford, I., Taavitsainen, R., Robbins, J., Wenger, N., Haslett, M., Silberstein, F. **Fourth row:** Ellis, H., Leth, E., Orrom, J., Hensman, D., Collier, L. O., Stratton, N., Fountain, W., Spencer, R., Robb, J., Manso, F., Steele, E., Toma, Y. **Fifth row:** Hepworth, E., Franks, A., Coon, M., West, M., Jones, B., Hau, A., Hau, J., Belinger, H., Andrews, F., Tohara, M., Barry, M., Tanigawa, E., Toma, J. **Sixth row:** Proost, J., Meunier, C., Wicke, A., Rutherford, N., Nikkila, T., Jazewsky, J., Coon, R., Terry, R., Svensson, H., Tohara, S., Barry, L. **Seventh row:** Garrard, G., Jensen, I., Taylor, C., Carras, J., Ryde, R., Eaton, A., Parkin, R., West, A., MacDonald, O., Counts, W., Teran, R., Iszlaub, P. **Eighth row:** Collier, R., Smith, L., Carnie, W., Carter, S., Smerchek, E., Duncombe, V., Hepworth, C., Ellis, R., Hensman, C., Thompson, A., Charles, C., Haslett, D. **Ninth row:** Reeves, L., Johansson, S., Coville, A., Boone, J., Marcussen, G., Fountain, D., Bellotti, N., Franks, L., Hemstad, H., Gertz, G., Steele, D., McGrath, J.

Gilead's Eleventh Class Graduates

THE rising sun arced higher into the heavens. Hours ago this created "light to rule the day" had rendered invisible the stars that had crowded the night sky, and by now had chased the chill from the earth with its warming rays. By nine o'clock on this glorious morning of August 1 it had drunk the last of the morning dew from the grassy lawns that sloped lazily down from Shiloah to halt at the edge of the shaded pool cupped in the earth's bosom. Thence the millions of grassy blades encircle the pond and climb the hill beyond to carpet in green other beauty spots of Gilead's rolling campus.

But our interest on this morning of August 1 does not wander from the sunny greens that stretch from Shiloah to the shaded pool. Thousands of men, women and children have assembled on the lawn, some seated in orderly rows of folding chairs, others comfortably situated on the grass. All expectantly face Shiloah, the rusticly modern library of Gilead, for there Mr. N. H. Knorr, president of the Watchtower Bible School of Gilead, has taken up position in front of the microphone that will carry to the thousands of hearing ears the proceedings of the graduation exercises of the eleventh class of this school for advanced ministers of the gospel.

The three-hour program that follows is as delightful as its beautiful setting. Thankful prayer to God sets events in motion, and the proceedings gain momentum as the president touches on the uniqueness of this eleventh class of 108 graduates. They hailed from 16 different nations, making it Gilead's second international class. The total of their full-time service records as ministers prior to attending Gilead mounts to more than 1,000 years. An average of nearly 10 years each. In fulfillment of Christ's prediction that His followers would suffer persecution and imprisonment, the combined group's time spent in jail for gospel-preaching totaled 30 years. Also different for this class was the teaching of Japanese to 22 students; the others studied French. All of those studying Japanese will go to Japan as missionaries.

Next in order come friendly words of counsel to the graduates from the Kingdom Farm servant and the four school instructors, to be followed by the reading of telegrams from countries on the continents of North America, South America, Africa, Asia, Europe and Australia, and from the isles of the seas. The secretary-treasurer of the Watchtower Society spoke to the class, and brought the program to the scheduled discourse of the school's president. He chose to speak to these specially trained ministers that will be sent to far corners of the earth on the subject of "Ministers at the World's End".

The theme emphasized and re-emphasized was that the light must shine at this world's end. What light? That emanating from Jehovah God and Christ Jesus, which must be caught by ministers and reflected throughout the earth. From its past service record the eleventh class has already done much shining, but it will take on greater brilliance as a result of its Gilead training and shed Bible light in hitherto dark parts of the globe. Their pay for letting the gospel light shine? The privileges of serving as God's ministers and sharing in Jehovah's vindication. Such godliness with contentment will bring them great gain. Quite different from the high salaries drawn by Christendom's orthodox clergy. The persecution and imprisonment these graduates experience is in sharp contrast with the honor and position of the world's priests and preachers. But so also is the reward that awaits Jehovah's

faithful witnesses in the New World. Hence, with strength from above they stick to their ministerial work, contending for the faith, using their training to advance and expand their ministry and keep it blameless.

As Mr. Knorr called out the names of the graduates they came forward to receive envelopes containing gifts from the Society and diplomas. Encouraging applause from the observing audience greeted each one as he received this envelope that climaxed and ended the five-month period of intensive training. On the heels of this distribution a member of the student body read a letter addressed to the president, which contained a resolution by the class expressing their determination to use the instruction in order to show their appreciation for having freely received it.

During this three-hour program that was now closing with some announcements many wondered and speculated as to the number in attendance, but when President Knorr announced that there were 3,559 persons present the "oh's" and "ah's" of the audience and the quick applause that followed showed just how happily surprised they were. At the outset of the proceedings the school chorus had sung Jehovah's witnesses marching song, composed by one spending many years in a Nazi concentration camp because of his faithfulness and steadfastness. Now the chorus once more filled the garden park with the vibrant feeling of the unquenchable faith and zeal of Jehovah's ministers.

Prayer by Mr. Knorr closed the exercises, and *Awake!* closes this report with its best wishes for godly success to the eleventh class. May its members always let their gospel light shine.

Which Is Easier to Understand?

"For the mystery of iniquity doth already work: only he who now letteth will let, until he be taken out of the way."—2 Thess. 2: 7, "King James Version,"

OR

"For the mystery of lawlessness doth already work: only there is one that restraineth now, until he be taken out of the way." —2 Thess. 2: 7, "American Stand. Version."

Although both mean the same, the *American Standard Version* is clearer because it is written in language nearer to that in common usage today. The word "let" has reversed its meaning with the passage of the years. This is but one of the advantages of this popular version. Others include: greater accuracy made possible by access to older manuscripts, more uniform translation of original Hebrew and Greek words, improved punctuation, footnotes and the consistent use of Jehovah as the name of the Creator. The Watchtower edition has the added feature of a 95-page cyclopedic concordance. It is available for $1.50. The coupon is for your convenience.

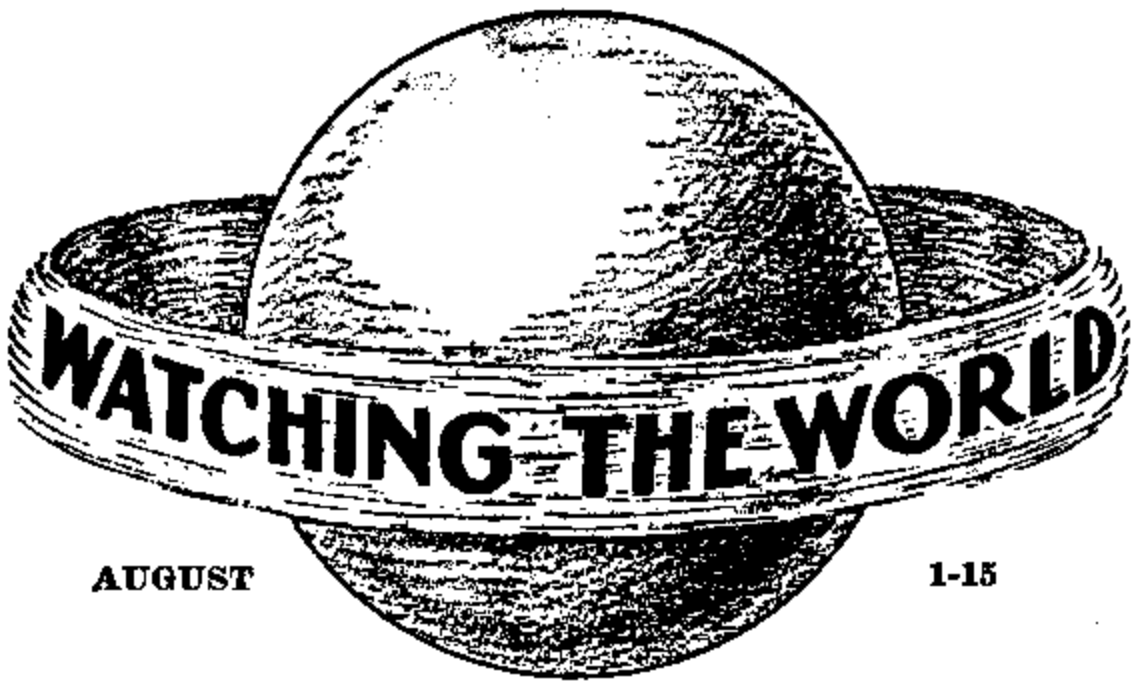
WATCHTOWER **117 Adams St.** **Brooklyn 1, N. Y.**

Please send me a copy of the Watchtower edition of the *American Standard Version* Bible.

Enclosed is $1.50.

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... Zone No. ..... State .....



Kremlin Talks

◈ In the effort to make a new approach to the East-West conflict the Western powers on August 1 had their representatives separately call on Russia's foreign minister Molotov in Moscow to make arrangements for a meeting with Premier Stalin. Arrangements were accordingly made and the following Monday evening Bedell Smith for the U. S., Yves Chataigneau for France, and Frank Roberts for Britain went to the Kremlin, conferring with Stalin for more than two hours. They emerged smiling. The subjects brought up at this meeting were not disclosed, but there was a marked easing of tension in the East-West situation and further talks were in prospect. August 6 the Western envoys had a meeting with Molotov, which continued for three hours, and yielded the following statement from Ambassador Smith, "Three hours, Molotov, no Stalin, no comment."

Further meetings with Molotov followed August 9 and 12. The negotiations had not dispelled the perplexity of the powers, and Ambassador Smith said, "We are still without any conclusions." The issues involved centered around the Berlin blockade and the intention of the Western powers to set up a German state in their zones independent of the course taken in the Soviet zone.

Beautiful 'Red' Danube

◈ The conference on the Danube in progress at Belgrade, Yugoslavia, in early August, was seeking to draft a plan for control of shipping on the important eastern European waterway. Before the war the river was administered by an international commission composed of Britain, France and the nations situated along the course of the river. The Big Four had agreed a year and a half ago to continue the principle of "free and equal navigation" and "international control" of the Danube. At the conference Russia and the U. S. submitted their respective plans for carrying out the stated objectives. According to the Russian plan Austria would not be included in the "control commission" until after the signing of a peace treaty. The other nations on the Danube would constitute the commission. No provision was made for Germany, also a riparian country, now or in the future. Britain, France and the U. S. were excluded. The American plan proposed guarantees for navigation companies of all nations. The beautiful blue Danube is to be exclusively "Red".

Russian Drama in the U. S.

◈ Russia has some 2,000 nationals in the U. S., of whom 346 are diplomatic, consular and commercial officials; the remainder being wives and children with teachers, cooks, chauffeurs and other servants. The closing of a Russian school for the children precipitated a strange series of events. The teachers and some other Russians were to return to Russia. One of the teachers, Mrs. Oksana Stepanova Kosenkina appears to have been reluctant about going back to her native land. She was in touch with White Russians, who do not like the "Reds" even a little bit. Arrangements were made for the teacher to stay with her new-found friends. "Reds" said she was drugged to go along with them to the Tolstoy Foundation's Reed farm. The Russian Consulate went there and brought Mrs. Kosenkina back to the Consulate in New York, where they felt she belonged. Countess Tolstoy, in charge of the Reed farm, said that when Mrs. Kosenkina saw the Red Russians coming, she turned white. Rockland County police were told the teacher had been abducted to get her back to the Consulate. There she didn't know just what to do, and decided after a few days to jump out of the third-story window, which appears to indicate she was not free to leave by a door, or a window on a lower floor, which would have been more convenient. Molotov, who was not there, issued an official statement that Mrs. Kosenkina fell out of the window. Meanwhile, the Consulate being in the U. S., the police arranged for Mrs. Kosenkina to be taken to a hospital and to continue under U. S. protection. Russian officials issued many protests, but to no avail. Another teacher, Samarin, with his family, also refused to return to Russia, and obtained U. S. sanctuary. In Russia it was reported that Mrs. Kosenkina and Mr. Samarin and family had been "kidnaped" by the U. S. But it was not explained that they were glad to be "kidnaped".

Congressional Investigations

◈ Testimony concerning alleged Communist espionage in the U. S. continued to occupy the attention

of the Congressional investigation committees in early August. A dramatic note entered the proceedings when Miss Elizabeth T. Bentley, who said she had acted as a Communist agent during the late war, appeared before the House committee. She accused high government officials of passing out information that was relayed to Russia, including information about the atomic bomb. Louis F. Budenz, former Communist party leader, declared that there were many Russian spy rings in this country, and that there were perhaps thousands of Communists in government jobs. Another witness, Whittaker Chambers, who was a Communist from 1924 to 1937, said that Alger Hiss, former director of special political affairs in the State department, was a leader in the Communist setup in the U. S. He is president of the Carnegie Endowment for International Peace, in New York. A brother of Hiss, and other men of note, were likewise accused of being Communist backers. The Hiss brothers emphatically denied the charges being made against them. The Communist party at its convention referred to the investigations as a "circus". Author Louis Adamic, also accused of Communist activity, said, "It cannot be doubted that the whole fantastic spy scare is mainly motivated to smear Wallace by smearing his supporters."

"Voice of America"

◈ The "Voice of America" in early August started to operate in England five additional high-powered transmitters that double the number of Voice signals relayed into Russia and satellite countries. Accurate news is the foundation of the programs, which aim to avoid distortion, name-calling and fabrication in reaching a potential audience of many millions behind the "iron curtain". The Voice is being beamed to every important part of the world, and its programs total 26½ hours a day. Reports from abroad show it is widely heard. The programs are broadcast in 22 languages and include also musical features.

Communist Convention

◈ Wm. Z. Foster, national chairman of the Communist party in the U. S. and one of the twelve Communists under indictment for conspiracy to overthrow the government, announced August 2 that the Communist party endorsed and would work for the election of Henry A. Wallace as president. The announcement was made at the opening of the national convention of the party. An application by Earl Browder, many years the spokesman of American Communism, for readmission to the party was rejected with the statement that "the request for re-admission was in itself a disguised form of anti-party activity".

Congress Labors

◈ Called to a special session by the president, the U. S. Congress in early August labored at appearing to be busy. The program presented by the president for its attention included measures for rationing, price control, allocations, credit and rent controls, an excess profits tax, housing, education, minimum wages, social security, displaced persons legislation, the United Nations loan, and civil rights. It was quite a program for a special session. The Republican Congress, however, suspect of the president's motives, had no intention of exhausting itself to carry out the program of the Democratic president. Looking around for something to take up the time, they decided to start with the poll-tax measure. Southern Democrats proceeded at once to filibuster. On August 2 the Republicans decided they should appear to be doing something to stop the filibustering, which they really did not mind much. The sham battle was lost, and the poll-tax measure was put aside. The Congress then acted on the $65,000,000 U. N. loan, and passed it in the House 164-27, the Senate having approved it last April. The president signed the bill on August 11. Then action was taken on credit controls as an anti-inflation measure and on housing to provide loans for the building of low-cost private homes and apartments. Provisions for slum clearance and public housing were dropped. President Truman signed the housing bill and denounced it at the same time. 'The Congressional mountain had labored, brought forth a mouse,' and quickly adjourned.

Impeachment Threat

◈ Homer Ferguson, of Michigan, on August 7 declared in a speech in the U. S. Senate that "Congress is rapidly being pushed into the intolerable position of having either to legislate through a blind spot or compel the president to answer for his conduct in an impeachment proceeding". He denounced Truman for refusing to turn over to the Congressional investigators of alleged Red espionage the loyalty files on certain Federal employees. Senator Hoey, of North Carolina, the next day referred to Ferguson's speech as a political tirade.

Indians Have Right to Vote

◈ A special three-judge Federal court at Santa Fe, N. Mex., ruled, on August 3, that a New Mexico constitutional provision denying Indians the right to vote was contrary to the U. S. Constitution. The decision in effect gives the New Mexico Indians the privilege of voting.

Clergymen Mourn

◈ A group of over a hundred clergymen through the National Council Against Conscription, issued an appeal (August 8) that the Sunday before the beginning of the peacetime draft be observed as a "day of mourning and repentance" in protest over the new draft law. The clergymen said that the youth should be told of their obligation not to give "unquestioning obedience to secular authority" but to reason for itself, and that the provisions for conscientious objectors

under the law be put before them together with assurance of church backing from those who followed the dictates of their conscience. The clergy can always strike a nice pacifist pose—when *there is no war.*

Surplus Grain

◈ According to a Department of Agriculture report (August 1), the U. S. will have a carry-over of more than a billion bushels of the major grain crops this year. Meanwhile the unfavorable weather of Europe in recent months has blighted crops there, and there is still an over-all shortage, and, since world population has never increased at anything like the present rate, the *question of feeding humanity* remains a problem. The earth's present population is set at 2,250,000,000.

Palestine Truce

◈ Palestine truce observers have been described as being like newspaper reporters sitting around waiting for a good four-alarm fire. Whenever there was a flare-up in Palestine (and there were many), the observers hurried to the scene to see what they could of the fighting and try to *determine who were at fault,* Jews or Arabs. In the first half of August the truce seemed to be working out fairly well, but there were many small skirmishes, both in Jerusalem and elsewhere. Shots rang out all too frequently. *Toward mid-August the Palestine* Jewish government declared that unless the U. N. compelled the withdrawal of the Arab armies, the Jews would have to do it by war, and so bring the truce to an end.

St. Laurent Leads Canadian Liberals

◈ Louis S. St. Laurent, a Quebec Catholic of French-Irish descent, was elected leader of Canada's Liberal party on August 7, succeeding Prime Minister W. L. Mackenzie King, who has resigned after 29 years of leadership. Mr. St. Laurent's victory was greeted with great enthusiasm by the French-speaking section of the convention. He has been a Montreal lawyer most of his life. It is expected that Mr. St. Laurent will become prime *minister after a few months*

Rebirth of a Nation

◈ Korea, which became subject to Japan 43 years ago, was reborn August 15 when the newly-formed Korean government was *installed. President Syngman* Rhee and his cabinet took their oaths of office on that day, the third anniversary of the surrender of Japan. The government was formed as the result of elections supervised by a U. N. commission, though the Russian-*occupied part of the country* would not participate. The portion affected is the more populous, containing more than two-thirds of Korea's total population of 29,000,000. J. J. Muccio, of Rhode Island, has been appointed as American ambassador to the new nation.

Rebuilding Rural China

◈ China and the U. S. agreed August 4 to set up a five-man joint commission to rebuild rural China under the Marshall Plan. A total of $60,000,000 is to be taken from the $400,000,000 earmarked for economic aid for China for the first year of the Marshall Plan. China is also to receive $125,000,000 military aid.

Chinese Floods

◈ In a flood of the Yellow river, described as the worst in a hundred years, official Chinese government reports stated (August 6) that 3,500 persons had been drowned and 400,000 made homeless. A further report stated that 3,000,000 Chinese were made homeless as a result of the flooding of China's three major rivers, and it is estimated that about a million tons of rice have been lost.

Argentine Constitution

◈ The Argentine Chamber of Deputies, on August 14, voted in the midst of general disorder to reform the Argentine Constitution, in effect unchanged since 1853. At about the same time the executive committee of the Radical party, the only opposition *group holding more than one seat* in Congress, adopted a resolution asking its deputies "to study the possibility" of asking for the impeachment of President Juan D. Peron. The National Chamber of Deputies had, the day before, voted a General Organization Law to give the president unlimited powers when he believes a national emergency exists.

Paraguay Inauguration

◈ On August 15, the 411th anniversary of the founding of Asunción, *its capital, Paraguay in*augurated Juan Natalici Gonzalez as president for a five-year term, and so terminated a period of considerable political tension.

Diaz Elected in Panama

◈ The national elections jury of Panama on August 7 proclaimed Domingo Diaz Arosemena, 73, president-elect, announcing that his four-year term will begin October 1.

Close of the Olympics

◈ *The 17-day Olympic games,* held at Wembley Stadium, London, closed August 14. Athletes from 59 nations participated, and an estimated million attended. A mother from the Netherlands, Mrs. Fanny Blankers-Koen, was the greatest Olympic performer, winning three individual championships. Vicki Draves, of California, won two individual titles (diving), and another Californian, Bob Mathias, a boy of 17, won in a series of ten events called a decathlon. The U. S. *teams won 38 first-place medals,* scoring 662 points in the finals, Sweden following with 353, and France with 230½. The fourteenth Olympiad was considered the most successful of any since the Olympics were revived in Athens in 1896. The *fifteenth Olympiad* is to be held at Helsinki in 1952.

"The Wise Shall Understand"

—*Daniel 12:10*

According to Daniel, understanding is reserved for the wise, and they are wise because they seek understanding with diligent and sincere effort. Knowledge must be sought out; truth must be pursued. May we help you in your quest for understanding of Scriptural truths by recommending these Bible helps?



Do you understand how the truth can make one free? Or have you wondered when the Kingdom's blessings will come to mankind? The 384-page books, *"The Truth Shall Make You Free"* and *"The Kingdom Is at Hand"*, provide the wise with satisfying answers to these and many other important questions.





"Let God Be True"

leads its readers to the basis of all understanding, the Bible. Wise use of this 320-page volume together with your Bible will increase your appreciation of the provisions of the Creator.

Be wise and gain true wisdom through an understanding of God's Word. A copy of each of these helpful books together with a free copy of the booklet *Permanent Governor of All Nations,* which describes a lasting righteous rule for humankind, may be yours for only $1.00 contribution.

WATCHTOWER **117 Adams St.** **Brooklyn 1, N. Y.**

Enclosed is $1.00. Please send me the three books, *"The Truth Shall Make You Free"*, *"The Kingdom Is at Hand"* and *"Let God Be True"*, and the free booklet, *Permanent Governor of All Nations.*

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... Zone No. ..... State .....

AWAKE!

CHINESE PAWNS ON AN INTERNATIONAL CHESSBOARD

Tug-o-war between Communist and Kuomintang drags on

The Marvels of Human Birth

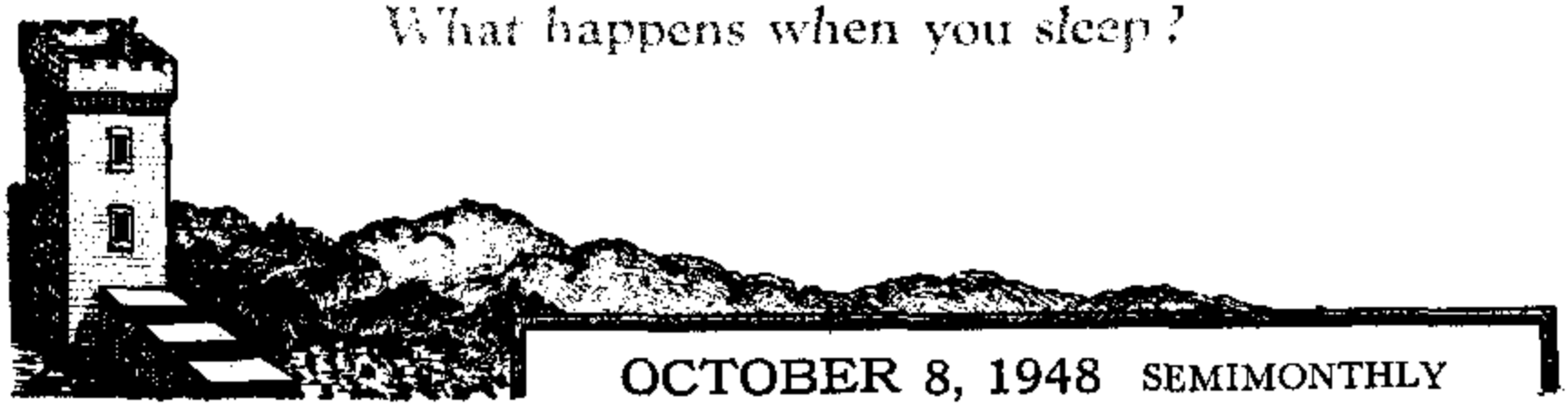
Boy or girl? One or twins? By what process, this miracle?

If Animals Could Talk

Would their testimony acquit or convict man?

Sleepyheads at Work

What happens when you sleep?



OCTOBER 8, 1948 SEMIMONTHLY

THE MISSION OF THIS JOURNAL

News sources that are able to keep you awake to the vital issues of our times must be unfettered by censorship and selfish interests. "Awake!" has no fetters. It recognizes facts, faces facts, is free to publish facts. It is not bound by political ambitions or obligations; it is unhampered by advertisers whose toes must not be trodden on; it is unprejudiced by traditional creeds. This journal keeps itself free that it may speak freely to you. But it does not abuse its freedom. It maintains integrity to truth.

"Awake!" uses the regular news channels, but is not dependent on them. Its own correspondents are on all continents, in scores of nations. From the four corners of the earth their uncensored, on-the-scenes reports come to you through these columns. This journal's viewpoint is not narrow, but is international. It is read in many nations, in many languages, by persons of all ages. Through its pages many fields of knowledge pass in review—government, commerce, religion, history, geography, science, social conditions, natural wonders—why, its coverage is as broad as the earth and as high as the heavens.

"Awake!" pledges itself to righteous principles, to exposing hidden foes and subtle dangers, to championing freedom for all, to comforting mourners and strengthening those disheartened by the failures of a delinquent world, reflecting sure hope for the establishment of a righteous New World.

Get acquainted with "Awake!" Keep awake by reading "Awake!"

PUBLISHED SEMIMONTHLY BY
WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, INC.
117 Adams Street — Brooklyn 1, N. Y., U. S. A.
N. H. KNORR, President — GRANT SUITER, *Secretary*
Five cents a copy — **One dollar a year**

Remittances should be sent to office in your country in compliance with regulations to guarantee safe delivery of money. Remittances are accepted at Brooklyn from countries where no office is located, by international money order only. Subscription rates in different countries are here stated in local currency.

Notice of expiration (with renewal blank) is sent at least two issues before subscription expires.

Change of address when sent to our office may be expected effective within one month. Send your old as well as new address.

Offices	Yearly Subscription Rate
America, U.S., 117 Adams St., Brooklyn 1, N. Y.	$1
Australia, 7 Beresford Rd., Strathfield, N.S.W.	6s
Canada, 40 Irwin Ave., Toronto 5, Ontario	$1
England, 34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2	5s
South Africa, 623 Boston House, Cape Town	5s

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., Act of March 3, 1879. Printed in U. S. A.

CONTENTS

Chinese Pawns on an International Chessboard 3
Twenty Years' War 4
Economic Decay 6
Red China 7
China's Physicians 8
The Marvels of Human Birth 9
Boy or Girl? 10
The Cause of Multiple Births 10
Awake! on a Desert Isle 12
Peace Bombs 13
Definition of a Boy 15
If Animals Could Talk 16
Can You Doubt the Verdict? 19
Sleepyheads at Work 20
Insomnia Sufferers 22
Sleep and Be Educated 23
Civil Liberties at Low Ebb 24
Jehovah's witnesses in Greece 24
"Thy Word Is Truth" 25
The House of Mystery 25
Modern Gods 27
In Defense of Freedom 27
Watching the World 29

AWAKE!
"Now it is high time to awake."—*Romans 13:11*

Volume XXIX | Brooklyn, N. Y., October 8, 1948 | Number 19

CHINESE PAWNS ON AN INTERNATIONAL CHESSBOARD

THREE years have passed since a shaky but welcome peace descended upon the war-battered nations of the earth. But for China not even this breathing space has been allowed. Civil war with its distress and misery has followed international war, and the future of the nation looks black. All efforts to come to a peaceful settlement having completely failed, the mediators have packed their bags and left the outcome to be decided by the warring parties. Both parties have their eye on the big prize at stake: complete control of China and its vast millions totaling one-fifth of the population of the earth. To gain this control they are prepared to fight on indefinitely regardless of the suffering of the masses.

The Communists declare they are fighting to end poverty and illiteracy, and for freedom of speech and assembly. They want to see the land shared out among the peasants, and, above all, they want the abolition of one-party government. The Kuomintang is the party controlling the government and represents the moneyed class of landlords and merchants. For years this class has ruled China, allowing no room for opposition. Their claim is they fight for freedom and democracy, and for the suppression of Red tyranny.

Considering the extremely low living conditions of the masses of China, it is not difficult to see how Communism has made some progress. Poverty, illiteracy, disease, failure of crops, floods and near-survival living conditions have been the never-changing lot of the 330 million peasants. While the Kuomintang government has ruled over them, it has taken absolutely no interest in them or their plight. Cries for relief and reform have not moved the rulers, who have been too much occupied looking after their own security and that of their hoarded wealth. Yet despite their downtrodden condition there has appeared to be no general desire for armed uprising, the average person being peace-loving and inclined to accept his lot as his fate. But since Communism has appeared with its zeal, action, and abundant promises of better times and more rice, it has found a number of supporters. Communism offers a welcome change from Kuomintang rule, and many people think any change is better than no change.

On the other hand, there are large numbers who are not easily attracted by the Communists' promises. The idea of a political party working solely in the interests of the masses does not ring genuine and true. Such love for the masses is entirely foreign to China even if it could exist elsewhere. The Kuomintang's taking up the cry against Communism likewise fails to arouse the people to ac-

tion, because such cry sounds insincere and hypocritical. Could conditions be worse under Communist rule? Worse for which class of people? Most people are of the opinion that the Kuomintang fights to save its own skin. Hence the general lack of interest in the civil war by the masses.

Twenty Years' War

Fighting began in 1927, and in 1928 General Chiang Kai-shek, in command of Nationalist forces, defeated the Communists and forced them to seek the shelter of the hill country. But this initial success did not dampen the Communists' zeal to fight. Within the security of the vast hill country of western China they grew in numbers and organized for counterattacks. However, in 1931 the Japanese seized Manchuria and in 1937 invaded China proper. This put an end to the civil war, both sides now turning to fight the Japanese.

During the next eight years the civil war was almost forgotten, and China, allied to the democracies, became one of the "big four". When V-J Day arrived millions of jubilant Chinese expected China to settle down to peaceful reconstruction along with the other big powers, and to become democratic herself. Thus a new day seemed at hand for China. But, alas! that deceptive sunrise preceded the thick storm clouds of trouble. Civil war again takes to the field where it had left off eight years ago.

A few days before Japan surrendered, Russia entered the war on the side of China and Russian troops entered Manchuria. It was to these Russian troops that the Japanese surrendered, handing over huge quantities of excellent war equipment and supplies. At that time there was not a Chinese Communist in Manchuria, but such were to the south in north China. When the time came for the Russians to vacate Manchuria, they conveniently arranged for the Chinese Communists to move in and take over all the equipment and supplies taken from the Japanese. This move also put the Chinese Communists in control of a large part of Manchuria, thus effecting a heavy blow to the Nationalists.

Manchuria has been described as the Ruhr of the East. It contains 70 percent of the industrial strength of China. The capital, Mukden, with two million population, the Japanese during their occupation built up into an Oriental Pittsburgh. Now Mukden is practically the only foothold left to the Nationalists in Manchuria. The city being completely surrounded, supplies have to be brought in by air. Recently it was necessary to air-lift 220 tons of hybrid corn, kaoliang and rice seed into the city for planting in time to stave off famine in the isolated and hungry city. However, Mukden is well defended and its fall seems unlikely, at any rate for a long time.

All north of the Yangtze river is now battle area with the Communists holding much of the countryside and the Nationalists holding the large towns of Peiping, Tientsin, Tsingtao, Chefoo and others. The Nationalist effort to drive the Communists out of rich Manchuria misfired badly, mainly due to inefficiency, graft and bungling by army leaders. Chiang, reporting on the states of the nations to the National Assembly, recently said: "I confess seven of the government's best divisions were destroyed in Manchuria. We have made serious military mistakes."

It is estimated that the Communists have 1,300,000 regular troops in the field and the Nationalists 2,000,000. Reserves are often conscripted from among the local civilians when necessary, according to the tide of battle. Likewise, supplies and food are often appropriated from the nearest farm, village or town as they are needed, regardless of who suffers. Both sides are accused of using these methods.

After seeing both sides in action, United States General Wainwright said:

"I doubt the ability of the Chinese army to hold out against the Reds. These Red troops are well equipped and well trained and they are tough." Secretary of State Marshall spoke in the same vein before Congress. He said: "The Nationalists cannot hope to win unless the army has a solid bottom and good leaders. The fatal defect was raw farm boys are taken straight into divisions." He added: "I tried to have them train the boys. . . . I gave them advice for a solid year, but nothing was done." These soldiers, as well as receiving no training, also receive very little pay. Each month they get the equivalent of ten cents U. S. money. It is little wonder that they have no incentive to fight and easily desert to the Communists. Sometimes whole units have deserted, taking their equipment with them to the Communists. All observers are agreed that unless there is drastic reform and very substantial aid from outside, nothing can stop the Communists from overrunning the whole of China.

Approach to Democracy

During the period of the civil war China has been compelled by the rising opposition to take steps toward democracy. The steps taken have been slow and awkward. These steps have been so arranged that the control of the nation would not pass out of the hands of the powerful Kuomintang. However, an approach has been made, even if it is slow and made from a very long way off. But by no stretch of imagination can it be said that China is now a full democracy.

In December, 1947, a new constitution was written and came into effect. This constitution gives guarantees of freedom of speech and assembly, and provides for free elections. A new National Assembly of 3,044 members was created, whose job includes electing China's president. A 768-member Legislative Yuan has been formed as lawmaking body.

The opening sessions of the new National Assembly were marred by cries for reform and the end of corruption. Delegates from distant provinces which had suffered most from Communist invasion wanted action, and demanded that the inefficient military leaders lose their heads. But despite this opposition 90 percent of the delegates voted for General Chiang Kai-shek as China's first constitutionally elected president, thus indicating that their opposition was not directed against him personally. Chiang is generally very popular and reigns supreme and unopposed as the leader of China. His election was "natural".

Next General Li Tsung-jen was elected vice-president. Li's election came as a surprise because he is not a member of the Kuomintang party, and all such major government posts were considered safe for the Kuomintang. General Li said he stood for the ending of corruption and for greater efficiency in government. It so happened that his objectives ran parallel with certain non-Communist Kuomintang members and these supported his nomination. However, nobody with any knowledge of politics in China would raise even an eyebrow of hope at all the "reform" talk. Powerful cliques within the Kuomintang are the dictators of the government affairs, and even General Chiang is unable or unwilling to reform these. These cliques stand solidly in the way of true democracy in China. They regard the trend toward democracy as they view Communism, a threat to their power. They are determined to fight it, even inside a so-called democratic parliament.

The United States, having taken up the fight against Communism, finds herself committed to oppose it in China also. This means she must support the Kuomintang against the Communists. It is of vital strategic importance to the United States as to who controls China. Should China fall to the Communists that would alter the whole strategic po-

sition of the United States in Japan and the Pacific. The balance of power in the whole Far East would be in the hands of the Reds, and so make the United States' position there almost untenable. Furthermore, the vast millions of China could be mobilized and used against the United States, as well as to conquer the whole of the eastern Asiatic continent. Commercially, too, China would become dependent on Russia for her goods, and the United States would lose a big market.

The policy of the United States is to help China to fight the Communists without herself becoming involved in the actual war. Hence the United States holds to the view that the present problem is largely one for the Chinese themselves to solve. So Marshall in asking Congress to provide $570,000,000 for China, said it would give that country a "breathing space" to stabilize her economy. Then she would be strong enough to fight alone and to win. Already United States aid to China has exceeded $2,000,000,000 since V-J Day; and yet there is very little to be seen for this vast sum. This huge amount has been greatly minimized due to terrific waste, bad management and graft. Now new aid has been granted to the tune of hundreds of millions.

Economic Decay

To cure China's economic ailments is as urgent as the need to end the war; in fact, the outcome of the war depends upon it. The fact that the country keeps going at all economically is another wonder of these momentous times in which we live. The basic problem is that the government is spending far more than it makes. Each month it spends, mostly on war, about four times what it receives in taxes, etc. To offset this deficit and thereby pay for the war the government prints a constant flood of new paper money. But this paper money does not represent real wealth, and consequently the people lose confidence in the value of the national currency. The result is inflation.

Toward the beginning of 1948 it required almost half a million Chinese dollars to equal in value one United States dollar; while on the black market it was very much higher. But with currency inflation this rate of exchange does not remain stationary; it keeps rising. This means that all the time one is holding National currency it is depreciating in value, and, if held long enough, will become worthless. The ultrarich invest their money in property or change it into foreign currency, as these remain stable in value. Many individuals transfer their wealth to United States banks, where it is considered safe. (Our next issue considers China's present economic reforms.)

But this withdrawing of capital from circulation is a serious blow to China's economy. In addition, it displays an absolute lack of national spirit on the part of such individuals, many of whom are high officials in the government and the army. It is this spirit of look-after-yourself that is rendering the government efforts noneffective. Yet it was expected that Uncle Sam would come to the rescue with some more aid, which he did.

To the worker, on which the country depends so much, this financial decay is his principal concern, more important than the issue of Communism and the war. The worker has to live from day to day, and to do so he has to adjust himself to the constant devaluing of his money and rising prices. Each month a cost-of-living index is issued by the local authorities, and his wages are based on this. Even the lowest-paid worker receives millions each month, which is considered sufficient to meet his needs at the prices prevailing on pay day. But prices will keep rising almost daily. An egg may cost him CNC. 7,000 [7,000 dollars Chinese National Currency] on pay day, but before the next pay day arrives it will cost him CNC. 12,000.

Inflation puzzles the peasant farmer even more. Mostly illiterate, they have to deal with astronomical figures requiring a quick brain to handle. The country people do not have the various ways the city people have of getting around inflation. They cannot hold on to their produce, but must sell. But they do not know how much to ask for their produce, because they do not know how much they will require for the purchase of their own needs. Even on his way home from market his money will be devaluating and he cannot get his own supplies out of what he has sold. Sometimes he feels he has been cheated, and he feels aggravated over the whole business and wants a change. Hence he very often welcomes the Communists when they arrive.

Graft has become an almost accepted thing in China. Many people live by graft. Wages are so low compared with prices that graft becomes a necessity. Furthermore, many Chinese enjoy the privilege of two, three and even four wives, and these have to be supported with their children, often at the higher Western standard.

Large numbers of civil servants expect bribes for their co-operation with the public. In civil life bribes will work wonders. Oftentimes officials purposely create difficulties which immediately vanish at the appearance of some cash. An honest businessman who owes taxes to the government can declare and pay the correct sum only at his peril. The tax collector insists on his graft. He will settle for 50 percent for himself, 25 percent for the government. But if the businessman refuses, then he will be charged with owing twice the proper sum, and he may not find the judge any more honest.

In the army graft takes many forms, the simplest being padding of pay and ration rolls. Soldiers receiving poor pay expect board food and travel free. If when traveling on a streetcar the soldier is asked to pay his fare, he may feel his honor as a soldier has not been respected and that he has "lost his face", a serious thing to a Chinaman. He will then gather other soldiers together and start a riot, wrecking two or three streetcars and beating up the conductors. Then he feels satisfied that he has regained his "lost face". Gate-crashing into cinemas seems to be a soldier's privilege, too. Often 60 percent of the audience are soldiers who have gotten in that way without paying.

Such misconduct and graft is directly due to inadequate wages, and until wages are lifted and inflation curbed it can be expected to go on on a big scale, with its consequent demoralizing effect upon the people.

Red China

Not very much is known of conditions under Communist control. The powerful radio operated by the Reds in poverty-stricken Shensi is constantly poking criticism at the inflation and its problems in the government-held areas. But there are indications that the Reds have the same problems, but perhaps not on such a high scale. The difficulty of fixing wages, due to fluctuating prices, is also a Communist headache. The Communist way out is to furnish the worker with consumer goods rather than the money. At least this is their plan for solving the problem, but it must depend on a sufficient supply of the necessary commodities being made available.

A report appearing in the North China *Daily News*, May 23, 1948, told of two Americans arriving in Shanghai after 14 months in Communist China. They said morale in this Communist area is high, and there is a general belief that the Nationalists will be defeated within the next two years. Other reports speak of many millions destitute and starving. Many people have fled from the battle areas and crowded into the towns to create more problems for the local authorities. Thousands of beggars are on

the streets of Shanghai and the other towns. On the streets they eat and sleep and exist, a testimony to the havoc of civil war. But such people affected by the war, and there are hundreds of millions of them, do not in their distress turn Communist, because, being uneducated, they do not understand Communism. Neither do they understand their own government. All they know is that it is bad, and they conclude that the Communists must be the same.

Religious groups greatly fear the spread of Communism in China. Many foreign religious organizations have sent a flood of missionaries into China, and having gotten established they have soon become some of the biggest property owners. Hence the share-the-property Communists have little sympathy for the missionaries who were too slow in evacuating.

Reports come of imprisonment, torture and death for priests and missionaries at the hands of the Communists. Priests are regarded as Kuomintang spies, and, according to a story from Peiping, 27 Catholic priests and their converts were "death marched" in front of a retreating Red column, all dying of either torture, starvation or exhaustion. One monastery was alleged to have killed a peasant's goat forty years ago. It was argued that this goat would by now have multiplied into a million goats, and so they demanded compensation to that number. When this was not forthcoming they burned down the monastery. Frequently "people's trials" take place. Priests are ordered to beat their fellow priest, and if refusing they are beaten themselves or put at the mercy of the crowd.

While some of these stories about persecution of religionists are, no doubt, true, many are evidently greatly enlarged for the purpose of inciting sympathy for the Catholic Church in her campaign against Communism. Some religion is allowed to operate under the Communists, but only provided it does not interfere with the aims and purposes of the Reds.

China's Physicians

China has many physicians who claim they have the right medicine for her complaint. Religion says China needs Christ; meaning, of course, that China needs more of their particular brand of religion. But China has not taken so well to the "Christian religion". To most Chinese, priests are the same as the commercial men and the politicians. The Chinese feel that the priest should put Christendom in order first before giving so much attention to China. Good, strong logic.

The United States "dollar cure" is being received without enthusiasm. There is not enough medicine in the bottle to remove all the aches and pains. It is very doubtful, too, whether much of the "cure" will reach the patient and bring relief. No doubt the nursing politicians, commercial men and army leaders will have a good mouthful first and feel very much better, but the people get only the empty bottle.

Kuomintang or Communist victory will likewise fail to solve the basic problem of China. These two sides, being willing to ruin the country in order to get control, can hardly be expected to work unselfishly for its prosperity.

Like other nations, China decays toward disaster, and there is not an honest man with the power or ability to do anything about it. But the One who has promised to intervene in human affairs for the blessing of men of good-will can and will do something. His solution will not enrich the grafters at the expense of the poor. At the battle of Armageddon, to which all nations, including China, are fast approaching, Almighty God will annihilate the warmongers and corrupt governments and greedy religious missionaries, and thus clear the way for the peaceful rule of His Theocracy.—*Awake!* correspondent in China.

The Marvels of Human Birth



THINK of all the endeavors, activities and accomplishments of man, or make a list of all the inventions and productions of science and industry, yet none will equal or even approach in awe-inspiring wonder the formation, development and birth of a little baby. Its first cry is an announcement to all the world that the most marvelous series of events, perfectly timed with each other, have produced nothing short of a superb miracle. Earth's billions of people are living testimony to the fact that this wonderful and miraculous feat has been successfully duplicated many times over. Nevertheless, there are comparatively few that know even the simplest things that take place during the interval of time from conception to birth.

The normal baby girl at birth is equipped with two almond-shaped ovaries that are stocked with many thousand—one scientist estimates over 400,000—egg cells, of which fewer than 400 are ever developed into mature eggs. After passing through the stages of puberty from girlhood to womanhood these egg cells begin to ripen and mature at the rate of one every four weeks unless sickness or pregnancy temporarily interrupts the cycle, and until the menopause is reached in later life.

About the 13th or 14th day after the beginning of the menstrual period one of these eggs is discharged from the ovary and enters a three- to five-inch duct extending from the ovary to the uterus, and which is known as the oviduct or Fallopian tube. The tiny egg complete with its yolk and outer covering of gelatin measures no more than 0.14 millimeter, or 1/200 of an inch in diameter. Entering the oviduct it remains until expelled with the next menstrual flow or until it is fertilized with a male sperm cell.

The life-giving spermatozoa or sperm cells are produced by the male glands or testes, which correspond to the ovaries of the female. The glands have a thousand fine hair-like canals each about three feet long that feed into larger tubes that are coiled around each gland and which measure over 20 feet in length. The sperm cells that take approximately two weeks to develop are stored in another tube called the *vas deferens*. Fully mature the sperm cell resembles a tadpole with a nucleus as a head and a long wiggling filament body that enables it to swim. Microscopic in size it is extremely small in comparison with the egg, and some have estimated that at the time of mating as many as 500,000,000 are launched in the female uterus.

Once freed the sperm cells propel themselves along at the rate of eight minutes to the inch for a distance of six inches or more before they reach the upper portion of the Fallopian tube where the egg is resting. Many are exhausted before reaching this goal, many are obstructed by extraneous tissue matter, many are killed by body secretions, and at least half of those that live enter the empty Fallopian tube containing no

egg. But one spermatozoon is required to enter the egg and strike the spark of life (and some can live as long as three days).

Conception properly refers to the moment the nucleus of the sperm cell unites with the yolk of the egg, for at that moment growth begins and the phenomenon of cell-division is started that will continue until there are a thousand billion cells making up an adult. As this spectacle begins to unfold the fertilized egg starts its journey down the Fallopian tube, where after several days, by attaching itself to the wall of the uterus, it finds a new home in an expanding cavity. Meantime the organs of the prospective mother have poured into the blood stream a yellowish hormone, progesterone, which sets in motion other processes. The rhythmic contraction of the uterus is stopped, its walls begin to thicken and its blood vessels are enlarged in order that the new life may be properly nourished.

Boy or Girl?

From the very beginning of conception parents plague themselves with baffling questions as to whether the baby will be a boy or girl, whether it will have blue eyes or red hair, whether it will look like its mother or have a disposition like its father. For generations these questions of heredity have haunted humanity, and, until recent years, have been "explained" by either the superstition of star-gazing religious astrologers, high priests and magicians or by the mythology of backwoods folklore. Many an old wives' tale has attempted to give the answer: a pain in the left side means it is a girl, an enlargement of the right breast is proof it is a boy. Medical literature of olden times also contains many pseudo-scientific theories as to what causes a baby to develop into a boy or girl.

Modern scientific findings in the field of genetics expose all these notions as being entirely without foundation. It is now factually established that the mother has nothing to do with the sex of the baby, but rather this factor is controlled entirely by certain *chromosomes* found in the nucleus of the father's sperm cells. Chromosomes, of which there are 48 in humans, are extremely small threads made up of *genes*. Whereas certain genes from the male determine the sex of the baby, other genes found in both father and mother pass along all hereditary traits and are responsible for more than a thousand of the baby's personal characteristics. Hence the color of its eyes and hair, the height of the grown child, the size of its body, the width of the shoulders and hips, the shape of its nose, ears and mouth, the color of the skin, and the development of its internal organs and glandular structure are all controlled and determined by the genes. Hereditary diseases and the many physical defects are thus passed on from one generation to another.

The Cause of Multiple Births

A very interesting sidelight on the influence of the genes comes from a study of twins and other multiple births. Last year there were over 45,000 pairs of twins born in the United States, bringing the twin population to about 4,000,000. Statistics show that on average once in every 87 births twins arrive; for every 87 sets of twins, or once in 7,569 births, triplets arrive; for every 87 sets of triplets, or once in 658,503 births, quadruplets are born. The famous Canadian Dionnes quintuplets were the first authentic case in medical history to live. Argentina also boasts of a living set of quintuplets. Mary Austin of Civil War days seems to hold the record for multiple births, having borne 13 sets of twins and 6 sets of triplets, or 44 children, over a period of thirty-three years.

Twins are divided into two types: *identical* or similar, and *fraternal* or dissimilar twins. Two-thirds of all twins are fraternal and occur when each ovary

lets down a mature egg simultaneously into the Fallopian tubes where they are fertilized by separate sperms. The resulting twins may be of the same or opposite sex, and in heredity they are no more alike than other brothers and sisters. This is because a different pattern of genes is found in each. Identical twins, on the other hand, occur when a single egg, after fertilization by a single sperm, divides into two separate embryos. If the division is not complete "Siamese" twins result, a possibility once in every 50,000 births. The astonishing similarity not only in looks but in mental character and disposition of one-egg twins is explained by the fact that they both have identical sets of genes from the original chromosomes carried by the single sperm nucleus. Of necessity identical twins are of the same sex.

There are other irregularities in the development of some babies, such as birthmarks, formation of the stomach upsidedown, mislocation of the heart, bladder, etc., and the more common defect known as harelip or cleft palate in which the lip and bony structure in the roof of the mouth fail to join properly during the formative embryo stage. Whether these discrepancies are due entirely to abnormal chromosomes is not too well understood. But one thing is certain: these defects are not due to any negligence on the part of the parents and surely the child should not be ridiculed. Only an ignorant person will believe such nonsense as expressed in *The Anatomy of Melancholy,* published in 1621, where it tells how "one Thomas Kickell went reeling and staggering all the days of his life because his mother, being great with child, saw a drunken man reeling in the street".

Developments in the Drama of Life

Once the life energies of the mother and father have been joined mighty forces are set to work to produce another human creature. The fertilized egg, having attached itself to the wall of the uterus with a tiny root, a bubble begins to form. It is made up of three layers: the outer, called the *ectoderm,* which will develop into hair, skin, nails and nervous system; the middle layer, which produces the bones, muscles and blood vessels; and the inner part, or *endoderm,* which will grow into the respiratory system, the digestive tract and associated organs.

At this stage the embryo is but a few days old and measures about one-fifth millimeter in diameter. By the time it grows to one and a half millimeters in length its rudimentary spinal cord, brain and heart are distinguishable. The third week of growth finds the heartbeat definitely established and rudiments of the eyes and inner ears can be detected. By the end of the first month lateral buds that some day will be arms and legs are distinguishable. Growth and development so far must seem comparatively slow, but the ground work has been completed and already the embryo has grown from a single cell to a throbbing entity that measures a centimeter in length, or about three-eighths of an inch.

Now the drama begins to move more rapidly. The features of the face begin to appear, markings for elbows, knees, and finger and toe digits become visible, and by the end of the second month the embryo is more than an inch long. During the third month it takes on more likeness of a human and is now spoken of as the fetus instead of the embryo. The external genitalia that distinguish the sex become visible to the unaided eye by the 11th or 12th week. By the end of the fourth and the beginning of the fifth month the baby starts to exercise its muscles, and the first time the mother is conscious of this movement is commonly spoken of as the "quickening" and which has led people to the erroneous belief that this marks the beginning of life.

When the baby begins to move around in its light-sealed room it indicates that a new development is taking place. To

start with, the young life was either suspended horizontally or was resting in a sitting position, but before birth can take place baby must be in a head-downward position so that it can easily slip through the narrow passage to the outside world without doing injury to its loose arms and legs. This means a lot of shifting, and the mother, of course, is conscious of it, for by the end of the sixth month, when the change in position is complete, the baby is from ten to fourteen inches long. During the next month more developments take place. The covering of membranous tissue on the eyes is removed and other details are rounded out, so that if born prematurely at this stage it would have a fair chance to live with proper hospitalization. Yet, God did not purpose to turn out incubator babies, or a job with only the minimum of work completed on it, and so He added another two months to enable the babe to grow strong enough to reasonably resist the harsh conditions it has to face in the bustling world.

It would be impossible for puny man, with all his training and education in engineering, to construct such a perfect and suitable chamber for the baby's growth and development as is the mother's womb. From the beginning the embryo is attached to the wall of the uterus by means of the umbilical cord, through which the blood of the mother circulates to feed the growing baby with oxygen and nutrition. Not until the baby is delivered does it take in oxygen through its own lungs. Then there is the placenta, the intricate sac in which the bundle of life is wrapped and protected. Far more elaborate is this than the wrapping surrounding any plant seed or the covering of any other mammal's young. Not until the baby is completely delivered is this "aftermath" cast off. And the mother's very framework, her bowl-shaped pelvic bones, forms a natural and most efficient cradle in which to carry her precious burden until time for delivery.

From start to finish, from the formation of egg and sperm cells to the bringing forth of a new offspring, the reproduction and development of a baby is truly a superb achievement nothing short of a miracle, the details of which the human mind cannot understand, comprehend or explain. "As thou knowest not what is the way of the spirit, nor how the bones do grow in the womb of her that is with child: even so thou knowest not the works of God who maketh all." (Ecclesiastes 11:5) To the great, all-powerful Creator, in whom resides infinite knowledge, wisdom and understanding, must be given all honor, praise and glory for the birth of a baby. "Lo, children are a heritage of Jehovah; and the fruit of the womb is his reward."—Psalm 127:3, *Am. Stan. Ver.*

"Awake!" on a Desert Isle

Several months ago Dorothy and Dick, well-known radio team, asked their listening public: "If you were stranded on a desert island, which three publications would you like to have come to you regularly?" For some time they read answers written in, and most listeners named such popular magazines as *Saturday Evening Post, Life,* etc. But on the morning of September 2 Dorothy and Dick read on their program over New York's powerful WOR station this letter from a lady: "If I was stranded on a desert island the three publications I would like to have come to me regularly are *Awake!* the New York *Times* and *Reader's Digest.* The reason I would like to get *Awake!* is because it is a journal of courage, fact and hope, and presents daily happenings in their true light. I would like to be kept awake on all these happenings in the world and I could do it through the *Awake!*"

PEACE BOMBS

WHAT is this? PEACE BOMBS? Atomic bombs, incendiary bombs, and other types are well known to this civilized, twentieth-century, war-torn world; but a peace bomb is something little heard of. During the present time Venezuela is trying to make peace with a tribe of Indians that live in the western part of Venezuela, in the state of Zulia. These peace bombs are dropped from airplanes near the home of these uncivilized Motilón Indians. The bombs contain hatchets, machetes, blankets, and other things for the use of these aborigines. Some of the bombs also contained a picture of a Catholic priest giving things to an Indian. This was to establish friendly relations for the Catholic mission at Tukuku.

For centuries the Motilones have had a bad reputation, and it is probably for this reason that no expeditions have penetrated the eastern slopes of the mountains called Sierra de Perijá. All references and books about these Indians agree to their ferocity, and one geographer goes so far as to put a notice on his map that the Motilones are "the worst Indians that exist". The word Motilón signifies "cut-hair", which is the name given to them because they cut their hair short.

The Motilones of Venezuela are divided into two groups, the Chakes and the Mapes. The Chakes live in the mountains, where the climate is cooler, and they use blankets and caps of cotton to cover themselves. The Mapes live in the hotter climate along the Catatumba, Oro and Santa Ana rivers. Due to the hot climate, they use little or no clothing. The Mapes are enemies of the Chakes.

The Mapes are known as "Motilones bravos", which in English means "Savage Motilones", and are the most fierce of all tribes and live far back in the woods in an uncivilized and primitive world. When explorers come into their territory searching for valuable trees, oil, rubber and other natural products they attack with ferocity and kill the intruders if possible.

The social standard or life of the Motilones is very low and primitive; therefore they do not care or bother about this modern and mechanical world in which we are now living. Style and habits of dress cause no concern among them and they are ignorant of what is going on in the rest of the world. Their clothing is very simple and may consist of only a cloth of cotton wrapped around their waist and hips. Many of the Mapes wear no clothing at all. They like to adorn their bodies with beads made from hard, well-polished wood, teeth from wild boar or jaguars, and pieces of engraved bone. Both men and women paint themselves with annatto (bixa orellana), especially on important occasions.

The Motilones are of a reddish copper color and not very dark. They have slender, well-built bodies and are about five feet in height. They are a clean people and like to bathe by sitting in the river and throwing water on themselves with a gourd or calabash. Some of the men have more than one wife, depending on their riches, and if a man has five wives he is considered well off financially. The women work in the fields or plantations to grow cotton, corn, yuca, sugar cane, pineapples, and bananas. They also weave



the cloth from the cotton, make mats, and other utensils for cooking and cultivating the soil. The men do not work very hard, and their main occupation is to hunt and fish and make their weapons. The children gather wood and firebrands to make the fire, and carry water. A *cacique* rules over the people and makes all laws and rules to govern his people.

Their houses are provisional constructions made from palm leaves. On one occasion some petroleum workers of the Colon Development Company saw a group of Mapes, men, women, and children completely nude who fled into the forest when they saw the white men. The workers found near by a large house 100 feet long, 33 feet wide, and 40 feet high. They used no mud or dirt to make the walls, but bamboo poles were buried in the ground and came to a point at the top. The bamboo poles were covered with palm leaves. Inside, the house was divided into four floors or shelves one above the other on which were deposited their cooking utensils, weapons, instruments for cultivating, mats made from palm leaves, and blankets made from cotton. Also were found objects for adorning their bodies.

Their food consists of corn, yams, sweet potatoes, beans, and meat from the animals that they hunt. They eat deer, wild birds, and fish that they catch from the rivers on which they live. Also they like to hunt alligators on the Catatumbo river, obtaining the eggs, which are considered a favorite dish. Their drink is called "chicha", made from fermented corn, and great quantities are consumed during fiestas and funerals.

When someone dies they have a great fiesta while the dead body is smoked for three days, during which time the people have ceremonies to their gods or tabus. During the ceremony they dance while drinking much chicha. After the body is smoked they bury it in his house. After two years, during a full moon they dig up the bones, smoking them again for three days. Another ceremony is held with much dancing and drinking until they all fall into a trance completely drunk. Then a nearest relative ties the bones in a bundle, carries them on his back for a seven- or eight-hour journey high, high up into the mountains, where he deposits them in holes made in the rocks.

The weapons of the Motilones consist of bows and arrows, distinguished from those of the other Indians by their length and material of which they are made. The bows are made of palm wood about six and a half feet long, and the center section is elliptic. The arrows are made of the same hard wood, but some use points made of iron. The length of the arrows is about five feet. They are made in two sections, the first being about 28 inches long, which is fastened together with the second section of 35 inches with thread or string wrapped around many times. The point of the arrow or rod is of a triangular shape seven or eight inches long with barbs projecting backward from the point of the arrow. This makes the arrow very difficult to pull out of whatever it is shot into. When pulled out of flesh it leaves a large and ugly wound. Some of the arrows that have been found are shorter in length, with points of iron fastened to hard wood.

The temper of the Motilones is not considered dangerous unless they are molested by the people living near by. The oil explorers treat the Indians very badly, burning their homes and destroying their crops when they have an opportunity. On one occasion the oil explorers horribly burnt and massacred one of the Motilones. With the spirit of vengeance they attack the white adventurers that come into their rich, fertile lands. Over four centuries ago a Spaniard by the name of Alonso Pérez de Tolosa came into their territory along the Catatumbo river and tried to conquer them but failed. This, no doubt, ex-

plains the hatred the Motilones have for the white people until this very day.

Many expeditions have been tried by explorers during the past 25 years; but they have not had much success, nor have they been able to penetrate very far into the land without disastrous results. A great number have been killed by these warriors who fight to maintain their freedom and independence. A recent attack took place, on May 30, 1948, when a Capuchin monk, of the mission at Tukuku in the Motilón country, and a guide were riding to a near-by village to get a herd of cattle. A couple of Indians, with their faces and bodies smeared with black and red, ambushed them and began to shoot arrows. One killed the mule of the guide, another struck the saddle. The third arrow pierced the abdomen of the monk, Primitivo de Nogarejas.

So the PEACE BOMBS have had little effect on the Motilones, and, instead of becoming peaceful, they are more fierce. They regard the "gift bombardments" as a trick and their attacks have increased. These Indians have great hatred for these intruders whether they are oil explorers or priests. They consider them as one group, who try to steal from them their rich land. Time will tell if the white men will win and take from these wild and savage fighters their wilderness home. Perhaps the "peace bombs" are not so peaceful in their final purpose after all. —*Awake!* correspondent in Venezuela.



Definition of a Boy

"After a male baby has grown out of long clothes and triangles and has acquired pants, freckles, and so much dirt that relatives do not care to kiss it between meals, it becomes a *boy*. A boy is nature's answer to that false belief that there is no such thing as perpetual motion. A boy can swim like a fish, run like a deer, climb like a squirrel, balk like a mule, bellow like a bull, eat like a pig, or act like a jackass, according to climatic conditions. He is a piece of skin stretched over an appetite. A noise covered with smudges. He is called a tornado because he comes at the most unexpected times, hits most unexpected places, and leaves everything a wreck behind him. He is a growing animal of superlative promise, to be fed, watered, and kept warm; a joy forever, a periodic nuisance, the problem of our times, the hope of a nation. . . .

"Were it not for boys, the newspapers would go unread and a thousand picture shows would go bankrupt. Boys are useful in running errands. A boy can easily do the family errands with the aid of five or six adults. The zest with which a boy does an errand is equaled only by the speed of a turtle on a July day. The boy is a natural spectator. He watches parades, fires, ball games, automobiles, boats, and airplanes with equal fervor, but will not watch the clock. The man who invents a clock that will stand on its head and sing a song when it strikes will win the undying gratitude of millions of families whose boys are forever coming to dinner about suppertime.

"Boys faithfully imitate their dads in spite of all efforts to teach them good manners; a boy, if not washed too often, and if kept in a cool, quiet place after each accident, will survive broken bones, hornets, swimming holes, fights, and nine helpings of pie."

The above from the Spokane (Wash.) *Spokesmen-Review*, credited to Fabian M. Smith, was reprinted in the *Family Circle*. Almost everyone will agree with it, and no argument is precipitated, until the following is added: "Girls are made of sugar and spice and everything nice."



If Animals Could Talk



THEY would probably utter a list of grievances longer than the combined complaints of all the delegates to the U.N. conference. Furthermore, they could document their claims to the utter disgrace of their human overlords. More conclusively, perhaps, than anywhere else, man has demonstrated his unfitness to rule in his cruel treatment of the inoffensive creatures over whom God once gave him dominion. "A righteous man regardeth the life of his beast: but the tender mercies of the wicked are cruel." —Proverbs 12:10.

This article is not sponsored by the Society for the Prevention of Cruelty to Animals, usually referred to as SPCA. The truth is that the SPCA, with its more than 537 branches in the United States, does not approve any forthright attack on animal cruelty. Supinely desiring the approval of men rather than effective campaigning, its essential weakness is disclosed by a social authority: "In the United States the animal protective societies have rigidly *dissociated* themselves from the anti-vivisection movement, leaving this field to an independent group of anti-vivisection societies."

Encyclopedia of the Social Sciences

Since the cruelties to defenseless animals performed in the vivisection laboratories surpass any horrors that the "unscientific mind" could possibly devise, the American SPCA might just as well close up shop. It usually happens that these expensively endowed and highly advertised organizations fail in direct accomplishment because they are more interested in favorable public mention than in accomplishing their commission.

One authority levels a more serious charge against several of the richest organizations, namely, that the American Humane Association, headed by Robert F. Sellar, president, the SPCA, under the direction of Sidney H. Coleman, executive vice-president, the Anti-Cruelty Society, managed by Dr. W. A. Young, have actually joined forces with the promoters of vivisection. Commenting editorially upon this collaboration of "humanitarians" with vivisectionists *Orphans of the Storm,* published by a real humanitarian group, remarks:

> To accept the contributions of kind-hearted animal-lovers for the purpose of stamping out cruelty to animals and then to use their official positions to lend an air of respectability to the most outrageous of all forms of animal torture seems to hit a new low in double-crossing.

Whenever there is organized wickedness, the element of profit is never lacking. (1 Timothy 6:10) The universities, determined to insure a supply of animals for experimentation, continue to protect the dog thieves. The pharmaceutical laboratories throw the weight of their resources in with the American Medical Association to prevent all legislation against cruelties. In March Northwestern University provided a lawyer to defend Frank Myers, arrested driver of a truck carrying fifty sick and congested dogs bound for laboratory use, and the judge freed Myers and gave Northwestern the dogs!

It is claimed that a large number of the animals tortured in the animal inquisition chambers are stolen pets. With pets the medicos stand little chance of being bitten, because the gentleness of pets is well established. Also useful to the ring are the crooked pet shop operators who sell sick and stolen animals. Doing their part, too, are the periodic rabies scares through health officials, "although actual cases of deaths from

rabies are almost unknown," says *Orphans of the Storm.*

Whenever wickedness has been done on such a large scale it is always interesting to look for religious participation. Many of the great universities have been founded by religious sects. Undoubtedly the drug manufacturers have considered it expedient to seek in the publicity channels of religious institutions means of recommending or glamorizing their commercial traffic. While it is evidently impossible to trace all the ramifications between the "shot" makers and their "respectable fronts", it is noteworthy to observe the position of one well-known religious organization. Lined up against the animals and on the side of entrenched power is none other than an actor always found opposed to righteousness. "The progress of the animal welfare movement . . . It has made slower progress in the Latin countries, *where it has never succeeded in enlisting the support of the Catholic Church.*" (*Encyclopedia of the Social Sciences,* under heading "Animal Protection", Vol. II, p. 62)

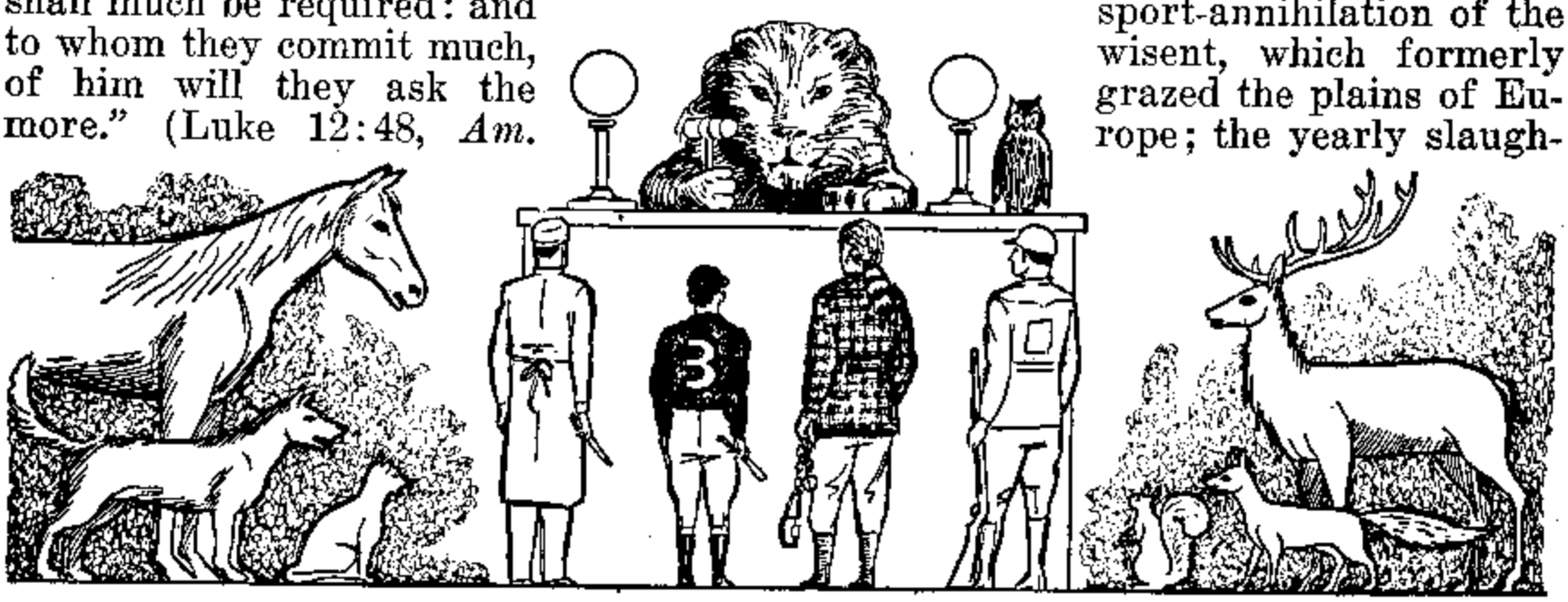
Man's Responsibility Toward Animals

Having remarked the course of greedy money-lovers it seems in order to review man's responsibility toward the animal world, as recorded by the Bible. The general rule of responsibility is this: "And to whomsoever much is given, of him shall much be required: and to whom they commit much, of him will they ask the more." (Luke 12:48, *Am. Stan. Ver.*) To man, as represented by his progenitors Adam and Eve, and while they were still perfect, God gave much, saying: "Have dominion over the fish of the sea, the birds of the air, the domestic animals, and all the living things that crawl on the earth!"—Genesis 1:28, *An Amer. Trans.*

That all creatures' lives, either man or beast, are highly regarded by Jehovah is indicated by His "everlasting covenant". (Genesis 9:3-16) Thus man may harness animals for his service, kill them for food and clothing, but cruel treatment and wanton destruction are forbidden.

Besides the unspeakable laboratory torture of creatures, other practices of men contravene the "everlasting covenant". The notorious killing of "game" animals and birds, in the lust for "sport", causes many deplorable excesses. Certainly no harm exists in shooting game that is needed for food, but killing merely to demonstrate marksmanship, stalking, decoying, or hunting ability, and to brag about the kills and tickle human vanity, puts too low an estimate on creature life. To cause suffering and death merely for the profitless pleasure of a bloodthirsty Nimrod is certainly ungodly.

Instances of this form of abuse are the extermination hunting of the buffalo in the last century in America which attracted ruthless hunters world-wide; the sport-annihilation of the wisent, which formerly grazed the plains of Europe; the yearly slaugh-



ter of 6,000,000 muskrats for their pelts in the marshes of Louisiana; the general killing of ducks, geese, quail, deer, in which no effort is made to use the meat; the hooking of the great tarpon and sailfish which, after a few photographs of the conceited angler, are thrown away to rot; the massacre of 28 boatloads of tame penguins, which were clubbed to death in a few days by Dutch explorers on the Straits of Magellan in the seventeenth century; the destruction of millions of horses and cattle in unrighteous wars—all these are just some of the many instances of man's reprehensibility before the Lord.

Collier's for August 7, 1948, gave some figures for which man must also shoulder responsibility. It said: "Of the some 110 species of mammals known to have become extinct since the beginning of the Christian era, at least 70 have died out within the past 100 years. Furthermore, 600 other species of mammals are now vanishing and will disappear unless measures are taken to preserve them."

Cruelty in the "Sport of Kings"

Another abuse particularly outstanding is the ill-treatment of animals for theater acts, and in the so-called "sport of kings". The latter, or horse-racing, has gained for itself much foul publicity.

Here again crops up the motive of profit. During the war when rationing prevented the use of earnings for increased purchasing, the major tracks enjoyed increasing patronage. Gambling was an exciting way to spend excess profits. New York, with its Jamaica, Aqueduct and Belmont Park, led the nation's horse-racing revival, while Los Angeles, with its Santa Anita and Hollywood Park, also made track-profit history. New York's five tracks (including Saratoga and Empire City) brought in bets of $352,624,464 from 4,584,163 last year. During the racing season the average betting was $2,000,000 per day by the 25,000 people present. The desire to win in these lucrative events pushes many jockeys and owners to inhuman abuses, which are frequently winked at by racing officials.

Narcotics are often used to stimulate the racers, but worse practices are revealed by an article dealing particularly with Maryland racing, published by the *American Weekly*, March 7, 1948, entitled "Horrors Mar the Sport of Kings". The shocking disclosure was made that a slow-starting horse was regularly shot in the rump by a blast of rock salt. Only after the pain-dazed horse dashed into a fence shortly after the start and had to be destroyed was the practice revealed. Particles of the salt were found embedded under the skin. One racing commissioner who courageously prosecuted the owner was actually removed by *Maryland's "blue-blood sportsmen"*.

Another instance brought to light was the "denerving" or "cutting" of horses that had hoof sores, to correct a limp. Upon the horse of another owner was discovered the print of several links of chain. Investigation disclosed the trainer had his own sinister method of exacting the last burst of speed from his mount. In the privacy of the stall, he would mercilessly beat the thoroughbred with a length of chain with such regularity that the animal began to associate his torment with the rattle of the chain. Then in the race the jockey would secrete a length of chain on his person, or have it handed to him with the last pat of the owner, and when the need was greatest for speed, he rattled the chain in the horse's ear. In a desperate effort to escape the horror of further beating, the racer bursts ahead driven by fright.

But after their racing days are over the miseries of the animals do not cease. In an article entitled "Outcasts of the Sport of Kings" (*American Weekly*, April 18, 1948) Dan Parker charges: "For every star of the turf that retires in comfort, there are ten thoroughbreds abandoned with cruelest neglect." One fine old son of

an Arabian, a champion in his own right, named Abdullah, after losing his youth was sold to a fish peddler for harnessing. With tremendous fire for his aging body, Abdullah kicked the fish cart to splinters and raced for freedom. During warm weather he picked at tough grasses around Gravesend Bay, but later that year he was found dead of exposure and starvation. "Jack Dempsey," another winner, was shipped to Cuba, and in his declining years was found covered with matted hair and tormented by mosquitoes on the city dump where he had been thrown to die.

Can You Doubt the Verdict?

Man's debt to God, which must be paid at Armageddon, when all accounts of the wicked must be settled, is continually increasing because of his abuse of flesh-and-blood creatures. "For every beast of the forest is mine, and the cattle upon a thousand hills." "For Jehovah hath a day of vengeance, a year of recompense." (Psalm 50:10; Isaiah 34:8, *Am. Stan. Ver.*) It is indeed a great evidence of endurance on the part of Jehovah that He permits the continued existence of the foul fiends that corrupt the earth. Their defilements must soon come to a close as the grave swallows up their memories. Can a decent man conceive the degradation they have wrought?

Have you ever seen a white stallion upon a green meadow? His prancing strides throw flying mane like a wave of plume on the forested background.

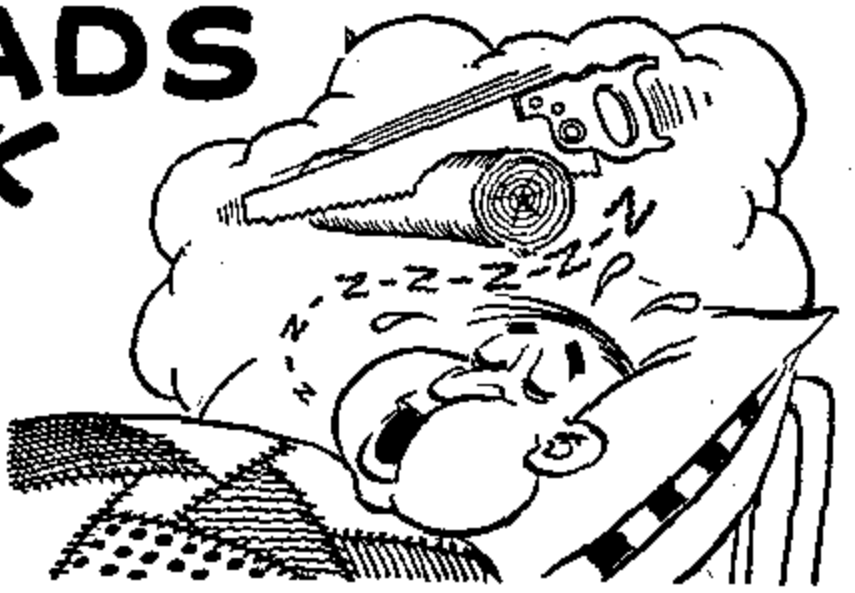
Have you marveled at the organization and symmetry of snow geese in V-formation, tinged with russet and gold by the declining sun? Can you picture the splendor of the bird of paradise darting through the rainbow colors of the tropical jungle? Have you ever taken to sea and sighted a giant marlin breaking the waves with majestic leap before sounding to depths that would crush man as it would an eggshell? Have your eyes appraised the exquisite tapestry upon a tiger's lithe length, or has your brush tried to match the rosy red plumage of the flamingoes, etched more vividly by the grassy marshland? Can you measure the speed of a buck white deer carrying his head adornment with pardonable pride and perfect poise through the shadowy glade?

If you have not seen these things, have you known that the energetic beaver with his family builds a dam in one night that would take the engineers months? Do you not marvel at the cunning of the female killdeer that feigns a lame wing to distract you from her young, or the chipmunk that discovers how to bring a peanut tied on a limb, pulling it up hand over hand? Have you known that some dogs can distinguish 400 words spoken by anybody? Have you ever heard of the goose that was shocked by the love-making of another pair? and of the male bittern that fell in love with its keeper, forced its mate off the nest, and tried to make the man sit on the eggs? Are such creatures intelligent? Are they not sources of unmeasurable delights to humans with hearts?

If you have not seen or heard about these phenomena of animal life, has your heart been moved by the ecstatic notes of the mocker's spring calls? or have your senses been soothed by the turtle-dove's evening cooing? Has the plaintive beauty of the nightingale's song stirred you to the depths?

If you have observed the expression of any of these marvelous attributes of the animal kingdom, can you understand man's gross abuse of such creatures? The "despised" Indian understood better than "civilized" white man when he said: "A needle fell from the pine in the forest. The bear smelled it as it fell. The deer heard it. The eagle saw it fall." It has thus been left to the "superior" white race to wreak the most abominable crimes upon finely endowed creatures. Does any just man think Jehovah will forget them in His Day of Reckoning?

SLEEPYHEADS AT WORK



SLEEP and work seem strange bedfellows, but bedfellows they are nonetheless. As we sleep the heart pumps, blood circulates, the body recuperates, muscles keep lungs working like bellows, stomach and intestines do digestive chores, we dream, perspire profusely, turn and toss, snore and talk, and sometimes even walk. And now experiments are afoot to teach us as we sleep. Why, insomnia begins to seem easier. Doctors have discovered much about sleep, practically everything except what it is and what causes it. It is still one of the great mysteries puzzling scientists.

Theories as to why we sleep are numerous. The ancient Greeks said it occurred when the blood left the brain, and awaking came with the return of the blood. Similarly, today many believe we become drowsy after a big meal because the blood is diverted from the brain to the digestive organs. Surely the sense of hearing must be credited with some influence in the matter, as monotonous sound or soft lullabies induce sleep. Some scientists claim sleep is caused by an accumulation of certain poisons in the blood stream, and that when a person sleeps the poisons are flushed from the body.

The man considered to be the foremost authority on sleep is Dr. Nathaniel Kleitman, of the University of Chicago's sleep laboratory. Over the past twenty-five years he has studied thousands of subjects, light and heavy sleepers and insomniacs. He also has a theory. He thinks the question is not what puts us to sleep but what keeps us awake. We stay awake as long as the brain is stimulated by nerve impulses from muscles, organs, or the outside world. When these stimulating impulses vanish consciousness is lost and sleep sets in. Fatigue reduces the number of these impulses and hence to that extent is a factor, but that it is not decisive is shown by two facts: Drowsiness is overcome by muscular activity, which increases fatigue; a person who feels no fatigue can usually sleep if he excludes light and noise and other external factors and lies quietly. According to Dr. Kleitman's theory, awaking takes place as increasing numbers of nerve impulses come to the brain from rested muscles and internal organs.



What happens when you sleep? First the pulse rate, heart rate, respiration and other physical processes slow down. Blood pressure is low, the brain becomes anemic. The five senses leave you, vision being the first to go. Some claim hearing is the last sense to desert you, but others say the sense of touch lingers longest. The small blood vessels in the body relax and dilate, we give off more heat, and our temperature falls. During the night we "grow" from one-half inch to a full inch, due to the expansion of the cushioning cartilage between the vertebrae, which are slowly compressed during the upright positions of waking hours. Most bodily secretions are reduced, such as from the tear ducts and salivary glands,

but the sweat glands work at an accelerated pace. An article in *Hygeia,* April, 1945, claimed that during one hour of sleep we sweat as much as during one hour of strenuous exercise. As sleep gives way to wakefulness these bodily conditions shift into reverse, returning to their state prior to sleep. The five senses return in reverse order of their departure, that is, the last to leave you upon sleep is the first to return when you awake.

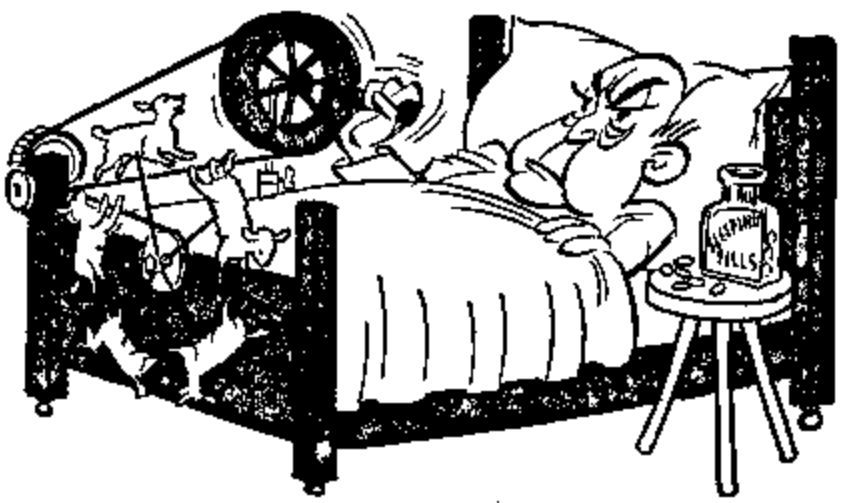


The quality of our sleep is a factor determining how hard we will work as a sleepyhead. If our slumbers are deep we do not dream or talk or walk, we turn less, relaxation is more complete, though recuperation is governed more by duration of sleep than by depth. When deepest sleep occurs is another point of controversy, one saying during the first hour, another claiming that sleep lightens after the first hour and a half but deepens again around the fourth or fifth hour. Dr. Kleitman believes that periods of heavy sleep alternate with periods of light sleep all through the night.

Light Sleep Is Worktime

Light sleep may not spread to the posture and muscle tone centers. This is why some can nap while sitting up or even while standing, and it is also the condition that obtains when the sleep-walker takes a stroll. Talk occurs in light sleep, and it is in our lighter slumbers that we dream. Food increases dreaming, but it does not determine the features of the dream. Most doctors and scientists believe dreams indicate the relationship between our inner consciousness and the outside world, and spring from ideas, fears or conflicts repressed during the day. Or it may be just a matter of wishes coming true in a dream world. It is claimed that the average person has two or three dreams a week that he can remember. Nightmares are dreams involving agonizing horror and panic-stricken dread. Frequently recurring nightmares may be a symptom of brain tumor or serious nervous disorder; but the average person's chances of being harmed by nightmares are exceedingly small, and unless they recur often one has little to worry about.

Since many are prone to attach undue significance to dreams, it will be of interest in passing to briefly note the theory of the leader of the Freudian psychoanalyst sect. Sigmund Freud teaches that the dream has a meaning far deeper than its actual content. The deeper meaning always takes the form of a fulfillment of a wish springing from the sex impulse, a wish the person refuses to consider while awake but which sneaks in during sleep when the will power is in abeyance, and even then it gets in only via disguised dreams. If these thoughts of the deeper meaning which have been banished or exiled to the subconscious were to force their way into the sleeper's dream undisguised they would so disturb him that he would awake; so, as a guardian of sleep the dream distorts and disguises. Dreams are said to be the safety valve of the subconscious. The psychiatrist says he is the one who can rip off



the dream disguise and interpret its symbolisms and expose the deeper meaning. To read some of these dream-interpretation formulas reminds one of crystal-ball gazing and tea-leaf hocus-pocus. Some psychologists hold to a theory that sounds more plausible, namely, that "dreams are attempts to solve in sleep conflicts which are disturbing the waking life". According to this, sleepy-heads work while they dream.

Insomnia Sufferers

But maybe you do not dream. Maybe you do not even sleep. Insomnia has you in its clutches. Insomniacs take their cares to bed with them, and rise in the morning more fatigued than if they had spent the night doing manual labor. The cure? Sleeping pills, those habit-forming barbiturates? Apparently many think so, as the United States alone produces 600,000 pounds annually, enough to put every man, woman and child in the United States asleep each night for two weeks, or 5,000,000 persons asleep every night for one year. But not only do they fail to remedy the causes of insomnia; they also result in 500 deaths yearly, through overdoses taken either by accident or with suicidal intent. Shun those dangerous sleeping pills as insomnia cures. Instead, rid yourself of your cares before getting into bed, relax. As Dr. Kleitman says, "We need nothing to put us to sleep, only something to keep us awake." Disrobing ourselves of our cares along with our clothes may not be easy, but there are ways.

Slow your living pace as bedtime nears, coast into a standstill. Halt all strenuous physical and mental activity at least a half hour before retiring. Free the mind of problems or emotional strain. Listen to some soothing music, read some light material. Jumpy nerves are calmed by a warm bath. Light exercise an hour or so before retiring may help—and include the exercise of raising the bedroom window, as fresh air is essential to restful sleep. Hunger contractions in the stomach disturb sleep, so a raid on the icebox is in order. But limit yourself to a light snack, as heavy foods cause major digestive movements that interfere with slumber. Sipping warm milk or some other drink helps many sleep-seekers. The nightly cosmetic routine women enact serves to relax them before retiring. Important is a regular sleep cycle, going to bed at about the same time each evening. Some advisers tell insomniacs to woo sleep by feigning drowsiness, stretching, yawning prodigiously. Counting sheep and other mental gymnastics are frowned upon. Be indifferent to how many sheep hurdle a fence, and to other things, including sleep. Do not make your sleep problem an obsession; anxiety over sleeplessness can cause a wakeful night. So languidly dwaddle around for a half hour before retiring, then to bed in a quiet and dark room, and sleep!

But for how long? Eight hours? Perhaps; but maybe more, maybe less. Requirements vary with individuals. Some may need nine or ten hours, others only six or seven. Mental workers need more sleep than manual laborers. Dr. Kleitman says if you wake up just before the alarm rings you have slept your quota; if not, get to bed earlier. Edison and Napoleon were supposed to thrive on four hours nightly, with frequent naps tossed in during the day. Insomniacs may drool at the thought of four hours sleep a night, but doctors question the vigorous protestations of many that they "didn't sleep a wink last night". As one article put it, "Loss of sleep is unmistakable. A few nights of it will turn a man into a wreck. The pink-cheeked individual who complains he doesn't get a wink snatches more than a few some time or other." This does not mean the victim deliberately misrepresents. An article in *Look* (October 14, 1947) explained: "It is possible to think you have slept 'not

a wink' when you actually have had sleep, but have awakened during the night for mere periods of seconds." Certainly an hour of wakefulness during the night seems like four or five!

Popular Misconceptions

Some fables about sleep have already been contradicted, such as the set requirement of eight hours' sleep nightly, and the harmfulness of eating before retiring. Similar to the latter one is the claim now advanced that while coffee receives much abuse from poor sleepers, experiments show it makes little difference. Many persons can drink it and sleep soundly, although others are stimulated by it and their sleep suffers. Contrary to popular belief, daytime naps do not rob one of sleep at night. Another sleep fallacy is that tossing and turning ruins sound sleep. The average sleeper moves thirty seconds out of every hour, changes position from twenty to forty-five times during the night, and has about a dozen basic sleep positions. Such movements allow all parts of the body to relax. An intoxicated person, sleeping off a drunk, does not change position, and as a consequence awakes stiff and sore. So if you "sleep like a log", when you awake you will likely be "stiff as a board".

Also false is the notion that you must pay yourself back hour for hour when you lose sleep. How long humans can go without sleep is unknown, but Dr. Kleitman went without it for eight consecutive days and nights. Experiments are common where individuals are kept awake for five consecutive days and nights. Some of the weird results were extreme irritability, loss of memory, apathy, hallucinations, bursts of irrelevant laughter, nervous breakdowns, delusions of grandeur, combativeness to the point where restraint was necessary, and some extreme cases resembled acute schizophrenia while the disturbance lasted. But the point here is, that all these effects disappeared after a deep sleep of ten or twelve hours. That was sufficient to erase the ill effects of losing five nights' sleep.

An extreme case of losing sleep is that of Alfred Herpin, a recluse who lived in New Jersey, and who claimed that he never slept, but only rested during his lifetime, which lasted ninety-four years. Doctors were openly skeptical. In sharp contrast is the case of a woman who lapsed into sleeping sickness and slumbered for twelve years. She suddenly awoke at the age of fifty-two, and the long sleep seemed to have restored her to youthfulness. Also interesting is the "frozen sleep" doctors have used on patients, and which refreshes the ailing ones. After taking a sedative the patient is packed in ice in a porcelain bed. Electric fans help to lower the temperature as the patient sinks into unconsciousness. Body temperature drops from the normal 98.6 to 90, and sometimes as low as 85. The digestive organs cease functioning, no food is required, breathing slows, pulse weakens till it cannot be felt, and a mild anesthetic prevents the usual pain of freezing. The patient is like this for five days, in a dreamless sleep, much like the hibernation of bears and other winter long-sleepers. A warm drink and gradually rising temperature awake the patient and restore normal body functions.

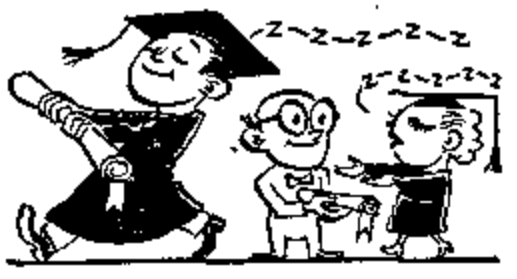
Sleep and Be Educated

Most intriguing are the prospects of becoming brilliant while we sleep. Max Sherover, inventor of sleep teaching, uses a device he calls the cerebrograph, or mind writer. It consists of a record player, a special clock that turns the player on after the user is asleep, and a sponge-rubber pillow containing a whispering speaker. Concerning experiments in sleep teaching *Science Illustrated,* July, 1948, says:

Several months ago, as a student at the University of North Carolina lay fast asleep in

bed, a voice whispered a language lesson in his ear. This student was not having a bad dream; he was participating in one of the *current scientific studies of sleep.* When the student awoke in the morning, he was asked to memorize a short list of words; he did so with unusual ease and speed. It was this list which had been read to him softly as he slept—through a speaker hidden inside his pillow and attached to a record player. Another student, who had slept in the same room that night, but who had not been read the list, was also asked to memorize it; *he took much longer.*

These two students were among a group of forty with whom University of North Carolina psychologist Charles R. Elliot worked for two years to see if they could be taught in their sleep. Convinced that sleep teaching has important potentialities, Dr. *Elliot will launch a new and* even more exhaustive survey of it this fall at Pennsylvania State College. He thinks that what people now sweat over to learn may be taught almost painlessly in years to come; foreign language vocabularies, Morse code, multiplication tables, and chemical formulas may one day be planted gently in the minds of sleepers. . . .



Dr. Elliot believes the memorization which takes place in the morning after a subject has heard a record in his sleep is similar to the recollection of temporarily forgotten facts. He explains that learning occurs easily dur*ing sleep because the distracting influence of* light and the other senses is absent. But the sense of hearing can be made to carry on during sleep, allowing a spoken lesson to make an impression on the brain.

Alas, the time may come when sleepyheads will work so hard during their slumbers that they will yearn for insomnia to get some rest!

Civil Liberties at Low Ebb

¶ Arthur Garfield Hays, counsel for the American Civil Liberties Union, recently declared that the suppression of free speech for the Communists, the high incidence rate of racial and religious discrimination, the "smear campaigns" of the so-called Un-American Activities Committee, the growth of anti-Communist hysteria, censorship of minority opinion on the college campus, in the auditorium, on the screen and radio and in the press, are all evidences proving that American civil liberties are not as safe as the Constitution says they should be.

Jehovah's witnesses in Greece

¶ ATHENS—An order issued by the Ministry of Finance has made it illegal to import into Greece any religious publication unless the name of the denomination or sect is stamped on each piece of literature. Violators will be liable to six months' imprisonment and a fine of 100,000 drachmas, the ministry announcement said. Jehovah's witnesses, the order said, must stamp on their publications one of the following: "Heresy of the Thousandists," "Heresy of Jehovah's witnesses," or "Heresy of Students of the Scriptures". Exempt from the law are all volumes which contain the teachings of the Orthodox Church, and *all hymn books and prayer books used during the religious* services of every other denomination. Seven members of Jehovah's witnesses have been arrested here for trial by court-martial. They were charged with exhorting young men from fighting against the guerrillas.—Religious News Service dispatches, August 30.



The House of Mystery

WHILE writing to the Ephesians and the Colossians at about the same time the apostle Paul said: "By revelation he made known unto me the mystery; . . . which in other ages was not made known unto the sons of men, as it is now revealed unto his holy apostles and prophets by the spirit; that the Gentiles should be fellowheirs, and of the same body, and partakers of his promise in Christ by the gospel." "The mystery which hath been hid from ages and from generations, but now is made manifest to his saints: to whom God would make known what is the riches of the glory of this mystery among the Gentiles; which is Christ in you, the hope of glory."—Ephesians 3:3-6 and Colossians 1:26, 27.

To His beloved Son, Jesus Christ, Jehovah God first revealed the mystery. It is His purpose to have a capital organization over the universe, that is, the kingdom of heaven which should be occupied by a royal house. This royal house implicated in the mystery was to be composed of 144,000 and One, that is to say, Christ Jesus as the Chief One, and the 144,000 as fellow members under him of the reigning house. The membership of this house or household was therefore long a mystery to all creatures of the universe.

Faithful men of God from Abel onward understood that God would have a mighty organization and government that would bring blessings to obedient men in God's due time, but they did not have a knowledge and understanding as to who would compose this organization and when it would come and how it would operate. It was the apostle under inspiration who said that this mystery was at last revealed to God's saints. The word *saints* means holy ones, those Christians who are pure of heart and who have been justified by faith in Christ and who are therefore righteous in the sight of God. No one can be pure and righteous in His sight without faith in Him and in Christ Jesus and without obedience to God's commandments. Thus it is seen that persons with faith in God and in His Word and in Christ as the Savior of mankind are greatly favored, and these are the ones of genuine, undisguised faith.

When Jehovah God revealed this mystery for the first time to His beloved Son in heaven, He also informed Him what would be the requirement of the One that would occupy the exalted position of Head of that great government. Among the requirements announced were full obedience to God's will and faithfulness even to death. In full understanding of these requirements Jesus said: "Therefore doth my Father love me, because I lay down my life, that I might take it again. No man taketh it from me, but I lay it down of myself. I have power to lay it down, and I have power to take it again. This commandment have I received of my Father."—John 10:17, 18.

Those words of Jesus prove there was a covenant or agreement between Jehovah the Father and His Son, that the Son should lay down His own life on earth in obedience to His Father's will

and that the Father would raise the Son out of death in His due time. That covenant Jesus further made prominent by *His words which He uttered to His Fa*ther after He had finished His public ministry, namely: "I have glorified thee on the earth: I have finished the work which thou gavest me to do. And now, O Father, glorify thou me with thine own self with the glory which I had with thee before the world was."—John 17:4, 5.

It is true that the death of the man Christ Jesus provided the ransom sacrifice for obedient men; but at this point of our discussion we must consider that which is of far more importance than any human creatures. That which leads in importance is the Kingdom, and it takes this foremost place because it forever *vindicates the universal sovereignty* and holy name of Jehovah God. Those who compose the members of the royal household of that kingdom share all together with Christ Jesus in vindicating Jehovah God. It is because they give first importance to the Kingdom in their lives.

Jesus often discussed the mystery of *the royal household of* God. To heighten the mystery of it and yet also to clarify it He spoke in parables. The parables He uttered are prophecies, and such prophecies could not be understood until God's appointed time to understand them. Then only those could understand who devoted themselves to God and to His kingdom. In answer to the question of His disciples as to why He taught the general public in parables Jesus answered: "Because it is given unto you to know the mysteries of the kingdom of heaven, but to them it is not given. For whosoever hath, to him shall be given, and he shall have more abundance: but whosoever hath not, from him shall be taken away *even that he hath. Therefore speak* I to them in parables: because they seeing see not; and hearing they hear not, neither do they understand. And in them is fulfilled the prophecy of [Isaiah], which saith, By hearing ye shall hear, and shall not understand; and seeing ye shall see, and shall not perceive: for this people's heart is waxed gross, and their ears are *dull of hearing, and their eyes* they have closed; lest at any time they should see with their eyes, and hear with their ears, and should understand with their heart, and should be converted, and I should heal them. But blessed are your eyes, for they see: and your ears, for they hear. For verily I say unto you, That *many prophets* and righteous men have desired to see those things which ye see, and have not seen them; and to hear those things which ye hear, and have not heard them."—Matthew 13:10-17.

Jesus uttered a number of parables relative to the Kingdom and to the house of mystery, the royal family. Each of those parables was a prophecy, and as such was not understandable until God's due time to reveal the meaning of it to those who were devoted to Him.

When the only begotten Son of God, now Jesus Christ, learned from His Father that He would have the opportunity to be the Head of God's great capital organization, and that this organization would prove Satan the Devil a liar and fully vindicate Jehovah's name, the heart of Jesus was filled with joy and He straightway took the steps His Father required that He might possess that great prize. Hence in His parables on earth Jesus illustrated himself and His course of conduct. For instance, He said: "Again, the kingdom of heaven is *like* unto treasure hid in a field; the which when a man hath found, he hideth, and for joy thereof goeth and selleth all that he hath, and buyeth that field." (Matthew 13:44) For taking the course of action pictured in this parable Jesus proved himself worthy to be the Head of Jehovah's *royal house of mystery. All His* followers who would prove worthy of membership in that royal household must imitate His example. Blessed are you if you understand the mystery and act upon the revelation of it.

Modern Gods

IN HIS column "Preface to One World", published in the Kansas City, Mo., newspaper *The Call* (January 30, 1948), Mr. Lawrence Scott said, in part:

Most of the pagan nations of ancient times made gods in their own image. They were not only in their own image physically, but they attributed their own spiritual and mental qualities to the gods. Their gods lied, became drunk, raped, kidnaped, stole from each other and possessed all man's aberrations of character on a grand scale. In the modern world . . . man still creates gods in his own image. . . .

The most universal god of mankind today is the national state. This is the god to which man gives his highest devotion of loyalty. It is on the altar of this god that man offers his sons and daughters for sacrifice. The national state is sacrosanct. Men may speak disparagingly about the God of Heaven, and do so freely, but if men speak disparagingly about the national state they are called before the sanhedrin at Washington or at Moscow, depending on the district of jurisdiction.

As a result of the creation of the national state as a god, the Thomas committee (formerly the Dies committee) has been set up by Congress, for the purpose of investigating blasphemy against the god. Many of the great saints of the past, both spiritual and political, would be called before that committee if they were to return to earth.

For example, Saint Thomas Jefferson uttered this blasphemy against the national state of his day: "We hold these truths to be self-evident, that all men are created equal, that they are endowed by their Creator with certain unalienable rights, that among these are life, liberty, and the pursuit of happiness. That to secure these rights, governments are instituted among men, deriving their just powers from the consent of the governed, that whenever any form of government becomes destructive of these ends, it is the right of the people to alter or abolish it, and to institute new government, laying its foundation on such principles and organizing its powers in such form, as to them shall seem most likely to effect their safety and happiness."

Saint Thomas Jefferson and his saint colleagues were in agreement with Saint Karl Marx and his saint colleagues, past and present, as to the right of people to overthrow the national state by violence if need be, and "to institute new government". It is for holding such alleged beliefs that the alleged disciples of Karl Marx have been . . . persecuted by the self-styled disciples of Thomas Jefferson.

This writer believes that both Karl Marx and Thomas Jefferson were fallible saints and prefers the much more difficult discipleship of Jesus of Nazareth. Jesus neither worshiped the national state as his god nor advocated the violent overthrow of the state. He opposed the ungodly state of His day with His life and took the consequences, a rough hewn cross.

In Defense of Freedom

IN HIS commencement address at Woman's College, Greensboro, N. C., May 31, 1948, the president of the University of North Carolina, Mr. Frank P. Graham, declared:

This is the essence of Americanism. Grown on this soil, Americanism is not a frail plant that must be falsely protected with intolerance or terrorism by those without faith in the depth of its rootage or the robustness of its timber. Its roots are deep in the teachings of our religion, the traditions of our country, and the ideals of our university. Jesus said, "Know the truth, and the truth shall make you free." He met fallacy with understanding, and hate with His great love. The wise Gamaliel sought to calm his fearful-minded colleagues in the Sanhedrin who feared the subversive power of new and fervent agitators, in these wise and reassuring words, "If

this counsel or this work be of men it will come to naught, but if it be of God, you cannot overthrow it." John Milton, in the midst of a bitter public controversy over the threatened suppression of free speech and free opinion, said, "Give me the liberty to know, to utter, and argue freely according to conscience above all liberties." Thomas Jefferson said, "Truth is the proper and sufficient antagonist to error and has nothing to fear from the conflict."

The heroic souls who have fought and even given their lives for the freedom of the human mind made no reservation against the free conscience of those whose ideas might be hateful to them. In the cause of freedom of opinion and freedom of assembly, spiritual heroism shines out all along the way of the human pilgrimage. The cross, the stake, the Bastille, the Carlsbad decrees, demolished presses and all other symbols of repression but emphasize the unconquerable aspiration of the human spirit for a freer and better world. Idealism does not cringe before power. Repression is the way of frightened power; freedom is the way of enlightened faith. History teaches beyond the denial of bigotry or the sneer of cynicism that the answer to a difference of opinion is not denunciation, is not a concentration camp, is not the Mundt-Nixon bill now pending in the Senate, or any new and vicious form of the long discredited alien and sedition laws; the answer to error is not terror, but the cleansing power of light and liberty under the Bill of Rights and the Constitution of the United States.

To be truly American in the great American tradition is sometimes miscalled un-American. To stand by our historic American Bill of Rights is not a subversive activity. It is unfair to our religion and our Americans to call the most decent, humane, and spiritual hopes communistic. The more Americans who understandingly and sincerely subscribe to the Constitution and its Bill of Rights, the better for the university, America, and the world.

And again President Graham exclaimed: "No abuse of freedom should cause us to strike down freedom of assembly, speech, and publication which are the fresh resources of a free religion and a free state."—U. S. Congressional Record, Appendix, June 7, 1948.

A Complete Education

is not gained by reading one or many books. Education is a continual process of adding information to the storehouse of the mind. Books can play an important part in this process, however, for thereby knowledge laboriously collected by others is made readily available to thoughtful readers. The books *"Let God Be True"*, *"The Truth Shall Make You Free"* and *"The Kingdom Is at Hand"* and the booklet *Permanent Governor of All Nations* will put at your disposal a vast fund of information about the Bible, knowledge of which is to be cherished above all other. Although of inestimable value, these publications may be yours for only a $1.00 contribution. Send for your copies.

WATCHTOWER 117 Adams St. Brooklyn 1, N. Y.

Enclosed is a contribution of $1.00. Please send me copies of the books *"Let God Be True"*, *"The Truth Shall Make You Free"* and *"The Kingdom Is at Hand"* and the booklet *Permanent Governor of All Nations*.

Name _____ Street _____

City _____ Zone No. _____ State _____



World Assembly of Churches

◈ The first Constituent Assembly of the World Council of Churches, representing the main religious groups of Christendom, except the Roman Catholic, opened in Amsterdam's Nieuwe Kerk on August 22. The council brought together the Protestant churches of Europe, Asia and America together with the Orthodox churches of the East. These denominations were represented by 450 accredited delegates, coming from 44 countries. The Vatican, which was not represented, took occasion to remind Netherland Catholics that unity could be found only under the rule of the pope. The Russian church was not represented, but other Orthodox communions were there. John Foster Dulles, on August 24, addressed the assembly as a spokesman for Western democracy, while Prof. Jos. L. Hromadka, of Czechoslovakia, favored the cause of Communism.

Reporters, who were allowed to attend sessions to obtain background material, were not permitted to quote from debate. They were allowed only to use what was repeated by section leaders at news conferences after the sessions. The use of the hackneyed term "colorful" colored news reports, but appeared meaningless and colorless. Said the "Right Reverend" John W. Charles Wand, of London, 'the church must meet the challenge of the apathetic, "what-the-hell" attitude of people.'

Bishops Fear Communism

◈ Bishops of the Anglican denomination from all parts of the world, meeting in London earlier in the month, on August 17 published the encyclical, resolutions and committee reports of their Lambeth conference. In the 173-page report Communism was considered to be 'perhaps the one live alternative to the Christian interpretation of man', and the report said, "Marxism, by an ironic paradox, is at some points nearer to Christian doctrine than any other philosophy in the field, and this makes its rivalry all the more formidable. It, too, is a 'heresy' of Christianity—a secularized form of the Christian hope, drawing some of its springs from the Bible and presenting something like a caricature of the Christian hope . . . but it is its antithesis and contradiction." The report also dealt with divorce and re-marriage, as well as war. It said "there are occasions when both nations and individuals are obliged to resort to war as the lesser of two evils".

Events in Berlin

◈ About the middle of August the carrying of supplies to the Western sectors of Berlin by air was augmented by the use of a C-74, which carried 25 tons of flour to the blockaded region, landing with ease. The large plane is capable of carrying almost four times the load of the C-54's in general use for the airlift which is costing the U. S. a quarter of a million dollars a day. Meanwhile the Russian occupation authorities were doing what they could to gum up the works and get the Western powers to leave the city altogether. Violence flared August 19 and Soviet police fired on Germans in the Potsdamer Platz, the point where the four sectors of Berlin meet. A few days later an American official who happened to stroll over the line of demarcation between the Soviet and British sectors was seized by the Soviet police. Two more Americans were seized, but all three were finally released. The next step in the program of provocation occurred when about 5,000 Communists invaded the Berlin City Hall (August 26) where the assembly that governs the city meets. The same day a gathering of about 15,000 anti-Communists met in a counter demonstration. A currency mixup further complicated matters, the Soviet insisting on the use of Soviet-sponsored currency, while the Western powers press the use of the new German mark.

Discussions at Moscow

◈ Some faint signs of progress were thought to be discernible in the discussions between the Soviet and the Western powers at Moscow the latter half of August. However, no communique was issued, and the press could only draw conclusions from events in other quarters that apparently had a bearing on the Moscow discussions, or the discussions on them. It was thought that the conference of the four military governors in Berlin August 31 was a result of all these discussions.

Danubian Rout

◈ The Danubian conference at Belgrade, Yugoslavia, ended on August 18 in a complete rout of the Western powers, who might as well not have been there, for

all the notice taken of their opinions and objections. Soviet Russia's plan for the control of the important river was jammed through in record time (57 votes being taken in 20 minutes), and the Danube will henceforth be Red International. There was no real conference, and the chief American delegate, Cavendish Cannon, made a biting speech before the conclusion of the conference, not mincing words. French and British delegates likewise registered their protests.

U. S. Spy Investigations

◈ The Congressional spy investigations at Washington in late August centered around the case of Alger Hiss, former Communist, and now a senior editor of *Time*. Hiss met his accuser, Chambers, face to face at a secret meeting of the House Un-American Activites Committee, held in New York, but the hearings stalled when three witnesses, former New Dealer lawyers, refused to testify or to state whether or not they were or had been Communists. The hearings of Hiss and his accuser were continued at Washington and the editor called Chambers, who accused him of being a war-time spy, a "self-confessed liar, spy and traitor". Hiss said he wanted to take legal action against his accuser. A. A. Berle, former assistant secretary of state, told a subcommittee (August 30) that the Federal Bureau of Investigation had complete information about the so-called Communist underground setup in Washington as far back as 1939. President Truman was accused by the committee of blocking the spy investigations, and it asserted that it had definitely established the war-time existence of "numerous Communist espionage rings" in the federal government, and expressed belief that "such groups are still operating within the government".

Exit Lomakin

◈ Mrs. Kasenkina, of the Russian consulate in New York, after seeking to make her escape by leaping from a third-story window, said that she was not attempting suicide but was seeking to get away. The action of the Russian consul, Jacob M. Lomakin, in getting her there in the first place and keeping her there, and then charging U. S. officials with responsibility for her desperate action was more than the state department of the U. S. could pass by with an indulgent smile. They forthwith demanded that Mr. Lomakin be recalled as having violated his diplomatic rights and immunities. Mr. Lomakin accordingly departed (August 28) by means of the Swedish vessel Stockholm. The Russian government retaliated by discontinuing both consulates in the U. S., and requesting the U. S. to close its only Russian consulate, Vladivostok.

Red Dean Excluded

◈ The Rev. Hewlitt Johnson, dean of Canterbury Cathedral, and often referred to as the "Red Dean", because of his Communist sympathies, disclosed on August 23 that the U. S. had refused him permission to enter the country. The reason given was that the National Council of American-Soviet Friendship, the organization which sponsored the 74-year-old dean's visit, is listed by Attorney General Clark as a subversive organization. On a previous occasion the dean not only was admitted to the U. S., but was received at the White House by President Roosevelt. According to a state department spokesman, the dean might "come on his own", but the dean said he would not come as a "split personality".

Draft Registration in U. S.

◈ The last two days of August witnessed the beginning of draft registration of American youth from 18 to 25 inclusive. It is estimated that about ten million young men in these age brackets will fill out the required forms. The president having issued (August 20) an executive order deferring husbands, there was a noticeable increase in marriages.

Charles Evans Hughes

◈ One of America's elder statesmen, Charles Evans Hughes, died August 27, at the age of 86. He was a retired chief justice of the U. S. Supreme Court, and had in times past been secretary of state, presidential nominee, and twice governor of New York.

"Government" in France

◈ Whatever its form, the government of France, as represented by its premier and cabinet, is a very unstable thing. Premier Marie's government was out after it had been in for just a month. It fell because of disagreement over Finance Minister Paul Reynaud's drastic economic reform program, which would have affected every Frenchman's breadbasket and pocketbook. President Vincent Auriol then had to find someone to form another government. M. Ramadier, who had been premier before, was asked to see what he could do about it. He looked around and consulted with party leaders, and decided he could do nothing. Then M. Schuman, who was premier between Ramadier and Marie, was summoned. He agreed to try. After consultations Schuman, on August 31, made a careful statement of policy to the National Assembly and obtained a vote of confidence, 322-185, which made him premier. The next thing was to form a government.

Greek 'Victory'

◈ Premier Sophoulls, of Greece, on August 19 issued an order of the day to the Greek army stating that it had won the battle of the Grammos. The premier said the forces of the Communist leader, General Markos Vaflades, had been defeated and driven from the Grammos region. A general staff spokesman, however, said that guerrilla resistance had concentrated itself in a hundred-square-mile section along the Albanian frontier. It was also reported (August 23) that about 300 of the defeated troops of General Markos had re-entered Greece in the Mourgana moun-

tains and had blown up the Kastoria reservoir farther north.

Wilhelmina's Golden Jubilee

◈ Over 500,000 enthusiastic Netherlanders lined the streets and jammed the square in front of the royal palace at Amsterdam to greet Queen Wilhelmina at the celebration of the fiftieth anniversary of her accession to the throne. The city was lavishly decorated with electrical and other displays for the occasion. Speaking to 51,000 persons in Olympic Stadium and to a nationwide radio audience on the same day, which was also her 68th birthday, Wilhelmina appealed for full support of her daughter, Princess Juliana, her successor on the throne.

Yugoslavian Situation

◈ The Communist leader of Trieste announced (August 23) that all Communist parties in the world have decided to fight Marshal Tito, of Yugoslavia, and his supporters, who were charged with the political assassination of Gen. Arso Jovanovitch, shot when attempting to flee into Rumania (August 18). The Yugoslav government, on August 25, charged Rumania with grossly insulting the Tito government and seeking to bring about a revolt to overthrow Premier Tito. Mrs. Ana Pauker, Rumanian foreign minister and Cominform worker, was charged, in a strong note handed to the Rumanian ambassador, with leading in a campaign of vilification against Marshal Tito. Two days later a note was handed to the Hungarian Legation at Belgrade charging Hungary's leaders with plotting against Tito and urging Yugoslav citizens to revolt and overthrow the legal government of Yugoslavia. The same day 43 persons were sentenced to death by a high court in Zagreb on charges of war crimes, espionage, terrorism and sabotage with the aim of overthrowing the Tito government. Tito, at the close of the month, made changes in his cabinet to strengthen his position. Edward Kardelj was made foreign minister and A. Rankovix was appointed a vice-premier, both replacing non-Communists.

Czech Anti-Church Plot Charged

◈ The Roman Catholic bishops of Czechoslovakia, on August 29, had a pastoral letter read from pulpits in all Catholic churches of the land, charging that an anti-church and anti-religious campaign had been started by the Prague government. The state was charged with suppressing church papers in Bohemia and Moravia.

Zhdanov, Cominform Head, Dies

◈ Col. Gen. Andrei A. Zhdanov, who was chief of the Communist Information Bureau, and secretary of the Central Committee of the Soviet Communist party, died August 31. He was one of the three men from whom the successor to Stalin would most likely be chosen, V. M. Molotov and L. P. Beria being the other two. Molotov is foreign minister; Beria, chief of Russia's secret police. Zhdanov's role in the Cominform brought him blame for Marshall Tito's course. He was only 52. The cause of his death was a heart condition.

Right to Own Their Homes

◈ A decree issued August 29 by the presidium of the Supreme Soviet, the group that makes the laws for the Soviet Union, gave citizens the right to buy or build private houses, up to two stories high, and containing not more than five rooms. The decree is in harmony with Article 10 of the Soviet Constitution, which gives citizens the right to own and inherit personal property, and includes homes.

Russian Escapees

◈ Not all subjects of Communist rule appear to like that form of government. Of the contestants in the Olympic games six Czechs and two Hungarians refused to go back to their homelands. The case of a 19-year-old Russian girl residing in Sweden also received publicity in late August. The Soviet embassy at Stockholm constantly insisted that the girl be sent back to Russia, but the girl herself did not wish to return, and the Swedish government told the Russian ambassador to let her alone. The girl, Lydia Makarova, was referred to as the Swedish Kasenkina, but did not fare quite so badly.

Hyderabad Appeals to U. N.

◈ The Hyderabad government formally petitioned the U. N. Security Council on August 24 to intervene in the quarrel of that state with India, accusing the New Delhi government of engaging in a campaign of violent intimidation during the last few months and endangering the peace of all Asia.

Japanese Resent Korean Demand

◈ Much resentment was developing in Tokyo and elsewhere in Japan over the proposal of President Syngman Rhee, of Korea, that Korea take over the Tsushima islands, just off the Japanese coast in the Japan sea. Japanese point out that the islands have been in Japanese hands since the seventh century.

Rebellion in Burma

◈ Premier Thakin Nu, on August 23, appealed to the people of Burma to exert every effort to back the government's moves to put down a rebellion. Leftist rebels had closed in on Rangoon, the capital, in a grandiose attempt to lay siege to it. The uprising, under way for several weeks, was taking on serious aspects.

Nonstop Flying Record

◈ The largest flying boat in use, the Caroline Mars, a four-engined freighter, made a record August 28 when it landed in Chicago waters 24 hours and 9 minutes after leaving Honolulu. It had covered the distance of 4,748 miles without making a stop, and had carried a pay-load of 14,049 pounds.

Today's Momentous Events

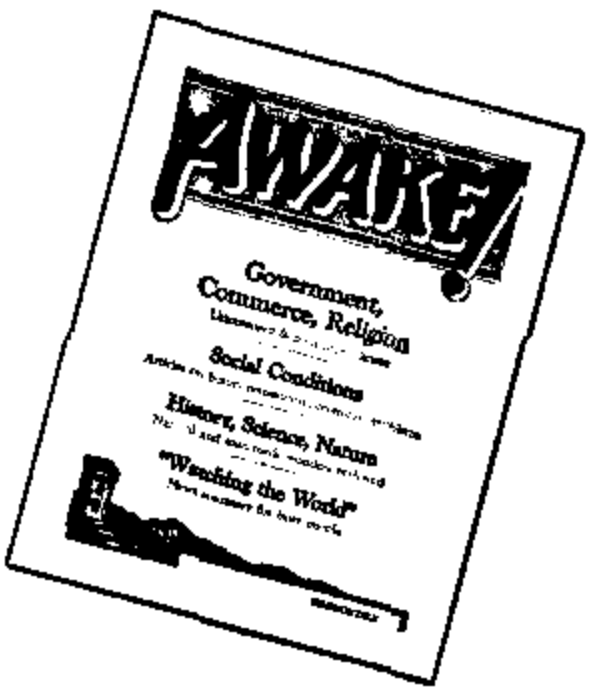
call for

Intelligent Decisions

AWAKE! stands ready to help you make intelligent decisions by acquainting you with the truth concerning world happenings. It can *effectively do this because it is entirely free from the politics and* prejudices which are disrupting this old world and rendering correct decisions difficult. Its sparkling articles, broad coverage of many fields of human interest and fresh, invigorating point of view appeal to an awakened, thoughtful mind.

To Consider Today's Events

AWAKE! is worthy of your regular reading attention. Obtain the evidence. Weigh the facts. Then make decisions that will result in good to you and your loved ones. By embarking on a course lighted by truth you can avoid the fear which is blinding the nations and thus face the future with confidence.



Join *Awake's* growing list of alert readers by sending in your personal subscription today. It is issued twice monthly; 24 copies for $1.00. The coupon below is for your convenience.

WATCHTOWER **117 Adams St.** **Brooklyn 1, N. Y.**

Please enter my subscription for *Awake!* for 1 year. $1.00 is enclosed.

Name _____ Street _____

City _____ Zone No. _____ State _____

AWAKE!

HUMANITY AT THE CROSSROADS

Appalling plight into which sixty centuries of religion, politics and commerce has dumped the world

China's Tottering Economy

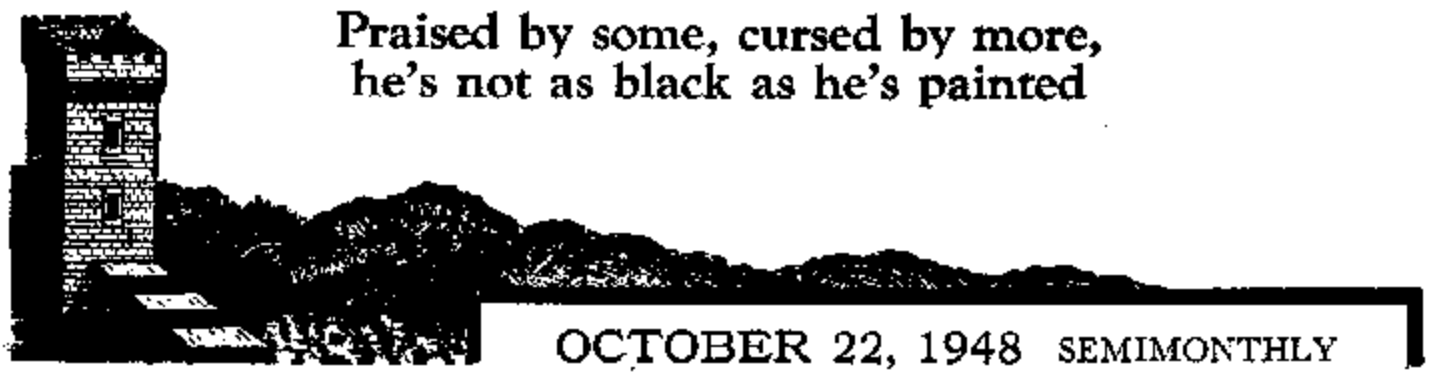
Propped up by American aid and by currency reform

What About Painless Childbirth?

Variety of methods, with variety of consequences

Crows, Shrewd Rascals with Big Hearts

Praised by some, cursed by more, he's not as black as he's painted



OCTOBER 22, 1948 SEMIMONTHLY

THE MISSION OF THIS JOURNAL

News sources that are able to keep you awake to the vital issues of our times must be unfettered by censorship and selfish interests. "Awake!" has no fetters. It recognizes facts, faces facts, is free to publish facts. It is not bound by political ambitions or obligations; it is unhampered by advertisers whose toes must not be trodden on; it is unprejudiced by traditional creeds. This journal keeps itself free that it may speak freely to you. But it does not abuse its freedom. It *maintains integrity to truth.*

"Awake!" uses the regular news channels, but is not dependent on them. Its own correspondents are on all continents, in scores of nations. From the four corners of the earth their uncensored, on-the-scenes reports come to you through these columns. This journal's viewpoint is not narrow, but is international. It is read in many nations, in many languages, by persons of all ages. Through its pages many fields of knowledge pass in review—government, commerce, religion, history, geography, *science, social conditions, natural wonders*—why, *its* coverage is as broad as the earth and as high as the heavens.

"Awake!" pledges itself to righteous principles, to exposing hidden foes and subtle dangers, to championing freedom for all, to comforting mourners and strengthening those disheartened by the failures of a delinquent world, reflecting sure hope for the establishment of a righteous New World.

Get acquainted with "Awake!" Keep awake by reading "Awake!"

PUBLISHED SEMIMONTHLY BY
WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, INC.
117 Adams Street — Brooklyn 1, N. Y., U. S. A.
N. H. KNORR, *President* — GRANT SUITER, *Secretary*
Five cents a copy — One dollar a year

Remittances should be sent to office in your country in compliance with regulations to guarantee safe delivery of money. Remittances are accepted at Brooklyn from countries where no office is located, by international money order only. Subscription rates in different countries are here stated in local currency.

Notice of expiration (with renewal blank) is sent at least two issues before subscription expires.

Change of address when sent to our office may be expected effective within one MONTH. Send your old as well as new address.

Offices	Yearly Subscription Rate
America, U.S., 117 Adams St., Brooklyn 1, N. Y.	$1
Australia, 7 Beresford Rd., Strathfield, N.S.W.	6s
Canada, 40 Irwin Ave., Toronto 5, Ontario	$1
England, 34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2	5s
South Africa, 625 Boston House, Cape Town	5s

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., Act of March 3, 1879. Printed in U. S. A.

CONTENTS

Humanity at the Crossroads	3
Stupendous Divisive Forces	4
Distress of Nations	5
Degradation of Democracy	6
Religion No Unifier	7
China's Tottering Economy	9
New Currency Reform Plan	9
Staggering *Under the War Load*	10
Tax Evasion	11
Dangers of Blood Transfusion	12
Gum-Chewing, Vice or Virtue?	13
From Jungle to Candy Counter	14
Religious Notes	16
What About Painless Childbirth?	17
Dopes, Drugs and Anesthetics	17
Crows, Shrewd Rascals with Big Hearts	20
The Amusing Side of Crows	21
Community Life in Crowdom	22
Cat-and-Canary Murders	24
"Thy Word Is Truth"	
Why Must Messiah Die Before His Glory?	25
Speak to Be Understood	27
Gilead's Twelfth Class	28
Watching the World	29

AWAKE!
"Now it is high time to awake."—*Romans 13:11*

Volume XXIX | Brooklyn, N. Y., October 22, 1948 | Number 20

HUMANITY AT THE CROSSROADS

THIS postwar world looks fearfully toward the storms of political crisis that hang black and heavy over the international horizon. The wise men of Christendom cry "peace, peace!" when there is no peace, and the sound of their voices goes out to an embittered world and comes back to mock them when all their fine words and bright promises return unto them void. The bitter cries of the discontented masses rise from every land under heaven, and all the fond hopes for the 'brave new world' to be fashioned by men's hands have been dashed to the ground; while hundreds of millions of disillusioned peoples harden their hearts and gnash their teeth at this colossal failure of human government in this stricken generation.

For three years now the scarred, crippled nations have been trying to bind up their terrible wounds, erase the horrible memories of war, and seek a future of stability, prosperity, and peace. But the tremendous repercussions of this atomic age have driven men into frenzied apprehension of the fearful things they see coming upon the earth. World leaders no longer sit in their ivory towers with serene smiles and folded hands, secure in their splendid isolation. Seeing the unmistakable signs of world chaos, and frantic with fear of the dark specter of world-wide anarchy, they cry out in desperation:

'Gather yourselves together, you bewildered peoples of the earth. The foundations of Christian civilization must not crumble. The human race must not annihilate itself. With the fate of mankind hanging in the balance, now is the time to hasten with your tribute and lay them at the feet of the greatest idol man has ever reared in all his history—this United Nations organization. Place your trust and your hopes in it, even for generations yet unborn. Give this idol your moral, your intellectual, your financial and political support. Let this United States of the World be the crowning achievement in the history of civilization. It is our last chance, our only hope for peace.'

Ravages of War

As men listen to that clarion call to inter-faith action and political unity for self-preservation, the terrible happenings of the recent past burn in their memories. For men remember that in the twenty-year prolonged armistice that followed World War I human rights were swept aside under the violent upheaval of international depressions, disharmony, disagreement, and civil wars that spawned so many ruthless dictators. Human life was the cheapest commodity on the market. Small nations were sacrificed and sold into slavery on the auction block of international diplomacy to feed the insatiable greed of the power-hungry Big States, until the peoples of earth were split apart politically and socially, and the giant conflagration of a second

world war became a titanic struggle for the survival of the fittest in the gore of battlefields stretching around the earth.

All this was visited upon mankind because the nations were divided within and among themselves; they could not trust each other; they could not live together as peaceful neighbors. Economic oppression bore heavily on the backs of the whole groaning human creation, and men cried for deliverance from the religious intolerance and political terrorism that reigned in the earth. All nations were racked with suspicion, criminal intent and conspiracy, which within one generation raised up a convulsive whirlwind of political and social revolution that threw class against class, nation against nation, continent against continent. Great cities were gutted and pounded into the face of the earth. Bombs rained from the skies upon defenseless men, women, and children. Millions poured out their lifeblood to defend and preserve their way of life. But that was only the beginning of sorrows. Five hundred million people are today foraging for food like wild beasts; and disease, the silent killer, rising from the ruins of war and in the wake of international famine and malnutrition, is taking a devastating toll of human life.

The war seems to have settled nothing. The victors are as disorganized as the vanquished, and erstwhile allies quarreling over the spoils and the plunder threaten to blow each other to bits in a suicidal third world war. The poison pens of propaganda are today more decisive than the bloody weapons of war, while the human race sinks still deeper in the muck and mire of its appalling ignorance of the great signs of the times. Day by day the forces of evil grow worse, and the blind follow the blind whereso-ever the promptings of the moment lead them.

So it is that all mankind has come to the fateful hour of decision. Humanity is at the crossroads from which there is no turning back. Time is swiftly running out, and the question of world unity, the vital need for it, day and night racks the brains of the religious prophets, political master-minds, and commercial overlords of the earth. Indubitably, the day for choosing is here. But frantic men know not which way to go, and they continue to grope blindly in indecision and perplexity, trying to pierce the future and accurately determine the shape of things to come. And while they ponder their "rendezvous with destiny", many are the roads that lead off into the gross darkness that enshrouds the whole earth; each with its own insistent propaganda, its panaceas, its familiar signposts.

Here at the crossroads to which sixty centuries of religion, politics and commerce has brought them, the desperate peoples of the world look hopefully to the 58 nations of the United Nations that are bound together in a solemn covenant to outlaw war and insure lasting peace and domestic tranquility within and among all the countries of the earth. But fervent hope is mingled with doubt and suspicion. People are asking questions when the utter futility of all human effort toward international security and peace is so shockingly demonstrated in failure after failure.

Stupendous Divisive Forces

What can be done about the centuries-old political, social and ethical traditions of nations that divide country against country? Specifically, what can be done about the great barriers of language, religious differences, and social customs, yes, even the inborn racial instincts and characteristics that separate mankind into classes and castes, throwing race against race in open antagonism? What can be done about the four hundred million people of India and Pakistan that are dangerously restless, conspiring, filled with the venom of racial hatred and religious intolerance, and on the verge of communal riots and fratricidal war

that could drench that subcontinent in blood? What can be done about the battered people of China, five hundred million exploited human creatures, politically divided between the Communist juggernaut and the crushing tyranny of Fascist Chiang Kai-shek?

What can be done about 1,300,000,000 persons in Asia and Africa, generation after generation living as beggars, for centuries, indescribably poverty-stricken, hundreds of millions of these people in chattel slavery, and divided against each other in violent confusion over countless forms of pagan religious worship—religious forces loaded with a greater potential danger to world peace than all political factions combined? What can be done about the caste system that elevates one class far above the other in India, Burma, China, Japan, other parts of the Far East, and the Pacific isles?

Consider the seething caldron that is Europe today, five hundred million people divided among contending nationalistic governments and hostile factions, where intrigue in high places, sly diplomacy in foreign offices, espionage and rabid revolutionary elements threaten to explode the powder keg mislabeled "Western Civilization". Western Europe professedly crusades for world peace, but the unerring facts of history condemn its peace-making powers. It is saturated with those reactionary elements, political and religious, that sold out to the Nazis and Fascists during World War II; reactionary elements whose philosophy is that a master class is predestined to rule over a slave class and take the fruits of other men's labor.

Now ponder still another cause of world perplexity and distress. This war-gutted earth is honeycombed with hundreds of church systems claiming millions of members. Look at the hundreds of millions of Shintoists, Taoists, Confucians, Hindus, Buddhists, and Moslems. They comprise more than half the human race. Look at the Jews divided among Orthodox, Reform, and Karaite Judaism. Look at the two major divisions in the Catholic church system: 340,000,000 Roman Catholics religiously and politically opposed to 128,000,000 Eastern Orthodox Catholics, and *vice versa*. Look at the senseless confusion in haphazard Protestantism. In the United States alone there are 256 different religious denominations, each claiming to be the true church. Not only are these hundreds of different religious systems—Catholic, Protestant, Jewish, and heathen—divided in teaching, doctrine, and ritual, but the laity, yes, even fellow members of the same "church" are also divided in politics, divided over domestic and international issues, divided between the opposing claims of Capital and Labor, divided over Fascism, divided over Communism, divided over Democracy, divided in war, divided in peace. And in actual practice they worship literally hundreds of conflicting "gods".

The misnamed "Christian" churches, like their heathen kin, have never hesitated to divide themselves over political differences between their respective nations, even to the extent of slaughtering each other on the battlefields of the world. Thus have they demonstrated to all mankind that their allegiance to the kingdoms of this world is far stronger than their much professed love for God and Christ.

Distress of Nations

Of the major powers now setting themselves to the brain-racking work of maintaining at least a modicum of peace, the political, military and revolutionary forces of Communist Russia are straddling the continent of Europe, and 192,000,000 Russians labor under the ominous shadow of the Kremlin. Ninety million people in eastern Europe languish in the mammoth police state of Soviet power, and Russian communism has extended its political and economic hegem-

ony over Poland, eastern Germany, Bulgaria, Hungary, Rumania, Czechoslovakia, Finland, Yugoslavia, and Albania. The Bolshevists are steadily gaining strength in Spain, Italy, France, and Greece; they are awaiting the propitious moment to rise up with crushing power and declare themselves the masters of all Europe.

We see in England a country politically created from the blueprint of the Protestant Reformation of four centuries ago; the same England that has stood for four hundred years as the bastion against Roman Catholic control of the earth. But it is an England now weakened from the ravages of war, battle-scarred, and writhing in the throes of internal unrest. It is an England envious of the overshadowing influence of America; an England attempting to retrieve its world balance of power, but forced to relinquish the political dominance of its great dominions sprawled over the face of the earth. The British Empire, mightiest in human history, is shrinking; and the great contending forces of the United States and Russia are rushing to fill the vacuum in the mad race to world supremacy.

We behold in France a nation humiliated by the armies of Catholic Hitler; a nation rife with sedition, torn by political dissension, pressed between the militant Communists and the intransigent Fascists. Here is a country betrayed to the Nazis eight years ago by the French Catholic Hierarchy and their political minions, including Catholic Marshal Petain and Jesuit Marshal Weygand. Here is a divided nation whose own military, political and religious leaders treasonably turned against their fellow countrymen, capitulated to the Germans, and thereafter willingly and willfully deported hundreds of thousands of the common people of France to toil in the Nazi slave-labor camps. Here is a country scourged for centuries in the bloody battles for supremacy between Catholic and Protestant forces, and the same hatred and viciousness still rankles in the breasts of Frenchmen on both sides, even though for the present time such feeling is forcibly restrained.

Turning to the Western Hemisphere, we see the United States towering as the colossus of the Americas, and widely advertised as the "arsenal of democracy", the land where 'liberty enlightens the world', the 'last hope and great defender of the rights and dignity of man against the barbarism of godless Communism and international anarchy', "the land of the free and the home of the brave." But in too many cases these boastful claims do not agree with the uncompromising facts.

Degradation of Democracy

Everywhere one looks in America there is greed and oppression. Vast numbers of the younger generation are fast becoming juvenile delinquents. Terrible slums are eating out the heart of the greatest cities in the land. Half the people in the United States do not enjoy decent standards of living. One-third of the people are ill-fed, ill-housed, and ill-clothed. Millions of the colored race and "poor whites" are in virtual peonage, eking out a miserable existence all the days of their lives. The cost of living has soared to the highest point in the history of America, far outstripping the best wages of the laboring man. All over this country there are strikes and rumors of strikes. The labor unions are split politically.

The third party movement of Henry Wallace, trying to bring in "the century of the common man", threatens to send Harry Truman back to Missouri, and to elect a Republican president. The president shouts that the Eightieth Congress is the 'worst in history', and members of that Congress retaliate by branding Truman the 'worst president'. The emissaries of Wall Street and Big Business, in an unholy coalition with military leaders and the American Catholic Hierarchy,

are determining the foreign policy of America for "the little man in the big chair", who vacillates between interminable fiascos. The Red demons of Bolshevism strike such terror in the jittery hearts and send so many cold chills down the spines of Congressional committees investigating un-American activities that even a youthful peddler of pink lemonade is a likely suspect for the Thomas Inquisition.

Senile "elder statesmen", aided and abetted by armchair strategists and the loud-mouthed element of the American Legionnaires, whisper sagely in Truman's ear that the way to preserve peace is to prepare for war. So, the American government in its contradictory policies spends billions for European aid ostensibly to keep the peace, but at the same time a vastly greater sum will be expended in preparation for war. But the Truman administration does not share the blame alone. The Republican party has done everything in its power to whip the common people into a frenzy over the Communist bogey. The Eightieth Congress, dominated by the Republicans, has in some instances been even more war-minded than Truman. They know that whoever shouts the most against Communism is certain to attract the Catholic vote, and become also the hired puppet of Big Business. It should be remembered that Republicans in the national House of Representatives recently voted overwhelmingly to give economic aid to Franco Fascist Spain, and it was only the weight of public opinion that forced them to recant.

So this is the appalling degradation of democracy at this most critical hour in its history. Willful political leaders of the democratic nations, jockeying for power, are buying the Catholic Hierarchy's favor at the price of human liberty; and they are aided by a supine Protestantism that has lost the moral courage to protest unitedly against the desecration of democratic ideals, the unofficial union of church and state, the undermining of democracy under the deceiving guise of an anti-Communist world propaganda. The astute papacy, working with the active support of an anemic world press too well bought and too cowardly to expose the international Catholic Fifth Column, now makes bold to come out in the open and spark a Western world "holy war" against the East. Ironically, the democratic nations are being used by the Catholic Hierarchy to supply the strong arm of power for a crusade which has as its final objective the destruction of democracy everywhere.

Now weigh the evidence. The mightiest of the member nations of the U. N. —America, Russia, Britain, France— themselves rent by civil strife, and politically, religiously and socially divided within and among themselves, must take the lead in the global work of world unity. It is living proof that man is totally unable to underwrite the peace and bring about a united world.

Religion No Unifier

Now comes the Roman Catholic Church proclaiming herself the fount of "Christian civilization", the caretaker of the traditions of the Western world, the great peacemaker, the protector and champion of the common man. But as you listen to the siren song of this religious singer who croons sweetly of herself as the guardian of peace, the beloved of God, and the one source of unity in the earth, just look behind her pious pretensions and see the bald facts that brand her as the most prolific falsifier in human history. Look at the divisions and the misery in the lands where she has ruled. Look at the political and religious support she gave Catholic Hitler, Catholic Mussolini, Catholic Franco, and Catholic Petain. Look at starving Italy under its present Catholic leadership masquerading under the misnomer "Christian Democrats"; a Catholic lead-

ership whom the United States has taken to its bosom to mother and protect them from the rampaging Reds.

In recent years the Catholic Church has warned Protestant missionaries to stay out of South America. She wishes to keep it a Catholic domain, where for generations the nations have been torn by civil wars, Catholic butchering Catholic, assassination following assassination. In these South American countries, as in the benighted lands of Spain and Poland, the big Catholic prelates and nuncios hand in hand with feudalistic landlords and industrialists have shoved the faces of the common people in the dust, worked them like brute beasts, and have taken to themselves the fruits of the unrequited toil of the laboring man, until the groaning masses rue the day they were born into the human race.

But that is not all; not by any means. Some 340,000,000 Roman Catholics in five continents have been arrayed against each other in two world wars. German Catholics have marched to the battlefields to kill American Catholics, who retaliated in the same bloody fashion. Italian Catholics have fought against, then with, and once more against German Catholics. French Catholics warred against German and Italian Catholics. Millions of other European Catholics divided themselves into warring factions and ranged themselves on both sides in both world wars, slaughtering each other without pity or remorse. But, at the same time, they all paid homage to the Roman Catholic Church—the very church that in the face of such violent disunity among her own subjects still has the unmitigated gall to pose before the nations as the sweet keeper of peace whose own house is in perfect order!

With all this, it is an appalling spectacle to behold the mighty nations that claim to be "Christian" staggering drunkenly from one experimental political binge to another, trying to drown their sorrows with a blended brew of politics and religion, trying to forget the blood and the carnage of two world wars that erupted within one generation. Look at demoralized Christendom wallowing in the slime of her own religious pollutions, and caught in a miasma of crooked politics that stink to high heaven. Truly, she wears the smell of death; she is diseased and full of sores from the virulent social ills that afflict her, and the wisest fools in politics, commerce and religion can not heal her, nor wash away her bloodstains, nor soothe her tortured conscience that screams in this nighttime of trouble, confessing her guilt in the millions of her people that she has sent to the slaughter pits of the world in the name of the "Christian religion".

Now that the mighty upsurge of Communism is convulsing the world; now that the spasms of postwar readjustment have seized the nations with an agony of social travail and abortive political schemes, bewildered mankind cries for "more religion" to sponge out the horrors of the past and the sufferings of the present. The people plead for religion as a sedative for the screaming nerves. They beg for it to palliate the mind plagued with guilt, in the same way and for the same reason that a drug addict must have his dope to make himself deliriously oblivious of the sordid world in which he lives, to let him escape the harsh realities of his miserable life.

But persons of good-will who see democracy dying in the earth can make a momentous choice as they stand at the fateful crossroads, facing the inevitable hour of decision. There is a way of escape. Not decayed religion, but true Christianity. Hearken to the ancient prophecy from Jehovah God that points to the final end of this world:

"And in the days of these kings shall the God of heaven set up a kingdom, which shall never be destroyed . . . but it shall break in pieces and consume all these kingdoms, and it shall stand for ever." (Daniel 2:44)—Contributed.

China's TOTTERING ECONOMY



Propped Up by American Aid and by Currency Reform

WAR and prosperity seldom go hand in hand, as is evidenced in the case of China. Fighting a seemingly endless war with Communists has drained away the prosperity of the nation, until today China is facing economic collapse. Many nations are watching the deteriorating condition in China and they are anxious that there should be no collapse, because such would almost certainly be followed by complete Communist domination of China and eventually the whole of the far east of Asia. Such a possibility has prompted the United States to extend aid to the national government so that it can continue its fight against the Communists with the hope ultimately of complete victory.

The China Aid Agreement was signed between the two countries in Nanking on July 3, 1948. The aim of the agreement is stated as "to help the speedy achievement of internal peace and economic stability in China". The total amount of the aid is $400,000,000, of which $275,000,000 is for economic assistance and $125,000,000 for military purposes. These sums will not be repaid by China, but are provided in the nature of a gift. The whole of the aid fund is to be used during the period from April 3, 1948, to April 3, 1949.

According to the terms of the agreement, China in turn is obligated to take full measures to stabilize her currency, to make full use of assets in the United States belonging to Chinese nationals, and to co-ordinate her own effort with the aid program by promoting home production and the improvement of foreign trade. Hence, in effect, the agreement calls for maximum of self-help on the part of China plus American aid.

It is on the point of self-help that the Chinese government has been woefully lax in the past. The present plight of China is largely due to inefficiency, looseness and corruption in the handling of the national affairs, and no real effort has been made to remedy the worsening economic and military situation. Consequently there is much skepticism over the national government's ability to apply the new aid funds efficiently and honestly. Confidence is lacking in the government's willingness to make and carry out plans for self-help, and it is realized that without planned government action the aid will accomplish no real good and will be wasted.

New Currency Reform Plan

However, on August 20, 1948, the National government took a bold, business-like step and announced a new currency reform plan, the most thoroughgoing plan China has made in the past decade. The plan provides for a new currency called "Gold Yuan", to replace the old National currency, which had depreciated to such an extent as to become worthless. The conversion of the old currency to the new is set at CN$3,000,000 to GY$1, and the foreign exchange rate is to be set at GY$4 to US$1.

Additionally, the reform measure calls for the surrender of the large amount of foreign currency and gold held by private individuals, in exchange for the new gold yuan notes. All foreign assets of Chinese nationals must be registered

with the government, so that this wealth now lying in foreign banks may be utilized for the national effort. Figuring that their wealth would not last long if left in China, the rich have transferred approximately US$500,000,000 to United States banks, and so far the National government has failed to get its fingers upon the cash, or even precise information about it. Now by law these assets must be registered.

The new reform measures came as a surprise, since few people credited the national government with possessing such initiative. Reaction varied from mild optimism to unconcealed skepticism, and the general view seemed to be that the plan looked good in theory, but will the government see to it that the plan works in actual practice?

China's currency inflation is the highest of any nation on earth, and it has been brought about largely because of the civil war. China cannot pay for such a long, costly war. Her expenditure is always very much in excess of her receipts in taxes, etc.; hence China is never able to balance the national budget. The national government has resorted to the use of the printing presses to print more paper money to pay her way. In this way China has paid her soldiers and civil servants and bought her materials, but only at the cost of a terrific flood of paper money which has been losing value daily, until at this writing CN$12,000,000 is equal to one United States dollar.

Obviously, to halt China's inflation it is essential to stop printing any more paper money. Means must be found to increase revenue so that the budget can be balanced in a regular manner. Under the aid program the national government will receive very large quantities of goods which it will sell on the home and foreign markets, and some of the cash received will go toward balancing the budget. Additionally, a thorough reform must be made in the assessment and collecting of taxes, which at the present time are ridiculously small. If these points are handled wisely, and the new currency stabilized, then all commitments will be met without having to print more money, and an effective brake will have been put on the inflation, and a way opened toward better economic conditions.

The question now in the minds of the people is, Will the new currency remain stable in value, or devalue like the old? The government gives assurance that the paper gold yuan note will have a 100-percent backing of gold. But people who have foreign currency and gold are hesitant to part with it in exchange for the new gold yuan because they are not too sure in their mind that this backing really does exist. If they once change all their wealth into the new notes and then there is a devaluation, then it would reduce them to poverty and ruin. The matter of the people's co-operation with the government in the new currency measures is highly important to its success, and it depends solely on how the government pegs down the gold yuan. The people must believe that the new money is worth possessing. In the past the national currency has been considered more or less as a joke because of its inflation, but now the gold yuan must be made respectable.

Staggering Under the War Load

American aid of US$125,000,000 to "help the speedy achievement of internal peace" will enable the Chinese government to purchase equipment abroad, but it will still leave the nation the great burden of financing the war. China possesses a very large and costly army which has been losing the war with the Communists. During the past year the army has lost the initiative to the Communists, and now they are spread out and glued down in defense against a determined and aggressive enemy. This ineffective army is by far the largest drain on the national treasury, and, until the

war is over and the army demobilized, China cannot hope for prosperity.

A large part of the Chinese army exists on the pay rolls only, and these help to boost up the salaries of the generals. Of the soldiers who actually exist, only a small percentage can be classified as effective fighting personnel. Militarily as well as financially the army will remain a liability unless there are drastic reforms, especially in a nose-counting method of pay, and in giving the soldiers better training, better pay and better all-round conditions. Until there is reform, American aid will fail to turn the tide of the war and will be just wasted, probably ending up in the hands of the Communists.

To put into effect all these reform programs is probably the most difficult task of all in China. There is a crying need for reform from the top of the nation to the bottom. In the government, selfish cliques have always bitterly resisted honest reform measures, their idea of reform being the elimination of their opposing clique. In the army generals acting more like warlords have been a law unto themselves. Of the 35 provinces in China, at least 26 have military men as governors, and these hold practically dictatorial powers in their province above the civil officers. The number of civil servants is much higher than need be, and practically all are underpaid; hence, in order to live, they turn to dishonest methods and graft. Reform would mean fewer civil servants and better pay. Then, no doubt, there would be more efficiency and less corruption.

Tax Evasion

On the matter of tax collection, it is an open secret that there is widespread laxity, dishonesty and fraud in the collection of practically every item of taxation, with the possible exception of the customs levy. It is estimated that the Chinese government does not collect more than 10 percent of the taxes legally due. There is seldom a Chinese business firm that does not in one way or another evade business and income taxes, and the same is true of personal income taxes, and yet all taxes are assessed unusually low. Consequently, the national treasury is always broke, while the rich find living very cheap. Self-help calls for an overhaul of the question of taxation and the methods of collecting taxes. Full and prompt payment of taxes is a reasonable requirement, when one considers the poor state of the nation.

Today the rich and middle classes are quite indifferent to the country's problems. The manner in which reasonable taxes are evaded shows a complete lack of interest in the welfare of the nation. While millions of poor, destitute people are living under the worst conditions of poverty and misery, multimillionaires fight to evade even a low taxation.

And yet the government policy appears to favor the rich. Government subsidies make for cheaper living for the people with the money. For instance, airlines are subsidized which enable the well-to-do to fly from Shanghai to Nanking for the equivalent of one American dollar. Those with the money can still enjoy their cars, and get unlimited supply of cheap gasoline. Luxuries are still available despite halfhearted measures to restrict some goods. The way of life of the average person in Shanghai compares much more favorably than that of the people of London. Whereas an egg for breakfast in London is considered somewhat of a luxury, in Shanghai, if you have the money, you can buy all the eggs you desire; you can even have caviar for breakfast if you desire. Also, the Shanghailander is not restricted by food rationing in order to save foreign currency; he can get the most sumptuous and wasteful meal in the world any day of the week.

In an effort to make the rich pay a little toward the country's welfare, a

"soak-the-rich" tax has been put into operation in the large cities. But it has been like squeezing milk from a cocoanut. The method adopted has been to list all the big firms and rich individuals, and to assess a figure of taxation against them. However, the law does not compel them to pay up. They are first asked to pay; and failing, they are pressed, then threatened with public blacklisting by having their names put in the local press. Under such pressure they mostly pay up, *but generally not completely.*

For Shanghai the quota tax for the period ending August 31, 1948, was CN$8.5 trillion, but only CN$4 trillion was expected to be paid. Tientsin was the only city to collect its full quota of CN$230,000,000,000, a mere US$23,000, and this only after two months of "persuasion". At first every person involved requested a reduction; but the authorities countered by sending three jeeps full of soldiers and police to visit every one. This show of force with the threat of public blacklisting brought results.

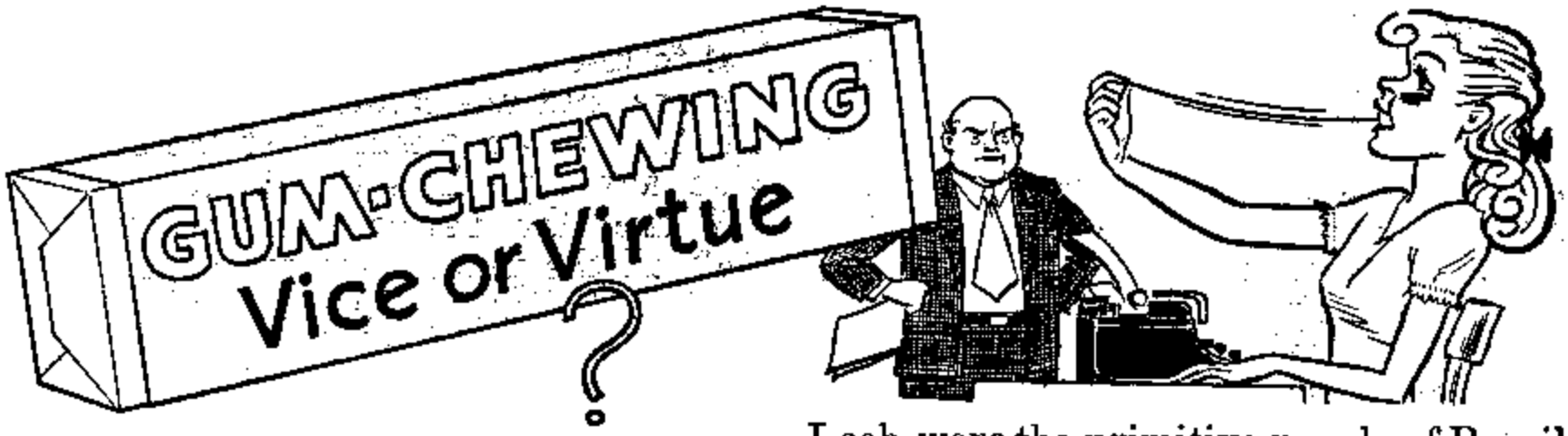
However, it may be that the rich would be more willing to pay up if they were confident their contributions would be used for the national good, and not just to line the pockets of unscrupulous persons. But one cannot help but see in this tax evasion a sample of the nationwide lack of public-spiritedness.

Within the period ending April 3, 1949, all the present aid fund will have been used. During that time all proper steps must be taken by the Chinese themselves in conjunction with the aid. It may well be that the next half year will decide the fate of China one way or the other. *The present measures of currency* reform and the utilization of all assets constitute a good, sensible step in the right direction. Now the question is whether these measures will be consistently followed up, honestly and vigorously, and as to whether the gold yuan will be genuinely protected against devaluation. Judging by past measures of a similar nature taken by the national government, one could only be deeply pessimistic about the results, but in view of the serious consequences upon the nation and its people in the event of a failure, one can only hope that this time it will be different.–*Awake!* correspondent in China.

Dangers of Blood Transfusion

According to God's law, humans are not to take into their system the blood of others. "Whatsoever soul it be that eateth any manner of blood, even that soul shall be cut off from his people." "Thou shalt not eat it; that it may go well with thee, and with thy children after thee." (Leviticus 7:27; Deuteronomy 12:25) In addition to the danger of disobeying God's law, blood transfusion involves health hazards. *Science Illustrated* for August says, in part:

"There has been some talk lately about the transmission of disease by blood transfusion. . . . The disease in question is a liver disease, hepatitis (also called jaundice). The two forms of virus that cause hepatitis survive transfusion, and, assuming that they are present in the donor's blood, can produce disease in the recipient. This is a very real problem. Dr. Richard B. Capps recently pointed out to the Illinois State Medical Society that there is an appreciable and increasing number of hepatitis carriers, and that, in his investigation, over 20% developed the disease after receiving blood from infected persons. 'The danger of producing the disease from blood transfusions is real and directly proportional to the number of transfusions.' Pooled blood, of course, would make matters worse, since the virus from one carrier in a group of 50 might contaminate the whole pool; and for this reason large-scale pooling of blood cannot be—and is not—practiced at this time."

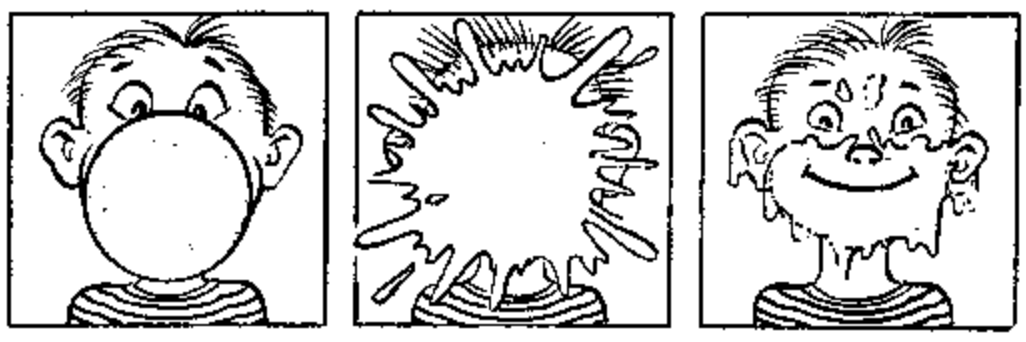


NO DESCRIPTION of the American people would be complete unless it mentioned their incessant gum-chewing. The habit is "peculiar to the United States" (*Encyclopedia Americana*), is "a strictly American phenomenon built on ballyhoo—and maybe boredom" (*Reader's Digest*), and is probably the country's most costly penny "vice". During the recent war "Any gum, chum?" was the give-away question asked by overseas soldiers that immediately identified them as coming from the nation that consumes seven times as much gum as all the rest of the world put together. If a committee of that august and preponderant body called the United Nations were to investigate this North American habit of gum-chewing, as they are the South American habit of chewing coca leaves, one wonders what freakish facts their report would reveal.

Just when and how this jaw-tiring habit started, no one seems to know. Several theories have been suggested, one being that of Dr. Edwin M. Loeb, ethnologist and anthropologist of the University of California, who divides all races into chewers and non-chewers, the chewers being the ancient Babylonians, Egyptians, Chinese, Polynesians of the Pacific and the South American Indians, while the Africans, Eurasians and the people of India are non-chewers. The first to chew gum as gum, says Loeb, were the primitive people of Brazil and Peru, who were chewing chicle found in the forests of the Amazon 2,000 years ago. However, the connection between the chicle chewers of the Amazon and those of North America is a comparatively recent one.

Long before the people of the United States ever heard of chicle their tongues and jaws were busy working on the gummy resins that oozed out of the spruce and cherry trees. The sweet gum of the tamarack tree and balsam of Tolu were chewed, and later paraffin wax became popular. The history of chicle-chewing in the States goes back only some eighty years to the time when Thomas Adams, who was experimenting with chicle as a substitute for rubber, began selling chicle pellets as the sensational "snapping and stretching" substitute for paraffin. Then a certain John Colgan took the flavorless chicle, added balsam of tolu, and called it Taffy-Tolu. Peppermint flavor hit the chewing market in the 1880's.

But still there remained one ingredient to be added before the whole nation was seized by the urge to chew, and that was "salesmanship". It was in 1892 that "the greatest huckster of his day", Wm. Wrigley, Jr., began his all-out publicity campaign to put gum in the mouth of every man, woman and child.



The last half century has seen this infantile human "invention" grow up to be

a monstrous industry dominated by three giants: Wrigley's, Beech-Nut and American Chicle. In the depression year of 1930 more than $60,000,000 was taken out of the people's pockets for this one "necessary luxury". From an annual consumption of 39 sticks per person in 1914 the volume swelled to 130 sticks, and Wrigley's alone boasts of having tickled the people's taste buds with over 113,000,000,000 sticks of the stuff. During this era since 1870, when only the children were gum-chewers, a funny change has taken place. In 1890 *Harper's Magazine* said it was "mainly a female accomplishment", but today it is about equally divided between the sexes and adults far outstrip the juveniles.

From Jungle to Candy Counter

The tropical *Sapota achras* tree, variously known as the sapodilla, naseberry and bully tree, a native of South and Central America, produces a milky juice or latex which is commonly called chicle. It is gathered during the rainy season in a manner similar to that in which the latex from the rubber trees of India and the Far East is collected. Plunging deep into the heavy jungles, thousands of native *chicleros* endure many hazards and hardships, many lose even their lives, in tapping these trees for their milk. If fortunate enough to survive they receive a niggardly sum of $200 for their labor and suffering.

Starting out, a *chiclero* is able to milk seven or eight trees a day. With his large machete he slashes a number of zigzag grooves in the trunk to a height of twenty-five or thirty feet, to allow the juice to run down and converge in a gourd hung about two feet from the ground. Small trees yield four or five pounds, and large ones as much as fifty pounds of juice. Daily the native makes his rounds collecting the juice from two or three hundred trees, and at the end of a week he boils it down in a huge kettle until it contains about one-third water. It is then poured into molds to form 25-pound cakes called *marquetas*, and these are graded, baled and shipped northward to satisfy the never-ending demand of the gum-chewing *Americanos*.

In 1938 over 12,000,000 pounds of these grayish-brown chicle blocks reached the gum-making kitchens of the United States. Here it was first remelted in steam-jacketed kettles and then purified and clarified. Chicle represents only about 20 to 25 percent of the finished gum, the remainder being sweeteners, fillers, flavoring and modifying agents. After these ingredients are mixed together the resulting "dough" is then kneaded on a special mill, rolled out, cut in strips, wrapped and shipped, a trickle of it reaching the ends of the earth.

A few years ago, when Feenamint gum appeared on the market as an easy method of giving children phenolphthalein laxative it was not the first time chewing gum had been medicated. Away back in the last century pepsin was incorporated into gum with the idea of "aiding digestion". Aspirin-containing gum was another fad. For diabetics there is a special gum, called Ditex Peppermint, that contains no sugar or saccharin. As a sweetener it uses hexitol, a form of sorbitol, and is effective because its slow absorption by the blood does not overtax the pancreas. Another medicated gum tried out a few years ago, containing sulfadiazine, was designed for the treatment of sore throats.

Double Bubble Trouble

No chewing creation since the introduction of chicle has caused a greater social uproar than the invention of "bubble gum". When the Fleer Corporation originally brought out their Double Bubble gum, in 1929, they had no idea of its ultimate possibilities. Today there are more than twenty brands. Following the temporary cut-off of supplies during the recent war bubble gum has since made a dramatic comeback, bringing

with it double trouble. At first queues formed to get the limited supplies. Contests were held to crown the king and queen of the biggest bangs and messiest bursts. The bubble of prosperity got bigger and a million dollars a month was taken in.

Not only has bubble gum all the advantages of ordinary gum, for it can be chewed, snapped, stretched and popped; one can smack his lips over its minty taste; and when finished it can be left on the bottom of cafeteria cups and theater seats—but, in addition, it possesses the all-essential capacity of nearly driving parents hysterical. The secret of this unique parent-maddening gum is its hidden elasticity supplied by a special rubber base. By pressing a gob of the gum against the inside of the front teeth and then by gently blowing, a bubble begins to grow until it bursts with a sadistic blast that makes jittery-nerved grandmothers scream. Part of the "fun" lies in the fact that when it pops it may splatter over the face, clothes and hair of the blower or a perfectly innocent passer-by.

It is not surprising that bubble gum has reawakened the older question as to whether gum-chewing is a vice or a virtue. Calling it a vice some say it leads to addiction and enslavement of the whole nation. But this is not true, since gum contains no habit-forming drugs. Actually only 10 percent of Americans buy 75 percent of the output. Some object to their children's chewing solely for esthetic reasons, because it spoils their facial beauty, personal charm and poise. The flapperish show-off that uses the full-volume, open-mouthed jaw-clapping style, and that strings her gum out an arm's length only to lap it in again with her tongue, reminds one of a cud-chewing cow. There are good and bad chewing habits, the same as there are good and bad eating habits, yet this is no reason to prohibit gum-chewing. It is better to train the young to eat properly than to forbid them to eat altogether.

The disposal problem, greater today than ever before, costs theaters, cafeterias and railroads thousands of dollars a year, not to mention the extra worry it imposes on overworked mothers.

On the virtue side of the chewing-gum question the argument goes something like this: "aids digestion," "whitens teeth," "increases efficiency," "helps industrial relations," "relieves boredom," "keeps lips young," "relieves nervous tension" and "corrects bad breath". Most obviously these claims constitute the propaganda of the powerful gum industry and at best are only half-truths. Any aid to digestion they give is due to the infinitesimal amount of mint and pepsin they contain. As teeth whiteners, the American Dental Association says the ability of gums to remove food particles "has not been demonstrated by carefully controlled evidence", and certainly they cannot "whiten teeth" in the true sense of the phrase. Experiments conducted at Columbia University seem to show that under certain conditions chewing gum reduces nervous tension from 5 to 15 percent. One thing is certain, says Philip K. Wrigley, "the more nervous people get, the more gum they chew." Last year's nerve-shattering conditions accounted for a record-breaking gum consumption of 19,000,000,000 sticks. All will agree that chewing gum is a marvelous mask for bad breath. Better to suffer the bad looks of gum-chewers than their suffocating halitosis.

And so it goes, one can continue to chew on the question as to whether gum is a vice or a virtue, for it has both good and bad points. The central thing to remember is that it is an individual matter, one of personal preference and individual taste. It therefore calls for tolerance one toward another. Gum-chewers granted tolerance by non-chewers should likewise show consideration in choosing time and place both in chewing and in disposing of their cud of gum.

Religious Notes

Right to Educate Everyone?

¶ In his encyclical in 1929 Pope Pius XI said that "it is the inalienable right, as well as the indispensable duty of the church, to watch over the entire education of her children, in all institutions, public and private, not merely in regard to the religious instruction there given but in regard to every other branch of learning and every regulation, insofar as religion and morality are concerned". He further asserted that the Catholic Church's "mission to educate extends equally to those outside the fold". —*Latin American News Letter*, November, 1947.

A Gloomy Picture

❦ An Associated Press dispatch, July 28, from London reported: "The gloomy ex-dean of St. Paul's, Dr. W. R. Inge, said today he is convinced after a lifetime in the pulpit that preaching is an unsatisfactory business. 'It is like throwing a bucketful of water over a row of narrow-necked vessels,' he said. 'A drop or two may find its way in here and there.'" Perhaps if the clergymen would give more point to the stream of water more of it would hit the target.

The People Pay

¶ Though rifle-fire from church towers was directed upon citizens of Bogotá during last spring's uprising, the citizens pay back in money. The New York *Times*, July 8, reported: "The Colombian government has presented to papal nuncio Jose Beltrami a residence valued at $170,000 to replace one destroyed by fire following the political riots of April 9." Were other buildings so generously replaced?

Barbers Frustrate the Devil

❦ Bangkok, Aug. 1 (UP)—Close-cropped hair is more than just the rage in Singhaburi province in Siam. It's a life-saving measure. According to a rumor, the Devil, in a recent conversation with a religious mystic, said he would take the life of every woman in Singhaburi. The sudden and unexplained deaths of several women seemed to confirm the rumor. Women immediately rushed for boyish bobs as a disguise to "cheat the Devil".—New York *Star*.

Value of Prayer

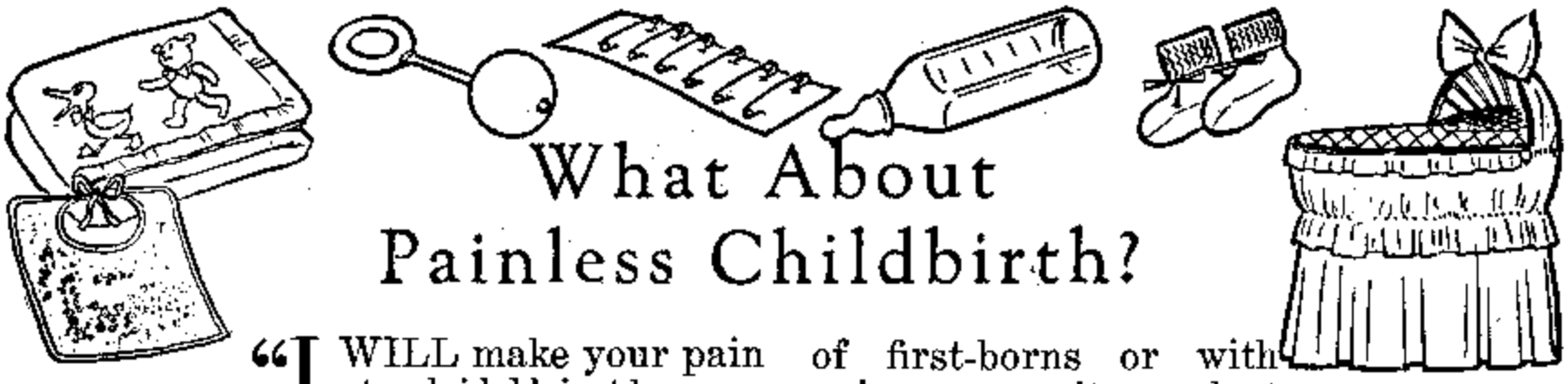
¶ Does prayer bring tangible results? Last week the British Court of Appeals doubted it. A priory of Carmelite nuns had claimed they were entitled to accept a $20,000 trust fund left to them as a "charitable institution". Their prayers benefited mankind, the nuns argued. Therefore, they were dispensing charity. The court thought not. Said Lord Greene, denying the appeal: "The conception appears . . . unlike anything that has been considered in the past to be a good charity, and it cannot, in my opinion, be justified by any known principles."—*Time* magazine, March 29.

"Divine Mission" Ended

❦ "The man who could not be killed" died last June of heart failure. He was Marin Dajo, a Dutchman, who made his living by demonstrating his invulnerability. He pierced his body with swords and tubes, and even had a rapier driven through his heart. Baffled doctors once made him walk into an X-ray theater. The fluorescent screen showed the rapier actually piercing the heart. Dajo's explanation was that his body was invulnerable, because he was under the hypnotic influence of a divine mission.

More Blood for Another Crusade

¶ During World War II Archbishop Margotti, of Italy, said: "Italy has joined the anti-Bolshevik front with enthusiasm and faith of the ancient crusaders." (New York *Daily News*, July 21, 1941) Recently the pope openly agitated for a bloody crusade against Communism, and again chose Germany as "church sword", as it was during World War II under Catholic Hitler. The New York *Daily News*, September 6, 1948, reported the pope as saying to German Catholics in a radiocast: "If the signs of the times do not deceive, the future may ask even from you your contribution to the independence of the church, and the rights of parents over their children and the choice of their education and schools. In some regions this may even come to a fight to the last drop of blood." The Germans' blood, you of course understand.



What About Painless Childbirth?

"I WILL make your pain at childbirth very great; in pain shall you bear children." That was God's condemning pronouncement of judgment put upon the sinner woman Eve in the Garden of Eden. (Genesis 3:16, *An American Translation*) Since then Eve's daughters, born as they are in sin and imperfection, have by nature endured the pangs of that original curse and have, in bringing forth their young, labored and travailed in pain. How best to escape the agonies accompanying motherhood has been a much-discussed subject.

During the nine months following conception many changes take place in the organic constitution of the mother which in turn may be accompanied by many distressing pains, but when the prospective mother reaches the time of her delivery she experiences her greatest suffering, the "pains of labor". The labor period is divided into three stages, the first being ushered in by irregular cramp-like pains caused by contraction of the strong muscular wall of the womb. These growling colic-like pains may continue from four to twenty-four hours or even for several days without harm to mother or child, provided the bag of water in which the baby floats is not broken or lost. This first period of contraction serves to open up and dilate the mouth of the womb.

In the second stage the pains become more frequent, longer in duration and more severe. In fact, it is said by many that the pain would be unendurable were it not for the intermissions between each succeeding wave of muscular contraction. Normally this period lasts somewhat less than two hours, but in the cases of first-borns or with aging women it may last from two to six hours. It is during this stage that the climax is reached, the water receptacle is broken, and the child is squeezed out through the vagina.

This is followed by a period of quiescence varying from a few minutes to a half hour before the third stage of labor begins. In this final phase more pain and contraction of the uterus is experienced as the afterbirth or placenta, with its network of blood vessels and tissue in which the baby was wrapped and nourished during its nine months of growth, is expelled. This permits the organs of the mother to resume normal position.

That branch of medical science known as obstetrics, that deals with the care of mother and child before and during delivery, is very young compared with the antiquity of childbirth itself. Replacing the primitive superstitions and methods of midwifery obstetricians have greatly reduced the childbirth mortality rate through increased knowledge gained by scientific research. One of their great ambitions has been to discover a totally "painless childbirth" method of delivery that is completely safe and harmless.

Dopes, Drugs and Anesthetics

Thirty years ago German obstetricians introduced what was called "twilight sleep" in which the mother during her labor was doped into semi-unconsciousness with the drug known as morphine. Scopolamine, another drug, was used in connection with the morphine to induce forgetfulness. However, morphine has many hazards. Being habit-forming, mothers sometimes become

dope fiends. Babies born of dope addicts, if they live, show the effects of the narcotic, there being a case like this reported only last year. Then there is always the danger when using morphine of either the mother's becoming delirious or the baby's being born "blue", or even dead (stillborn), due to a cutting off of the blood and oxygen supply by the paralyzing effect of the drug.

More recently experiments have been carried on with a combination of morphine and benzedrine with a view in mind of removing morphine's sting while at the same time retaining its good qualities. By itself benzedrine stimulates breathing and is used as a "pep-up" drug to excite and keep one awake. Combined with morphine the effect is one of deadening pain while at the same time stimulating breathing in the baby. Still in the experimental stage, the effects of its prolonged use are yet to be determined.

Out of Germany has come another "miracle" drug for "painless" childbirth, variously known as methidon, amidone, dolophine and 10820. Praised at first, more extensive study has shown it to be a very dangerous pain-relieving chemical. It is two to four times as powerful as morphine, can also cause addiction, and is more violent in cutting off the child's breathing than morphine. Right here a word of warning can be inserted to the effect that ergotamine tartrate, recommended by some as a remedy for migraine headache, if taken by pregnant women is liable to cause contraction of the uterus and result in a miscarriage.

Another synthetic chemical developed during the recent war for "painless" childbirth is called demerol hydrochloride. It is used with scopolamine or barbiturates and administered by intramuscular injection during labor. Claims have been made for its efficiency in reducing if not entirely eliminating pain. Its potency as a pain-killer is listed midway between codeine and morphine, and its power as a habit-former is said to be only secondary, i.e., creating the desire for, but not an addiction to it. Demerol hydrochloride has been used on thousands of mothers, and, though superior to morphine, is not without some drawbacks. In many cases dizziness, nausea, pallor, profuse perspiration and dryness of the mouth have been reported.

Chloroform and other anesthetic gases have also been used to relax the tension and ease the suffering during the final stages of labor. These too are not without their dangers, for when too much relaxation of the muscles is induced the blood in the placenta is not properly forced into the baby's body and then frightful hemorrhages follow. This menace outranks all other causes of maternal death. In such cases not only is the mother weakened, if she is fortunate to escape with her life, but her baby is frail and sickly from its birth.

Other "Painless" Methods

Working on an exactly opposite theory from that of relaxation, other investigators have endeavored to relieve the suffering of childbirth by stimulating the natural contractions and thereby hastening delivery. Through the administration of hormone extracts from the pituitary gland this speeding up of the process is attempted. Obstetricians, however, have been rather cautious and slow in carrying out widespread clinical experiments along this line.

In 1946 a Moscow paper announced that some of Russia's leading gynecologists were working along another line of experiments. It was discovered, according to reports, that during childbirth large quantities of vitamin B_1 are required by the contracting muscles and the overexcited nervous system. So, to overcome muscular fatigue and provide reserve energy, large doses of the vitamin were injected during labor, with the result that delivery was hastened and suffering was reduced.

One of medical science's greatest ad-

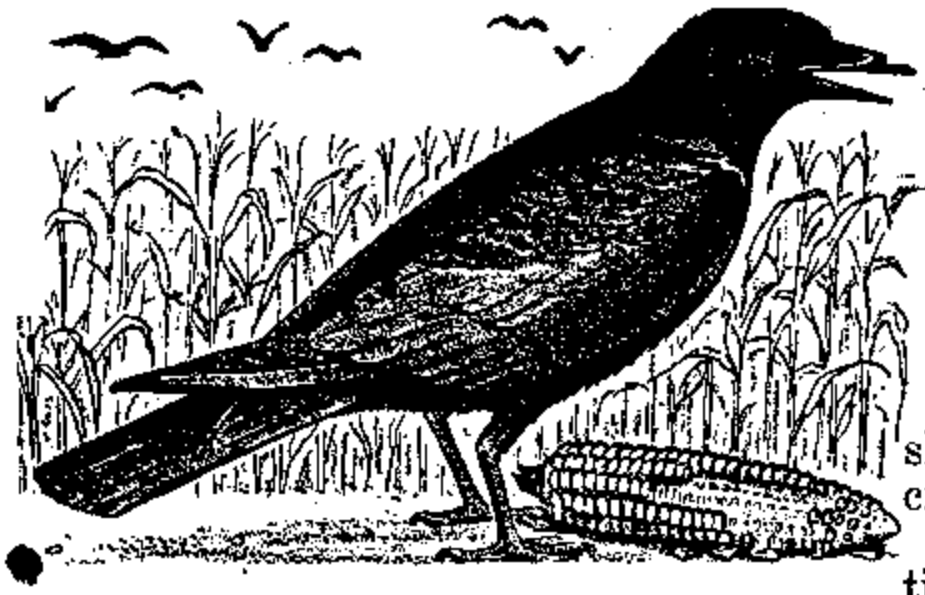
vances toward the goal of total and complete freedom from childbirth pains was made in 1942 when a method known as continuous caudal analgesia was first introduced. This was a modification of the old single injection technique, in which the pain-killing chemical was placed in the spinal fluid as a nerve block, and which had many of the drawbacks already mentioned. Using the new technique a special semiflexible needle is inserted in exactly the right spot at the very base of the spine where nerves leading to the uterus are located. Attached to the needle is a bottle of metycaine, a derivative of cocaine, with sufficient analgesic for repeated injections. This method has many advantages over the older ones in that the pain-killer is prevented from entering either the spinal fluid or the blood stream and consequently the breathing of the mother and baby are not interfered with. Throughout the entire delivery the mother is wide awake, able to eat, talk or read, and yet is unaware of any pain. Muscular contraction of the uterus is not slowed or relaxed in any way but continues the squeezing action in the normal manner. A variation of this procedure consists in giving hypodermic injections of pitocin, a hormone of the pituitary gland, along with the continual caudal analgesia and thereby speeding up the muscular contraction of the womb. This latter method, however, may be used only by women that have previously given birth to babies.

After being used for several years in the delivery of thousands of babies, the New York *Herald-Tribune* reported that the continual caudal method "not only gives complete relief from pain to about 90 percent of the women to whom it is administered but also is safer than any other known method of delivery, including that in which no drugs at all are administered". Many of the doctors that have used it have voiced high praise for it, among them being Dr. F. R. Irving, of the Syracuse (N. Y.) University College of Medicine, who says: "There is no question that it is perfect painless childbirth without deleterious effect on mother or child."

Still another school of thought, led by the noted Dr. Grantly Dick Read, graduate of Cambridge University, Fellow of the Royal Society of Medicine and member of the Royal College of Surgeons, advocates childbirth without the administering of any anesthetics or pain-deadening agents. His thesis is that most of the labor pain arises from muscular tension caused by emotional disturbances in the mind of the mother. His treatment consists of relieving the mother of all worries, doubts, dreads and fears, of calming her nervous and emotional tensions, and also of teaching her ahead of time the art of relaxing body muscles. This latter matter is important, for, as Dr. Read points out, there are three sets of muscles controlling the motions of the uterus. When the uncontrollable muscles begin to squeeze out the child the controllable muscles that guard the exit should be relaxed. Failing to do this, pain results, he claims.

Regardless of what method or treatment is used to relieve mothers of physical and mental suffering connected with birth, the only complete, sure, safe, natural and final remedy for the sorrows of conception will be experienced by those that live in Jehovah God's Theocratic new world, concerning whom He declares: "They shall not labor in vain, nor bring forth for calamity; for they are the seed of the blessed of Jehovah, and their offspring with them."—Isaiah 65:23, *Am. Stan. Ver.*





CROWS

Shrewd Rascals with Big Hearts

LOVED by some, hated by others, praised by many, and cursed by more, the common crow is one of the most interesting of all birds. An astonishing bird, in fact; a feathered genius indeed! Cunning and shrewd, clever and smart, as canny as they come, and as sharp as a tack. That is how *Corvus Brachyrhynchos,* the common crow, is described by those who have studied him. Henry Ward Beecher once remarked that if men wore feathers and wings, very few of them would be clever enough to be crows. Another exclaimed: "To be sure, he is a rascal, but what a lovable rascal!"

Æsop's story of "The Crow and the Pitcher" tells how the water, only partly filling the pitcher, was out of reach of the crow. So with the wit, cunning and wisdom that is credited to crows it began dropping pebbles into the pitcher until the water level rose high enough for the bird to quench its thirst. Their power of association has also been noted. A man walking through the woods is watched by the alert crows. The man sees the crows. Later the same man walks through the woods carrying a gun, but instead of seeing the crows he only hears a distant "caw" as they disappear from sight. Now a woman carries the same gun through the woods, and not only does she see the crows but is able to come to within a short distance of them. This is because the gun has, as yet, not been associated with the apron strings and skirt. Let the woman kill a few of the crows and the story will be different.

In many parts of the world no distinction is made between crows and ravens. South America is the only continent where there are no native crows. Keen-sighted, sharp of hearing, with a ghastly appetite and plenty of spunk to fight, the black-feathered crow is more numerous in population than ever before, and this in spite of man's mighty efforts to blast these birds off the earth. "The crow is one of the few birds known to possess a keen sense of smell," says James Pollard. This gives them protection. They have good speed on the wing, too: 30 miles per hour on the average, with records of 60 miles per hour with a good tail wind. "Until you measure a crow," says Joseph W. Lippincott, "it is hard to believe that he has a wingspread of about three feet."

The owl may be wise because it doesn't talk, but crows are considered wiser because they jabber all the time. They are the most talkative of all creatures aside from *Homo sapiens.* The crows are no songsters like the orioles and canaries. Their love-call is not one that the poets rave about. Their voice is hoarse, challenging and unmusical. And yet there is a certain eloquence about it that is pleasing to the ears of the woodsman and lover of the outdoors. Crow talk is not just a noise, it is their language and it consists of many variations in pitch, inflection and tempo, which, when put together, is not unlike our own syllabic language. With such bird language they not only discuss the topics of the day, but sometimes they argue, applaud in a

chorus, issue commands, woo their mates and send out distress calls when in trouble.

Crows can count too. Maybe not high enough to buy a loaf of bread in these days of inflation, but high enough to get their corn out of the farmer's field without getting shot. Three men enter a shack in a cornfield and the crows rise to the treetops at a safe distance where they can watch. One man leaves the shack. The crows remain in the trees. A second man leaves. The birds remain. Not until the third man leaves do the crows return.

The Amusing Side of Crows

There is no end to the stories that are told of pet crows and their pranks. If taken when young they can be taught to say over a hundred English words and fifty complete phrases, as "I'm hungry", and "Let's go to town". There was one flirty crow that would ogle and leer at attractive girls when they passed, while at the same time he would call out "Oh-Boy-Oh-Boy-Oh-Boy!" Pet crows have also been trained to do other things, such as awaken the household at the same hour every morning. Another would daintily wash off its worms before eating them. This ability is not due to any human "intelligence" that the crows possess, as Alan Devoe points out: "The knowingness of a crow is not the thought-born 'intelligence' of man. It is a thing of instinctive cunning and an innate prankish glee."

This latter point is illustrated in the many things wild, untrained crows do, both when they play and when they work. At times it has been observed that crows play a rough-and-tumble game something like the American football game, except that a pebble or small shell is used instead of a ball and it is carried in the beak instead of under the wing. The object of the game is to buffet the one that is carrying the "ball" while in flight, in an effort to make him drop it. If it falls to the ground there is a free-for-all scramble, and the first one to recover it is then the object of attack. As "practical jokers" crows also seem to get a great delight out of awaking sleeping rabbits or cows when they are caught napping in the daytime.

"Hide-and-seek" is another great favorite among the light-hearted. Usually one of the "teen-agers" will hide in a hollow tree and yell for help as if in distress. Rushing to the vicinity the elder birds search in vain and finally leave. Many times this will be repeated until the prankster becomes tired and pops out, whereupon all have a hearty laugh.

As a mimic the crow is second-best to the lyrebird, the world's ablest. This ability is due to a remarkable development of the bird's larynx. Crows have been known to whine like a dog, bark like a coyote, crow like a rooster, and squawk like a hen. Crows also have a wealth of curiosity and want to investigate anything that is new, even mimicking the actions of those they observe. Hence they will romp after a passing stranger, barking at his heels like a puppy, or follow robins around the lawn digging up worms robin-fashion.



It may be from their habit at mimicking that they have learned to steal. Anyway, domesticated crows that are associated with human society are considered thieves that are well worth watching. They will carry off anything they can lift and that attracts their attention, such as cigarettes, gloves, clothespins, coins, buttons and nails. They seem to have a passion for hoarding bright, glittering objects: pins, needles, tinfoil, trinkets, thimbles, bottle caps, pebbles and bits of broken china. If you have the habit of cleaning your artificial teeth on the back stoop, never lay one of the plates down in open sight while cleaning the other, lest the neighbor's pet crow espy it and make off with it before your very eyes. It has happened before.

As pickpockets, purse-snatchers and shoplifters crows are also notorious. One time a customer was robbed of his diamond stickpin by a pet crow while at the bar in a tavern. On another occasion several important sheets from a courthouse file were made off with by a crow when the window was left open. On July 26 of this year it was reported that a crow snatched the automobile keys and driver's license out of the hand of a Long Island, N. Y., man as he walked from his house to the car. Wild crows even pilfer from one another, steal nest-building material, and seem to think nothing of it. At least they never fight over the matter.

Community Life in Crowdom

In many ways crows seem to get along better than human society, and even seem to live together in greater peace than the members of the United Nations. They are quite clannish, with fifty or sixty of them nesting together in a small area. In their winter quarters their flocks sometimes number as many as a quarter million. This means that in the kingdom of the crows there are set rules and regulations that each one tries to follow and this in turn leads to peace and unity. Crows are very much devoted to one another. When one of their comrades is injured they will gather round, mourn and lament over the accident, and do everything they can to nurse his wounds. Once when a crow fell into the Merrimack river his buddies dived to the rescue, worked in shifts to keep him afloat, and finally got him ashore. From India comes the report of how crows took care of and fed one of their blinded mates, a task that few birds would do.

In their social system crows have designated scouts and sentries as well as captains and lieutenants to manage the flock's affairs. They never feed unless they have spotters and outposts to give the signal of alarm in case of danger. By their "wireless" communication system they inform every crow in the vicinity of all movements of life. Crows can easily be heard by other crows a mile away. This explains why it is so difficult for farmers to catch crows red-handed when they raid crops and chicken coops. Alan Devoe, writing in *Reader's Digest,* tells us that

> crow sentinels, posted in a high tree while their fellows feed, can spot a gun barrel half a mile away, and never confuse it with a fish-pole or a walking stick. When they signal that a man with a gun is coming, the flock departs in absolute silence at a speed of 45 miles per hour. Crows seem to have a vocabulary of at least 25 caw-words for keeping each other posted, and they hear so well that they can detect the snap of a twig more acutely than any other wild creature except deer.

Besides the farmer's shotgun, crows have a number of other enemies, which include owls, hawks, cats, foxes, skunks and raccoons. If any of these are sighted or caught during the daylight hours crows raise such a tumult that all the crows in the neighborhood come a-flying, whereupon they will torment and torture the creature to death unless it is able to reach some near-by shelter.

An Old Wives' Tale

For ever so long it has been told that crows hold court trials when one of their members violates their code of ethics. It is said that the flock assembles in solemn session and debates the matter for hours on end, while the offender silently waits a short distance away to hear the outcome of the court-martial. In the end, if found innocent the flock disperses in silence, but if a verdict of guilty is returned the accused has his eyes pecked out and is beaten to death. Most ornithologists, however, laugh at this as an old legend that has no real basis in fact. Says the *National Geographic Magazine:* "Some observers claim that they [the crows] hold trials over the conduct of some of their members. There is little evidence, however, that anything of this kind takes place."

That crows hold treetop conclaves and follow certain parliamentary rules seems certain. Their get-togethers have all the trimmings of a political convention, and, since they have been holding such far longer than man, it would seem that men have mimicked the crows in this regard, rather than the other way around. Reporting on one of these conventions the New York *Times* says:

A crow convention follows all the accepted rules. As they begin to gather in the clump of elms in the meadow there is a period of preliminary speech-making, confusion and noise. Favorite sons make raucous caucus with minority groups of delegates. There is flitting back and forth from one camp to another by professionals who seek to balance group against group. There is trading and jockeying for position. Small bands fly from headquarters in the tree hotels to spots on the ground, talk secretly together, and then rejoin the main group.

There are constant shifts in the preliminary stages. There are moments of sudden surprise when a rumor of major import catches all off guard. A short period of silence is followed by an outburst of louder noise. Little by little tension mounts. Messengers come and go. Delegates form groups and wheel through the air in demonstration of the strength of their candidates. At length, when the noise and confusion are at their height, one senses the approaching climax.

Suddenly, the screaming, shouting and confusion subside. One voice, lone and authoritative, caws forth a series of dogmatic commands. The leader is elected and the platform for the season announced. . . . When the crows finish their convention the tumult and shouting are over. That's a salubrious point about crow politics.

A Look at Their Family Life

In the busy mating season there may be a mix-up in the marital relations, but this is not allowed to interfere with the raising of a family. And so it happens that at times two females will share a single nest while enjoying the companionship of one male, or two males will affectionately work together feeding a single brood of youngsters. Love and devotion of parents for their children reaches a high point among crows. During the three-week nesting period the young birds will eat between 13 and 14 pounds of food, and this requires the parents to endlessly toil until they themselves are but skin and bones. Young crows seem to be all appetite.

Born in April or May, the fledglings learn their kindergarten lessons before they leave the nest. For the first two weeks out of the nest they are in grammar school; then two weeks of high-schooling; and then an intensive four-week college course and they are ready to face the problems of life. They have learned from their elders that cows, sheep, horses and pigs are not to be feared like hawks, cats, foxes, owls and men.

Barring possible accidents, storms and the hot lead of shotguns, crows live to be twenty-five years of age. A record of eighty years has been claimed for one crow. From May to September adult crows shed their feathers, but only a

few at a time, so that at all times they have plenty of flight feathers. In the wintertime they assemble in great roosting grounds, some of which in the United States are located in the area around Philadelphia. Their knowledge of tide-tables is so accurate that they will leave their roost precisely on time to arrive on the tidal flats of Delaware Bay when they can get snails and small fish. This keeps them through the winter when the ground is covered with snow.

One thing you can bet on, crows will never grow hungry for lack of using their heads. In fact, there are very few things a crow will not eat. It takes three pages in an agricultural bulletin to list the different items included in the crow's menu. Fruits and nuts, meats and vegetables, are all included. If a nice juicy field mouse is desired for a change, Mr. Crow hops on the back of a rooting pig and waits till his earth-moving friend uncovers one. Spying a foxy, wily fox with a fresh catch in its mouth a gang of crows will tease and pester it so much that it will run for cover and leave its prey for the hungry crows.

Thousands of crows have been dynamited, shot, poisoned and killed in other ways by man because of the damage they cause farmers. They have been "damned as American wild-life enemy No. 1". But such wanton slaughter is not warranted. The crow is worthy of his hire, and the good he does is worth his keep. Every year crows eat tons upon tons of crop-destroying insects. Says the Farmer's Bulletin No. 1102, issued by the U. S. Department of Agriculture:

> Unimpeachable evidence, however, shows that under many conditions the crow exerts a beneficial economic influence. Insects supply about one-fifth of its food, among those preyed upon being some of the worst agricultural pests—grasshoppers, caterpillars, and white grubs and their parents the May beetles. Despite general belief to the contrary, the crow is esteemed in some farming sections. . . . Nation-wide indiscriminate crow control is neither the answer to the problem of restoring waterfowl nor an economically sound procedure for protecting crops and poultry.

Shrewd and clever, a rascal yet lovable, a sense of humor with an impish twist, a boisterous yet peaceable community life that should shame an accusing mankind—all these facts make a visit to Crowville fascinating. And none can gainsay that the bird has a big heart, though irate farmers may mutter darkly that his belly is bigger. So don't be downcast, Mr. Crow, you're not as black as you are painted.

Cat-and-Canary Murders



Bozo the Cat used his inside connections with a pet shop in Brooklyn to commit four murders, in front of many witnesses. Bozo tried to break into wire cages containing canaries and other birds, but was somewhat distracted by the gathering crowds on the sidewalk that tried to shoo him off by waving burning papers. The police car arrived, but could not locate the owners. The Society for the Prevention of Cruelty to Animals was phoned, but said it could do nothing as the shop was private property and could not be broken into. By now Bozo was no longer impressed by the physical gyrations and flame-throwing of the frantic humans outside, and concentrated on the frantic canaries inside. He systematically punched a hole in one of the wire cages, dined on four canaries worth $3 each, and then took it on the lam without leaving so much as a tip. Bozo left through a window as rescuers entered the back door. A $12 dinner on the house—not bad.

"THY WORD IS TRUTH"

JOHN 17:17

Why Must Messiah Die Before His Glory?

IN PREVIOUS articles we have furnished abundant proof that the Jesus of Nazareth of nineteen centuries ago was the foretold Messiah, whom the Greek-speaking Jews then spoke of as "Christ". Hence He came to be called Jesus Christ.

When He had finished His work which had been assigned to Him on earth by the Most High God, He reported to His Father in prayer and said: "I have glorified thee on the earth: I have finished the work which thou gavest me to do. And now, O Father, glorify thou me with thine own self with the glory which I had with thee before the world was. I have manifested thy name unto the men [the loyal apostles] which thou gavest me out of the world: thine they were, and thou gavest them me; and they have kept thy word." (John 17: 4-6) The next afternoon Jesus died on a tree at Calvary.

His words above are proof that previously He had been a spirit in glory with Jehovah God, that He had been sent to earth to perform a work which He had now done, and that He desired to return and be with His Father in heaven. It was not long after this prayer that He was arrested, charged with the crime of treason against the Roman government then in control of Jerusalem, and condemned. The charge was based upon the fact that Jesus had repeatedly emphasized God's kingdom and had constantly kept it before the minds of His followers. So this man Jesus, under arrest, was brought before the Roman governor at Jerusalem to be tried, and there He was convicted and executed for treason, even though He was wholly innocent.

In reply to the false charge Jesus said: "My kingdom is not of this world: if my kingdom were of this world, then would my servants fight, that I should not be delivered to the Jews: but now is my kingdom not from hence." The time had not come for putting the Kingdom in operation in power and glory, and for that reason Jesus said the Kingdom was not from a worldly source and hence not then in operation. The clear inference must be that there was a further work to be done on earth before He would come in heavenly glory and power to take up the reins of the government.

At that time Jesus was asked by the Roman governor this question: "Art thou a king?" To this, Jesus answered: "Thou sayest I am a king. To this end was I born, and for this cause came I into the world, that I should bear witness unto the truth. Every one that is of the truth heareth my voice." (John 18: 36, 37) This confession establishes the fact that Christ Jesus, God's Anointed One, was sent to earth and made a King to bear witness to the truth of the majesty and supremacy of the Almighty God and of God's purpose to set up a kingdom that would completely vindicate the name of the Most High. To prove himself worthy to be king in that government Jesus as the Messiah must die for His complete faithfulness to God and in vindication of God's supremacy. Indeed, within a few hours after this Jesus was nailed to the tree at Calvary as though He was a vile sinner, and there He died.

Concerning a man thus executed God's law declared: "His body shall not remain all night upon the tree, but thou shalt in any wise bury *him that day; (for he that* is hanged is accursed of God;) that thy land be not defiled, which the LORD thy God giveth thee for an inheritance." (Deuteronomy 21:23) God's law announced thus through Moses that the willful sinner should be hanged on a tree and should be accursed of God. For Jesus to be nailed to a tree marked Him in the eyes of ignorant onlookers as a sinner; yet He was entirely without sin. (Deuteronomy 21:22, 23; Galatians 3:13) He had done no wrong. He was holy, harmless, undefiled, and without sin, and all the scriptures so testify. (Hebrews 7:26; 1 Peter 1:19) Why, then, should the Perfect One, the Son of God, *be put to death? and why did God permit* His beloved Son, who was anointed to be King, to be put to death in such a way, as if He was a vile sinner?

God's purpose in thus letting Messiah die before granting Him glory in heaven was that the Messiah on earth might vindicate Jehovah as the only living and *true God and as the Universal Sovereign* whose name is holy and whose word is faithful. The Messianic Ruler in God's kingdom must be His Chief Vindicator. That kingdom is of paramount importance in God's purpose and arrangement. Everything else is of secondary importance. At the very beginning of sin in this *world God stated* His purpose to bring forth His kingdom that would destroy Satan the Devil, who introduced sin, and that would exalt and vindicate Jehovah's great name. (Genesis 3:15) Two thousand years later Jehovah God announced His purpose to choose the ruler for the Kingdom from among Abraham's descendants, and that through this kingdom Ruler all the families and nations of the earth obeying God might receive a lasting blessing. (Genesis 12:3 and 22:17, 18) It is certain that the patriarch Abraham did not understand the full meaning of God's promise to him; but that did not alter the matter at all with Abraham. He believed God.

It is plain that no man on earth had an understanding of God's kingdom and its real purpose until after the resurrection of Jesus from the dead and His ascension to His heavenly glory. How the predictions concerning the kingdom of God were to be fulfilled, and by whom, remained a mystery until God's due time to reveal it to His obedient people through Jesus Christ. (Ephesians 1:20-23 and 5:32) Of course, He revealed it first to His beloved Son, who must become the Messiah; and thereafter He revealed the meaning of it to those who became the true and faithful followers in the footsteps of His beloved Son. No others to this day have understood the *mystery of God. Jesus spoke in parables* concerning the royal mystery, but those who stood by and heard Him did not understand the meaning of His utterances. After Jesus ascended into Heaven, He sent down the spirit of God upon His devoted followers to enlighten them.

Then it was that one of His inspired *apostles wrote these words, at Colos*sians 1:26: "Even the mystery which hath been hid from ages and from generations, but now is made manifest to his saints." That mystery included the question as to why the Messiah should suffer and die before He would be admitted into His royal glory. After Jesus' resurrection from the dead He said to His disciples: "Thus it is WRITTEN, and thus it behoved Christ [or, Messiah] to suffer, and to rise from the dead the third day: and that repentance and remission of sins should be preached in his name among all nations, beginning at Jerusalem. And ye are witnesses of these things."—Luke 24:46-48.

Hence the answer is that the Messiah must first die before being glorified in order that He might prove His integrity toward God, vindicate God, and prove himself worthy of the Kingdom.

Speak to Be Understood

SO OFTEN the charge is made that "important" people in government and business, and in the higher strata of society, speak and write over and above the heads of the common people. Some magazines and newspapers, like the *Atlantic Monthly* and the New York *Times,* being guilty of the same thing, have been labeled "the unreadable press". The *Wall Street Journal,* on the other hand, is said to have "the most readable front page in the country". Robert P. Gunning, a so-called "readability expert", according to *Time* magazine, asserts that the reason why some writers are "hard to read" is that "their marathon sentences, foggy words and abstractions put their pieces completely out of reach of all but the upper 5 to 10 percent of their readers". They confuse "dignity with pomposity".

Juggling big words and "tapeworm" sentences may be an art, but it is poor art and one that is altogether unpopular. Sir Earnest Gowers recently published a long-needed book entitled *Plain Words* which is especially written for the purpose of showing British officials how to speak and write so that they can be understood. The book gives many examples of burdensome and clumsy expressions that infect "official" language.

"Official" Washington is also guilty of trying to express common thoughts with uncommon words and thereby add, so they think, "dignity." "During the New Deal decade," says English book-reviewer Mervyn Jones, "the *poor* became the *under-privileged;* the *feeble,* the *incapacitated;* the *hungry,* the *undernourished;* and the *crazy* the *unbalanced* or the *maladjusted.* As the world has become more cruel, its language has become more mealy-mouthed. *War* has become *hostilities, torture* has become *maltreatment,* and *massacre* has become *genocide.* In the end, as G. K. Chesterton suggested, *murder* may be described as *life control* or *free death.*"

The New Deal may well be charged with bringing in the hobby of condensing words by using abbreviations. It was almost necessary to abbreviate the endless number of bureaucratic agencies fathered by the "raw deal", as it has been labeled. During the recent war the military establishments cultivated the use of abbreviations. As an epidemic it has grown and spread until now it is a plague upon the language. Commenting on this "boiled-down" language, Anita Daniel says, in the New York *Times,* "Speaking and writing in abbreviation is like eating dehydrated food. It may be practical, but it takes all the flavor out of life."

Advocates of this sort of thing say it is practical to sift abbreviations throughout sentences because it saves time. Which makes one ask, What do these "code" speakers do with all the time they save after swallowing half their words? Is it not a strange coincidence that the individuals who are so rushed that they have to chop off their words would never think of leaving out a single syllable when saying "psychoanalysis"? In this case they think the length of the word has dignity, and if spoken in its entirety they have inches added to their mental stature.

Penetrating deeper into the "foggy" way people speak and write, it is observed that lawyers speak as lawyers, soldiers as soldiers, politicians as politicians, financiers as financiers. Each field has a technical jargon of its own, and one that is not in general usage. Speaking to those in their own field they are understood, but lawyers, soldiers, politicians and financiers do not seem to appreciate that when speaking or writing to those outside their particular school of training they should speak and write the language of the general public in order that

all may understand them. If their learning is so narrow and their education so limited that they are not able to express *themselves* in language that is understood by those to whom they speak, then they should go back and pick up some grammar-school education. They would do well to read more essays written by 10-year-old children.

Oh that men would follow the example of the Bible and the wise counsel of the apostle Paul!—"I had rather speak five words with my understanding, that by my voice I might teach others also, than ten thousand words in an unknown tongue."—1 Corinthians 14:19.

Gilead's Twelfth Class

◆ *The twelfth class at the Watchtower* Bible School of Gilead is made up of 108 students, mostly from the United States. However, 18 from Canada, 6 from Great Britain and 1 from the Netherlands also matriculated, thus making this class somewhat international. The Society invited these full-time ministers to arrive in good time before the opening date of Tuesday, August 31. Eager to get started the majority arrived by the Saturday previous and were able to spend Sunday and Monday in adjusting themselves to their new surroundings.

On Monday the new arrivals were introduced to their domestic duties which they are to take care of in addition to their school work. Promptly at 8 a.m. Tuesday, school opened with the address by the school's president, N. H. Knorr, entitled "Not a Slow God". Thereafter the students were dismissed to their *classes as school routine once again* was in full swing for five months at Gilead.

A Helping Hand for Christians

With mounting intensity as the final end of wickedness approaches, persecution, temptations and pitfalls beset the path of Christians. *The Watchtower* provides a welcome helping hand to those who would keep separate from the world, its wickedness and pleasures. For almost 70 years it has lighted the way to life for its readers by its revealing researches into prophecy and courageous exposure of present dangers. Benefit from this reliable help by subscribing today. Published twice monthly, $1.00 a year.



WATCHTOWER **117 Adams St.** **Brooklyn 1, N. Y.**

Please enter my one-year subscription for *The Watchtower*. $1.00 is enclosed.

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... Zone No. ..... State .....



SEPTEMBER **1-15**

Berlin Struggle; Continued

◈ In early September the struggle for Berlin centered around the currency, which was but a phase of the over-all struggle for Germany, itself but a part of the struggle for world domination. The U. S., on September 2, presented a three-point program for the control of the currency, to be issued by the Russians. The program seemed on the surface to call for but a minor adjustment, but was in fact the basis of U. S. efforts to prevent Berlin from becoming a Russian-dominated city, and calls for four-power control of the amount of currency to be issued and the credits and discounts to be authorized. The plan also included a trade agreement between Berlin and the Western zones of Germany that would insure the economic life of those sections of the city occupied by the U. S., Britain and France. As these discussions were under way, conditions in the city itself were turbulent. There were demonstrations and counter-demonstrations by Communists and anti-Communists. In one of these demonstrations paraders entered the Soviet sector and Russian police and Red army soldiers reportedly fired into the crowd. A Red flag was pulled down. A boy of 15 was killed. Other demonstrators were wounded. Five were arrested by the Russians and sentenced to 25 years at hard labor The situation continued tense and the discussions were suspended.

Moscow Conferences

◈ Conferences between the envoys of Britain, the United States and France with Foreign Minister Molotov, of Russia, were resumed September 14 after a fifteen-day break. The Western powers sought to bring the talks over Berlin and the Russian blockade of that city to a conclusion of some kind. After talking an hour and a half (shortest of the ten Kremlin talks), the envoys went away, smiling, but saying nothing, except, "We met Mr. Molotov and Mr. Smirnov [his aide]. No comment." U. S. Secretary of State Marshall the next day indicated that he felt the Kremlin negotiations were discouraging, but had little to say. The perplexity of nations and their leaders is reflected in these "no comment" attitudes.

France's Quandary

◈ France's in-again-out-again government had a troubled week in early September, that is, an extraordinarily troubled week. On September 3, premier-designate Robert Schuman, who had not even been confirmed (as premier) had to give up. But he came back the next day, resuming the commission of premier. After all-night consultations a coalition cabinet was formed and met Sunday afternoon (September 5). It sought to solve the critical situation by approving a straight wage bonus of 2,500 francs to all workers, with the exception of a few state employees. But the Assembly did not back him up, and on September 7, by a vote of 295-289, Schuman was out again. The next day President Auriol charged Henri Queuille (pronounced Kuh-ye), a radical, with the task of forming a cabinet that would get the support of the Assembly. Queuille obtained the backing of the Assembly 351-196 and went to work. He solved the acute problem of finding an acceptable finance minister by taking the job himself. A reshuffling of other cabinet posts produced a new government.

Italian Colonies

◈ Disposition of Italy's colonies in Africa was to be made within a year after the ratification of the peace treaty on September 15, 1947. Deputies of the Big Four foreign ministers held fifty meetings over a period of ten months, but were unable to come to any agreement. Russia in early September proposed a meeting of the foreign ministers themselves, and the other three powers agreed. They met. They talked. They disagreed. They accomplished nothing. The problem then went to the U. N., in harmony with treaty provisions.

Papal Palaver

◈ Pope Pius XII told German Catholics (September 5) they might have to fight "to the last drop of blood" for the independence of the Roman Catholic Church in Germany. The same day the pope addressed a gathering of girl members of Catholic Action that filled the square in front of the Vatican. It was raining, and the pope caught a cold. He urged the girls to be fearless propagandists and bring back to the church's fold all who had been led astray by anticlerical influence. A week later there were 300,000 Catholic youth in Rome in celebration of the 18th anni-

versary of the founding of Catholic Action. He urged the young men to steer clear of false doctrines. Said a Catholic priest, with reference to Communists, "Just let them put out their heads, and we will show them who is running Italy."

Spanish Protestants Persecuted

◈ Dr. John Sutherland Bonnell, of New York, said (September 9) that the saddest spot in Europe with respect to freedom of worship is Spain. He obtained photographs of destruction wrought in Protestant churches by groups of Catholic Action youth, and had copies of literature left by the attackers, warning the Protestants to close their churches and their ministers to leave the country. The pamphlets quoted the pastoral letters of two Roman Catholic archbishops, who branded Protestant ministers as "fomenters of atheism, and disloyal to Spain".

Juliana Becomes Queen

◈ After the instruments of abdication had been duly signed on September 4, Queen Wilhelmina of the Netherlands, 68, after a reign of fifty years, assumed the title of princess and introduced her daughter to the people as Queen Juliana from the balcony of the palace at Amsterdam. The following Monday (September 6) the investiture of Juliana took place, and she was solemnly sworn in as queen in the "New Church" (built 1408), the States General governing body in turn swearing loyalty to the queen. Seven Communist members only "promised" fidelity, since they "could swear by none greater" than themselves.

Benes' Death

◈ Dr. Eduard Benes, second president of Czechoslovakia, died September 3. His age was 64. He had suffered a stroke more than a year ago, and resigned the presidency last June. The funeral on September 8 was heavily guarded by the Communists to prevent any disturbance. Behind the gun carriage bearing the body of Czechoslovakia's beloved president walked his widow in deep mourning, and as she passed the women of Czechoslovakia wept with her. Even men were not ashamed to shed tears at the loss which they had sustained in the death of Benes.

"Pravda" Attacks Tito

◈ *Pravda*, official newspaper of the Communist party of Russia, charged (September 8) that Marshal Tito had joined the imperialists and was waging a terrorist campaign of "repressions, mass arrests and murders" against a majority of the Yugoslav Communist party. As the editorial comes after the death of Zhdanow, leader in the attack on Tito, it shows that the attitude of the Russian Communists toward Tito remains unchanged.

Yugoslav Pigs

◈ The so-called "rich peasants" or "kulaks" of Yugoslavia have been losing their pigs. Marshal Tito in early September sent out his commissars to seize the pigs and turn them over to state-owned farms and peasant cooperatives. The reason assigned was that the kulaks were hiding their pigs and not selling the required quotas to the government. The kulaks said the government would pay only a tenth of the free-market price of pork.

Death of Jinnah

◈ The death of Mohammed Ali Jinnah, governor general of Pakistan, further complicated the already perplexing situation in that region. The Pakistan leader died suddenly of a heart attack, September 11, at the age of 71. The funeral, held the next day, was attended by half a million Moslems, many of them loudly mourning their leader's unexpected demise.

Hyderabad in a Bad Way

◈ The princely state of Hyderabad is *in* India, but does not want to be *of* India. It is a considerable stretch of territory lying right in the middle of the Indian dominion, surrounded by it on all sides, but seeks to remain independent. The government of India insists the situation causes trouble, and to settle the difficulty India's troops invaded Hyderabad from all directions on September 11, while Hyderabad vainly called on the U. N. to come to the rescue. By mid-September India was waging a full-scale war against Hyderabad.

Revolt in Southeast Asia

◈ News reports in early September stated that "revolt-swept Southeast Asia is becoming one of the major danger spots in a troubled world". The situation in Burma, Indo-China and Indonesia is far worse than official statements admit. Governments and rebels are confusing the situation with propaganda. The young Burmese government is beset by four separate revolts, the latest to spring up being the Karen rebellion. The situation is doubly serious because Burma is the rice-bowl of Asia, and decreased rice supplies are certain to result from the widespread disorders. In Indo-China the French forces, about 100,000 men, are insufficient at present to defeat the Viet Nam Republic's guerrillas that swarm over the country. Indonesian Communists have taken over the Socialist, Labor and Young Socialist parties, and threaten to dominate the Indonesian army. The Dutch government has announced that Communism will be outlawed in the Indies, and will be fought by the government "with all the legal means at its disposal".

U. N. Headquarters

◈ Acting U. N. Secretary General B. A. Cohen, on September 14, turned the first shovelful of earth in the ground-breaking ceremonies for the construction of the monolythic, unimaginative U. N. headquarters in New York city. Mayor O'Dwyer addressed the 300 in attendance, expressing confidence that there would "be

established here a plan for peace so that the little children of today and those unborn will know no war".

Freedom from Want?

◈ Leading participants in the centenary meeting of the American Association for the Advancement of Science at Washington in mid-September stated that the earth was just not big enough to support its human population at its present rate of increase. Dr. Fairfield Osborn, president of the New York Zoological Society, speaking on a symposium on the theme "What Hope for Man?" said, "Within the last 300 years the earth's population has increased from about four hundred million to more than two billion." He said the present rate of population increase would double it in another 70 years. Figuring that it takes 2½ productive acres of land to feed one person adequately, it was stated that "some countries have less than an acre of productive land per capita. No wonder there are world-wide shortages and that hundreds of millions of people are either undernourished or actually on the brink of starvation".

Truckers' Strike

◈ September 1 saw the members of New York's truck drivers' union, Local 807, on strike. There were indications that other unions would join in the walkout. Local 807 wanted a wage increase of 25 cents an hour and an employer-sponsored welfare fund amounting to 5 percent of each week's pay roll. There were also demands for rules changes. As the strike progressed the problem of keeping food and medical supplies moving into the city began to worry the mayor, and chain stores began to feel the pinch. By September 11 some of the strikers were back at work, a number of the biggest employers having agreed to the terms of 17½ cents an hour in wage rise, a more moderate welfare fund and some of the rules changes, but the majority of the striking truck drivers stood adamant for the initial demand. Other locals made new demands, and by the middle of the month the picture was one of confusion. Employers also announced that they did not intend to budge.

Coastal Strike

◈ The Embarcadero of San Francisco's harbor area was marked by unaccustomed quiet in early September. No trucks and railroad freight trains moved. Similar scenes were observed in other West Coast ports. The maritime strike was under way. The International Longshoremen's and Warehousemen's Union (CIO) was contesting the rejection by employers of the union hiring hall as a closed-shop device.

Meat Packers Sued

◈ The four outstanding meat packers of the U. S. were, on September 15, accused of monopoly, suppressing competition in the sale of their products. The federal government demanded that the "big four" be split into 14 distinct competing concerns. The action was taken through a civil lawsuit filed in Chicago against Armour & Co., Swift & Co., the Cudahy Packing Co., and Wilson & Co., as meat prices were rising sky-high. Attorney General Tom C. Clark said that the suit, which alleges violation of the Sherman Anti-Trust Act, was part of a Department of Justice drive to free production and sale of food products from the restraints of monopoly.

Polio Publicity

◈ Poliomyelitis continued to receive great publicity in early September. It was reported by Columbia University (September 1) that a new man-made chemical of the sulfa type had "successfully halted a polio virus in the mouse". The *Times* said, "Even if it turns out that phenosulfazole neither prevents nor cures human poliomyelitis, the news that it does so in mice is of scientific importance." Virus specialists, however, were not impressed with "Darvisul" (trade name of the chemical). It was stated that the current outbreak of poliomyelitis in the U. S. could turn out to be the country's worst in more than thirty years. The peak year, 1946, saw nearly 30,000 cases.

Ten-Year Health Program

◈ A ten-year health program, made public in early September by the Federal Security administrator, proposes to take measures to save 325,000 from dying needlessly every year, as well as to prevent loss of 4,300,000 man-years of work annually because of sickness at a cost of $27,000,000,000 in lost production. The program recommends more medical personnel, increased hospital construction and a compulsory health insurance program as of primary importance. Six other recommendations, following in the order of their importance, are (1) improved mental health, (2) provision for a healthy maturity by control of chronic diseases, (3) rehabilitation for the handicapped, (4) more maternal and child health services, (5) improvement of research and community action to assure co-ordination of medical services, and (6) establishment of local health units. Medical men generally are opposed to the program.

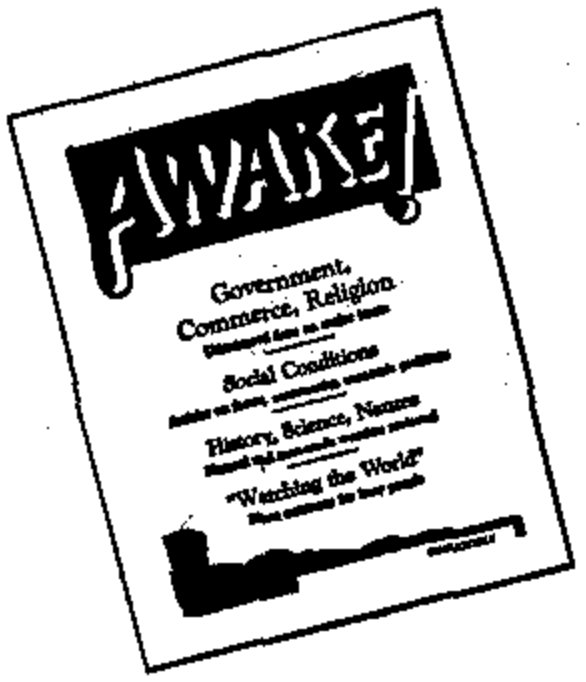
In the Philippines

◈ September brought fourfold woe to the Philippines, as floods in Luzon followed a destructive typhoon, and a supposedly extinct volcano on one of the islands necessitated the evacuation of thousands. The Hukbalahap faction made the gruesome foursome complete by resuming open rebellion against the government.

Jet Record

◈ Maj. R. L. Johnson, of the U. S. Air Force, flying a North American F-86 jet fighter plane at air races in Cleveland on September 5, set an unofficial record of 669.75 miles an hour.

Courage for the Future



FEARS you may have held for the future are quickly dispelled when tomorrow's prospects are viewed through the undimmed eyes of *Awake!* Its enlightening forays into the realm of God's bountiful creation, its factual reporting of world events, *and its down-to-earth view of what the future* holds, each instills courage in the hearts of its readers.



FOR YOUR ENCOURAGEMENT there are also now available the three books *"Let God Be True", "The Truth Shall Make You Free"* and *"The Kingdom Is at Hand"*. Each with more than 300 pages, they contain basic Scriptural information regarding God's promises for restoring humankind to a state of happiness and contentment. God's Word of truth makes men free from the forebodings of what the future may hold.

TAKE COURAGE NOW! A year's subscription for *Awake!* (a 32-page magazine published twice monthly) and a copy of each of the three books *"Let God Be True", "The Truth Shall Make You Free"* and *"The Kingdom Is at Hand"*, together with the booklet *Permanent Governor of All Nations,* may all be yours for a contribution of only $2.00. Send for yours today.

WATCHTOWER **117 Adams St.** **Brooklyn 1, N.Y.**

I am enclosing a contribution of $2.00. Please enter my subscription for *Awake!* for one year and send me postpaid a copy of each of the books *"Let God Be True", "The Truth Shall Make You Free"* and *"The Kingdom Is at Hand"* and the booklet *Permanent Governor of All Nations.*

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... Zone No. ..... State .....

AWAKE!

AMERICAN BILL OF RIGHTS PROVES ITS WORTH

A dynamic instrument in the hands of the vigilant

United States Blunders in Berlin

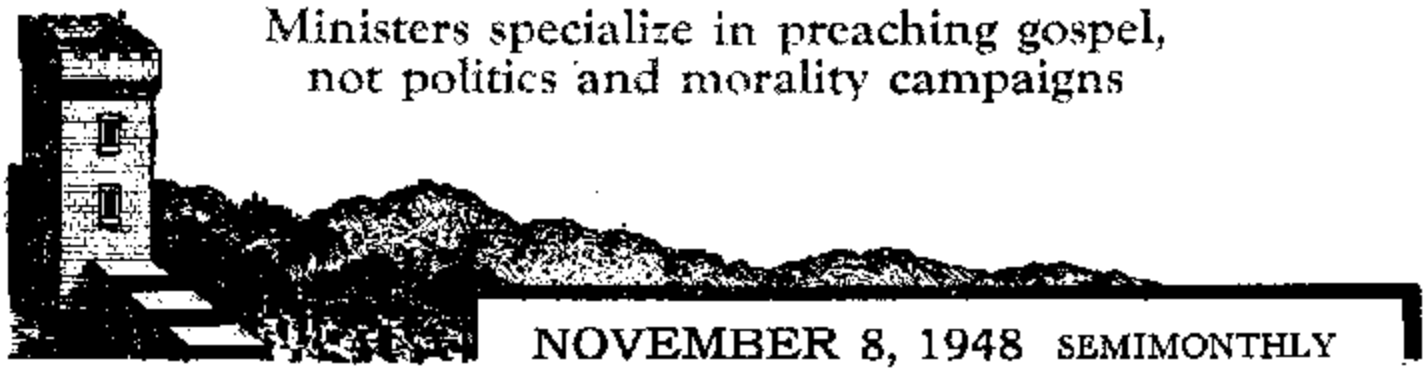
An inside story that will shake propagandized Americans

Mink or Rabbit, Which?

Fakes fool many when it comes to fashionable furs

Not Responsible for World's Morals

Ministers specialize in preaching gospel, not politics and morality campaigns



NOVEMBER 8, 1948 SEMIMONTHLY

THE MISSION OF THIS JOURNAL

News sources that are able to keep you awake to the vital issues of our times must be unfettered by censorship and selfish interests. "Awake!" has no fetters. It recognizes facts, faces facts, is free to publish facts. It is not bound by political ambitions or obligations; it is unhampered by advertisers whose toes must not be trodden on; it is unprejudiced by traditional creeds. This journal keeps itself free that it may speak freely to you. But it does not abuse its freedom. It maintains integrity to truth.

"Awake!" uses the regular news channels, but is not dependent on them. Its own correspondents are on all continents, in scores of nations. From the four corners of the earth their uncensored, on-the-scenes reports come to you through these columns. This journal's viewpoint is not narrow, but is international. It is read in many nations, in many languages, by persons of all ages. Through its pages many fields of knowledge pass in review—government, commerce, religion, history, geography, science, social conditions, natural wonders—why, its coverage is as broad as the earth and as high as the heavens.

"Awake!" pledges itself to righteous principles, to exposing hidden foes and subtle dangers, to championing freedom for all, to comforting mourners and strengthening those disheartened by the failures of a delinquent world, reflecting sure hope for the establishment of a righteous New World.

Get acquainted with "Awake!" Keep awake by reading "Awake!"

PUBLISHED SEMIMONTHLY BY
WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, INC.
117 Adams Street — Brooklyn 1, N. Y., U. S. A.
N. H. KNORR, *President* — GRANT SUITER, *Secretary*
Five cents a copy — One dollar a year

Remittances should be sent to office in your country in compliance with regulations to guarantee safe delivery of money. Remittances are accepted at Brooklyn from countries where no office is located, by international money order only. Subscription rates in different countries are here stated in local currency.
Notice of expiration (with renewal blank) is sent at least two issues before subscription expires.
Change of address when sent to our office may be expected effective within one month. Send your old as well as new address.

Offices	Yearly Subscription Rate
America, U.S., 117 Adams St., Brooklyn 1, N. Y.	$1
Australia, 7 Beresford Rd., Strathfield, N.S.W.	6s
Canada, 40 Irwin Ave., Toronto 5, Ontario	$1
England, 34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2	5s
South Africa, 622 Boston House, Cape Town	5s

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., Act of March 3, 1879. Printed in U. S. A.

CONTENTS

American Bill of Rights Proves Its Worth 3
"Clear and Present Danger" 5
Freedom to Disseminate Opinion 5
Freedom of Worship and Conscience 7
Eternal Vigilance Still Price of Liberty 8
United States Blunders in Berlin 9
Disagreements with Russians 10
Troubles of Air Supply 11
Misleading Methods to Analyze Personality Complex 13
Phrenology Foolishness 14
The Situation Test 15
"Nuisances First-Class" Blame Teen-Agers 16
Mink or Rabbit, Which? 17
From Raw Pelts to Finished Furs 18
Facts You Should Know About Furs 19
Forest Fires on the Increase 20
A Question of Color 21
Background of the Problem 22
The Division Today 22
"Apartheid" and the Empire 23
"Thy Word Is Truth" Not Responsible for World's Morals 25
Watching the World 29

AWAKE!
"Now it is high time to awake."—*Romans 13:11*

Volume XXIX | Brooklyn, N. Y., November 8, 1948 | Number 21

American Bill of Rights Proves Its Worth

"A people indifferent to their civil liberties do not deserve to keep them and in this revolutionary age may not be expected to keep them long."—Justice Douglas.



THE first ten amendments to the American Constitution are known as the Bill of Rights. They have been the center of much controversy, both in and out of court, and through it all they have proved their worth as a guarantee of certain individual liberties. This article endeavors to show this proof of worthiness, particularly in the case of the First Amendment to the Constitution, appearing in the Bill of Rights. It guarantees such broad and vital freedoms as speech and press and worship.

The American Constitution establishes legislative, executive and judicial branches of government, and outlines the powers of each. A balance of power is set up, a sphere of activity for each is marked out, and the court is the arbiter of the boundary lines between the three branches. In addition, a certain area of activity is reserved to the individual citizen, and, again, it is the courts that determine the line between the rights of the individual and the authority of the legislature.

Herein the American system differs from the English principle of a sovereign legislature unrestrained by any human power. The traditional British view is that the legislature should be free and unfettered to act. But how can persons injured by ill-considered legislation gain legal relief? The British system declares that the appeal must be to those wh elected the legislators, that is, the people. Such a remedy would be through a long and drawn-out political process of electioneering, and even then success would be problematical. What chance would a suffering minority have at the polls, where the majority rules?

How different it is where a written Bill of Rights guarantees individual liberties! In the United States the federal and state legislatures may enact laws, but if those laws trespass on civil liberties of the individual citizen he can appeal to the courts and cause such unconstitutional laws to be declared invalid. This extraordinary power of the American judiciary has made the federal Constitution, and especially the Bill of Rights, a dynamic instrument in the hands of the people. By invoking through the courts the guarantees of the Constitution an American citizen is in the unusual position of being able to fight for his personal liberties against the legislative and executive branches of government themselves.

Opponents of a written Bill of Rights contend that it leaves the American government in a legal strait jacket. Can it truthfully be said that the social and economic and political growth and progress of the United States has been retarded by the Bill of Rights? Has the right of the people to enter courts and

fight for their freedoms, even against the government, impaired the efficiency of the state? To the contrary! The United States, though far from perfect, provides a measure of personal liberty unsurpassed by any other nation. Remarkable strides made by the nation industrially and scientifically bespeak a healthy national life. Dictatorial rulers may deride as impotent a government that cannot (as they often do) deprive the people of their liberties. Totalitarians consider freedoms to be impractical luxuries, but the philosophy of fairness and equality before the law that is inherent in the Constitution of the United States has contributed to the nation's growth to high stature among the world powers. The government is confined in no harmful legal strait jacket by the Bill of Rights, and that written bill prevents the government from slapping any strait jackets on its citizens.

Constitutional Guarantees in Theory

Since this article is specializing on the broad, basic freedoms of speech and press and worship and assembly, it quotes only those portions of the Constitution guaranteeing them. Outstanding is the First Amendment, which is Article I of the Bill of Rights, and reads:

> Congress shall make no law respecting an establishment of religion, or prohibiting the free exercise thereof; or abridging the freedom of speech, or of the press; or the right of the people peaceably to assemble, and to petition the Government for a redress of grievances.

This amendment limited the powers of Congress only. But a further amendment, adopted following the Civil War, made applicable to the states the same limitations placed upon the federal government, particularly those relating to civil liberties. This additional amendment was the Fourteenth, and says:

> No State shall make or enforce any law which shall abridge the privileges or immunities of citizens of the United States; nor shall any State deprive any person of life, liberty, or property, without due process of law; nor deny to any person within its jurisdiction the equal protection of the laws.

It was the purpose of the Constitution to provide a restraint against extreme measures at any time. Even during the troubled times of the Civil War the Supreme Court held to this principle. Mr. Justice Davis, speaking for the court, refused to countenance the specious argument that constitutional guarantees could be shelved in time of emergency. He said:

> The Constitution of the United States is a law for rulers and people, equally in war and in peace, and covers with the shield of its protection all classes of men, at all times, and under all circumstances. No doctrine, involving more pernicious consequences, was ever invented by the wit of man than that any of its provisions can be suspended during any of the great exigencies of government.

Thomas Jefferson held that it was time enough for government to interfere when principles broke out into overt acts against peace and order, and that truth left to itself will prevail, that it is a sufficient antagonist of error. Mr. Justice Brandeis expressed belief in the practical value of free speech, declaring its exercise was more important to the nation than to the individual and that "in frank expression of conflicting opinion lies the greatest promise of wisdom in governmental action; and in suppression lies ordinarily the greatest peril". Such liberal thinkers envisioned liberty of expression in the fullest possible extent. If the ideas expressed are wrong, their impact on the public mind may be corrected by reply from those of contrary views. Discussion and controversy stir up thought and bring more minds, more ideas, more viewpoints to bear on the issue. None may be entirely correct, but by the balancing influence of all shades of opinion, wisdom is most apt to be reached. It is from suppression, not expression, that violence flows.

"Clear and Present Danger"

Following World War I there was a period when members of the Supreme Court entertained divergent opinions as to what speech was permissible and what was not. One school of thought followed the common-law rule that words were punishable if they were considered to have a "reasonable tendency", no matter how remote, to cause evils forbidden by law. What was forbidden was couched in such vague and indefinite language that the law was in reality a dragnet which could enmesh any ideas that were at the moment in popular disfavor. The opposing line of thought as to what speech was permissible was first adopted by Justices Holmes and Brandeis. Mr. Justice Holmes, speaking for the court, laid down the test in a decision rendered in 1919, saying:

> The question in every case is whether the words used are used in such circumstances and are of such a nature as to create a *clear and present danger* that they will bring about the substantive evils that Congress has a right to prevent.

On this view of the law, speech is permissible unless there is a clear (that is, apparent, obvious, real) danger that the speech or writing will cause unlawful action and that the action will be taken immediately or in a short time. This test is more definite and enables the jury or court to reach a conclusion on the evidence and not on pure speculation. If laws are passed that prohibit the spread of certain ideas, the Supreme Court can examine the statute in the light of the "clear and present danger" test. If there is no immediate or real danger that the words will interfere with the operation of some valid law, then the attempted legislative restriction on speech is void. Or, if the law itself is constitutional, the court can still consider the behavior or speech specifically questioned under it. If the words are unlikely to cause any early outbreak of lawlessness, the conviction will be set aside even though the law itself is valid. Thus the court looks not only at the law, but at what is called in question by the law, so that individual liberties cannot be denied on the pretext that there is nothing wrong with the statute *per se*. This sound approach was further expounded in 1927, in *Whitney* v. *California*. Mr. Justice Brandeis said, in part:

> The fact that speech is likely to result in some violence or in destruction of property is not enough to justify its suppression. There must be the probability of serious injury to the State. Among free men, the deterrents ordinarily to be applied to prevent crime are education and punishment for violations of the law, not abridgment of the rights of free speech and assembly.

In 1931 the Supreme Court invalidated a state statute that allowed courts to issue injunction to restrain as a public nuisance "malicious, scandalous, and defamatory" newspapers, magazines and other periodicals. The majority opinion, written by Chief Justice Hughes, struck down this form of press censorship and pointed out the right course for victims of libelous journalism:

> Public officers, whose character and conduct remain open to debate and free discussion in the press, find their remedies for false accusations in actions under libel laws providing for redress and punishment, and not in proceedings to restrain the publication of newspapers and periodicals.

Freedom to Disseminate Opinion

The foregoing has considered chiefly *what* may be said. But for free speech and press to be of practical effect the words, whether spoken or written, must reach an audience. Hence any law that discriminates against or interferes with dissemination of information is invalid. Freedom of press carries with it the right to distribute what has been printed. This position has been bulwarked by many Supreme Court decisions, the majority of them having been fought by Jehovah's witnesses. Since 1938 they

have had before that court over forty cases (37 won, 7 lost, including draft cases) involving free speech and press and worship. The first was *Lovell* v. *City of Griffin*. The city forbade the distribution of literature without a permit from the city manager. The court ruled that such an ordinance would restore "censorship in its baldest form", and added: "Liberty of circulating is as essential to that freedom as liberty of publishing; indeed, without the circulation, the publication would be of little value."

Nor can dissemination of opinion be choked off on the grounds that the message may be objectionable and cause a breach of peace. In *Cantwell* v. *Connecticut* Mr. Justice Roberts said for the court:

In the realm of religious faith, and in that of political belief, sharp differences arise. In both fields the tenets of one man may seem the rankest error to his neighbor. To persuade others to his own point of view, the pleader, as we know, at times, resorts to exaggeration, to vilification of men who have been, or are, prominent in church or state, and even to false statement. But the people of this nation have ordained in the light of history, that, in spite of the probability of excesses and abuses, these liberties are, in the long view, essential to enlightened opinion and right conduct on the part of the citizens of a democracy.

It was stated by Chief Justice Marshall early in American history that "the power to tax is the power to destroy". Yet towns in Alabama, Arizona and Arkansas had laws requiring payment of a license tax by vendors. That in itself was all right, but when the law was applied to the distribution of literature containing opinion it infringed on freedom of speech and press. Because contributions were accepted for Bible literature, the towns classed the activity commercial. In 1942 the Supreme Court upheld the towns, but in 1943, on rehearing, the court reversed itself and declared the convictions invalid. As applied to the work of Jehovah's witnesses, the ordinances infringed on basic freedoms. The court's position was clearly stated in the *Murdock* v. *Pennsylvania* case, involving the work of Jehovah's witnesses. The court's opinion, delivered by Justice Douglas, stated:

The hand distribution of religious tracts is an age-old form of missionary evangelism—as old as the history of printing presses. It has been a potent force in various religious movements down through the years. This form of evangelism is utilized today on a large scale by various religious sects whose colporteurs carry the gospel to thousands upon thousands of homes and seek through personal visitations to win adherents to their faith. It is more than preaching; it is more than distribution of religious literature. It is a combination of both. Its purpose is as evangelical as the revival meeting. This form of religious activity occupies the same high estate under the First Amendment as do worship in the churches and preaching from the pulpits. It has the same claim to protection as the more orthodox and conventional exercises of religion. It also has the same claim as the others to the guarantees of freedom of speech and freedom of the press. . . .

The mere fact that the religious literature is "sold" by itinerant preachers rather than "donated" does not transform evangelism into a commercial enterprise. If it did, then the passing of a collection plate in church would make the church service a commercial project. . . . Freedom of speech, freedom of the press, freedom of religion are available to all, not merely to those who can pay their own way.

Freedom to spread opinion overcomes such barriers as company-owned towns, through the provisions of the written Bill of Rights. For instance, a company-owned town in Alabama decided to prohibit Jehovah's witnesses liberty to circulate their message there. The same controversy arose in the case of a housing project in Texas that was owned by the federal government. Such was tantamount to saying these towns were no part of the democratic nation, but separate communities where constitutional

guarantees of freedom were inoperative. But in *Marsh* v. *Alabama* (1946) the Supreme Court, speaking through Justice Black, disagreed with this restrictive view and ruled concerning the inhabitants of such towns that "their information must be uncensored", that "there is no more reason for depriving these people of the liberties guaranteed by the First and Fourteenth Amendments than there is for curtailing these freedoms with respect to any other citizen". Thus the Bill of Rights, interpreted and enforced through the courts, proves its dynamic vitality by penetrating every corner of the nation.

Most recent in the array of cases involving Jehovah's witnesses to reach the Supreme Court was one raising the right to be heard by use of sound equipment. On June 7, 1948, in a 5-4 decision, the high court ruled in favor of the Witnesses and upheld their right to preach in public parks and use amplifiers in order to be heard. It said:

> Noise can be regulated by regulating decibels. The hours and place of public discussion can be controlled. But to allow the police to bar the use of loudspeakers because their use can be abused is like barring radio receivers because they too make a noise. . . . When a city allows an official to ban them in his uncontrolled discretion, it sanctions a device for suppression of free communication of ideas. . . . The power of censorship inherent in this type of ordinance reveals its vice. [*Saia* v. *New York*]

Freedom of Worship and Conscience

The most vital, the most cherished freedom is the liberty to worship according to the dictates of one's own conscience, and not according to the conscience or dictates of someone else. Ofttimes freedom to worship has revolved around freedom to refrain from performing certain acts, rather than liberty to do specific things. So it has often been relative to ceremonies. Outstanding in the United States in recent years have been Supreme Court decisions concerning attempts to force school children to salute the flag. The flag is a symbol or image, containing stars on a field of blue and stripes of red and white. Oftentimes the image of an eagle perches atop the staff. Stars, colors, eagle, all are symbolical. But inasmuch as Exodus 20:3-5 forbids reverential attitudes toward images, Jehovah's witnesses do not salute the flag of any nation.

And to those who brush aside such objection on the ground that the flag-salute ceremony involves no worshipful attitudes we offer the reminder that the *Encyclopedia Americana,* page 316, speaks of it as reverence and says: "The flag, like the cross, is sacred." Jehovah's witnesses reserve their reverence for God and refuse to attribute salvation to the flag by saluting it. Others may do so with clear conscience, but this Christian group feels differently. This does not make them disloyal, since there is no valid law requiring it, and since they are law-abiding and respect the principles for which the flag stands. Moreover, the Bill of Rights guarantees freedom of worship according to one's conscience.

Hence when school boards throughout the country required students to salute the flag and youthful Jehovah's witnesses refused and were expelled, the issue came before the Supreme Court. In 1940, by a majority of 8 to 1, the court upheld forced salutes. This decision precipitated wholesale expulsion of children from school and gave excuse for mob action throughout the nation. But on June 14, 1943, Flag Day, the Supreme Court reversed itself by a 6-to-3 vote. On this matter Justice Jackson, speaking for the court, said in the *Barnette* v. *West Virginia Board of Education* case:

> The refusal of these persons to participate in the ceremony does not interfere with or deny rights of others to do so. Nor is there any question in this case that their behavior is peaceable and orderly. . . . To sustain the compulsory flag salute we are required to

say that a Bill of Rights which guards the individual's right to speak his own mind, left it open to public authorities to compel him to utter what is not in his mind. . . .

Struggles to coerce uniformity of sentiment in support of some end thought essential to their time and country have been waged by many good as well as by evil men. . . . Ultimate futility of such attempts to compel coherence is the lesson of every such effort from the Roman drive to stamp out Christianity as a disturber of its pagan unity, the Inquisition, as a means to religious and dynastic unity, the Siberian exiles as a means to Russian unity, down to the fast failing efforts of our present totalitarian enemies. Those who begin coercive elimination of dissent soon find themselves exterminating dissenters. Compulsory unification of opinion achieves only the unanimity of the graveyard. . . .

If there is any fixed star in our constitutional constellation, it is that no official, high or petty, can prescribe what shall be orthodox in politics, nationalism, religion, or other matters of opinion or force citizens to confess by word or act their faith therein. If there are any circumstances which permit an exception, they do not now occur to us.

We think the action of the local authorities in compelling the flag salute and pledge transcends constitutional limitations on their power and invades the sphere of intellect and spirit which it is the purpose of the First Amendment to our Constitution to reserve from all official control.

Also noteworthy in the field of freedom of worship were decisions rendered by the Supreme Court in three sedition cases brought against Jehovah's witnesses. The three cases are cited as *Taylor* v. *Mississippi,* and decisions came on the same day as the favorable flag-salute decision. The basis of the conviction of the Witnesses in the lower courts was that the message they distributed about God's kingdom as being the only hope of the world would likely result in dissaffection against the war effort and the peace and dignity of the state. But the Supreme Court disagreed, holding that announcing God's kingdom as the hope of the world was not sedition, and the prison sentences of ten years imposed against the defendants were set aside and the prosecutions ordered dismissed.

Eternal Vigilance Still Price of Liberty

Mr. Justice Murphy, consistently the outstanding champion of civil liberties on the high federal bench, warned the American people in his powerful dissent in *Prince* v. *Massachusetts:*

No chapter in human history has been so largely written in terms of persecution and intolerance as the one dealing with religious freedom. From ancient times to the present day, the ingenuity of man has known no limits in its ability to forge weapons of oppression for use against those who dare to express or practice unorthodox religious beliefs. And the Jehovah's witnesses are living proof of the fact that even in this nation, conceived as it was in the ideals of freedom, the right to practice religion in unconventional ways is still far from secure. Theirs is a militant and unpopular faith, pursued with a fanatical zeal. They have suffered brutal beatings; their property has been destroyed; they have been harassed at every turn by the resurrection and enforcement of little used ordinances and statutes. See Mulder and Comisky, 'Jehovah's witnesses Mold Constitutional Law,' 2 Bill of Rights Review, No. 4, p. 262. To them, along with other present-day religious minorities, befalls the burden of testing our devotion to the ideals and constitutional guarantees of religious freedom.

At Chicago, Illinois, Mr. Justice Douglas delivered an address on the occasion of the 100th anniversary of the birth of John Peter Altgeld, once governor of Illinois. Those who feel that civil liberties are secure without legal protection and that public conscience can be trusted to see that there is always fair play should consider the following quotation from Justice Douglas' speech:

He who calls for the application of the Bill of Rights to unpopular minorities, as well as

(*Continued on page 27*)

UNITED STATES BLUNDERS IN BERLIN

An Inside Story

RAUCOUS blasts of propaganda have clubbed Americans to sleep on the facts of the explosive Berlin Crisis. Now a sober word picture has been painted that should have a wakening effect. Its calm presentation of facts argues for its truthfulness, just as the frantic emotionalism and sweeping condemnations of the general news dispatches make them suspect of unscrupulous and reckless distortion. The uncolored picture in black and white was sketched by Thomas F. Hawkins, regional editor in Germany for *U. S. News & World Report,* when he recently returned to the United States for a vacation. By permission we reprint the bulk of his report, as it appeared in *U. S. News & World Report,* September 10, an independent weekly magazine on national and international affairs, published in Washington, copyright 1948 United States News Publishing Corporation. The report follows:

"Perhaps we shall know how to occupy Germany after another war. We certainly have made a mess of it this time."

That remark was made by a friend in U. S. Military Government, economic side, with whom I spent a half hour shortly before leaving Frankfurt.

I fully agree with him. I went to Germany in April, 1946—after watching the country during the war from the side lines in Switzerland—with considerable optimism. I expected to see the reconstruction of a defeated nation, and, in the process, development of mutual understanding and co-operation with Russia.

But we have not yet got Germany on a sound road to reconstruction. We have not yet conclusively won Germans to our side. Our relations with Russia are worse than ever. We must accept a good share of the blame, for failure to follow through with a firm, clear and practicable policy. Talks in Moscow may gain us time to develop such a policy, but I fear not more than a year.

We came into Berlin with Russian permission, having failed to use the opportunity to capture it first. As in the similar cases of Prague and Vienna, this cost us considerable standing.

Worse, we came with an attitude of self-importance, and, with the debatable exception of Gen. Lucius D. Clay, with inadequate negotiators.

Why We Feed Berliners

The story is told that, upon arrival, we staked out signs marking the U. S. sector in Berlin. The Russians took them down and said: "Yes, they can go back up when it's decided who's going to feed Germans in the sector."

We thus were maneuvered into a responsibility not foreseen. It is this obligation that required the "air lift" and that has been the barrier to graceful renunciation of responsibility for the city.

There also is the story of a dispute with a Russian detachment billeted in our sector shortly after we entered Berlin. The Russians wouldn't leave. An impetuous American colonel had a tank rolled up to the building to chase them out. He had to be called off by a superior officer, and Russian withdrawal then was arranged by negotiation.

I can't vouch for these two yarns, since I wasn't present. But I'm quite convinced they are true. The latter story, at least, is illustrative of methods we have used. They can, at best, be called straightforward but not diplomatic.

Maj. Gen. Ray W. Barker was one Berlin Governor who appeared to be getting somewhere with the Russians—until a spinal injury from a jeep accident forced him home

at the end of April, 1946. He felt there was a great danger from Russian Communism that must be fought. But he—almost alone among the military—also was convinced that firm, frank dealing could bring a working arrangement satisfactory to both East and West. He had, I think, the respect of the Russians.

General Barker did not rush into fiery public statements when a dispute with the Russians arose. Instead, he solved many serious problems by getting in his car and going directly to the Russians. He was not misled by arrests or fights involving Russian and American soldiers; he knew fault could be on both sides. Far too many cases of Americans arrested have been blown up as important incidents when they involved merely a drunken soldier, a soldier going to see a girl in the Russian sector, or an American on a black-market foray. Americans often have gone to the Russian sector, too, because they found it easier to buy liquor in German cafes, away from American MP's.

Beating of a uniformed Polish correspondent and a woman companion by GI's in the American sector is among events I know of that have not been generally publicized. And nobody writes about American drunks who knock on the door at 2 a.m. to ask if a German girl lives there. This isn't very frequent, but it has occurred at my Berlin home.

The point is that an incident was news only if the Russians were involved, and the presumption almost always was—often erroneously—that the Russians were to blame. And, too often, these incidents should have been merely matters of record on the police blotter.

. . .

One of the bigger blunders occurred over seating of a city-government official. The Russians wanted to seat a certain fellow and we didn't. The American representative, little versed in politics, erroneously cast his vote with the Russians. State Department assistants had told him what to do before the meeting; he simply got his directions mixed.

Disagreements With Russians

We knew pretty well last January that the Russians might walk out of the Berlin Control Council, after breakdown of the four-power conference in London. Currency reform and the unity of Germany were the real issues. We had failed at London to present a concrete program for the unification of Germany, and I have the feeling we went to that meeting convinced that it wouldn't work. We didn't want unity then, and seemed determined to push ahead with a West Germany. We thus were vulnerable. Somehow we had gained the idea that we could tell off the Russians. They surely were aware of this, and I think we greatly underestimated them.

We could have presented at London a carefully drawn plan for unification of Germany, taking the chance we ultimately must take anyway, that Germany may swerve to the Communist side. We could have been ready to argue that plan, to compromise.

We could have accepted a single currency reform, taking the gamble that the Russians might print too much money for stability. It is still debatable whether we can make the Western currency reform work in the long run, anyway. Going along with a unified reform, despite risks, would have eased the crisis, given a bit of time. These things we did not do.

Then, when the Russians proposed at the Berlin Control Council that general questions of the London conference be discussed, General Clay and his Western colleagues said those questions were outside their province. The Russian chairman thereupon promptly adjourned the council.

General Clay, with the British and French, might have offset this by saying that, while the matters were not within their jurisdiction, they would be happy to discuss, and pass on results to the proper authority. There then would have been no excuse for the Russians to walk out of that meeting, at least.

As chairman of the Control Council for the subsequent month, General Clay issued no meeting call. Had he done so and the Russians then refused to attend, we would have had a far clearer case for proving that it was the Russians, and not ourselves, who broke down four-power rule.

Stoppage of trains into Berlin also leaves

us in a somewhat doubtful position. The Russians were irritated, first, when commercial air lines began to carry German passengers over whom the Russians had no control. We did insist, however, that these Germans have interzonal passes, required under a four-power agreement. The Russians had honored these passes by train and car. In violation of the agreement, however, at least the British were using their train to send Germans to the Western zones without the interzonal pass. I don't think it ever was published, but the British have acknowledged it. Some of the cases involved merely the convenient sending of a secretary to the zone for a holiday—with British military orders, but no interzonal pass.

Troubles of Air Supply

The pass requirement may sound unreasonable and silly, since a German should be able to travel at will within Germany. But the failure to issue passes did violate four-power understanding, and gave the Russians an excuse, first to stop and search trains, then to halt them altogether. We could have—and probably without loss of prestige—quickly agreed to the Russian offer to reinstate the trains if a Russian inspection were permitted. That inspection was permitted from the very beginning for auto transport. We could have used the train request to suggest a four-power MP setup—with a Russian, an American, a British and a French MP as a team. This would be similar to the four-power military-guard system, still in force at the Control Council headquarters in Berlin. If further trouble then arose, we again would have had a better case.

Instead, General Clay said he would fly in everything that was required and would use fighter cover if necessary. It was fortunate that fighter cover was not then necessary. We had only about 200 fighters available quickly, each roughly equivalent to the Russian Yak in ability. But, in the corridor alone, I would judge the Russians keep at least 400 Yaks.

Army Secretary Kenneth C. Royall's statement from Washington was no help, either. His suggestion that General Clay had the authority to shoot if he thought it necessary was dangerous bravado. We were afraid in Berlin, at one time, that the verbal blasts in Washington would be followed by a real blast that could set off a war.

All during this period our lack of statesmanship in Berlin became sharply apparent. At one four-power meeting, the Russian representative delivered a two-hour tirade, charging us with violating four-power agreements and not meeting food requirements. The British replied formally. The U. S. representative felt it necessary to tell the Russian officer he "had never heard such a pack of lies since the days of Ananias." This may well have been true, but the statement was given gleefully to the press, made the front pages, irritated the Russians, and did no one any good.

There was also the case of the Russian who accused Americans of "biting" an elderly German woman. The U. S. reply was that American soldiers didn't bite but Russians frequently did when fighting. That, too, hit front pages. Truth was that the U. S. translator erred. The Russians, discussing assault, hadn't said "bite" at all.

We have been operating an expensive air lift to supply Berlin.

Argument is that it gave us time to wait, to negotiate in Moscow. One can argue also that the Russians are letting the air lift run itself out. They could stop it in a minute, at the risk of war. But they probably are convinced they need only wait—that supplying sufficient food and coal to West Berliners by air throughout the winter will be a hazardous and, in the long run, a probably unsuccessful venture.

'Penny-Wise' Education

We have failed in Germany to establish anything approaching democracy. There are constitutions along democratic lines, but no feeling for democracy. It was not to have been expected from a still-nationalistic people. Our educational budget for the U. S. zone is something less than 1 per cent of the total outlay. We have refused to put up the money for good textbooks because the Germans "have no money to pay." Instead we have been using, in the basically vital task of rehabilitation,

books that in many cases are of Nazi origin—with paper pasted over unacceptable passages. Only the French have gone at this sensibly, with good, new books and a carefully planned educational program.

We virtually are forcing the Germans into a Western government. The Germans themselves don't want it, partly out of fear of Russia. partly because Germans think they can wangle a unified nation more easily if there is no Western government now, and partly because they don't like us much more than they like the Russians. As General Clay has said, they perhaps "hate us least" of the occupants. Even so, there is a strong feeling among Germans that a German deal with Russia must, can and will be made. . . .

The sort of thing that hampers our effort to instill democracy by military occupation was sharply demonstrated in Munich in April, 1946, during an interview by visiting U. S. editors with German members of the Bavarian government. Seated at a long conference table, the American guests had cake and coffee, after which the Germans were shown in. We talked until noon. Then the Germans marched out, to lunch in an Army mess hall. The Americans went on to a swank club for cocktails and an excellent lunch.

Yet those Germans were our collaborators in seeking a democracy. Several had been in concentration camps under Hitler. At least one had dangerously co-operated with American intelligence during the war.

The Russians never made such an error. Those they paraded for company they also entertained with the company.

Except for the top men, our denazification program simmers down to statistics on people who filed questionnaires, were punished, released or cleared. We accomplished only chaos, and a hard Nazi core still exists. . . .

One long-standing trouble in our dealings with the Russians in Germany is a mental attitude that we are going to have to fight them. That feeling shows up in the military, at all levels. It may be a true forecast, but the attitude of preparing to fight is a big handicap in working out the problems of peace. . . .

The military setup in Germany has cost us a lot of seasoned State Department help. Ambassador Robert D. Murphy, as General Clay's assistant, has kept affably in the background of the Army operation. But his staff has been bitter at being forced to sit on the side lines, unable to step in on many occasions when it thought it should.

General Clay gets credit for stopping the switch from Army to State Department administration, although the tension with Russia made it easy to argue necessity for keeping the military control. Military brass also is considered responsible for sidetracking the constabulary—originally set up as a policing force, a small emergency band to permit withdrawal of the Army. It would have been the protective unit in the interim between full occupation and no occupation. But its job now is mostly that of supplying traffic cops, its future uncertain.

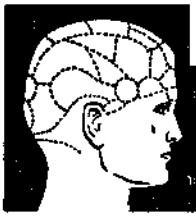
Motives of Germans

All in all, we have flopped in most postwar diplomatic tussles with Russia over Germany We have failed to win Germany, can't count upon Germans as potential democrats or Western allies. They will serve with what they consider their best interests.

Germans support us now because: (1) they think we will win; (2) they adhere to the anti-Russian Goebbels theme; (3) they personally are getting more benefits from us, and (4) a few are sincerely supporters of the Western democratic world. Most want to stay on the side lines, work with whoever is at hand for profit.

We have never given proper sympathy and understanding to the French, a really democratic nation. We have alienated the British on occasion. We are looked upon skeptically by the Scandinavians, the Swiss and the people of the Low Countries—much as they like us.

Unless the Moscow conference is the beginning of a change, we are headed in the direction of war with Russia which could mean ten years of fighting, followed by a ruined European world and chaos at home. That is the feeling in Germany.



Misleading Methods to Analyze
PERSONALITY COMPLEX





DO YOU believe all blondes are "aggressive, emotional, impatient", and all brunettes "conservative, submissive, serious"? Are you convinced that the beautiful girl is more than likely dumb? Have you learned to estimate a cruel character by thin lips, close-set eyes? Do you expect a display of intelligence by the possessor of a high forehead? strength by the square-jawed? honesty from the person who "looks you straight in the eye"? Are you persuaded that a receding jaw denotes weakness, a big mouth generosity, a small mouth selfishness? Or do you think more scientific methods of judging a person include palm-reading (chirognomy or chiromancy), study of the conformation of the human skull (phrenology), analysis of the handwriting (graphology)?

Foreknowing man's shallow tendency to set up superficial standards Jehovah announced His rule in the selection of King David. He explained to Samuel why David's elder brother was not to be anointed by the prophet: "Look not on his countenance, or the height of his stature; because I have rejected him: for Jehovah seeth not as man seeth; for man looketh on the outward appearance, but Jehovah looketh on the heart." (1 Samuel 16:7, *Am. Stan. Ver.*) Not that good looks or beauty was a detriment.



"Behold the beauty of Jehovah!" Banish with these words the myth that beauty, brilliance and righteousness are never found in combination. (Psalm 27:4) Not that good looks or the lack thereof decides our destiny. It is simply a gift that the eye of man is attuned to enjoy, just as he delights in a burnished sunset, the billowing spray of a white waterfall splashing down a green valley, or the heavenly splendor of our earthly glimpse of the universe. Handsome men and beautiful women should be grateful for this special blessing and not fall into the error of unbecoming conduct. "As a ring of gold in the snout of a swine, is a woman of beauty who hath abandoned discretion." (Proverbs 11:22, *Roth.;* or "a pretty woman without sense", *Moffatt*) It goes without saying that physical beauty has, anciently as well as recently, been used to ensnare, Lucifer being the first to turn his beauty into vice. Leafing through the pages of the Bible we find that Saul, Absalom and Solomon failed to live up to their noble appearance. All of these examples prove that the heart, not the face, even as Jehovah emphasized, is the determining factor.

Hence a little reflection on these truths brings into focus certain examples of

Modern Quackery



It may come as a surprise to those who have considerable respect for the practical good judgment of the American businessman that many

have adopted palmistry, phrenology and graphology as first-line determinants of personnel qualifications. The palm readers and chirognomists claim that the lines of the hand, the distance a person can bend his fingers backward, and the size, proportions and relative length of the fingers denote definite characteristics. Concerning this practice the *Encyclopedia Americana* reveals: "Chiromancy or palmistry deals with the 'seven mounts' of the hand, their lines, and the interlacings of the latter. The names given to these mounts, Jupiter, Saturn, Apollo, Mercury, Venus, Mars and the Moon at once connect the practice of chiromancy with the art of divination as carried on by means of a study of the stars [astrology]." (Vol. VI, p. 566) And astrology and star-gazing have ever been instrumentalities of demon-worship.—Isaiah 47:12, 13; Daniel 2:2, 27.

While the demons can be relied on to do mischief, they could never be relied on for useful accuracy. Rosenstein's findings condensed in *Science Digest* dismiss as foolish the claims of hand-reading.

Among other claims of the chirognomists are that the difference in length between the little finger and second finger is related to ambition; that the longer the fingers in proportion to the length of the palm the more impulsive the person is; that long, tapering fingers are a sign of artistic ability; that a flat spatulate thumb indicates uncontrollable and even murderous tendencies. These have all been studied and found to have no validity. . . . There is no relationship between the distance a person can bend his fingers backward and "keenness of mind". [*Science Digest*, February, 1945, "Fallacies in Judging Character"]

He further concludes that a study of handwriting proves nothing more than that different people write differently. In view of these sweeping conclusions the amount of serious space devoted by leading periodicals to graphology and palmistry is amazing. Periodicals well know how anxious their readers are to pigeonhole their fellow men, so dare not overlook any bets, even spurious ones. Generally commenting upon some of these misconceptions Rosenstein adds:

A high brow does not always indicate intelligence. A fishy eye does not indicate dishonesty; nor do long, tapering fingers indicate artistic temperament. Red-headed people are not all hot-tempered, nor is a colorless personality indicated by pale skin, sandy hair, and a flabby handshake. Not all fat people are good-natured and easy going, and thin people are not necessarily critical and analytical. . . . Graphology is another interesting fake with no validity beyond proving that different people write differently.

Phrenology Foolishness

Phrenology has long been given serious consideration by laymen and scientists alike. A short, sloping forehead indicated barbaric, primitive motivation. Bumps, protuberances, depressions of the cranium, each were assigned their specific characteristic, and the whole head was mapped into areas controlling the emotions of love, hate, parental affection, combativeness, destructiveness, self-esteem, hope, wonder, ideality, as well as faculties relating to size, time, tune, form and weight. (*Webster's*) Many sensible people have thus suffered the misapprehension for a lifetime that their head conformation was responsible for what they are. If they were not loving, if they hated excessively, the lack of a certain bump or the enlargement thereof was to blame.

The relation of head proportions to what we are is zero. Authors Cleeton and Knight, writing on the "Validity of Character Judgments", conclude: "Statistically the correlation between variations in physical traits and character traits is 0.000 (within the reliability of our data)." Further as for a certain portion of the cranium as being the seat of a certain emotion or motive it has been shown that as far as is known the brain

does not work that way, and just how this exquisite thinking mechanism does operate is practically unknown. Brain operations for cutting out hates, fears, worries, are recommended only for statesmen who are trying to stir up war.

Another pet theory that goes down the drain upon investigation is that the temperament and qualities of an individual depend upon his nationality or national origin. In his publication *Human Nature and Management,* Ordway Tead says on this point:

> As to the different personal and working traits which different racial groups will bring to a job, there is little of a truly scientific nature that can be stated here. There is a great deal of popular attribution of thoroughness to Germans, stolidity to Poles, excitability to Italians, and similar generalities; but the interviewer [for selecting employees] who was governed by these notions would certainly go wrong. The fact is that we do not know in any accurate way how much the racial factors count in creating personal differences. [P. 201]

About all the value of photographs is for partial identification and estimating facial good looks. The researches of Psychologist McCabe that

> hundreds of informal experiments conducted in classes of elementary psychology, involving many thousands of college sudents, have shown that the students could not, just from examining photographs of heads and faces, recognize the criminal, the salesman, the clergyman, the executive, the brilliant, the feeble-minded, the mechanic, or the teacher, and distinguish one from another. As a matter of fact, equally good judgment might have resulted from tossing a coin or making selections while blindfolded.

Sheldon, another authority, concludes, after extensive experiment, "No relation could be found between intelligence and head and face measurements." If, however, you are still skeptical, go to the prisons and mental institutions. There you will find every type of face and head.

Perhaps it is dangerous, before concluding the argument, to venture upon the subject of vital male interest and controversy, namely, the merits and demerits of blondes, brunettes and redheads, female of the species. Please be assured that from the following comments no dispute should be inferred concerning your personal taste or preferences. The only question considered is whether the color of the lady's hair invariably indicates specific traits and qualities that may guide your selection. Unfortunately for man's quest for information on the enigmatical sex, the color of her hair will offer no reliable clue. Despite the claims by Katherine Blackford, who achieved some fame by asserting that certain definite behavior could be ascribed to blonde or to brunette, the results of experiments prove that any combination of desirable or undesirable qualities can be found lurking behind any color of hair or style of hairdo for that matter. In other words, brother, the color of her hair tells you nothing.

The United States Army, after searching diligently for a suitable means for testing the qualifications of men before duty assignments, at last fell back on the ancient Scriptural test of men,

The Situation Test

What befell Israel in their arduous travels through the wilds and the desert was purposed by Jehovah to "prove them" or "test them". (Exodus 16:4; Deuteronomy. 8:2, 16) Besides subjecting the nation of Israel to trials of their devotion and faith, Jehovah tested out individuals for specific assignments or honors. Before Abraham became the "father of all them that believe" he was subjected to a situation test that would have staggered even worthy men of less faith. (Romans 4:11) Abraham was commanded to slay his only son. God put this great test upon Abraham, and after he steadfastly endured this crucial

test, He gave him a bountiful promise. —Genesis 22:16, 17, *Am. Stan. Ver.*

Polls, tests and questionnaires are currently popular. Even the "question test" which is now employed to rate or gauge the individual's attitude toward marriage, politics, sportsmanship, etc., and to measure his qualifications, intelligence, and numerous other attributes, is not new. Nearly a thousand years before Christ a famous queen resorted to similar methods. The record states: "Now when the queen of Sheba heard of the fame of Solomon through the name of the LORD, she came to test him with hard questions."—1 Kings 10:1, *An American Translation.*

An article in *Fortune* magazine, March, 1946, describes the army combination question and situation tests for picking personnel. "Their scales: three and a half days of skilled observation of a human being as he worked, played, talked, and went through thirty-five life-like situation tests." In a footnote the article states: "There is nothing new about situation tests. See Genesis 22:1-13; Judges 7:2-7; 1 Kings 3:16-28."

The summary of these observations is that the Bible judgment of men based upon their conduct under test is really the only reliable one. It is impossible to judge accurately by exteriors. To avoid errors of prejudice it is best to sweep the mind of all bias to the effect that race, face, head, hand or hair indicate special qualities. Doing so, the witness of Jehovah, particularly, will reserve judgment awaiting the attitude of the individual toward the Kingdom, which is the essential test upon all peoples today.

"Nuisances First-Class" Blame Teen-Agers



"Chicago hotel-keepers Wednesday found themselves with a multi-thousand-dollar hangover as a result of the Illinois American Legion convention. They reported that the Legionnaires, who closed their four-day show Monday, broke furniture, destroyed fire-fighting apparatus, harassed guests, smashed property, and lost some friends. 'I've seen Legion conventions come and go for a quarter of a century,' one Loop hotel man reported. 'But this was the biggest mess yet. These fellows haven't slowed down a bit.' One hotel-keeper said he is sending a bill for $5,000 damages to the American Legion. Other hotel men said their damages weren't that big. But all agreed that the convention-going Legionnaires acted 'like nuisances first-class'. 'If you had a 6-year-old son who acted as these men did, you'd take him to the woodshed,' an innkeeper said.

"Eight mirrors were smashed in one washroom. A fire ax was pitched out a 20th-floor window. A lighted paper bag was thrown over a transom into a sleeping girl's room. Sand-filled refuse jars were thrown into a building court where men were at work. Thirty-five extinguishers were taken from the wall and discharged. Ten still have not been found. Every exit sign on one floor of a big Loop hotel was smashed. Two girls were thrown from the mezzanine to overstuffed chairs on the main floor of a downtown hotel."—Report in the Chicago *Daily News*, September 15, 1948.

Those of you who have witnessed the Legion conventions, wherein the childish oldsters leave a filthy blotch on the name American Legion, would never guess it, but do you realize these poor men suffer unjust blame? George Kelly, assistant department adjutant for Illinois, explains: "Much of the damage of this sort is done by teen-age youths and hangers-on who follow every Legion convention. Yet we get blamed for it all." Such manliness! Such gallantry! Such asininity! A stenographer in one of the office buildings put bluntly what all know: "It wasn't the young fellows who were doing it—it was the old goats. I know."—Louisville *Courier-Journal*, September 17, 1948.



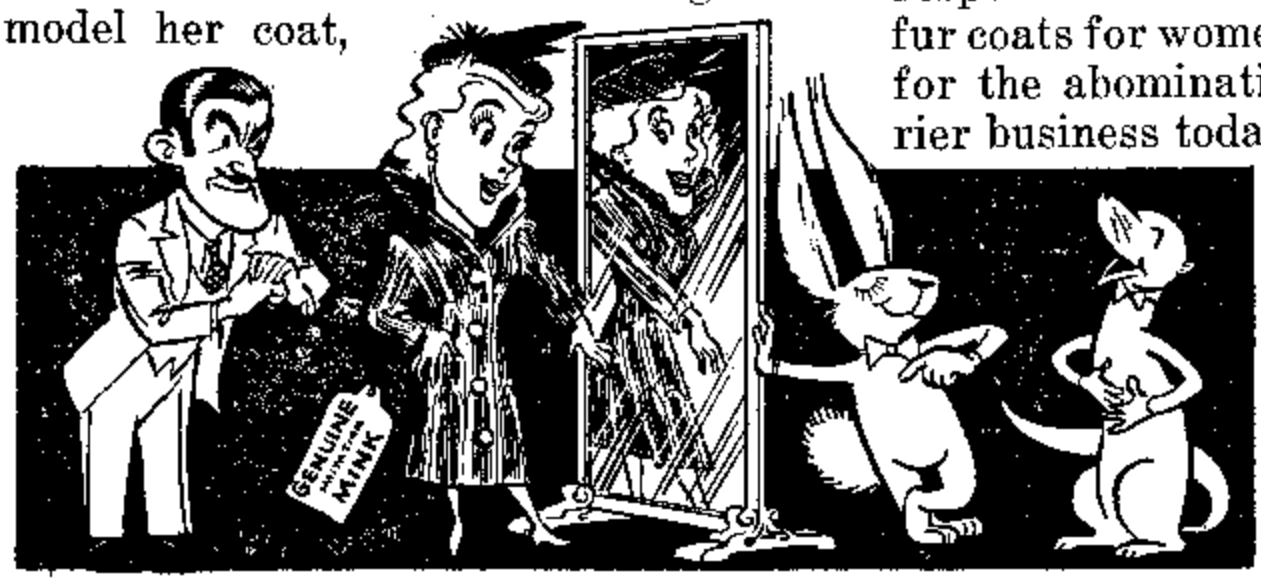
Mink or Rabbit —Which?



Many are the fakes and frauds to fool you when it comes to those fashionable furs

"OH, LOOK, Jean, here is a seal-skin coat!" Betty's voice was full of excitement. For days Jean had been helping her find a winter coat, and now, tucked away on the corner rack, was what she was looking for. Quickly the two read the label, just to make sure: "Bonded and Guaranteed, Genuine Hudson Bay *Seal.*" As Betty tried it on all her tiredness from shopping vanished and over her crept the warm flush of exhilaration and satisfaction. Stroking its smooth and glossy surface her hands fairly tingled with joy. Jean too commented on its sweeping lines and the sleek black ripples running down its back. "Outstanding, exquisite!" And how much? The original price had been slashed during this midsummer sale; it was now only $300. That was still a lot of money for Betty, but, after all, here was a *Seal,* something she had for a long time dreamed of owning. "It will last a lifetime," Jean assured her. No, Betty could not resist a bargain like this, and so she took it.

Several years went by and fashions changed. Meantime, through a very dear friend, Betty became acquainted with a furrier who was more than willing to remodel her coat, and without charge. Only then did she learn, and to her great sorrow, that her "Bonded and Guaranteed" coat was nothing more than a good imitation made of dyed rabbit skin! Yes, she should have known that there are no fur-bearing seals in Hudson Bay, and that "Hudson Bay Seal" is only a trade name in the fur industry. But it was too late. All Betty could do was console herself with the knowledge that she was not the only one that has been deceived by phony labels and fake "guarantees" on furs. Over and over again a thousand times this example of fraud has been duplicated by one of the most lucrative rackets found in the unscrupulous world of commerce.



Some may laugh at Betty's calamity as her just desert. They may accuse her of violating the "everlasting covenant" concerning the sanctity of blood, of being indirectly responsible for the death of hundreds of animals, and of being a shallow-minded creature who bought the fur coat only to satisfy her vanity. Grave and serious charges, these, and, if true, thousands of other women are under the same condemnation. Who is responsible? Who started the fashion of fur coats for women? and who is to blame for the abominations found in the furrier business today?

Any inquiry into these questions of necessity takes one a long way back in history, for the use of furs and animal skins for clothing is almost as old as man himself. In fact, one reads in

the third chapter of man's oldest history book, the Bible, that none other than Jehovah God "made for Adam and for his wife coats of skins, and clothed them". The historian Paul, apostle of Christ, tells how the ancient witnesses of God "wandered about in sheepskins and goatskins". God's faithful prophet named Elijah, the Tishbite, was "girt with a girdle of leather about his loins". Moreover, Ezekiel, another prophet of the Lord who lived in the seventh century before Christ, says that badger or sealskin was included in a wardrobe fit for a queen.—Genesis 3:21, *Am. Stan. Ver.;* Hebrews 11:37; 2 Kings 1:8; Ezekiel 16:10, *Am. Stan. Ver.*

Secular history tells a dramatic story of travel and exploration in the quest for furs. One of the most famous and colorful explorers, Marco Polo, in the year 1298, spoke of costly fur skins like ermines and sables. The real pioneers of North America were not the tillers of the soil, the miners, the lumbermen or the scientists, but, rather, they were the fur trappers and traders. Pushing over the wilds of uncharted plains and crossing unknown mountain ranges, always in advance of civilization, these hunters of fur laid out the sites for what are now many of America's cities. The fur companies, the first being the Dutch West India Company, then the Hudson's Bay Company, which monopolized the field for two hundred years, and still later the Northwest Company of French-Canadian merchants, each contributed to the history of this period, a history written in the mingled blood of both men and animals. At one time 40 dead men could be counted out of every 100 persons engaged in the fur-trading business. How many millions of animals were slaughtered for their fur in this ruthless and reckless period, when conservation of the young and protection of the food and shelter reserves were overlooked, will never be known.

Only when men saw the fur-bearing animals on the verge of extinction did they awake to their senses and take measures to protect wild life. But it was too late. The natural resources were no longer able to meet the demand, and so fur-farming was undertaken. In 1866 the first mink farm was set up in the state of New York, and in 1894 silver fox, a particular color phase of red fox, was first raised on Prince Edward island, in Canada. By 1938 Canada alone had over 8,000 mink and 2,200 fox farms. Attempts have been made at raising other animals, but with not too much success. Some have tried farming coyotes, skunks, badgers, raccoons, beavers, fishers and martens. With the swamps of Louisiana still yielding more than 6,000,000 muskrats a year, the raising of these has not proved profitable. A few years ago eleven chinchillas, natives of the South American Andes, were brought to California, and since then these little animals that look like rabbits with squirrel tails have multiplied until today some 2,000 U. S. breeders are raising over 30,000 chinchillas.

From Raw Pelts to Finished Furs

All together, the farms furnish about 40 percent of the total value of furs that now reach the market, the remainder of the nearly 100 different types of pelts come through the channels of international trade from every corner of the world. In a general way, furs are grouped according to family: rodent, dog, bear, weasel, cat, pouched, hoofed and miscellaneous groups, including monkey and seal. The families are subdivided, as, for example, there are *water rodents* (brown, black and Southern muskrats, beavers and nutrias) and *land rodents* (squirrels, rats and rabbits). Each of these, then, the squirrels, rats and rabbits, etc., is divided into species. Furthermore, the value of a fur depends on the geographic location from where it comes, the time of year when it was taken, as well as the physical conditions of both the skin and fur.

All of these factors dictate to a large degree what treatment the furrier gives the furs in converting them into wearing apparel. First the skins are softened up and cleaned of any fleshy particles, after which they are "buttered" and treated with oils to make them soft and pliable. Excess grease is removed from the fur by tumbling the skins in a drum of sawdust. Nowadays machines have replaced the old hand methods of treatment.

While some furs are used in their natural color, many are subjected to dyeing, blending, pointing and "letting out" processes that are carried out according to many trade secrets. It is here that the "tricks of the trade" work their greatest counterfeiting magic. By dyeing cheap, unattractive rabbit furs they can be transformed to look like rare and elegant sable, mink or ermine. *Blending,* also called tipping, feathering and shading, is for the purpose of altering the natural color pattern of the fur to make it match that of other skins. Instead of dyeing the whole skin, the dyestuff is brushed on the fur only. *Pointing* consists of inserting by hand white hairs in the fur to make it match more desirable and more expensive furs. *Letting out* refers to the lengthening of a skin with a sacrifice of its width. By cutting mink furs into narrow diagonal strips 1/4 to 1/16 inch wide, then sewing them together again, coats appear to be made of 40-inch skins instead of 14-inch ones. Trickery in the fur business is considered an art.

The fashioning of a coat out of 100 or more separate skins is far more difficult than merely sewing together pieces of a crazy quilt. The individual skins are first matched with each other and trimmed to fit together. Then they are pinned on a stiff pattern and sewn so that there is no buckling. After taping the coat to retain its shape, progressively it is then interlined, lined, finished, glazed, ironed, combed, beaten, and finally as a finished coat it is examined for any defects.

Facts You Should Know About Furs

The Federal Trade Commission and Better Business Bureau has done much in recent years to prevent the fur industry from openly misrepresenting furs, but still there are many hidden ways in which the customer can be cheated. While only an expert can correctly evaluate a dyed, blended and pointed fur, yet the layman can detect some of the grosser flaws in furs.

A good-quality fur should be even-bodied, sleek and glossy, with soft, downy underfur. It should be uniformly colored, and the leather must be soft and pliable. Poor furs, on the other hand, show bare spots that are visible when the fur is blown apart. Matted areas, faded, discolored or dull patches, stiff or shabby hair, are markings of poor skins. If the leather is brittle or shows yellowish or reddish discolorations it has not been treated properly. Examine the skins along the bottom of the coat and on the underside of the sleeves, where the inferior fur is usually placed. Remember that dyed skins are not as high-quality as the natural ones; the distinction can be observed by parting the fur.

Workmanship, construction and the materials used for the lining, armshields, etc., are also items that make the difference between two coats of the same price. It is a fundamental truism that the price tag is no indication of either durability or beauty. "Quite to the contrary," says Gottlieb in *Fur Truths,* "it may be generally assumed that the finer and costlier the fur the less durable." Taking the otter as the standard and giving it a rating of 100, some authorities list the other natural furs as follows: beaver, 90; seal, 75; mink, 70; raccoon, 65; sable, 60; muskrat, 45; fox, 40; squirrel, 25. Chinchilla, the most expensive fur, is rated at only 15; and rabbit, hare and coney furs, from 5 to 20.

Rabbit or coney fur, though not too durable, is considered by furriers to be one of the most versatile; for when dyed it is sold as an imitation of expensive furs under more than 65 different trade names: Hudson Bay, Arctic and Polar Seal, New Zealand and Roman Seal, Baltic Leopard, Tiger, Fox and Seal, Twin Beaver, Chinchillette, Ermiline and French Sable are only a few. Rabbit fur holds all records, with a yearly total of more than 200,000,000 skins.

There is probably no other name in furs that thrills and captivates the imagination of women more than the mystifying monosyllabic word *mink*. From childhood girls are taught that the height of success is to be wrapped in a mink coat. Truly, they think, it is an infallible hallmark of high-level society. What sells minks is not so much their practical warmth, beauty and softness as it is their exclusive and uncanny ability to glamorize and glorify the wearer in the eyes of others. Genuine wild Labrador mink coats priced from $7,000 and up, mutation mink coats for $25,000, and ranch-raised minks beginning at $2,500, are available for those who can afford them, but for the other mink-crazed females there are "genuine imitation minks" available for a few hundred dollars. What's the difference, one said, "to misses minus means, it's mink!"

In any event, whether one buys one type of fur coat or another, they should insist on getting a written guarantee specifying not only the trade name of the fur, but also the zoological name of the animal from which the skin was taken, and whether the fur is natural, tipped, pointed, blended or dyed. Such a written guarantee should state how long repairs are to be made without charge, whether free annual summer storage is included, and whether such is cold storage.

Those fortunate enough to own a fur coat in these days of inflation should give it the best care, in order that it might retain its color, gloss and serviceableness over the longest period of time. Friction, dirt and moths destroy the fur; sunlight and excess heat make the leather brittle. Once a year, therefore, it should be cleaned, and then stored for the summer in a refrigerator unit.

At first, furs served man as articles of utility, to furnish warmth and protection from the elements. Later, when the furriers artfully embellished them with the quality of beauty, it did not necessarily take away from their usefulness, for a good fur coat possesses much greater warmth per ounce of weight than cloth fabrics. Economically, one of good durability will outlast several cheaper cloth coats. Because society's fashionable few idiotically drape themselves with a fur wrap in midsummer does not mean that practical people like Betty, who wear furs in the winter to keep themselves warm, are full of vanity. Nor is it right to say they violate the "everlasting covenant" in using the skins of animals as garments of clothing.



Forest Fires on the Increase

Last year there were 200,799 forest fires in the United States, an increase of more than 28,000 over the previous year. These burned over 23,225,932 acres, causing damage estimated at $55,207,646. The cause for these fires, the Forest Service says, is largely due to man. At least 90 percent of them are set by reckless, careless man, man the destroyer. More truthfully, the famous poem should read: 'Woodman, spare that tree, so man can burn it down.'



A QUESTION OF COLOR



Racial issue foremost in the South African general election of 1948, the outcome of which surprised the world with the ouster of the Smuts government

IN ITS New Year forecast of great news stories of the then coming year, 1948, the official journal of the British newspaper trade, *World's Press News,* placed the then still future South African general election as third in news value. The United States presidential elections were ranked fourth. The South African elections were held on May 26, and resulted in the defeat of the government led by Field-Marshal J. C. Smuts and a narrow victory for the South African Nationalist Party.

There were instant repercussions throughout the world. In South Africa itself the final returns were greeted with unbelieving surprise, to be followed by hysterical rejoicing on the one hand and stunned consternation on the other. In the city of London, financial center of the British Empire, near panic developed, and gold shares dropped £15,000,000 in value overnight. In America, too, South Africa became headline news. India eyed the new government grimly, spoke of fascism and prophesied trouble. Everywhere the world took note of the change and almost everywhere the world shook its head. One exception was Roman Catholic, anti-British Quebec, where news of the defeat of the Smuts government was received with undisguised pleasure.

Many reasons have been advanced to account for the defeat of the Smuts government: the desire of the people for change; irritation at controls; administrative blunders in domestic policy; Field Marshal Smuts' recognition of the State of Israel. But the issue on which the election was fought was clear-cut. It was, What policy should white South Africans pursue toward their non-white fellows? The inescapable fact is that the Nationalists were able to command enough support for their color policy to put them into power.

An observer of other days reported that he found in Canada "two nations warring in the bosom of a single state". One wonders what he would have said of South Africa today. For within South Africa are crystallized almost all the racial disunities that afflict the earth. The broad division is between the white and the non-white. The whites are again subdivided into Afrikaans-speaking (mostly of Dutch descent) and English-speaking (mostly of British origin). The non-whites are subdivided into Native Africans, Coloreds (mixed-blooded), and Asiatics (mostly Indians). And the Natives are again subdivided into different ethnological and racial groups, speaking different languages and with different customs and traditions. And among all these divisions and subdivisions there exist, in varying degree, racial enmities and racial prejudice.

The broadest gulf stretches between white and non-white. The color bar operates to keep these two broad divisions separated socially, economically and politically. The issue on which the election was fought was whether this division should be continued and extended, or whether concession should be made to the development which the non-whites have achieved in recent years and the color bar relaxed economically and po-

litically while retaining its social prohibitions as they exist. On this issue, which is of more than national importance, white South Africans were fundamentally divided. The urban areas voted solidly for economic and political relaxation of the color bar. The rural areas voted even more solidly for the retention and extension of the color bar in every aspect of South African life. The urban areas are largely English-speaking; the rural areas, largely Afrikaans-speaking; and this line-up on the question of color has hardly changed in a hundred and fifty years.

Background of the Problem

When the British, in 1806, took possession of the Cape of Good Hope for the second and final time, the problem of race and color in this southwest corner of southern Africa was already a matter of bitter concern. The white man was then, as he is now, a minority ruling race. Under him were the remnants of the land's original inhabitants, the Hottentots and Bushmen. To them had been added a large imported labor force of slaves, consisting mostly of Malays and East and West African Negroes. The Colored (mixed-blooded) population was already large and growing. And on the eastern border of the Cape a new flood of color threatened the white man's supremacy. For while the white man had been invading southern Africa from the southwest the African Bantu had been moving into it from the northeast, driving the Hottentots and Bushmen before them. Now Bantu and white men had met, and the Bantu were a race of warriors, savage and ruthless.

The white South Africans who had now come under British rule had their own methods of dealing with the color problem in all its complexities. The struggle for existence in a wild, inhospitable land had molded them into a hardy, independent, individualistic people. Generally known as "the Boers" (Dutch "farmers"), their language was already showing strong divergences from the mother Dutch. Their color policy had one main principle: the white man was superior in all things to the non-white and must remain so.

Conflict between British rulers and Boer inhabitants was not long in coming. For the British, under strong missionary influence, enjoined a policy of liberalism which though admirable in theory was largely out of touch with reality. The missionary view presented the non-whites as noble savages who but needed gentle handling to develop into Christian gentlemen. The Boers were described bitterly and unjustly as "half-wild Europeans, suffering from a complete corruption of their moral sense . . . almost sunk to the level of savages." (*The Great Trek*, p. 89)

To the Boers, suffering under repeated raids from the "noble savages" across the border, and irritated and thwarted daily by the lethargic, incompetent labor with whose help they had to wrest a living from the not over-fertile soil, this "unjustifiable odium" was infuriating. And when the inference of British policy began plainly to appear as a denial of the doctrine of inherent white superiority and a recognition of all men as potentially equal the Boers had had enough. With almost religious fervor they packed their ox-wagons, left their homes and broad fields behind them and in their thousands crossed the borders of Cape Colony into the wild, unsettled country to the north and east, where after many hardships and vicissitudes they founded the Boer republics of the Transvaal and Orange Free State.

The Division Today

The Boer republics of the Transvaal and the Orange Free State are now voluntary members of the Union of South Africa, and Boer and Briton to all outward appearances form one united nation. But division of opinion on the

question of color was not bridged by the Act of Union, and the election of 1948 was fought on the 150-year-old issue: Which color policy, that of British liberalism or of Boer conservatism. And the Boers won.

But the political situation in South Africa today is far from being a clear-cut division between Briton and Boer. There have been conversions and defections on both sides. The British liberal tradition is represented in South Africa by the United Party, led by Field-Marshal Smuts, a Boer by birth and upbringing, one-time enemy of Britain and one of the most successful Boer generals in the Anglo-Boer War of still bitter memory. Now recognized as one of the world's senior statesmen and, with Mr. Winston Churchill, as one of the two greatest men the British Empire has produced, he has for many years been the focal point of English hopes in South Africa.

Boer conservatism is represented mainly by the Nationalist party, led by Dr. D. F. Malan, D.D. Pledged to preserve the Afrikaans language, tradition and way of life, this party has the support of most Afrikaans-speaking South Africans. Its republicanism and anti-Empire sentiment have, until recently, denied to it any substantial English-speaking support.

But in the recent election Dr. Malan pleaded for a common meeting ground for white South Africa. He agreed to shelve indefinitely his republican program and to fight the election on one issue only, the color problem. The solution which his party offered was frankly the color policy of 150 years ago. And when Dr. Malan raised it as his battle cry South Africa was amazed to see those who had been Dr. Malan's bitterest opponents, the extreme ultra-British imperialists, rallying to his standard and proclaiming him as the savior of white civilization. They formed but a small proportion of the English vote but their support was sufficient to give the Nationalists their majority.

The Nationalists emphasize a hard, and, for the Europeans, a foreboding fact: the whites are outnumbered by the non-whites by more than four to one and the higher over-all increase rate of the latter promises that their numerical preponderance will grow greater with the passing of time. Obviously white South Africa is in danger of being swamped by a flood of color. Opponents of the Nationalists are very conscious of the threat, too, but Smuts, the internationalist, sees something else; the eyes of the world are on South Africa in her dealings with her non-white races, and legislation which may be construed as repressive will almost certainly have international repercussions inimical to South Africa's interests, and to the unity of the British Empire. For the empire now includes two great non-white dominions, India and Pakistan, and already South Africa's color policy has caused these two new dominions to complain bitterly.

"Apartheid" and the Empire

The cornerstone on which the Native policy of the republics was built was strict segregation. And segregation, known in South Africa by its Afrikaans equivalent, "apartheid," is the policy on which the Nationalists have won.

It is difficult for the lay mind to follow all the intricacies of the apartheid theory, but the broad idea is that the various racial groups should be contained in areas reserved for their exclusive use and should there work out their own destinies according to their own desires and abilities. The Natives (of course) and perhaps the Coloreds and Indians, too, would be allowed to cross over into the white man's zones to labor for the white man's needs, but they would not be allowed to make their homes there, or to bring their families with them, and would have to go back to their own areas on the expiry of their terms of service.

But South Africa's color problem is complicated by the fact that her non-white races are in various stages of development. This is particularly true of the Bantu, those one-time rival invaders of the white man, who now number nearly eight million of a total population of hardly more than eleven million. Most of them are no more than semicivilized; some of them are hardly less primitive than they were a hundred and fifty years ago; but many of them have made rapid progress along European lines, and some have become in every respect the intellectual equals of the white man. It is the great weakness of South African Native policy that the law in effect places all Natives on the same plane, that of the semicivilized.

The white man's problem has not been made any easier by the insistent cry in some quarters for equal political rights for all. Many consider that equal political rights for all in South Africa is at present just not practical, for millions of its adult population have the mental development of children. Responsible non-European leaders appreciate this, among such ones being Mr. Manilal Gandhi, son of the Mahatma. But it is difficult to justify denial of full political rights to Mr. Ghandi and other educated and cultured men among the Indian, Colored and Native communities.

Overseas observers have dubbed the Nationalists "Nazi zealots" and fascists. It is true that during the second world war the Nationalists openly hoped for and expected a German victory. It is true, too, that their leaders flirted with certain extreme Afrikander organizations, such as the Ossewa Brandwag, which loudly proclaimed the virtues of the Nazi State. And it is true that almost the first official act of the new government was to liberate certain ones who had been sentenced to long terms of imprisonment for wartime sabotage and treasonable acts on behalf of Nazi Germany. But it is still doubtful whether the new government can rightly be called totalitarian in outlook. It is a fact that the desire which many Afrikanders had for a German victory was inspired not so much by a love of Germany but by a hatred of Britain.

Nevertheless, there is little likelihood of South Africa's seceding from the Empire. Germany, whom the Nationalists in company with many others throughout the world once regarded as the main bulwark against Bolshevism, is gone. The Nationalists, hating Communism even more than they once hated Britain, now look to the West, to the British Empire and America for protection from the Red peril, and the new government has openly recognized the political, economic and strategic value to South Africa of her place in the Empire.

But the apartheid theory does contain a threat to the peace and unity of the Empire. For while there may be doubts as to the economic soundness and ethical rightness of apartheid it cannot be doubted that any attempt to put it into practice will occasion grave national and international reaction. Within South Africa itself apartheid would bring to open flame racial bitternesses and antagonisms already smoldering ominously, while in the wider councils of the world South Africa would have to face universal criticism and disapproval.

For white and non-white South Africans alike one sentence in the Nationalist party's pre-election manifesto reads ominously. In a statement outlining the apartheid policy, published on March 30, Dr. Malan had this to say: "Churches and societies which undermine the policy of apartheid and which *propagate doctrines foreign to the nation* will be checked." As the unofficial state religion of South Africa is now Dutch Reformed Calvinism, it is logical to assume that any doctrine that conflicts with the teachings of Calvin may be construed as being "foreign to the nation" and a fit subject for checking.—*Awake!* correspondent in South Africa.



Not Responsible for World's Morals

THE clergy of Christendom's hundreds of religious denominations disavow Jehovah's witnesses and stoutly aver that these were not ordained by them. Good! say the witnesses, for our ordination is Scriptural; genuine ministers are not made by men or religious clergy, but are made by God through Christ. That was what the apostle Paul claimed as true about himself. Theological training at the feet of Rabbi Gamaliel did not induct Paul into the Christian ministry. The gospel of which Paul was a minister was not according to man, and he did not get it of man, but was taught it by the revelation of Jesus Christ. (Gal. 1:11-17) We can thus see that Paul was not a servant of the Jewish organization that rejected Jesus Christ. He was not a minister of Judaism or "Jews' religion" with its traditions of the religious fathers.

Today, like Paul, Jehovah's witnesses act separate from all the religious organizations of Jewry and Christendom. They are not ministers of the hundreds of confusing religions of Christendom, but are "ministers of the gospel". With this gospel they exclusively work. This gospel, and not the wisdom and religious ideas of men, they teach privately and preach publicly. With this gospel they are trained, instructed and built up in Christian faith with it. Acquaintance with this true gospel, then a dedication of themselves to make it known to others, is what makes them gospel ministers. They reject the religious traditions of Christendom as "old wives' fables" and profane.

If those of us who are ministers specialize on the gospel, how can we at all dabble in the morality campaigns and the politics of this world, or try to dictate what the movie industry shall produce or the cinemas show on the screen, or act as referees in capital-labor disputes? We simply cannot. Those things of this world are not our concern. We cannot line up with the governor of Minnesota, who, at a Reformation Day celebration in November of 1947, said publicly: "We are personally responsible for the political conduct of our democracy. If Christians in the United States do not reverse their indifference to government, the time may quickly come when a decision will be forced upon them as a result of our apathy. . . . they must come forward to accept the obligation of leadership and service in political and civil life as never before in the history of our nation."—New York *Times,* November 3, 1947.

Would Christ Jesus, would the apostle Paul, heed that urgent warning or invitation to entangle themselves with the political affairs of this country, if they were personally present here now? Not if they stuck to the line of action that they followed when on earth nineteen centuries ago. Christ Jesus owned up to no responsibility for the political conduct of any nation, but quietly said to politician Pilate: "My realm does not belong to this world." (John 18:36, *Moffatt*) And Paul wrote to Timothy: "Endure hardness, as a good soldier of Jesus Christ. No man that warreth en-

tangleth himself with the affairs of this life; that he may please him who hath chosen him to be a soldier." (2 Timothy 2:3, 4) Both Jesus and Paul his faithful imitator kept hands off this world's running of its affairs and stuck to the ministry of the gospel. When Jesus Christ was offered the charge of all the political states of this world it was not Jehovah God, but it was Satan the Devil, "the god of this world," that made the offer to Christ Jesus on the terms that *Jesus fall down and worship the Devil.*

Because Jesus Christ was a minister of God and devoted to the ministry of the gospel, He refused to enter politics in league with Satan the Devil. For holding to this neutral course He was foully put to death by a political conspiracy. But no blame can be cast upon His ministry, as being fraudulent. *If il papa of* Vatican City, who claims to be Christ's vicar, had instructed the Roman Catholic clergy to follow Jesus' example and stick to the gospel, Monsignor Josef Tiso would not have entered the political office of president of Slovakia as a protectorate of Adolf Hitler and have *taken part in* slaughtering thousands of helpless Slovakian Jews, and all this time being on good terms with the Vatican, and finally appealing to Hitler for military aid when the allies were closing in upon the Nazi forces. Condemned after trial in court, Tiso was hanged as a criminal and Nazi collaborator April 18, 1947. Just his being a Roman Catholic priest did not earn for him a pardon.

By no means can God's true ministers of His gospel undertake to act as the custodians of the morals of the state or of the public community that upholds such a political state, and try to put Jehovah God in the state. We cannot by making laws give people an injection of righteousness and morality. Not even the law of Moses could legislate righteousness into God's chosen people of Israel. That Theocratic law could only condemn them as natural-born sinners in Jehovah's sight and needing redemption, redemption through no political legislation, but through Jesus' blood. The Roman Catholic priests that try to influence legislation to inject their Roman Catholic righteousness into the people merely serve to legislate themselves into power for controlling the community, Catholic, Protestant and Jewish. The apostle Paul knew better than to try to act as custodian for the morals of the people of Rome and other lands that *he visited. He said to the church at* Corinth which had a disgusting case of fornication on its hands: "What have I to do to judge them also that are without? do not ye judge them that are within? But them that are without God judgeth."—1 Cor. 5:12, 13.

The apostle foretold that at the end *of this world, where we are now, the* nations would have dropped to their lowest ebb, creating most perilous times, and that there would never be any improvement. (2 Timothy 3:1-13) The failure of Christendom's clergy to improve the morality of the people of the various political states proves theirs is a losing fight, because it is no business of a true minister of God. Why, the true ministers of His Word cannot even force the gospel of salvation upon anyone; and it is only through that gospel that any person attains to real righteousness and morality in God's sight. How, then, can Christendom's ministers of religion hope to regulate the morality of the political state and to legislate uprightness into the people that do not accept and obey the gospel of God in Christ Jesus? They cannot. Jehovah's witnesses are well instructed in that gospel. They do not let themselves be fooled into joining the religious clergy in that futile effort which does not have God's approval or *backing. Only God's kingdom established* in the hands of Christ Jesus will bring in a world completely moral and upright, a new world, and not this old world made over.

American Bill of Rights

(*Continued from page 8*)

to the other groups of the community, often becomes himself suspect. . . . Yes, it takes courage to stand between an unpopular minority and the community, insisting that our Bill of Rights was designed for the protection of all people, whatever their race, creed or political faith. The lawyer may feel uneasy when it seems that important clients may slip away because of his attitude. The editor may be tempted to stand mute by reason of the views of important advertisers. Even the clergyman may be under pressure to hold his tongue because of the influence of some of his parishioners.

But those who are devoted to the democratic ideal expressed in our Bill of Rights will take the direct and daring course. Once they are sure of their facts and know they are doing right they will, like Altgeld, espouse the cause of the victims of ignorance, prejudice or passion. They, too, may be pilloried or cursed. But institutions become great by the greatness of the men who champion them, by the greatness of the advocacy that defends them.

A people indifferent to their civil liberties do not deserve to keep them and in this revolutionary age may not be expected to keep them long. A people who proclaim their civil liberties but extend them only to preferred groups start down the path to totalitarianism. They emulate either the dictatorship of the Right or the dictatorship of the Left. In doing this they erase a basic distinction between our system of government and totalitarianism.

To allow that to happen is to lose by default. Far better to lose pleading the cause of decency and of justice. Then we win greatness even in defeat, and leave behind a rich heritage for those who later rebuild on the ashes of our lost hopes.

But there will be no failure if we adhere steadfastly to our faith. For the goal of people of all races is toward a system which respects their dignity, frees their minds and allows them to worship their God in their own way. None has yet designed an article of political faith more suited to those ends than our own Bill of Rights.

Vigilant Ones

The foregoing establishes the worth of the American Bill of Rights, particularly the first of those ten amendments. The wisdom of having these freedom guarantees in writing, and having them interpreted by the courts, is also manifest. Legislatures and executives are frequently subjected to political pressures, are sensitive to arguments of expediency, are responsive to psuedo-patriotic pleas. All this makes it difficult for the individual, especially of an unpopular minority, to protect himself. By the very nature of their appointment members of the legislatures, as well as some executives, are representatives of the majority. It may be politically dangerous for them to champion the rights of minorities. But with the courts interpreting the rights guaranteed to all persons there is more hope for justice. As Mr. Justice Chapman of the Florida Court of Appeals said, in *Wilson* v. *Russell* (1941): "A court in the discharge of duty under our system is required to be oblivious to public clamor, partisan demands, notoriety, or personal popularity and to interpret the law fearlessly and impartially so as to promote justice, inspire confidence and serve the public welfare." Hence a tribunal can dispense justice better than a body that is obliged to keep one eye on the public press and the other on the ballot box.

But before the courts can safeguard liberties, vigilant ones must challenge those who would encroach thereon. None have been more vigilant in this regard than Jehovah's witnesses. Their fight for freedom has piled high favorable court decisions bulwarking civil liberties for all. They have helped establish not only what may be said in the exercise of free speech and press, but also how it may be disseminated to an audience. They have kept these freedoms tax-free and license-free. Truth may not be choked off because it offends some others or is controversial. It penetrates to all corners of

the nation, by virtue of decisions won against company-owned towns. Moreover, the Witnesses have advanced the cause of free worship by their victory in the flag-salute case. Forced salutes could lead to oppressive regimentation, and the eventual forced *heil*ing of a variety of Hitlers. Also, if vigilant fighting had not turned back the attempt to brand Jehovah's witnesses seditious because they advocate God's kingdom, then other religious groups supporting that kingdom could be similarly convicted. It is as Judge Edward F. Waite said in an article in the Minnesota *Law Review* (1944) entitled "The Debt of Constitutional Law to Jehovah's witnesses":

It is plain that present constitutional guarantees of personal liberty, as authoritatively interpreted by the United States Supreme Court, are far broader than they were before the spring of 1938; and that most of this enlargement is to be found in the thirty-one Jehovah's witnesses cases (sixteen deciding opinions) of which *Lovell* v. *City of Griffin* was the first. If 'the blood of the martyrs is the seed of the Church', what is the debt of Constitutional Law to the militant persistency —or perhaps I should say devotion—of this strange group?

In the United States freedom-lovers have a good fighting chance to preserve their liberties through their written Bill of Rights. The United States affords the individual more protection of his personal freedoms against governmental encroachment, state or federal, than that available in any other of the United Nations. By appealing to the Bill of Rights, invoked through judicial review, any exercise of power by the executive or legislature can be scrutinized by the courts and weighed on the scales of freedom. The American Bill of Rights has thus proved its worth. Why should not the citizens of any one of the other United Nations have their personal rights made as legally secure?

"A Better World Tomorrow"

has been promised the people by political, commercial and religious leaders. But the people get no joy therefrom because, like clouds without rain, these men have never been able to bring their promises and schemes to reality. A power higher than men is needed to resolve earth's complicated problems and make the world of tomorrow a better one, one which will bring joy to all the people. But such a world will come, and it will bring joy to all who dwell in it. What it will be and how it will be established is set forth in the booklet *The Joy of All the People*. Use the coupon below to obtain a copy for yourself and for your friends.

WATCHTOWER 117 Adams St. Brooklyn 1, N. Y.

☐ I am enclosing 5c for my copy of *The Joy of All the People*.
☐ I am enclosing 50c for 15 copies of *The Joy of All the People*.
☐ I am enclosing $1.00 for 30 copies of *The Joy of All the People*.

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... Zone No. ..... State .....



War of Words in U. N.

◈ The United Nations, belying its name, is at its assemblies a battleground for a war of words. This perennial conflict broke out afresh as the third General Assembly convened at Paris on September 21. Present were 600 secretariat members from Lake Success together with 600 others hired in Europe. About 1500 correspondents, from some 43 countries, were there to cover the meetings. The 58 national delegations on hand represented three-fifths of the earth's surface, and four-fifths of its people.

Early in the sessions of the assembly U. S. Secretary of State Marshall made a speech and said that American patience should not be mistaken for weakness, and that no basic principles would be set aside to reach an agreement with Russia. Russia's delegate Vishinsky replied two days later saying that Russia sought co-operation with all nations but that the U. S. followed a "policy of expansion and realization of plans for world domination". He accused the U. S. of planning the use of atomic bombs for the destruction of Moscow, Leningrad and other great Russian cities. Apart from hearing speeches the Assembly decided upon its agenda. Russia opposed the inclusion of reports of the Balkan and Korean Commissions, the proposals of the "Little Assembly", and a motion condemning Russia's refusal to allow Russian women who have married foreign husbands to leave the country. Prominent on the program were consideration of the Palestine question, the Berlin impasse, the Greek problem, the Indonesian trouble, and the Trieste governorship.

Berlin Crisis Continues

◈ The foreign ministers of the Western Big Three, Britain, the U. S. and France, on September 20 held critical meetings at Paris in regard to the Berlin crisis. They decided by the following day to send an urgent message to the Kremlin, which was done on Wednesday, identical notes going to the Soviet ambassadors in Washington, London and Paris. The Soviet replied with unusual promptness and by the end of that week preparations were under way in Paris for a meeting of the Big Three's ministers to discuss Russia's reply, which called for Russian control of air transport into Berlin. On September 26 the ministers drafted a speedy reply. Briefly, they said, Nothing doing. "Identic notifications" were accordingly sent to the U. N., charging that the Russian blockade of Berlin and attendant difficulties were a "threat to the peace" of the world. And one wonders what peace.

French Strife

◈ Three worker demonstrators who had clashed with Paris police the previous day were sentenced to jail terms on September 16. Widespread labor protests followed. Seven persons held for attacking the police had their sentences postponed, the judge saying, "All Frenchmen have the right to demonstrate, but they must do so in an orderly fashion."

Further disturbances have resulted from the conflict between Communists and De Gaullists, who fought a pitched battle at Vizille September 16. Another fight occurred on the 18th, accompanied by machine-gun and revolver fire. A Communist was killed and many of the demonstrators were wounded. The clash arose over a counterdemonstration by Communists immediately after M. de Gaulle had made a speech at Grenoble. The same day the National Assembly passed a bill to provide eighty billion francs in new tax receipts. De Gaulle was charged (September 22) with maintaining a 15,000-man private police force; but a spokesman for the party said they were merely militant members chosen to see that Communists did not prevent the general from making speeches. The French National Assembly, which has trouble agreeing on anything, finally, on September 23, voted to postpone local elections from October to March, in view of the troubled conditions. On the 25th clashes between De Gaullists and Communists took place in Paris; 40 were wounded as Communists invaded a rally of De Gaulle's party.

Brussels Alliance

◈ At the close of a two-day meeting of the national defense ministers of France, Britain, the Netherlands, Belgium and Luxembourg, on September 28, announcement was made of the formation of a permanent common military organization for the defense of Western Europe. The "Brussels Alliance" was signed by representatives of the five powers. British Field Mar-

shall Viscount Montgomery was chosen as first chairman of the permanent defense organization. A plan for military aid to Western Europe will be one of the first problems to be submitted to the Eighty-first U. S. Congress in January.

Speech from the Throne

◈ Queen Juliana for the first time addressed the Dutch parliament from the throne on September 21, outlining the policy to be followed by the recently formed coalition government under Willem Drees, Socialist premier. The queen said that the country's defensive strength at sea and in the air had been dovetailed into the joint defense pattern of the Western European Union, a move which the precarious state of the nation's finances had made inevitable.

Europe Receives $123,532,663

◈ The U. S. in the third week of September sent $123,532,663 to nine European countries to carry on the battle for European recovery. Allotments included $12,400,000 for U. S. cotton destined for Bizonal Germany. Authorizations for all participating European countries and China total $1,809,425,810 as of September 22.

Italy's Cost of Living

◈ It was reported in September that over the period of one month basic items of a family budget for heating and eating have gone up more than 50 percent in Italy. The people are calling on the rather nonchalant De Gasperi government to explain how they will exist this winter.

Italy's Anti-Red Union

◈ The Catholic Association of Italian Workers congress in Rome, on September 17, voted 581,000 to 40,000 to form an anti-Communist labor movement which would be free of Communist influence as well as of party domination of any kind. It is reported that the Communist-dominated General Confederation of Labor has dropped from about 7,000,000 to some 5,000,000 members in the last few months.

Death of Mediator

◈ The vicious slaying of Count Bernadotte on September 17 shocked the world. The U. N. mediator, accompanied by an aide, Colonel Serot, was passing through Jerusalem. There were three cars. Coming into the Jewish section the party was stopped at the foot of the Hill of Evil Council. A jeep was parked across the road. Two men got out and with a machine gun at close range shot Count Bernadotte and his aide, then fled. The atrocious deed was charged to a segment of the Stern gang which has been operating in Palestine with impunity. A widespread search for the killers was instituted and 200 Sternists were placed under arrest. The Jewish government at long last outlawed the terrorist organizations. At the close of the month the Stern gang leader was apprehended.

Palestine in the U. N.

◈ The murder of Count Folke Bernadotte pushed the Palestine question to the forefront in U. N. deliberations at Paris. The Swedish delegation to that body was conspicuous, dressed in mourning because of the assassination. The count had finished a report on the Palestine problem shortly before his death. It included a new partition plan, which was presented to the U. N. General Assembly on September 20. It called for recognition of the Jewish state, but made some important boundary changes. Western Galilee was to be given to the Jews, but most of the Negeb to the Arabs; Haifa was to be a free port within the state of Israel, Lydda a free airport in Arab territory. Jerusalem was to be U. N. controlled, with safeguards for the protection of religious sites and rights. The report indicated that since neither faction would be likely to agree on any proposed plan, the U. N. should decide the matter and then enforce its decision.

India Takes Hyderabad

◈ As the Security Council of the U. N. on September 16 formally voted to put the India-Hyderabad conflict on the agenda, Indian armored columns were within 50 miles of Hyderabad's capital. The princely state surrendered the next day and the nizam (ruler) ordered Hyderabad representatives at the U. N. not to press their protest against India. The 100-hour war between the princely state and the Indian dominion had come to an end. "I am opening a new chapter of friendliness with India," said the nizam in a broadcast. Prime Minister Nehru, of India, said Hyderabad would be under Indian military government until 'normality was restored'. A constituent assembly would be elected to decide the political future of the state.

Assassination in Burma

◈ U Tin Tut of Burma, anti-Communist leader and former foreign minister, died September 19 as the result of the explosion the day before of a bomb placed in his car by the assassins. Burma is torn by internal strife. Two Communist groups are fighting each other, as well as the government, and an uprising of the Karen population is causing additional perplexity.

Indonesian Uprising

◈ The Indonesian problem was complicated in mid-September by the civil strife precipitated by Communist forces. Premier Mohammed Hatta bitterly denounced the Communist party in Parliament, accusing them of trying to "drag the Republic into a Soviet-American global conflict". He stated that Russia had altered its course seven times since 1917, "now turning left, now right," and he saw no reason why Indonesia should follow its dictates or example. Communist forces, however, continued to fight, and on September 18 overthrew the government of Java's third largest city, Madiun. President Soekarno immediately proclaimed martial law throughout

the republic. September 20 a Communist-controlled radio in Madiun proclaimed that the "Soviet Republic of Java" had been established and that 'the hour for revolt had begun', promising at the same time "land for those who work it". President Soekarno was given unlimited powers for three months, to deal with the uprising. All left-wing newspapers were banned. September 30 government forces announced the recapture of Madiun. Several other cities occupied by the Communists were also retaken.

Filipino Strife

◈ The conflict between the Filipino government and the rebel Hukbalahaps has broken out afresh and on a larger scale. The leader of the guerrilla group, Luis Taruc, turned against the government even though he had previously accepted President Elpidio Quino's offer of amnesty on behalf of the 100,000 guerrillas. The war now being fought on the central plains of Luzon was estimated in September to have resulted in the loss of a thousand lives over a period of forty days.

Puzzling Perón Plot

◈ President Perón, of Argentina, personally accused a former U. S. Embassy official, now in business in Uruguay, of being the chief plotter in an alleged "capitalist" conspiracy to kill him and Señora Perón. Perón made the most of the occasion by delivering an impassioned balcony speech. It is alleged that Perón is having trouble at home, and so is trying to divert attention from the domestic difficulties by attacking foreigners. The details of the "plot" were vague, and the indirect implication that the U. S. was involved has led to bad feeling against that country. Generally the speech was considered a bit of drama that was staged to turn Argentinian dissatisfaction in another direction, away from home affairs. On September 26 the Catholic churches offered special prayers of thanks that the puzzling plot had been foiled. Indeed, it seems to have been foiled even before the alleged plotters thought of it.

Peary Cache

◈ A Navy and Coast Guard expedition returning from the Arctic in late September brought back handwritten records left in the polar regions more than forty years ago by Commander Robert E. Peary, discoverer of the north pole. Peary had found, and cached along with his own statement, documents left by a British expedition in 1875-1876. The cairn containing the papers was located at Cape Sheridan, which is 450 miles from the north pole.

Draft Registration

◈ Selective Service stated at the close of September that 8,584,963 men, 18 through 25 years of age, had registered for the peacetime draft. The final figures covered all states and territories of the U. S. Single, non-veteran and childless married men, 18 through 25, total only 2,147,813.

Huge Grain Supply Stored

◈ The Department of Agriculture on September 23 reported that farmers had stored more than 100,000,000 bushels of this year's grains under the U. S. price support programs. Wheat made up over 97 percent of the total. At Sel Wenatchee, Wash., a quarter of a million dollars' worth of wheat was lying on the ground because there were not sufficient elevator storage facilities available.

Super-Supersonic Speeds

◈ Secretary of the Air Force W. Stuart Symington on September 25 announced attainment by U. S. fliers of speeds "hundreds of miles faster than the speed of sound". He also mentioned a jet bomber that outpaced its jet fighter escorts, which is going some. Air Force officers confirmed the fact that a tiny test plane, the Bell XS-1, had flown at the incredible speed mentioned by Mr. Symington.

Ram-Jet Missile Speed

◈ The National Advisory Committee for Aeronautics revealed on September 28 that great strides had been made in supersonic speed engine research, which included a ram-jet test missile clocked at over 1600 m.p.h. in drop tests. Application of the engine is expected to be limited for some years to guided missiles and bombs, since it does not attain actual efficiency until it reaches double the speed of sound.

U. S. Air Force Day

◈ Air Force Day was observed September 18 all over the U. S. and in other parts of the world where U. S. occupation forces exist. American fliers set new records and demonstrated huge bombers, jet fighters, transports and other new types of planes. It was the first anniversary of the Air Force as an independent arm of the National Military Establishment. From U. S. bases in Japan and Germany came B-29 superfortresses, flying as far as 5,000 miles in dawn-to-dusk flights, to participate in make-believe bombing of U. S. cities along the coasts and inland.

Cat Has 100 Kittens!

◈ Muffet, an 11-year-old, Moultrie, Ga., cat had 100 kittens as of September 19. P.S. The kittens did not all come at once, but over a ten-year period.

Florida Hurricane

◈ While, due to general precautions, only three lives were lost in the Florida hurricane of late September, a crop and property damage that could not be forestalled totaled $25,000,000.

Typhoon in Japan

◈ A typhoon which struck in the vicinity of Tokyo September 16 was believed to have caused more than 10,000 deaths. Large areas were flooded and the inhabitants of towns were obliged to evacuate their homes, taking their belongings with them.

Who Are Jehovah's Witnesses?

In almost every community Jehovah's witnesses are regularly calling at the homes of the people. Regardless of the season, you will see them; on the streets, at the homes, on the public platform. But why? What is their purpose? Who are they? While Jehovah's witnesses would be glad to answer your questions personally, this may not always be convenient for you. Rather than allow your questions to go unanswered or depend upon the opinions of the uninformed, may we make a suggestion?



Read "Let God Be True"



This handsome 320-page volume contains a chapter devoted to the question "Who Are Jehovah's Witnesses?" Here you may read the facts concerning their origin, purpose and teachings. Other chapters discuss in an interesting and understandable manner the primary doctrines of the Bible. *"Let God Be True"*, in upholding God's word as true, has brought comfort to the thousands who have already read it. It will bring comfort to you, too. You may obtain a copy direct from the publishers and learn more about the Bible in your own home.

A copy of *"Let God Be True"* and the booklet *Permanent Governor of All Nations* will be sent to you postpaid on a contribution of 35c. If you desire, the next time one of Jehovah's witnesses calls, you may discuss its contents without any cost or obligation.

WATCHTOWER **117 Adams St.** **Brooklyn 1, N. Y.**

Please send the book *"Let God Be True"* and the free booklet *Permanent Governor of All Nations* for the enclosed 35c.

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... Zone No. ..... State .....

AWAKE!

DEMOCRACY BACKSLIDES ON THE RACIAL FRONT

Flagrant discrimination turns freedom boasts to mockery

Weather Changes Designed by Creator's Wisdom

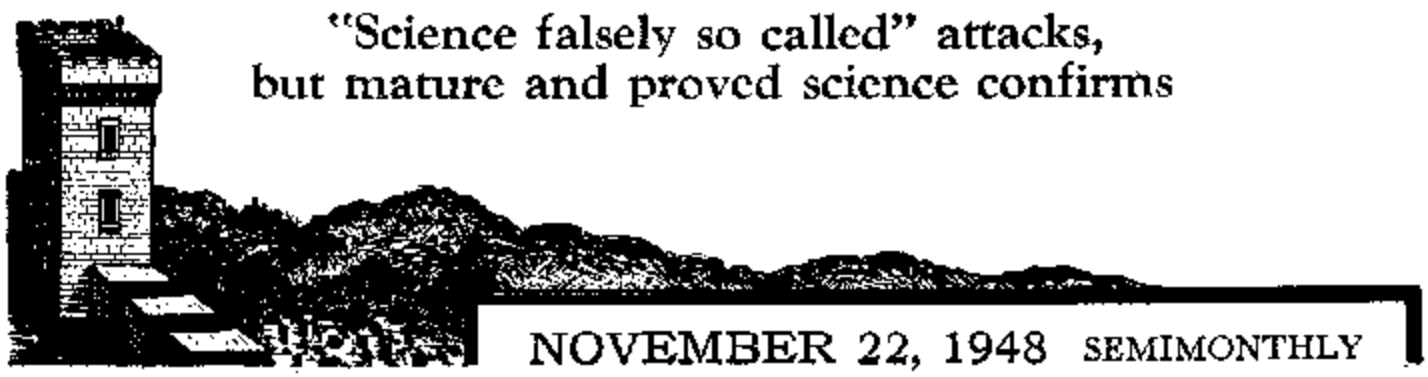
Factors that determine season and climate

Graying, Going, or Gone?

Worry about hair? or lack of it? Read the bald facts

The Bible and Science

"Science falsely so called" attacks, but mature and proved science confirms



NOVEMBER 22, 1948 SEMIMONTHLY

THE MISSION OF THIS JOURNAL

News sources that are able to keep you awake to the vital issues of our times must be unfettered by censorship and selfish interests. "Awake!" has no fetters. It recognizes facts, faces facts, is free to publish facts. It is not bound by political ambitions or obligations; it is unhampered by advertisers whose toes must not be trodden on; it is unprejudiced by traditional creeds. This journal keeps itself free that it may speak freely to you. But it does not abuse its freedom. It maintains integrity to truth.

"Awake!" uses the regular news channels, but is not dependent on them. Its own correspondents are on all continents, in scores of nations. From the four corners of the earth their uncensored, on-the-scenes reports come to you through these columns. This journal's viewpoint is not narrow, but is international. It is read in many nations, in many languages, by persons of all ages. Through its pages many fields of knowledge pass in review—government, commerce, religion, history, geography, science, social conditions, natural wonders—why, its coverage is as broad as the earth and as high as the heavens.

"Awake!" pledges itself to righteous principles, to exposing hidden foes and subtle dangers, to championing freedom for all, to comforting mourners and strengthening those disheartened by the failures of a delinquent world, reflecting sure hope for the establishment of a righteous New World.

Get acquainted with "Awake!" Keep awake by reading "Awake!"

PUBLISHED SEMIMONTHLY BY
WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, INC.
117 Adams Street — Brooklyn 1, N. Y., U. S. A.
N. H. KNORR, *President* — GRANT SUTTER, *Secretary*
Five cents a copy — One dollar a year

Remittances should be sent to office in your country in compliance with regulations to guarantee safe delivery of money. Remittances are accepted at Brooklyn from countries where no office is located, by international money order only. Subscription rates in different countries are here stated in local currency.

Notice of expiration (with renewal blank) is sent at least two issues before subscription expires.

Change of address when sent to our office may be expected effective within one month. Send your old as well as new address.

Offices	Yearly Subscription Rate
America, U.S., 117 Adams St., Brooklyn 1, N. Y.	$1
Australia, 7 Beresford Rd., Strathfield, N.S.W.	6s
Canada, 40 Irwin Ave., Toronto 5, Ontario	$1
England, 34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2	5s
South Africa, 623 Boston House, Cape Town	5s

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., Act of March 3, 1879. Printed in U. S. A.

CONTENTS

Democracy Backslides on the Racial Front	3
Breaking Down the Racial Barriers	4
Where Religion Stands	6
Cause of and Remedy for Racism	7
"A National Disgrace"	8
Burma—Independent at Last!	9
Insurrection Breaks Out	10
Progress Despite Difficulty	11
Weather Changes Designed by Creator's Wisdom	12
The Sun	12
Air and Wind Currents	14
Clouds as Weather Forecasters	15
The "New Look" Clarified	16
Newfoundland—New Province of Canada	17
Why the Change in Government?	18
Stormy Religious Aftermath	19
Keeping the Cost of Living High	20
Graying, Going, or Gone?	21
This Tops All	23
"Thy Word Is Truth"	
The Bible and Science	24
Whence the Modern Madonna Worship?	26
Watching the World	29

AWAKE!
"Now it is high time to awake."—*Romans 13:11*

Volume XXIX | Brooklyn, N. Y., November 22, 1948 | Number 22

Democracy Backslides on the Racial Front



DEMOCRACY in America is not as democratic as it boasts. Not when racial hatred is from border to border, coast to coast. Not when millions of men, women and children live in fear and terror of being violently mistreated, beaten and lynched; not when eight prison guards down Georgia way go scot-free after murdering eight convicts in cold blood; not when bricklayers are forbidden to enter a district such as Grundy county in Tennessee; not when a man in Virginia is shot dead in the back by a railroad detective because he complains about riding in a Jim Crow car; not when the mother of twelve children, together with her two sons, ages 13 and 15, are convicted of murder for the killing of a farmer in self-defense; not when hooded cowards of the Ku Klux Klan terrorize 400 voters the night before election to prevent them from voting; not when a family is driven out of a particular neighborhood following the bombing of their newly purchased home; not when a traveler in Mississippi is forced to go hungry because restaurant owners refuse to serve him food; not when the flames of race riots sweep through cities like Detroit, Mich., and Columbia, Tenn., and leave behind many dead and wounded. When the capital of the world's greatest democracy, Washington, D.C., practices racial segregation and discrimination against its own citizens is it not a "graphic illustration of a failure of democracy"? The President's Committee on Civil Rights says it is.

The above examples of racial discrimination are against American-born Negroes, but it does not stop there. American Indians, American-born Jews, and Americans whose parents and ancestors came from other nationalities not belonging to the "lily-white" Caucasian race have suffered insults and discriminatory restrictions upon their personal rights and liberties in this "land of the free and the home of the brave". Today this racial barrier is being attacked as never before in an effort to establish equality in social, economic and educational pursuits for all citizens regardless of the color of their skin.

Can it be done? Can racial unity and peace be achieved at least on a national scale? For some time now a campaign has been under way to provide for the Negroes equal rights at the voting polls, equal pay for equal work through fair employment practices, federal anti-lynching laws, removal of all Jim Crow traditions that require colored people to ride in a different part of buses and trains from that occupied by whites, abolition of segregation rules in the armed forces, equal opportunities to attend colleges and universities, equal hospital and medical care, and removal of restrictions governing housing areas in cities throughout the nation. When many of these proposals were recently nailed down as planks in the Democratic plat-

form many Southern politicians stubbed their toes on them and fell so far out of the convention that they put up their own presidential candidate.

Politics Is Politics

In an election year both parties were out to get the vote of discrimination victims, and this year Truman was trying to outbid the Republicans. He was aware of the fact that Negro migration from the South during the war might become the decisive factor in the big states in the North. Already Dewey has been condemned and Truman praised by the National Association for the Advancement of Colored People for their stands on civil rights. Wallace too, and his Progressive party, was also observed fishing on the same political bank for the colored vote. The political football was also being kicked around by a large segment of the Southern democrats that bolted the party and took up the slogan, "States' rights before civil rights." They howl that the federal government's attempt to set up anti-poll tax and anti-lynching laws is an unconstitutional move which breaks down state's rights, destroys democracy and throws the door open for dictatorship, a police state and communism.

White supremacy with a continuation of "Southern customs" and "traditions" is their battle cry. On this point, however, the "solid South" is not so solid. There are two factions: one that advocates liberal reforms in the age-old discrimination against the colored man, and the other, a "dyed-in-the-cotton" faction, that bitterly resents any reform and is dead-set against any change whatsoever in the balance of power between the blacks and the whites of the South. In this latter group are the loudmouthed politicians like Crump, Murray, Cox, Byrd, Rankin and Connolly who presume to speak for all the South. One news commentator describes this class as "the sort that, having successfully avoided conceiving a new idea since 1865, bitterly resent having a new idea thrust upon them".

Another Southern viewpoint is that expressed by the Baptist preacher of Shreveport, La., M. E. Dodd, former president of the Southern Baptist Convention. Says the "D.D." Dodd: "The Jim Crow law is for the protection of the Negroes themselves. They have places reserved for them on trains and in streetcars." Such unselfish (?) Southern hospitality! Furthermore, Dodd says "the South is working out the solution for racial questions and will continue to do so if not interfered with by others". To many people, in everything the South just moves aggravatingly slow. There is another school of theorists that say the problem can be solved by "separate but equal facilities"—a mythical proposition in a democracy, since its very premise is separation rather than unity. For example, in April Negro policemen were seen for the first time on the streets of Atlanta, Ga., but they were forbidden to arrest white persons even if they murdered a man before the very eyes of the colored "officer".

In another class by themselves are the professional hate-peddlers and rabid hate-monger groups like the cross-burning Ku Klux Klan, Columbians, America Firsters and other night-riding vigilantes that are determined to settle the racial question by outright terrorism, violence and force. "Blood will flow" in the South if the Negro is allowed equality with the white man, so declares the Grand Dragon (Satan the Devil is the Great Dragon—Revelation 12:9) of the K.K.K. Roars the Dragon: "The Klan will not permit the people of this country to become a mongrel race." This is the same philosophy that plagued the mind of the mad Hitler, that is, that all races should be slaves to the "pure Aryans".

Breaking Down the Racial Barriers

In recent years many forces have been enlisted on the side of the minority

groups that are suffering the stigma and hardship of racial discrimination, and these are now assaulting the racial barriers from many sides. Many of the outstanding business and civic leaders have promoted what they call anti-bias drives. The Association of National Advertisers, the American Association of Advertising Agencies and the Bureau of Advertising of the American Newspaper Publishers Association have set as their objective the making of "racial prejudice as unpopular as B.O." The labor organizations such as the CIO and the Socialist Industrial Union have made the cause of the oppressed Negro their cause in an effort to bring him into their organizations. The New York county organization of the American Legion advocates "abolition from all branches of the armed services of all forms of segregation based upon race, creed, color, ancestry or national origin" in an effort to make the American Legion "more democratic", a shortcoming of the organization long overlooked.

The National Council of Christians and Jews, the American Jewish Congress, the Federal Council of the Churches of Christ in America, the Board of Christian Education, the Board of National Missions of the Presbyterian Church, the Institute on Racial and Cultural Relations, and the Jesuit publishers of the national Catholic weekly, *America,* have all come forward with drives for better understanding of the racial problem.

The fight for racial freedom is pushed along many avenues of human endeavor: in the schools and colleges, in the hospitals, in the field of medicine and the world of sports, in the army, and even in the religious churches. Many schools in the North under the pressure are doing away with the discrimination and segregation laws, but throughout the South it is an altogether different story. Down there, where, we are told, "the South is working out the solution for racial questions" not only are the children segregated but the difference in the facilities provided and the training given is astonishing. Even among the schoolteachers the inequality is appalling. For example, in Mississippi 8,929 white teachers have an average annual salary of $1,108, whereas 6,236 Negro teachers get an average of only $398 for the same work.

In the colleges and universities of the country, both in their classrooms and in their fraternities and sororities, the story is about the same. Progress has been made in some, while others tenaciously hold on to their "traditional" beliefs in white superiority. The University of Delaware and the University of Arkansas have opened their doors to Negroes *provided* the "Southern custom" of segregation is strictly enforced. One of the most outstanding cases that recently moved the country involved a Negro law student, the University of Oklahoma and the United States Supreme Court. When the Court ordered the University to enroll the Negro girl in their law school they tried to by-pass the order by setting up "equal facilities" in a separate building removed from the University proper, and that, in spite of the vehement protests on the part of the student body which favored bringing the girl into their midst. In 1946 Texas spent $2.01 per capita for higher education for whites, but only $0.44 for Negroes.

Ugly discrimination, standing before many hospitals throughout this so-called democratic land, bars the entrance of Negro men, women and children and turns many of them into an early grave. There are no arguments that can be advanced to justify such fiendish treatment. The Negroes are intelligent human creatures, not beasts of the field. It is estimated that there is a shortage of over 5,000 Negro doctors due to discrimination. And the few who have overcome great barriers and have climbed high enough up the ladder of success to ob-

tain a doctor's degree are still denied membership by the smug American Medical Association. This in turn deprives them of many courtesies and privileges and hinders their humanitarian practice.

It is a strange thing. In time of war the colored man is considered as valuable for the national defense as the noncolored. Both are expected to pay the same price in human sacrifice, suffering and blood. Yet the one is discriminated against, instead of being considered a comrade in arms against a common enemy. Since the recent war ended the Negro has renewed with greater vigor than ever his efforts to have this injustice corrected. When the present peacetime draft was before Congress many of the colored people, represented by the Sleeping Car Porters' Union, threatened civil disobedience if such measures failed to do away with segregation in the armed forces.

Congress, however, failed to write the anti-segregation provision into the draft law, and Defense Secretary James Forestal and Army Secretary Kenneth C. Royall said that "in the interest of National Defense" the inequality in the regular army will continue. They failed to explain how such segregation is in the interest of democracy. New Jersey has set the example for the rest of the nation by wiping out this form of discrimination in its National Guard units.

Sports! If there is any field of endeavor where unity and peace among the races should be manifest it is here, for discrimination and race hatred are so foreign to the very spirit of sportsmanship and the mirthful diversion of playtime. The heated controversy over the discrimination issue that has been batted around the professional baseball diamond is evidence that not all is as peaceful as it should be. Out in California the Professional Golfers' Association refused to enter two players because their skin was dark. The American Bowling Congress still maintains its "racial discrimination" clause. In Baltimore, Md., 17 are arrested for staging an interracial tennis match. The Palisades Amusement Park in New Jersey, after admitting Negroes to the park, refused them the use of the swimming pool.

Where Religion Stands

And what about racial discrimination in the churches of the country? Here, too, there is a great diversity of practice and belief, as was expressed by a cross-section opinion of Oklahoma clergymen. Some were in favor of segregation in the churches; others were opposed. A St. Louis church federation asked its members to cease the practice of segregation. Likewise a Virginia council of churches. But down in Birmingham, Ala., if a white man, though he be a United States senator (Glen Taylor, for example), enters a church for public worship through a door intended for the colored only he is arrested.

A Religious News Service dispatch from Columbia, S.C. (May 13, 1948), reads: "Total race segregation is 'the will of God' and must be maintained, according to the General Conference of the Southern Methodist Church. . . . 'The Almighty God saw fit, in His infinite wisdom, to segregate the races in the beginning, and we earnestly believe that the will of God (will) be best served by continuation of the total segregation of the black and white races.'" Have you ever heard such tommyrot? Where in the Bible does it say that Almighty God segregated "the races in the beginning" or that it is the "will of God" that such discrimination be practiced today?

The will of God is expressed in the Word of God. So, what does the Bible say? In the beginning God made all people for to dwell on the earth, not segregated, but in peace. It was the practice of religion on the plains of Shinar and the building of the towering religious edifice of Babel that scattered and segregated the nations. In God's due time,

when the religion of the Devil has been wiped out, when a man no longer asks his neighbor who the Lord is, when religion no longer divides the people into a thousand sects and cults—then "all nations" will go up together and worship Jehovah God in peace. Clergymen would do well to first read the following scriptures before talking about what God's will is.—Acts 17:26; Genesis 11:1-9; Jeremiah 31:34; Isaiah 2:2, 3; Micah 4:1, 2.

Progress Made

Eighty years ago the 14th Amendment to the Constitution was ratified and declared to be a fundamental law of democracy. During this time some progress has been made toward the goal of making freedom the heritage of all people of the country. In Washington, D.C., Negro internes were admitted to Gallinger hospital for the first time in February of this year. For the first time, recently, Negroes were allowed to sit on a county grand jury in Mississippi.

Much of the fighting against discrimination both past and present has been in courts of law. Since the famous Dred Scott case there have been many legal victories won. In 1946 the Supreme Court added another by ruling that racial segregation of passengers on buses crossing state lines was unconstitutional, and this year the High Court knocked the props from under the terrible "ghetto" system that has heretofore been fostered and maintained by local government. Cities and states can no longer pass laws, and neither can the courts enforce ordinances, that prohibit Negroes and others from buying, renting or selling any house or property, provided the owner is willing to sell or rent. In the matter of voting the courts have handed down decisions allowing Negroes in South Carolina to vote in the Democratic party, under threat that if they are not allowed the white-faced politicians will face jail sentences.

There is, however, not much hope of obtaining complete freedom from racial discrimination by the hand of the forces that are now fighting racial hatred and bias, or by the strategy that such forces are employing. In the first place, fighting does not breed love for the enemy. Fighting for every privilege they now enjoy has not engendered in the colored race love for the overbearing, proud and haughty white man. In some instances the Negro has assumed a similar overbearing, proud and haughty disposition, thinking that in doing so he is acquiring an equality with the white. In other cases the contention has provoked bitter hatred for the white, which has sometimes reached the igniting point. In still other instances it has caused some Negroes to feel superior to others of their own race.

Cause of and Remedy for Racism

Why does the Caucasian look down on and discriminate against those of the colored race? Asked why, those that do will say that it is because of the Negro's crime record, standard of living, social habits, and his high degree of sickness, disease and high death rate. Some will add that the Negro race is more primitive, hence inferior to the white race.

The crime rate. It is higher among urban Negroes than among whites, but this is primarily the white man's fault, not the Negro's. Investigation has shown that the vermin of delinquency and crime breed rapidly in the fertile soil of ignorance and the economic poverty found in the overcrowded, filthy city slums. But the Negroes do not live there by choice. They pitifully cry for deliverance from such deplorable conditions, and beg for better homes and living conditions, but with deaf ears the white man has done everything in his power to keep them in these inferior quarters against their will. The Negro's economic poverty is due to a lack of education, and this too is primarily the white man's fault.

If any will argue that the Negroes as a race do not have as great a mental

capacity for education, then it can be pointed out that the intelligence quotient of the Northern Negro is higher than that of the average whites of South Carolina. Doctor Robert Redfield, professor of anthropology at the University of Chicago, has said that there is no evidence to show "any difference between Negro and white students on the question of intellectual capacity". In accomplishments there are "mental giants" in all races, including the Negro race. Marian Anderson, for example, is "the world's greatest contralto and one of the very great voices of all time", says *Time* magazine. The idea that the colored race is more primitive than the white springs from the devil-inspired doctrine of evolution.

The Negro's life span is ten years shorter than the white man's, yes, but not because he is physically inferior. Force the white man, as the Negro has been forced, to live and work under unhealthful conditions, and then deny him medical care, as the Negro has been denied, and he too will lose years of his life.

And what about smell? Some claim that Negroes have an objectionable body odor that would nauseate whites if they were allowed to eat at the same table or sit beside them in a train or theater. But is it not strange that the whites, instead of being disturbed, are more than pleased when the colored are waiting on them at the table or are by their side carrying their bags or making up their berths. It is pure mythology that the Negro smells any worse than the white man; so says Bergen Evans, noted professor of Northwestern University, who makes it his business to debunk this sort of bunk. Make the white man live in the same squalor as some colored men, deny him education in personal hygiene, and he will be offensive in the nostrils of sensitive individuals. Advertisements for deodorants and perfumes always recommend them for beautiful white girls. They too by nature must need them.

Not only is racial discrimination "America's Dilemma"; it is the dilemma of the whole world. South Africa has a color-line crisis that dwarfs that in the United States. India has the racial question to add to all its other woes. Australia, determined to stay "white", has strict discriminating immigration laws. In fact, at least forty nations belonging to the United Nations have racial problems at home, and all human governments, including democracy, have failed to solve them.

We are brought back to the unrefutable truth that the Theocratic Government, administered by Christ Jesus the Prince of Peace, and ruling over lovers of righteousness of "all nations", is the only answer to the question of racial hatred and discrimination.

"A National Disgrace"

Ten million Americans, one out of every seven adults, can neither read nor write! In asking $130,000,000 in federal funds to aid these people, Senator Harley M. Kilgore declared that there are 4,200,000 American-born whites, 3,200,000 foreign-born whites and 2,700,000 Negroes that cannot read such signs as "Explosives—Keep Away" or "Poison—For External Use Only". The army had 350,000 soldiers between 21 and 45 that were so illiterate they signed their names with an "X". The highest number, or 36 percent, live in the state of Louisiana. Iowa has the lowest figure, 4.1 percent.

This in itself is indeed a sorry state of affairs in the enlightened twentieth century. But more shameful, more disgraceful and even more tragic is the fact that the richest government on earth, that thinks nothing of spending billions upon billions of dollars for rearming the whole world, flatly refused to spend one penny for the basic education of 10,000,000 of its people! It killed the Kilgore bill.

Burma
Independent At Last!

ON JANUARY 4, 1948, the date chosen as "most auspicious" by officially favored astrologers (opposition astrologers complained the date was *not* "auspicious"), the 17 million people of several racial groups inhabiting Burma's 260,000 square miles of river-valley plains and mountains were granted independence. This after more than half a century of subjection as a vassal state of the seventh world power, the British Empire. After the initial excitement and joyous anticipation on the part of many Burmese had died down, a disquieting impression that after all the trouble the nation had not yet reached the foot of the rainbow began to affect the discerning.

Prior to independence every Burmese national group, right-wing, liberal and rabid left, had sung in unison to demand freedom from foreign domination. Soon after such freedom was attained, and with it the strong binding tie of unity of opposition to Britain was dissolved, the various political groups in the newborn republic of the Union of Burma began to disagree and to direct toward each other the violent opposition hitherto raised against foreign invaders.

Political Setup

For some time prior to the separation date the British and most of the Burmese had agreed that an outstanding Burman, Aung San, was the man to lead and direct the new republic. As reported herein earlier, Aung San, together with several of his fellow leaders, was murdered by some young men sent out by an opposing political group only a few months before the British withdrawal from the country. Those charged with engineering and executing that wicked plot have since been arrested, tried and executed. The nation, however, continues to mourn Aung San, who was to Burma somewhat what the late Gandhi was to India.

Attending to business elsewhere, Aung San's right-hand man, Thakin Nu, missed the fatal party where Aung San passed from the scene, and when the last British governor of Burma sailed down the Rangoon river in the early morning mists of January 4, he left Thakin Nu, backed up by the heterogeneous Anti-Fascist People's Freedom League (the A.F.P.F.L.), in office as Burma's first prime minister under the republican six-starred flag.

At that time the A.F.P.F.L. comprised three political groups, Thakin Nu's Socialist party, the Communist party, and the party of which Aung San had been leader, the People's Volunteer Organization (P.V.O.).

The foreign policy of the Thakin Nu government, as stated in London by its foreign minister, U Tin Tut, on July 27, 1948, "is aimed at state socialism, but by ordered stages. There is no idea of expropriation of foreign interests without equitable compensation." He declared



his government's intention of "adhering faithfully to the provisions of the Anglo-Burmese treaty, concluded shortly after the transfer of power from Britain". (U Tin Tut died September 19 from the explosion of a bomb placed in his car by assassins.)

Under the terms of that treaty the economic structure of the country remains much as it was under British rule, and, subject to certain reasonable restrictions, foreign capitalized firms remain free to do business in Burma. The treaty provides, however, for the taking over by the Burma government of a number of very large British concerns working teak concessions in the north, some public utility companies, and other undertakings. Already the government has taken over some of these companies and is negotiating with them regarding compensation.

Insurrection Breaks Out

Only a few months after secession the Burma Communist party, attempting to enforce a policy so antagonistic to Britain and the U.S.A. as to put a complete end to Burma's rich foreign trade, if not to lead to war, fell out with Thakin Nu's government and, failing to gain their demands at the council board, raised armed bands and began a minor civil war. The Communists demanded the immediate seizure, without compensation, of all foreign property and the *per capita* division of the same among the Burmese population. They demanded other drastic action toward foreigners, particularly the British, but also Americans, Europeans, Chinese and Indians.

The idea of something for nothing (Britain's investments alone amount to around U.S. $60,000,000, with Chinese and Indians owning very much more) made a strong appeal to a certain class among the Burmese; so the insurrection has received some support, and continues to the time of writing. But as Britain and the U.S.A. buy most of Burma's exports, with China and India taking the balance, and as these nations supply most of her imports, and Britain and her allies hold complete control of Burma's sea approaches, such a foreign policy would seem to amount to national suicide in a country so small and militarily weak as Burma.

Some time after the Communist defection, and in an effort to unite the country, Thakin Nu issued a manifesto of fourteen points, a number of which were very radical. Instead, the manifesto merely drew a howl of protest from London and other places, no noticeable response from the insurgent Burmese Communists, but some very strong opposition from the P.V.O. A section of the P.V.O. now broke away from the rest and, during June and July, 1948, withdrew from the Thakin Nu government of Burma. Toward the end of July the Rangoon papers announced that many members of the P.V.O. had gone over to the insurgents, arms and all, and that the government had been compelled to disarm and arrest a great many of the remaining members to prevent further desertion.

The Lot of the People

While politicians thus play for power over the people whom they claim to serve, the lives of many innocent people are lost. For many months of 1948 the insurgents ravaged central Burma, looting, murdering, torturing, burning and raping in countless homes and villages. From remote places in the jungle armed bands descended on isolated farms and villages. Where these bands were better led and politically moved, the villagers were not disturbed other than by the removal of police weapons, the inducing of police personnel to desert, and sometimes by abduction of prominent government supporters. Criminal elements, however, took advantage of the cover provided by the insurgent activities and much of the violence seemed criminally

rather than politically inspired. Said the Burma edition of the Calcutta *Statesman* in its issue of July 17, 1948, regarding the Burma insurgents:

Communist activities are, however, hopelessly mixed up with the operations of ordinary criminals, especially in the rural areas, where every *dacoit* (armed robber) leader calls himself a Communist and commits *dacoity* with violence in the name of Communism. It is therefore not surprising that, since the insurrection began, the real Communists have lost what little reputation they enjoyed.

With the defection of the P.V.O. the insurrection took on a much wider scope, and at the time of writing the insurgents have occupied some towns no very great distance from Rangoon. On the Irrawaddy delta, too, they have come to considerable power and the important Bassein district is under martial law. (At the moment, it seems touch and go whether or not the Thakin Nu government will succeed or whether the rebels will win; so by the time this goes to the press big changes may have taken place in Burma.)

Coming to birth during the war years, when the Allies were laying heavy stress on the Atlantic Charter concerning human freedoms, Thakin Nu's government has tried to preserve at least the framework of democracy. Until June, 1948, some three months after the armed Communist insurrection began, Communist processions with banners, slogans and hammer-and-sickle flags paraded the main streets of Rangoon. The press, too, has been allowed complete freedom. Some Burmese newspapers have betrayed a deplorably low ethical level, and, instead of helping to unite the people, they have, by free publication of wild rumor, slander of men in office, and political opinions calculated to arouse the basest warring passions, generated enmity between Burman and Burman, and particularly btween Burman and foreigner.

Progress Despite Difficulty

It must not be thought that because there is internal conflict the general population of Burma is disaffected. The fighting is confined to relatively few, though innocent bystanders mainly suffer. By far the bulk of the population of Burma is working industriously putting the face of the land to rights and producing the needs of life. Out of the actual battle areas the farmers continue their cultivation and roads and railways are continually restored, though they are still far from the prewar condition. Big development projects are under preparation, and some quite big achievements testify to the industry of the better class of the land.

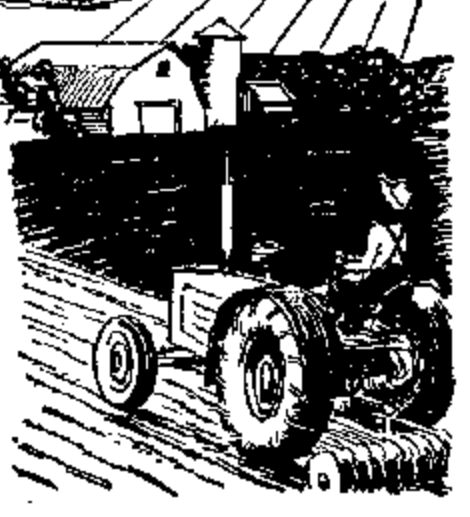
A year ago many streets in Rangoon were still blocked with bombed debris, harbors were in ruins, and shattered walls and picturesque, bullet-pierced telegraph and power poles leered drunkenly throughout the city. Today almost all the streets are cleared, the docks are restored, many bombed sites have been cleared and new structures erected, and most of the bullet-holes are gone. The Rangoon railway station has largely been restored, most of the city streets are again fairly well asphalted, and water and electric lights are again available to most houses. Of course, a very great deal remains to be done before the prewar condition is restored, but no one can deny the creditable effort made.

As world-wide, public men in Burma realize a need for more righteouspess to produce safer government, and of some unknown means to turn away the heavy peril facing all nations. Observing what it is, Burmese leaders have generally not advocated religion as a remedy. As in other near-by countries, a very big enemy of good Burmese government is political corruption, and the best people of the nation are deeply concerned to find some way to transform men of price into men of integrity.—*Awake!* correspondent in Burma.



WEATHER CHANGES

Designed by Creator's Wisdom



"While the earth remaineth, seedtime and harvest, and cold and heat, and summer and winter, and day and night shall not cease."—Genesis 8: 22.

SINCE this announcement to Noah and his family, as they had just given thanks for preservation through the deluge, the climate and weather has held abiding interest for men. That Jehovah designed climatic change is verified by a later Bible writer: "Thou hast set all the borders of the earth: thou hast made summer and winter." (Ps. 74: 17) Still farther along in the stream of history, weather forecasters, the forerunners of the modern meteorologists, arose among the Pharisees. Jesus contrasted their lack of spiritual discernment with their ability to predict clear weather and rains: "When it is evening, ye say, It will be fair weather: for the heaven is red. And in the morning, It will be foul weather to-day: for the heaven is red and lowering."—Matthew 16: 2, 3, *Am. Stan. Ver.*

To sailors and farmers, to whom the weather meant existence, the general truthfulness of the Pharisaical forecasts became crystallized in the proverbs: "Red sky at morning, sailors take warning; Red sky at night, sailor's delight"; and "Mackerel sky, quickly wet or quickly dry". Even today the meteorologist, who is generally referred to as "the weather man", relies considerably upon the appearance of the sky, in determining the weather's next move. He is aided by receipt of observations from weather stations over several thousands of miles, from ships at sea, and by a good many instruments, most important of which are the wet and dry thermometer, the wind gauge and the barometer, which measures atmospheric pressure.

But despite the extremes of climatic variety with temperature changes from a winter temperature of 90 degrees below zero on the Siberian tundra to 136 above in the Libyan desert, and annual rainfall ranging from 1.35 in Death Valley, California, to 426 inches in Cherrapunji, India, there are certain predictable features of climate that the average man can understand and take advantage of. An examination of these influences which govern temperature and precipitation, the most important determinants of the climatic zones, reveals again the boundless wisdom of the Creator.

The Sun

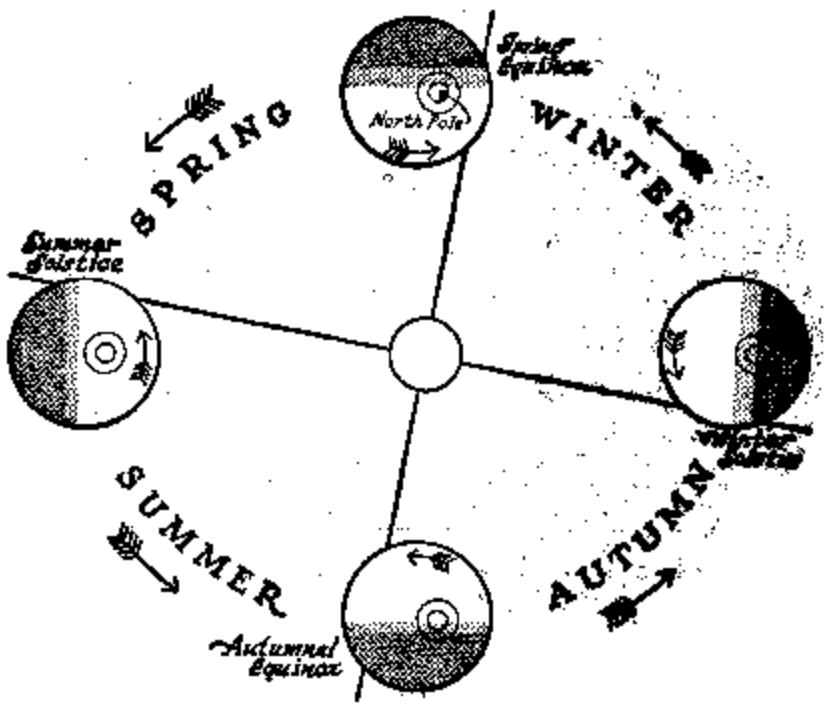
Of first importance is the sun, the source of all heat, and, resultantly, of atmospheric movement. Basically, the cause of all the winds that blow is the greater heating of the atmosphere at the equator, and if these winds did not blow they would not transport the sixteen million tons of water that comes from the oceans and falls as rain every second on the planet earth. Effortlessly and without charge the atmosphere surpasses all the freight carriers that could ever be devised. As wise King Solomon described it, "The wind goeth toward the *south, and turneth about unto the north*; it whirleth about continually, and the

wind returneth again according to his circuits. All the rivers run into the sea; yet the sea is not full; unto the place from whence the rivers come, thither they return again."—Ecclesiastes 1: 6, 7.

The amount of energy delivered to earth at the outer limit of the atmosphere is constant and is equal to 1.94 calories per square centimeter per minute. This complex of energy, called solar radiation or insolation, totals for the earth each second the burning of one billion tons of coal. Quite evidently, however, the amount of heat actually received on the earth's surface depends on several factors. Of these factors the only one that can be calculated precisely is the angle of the incidence of the sun's rays, or the directness of the sun's rays as they vary with the season and the latitude of the earth.

Just why should its latitude be the most important factor in determining the climate of a locality? Because the sun's rays are most effective when they strike the surface of the earth at a perpendicular. This is illustrated by the advancing sun of the day. In early morning its beams strike at an angle that lessens until it reaches its zenith at noon, shining most directly. It is similar with the seasons and locality.

Anyone who has looked at a globe has



remarked that the earth does not set upright on its axis, but tilts, which inclination is measured at 23½ degrees from the perpendicular position. All climatic changes are caused by this apparently small circumstance. It is the inclination of the earth's axis that causes the changes of the seasons. If the axis of the rotating earth were perpendicular to the plane of its orbit, there would still be alternation of day and night for all parts of the earth but there would be practically no change of seasons.

In order to understand this passage of the earth, traveling around the sun at a speed of more than 1,100 miles per minute, take an apple and tilt it so that the stem is not exactly perpendicular to the ground. Then slowly, while holding it in this position, describe a circle parallel to the ground. The stem will correspond to the north pole, the blossom end to the south pole, and the center of this circular motion you have described, the sun.

Now note that as you keep exactly the same tilt the stem will be closest to the center (or sun) in one position and farthest from it in another. In other words, it will tilt toward the center in one position and away from it in the other. When it tilts toward the sun the rays fall more directly in the north, and when away from the sun the rays actually do not strike the north pole at all. Conversely the change takes place at the south pole. For half of the circle the sun's rays fall more directly on the Southern Hemisphere, and then that part of the earth enjoys the summer season while the Northern Hemisphere endures the winter. But on the other half of the circle (which circle requires one year to complete and marks a solar year) the Northern Hemisphere is tilted toward the sun for its summertime while the Southern Hemisphere has its winter. Thus has Jehovah arranged matters to give seasons. The poles stand for the two

climatic extremes. On the other hand, the equator, which is the great circle imagined to surround the earth exactly halfway between the poles, has the least extreme, the most equable climate.

However exactly the position of the sun and the latitude of the location can be calculated—and this can be done precisely—it is evident that these factors do not entirely determine climate. Even temperature does not tell the exact nature of the climate. For example, the mean annual temperatures and mean monthly extremes of Galveston, Texas, and Cairo, Egypt, are almost identical; but Cairo has an arid climate and there is plentiful rain in Galveston. Growing season is very important, also. While Yakutsk, Siberia, has an annual mean temperature of 13.3° Fahrenheit, and Angmagssalik, on the east coast of Greenland, an annual mean of 28.0° F., yet this east coast of Greenland is barren, while forests grow around Yakutsk and even some crops are raised. The explanation is that the warmest month in Angmagssalik is 43.2° F., while it is 66.2° F. at Yakutsk.

Air and Wind Currents

Other features which affect climate include the air, the water, the character of the earth's land surface beneath the sun's rays, the earth's 325 active volcanoes, the rotation of the earth, and sun spots. Next to the latitude, the state and movement of the air is of prime importance in determining climate.

There are times when a man, even in his general preoccupation with the cares of life, stops for a moment in a sweet-scented garden or a pine-clad valley to relish deep draughts of air. Or it may be the tangy air from a crested sea or exhilarating freshness of frosted atmosphere on snowy slopes. He may even remark upon it or simply fill his soul with the luxury of this versatile creation of Jehovah. Despite this appreciation, expressed or unexpressed, it is doubtful whether many even dimly realize what a functional and marvelous creation is that gaseous mixture of nitrogen and oxygen. Nitrogen composes 78 percent, oxgyen 21 percent, and there are various other gases, argon, carbon dioxide, hydrogen, helium, neon, krypton and xenon. Water vapor, dust and small particles of salt are "guests".

This atmospheric cloak about the wrinkled, tilted globe, spinning and rotating, is perhaps more marvelous than earth's winter ermine wrap and summer print. It neither wears out nor stretches permanently out of shape. It is fluid enough to penetrate our most delicate tissues and prevent our collapse under the 14 tons of atmospheric weight we carry about. A snowflake can parachute through it without the disarrangement of a crystal. Yet it can transport a billion tons of water inland without spilling a drop. Compared with its vast power, the few expressions of its stormy fury are not numerous.

It has been said that "weather is air in trouble". Also, "when you feel wind on your face you may know that you have interrupted a parcel of air en route somewhere to keep a barometric appointment." But why does air have pressure? Like all matter, air has weight, and hence is held to the earth by gravity pull. A column of air exactly one square inch in surface from the earth continued to the ceiling of the atmosphere, traces of which probably reach 150 or 200 miles up, weighs about 14.6 pounds at sea level. The higher one goes from sea level, the shorter this column of air and the less the pressure.

The barometer measures the pressure. Barometric pressure is always changing, more or less rapidly, all the world over, and the changes give a valuable clue to the weather processes. In general, the highest pressures will be found in the subtropics about latitude 30 degrees to 35 degrees north and south. The pressure is somewhat less at the equator. On

the poleward sides of the subtropics, it falls to a minimum at about 60 degrees north and south latitude, and rises a little in the polar region. These pressure systems are the bases for weather types, the high pressure systems having light winds and generally fair weather, the low pressure systems strong winds and cloudy, rainy weather.

Further, the pressure systems are the basis of the great wind systems, which exert a dominant control on climate. There are many of these, but the two most prominent are the trade winds and the westerlies. The trades are the palm-swaying winds of the subtropics which blow from the northeast in the Northern Hemisphere and from the southeast in the Southern Hemisphere. Their sweep is over a wide area in latitudes 10 degrees to 30 degrees north and south latitude. They are comparatively constant; that is, they "veer" (change direction clockwise) and "back" (change direction counterclockwise) very little, and are so steady in direction and force that the mean (recorded average) gives a good approximation to the winds likely to be found on any day. On the other hand, the westerlies are "prevailing" or variable winds, found between these systems and the latitudes 60 degrees north and south, have irregular pressures and hence a great deal of bad weather.

It has been remarked that difference in heating causes difference in pressures and results in air currents or winds. But how? Suppose you build a fire under a column of air in a smoke stack. You can see the air expanding and rising from the movement of the heat waves above. As this rises some more it spills over onto the air around, so that the weight of the column in the stack is less. Cold air at the bottom pushes in to equalize the pressure, and also the outflowing currents above push on the air entering at the bottom. Thus a current is set up. Air receives its heat almost entirely from earth surface, land or water.

Winds always blow from places of higher pressure to places of lower air pressure because the great force producing winds is gravity. They tend to follow topography, avoiding elevations and cold areas, to follow valleys, go toward warm areas, descend slopes. Because winds seek low pressures, rapidly falling barometric pressure often presages a gale, sometimes the cyclone or hurricane. However, the meteorologist also takes into account the temperature, precipitation, and wind direction.

Vertical upward movements are sometimes severe, but milder ones are called "thermals" and are used for lifting gliders, which have been maneuvered by skillful operators to an altitude above 14,000 feet. These vertically rising columns also cool as they give up heat in ascending, and this is called *adiabatic* cooling, and is about 5.5° F. per thousand feet for dry air. A startling manifestation of this rule is the chinook wind. Winds from the Pacific rise up the high Canadian Rockies, moist and, say, at about 35 degrees F. They lose their moisture on the crests of the sierras, then plunge downward, heating up in the descent. In Alberta east of the Rockies the winds can raise the ground temperature 40 or 50 degrees in a matter of minutes.

Clouds as Weather Forecasters

This section brings our consideration back to weather predictions based upon observations of the sky. A cloud may be defined as a fog which has taken to the sky. It is finely divided particles of water, as yet too minute to fall as rain; or it may be a thin veil of ice crystals, as the cirrus cloud. Clouds are often the crowning decoration of a column of air, and take on the proportions of a towering Everest with a Grand Canyon at its base, like the "cauliflower mountain" called "cumulus". The reason that clouds often form at the top of rising columns of air is that warm air can hold more

moisture than cold before it becomes "saturated" and can contain no more water vapor or moisture. When air reaches saturation for a given temperature, it must lose some moisture if any further drop is made. This temperature is called the "dew point". When you hear a dew point being given in the weather forecast it means the temperature at which the air must begin to precipitate some water, as dew, rain, fog, frost, snow, etc.

Thus rapidly falling temperatures may bring rain or snow. In the Northern Hemisphere winds which sweep over the tropic oceans and the Gulf Stream often meet cold currents from the arctics and the poles and account for the bad weather encountered in much of the eastern United States and England. The cold air currents undercut the warm, great "fronts" of discontinuity at the contact points and bring falling pressures and temperatures followed by wind, rain, and even cyclones. These low-pressure storm centers travel. The movements of one of these was traced from Havre, Mont., February 23, 1925, through its "perambulation" around the globe until its return past the starting point to the Gulf of St. Lawrence, one month later. The distance traveled by the center was 21,379 statute miles.

Before such a storm, perhaps 1,000 miles in advance, you nearly always see high cirrus clouds, like arrowy wisps, arcs, and plumes, feathery in their flawless beauty. Some of these detached clouds have been popularly called "mare's tail" or "cat's tail". If cirrus "combed wool" is followed also by the dappled field of cloud flakes, called the cirro-cumulus, "mackerel sky," it betokens rain when this sky begins to deepen into cirro-stratus. Cirro-stratus is the veil which dims the blue and causes the halo on moon and sun. The cirrus clouds are high and give the aviators no trouble.

Lower are the alto-clouds, alto-cumulus and alto-stratus. These are detached and fleecy but lower on the horizon; when they blacken a shower is imminent. The stratus clouds are the lowest ones, from 6,000-foot levels clear down to 100 feet. They are dull rain clouds. The cumulus cloud is perhaps the largest of all, the "fleecy mountain", and may stretch vastly in vertical extent. On a summer day these mean little; but a blackening cumulus is real danger for the aviator and often brings the thunderstorm.

Thus it is seen that sun, air, land and water make our climate according to certain conditions fixed by Jehovah. It is noted that figs and magnolias once grew in Greenland, and that a reversion of the ocean flow from pole to equator now operating would likely melt the icecaps. If this were done suddenly, however, it would engulf New York, London, Tokyo, Shanghai and much land by raising the water level about 150 feet higher than now. It is therefore fortunate that Jehovah, with His vast wisdom, will supervise any changes that He may choose to make that the cold and hot climates may be somewhat equalized. The New World, including the climate everywhere, will be delightful.



The "New Look" Clarified

A headline in the New York *Star* reads: "Wear Clotnes That Fit Your Mind, Rather than Figure, Says Designer Elizabeth Hawes." So, you see, they fit something, after all!

NEWFOUNDLAND
—NEW PROVINCE OF CANADA

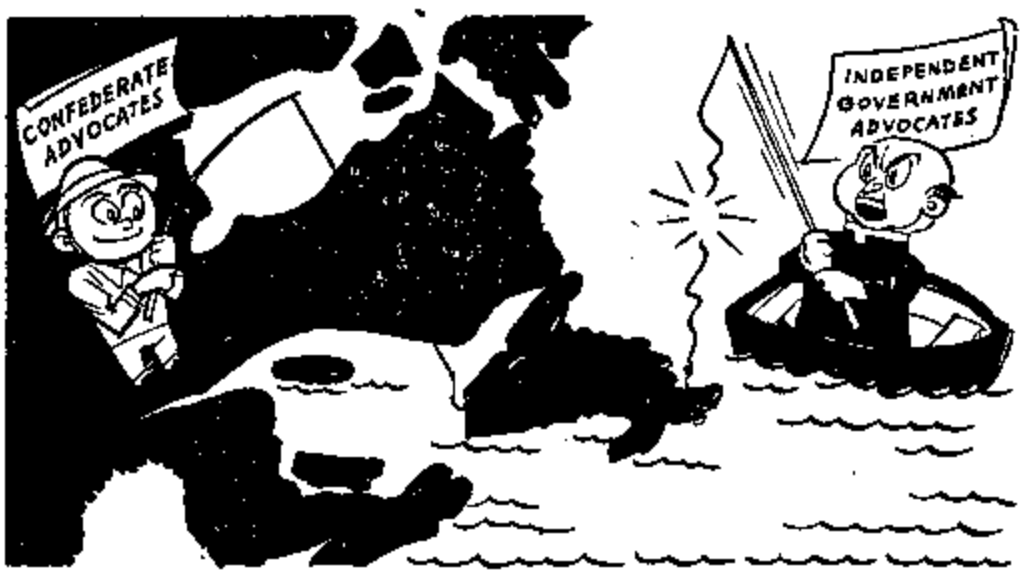
IT IS Saturday, July 23, 1948. The people of St. John's, capital city of Newfoundland, are tense with expectations of trouble, with sudden realizations of the momentous decisions being made, and with pervading fears for the future. Little groups are gathered on street corners and in shady doorways, venturing opinions in quiet voices. Others, not wishing to become involved in conversation, avoid talking and rush on their way. Some are of sad countenance, feeling defeat. Some are worried. Some would like to rejoice in victory, but are afraid to do so. Whispery rumors of violence and riot, scare stories and menacing threats are the order of the day. The atmosphere is filled with bitterness and fierce judgments, while subtle hushed undertones breathe the frightful word "communism".

All this because yesterday the final referendum showed the voting favored confederation with Canada as the tenth province, rather than a return to an independent home-rule as in prewar years.

But why the strong undercurrents of deep feeling in the capital? Why such stirred emotions either of hurt or of exultation? Why the guarded words and whispers? Why the wild rumors of battleships outside the harbor? Why the threats, the suspicion, the unrest? Why? Because the political issue has brought to a climax something more deeply rooted and of more personal concern than what form of government Newfoundland shall have.

The whole situation smacks of religious intrigue, intolerance, and prejudices, and it lays bare a bad neighbor policy among the ecclesiastical elements. Oh yes, it does! Don't be shocked! It has become a fight for religion more than politics; creed more than government. The Catholics oppose the idea of Confederation and give their support to the independent Responsible Government platform, and their connivance in the campaigning has stirred the Protestant population to give stronger support to confederation with Canada. Thus the pro-Confederates are labeled as communists by enemies, and the people get frightened, and more confused.

Here is what happened during the past few weeks: On June 3 Newfoundland electors went to the polls for the first time in about sixteen years. They were to decide only which form of government the country should adopt. Three forms appeared on the ballot paper, namely: (1) retain the then operating Commission of Government; (2) return to an independent Responsible Government; or (3) join the Federal Union of Canada as the tenth province.



Religion in the Fray

Early in the campaign it was obvious to all that the handwriting was on the wall against Commission of Government, and sharpening developments indicated that the real fight would be between the Confederate and

Responsible forms of government. Therefore, it came as no surprise, when Commission was rejected in the first referendum, having polled the least number of votes. Where the big surprise came was when the Catholics showed their hands openly in strong support of Responsible Government, more particularly when the nuns and Church eminents went to the polls, the nuns for the first time in history in this country. Compare this with Italy. All along it was noticeable to observers that the Catholic influence was being guided and brought to bear in the Responsible camp with even *The Monitor,* which is the official organ of the archdiocese, lending its pages to the campaign of opposition to Confederation. But it was hard to realize their determination to block Confederation until referendum day brought things out into the open.

The results were as you may expect. When the Protestant districts saw the fact that the Catholic Church had a stake in the Responsible garden they supported Confederation all the more. By the time the second referendum rolled around the tide had turned and yesterday's final referendum saw the Confederates merge victoriously ahead with a majority of more than 6,000 votes, and winning 18 of the 25 districts.

"But what now?" you will ask. This: As this article is being prepared the Catholic-supported losers cannot accept defeat. They are protesting the decision in a last mad effort to keep the country out of Confederation at all costs. Their protest is being directed to prominent politicians in Canada, including W. L. Mackenzie King, prime minister of the Dominion, and to prominent men in London, including Winston Churchill. In the protest they threaten that if Canada permits Newfoundland into the Confederation it 'will create bitter controversy in the future'. They blame the Confederates "of tactics deliberately designed to divide people on class, regional and sectarian grounds". They forget that it was the Responsible side that first brought religion into the picture and that the Catholic paper *The Monitor* even printed special issues in support of Responsible Government. The St. John's *Evening Telegram* put it nicely when in its editorial of July 27, 1948, it said:

> The message [of protest by the Responsible Government League] states that the "Confederate majority was unquestionably obtained through use by the Confederate Association of tactics deliberately designed to divide people on class, regional and sectarian grounds". . . . The returns indicate no such divisions, and so far as any such methods were resorted to by campaigners, may it not be said let him that is without sin in that respect cast the first stone.

Truly, it does appear that the Confederates were aided in the second referendum because of the high feeling that Catholic support of the other party had aroused, especially Protestant indignation when the nuns went to the polls in the first referendum.

Why the Change in Government?

But why all the talk about a change of government in Newfoundland? To answer this question we must go back to 1933. In that year a Royal Commission of Inquiry investigated the financial state of the country, which, like the rest of the world, had fallen into a desperate condition. The Commission recommended certain changes, and as a result Newfoundland relinquished Dominion status until the country became again self-supporting. Then on February 16, 1934, the United Kingdom government appointed a Commission of Government to rule Newfoundland during the emergency. This government consisted of six commissioners, each in charge of a particular government department, and a governor who would act as the chairman in Commission. Three of the commissioners were to be Newfoundlanders, and three from the United Kingdom.

It was understood from the beginning that the Commission of Government was only an emergency measure empowered with full legislative and executive authority until if and whenever the country became once more self-supporting, and then at the request of the people Dominion status would be restored. It was not until July 16, 1946, that a British White Paper reported that Newfoundland had attained the required standard for a return to self-government, and that this would be restored within a year.

Agitation for this had been going on for two years previous by a few local political leaders, but the people were too busily engaged in making money out of the war boom to be the least bit political-minded; little cared they how it went as long as the pantry shelf was full. But by the beginning of the present year things had changed. Poor times began to show through again, and thus it has been easy to stir up the usually carefree, easy-going people to very heated political views—indeed, the smoldering and apparently totally inactive political life of Newfoundlanders during the past fourteen years has burst out into a flame that has every indication of heretofore unknown fury.

It appears that the majority of the working classes favor Confederation, and especially the fishermen. To these people union with Canada would mean a lifting of the high tariff duties which indirectly tax the people so heavily. During the past eighteen years Newfoundland's hardworking people have paid indirectly an average duty of 43.8 percent on goods coming into the country, and the cost of living has been very high, for even apart from the duties paid the government, the merchants have had to make a profit on the duty paid, as their profits are necessarily a percentage of what the goods cost them landed in their warehouses and stores.

Confederation, it is thought, would correct this oppressing burden. It would also make distribution of goods cheaper, with more competition for the monopolistic merchants who have become millionaires in a few years. These are the things the people are saying. They say also that a small nation cannot stand alone in this day and age, and, therefore, confederation with Canada is the solution.

Canada would, of course, take over the public services, and supply family allowances, old-age pensions, unemployment insurance, and sick mariners benefits, and housing assistance would be provided. She would also assume responsibility for the servicing and retirement of the $63,000,000 sterling debt guaranteed by the United Kingdom, while Newfoundland would, as a province, retain her present accumulated surplus of 32 million dollars.

Stormy Religious Aftermath

Now the referendum has settled the issue in favor of confederation with Canada, and to most people in Newfoundland Responsible Government has been repudiated, if only by the small majority of 52 percent of the poll. Why now the Catholic fight for a turning back to Responsible Government? Why the bitter opposition to Confederation? Why the continual warning to Catholics in the Church paper that there is insufficient knowledge of Confederation to warrant gaining it? Why do they call the placing of Confederation before the people nothing less than a crime? Why does the archbishop say: "It would be the supreme tragedy of our history, if through apathy, indifference, lack of enlightened leadership, or the influence of sinister propaganda, we were to alienate irretrievably an inheritance which was won for us by our patriotic forebears, and which is a sacred heritage from the past"?

Some say the reason and the answers to these questions are that Confederation will bring into Newfoundland the much-hated divorce laws, and disrupt the

denominational school system. But this cannot be the real answers, for Catholic influence in Newfoundland is strong enough to prevent a Provincial government from passing a divorce law, in which action the Catholics would undoubtedly have the support of the many conscientious Protestants. Nor can it be the fear of losing the control of the school system, because the terms of Confederation make adequate provision to protect the denominational system and pledge financial support of government.

But probably the real reason for Catholic opposition to Confederation has come to light from Quebec province of Canada when Mayor Houde of Montreal states that by taking Newfoundland into the Confederation the English-speaking members in the Canadian Parliament will be increased and will batter down the French minority element of the Canadian population. This needs no further comment, especially in view of the fact that Quebec's Duplessis has condemned Confederation since long ago.

Now the decision has been made though, over which the losing Responsible Government supporters protest, the Confederates have won by a clear majority of 6,000 votes in a free, clean election. That Newfoundland will take her place in the Federal Union before next Dominion day is a foregone conclusion, and all this despite the cries of "Communism", "Quislings," "Traitors," "Judas Iscariots," and "Ignorant fools who have sold their country".

History has not taught religion a lesson yet. All the violence, all the misrule, discord, hatred, malice and bitterness which the turning of a few history pages reveals she has been responsible for do not cause her to mend her ways. Right here in Newfoundland the threat is that because of Confederation more sectarian discord is the promise for the future.

And so there we have it. If the religious leaders would preach God's kingdom, and help the poor, spiritually starved people to get a knowledge of the Bible truths, instead of getting themselves mixed up in mud-slinging politics, the "common" folks would have more respect for the clergy, and the clergy would stand chances of getting God's favor. But their actions so far only cause more and more people to turn from religion in disgust, and hasten the day when their "houses will be left to them desolate". —*Awake!* correspondent in Newfoundland.

Keeping the Cost of Living High

As of July 6 the United States Department of Agriculture has bought 9,300,000 bushels of the 1948 crop of potatoes at a cost of $16,000,000. By the time all the early potatoes are harvested 23,000,000 bushels will have been obtained for a layout of $93,000,000. Now, for what do you think the government needs all these potatoes? Are they being shipped overseas for the hungry people of Europe and China, or will they be put on the home market in an effort to bring the American cost of living down? Oh no, nothing like that! It is a price-support measure and serves to run the cost of living even higher by keeping the potatoes from reaching market and lowering the price. To prevent these good potatoes from rotting in the warehouses they are sold for livestock feed and for commercial alcohol manufacture at the astonishing price of one cent, one penny, mind you, for 100 pounds! If the poor people of Europe want potatoes, let them buy them off the market for $2.00 a bushel. And the government is paying the freight bill for shipping these one-cent-a-hundred-pound potatoes. During the last five years this sort of wanton waste has cost the taxpayers $170,169,000. Surely God's righteous Theocratic Kingdom is needed to replace the mis-rule of muddle-brained politicians.



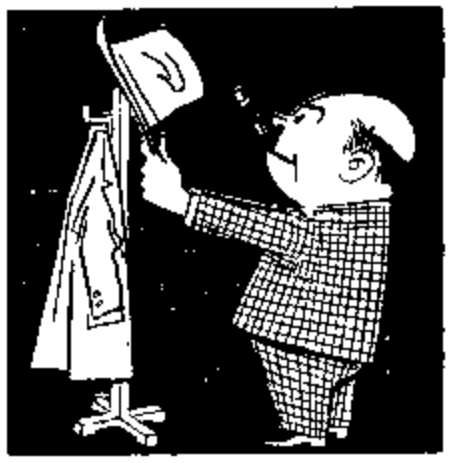
INSTEAD of hair, worry from a lack of it is what grows on the minds of many. The bald facts are that thousands of people have lost not only their hair but millions of dollars besides, and thousands upon thousands of people have been scalped by peddlers of hair preparations. Others have literally turned gray while worrying about their fading crown of hair.

It is true that science knows very little as to what causes the hair to turn gray and fall out, and it freely admits that it knows much less about a sure cure and permanent remedy. However, if society's bald domes and hoary heads knew some of the plain, simple facts about the hair they would not foolishly spend time and dollars on "secret" formulas and "elixirs of youth" with which they soak their skulls.

Hair is not sown as wild oats, nor can the scalp be cultivated like a field of spinach. Similar to the finger- and toenails, hair is really an appendage of the skin. Each individual hair grows out of a bulb-shaped depression in the skin called a *follicle,* in the bottom of which is the *papilla,* where the formation of new hair cells takes place. As these cells multiply they force themselves upward in a continuous horny shaft which is without blood vessels or nerves. This is why the hair can be cut without bleeding or without giving the sensation of pain. Pulling the hair is a different matter, for at the roots there are many nerve endings which allow the hair to serve as an organ of touch.

Under the microscope a cross-section of hair resembles a miniature tree. The center or core, called the medulla, is pithy in texture; around this is the cortex, corresponding to the wood-cells of the tree that encases its core; next, there is a layer containing the granules of pigment that give the hair its characteristic color; and then, on the outside, is the bark-like covering called the cuticle. Unlike the tree, however, there is no provision for a fluid, oil or sap to rise, flow or seep up through the hair beneath its cuticle. To prevent the hair from becoming dry and brittle natural oil is provided by the sebaceous glands located below the skin alongside the hair follicle. These glands secrete their fluid into the follicle, where it oozes out on the scalp, coats the base of the hair, and travels up and over the outer surface of the hair as a very thin film by the phenomenon of capillary attraction, and thus keeps the hair moist and soft.





The coarseness or fineness of each hair, i.e., its diameter, as well as its straightness or curliness, is determined and controlled by the shape of the follicle out of which the hair grows. If

the follicle is perfectly round, then the hair is round, and if round it is straight and does not naturally curl. On the other hand, if the follicle opening is oval, then the hair becomes flattened on two sides, and this in turn causes it to curl.

In the long run redheads have the least to lose, for according to actual counts they average about 88,000 hairs in their heads, to compare with brunettes, with 102,000, and blondes, with 104,000. Another counter says that blondes have 40,000 more bristles than brunettes. Average growth is from one-half to an inch a month; during the daytime and during warm weather it grows faster than at night or when it is cold; when one is sick hair growth slows down, and at times may temporarily stop growing altogether. Each hair lives from six months to four or more years before it falls out, yet normally one sheds from forty to fifty hairs per day. If the follicle is in a good, healthy condition a new hair replaces the old one, though as a person grows older the follicles seem to shrink in size and succeeding hairs are smaller in diameter.

Gone with the Wind

Premature baldness that affects the young and middle-aged is usually divided into two types. If it follows on the heels of an epidemic disease it is called symptomatic. Or it may be idiopathic, in which case the hair gradually and progressively thins out until there is a condition of partial or complete baldness. *Alopecia* is what the scientists like to call baldness, and there are almost as many theories on what causes it and how it can be prevented as the total population of bald heads. Every shining dome seems to have a personal explanation to offer as to why he lost his locks, and many of them go down into the grave believing that if they had started their "treatment" a few years earlier in life they would have avoided the necessity of parting their hair with a washcloth. Loss of hair, they say, comes from a lack of nutrition, from wearing a hat outdoors, from wearing a hat indoors, from wearing a helmet during the war, from excessive mental activity, from fright, from nervousness, from worry, from mental disorders, from headaches, from a host of diseases including dandruff, from using the wrong brand of hair tonic, from wetting the head with water, from sitting by a hot radiator, or from sleeping in a bed that is too short.

The "tight hat" theory claims that the blood supply that nourishes the hair roots is cut down, yet many men that never wear a hat also go bald. In explanation of this, Dr. M. Wharton Young, of Howard University, has a little different hypothesis. Believing that baldness sets in as a result of reduced blood in the scalp, he thinks that not only external pressures like tight hats and exploding atom bombs, but also internal tensions and pressures cause baldness. Expansion of the skull or excessive brain-work, he says, robs the scalp of its necessary blood and this in turn destroys the layer of fat. In other words, his theory calls the bushy-headed individuals and those that lead a life of mental inactivity fatheads. To quote the eminent Dr. Young: "Baldness occurs frequently in men, but only rarely in women because the latter are so fat-headed." "Women," he continues, "have a thicker layer of fat covering the cranium and consequently a much better blood supply for the hair roots than men."

Then there are the believers in the heredity theory as the cause of baldness. Disease and accidents, they say, only speed up the shedding. Hereditary characteristics such as the fingerprint pattern, the height of the body, the color of the eyes and hair, and the general features of the face, are controlled by the genes contained in the chromosomes that are passed on from parents to children at the time of conception. Hence a mother whose father was bald may have a good head of hair herself, but will pass

along to her son hereditary genes that cause him to prematurely lose his hair.

A variation of the heredity theory is that advanced by Dr. R. E. G. Armattoe, of the Lomeshie Research Center in Ireland, who thinks that geographic location has something to do with it.

There is still another school of thought that suggests that the sexual hormone content in the blood may possibly have something to do with baldness. This is given as an explanation as to why more men are bald than women. In proof, they say baldness among eunuchs is rare.

"Turning white overnight" from fright or shock is pure superstition. The color of the hair is due to the pigment granules that are buried in the cuticle; and, since there is no nervous system in the hair, mental shock cannot immediately destroy the pigment. At the best, premature graying from nerve strain cuts off the formation of new pigment particles in roots of the hair. Probing into the chemical causes of achromotrichia (gray hair) some investigators are trying to learn what vitamin deficiency and disturbed glandular secretion of hormones has to do with it. May they learn the answer before they too turn gray!

What to Do About It?

Even before this question is asked a thousand answers in the form of special treatments and preparations by "experts" are thrown at the inquirer. This in itself is proof of their total failure. "The large number of hair-tonics in the market speaks well for the general inutility of all of them." (*Encyclopedia Americana*) The hair-dope business is a monstrous fraud, a multimillion-dollar racket that saddles itself on the ignorant public. Why, in one year, 1945, the Fitch shampoo company scalped the people for more than $11,000,000 by their tricky advertising which the Federal Trade Commission has since labeled as "false and misleading". Recently the Federal Food and Drug Administration put the clamps on Yardley's claims that their mixture (water, alcohol, fatty oil and a trace of perfume and coloring matter) was beneficial in "maintaining sturdy hair growth". Commenting on such fraudulent claims *Consumer's Research* says: "Consumers will save money if they will remember that hair-tonic manufacturers do not have any more knowledge of how to grow hair or 'maintain sturdy growth' or to keep hair healthy than their customers do."

A sly scheme used by the "scalp specialists" is to buy the "testimonies" and indorsements of movie actors and other prominent individuals. One outfit, by resorting to this type of mischief, sells its hair treatment to the simple-minded for $18. When a female "hair farmer" boasted that she could grow hair even on Dr. Morris Fishbein, editor of the *Journal of the American Medical Association*, who has a head as "bald as a billiard ball", he merely fingered his nude bean and repeated an ancient truth: "'Any ass in Athens can grow more hair than the wisest man.' These cells are dead. Anybody who can restore hair in dead cells can restore people from the grave."

So, until science learns how to restore people from the grave you had better not throw your money away on fake "hair restoring" remedies.

This Tops All

¶ Well, all whose tops need it. There is a man in Toronto, Canada, said to be one of North America's top authorities on toupees and wigs, who predicts that the supertoupee is on the way, one that will not pull off, blow off or soak off even under water. He says that already strands of bristling plastic nylon hairs have successfully been sewn right into the scalp! Now, who can top this?

"THY WORD IS TRUTH"

JOHN 17:17

The Bible and Science

THE Bible has nothing to fear from mature or proved science, not "science falsely so called". Scientific investigation and research are continually adding to the proof of the authenticity and reliability of the Bible. It still stands as an unassailable fact that the wisdom from above is the noblest science and the best instruction. Quite well do the Scriptures say: "The interpretation [or, exposition] of thy words enlightens and instructs the open-minded." (Psalm 119:130, *Moffatt; An Amer. Trans.*) It is the religions of Christendom with their divisive loyalties, rituals and traditions of ecclesiastical men that have to fear from the progress of verified science. By such religionists the telescope and microscope have been denounced as instruments of unholy prying into God's secrets. Astronomy, geology, and other branches of scientific investigation, have been violently assailed by religionists; while religious intolerance, human slavery and the "divine right" of Christendom's kings have been defended, supported and duly prayed for.

The apostle Paul wrote a young inquiring mind living in the Hellenized world dominated by Grecian philosophy and scientific speculation: "O Timothy, . . . avoiding profane and vain babblings, and oppositions of science falsely so called." (1 Timothy 6:20) This passage the tradition-bound religionists have ever been ready to quote when an investigation of nature's laws seemed to develop ideas or theories at variance with their cherished opinions; forgetting at times to obey the equal injunction of Paul: "Prove all things; hold fast that which is good." (1 Thessalonians 5:21) The word that Paul used rendered "science" really means *knowledge* in a broad sense; as Dr. Moffatt renders it: "Avoid the profane jargon and contradictions of what is falsely called 'Knowledge.' Certain individuals have failed in the faith by professing that." (1 Timothy 6:20, 21, *Moffatt*) The apostle Paul also clearly indicated that what is styled *knowledge* must first be proved to be a vain babbling or profane jargon before it is rejected.

As regards intolerance and contradictions, the modern-age scientists have little room for boasting. They have denounced each other and frequently claimed what was afterward proved untrue. The study of the natural world without a knowledge of its Creator frequently leads to the wildest conceptions and speculations. We must first see the truth in the light of God's words, the Bible, to see clearly. Then a looking down at the natural world, after having looked up to its Creator God, expands the heart and mind; and fills us not only with admiration, but with adoration of Him as we catch the panoramic glimpse of the glory, majesty and power of our transcendent Creator. The God of the Bible is the Creator, Designer and Framer of the natural world; and if we do not see perfect harmony between His written Word and our views of the natural world we may set it down as true that we misunderstand either the Word of inspiration through a poor translation or

exposition or else the lesson presented by the natural world.

The apostle mentioned the "contradictions of what is falsely called 'Knowledge'" back there in his day nineteen centuries ago, and scientists in the technical sense are still guessing and still repudiating the guesses of one another. To such an extent is this true, and so rapid now are the discoveries of scientific research, that no scientific book written more than twenty-five years ago, except the Bible, is worth a cent. No college, no school, no professor, no man of learning, would recommend any scientific work of twenty-five years ago as being authoritative, hence in a true sense *scientific*. But this failure of their brethren in scientific circles in the past in no way intimidates those who call themselves learned at the present time. They keep on looking wise and guessing just the same. They keep on looking intelligent and laughing at the Bible and reviling it and speaking of its being unscientific and as "teaching just religion and not science", and they do not see its inward beauty and the fulfillment of the divine promises and prophecies in their due time.

That class of scientific guessers still have a fashion of breaking a chip off a rock, looking at it long and carefully and then declaring, with an air of wisdom, the hundreds of thousands or millions of years since that stone was soft mud and sand or gravel. They keep a stiff upper lip, knowing they are merely repeating the words and mannerisms of their predecessors and teachers. They know, also, that the more astounding their statements, the more wise the laity will think them to be and the more they will honor them. As Hitler said: "The bigger and more fantastic the lie you tell, the more inclined the people are to be impressed and to believe you and be carried away with the lie." Any college man who can, by looking at a piece of stone, reckon up all the hundreds of thousands of years since its formation, must be a wise man indeed in the estimation of the gullible who have never done any thinking in the light of the Bible, but have merely swallowed others' advice.

Such is the kind of "falsely called 'knowledge'" that is dispensed in many of the school textbooks of our century. And when Bible students inquire, "How, then, does it come that the Bible tells of only six thousand years of the history of man upon the earth?" the professors merely sneer or smile sympathetically at the simplicity of the question and say: "You will know more about it before you graduate. You must study geology, biology and the evolution theory, etc." Fortunately there is a small class of people who, without great pretension, do a little common-sense thinking and have intuition. Some of these, properly enough, take note of the fact that certain alluvial processes of America's far West when dug are soft and can be worked with a pick or a shovel, but in a very short time, when exposed to the air, become absolutely stone-hard. These same thinkers take note of the fact that humanity has learned in our time to combine various clays and gravels and to make therefrom concrete and cement stone work in not many hours. These are asking with propriety, "Why must we assume thousands or hundreds of thousands or millions of years for the hardening of the stones and clays which constitute the surface of our earth, when man knows how to produce such hardness in a few hours?"

So, for example, geologists and biologists get so much into the habit of guessing and creating figments of their imagination and rely so much on the guesses of their predecessors or of themselves that they are slow to profit, slow to learn to base their calculations upon comprehensive, fundamental facts rather than upon fancies. "God is not in all his

thoughts," or, according to *Moffatt*, "his thoughts amount to this, 'There is no God at all.'" (Psalm 10:4) Hence God's Word, His written revelation of absolute truth, is neglected. Consequently the proper foundation for scientific reasoning and judgment and sound conclusions is lacking. No wonder the apostolic warning still holds good, to avoid such profane theories and contradictory branches of "falsely called 'Knowledge'", because those who have turned from God's Holy Bible and gullibly swallowed such dressed-up "knowledge" have failed in their faith in the living and true God and His means of salvation.

Whence the Modern Madonna Worship?

THE pagan "trinity" doctrine has caused millions of sincere and honest people to devoutly worship Mary, the mother of Jesus, as the "Mother of God". Millions of other people, just as sincere and honest, do not. Such a situation in this enlightened truth-seeking twentieth century immediately presents the question as to which group is right and which is in error.

Catholic theologians say that Mary was "Immaculate" from the time of her conception in that she was without stain or pain or the fear of death, and at her death was "assumed" or translated bodily into heaven. More than this, these distinguished men tell us that Mary was the "Mother of God", therefore the "Queen of Heaven", the one who should be worshiped above all others and prayed to as the "Mediatrix" or intercessor between the creature and the Creator, and hence she is "Our Lady" or "My Lady". For the purpose of worship pictures and images of "My Lady" called the "Madonna", and the "Mother and Child", are throughout Christendom.

A search for authentic proof to substantiate the above claims yields no evidence to show that these beliefs were accepted by the early church during the first three centuries after Christ. Dogmatic statements like the following are very numerous; but these are misleading, for while they first set forth a truth, they then draw an erroneous conclusion. "The Armenians venerate her [the Madonna], and the Rumanians, the Ruthenians, the Russians, and the Syrians, whether Orthodox or Catholic—which shows that devotion to Our Lady must have flourished from the very time of Christ, in both the Greek and Latin Churches." (*Our Sunday Visitor*) The *Catholic Encyclopedia*, however, does not support this conclusion, for there it is pointed out that in the early doctrines set forth in the "Apostles' Creed" the idea that Mary is "Our Blessed Lady", the "Queen of Heaven", is not to be found.

It was in the fifth century, at the Council of Ephesus, that the "mother of God" doctrine was first made a part of the official Catholic teaching. Prior to this official stamp of approval the question had been debated. In fact, the idea went back to Constantine's day, as "Rev." Richard Ginder admits: "We find that as soon as the Church had peace under Constantine the Great Christians began the building of splendid churches, dedicating them to the Mother of God." (*Our Sunday Visitor*) This is the key to understanding where and how this doctrine originated and became an integral part of Catholic teaching, for, as already pointed out in previous issues, it was Constantine that was chiefly responsible for building up a so-called "Christian" edifice upon a pagan foundation. The honest inquirer, therefore, may well suspect that the Mary-worship doctrine, like so many others of Christendom, is of pagan origin. What do the facts reveal?

Pagan Madonnas of Ancient Times

To those who have never studied the demonic mythologies of the ancient Babylonians, Assyrians, Egyptians, Greeks and Romans, as well as those of the Hindus, Chinese and Japanese, it comes as a startling fact to learn that all of them worshiped a "Mother" goddess as the "Queen of Heaven" who was depicted as having a child in her arms. The researches of such eminent authorities as Wilkinson, Layard, Crabb, Kennedy, Bunsen and Rawlinson have brought forth much information to establish these facts beyond doubt.

The Babylonians worshiped Semiramis as the mother called *Rhea,* whose son Nimrod became her husband and was called *Ninus*. Being astrologers and stargazers, those ancient people associated the stars and planets with their various deities, and so this "Mother" was known as both the moon-goddess and Venus. "The Babylonian Venus, according to Harpocration, was also styled 'the queen of heaven'." (McClintock & Strong *Cyclopedia*) This Babylonish worship penetrated into Asia Minor, where the "Mother-Queen" was known under the names of Astarte, Ashtaroth, Mylitta, Ishtar and Alitta, according to the various dialects of the people. The Ephesians worshiped her under the name Diana as the "virgin mother" of their other heathen gods.

The same "Mother and Son" religion migrated down into Egypt where *Isis* the the mother and *Horus* the son were worshiped. The son Horus was also Isis' husband, in which capacity he was known as *Osiris*. Herodotus, the Greek "father of history", testifies that when he visited Egypt nearly 500 years before Christ this "queen of heaven" was "the greatest and most worshiped of all the divinities".

From Babylon this strange form of devil-honoring mythology also spread into India, where the "Mother" *Isi,* also called *Parvati,* and her nursing babe called *Iswara* are worshiped even to this day. Likewise in oriental China, high up in forbidden Tibet, and in pagan Japan worship of "My Lady" as an *Immaculate* mother was found by early European travelers. Says Alexander Hislop in his *Two Babylons,* page 77:

That this tradition came from no Popish or Christian source, is evident from the surprise felt and expressed by the Jesuit missionaries, when they first entered Thibet and China, and not only found a mother and child worshiped as at home, but that mother worshiped under a character exactly corresponding with that of their own Madonna.

Tacitus, the Roman historian, in his *Germania,* gives evidence that shows that the Babylonish "mother and child" was worshiped in the very heart of pagan Germany. Caesar too, when he marched into Britain, found a worship of this same sort carried on among the Druids who had never heard of Christ. And down in the jungles of Africa, where demonism is as primitive as ever, a "Mother-goddess" called *Banyanchaba* is worshiped as the interceder or "Mediatrix" between God and men.

If worship of the "Madonna" was a universal pagan rite one surely expects to find evidence of it among the Greeks and Romans before the time of Christ; and such is the case. Besides the testimony of Herodotus, another pre-Christian Greek historian, Diodorus Siculus, says: "Orpheus introduced from Egypt [into Greece] the greatest part of the mystical ceremonies, the orgies that celebrate the wanderings of Ceres, and the whole fable of the shades below. The rites of Osiris and Bacchus are the same; those of Isis and Ceres exactly resemble each other, except in name." Among the Romans *Juno* was the female deity, the "queen of heaven", referred to in Latin as "Mea Domina" (Italian, *Madonna*) meaning "My Lady".

This, then, is the ancient pagan doctrine that the Roman Catholic church adopted under Constantine's sponsor-

ship in the fourth century. The name of Mary was substituted for Rhea, Isis, Juno, etc., and the name of Jesus took the place of Ninus, Horus, Iswara, etc. In 1587 Pope Sixtus V gave approval to the title *Mater Creatoris* (Mother of the Creator), and in 1854 by papal pronouncement the doctrine of "Immaculate Conception" was given the stamp of "Infallibility". Dressed up with these and many other myths, superstitions and traditions collected during the centuries the Hierarchy today sets this doctrine before the world as Gospel truth.

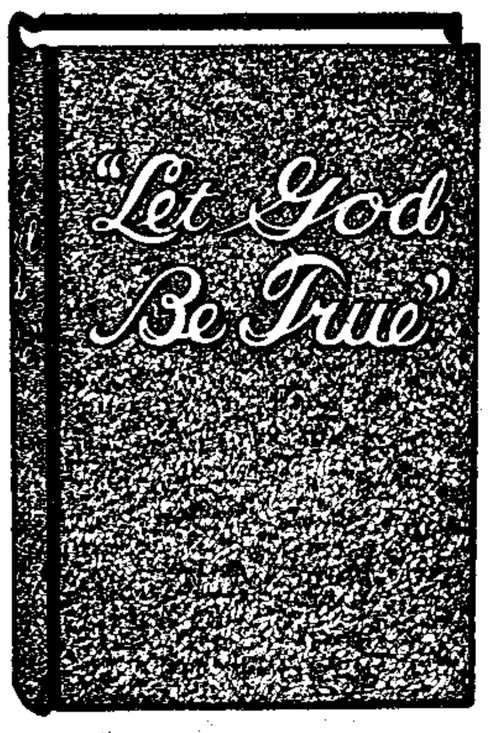
Many societies have been formed to promote this pagan Mariolatry. In many parts of the earth, in public squares and along the highways, images of this modern pagan Madonna are set up for worship. Pilgrimages are made to places like Lourdes, France, and Fatima, Portugal, where idols of the "Madonna" are enshrined. "Our Lady" is carried into dance halls; members of football teams pray to her before the games begin; and a wooden image in her likeness is hauled around the country to allow hundreds of thousands of the "faithful" the opportunity of literally kissing the paint off her feet.

If it seems incredible that the ancient pagans should have believed in their mythical madonna, how much more ridiculous and utterly foolish is it for so-called Christians to believe that God created a woman called Mary who in turn became God's own mother! Not only does this sort of teaching insult Mary by dragging her down to the level of a pagan goddess; it also leads to the most profane blasphemy of God Almighty, as, for example, the following utterance of "St." Bernardine:

Setting each individual thing one against another, namely, what things God hath done for man and what things the Blessed Virgin hath done for God, you will see that Mary has done more for God than God has done for man; so that thus, on account of the Blessed Virgin, God is in a certain measure under greater obligation to us than we are to Him.

Whose Promises Fulfilled?

In these days when political promises are made in profusion but quickly broken, it is comforting to know that there yet remains One whose promises are true and will be fulfilled. Men promise a Utopia which they cannot deliver. God promises a New World of righteousness which He has the power to establish. 'Let God be true, though every man a liar' and learn of these sure blessings by reading the book *"Let God Be True"*. Your copy and a free booklet *Permanent Governor of All Nations* will be sent on contribution of 35c.



WATCHTOWER **117 Adams St.** **Brooklyn 1, N. Y.**

Enclosed is 35c. Please send me *"Let God Be True"* and *Permanent Governor of All Nations*.

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... Zone No. ..... State .....



OCTOBER **1-15**

Defense of Western Europe

◈ The Western-European Defense plan outlined by Britain, France, the Netherlands, Belgium and Luxembourg, was to have Field Marshall Viscount Montgomery of Britain as permanent chairman and a Frenchman as commander of the land forces. Appointment of Montgomery was officially confirmed at London October 4, and the same day it was announced that General Jean de Lattre of Tassigny of France was to be commander-in-chief. British Air Marshal Sir James Robb was appointed commander of the air forces and French Vice-Admiral Robert Jaujard chief naval officer. High-ranking officers of the Netherlands, Belgium and Luxembourg will serve on the staffs of chairman and commander-in-chief.

Parleying at Paris

◈ The serious issue of Berlin that high-lights the conflict between East and West came before the U. N. in early October. It was submitted to the Security Council by the Western Powers, who said the Soviet blockade of the German capital was a threat to world peace. Moscow's delegate claimed that the U. N. had no jurisdiction, saying, "Gentlemen, you have come to the wrong address. If you do not mind, please address your complaint to the legal organ . . . the Council of Foreign Ministers." The representatives of Britain, France and the U. S. were not willing to withdraw, however, and putting the question on the agenda was approved by the Security Council. The neutral members of the Council then proposed a compromise, recommending, after much parleying, that Russia lift the blockade and the Western powers simultaneously withdraw the charge against her. Russia and the Western powers then began to say "You first" to each other, although not in the spirit of French courtesy. And that's where they were stuck.

'Bad Boy' Franco

◈ There was considerable talk at Paris in early October about coming to terms with Franco Spain, and withdrawing the U. N. ban against his dictatorship. It was not hard to guess the source of these discussions, but they came to nothing. Franco Spain is something that is too hot to handle just now, and the U. N. has enough problems on its hands without taking on more. So have France and other European powers, who were not willing to risk the displeasure of the people even at the instance of the U. S. Franco, however, spoke of his willingness to fight alongside his unfriendly neighbors if Russia should start anything. It was reported that the U. S. had already reached definite military agreements with Franco with a view to turning Spain into a principal fortress in the line-up against the Soviet Union.

"Truman's Pathetic Muddle"

◈ France, Britain and the U. S. had exhausted every earthly means of effecting a settlement of the Berlin situation, had gotten nowhere and had appealed to the U. N. All of a sudden Mr. Truman of the White House had a bright idea. He would send the Chief Justice of the U. S. to Russia. The result of the idea, which became public property, was what the Manchester *Guardian* called "Mr. Truman's pathetic muddle". Mr. Marshall came from Paris to talk to the president. Truman saw the error of his way, saw that the idea of unilateral action without so much as thinking of Britain and France was ill-advised. He made a statement to calm the circles of agitation that had resulted from the abortive move.

ERP Diversion a Mistake

◈ Senator Ralph E. Flanders, of Vermont, said, October 12, that the U. S. had lost a "major and perhaps decisive battle" in the "cold war" because the Marshall Plan is being "diverted from its original purpose of European Recovery into a means of re-arming Europe. . . . This change in the purpose of the Marshall Plan interferes with European Recovery, threatens our own prosperity, and is a victory for Russia".

Greek Guerrilla Resistance

◈ Although the U. S. president on October 5 spoke optimistically of an early end to guerrilla resistance to the Greek government, it was stated in other quarters that guerrilla activity is actually on the increase. According to Greek army figures, the guerrilla strength has gone up from 17,000 to well over 20,000. The entire Greek regular army has been amassed along the borders of Albania, Yugoslavia and Bulgaria, where the main concentration of guerrillas is found, occupying mountain

shall Viscount Montgomery was chosen as first chairman of the permanent defense organization. A plan for military aid to Western Europe will be one of the first problems to be submitted to the Eighty-first U. S. Congress in January.

Speech from the Throne

◈ Queen Juliana for the first time addressed the Dutch parliament from the throne on September 21, outlining the policy to be followed by the recently formed coalition government under Willem Drees, Socialist premier. The queen said that the country's defensive strength at sea and in the air had been dovetailed into the joint defense pattern of the Western European Union, a move which the precarious state of the nation's finances had made inevitable.

Europe Receives $123,532,663

◈ The U. S. in the third week of September sent $123,532,663 to nine European countries to carry on the battle for European recovery. Allotments included $12,400,000 for U. S. cotton destined for Bizonal Germany. Authorizations for all participating European countries and China total $1,809,425,810 as of September 22.

Italy's Cost of Living

◈ It was reported in September that over the period of one month basic items of a family budget for heating and eating have gone up more than 50 percent in Italy. The people are calling on the rather nonchalant De Gasperi government to explain how they will exist this winter.

Italy's Anti-Red Union

◈ The Catholic Association of Italian Workers congress in Rome, on September 17, voted 581,000 to 40,000 to form an anti-Communist labor movement which would be free of Communist influence as well as of party domination of any kind. It is reported that the Communist-dominated General Confederation of Labor has dropped from about 7,000,000 to some 5,000,000 members in the last few months.

Death of Mediator

◈ The vicious slaying of Count Bernadotte on September 17 shocked the world. The U. N. mediator, accompanied by an aide, Colonel Serot, was passing through Jerusalem. There were three cars. Coming into the Jewish section the party was stopped at the foot of the Hill of Evil Council. A jeep was parked across the road. Two men got out and with a machine gun at close range shot Count Bernadotte and his aide, then fled. The atrocious deed was charged to a segment of the Stern gang which has been operating in Palestine with impunity. A widespread search for the killers was instituted and 200 Sternists were placed under arrest. The Jewish government at long last outlawed the terrorist organizations. At the close of the month the Stern gang leader was apprehended.

Palestine in the U. N.

◈ The murder of Count Folke Bernadotte pushed the Palestine question to the forefront in U. N. deliberations at Paris. The Swedish delegation to that body was conspicuous, dressed in mourning because of the assassination. The count had finished a report on the Palestine problem shortly before his death. It included a new partition plan, which was presented to the U. N. General Assembly on September 20. It called for recognition of the Jewish state, but made some important boundary changes. Western Galilee was to be given to the Jews, but most of the Negeb to the Arabs; Haifa was to be a free port within the state of Israel, Lydda a free airport in Arab territory. Jerusalem was to be U. N. controlled, with safeguards for the protection of religious sites and rights. The report indicated that since neither faction would be likely to agree on any proposed plan, the U. N. should decide the matter and then enforce its decision.

India Takes Hyderabad

◈ As the Security Council of the U. N. on September 16 formally voted to put the India-Hyderabad conflict on the agenda, Indian armored columns were within 50 miles of Hyderabad's capital. The princely state surrendered the next day and the nizam (ruler) ordered Hyderabad representatives at the U. N. not to press their protest against India. The 100-hour war between the princely state and the Indian dominion had come to an end. "I am opening a new chapter of friendliness with India," said the nizam in a broadcast. Prime Minister Nehru, of India, said Hyderabad would be under Indian military government until 'normality was restored'. A constituent assembly would be elected to decide the political future of the state.

Assassination in Burma

◈ U Tin Tut of Burma, anti-Communist leader and former foreign minister, died September 19 as the result of the explosion the day before of a bomb placed in his car by the assassins. Burma is torn by internal strife. Two Communist groups are fighting each other, as well as the government, and an uprising of the Karen population is causing additional perplexity.

Indonesian Uprising

◈ The Indonesian problem was complicated in mid-September by the civil strife precipitated by Communist forces. Premier Mohammed Hatta bitterly denounced the Communist party in Parliament, accusing them of trying to "drag the Republic into a Soviet-American global conflict". He stated that Russia had altered its course seven times since 1917, "now turning left, now right," and he saw no reason why Indonesia should follow its dictates or example. Communist forces, however, continued to fight, and on September 18 overthrew the government of Java's third largest city, Madiun. President Soekarno immediately proclaimed martial law throughout

October 12, however, the government was able to announce the second major victory in Manchuria in two days, the recapture of the Manchurian port of Yingkow and the fall of the Communist field base of Changwu.

No Perjury Trial

◈ It is Whittaker Chambers (not Alger Hiss, as erroneously stated in October 8 *Awake!*) that is the former Communist and current senior editor of *Time*. His testimony before the investigations of the House Committee on Un-American Activities conflicted with that of Alger Hiss, former government official and now president of the Carnegie Endowment for International Peace. J. Parnell Thomas, committee chairman, predicted a perjury trial for one of the two. In mid-October, however, it appeared certain that there would be no trial unless new evidence was uncovered.

Exodus from East Europe

◈ Some 3,000 Hungarian and Czechoslovak Jewish refugees were moving into Vienna in the first part of October. The majority of them were former businessmen, who said they had lost their businesses and property and feared they would be placed in forced labor battalions. Austrian and German refugees meanwhile began migration to Argentina and the U. S., more than a thousand being scheduled to leave from Bremerhaven and Genoa. Argentina demanded a $49 fee per person for all over 14 years.

Japanese Cabinet Scandal

◈ The Japanese Socialists brought on the cabinet resignation October 7 after a former deputy premier and the president of the Economic Stabilization Board were arrested on suspicion of bribery in a $10,000,000 government loan to a fertilizer company. The Democratic-Liberal party, which is neither democratic nor liberal, sought to get into power, but was thwarted by the Socialists.

Pope Issues Disclaimer

◈ The pope of Rome has indicated that the Vatican would welcome renewed diplomatic relations with Russia, adding, "The Church has condemned the Communist doctrine and continues today to condemn it with the same frankness and resoluteness of yesterday. But insofar as the U.S.S.R. is concerned, it is not at all true that the holy see, or the Church, has ever advocated its destruction."

Vatican Link Ended

◈ The patriarchate of the Orthodox Church of Rumania announced October 3 that it had agreed to admit the Uniate sect with its 1,320,000 members, thus ending its 250-year-old tie with the Vatican. The Uniate Church in Rumania has 1,725 churches and more than 700 priests, led by a metropolitan and four bishops. Rejecting the supremacy of the pope and joining the Orthodox Church, the Uniates indicate that they find it fairly easy to change their convictions, if any.

Iranian Earthquake

◈ A severe earthquake occurred in northern Iran October 6. It centered around historic Meshed, where 200 persons were killed and thousands injured. At Ashkhabad, Turkmen, 150 miles away, some 6,000 persons were injured and hundreds of children orphaned. Most of the buildings in the city, the capital of the Turkmen republic, were destroyed. Other cities also suffered much damage.

New Uranium Ore

◈ A new uranium-bearing mineral has been discovered in the Belgian Congo, according to an announcement made October 2 by Dr. P. F. Kerr, professor of mineralogy at Columbia University, where the mineral was analyzed and identified. It is a hydrous copper-uranium-vanadium mineral, almost emerald green in color. The uranium content is 60 percent. The metal has been called "sengierite"

Peru Uprising

◈ Not all was well in Peru in early October. A revolt of sailors and armed civilians occurred at Callao, an important seaport. There were also disturbances in Lima and other places. The army remaining loyal, the navy rebels were soon on the run, fleeing to sea in warships, air force planes pursuing. October 4, the next day, the rebel ships came back, flying white flags. The government of president José Luis Bustamente y Rivero charged the leftist Apra party with responsibility for the rebellion and arrested many of the civilian leaders of the party, including some members of Parliament. The next day new outbreaks occurred in Arequipa and near Paramonga, but they were short-lived.

Diaz of Panama

◈ Domingo Diaz Arosemena, Liberal, was sworn in as president of Panama October 1. In his inaugural address President Diaz, referring to the U. S., said, "It is my most fervent desire that relations between our two countries should become more intimate each day."

Cuba Hurricane

◈ A hurricane that raked Cuba in early October caused eleven deaths and $10,000,000 in property losses. The hurricane reached Florida October 5 and caused considerable damage there before moving out to sea.

California Grows and Grows

◈ The U. S. Census Bureau reported on October 2 that California has joined New York and Pennsylvania in the ten-million population class. Nearly a third of California's 10,031,000 population has been gained since 1940. It is a gain of 45.2 percent over what the population was then. The Bureau also reported that 41 states and the District of Columbia had gained in population during the last eight years, the remaining seven states showing a drop in the number of inhabitants.

"Why Read the Bible? . . .

I go to church regularly and my minister tells me all I need to know about the Bible."

Does this echo your attitude toward Bible-reading? But is it the course that wisdom directs? In all probability each time your banker sends you a statement of your account you personally check to see that it is correct. Is it not of greater importance to personally check to see that what you are told about the Scriptures is true, when it is your life instead of merely a sum of money that is involved? Here is what the Bible itself says:

"These were more noble than those in Thessalonica, in that they received the word with all readiness of mind, and *searched the scriptures daily*, whether those things were so."—Acts 17:11.

"To the law and to the testimony: if they speak not according to this word, it is because there is no light in them."—Isaiah 8:20.

"Seek ye out of the book of the LORD and read . . . "—Isaiah 34:16.

"Search the scriptures; for in them ye think ye have eternal life."—John 5:39.

"Study to shew *thyself* approved unto God, a workman that needeth not to be ashamed, rightly dividing the word of truth."—2 Timothy 2:15.

It is to your eternal welfare to personally read the Bible. The WATCHTOWER edition of the popular *King James Version* contains the unaltered text plus many added study aids such as marginal references, concordance and a section of selected scriptures on vital subjects. Send for a copy and begin your study of the Bible today. Postpaid for $1.00.

WATCHTOWER **117 Adams St.** **Brooklyn 1, N. Y.**

Please send me a copy of the *King James Version* Bible for the enclosed $1.00.

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... Zone No. ..... State .....

AWAKE!

SEX WORSHIP SNARES THIS SMART WORLD

Bermuda Bows to Intolerance

Britain's New Health Service Works

The "Heir of All Things"



DECEMBER 8, 1948 SEMIMONTHLY

THE MISSION OF THIS JOURNAL

News sources that are able to keep you awake to the vital issues of our times must be unfettered by censorship and selfish interests. "Awake!" has no fetters. It recognizes facts, faces facts, is free to publish facts. It is not bound by political ambitions or obligations; it is unhampered by advertisers whose toes must not be trodden on; it is unprejudiced by traditional creeds. This journal keeps itself free that it may speak freely to you. But it does not abuse its freedom. It maintains integrity to truth.

"Awake!" uses the regular news channels, but is not dependent on them. Its own correspondents are on all continents, in scores of nations. From the four corners of the earth their uncensored, on-the-scenes reports come to you through these columns. This journal's viewpoint is not narrow, but is international. It is read in many nations, in many languages, by persons of all ages. Through its pages many fields of knowledge pass in review—government, commerce, religion, history, geography, science, social conditions, natural wonders—*why, its coverage* is as broad as the earth and as high as the heavens.

"Awake!" pledges itself to righteous principles, to exposing hidden foes and subtle dangers, to championing freedom for all, to comforting mourners and strengthening those disheartened by the failures of a delinquent world, reflecting sure hope for the establishment of a righteous New World.

Get acquainted with "Awake!" Keep awake by reading "Awake!"

PUBLISHED SEMIMONTHLY BY
WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, INC.
117 Adams Street — Brooklyn 1, N. Y., U. S. A.
N. H. KNORR, *President* — GRANT SUITER, *Secretary*
Five cents a copy — One dollar a year

Remittances should be sent to office in your country in compliance with regulations to guarantee safe delivery of money. Remittances are accepted at Brooklyn from countries where no office is located, by international money order only. Subscription rates in different countries are here stated in local currency.

Notice of expiration (with renewal blank) is sent at least two issues before subscription expires.

Change of address when sent to our office may be expected effective within one month. Send your old as well as new address.

Offices	Yearly Subscription Rate
America, U.S., 117 Adams St., Brooklyn 1, N. Y.	$1
Australia, 7 Beresford Rd., Strathfield, N.S.W.	4s
Canada, 40 Irwin Ave., Toronto 5, Ontario	$1
England, 34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2	5s
South Africa, 622 Boston House, Cape Town	5s

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., Act of March 3, 1879. Printed in U. S. A.

CONTENTS

Sex Worship Snares This Smart World 3
Christendom Ensnared! 4
'Whose God Is Sex' 5
New Converts Through Kinsey Report 7
Should Sex Standards Be Changed? 8
Sex Education the Remedy? 9
This World Bankrupt in Moral Fiber 10
Avoiding the Snare 11
Lizard Lore 12
"Wild Life" in New York City 13
The Diamond—Sparkler Supreme in the Realm of Gems 14
Bermuda Bows to Intolerance in Deporting Jehovah's witnesses 16
Enemies Uncovered and Exposed 18
Spain's Church Censor Bars "Gentleman's Agreement" 20
Britain's New Health Service Works 21
Public Reaction Favorable 23
Tuning In on the Universe 24
"Thy Word Is Truth" 25
The "Heir of All Things" 25
"The Church Cannot Blush" 27
Watching the World 29

AWAKE!
"Now it is high time to awake."—*Romans 13:11*

Volume XXIX | Brooklyn, N. Y., December 8, 1948 | Number 23

Sex-Worship Snares This Smart World

Centuries ago sex-worship knocked Israel for a loop. Today it knocks sophisticated Christendom for two. Decent natures will shudder at the raw facts that follow. But resolute withdrawal of the curtain of ignorance that blinds us to the past will be an eye-opener to the parallel of the present. So brace the mind for the shocking impact of some sordid truth.

"NEITHER shalt thou serve their gods; for that will be a snare unto thee." Thus spake Jehovah God in warning to His covenant nation Israel just prior to their entering the Promised Land. Bible readers know that thereafter wayward Israel did serve the heathen gods in "groves" and "high places", but few are aware that the snare was the most sordid sexual depravity.

The religion of the Baals, the Asherah and Ashtoreth of Canaan was a lewd, repulsive sex-worship. Concerning it Rotherham, on page 259 of his *Emphasised Bible* translation, says: "Their very worship was grossly sensual and revoltingly cruel. In honour of their deities women surrendered their virtue. Their sacred places were brothels. The generative organs were openly represented by disgusting symbols. The peoples had holy (!) prostitutes, male and female. Lustful gods are cruel, and demand to be worshipped with human blood." Who will say that the Most High was not right to destroy such polluters of the earth and contaminators of mankind as these Canaanite sex-worshipers? Understandably, He forbade the Israelites to intermarry with the brutish inhabitants, lest in a very literal way they "go a whoring after their gods".—Exodus 34:11-16.

But Israel strayed and stumbled and fell, and was snared by the sex-worship. (Judges 2:17) The King James Version Bible vaguely speaks of stocks and stones and groves, whereas modern translations use plainer words to bring to open shame the ugly facts of Israel's fall. Note the following Scripture quotations that shed light on the enormity of Israel's sins in sex-worship:

On a high and lofty mountain you have set up your bed; and thither have you climbed to offer sacrifice. Behind the door and the side posts you have set up your phallic symbol [sex-organ image]; and apart from me have you stripped and gone up, you have distended your parts; you have bargained for those whose embraces you love; and with them have you multiplied your harlotries, while gazing on the phallus.—Isaiah 57:7, 8, *An American Translation*.

My people ask a piece of wood to guide them, a pole gives them their oracles! For a harlot-spirit has led them astray, they have left their God for a faithless way; they sacrifice on mountain heights, and offer incense on the hills, below the oak, the terebinth, the

poplar—so pleasant is their shade. Thus your daughters play the harlot, matrons commit adultery. But I will not punish your daughters for harlotry, nor your matrons for adultery, when the men themselves go off with harlots, and sacrifice with temple-prostitutes. —Hosea 4:12-14, *Moffatt*.

And even then the Eternal will strike Israel till it sways like a reed in water; he will root Israel out of this fine country which he gave to their fathers and scatter them east of the Euphrates, because they have vexed the Eternal by making sacred poles for themselves. For they erected shrines, obelisks, and sacred poles, on every height and under every spreading tree; also there were temple-prostitutes in the land [male devotees of the fertility cult in the land]."—1 Kings 14:15, 23, 24, *Moffatt; An Amer. Trans.*

Israel flirted with sex-worship even before entering the Promised Land, when at Mount Sinai the golden calf was set up. Rotherham, on page 260 of his *Emphasised Bible*, connects the golden calf with the Egyptian worship of Apis the bull, during which religious orgies nude women served a living bull, a bestial defilement forbidden by God's law. (Exodus 22:19; Leviticus 18:23-25; see also Numbers 25:3-8, *Rotherham*, and footnote on Baal-peor.) But in Canaanland the Israelites' flirtation was consummated as they plunged to the very depths of sexual degradation, men and women becoming temple-prostitutes as a part of the sex-worship, and women even abusing themselves with the images, as we read: "Didst make thee images of the male, and didst act unchastely with them [with which you played the harlot]." —Ezekiel 16:17, *Rotherham; An Amer. Trans.*

Because of filthy sex-worship God had decreed that the Canaanites would be vomited out of the land. Could He consistently do less with Israel when she did the same deeds? "I will expose your doings, this 'religion' of yours! Your loathsome idols, when you cry, will bring you neither help nor gain; the wind shall whirl them all away, a breath shall blow them off." (Isaiah 57:12, 13, *Moffatt*) Jehovah did expose the sexy religion through His prophets; faithful judges uprooted the images; Elijah branded Ahab as the troubler of Israel because of Baal-worship, and slaughtered the hierarchy of the sex-cult; Jehu beat it into the ground; Hezekiah purged it from the land; and Josiah smashed it. (2 Kings 23:1-20; 2 Chronicles 34:1-7, *An Amer. Trans.*) But always like a malignant cancerous growth sex-worship sprouted again, and Israel as a nation rushed into the snare. The sad sequel was Jehovah's rejection of her as His chosen nation. He spued the Israelites from the land and allowed them to be taken captive into Assyria and Babylon.

Christendom Ensnared!

Like a monstrous python, sex-worship has sinuously slid its way down through the centuries, till today its powerful coils tighten around Christendom's throat. But oh so subtly and silently! No warnings rattled out, no hissing to put the victim on guard. And even as strangulation draws closer to the kill, the killer remains unseen or unrecognized, so well is it camouflaged in hoary religious tradition. Still it has left its winding trail in the dust and dirt and mire of the past.

McClintock and Strong's *Cyclopædia*, under the heading "Phallus", informs us that "the male generative organ, as the symbol of the fertility of nature, was carried among the ancient Greeks in the processions of the *Dionysia*". Thence Phallic worship infested Rome, where women and children wore the phallic image around their necks as a charm, and finally the Senate suppressed it "on account of the more than usual immorality to which it gave rise". In relating how certain authorities explain the origin and progress of phallic worship, the *Cyclopædia* states:

They teach that it is the most ancient and universal of the beliefs of the human race, and

that it has prevailed among all known nations of antiquity, and has been handed down in both dead and living forms to the present day. They claim to see evidences of its existence not only in Egypt, Greece, and Rome, but also in Syria, Persia, Asia Minor, Italy, Spain, Germany, France, Ireland, and Scandinavia, among the mound-builders of North America, in Mexico, Central America, Peru, and Hayti, and in the islands of the Pacific Ocean, and in Africa. They even see its traces among the Jews, and in the use of certain symbols in Christianity. . . . There is not a fast or festival, procession or sacrament, social custom or religious symbol, existing at the present day which has not been taken bodily from phallism, or from some successive system of paganism. . . . The nimbus, the aureole, the cross, the fish, and even the spires of churches, are symbols retained from the old phallic worship.—Volume VIII, page 55.

Though these claims are so sweeping that they may be suspect to a degree, in the main they stand the test of critical investigation. To conserve space we choose only one of Christendom's religious symbols to connect with sex-worship; but to strike a telling blow we choose her most revered one—the cross.

The Masculine Cross and Ancient Sex Worship, by Sha Rocco, published in New York in 1874 by Asa K. Butts & Co., reveals that the cross has a sexual origin, that in both Egypt and India it was worshiped as the symbol of life and regeneration, that in many Eastern countries it was the emblem of the male organ and was called the "triad" or "three in one" or "trinity". The phallic "T" or cross is parent to the idea of "trinity", and in sex-worship the prominent part of this "trinity" was represented by tree stumps, blocks, towers, spires, steeples, etc. The natural counterpart to the male organ is the female organ, represented by a type of shell, also horseshoe, chasm or cleft, oval or ring. The "trinity" plus the "oval" became a sacred four, and in this combined form of cross and oval is known as "crux ansata". Today it is worn as a part of dress of pope, archbishop and sometimes bishop, in the pallium. On pages 53 and 54 of his interesting book Sha Rocco says:

In view of the prevalent ideas in relation to the cross it is singular and more than strange that the cross is not to be seen on any ancient sculpture as an instrument of punishment. In none of the ancient gems pictured by Layard is any form of the cross except the Crux Ansata to be found. . . . It is pertinent to our subject to speak of the idea which possessed the minds of Christian bishops that met in the third century at Nicea and determined that the cross should be the characteristic emblem of the Catholic faith. We may admit that they regarded the emblem as the sign of the death of the Redeemer by a painful method, but we must believe that the astute bishops of Africa and the East recognized in it the emblem of fertility. . . . Every modern addition, namely the addition of the circle and the triple ornament, is a return to ancient heathenism, a commingling of ancient tenets with modern dogmas.



At this point it is essential to state that Christ Jesus was not impaled on a cross, but, in accord with Deuteronomy 21:22, 23 and the Greek word *stauros* from which "cross" is erroneously translated, was hanged from an upright tree or stake, with no crossbar. Though what generally passes as Christianity is saturated with sex-worship symbols, true Christianity is free of such filth.

'Whose God Is Sex'

The apostle Paul speaks of those "whose god is their belly". They did not make images of the belly and bow and worship in a religious ritual before them; but nonetheless, by their course of conduct they devotedly worshiped their belly and made it their god. The same today relative to sex. This smart world may shun the superstitious beliefs and phallic images of ancient sex-worship, but its inward thought and outward action herd it inescapably into the class

'whose god is sex'. Recognizing this, an article in the August, 1947, *Coronet* opined: "We live in a pagan paradise of sexual fetishes and sexual worship."

Sexual lust is toasted, wined and dined. Advertisers find curvaceous cuties essential for publicizing hundreds of unrelated products, models swooning in the moonlight, voluptuous pin-ups bedecking calendars, lipstick that "gives that sexy look", "Leap year lingerie" decorated with personal telephone numbers and embroidered "bear traps" and "Cherchez L'Homme", and abbreviated bridal gowns called "Mission accomplished". The comics super-curve their heroines, the newspapers play up sex and sex crimes, the radio that chatters during the day and the cinema that moves gaudily in the dark sell sex, and heightening the heat of passion come the stage play, night clubs and burlesque.

And what a staggering impact bowls over the decent mind when it is exposed to ultra-modern novels! The one topping the list of best-sellers during the entire month of October is unbelievable, appalling in its obscenity, reeking with language as filthily vile as anything scrawled on the dirtiest latrine wall. Yet a sex-perverted world makes it a best-seller. Also, supposedly instructive books on sex and married love flood the market, and their very subject assures them a ready market, though they play on morbid curiosity. Perverts, sex maniacs and some teen-agers find in them an incitement to passion. Though they are largely lost in the flood, there are some books that endeavor to inform in a clean way physiological facts or take a stand to stem the rising tide of immorality. One such, *Letters to Jane,* by Gladys Denny Shultz (J. B. Lippincott Co., Philadelphia, Pa.), observed: "Small wonder if some young fellows get the idea that sex exploits are commendable—the modern world seems to think of little else."

All channels of propaganda controlled by this smart old world whet sex appetites to the point of sexual gluttony. This world is glutted on sex, drunk on sex, and there are pitfalls aplenty for the reeling worshipers. This modern binge has rocketed the divorce rate till one out of every three marriages is shattered in divorce courts. This old world thinks sex, sees sex, hears sex, eats sex, drinks sex, dreams sex, lives sex and will die in sex. It was long ago foretold as a sign of these "last days" that this world would succumb to the snare of sex and have its life choked from its corpse at Armageddon.—2 Timothy 3: 1-5, 13.

Accuracy of Kinsey Report Questioned

Contributing to the fall is another sexy best-seller, *Sexual Behavior in the Human Male,* by Alfred C. Kinsey and associates. It reports a survey on male sexual behavior. Some 12,000 men were interviewed personally, each asked over 300 questions, over a period of 8 years, at an expense of $200,000. The final published report took 5,300 of the cases as the basis of its results. The gist of Kinsey's findings, though it takes him 804 pages to tell it, is nutshelled for us by the *Christian Century,* September 15:

> Five percent of all 12-year-old American boys have already had sexual intercourse; at 13, one out of every 7 has had such an experience; over 73 percent of American males have pre-marital intercourse by the time they are 20; pre-adolescents have capacity for frequency of sexual orgasm far greater than most adults; nearly 70 percent above 35 years of age have had experience with prostitutes; 86 percent engage in pre-marital intercourse; between 30 percent and 45 percent engage in extra-marital intercourse; 1 out of every 6 American farm boys has had intercourse with farm animals. [Other reviewers add the finding that 37 percent have had some homosexual experience.]

The accuracy of this report has been a center of controversy. The *Christian Century* article observed that "in the Kinsey investigation the questions themselves suggested the answers the inter-

viewers were after". This matches the report of a woman interviewed, who, in explaining how Kinsey put one at ease, said he did not ask her whether she had ever engaged in a certain improper practice but casually asked how many times she had done so. The question presumed guilt. Fine tactics for the sexually promiscuous, but insulting to the decent, and suggests that a denial would be met with skepticism.

Reflecting the opinion of many social workers and educators and psychologists, Dr. Richard H. Hoffmann, New York psychiatrist and expert witness in many criminal trials, said: "I have been trying to get the truth out of patients for 25 years and I can tell you that generally the kind of people we like for friends never blab their sex history to anybody. Only exhibitionists do that—and I must mistrust anything a sick mind tells me." Confirming the foregoing, Jean L. Autrey, Menasha, Wis., stated in the September *Reader's Digest:*

I was in school at the time the senior author of one of these sex surveys was accumulating his data on sex. Any girl was invited to contribute, but only one in our rooming house of ten girls announced she had responded: the only girl of us whose history in pre-marital sex was blemished. To balance her record I decided to go too. I answered the professor's questions honestly, but he persisted in accusing me of hiding something. He seemed so sure I was not telling the truth! As a result of my experience I tend to believe the facts as reported are not a true picture of the normal human. Such books, scientifically labeled but indiscriminately sold, are to young people I know who buy them no more than a licensed peep-show.

Decent and modest persons do not open their private lives to nosy intrusion, even in the name of "science". Morbid sexual perverts would respond. Exhibitionists would go and boast. The calloused sinner would parade his conquests. The ultra-moderns, the up-to-daters, the "scientifically minded", the broad-minded, the intellectuals, they would flock forward in response to this grand scientific undertaking. But they are the progressivès that shun stuffy, old-fashioned morals and shelve Biblical standards; they are the promiscuous ones whose brains have been saturated with the sexiest plays and revues, whose eyes speed over the pages of the raciest best-sellers, whose lives unfold in the breezy circles where sex is taken in stride as an appetite to be satisfied in much the same offhand manner as eating and drinking.

New Converts Through Kinsey Report

But whether accurate in its figures, the report does show how steeped this world is in sexolatry. Moreover, the Kinsey report has boomed into the front ranks of the proselyters for sex-worship. However questionable its accuracy or scientific value, no doubt can exist as to its impact on society. Either the Kinsey report or reviews and commentaries concerning it clamor for "closer correlation between biology and the social code"; smear the Bible by deriding "blind acceptance of standards fitted to another age"; claim that sex standards should be set by the people on the basis of what is general practice; belittle adultery as a just cause for divorce; exalt the rule of doing what comes naturally rather than what is right or wrong; sneer at "laws which are much more widely honored in the breach than in observance"; laud Kinsey and his colleagues for "showing how unrealistic and even barbarous is the legalistic conception of sex relations which has prevailed for centuries". From time to time a stingy handout of lip-service is dished up for ideals, but all the while the impact of fact and argument is to pound them into the grave.

One favorable reviewer admitted: "A few will interpret the general findings as grounds for personal license." More than a few. And this brings us to the crux of matters. Whether Kinsey is accurate, sincere or scientific is immaterial. The

practical, realistic view is, What will be the effects of the report? Will it stem the rising tide of delinquency? Or will it blast away the remaining fragments of the crumbling moral dam? clear the way for unhindered onrush of the immorality flood? It gives delinquency advertisement, a send-off, a mighty push. It skyrockets it, equips it with jet-propulsion, genders scorn for the moral code, and leans toward tolerance for delinquency that guilt complexes may lessen.

It devaluates chastity. Usually when a commodity becomes scarce its value is enhanced. Not so here. The picture painted is that few value virginity, many ignore the marriage ties. Young women doubt the need of retaining virginity till marriage when they are led to believe their husband will be a fornicator anyway. Young men debate the value of continence when the majority carouses. It spawns suspicion of the marriage partner. Surely the report is a demoralizer, painting the chaste as isolationists in an immoral world. It whips up the froth that everyone is doing it, the sexual bandwagon is rolling, get with the gang, join the crowd. In the name of science the unwary are bowled over with columns of figures, with imposing statistics that charm many, and that are swallowed without mental chewing or critical tasting. And since scientists dote on concrete fact, let them crunch on the following:



I dare not allow my name to be published, for reasons that are clear enough, but I could testify under oath that since the publication of one recent survey on sex, the number of illegitimate pregnancies among our girl students has been multiplied four times over. —Professor at one of America's best-known scientific institutions, published in the September *Reader's Digest*.

Sex surveyors, take your bows. You win many converts to the sex cult.

And take more bows, as we read other opinions of prominent men, to the effect that your sex surveys "may also plant in the public mind the seeds of a movement which will destroy all of our concepts of moral conduct". Already the clamor rises for a change in sex standards.

Should Sex Standards Be Changed?

Modern trends gnaw away the moral foundations that are already rotting from under this evil world. The reasoning is to face the facts of imperfect human conduct, do not try to correct adultery and sex excesses, but adjust society to them. The subtle pressure is to accept the conditions as normal, natural. Moderns frown on censure as prudish moralizing. They would make promiscuity the accepted standard and brush aside all restraints, change the long-accepted standards of what is right and wrong, revise outdated moral standards to meet modern conduct. The standards the moderns would set could hardly see over the gutter's curb. But the reasoning is that we would no longer have to face the scourge of immorality or guilty consciences; even delinquency under such rules would be difficult. Sex would reign supreme. The Bible would be tossed into the ash can. The family circle would be broken. Why, this latter was even advised by some of the modern brains, as reported in the New York *Star*, August 19, in a dispatch from London:

Abolition of the family as an outworn social unit was seriously recommended by some social scientists at the International Congress on Mental Health here yesterday, while several others weighed the possibility that the family would inevitably dissolve under the pressure of the industrial society. It is surprising how many European sociologists are convinced that the family no longer serves a

useful function in modern life. They urge getting rid of the family and turning the children over to the state for bringing up. Surprising, too, is that this proposal, first advanced by ancient Greeks and by Rousseau in the eighteenth century, is supported by experts in established Western countries.

A striking fulfillment of the Bible prediction that in the "last days" persons would be "without natural affection"! (2 Timothy 3:3) In *Letters to Jane* the author optimistically expects science to ultimately stumble into the "brilliant discovery" that millions have known for ages, namely:

> Some day science will make the brilliant discovery that sex is beneficial and wonderful under conditions that make for emotional and spiritual as well as physical satisfaction; for permanent relationships, the establishment of homes, and bringing into the world children who are legitimate and loved. But—that under other circumstances, continence is the better and more wholesome rule. [p. 150]

Sex standards should not be changed. Doubtless they will not be changed. The Bible codes of conduct will stand, just as God's Word will endure forever. Though flouted by many, though trespassed by others in moments of weakness, they are too deeply embedded in the minds and hearts of millions to be routed by the modern clamor of a few sexy, smutty best-sellers. The Bible still soars to circulation heights that dwarf the combined spread of the false wisdom of modern babblers.

If so many persons were not hypnotized by the glitter and glamor of modern science, it would not even be necessary to point out the obvious absurdity of their argument for changing sex standards to fit reality: Adultery is general? Make it acceptable. Cursing is widespread? Embrace it as good usage. Murders are frequent? Okay them. Stealing rampant? Make it legal. Lying universal? Hail it. Open arms to sex crimes, kidnapings, assaults, grafts, briberies, felonies and all sin just because it is practiced. Proclaim open house for evils driven underground by moral codes.

Deliver us from such foolish reasoning by false scientific "saviors"! One educator, after noting how sick the world was from sexual gluttony, sensibly said: "Let us not confuse the ailment with the desired state of health, or change the temperature scales on the thermometer to make the fever normal."

Sex Education the Remedy?

The ultra-moderns, the intellectuals, the progressives and the up-to-daters have lungs that are as lusty as their easy principles, and their voices bray out day and night in noisy attempt to rout the Bible moral code. But even many who crave morality are sidetracked before reaching the remedy. For example, in a constructively written article *Cosmopolitan* magazine, February, 1948, said: "We cannot go on paying the toll of ignorance; a wretched toll summed up in divorce, promiscuity, venereal disease, homosexuality and sex crime." The article claimed payment of this toll could be halted by sex education.



Plain, simple, clear sex education is good for children, and it should be given them by their parents. Parents should not dodge their duties and hide behind the stork, for ultimately wised-up offspring will give them back the bird, and not bring in future problems for parental guidance. Along with the few essential physiological facts can be given reasons for chastity till marriage. Stress the mental and emotional aspects, the moral issue, the godly side, that ideals may be instilled that will pay off heavily in long-term dividends of happiness and inward joy.

But the modern trend in sex education skirts around those aspects. Those things

are too intangible for modern materialists. They harp on the natural, the physical, the biological, and how to outwit and frustrate the reproductive processes, to lift the penalty of disease or consequences of pregnancies and illegitimacies. The motives for getting such education are base, and use of the knowledge has likewise been base. Such sex education is no remedy. It is generally conceded that people know much more about sex now than in past generations, yet the toll in delinquency rockets ever higher *in these days of inflation.* Henry C. Link, of the Psychological Corporation of New York, said, in the September *Reader's Digest:*



The following excerpt from my book *The Rediscovery of Morals* is pertinent to your discussion: *Recently a high school* teacher asked her class in hygiene to vote on the subject they wished to discuss. The majority voted for a discussion on how to have intercourse without the risk of pregnancy. This incident stems from a fallacy which underlies all education; namely, that if people are taught the facts their conduct will be more *intelligent.*

The campaign in behalf of sex education in the schools is an excellent illustration. Its entire emphasis has been on the physiological facts of sex almost to the complete neglect of its spiritual and moral values. The more people are taught about the physiology of sex, the more likely they are to exploit sex for *purely selfish ends.* This is not an argument for fewer facts, but for a greater emphasis on the ethics of sex: for example, the codes of chastity, of marriage, of having children.

More and more colleges are giving courses in marriage. These are adding still more facts to the top-heavy load on a foundation in which the moral cement is crumbling. The *American people are already better educated* in the scientific facts of life than any nation in history, and yet divorce rates and juvenile sex delinquency have reached a new high.

This World Bankrupt in Moral Fiber

This smart world has outsmarted itself. On the altar of science it has sacrificed the Bible. On the altar of sexual lust it has offered up morality. Having made sex its god, moralizing smacks of heresy. So the moderns slam the door in its face, shut out any reform. Why? Maybe they too keenly feel their guilt and wish to protect their egos. Maybe they have soured on moralizing because of hear*ing it from too many pious* religious hypocrites, who talk one way and walk another.

It might even be that their aversion springs from the Bible itself. They may cite Bible characters who slipped *into delinquencies. They for*get that the failing ones paid for their sins, reaped as they sowed. Moreover, the Bible realistically recognized the imperfections in fallen flesh and made provisions for forgiveness. Still, it set up the code, the standard, the signpost leading to better living, happiness, the "peace of God that passeth the understanding of men". Because imperfect man could not always measure up to the code was no cause for ousting the standard; on the contrary, it only emphasized the need for guidance.

Moralizing. It is called impractical. What is impractical about chastity, about virtue, about purity and continence? If some worldlings today rant against the Bible standards as impractical, do they call their soaring divorce rate more practical? Are the abortions and illegitimate births practical? And homosexuality, abuse with animals, venereal disease, sex crimes by perverts and maniacs, broken homes, parentless *children, wrecked lives—how practical* are these things? The adulterer, running from romance to romance, thrill to thrill,

a tragic and frustrated figure; the adulteress, soon jaded and abandoned, lonely and unhappy—is their way of living practical? A life wasted in an ultra-modern intellectual course, void of true emotional joys and any innerglow of clean delight. Could anything be more impractical than stubbornly harvesting year after year the above crops of fanatical sex-worship?

It used to be the sinner that was frowned upon. Now it is the one championing morality that is thrown on the defensive by the name-calling cry of 'Moralizer'. Doubtless Israel's devotees of the "fertility cult" sneered out similar names at Isaiah, Ezekiel, Hezekiah, Josiah, and others that exposed the snare of sex-worship. But Israel's sex-worshipers, like a bunch of babbling fools, blurting out blasphemies against God, struck blind by their egotism and self-esteem, groped stupidly on to stumble into woe after woe till they finally reached the bitter dregs of captivity and death that waited in the bottom of the cup they had poured for themselves. They could have profited by listening to a little moralizing.

So could this world, if it were not so smart in its own conceit. But they shun moral reasoning to imbibe the demoralizer's brew, and intoxicate themselves with the sex potions poured through most of the world's propaganda agencies. The hangover they seek to counter by scuttling the moral code and setting up in its stead science and medicine, social workers and sex education, psychologists and psychiatrists that vaguely prattle about loosing inhibitions.

Avoiding the Snare

Actually, the remedy is so simple. And in their hearts all peoples know it. Obey God's counsel. Close the mind to demoralizing thoughts; fill it with clean thoughts. (Galatians 5:19-25; Philippians 4:8) The body directed by a clean mind will not stray far. It will not need the futile hangover remedies of this smart world. What if medical science can erase venereal disease from the body, can it cleanse the mind and heart? And what satisfaction is a clean body if it houses a dirty mind, wherein we live, and from which we cannot escape?

Love is the best in life. Why settle for lust? Why open the door to passion and let its upswelling flood sweep you into folly and wash away your chances for the best? Why listen to the sex chants of Satanic sex-worshipers who seek to rouse passions till they drown love, virtue, morality, godliness, in a tidal wave of sex-supreme doctrines and delinquencies that will leave in its wake the dirty, littered debris of black reproach?

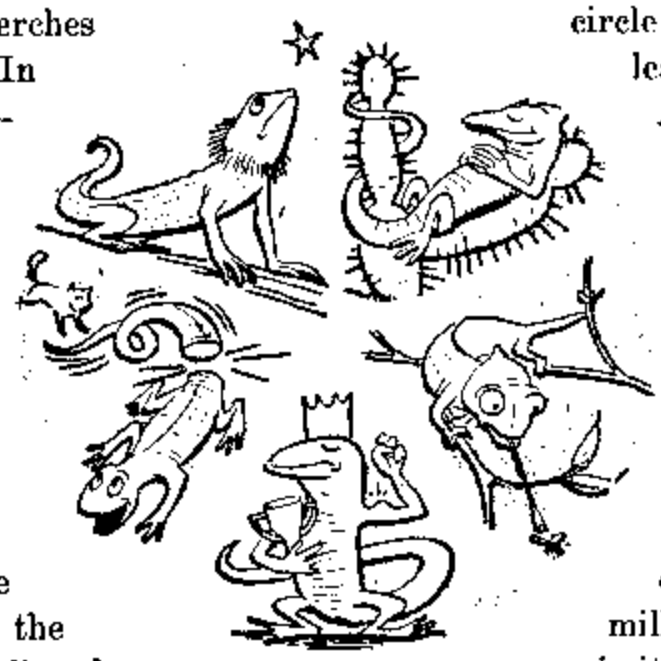
Do not sell love short to indulge sex. It is not the biological urge of sex that is love. Love involves the heart, mind, soul and strength, as the Bible says. Unselfish devotion, not self-gratification, not animalism. It has heart and respect and preciousness. With it youth builds air castles clean and lofty, dazzling white in their precious purity, and in time a couple can move in if they have both kept themselves clean. If not, the air castle tumbles. Or, worse yet, it may not topple but stand to mock you with what might have been. Uncleanness will bar you from it, lock you out of it. It is only for clean people.

All this may sound highly idealistic. But youth is idealistic. Nor do adults grow out of this state—it merely rubs off from contact with a sordid world. But there is a new world soon to be established that will be filled with air castles beyond human dreams, and supported on the mightiest of rock foundations. It is Jehovah's new world, founded on Christ Jesus, inhabited by persons cleansed with the water of truth and blood of Jesus, and entirely free of the snare of sex-worship from whose hip dangles two scalps. The old and shriveled scalp of Israel. And the fresh and bloody scalp of this smart world.

Lizard Lore

Vain Star-Gazer

Five ferocious new faces have made their appearance at the Bronx Zoo's reptile house. One untidy chap does not enhance his questionable beauty by failing to shave, though in his native Australia his bristles may be the rage among lady lizards. Some sages have observed that a mustache is a mark of male vanity, and the way this bearded lizard "mugged" the camera when brought out to pose for photographers went far to prove the theory. However, after a hasty glance at his portrait and a snap judgment, his beard has too much of the shagginess of a forty-niner and too little of the waxed sleekness of a city slicker to justify any vain pride. When frightened the specimen puffs out his beard till it appears like a ruff around his head. He also has the trait of sitting on fence posts or other handy perches and gazing haughtily upward. In his native Australia his proneness to stare skyward has earned him the descriptive name of "stargazer".



The "Tailbearer"

Standing by rather quietly to oblige the photographer with "just one more shot" was an oddity that arrived at the Bronx Zoo as a gift from the London Zoo. He answers to the name of Greater Africa plated lizard, and when feeling well and "all in one piece" measures a respectable length. But he has a tendency to "go to pieces" at times of stress and crisis. When hotly pursued by predatory enemies the plated lizard has the remarkable ability to snap off its long tail, which unhitched tail carries on bravely in the face of danger, writhing and squirming on the ground to distract the pursuer while the "better half" slinks away unnoticed. But the lizard has made no supreme sacrifice. He can bear tails as a fruit tree bears fruit. The two-foot-long specimen at the Bronx Zoo has lost his tail by snapping it off in the face of danger, and is now engaged in the slow process of growing or bearing a new one.

The Lounge Lizard and Popeye

Reluctant to pose was the double-crested basilisk hailing from Central America. Bright green and eighteen inches long, it scratches and bites on any pretext, or no pretext. When frightened it rises up and runs on its hind legs to increase speed, and can "pick 'em up and lay 'em down" with such blurring speed that it can race along upright on water for as much as ten feet! But, then, on the other hand, he likes to lounge around, and astounds spectators by choosing as his favorite divan cactus upholstered by prickly spines. A fellow inhabitant of this amazing lizard is Muller's chameleon, or the unicorn chameleon, also green, but with the ability to change shades of color. It can wag its tongue with an adroitness that would be the envy of the sewing-circle ladies, darting it out for at least a foot to nab careless insects. And if it doesn't tell all, it sees everything. It has revolving eyeballs that pop out and see in all directions.

The Ath'ete

Most "ornery" of the "five ferocious faces" is the young three-foot-long Nile monitor. He may feel extra tough because of his "big brothers" of millenniums ago, for he is the most primitive of lizards and most closely related to the monstrous dinosaurs of the dim past. This pugnacious creature could not be called shy, not even of the staring camera, though when it was held for a pose it thrashed out with its punishing tail, slashed with its claws, attempted to bite, and zigzagged its forked tongue like a lightning bolt. When full-grown the Nile monitor is eight feet long, and is said to be capable of downing a man with the blows of its whiplike tail. This dapple green and blue reptile would be quite a contender for the decathlon crown in the lizard Olympic games. It can race along the ground at the amazing speed of twenty miles per hour, but is just as much at home climbing in trees or swimming in streams. Quite the athletic type.

"Wild Life" in New York City

Gloomy Aphids Feed Laughing Gulls



❦ Up in Central Park swarms of flying aphids had hatched to make their annu autumnal bow to New Yorkers. During the summer they had to content themselves wi lowly, earthbound crawling over grass and shrubs. They had survived the unladyli gluttony of lady beetles that had thinned their ranks. They had experienced the e thralling ecstasy of the mating call—for it is in autumn that a young aphid's fan lightly turns to thoughts of love. Now, on newly sprouted wings that carried t pinhead-size bodies of the aphid lovers high above the hungry jaws of lady beetl they embark on the sea of matrimony. But, alas, that blissful sea becomes stormy September 28. Unwelcome wedding guests flew in from the ocean. Sea birds, 5,0 in number, wheeled and turned in huge circling clouds, striking through the co centrations of winged aphids, picking them off on the fly. The air rang with t familiar, raucous cries of avian delight as terns and laughing gulls feasted, but answering laughter from the gloomy aphids. To them the laughing gulls were no jok

Bird Migrators Crash into Empire State Building



❦ The Empire State building has snatched planes from the air. Now it batters migrating birds to earth. And to that villain Fog must the accidents be charged. Birds, principally warblers, migrating south, hit heavy mist over the Hudson river, lost their course, became confused, and early on the morning of September 11 crashed into the towering bulk of Empire State. For more than two hours, beginning about 1 a.m., the tiny feathered bodies plummeted to the sidewalk or street, or the setbacks of the skyscraper. Many that survived the fall were finished by vehicles. Not only was the intermittent plop-plop of the rain of falling birds disturbing, but particularly touching was the shrill chirping of the many injured victims. Pedestrians in the area, moved by the plight of the birds, tried to revive some on the spot, while others headed for restaurants or homes with them to try to feed them. The Department of Sanitation removed the tiny bodies that littered Fifth avenue. They were part of a large migration that each fall heads for Central and South America.

Getting His Rent for "Peanuts"?



❦ A new tenant moved into one of the swanky apartment buildings on Central Pai South last October, though doubtless in need not only of a bath but a disinfectin and a bum that will not even pay his bill in "peanuts". It is a common, Centr Park variety of gray squirrel. He wandered over from his park home and into tl lobby at 6 p.m., to see how the other half lives. He nonchalantly browsed amor the potted plants, climbed the tree-bark interspersing the greenery, then scurrie back to the park. But high-living had got in his blood. Though the management ma class him a deadbeat, he considers himself no bum to be sleeping in the park. S thereafter every night at 6 in he scampers, jerks his fluffy tail in greeting to tl doorman, takes his constitutional among the plants, sharpens his teeth on the bar loiters about the lobby till 11 p.m., then "turns in" by the radiator to snooze. 6 a.m. he rises, yawns, shakes himself, and high-tails it off to the park for the da He has licked the winter housing problem. He can't read "No vacancy" signs.

The Diamond

Sparkler Supreme in the Realm of Gems

DIAMONDS! The most lustrous, sparkling gems among the wonders of earth! How the brilliant, tinted light-gleams flickering and playing from a stone of pure quality excite admiration and fascinate! Within the tiny compass of one of these stones lies a "king's ransom", wealth sufficient to coddle a man in the lap of luxury for his lifetime.



Yet it is a curious fact that these gems with their myriads of sparkling beams are generally found buried deep down in the dark recesses of earth. To appreciate the immense labor, machinery and financial backing employed by man in his strenuous search for them it is only necessary to gaze into the vast, gaping maw of one of the biggest holes in the earth, the Kimberley Diamond Mine, situated near the center of the city of Kimberley, chief town of the diamond fields of South Africa.

But the avid quest for diamonds does not always pierce into the bowels of the earth. Large quantities have been discovered near the surface, in the "alluvial diggings". It is unique to visit such sites and see the hundreds of little mounds in all directions, many abandoned, others in active use, with crude and quaint shelters to serve as temporary dwellings for the numerous families seeking the elusive stones. The life is not attractive. Often the water essential for washing the ground to isolate the gravel for sorting purposes is scarce, and must be brought by water cart. But it is a continual gamble, and the possibility of that "large stone" turning up on the sorting table provides thrilling incentive. Why, some valuable stones have even been picked up in the streets of Kimberley!

In its natural state the uncut diamond is a dull-appearing stone of lead-gray color, with what seems to be an oily film over it. But in the hands of expert cutters, men and women who have spent years learning the art, this dull lump comes to glowing and lustrous life. Much of the cutting is done in Holland and England, but in recent years a large diamond-cutting industry has also developed in South Africa. It is fascinating to walk down one of the main streets of Johannesburg and gaze through the glass windows of these establishments to watch the cutters at work with their polishers and lapidary wheels.

Cutting methods have undergone little change in recent years. It is still done mainly by hand, partly by rubbing one stone against another, partly by using a swiftly revolving wheel and diamond powder. Where flaws are observed, or when it becomes necessary to remove certain valuable parts of the diamond, iron wire well coated with diamond dust is used to cleave the stone, or, in certain cases, the split is achieved with a steel hammer and chisel, the blow being struck in the direction of the natural cleavage. When the diamond is reduced to the desired size the faces, or, to use the correct term, the facets, are polished.

As diamonds are mainly used for ornamental purposes, such as settings in rings, brooches, crowns, studs, or in necklaces, etc., selection of the stones is made accordingly, and then they are cut in the various forms along the lines of

the original shapes of the crystals. The main forms that have been in general use for a long period are the "Brilliant", the "Rose" and the "Table".

Diamonds, which may be described as a natural form of crystallized carbon, possess a variety of colors, shapes and appearances, and to classify them requires a high degree of skill. Expert sorters, with a hooded instrument over their eyes, divide the diamonds according to their purities, faults, shapes, colors and values.

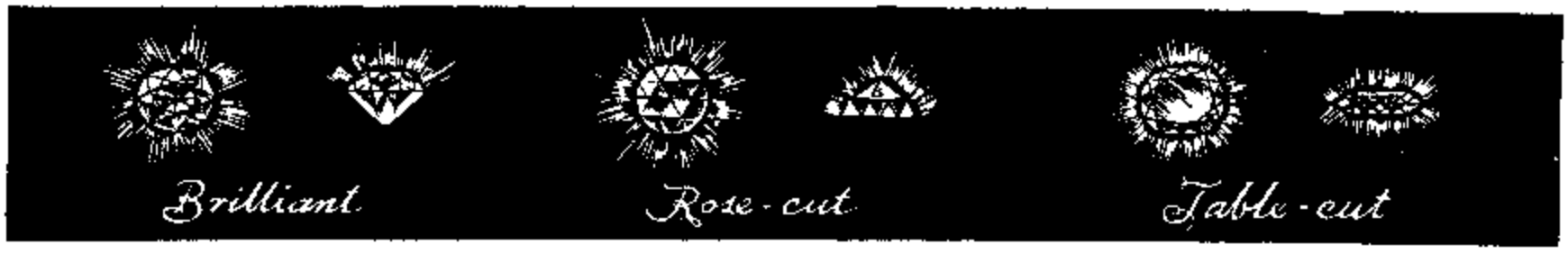
Absolutely colorless stones are not so common as cloudy or faintly tinted specimens. Common tints are gray, brown, yellow and white; but stones in red, green, blue and black have also been found, and they are considered as rarities. The colors can sometimes be removed or changed at high temperatures, but generally they revert back to the original on cooling. A curious feature of the diamond is the degree of phosphorescence it can maintain after exposure to sunlight, or in the presence of radium. It then becomes clearly luminous in a dark room.

The consummate hardness of the diamond has made it very useful for many purposes other than ornamentation. Its degree of hardness is greater than that of any other mineral, being indicated by 10 in the ordinary scale. Its specific gravity is 3.52. The diamond's hardness makes it in constant demand for grinding, polishing and drilling. It has always been the material used for cutting and engraving the diamond itself, and, no doubt, from this latter fact sprang the old saying, "Let diamond cut diamond."

Diamonds are now employed not only for faceting precious stones, but also for cutting and drilling glass and porcelain, for fine engraving, such as scales, and in dentistry for drilling. It is also used in bearings for watches, electric meters, and other fine instruments. For rock drills and revolving saws for stone-cutting, either diamond or "bort" (a diamond in its cruder and more inferior form) is employed, set in steel tubes, discs or bands. Possibly rock-drilling is the most important industrial use to which it is put, but another valuable use for the diamond is for drawing wire to its required dimensions.

In 1905 was found that record-breaking stone, the Cullinan Diamond. This remarkable gem, more than three times the size of any stone known to that time, weighed 3,024 carats. It was found in the yellow ground of the newly discovered Premier Diamond Mine in the Transvaal, and was purchased by the Transvaal government to be presented to King Edward VII, in 1907. The diamond was then sent to Amsterdam for cutting, and was divided into nine stones, the four largest weighing 516, 309, 92 and 62 carats.

In conclusion, be informed that the most important localities for diamonds have been India, where they were mined from the earliest times till the close of the nineteenth century; South America, where they have been mined since the middle of the eighteenth century; and South Africa, to where almost the whole of the diamond-mining industry has been directed since 1870. By 1906 South African mines were supplying about 90 percent of the world production. These sparklers supreme in the realm of gems add dazzling light to the Dark Continent.
—*Awake!* correspondent in So. Africa.



BERMUDA BOWS to INTOLERANCE

in Deporting Jehovah's witnesses

NEARLY 600 miles off the eastern coast of America lie the tiny Bermudas, highly advertised as a peaceful and freedom-loving resort where weary visitors, tired of this world's cares and battles, may find rest and relaxation. Being a British Crown colony, visitors expect to find Bermuda a champion of democratic rights, liberties and privileges, and a defender of traditional British freedoms —freedom of speech, freedom of press and freedom of worship. It is, therefore, with the deepest concern that liberty-loving people in Britain and America learn that intolerance has moved in and seized Bermuda's immigration board, captured her high courts, taken over the legislative chambers and even entered the executive offices of the governor himself. By the hand of these government agencies, in the best "cloak and dagger" fashion, intolerance has struck democratic freedoms a mighty blow. Intolerance has covered the dagger of religious prejudice and bigotry with a technically "legal" cloak and used it to murder freedom of worship in Bermuda. Bermuda has pedestaled intolerance, and now dips in low bows of obeisance before it.

Here are the facts. Two British ordained ministers, Stephen G. Miller and Eric G. Coysh, belonging to that body of Christians known as Jehovah's witnesses, served the spiritual interests of local congregations in the British Isles for a number of years during the recent war. Face to face with the horrors inflicted by Hitler's demonized bombers they proved their ability to deliver public sermons, conduct Bible studies, administer the emblems, conduct funerals and baptismal services, and perform the usual duties of ordained ministers even under the most adverse conditions. Because of such faithfulness in feeding and caring for consecrated children of God under enemy fire they won the privilege of attending the Watchtower Bible School of Gilead in America, in 1946, where they devoted themselves to concentrated study and research into Biblical matters that would better equip them to face the ministerial problems of the postwar world.

In February, 1947, upon completing their course of study, they accepted an assignment in Bermuda where Christian residents had requested that ordained ministers be sent to care for their spiritual needs. It was a stormy voyage, those 677 miles from New York, and one that served as a foretaste of the rough treatment awaiting them at the hands of some freedom-hating Bermudians. To their utter dismay, and contrary to information supplied by the British Consulate in New York, upon arrival they were not even permitted to land, but were told they would have to return on the same boat. It mattered not that they were British subjects and ordained ministers. They were Jehovah's witnesses, hence "unrecognized" as a body of Christians.

Only after persistent talking on the part of Miller and Coysh, and only after local residents had posted a £150 bond, did the authorities allow them to disembark pending further consideration of their case. When some time later verbal consent was given that they might proceed with their work a missionary home was established by funds of the Watch Tower Bible & Tract Society. All sections of the people gladly received them, and in a short time Bible studies were being held with upward of 100 persons. In Hamilton, the capital, a congregation was organized.

No sooner was this good work in Ber-

muda begun when suddenly the Immigration Board ordered the two to terminate their activities and leave the colony. No reason was given. Seeing the hand of intolerance behind this move Miller and Coysh decided to remain and fight this monster of iniquity in the courts. In due time, the lower court ruled that since they were ministers the immigration laws exempted them from deportation. This decision greatly enraged the enemy that was bent on ridding the islands of these benevolent ministers, and so, through their tool the Crown Prosecutor Huxley, they appealed the case to the Supreme Court. Here the high court set aside the lower court's decision and ruled that Miller and Coysh were not ministers.

Note this impudent example of "framing mischief by law". Ignoring the fact that the British government had allowed these men to continue their ministry during the years of war, and pushing aside the overwhelming testimony and affidavits proving that at that very time they were serving as fully ordained and qualified ministers, the high court dug up an amended Marriage Act, wherein it defined a "minister" as a person permitted by the government to perform marriages. The Supreme Court ruled that since these men had performed no marriages they were not ministers, notwithstanding the fact that Jehovah's ordained ministers perform marriages in other parts of the Commonwealth of Nations, from England to New Zealand, as well as in Bermuda's neighboring countries of Newfoundland and America. They refused to recognize them as ministers because they refused to grant them permits to perform marriages because they refused to recognize Jehovah's witnesses as a body of Christians!

Petitions for Freedom of Worship

It is indeed a sorry state of affairs when a minority group of British citizens have to petition their own government, the victors in the recent struggle against totalitarianism, for the basic freedom and right to worship God in the way one chooses. Yet, this was necessary in Bermuda. At the time the battle raged back and forth in the courts the matter was brought to the attention of responsible authority, the governor in council. The congregation of nearly 200 served by Miller and Coysh signed a petition asking that Jehovah's witnesses be recognized as a world-wide organization of faithful, upright and dependable Christians by the Bermuda officials, the same as the rest of the world does. The petition did not ask for special favors. It only pleaded that the undue restrictions and prohibitions placed upon these Christians be removed, and that they be granted the same privileges of choosing their own ministers that are extended to other religions.

The International Bible Students Association of London and the Watch Tower Bible & Tract Society of Pennsylvania also lodged strong protests with the governor, "His Excellency, Admiral Sir Ralph Leatham, Knight Commander of the Most Honorable Order of the Bath, and Commander-in-Chief in and over the Bermudas." The ear of "His Excellency, etc., etc.", however, was stone-deaf to all these pleas for justice.



This indifference in high places toward religious bigotry and intolerance aroused the ire of Bermuda's freedom-loving people to such an extent that a public petition was circulated calling on the legislature, the House of Assembly, to give to the people their freedom of worship. Over a thousand individuals signed this petition, and these included liberty-loving ministers, teachers, businessmen, doctors, and other prominent citizens.

That a powerful and malicious force was working behind the scenes became manifest when this petition, very large for little Bermuda, was presented to the House of Assembly. Jumping to their feet, a few individuals took turns screaming against Jehovah's witnesses that they were "Communists" and "Reds", in an effort to discredit them in the eyes of their fellow Assemblymen. This minority opposition was so well organized, and their hysteria so well rehearsed, that they were able to give the petition a "six-months' hoist", meaning that it was bypassed without being acted upon by the Assembly. It is still the hope of the more than a thousand petitioners in Bermuda that someone in the House of Assembly will revive this matter before the Assembly soon.

Following up this wickedness the enemy moved fast to exterminate these devout Christians whose very presence in Bermuda annoyed their dictatorial complex and religious bigotry. With dramatic action Miller and Coysh were subjected to the ignominy of deportation from a British colony as if they were criminals of the worst sort. On September 26, 1948, the chief immigration officer, Arthur T. Guest, accompanied by a policeman and a detective, swooped down on the two ministers and whisked them and their luggage off to the airport where a London-bound plane was poised for the take-off. Thus ended a 19-month battle in Bermuda in which lovers of truth and freedom valiantly fought in the open against a pious crowd of hypocrites that hid and entrenched themselves behind "legal" bulwarks and political authority. The reports on this deportation of ministers have appeared in newspapers in many countries and have shocked freedom-loving people.

Enemies Uncovered and Exposed

The enemies of free worship in Bermuda thought that by hiding behind the enforcement of a simple immigration code they would never be discovered. In the words of God's prophet they said: "We have made lies our refuge, and under falsehood have we hid ourselves." (Isaiah 28:15) Apparently they did not know that Christ said: "There is nothing covered, that shall not be revealed; and hid, that shall not be known." (Matthew 10:26) It is the truth that uncovers and exposes the enemy's charges as false. For example, when a certain E. P. T. Tucker cried out in the House of Assembly that Jehovah's witnesses bordered on the Communists and an F.B.I. report would prove it, the report was brought forth which declared in no uncertain terms that "the inquiries of the Federal Bureau of Investigation has determined that Jehovah's witnesses are not allied with any subversive group". Reports and evidence also from Canada, Yugoslavia, Russia, Rumania, and other places, likewise exposed the slanderous Tucker accusation as libel.

Again, a Mrs. Hilda Aitken, M.C.P., tried to prove that Jehovah's witnesses are subversive by isolating a couple of phrases from the Witnesses' textbook "Let God Be True". She could not "rationalize" their teachings with those of some other churches. This only served to arouse interest of others. Every member of the House of Assembly wanted a copy of the book, so 50 copies were furnished. The press quoted the Aitken distortions, and as a result many more people obtained the publication and learned firsthand that Jehovah's witness-

es are in fact, peaceful, law-abiding and upright people, Christians in the true sense. The radio and press played a prominent part in this battle. Over 50 articles were carried in the newspapers, and many people came to know Jehovah's witnesses as fearless fighters for freedom.

The Supreme Court of the United States of America has declared that the activity and the literature of Jehovah's witnesses are not seditious and that Jehovah's witnesses could not be constitutionally convicted under the sedition statutes. This holding was made in the case of *Taylor* v. *Mississippi* (319 U. S. 583) in 1943.

Previously the Supreme Court of Indiana, in December, 1941, made a similar ruling in favor of Jehovah's witnesses in the case of *McKee and Trent* v. *Indiana* (219 Ind. 247), where the convictions of two of Jehovah's witnesses were set aside. The convictions of Jehovah's witnesses under the Indiana Sedition Statute were reversed and the cases ordered dismissed.

As early as June, 1941, the statutory three-judge federal court in London, Kentucky, issued an injunction against the attorney general of Kentucky, the prosecuting attorney of Harlan, Kentucky, and others. The injunction restrained them from enforcing and applying the Sedition Statute against Jehovah's witnesses. The three federal judges examined hundreds of pieces of literature and found nothing in the literature or in the doctrines preached by Jehovah's witnesses that was seditious. The case is styled and reported as *Beeler et al.* v. *Smith et al.* (40 F. Supp. 139).

In addition to these American decisions, the high courts in South Africa and the Commonwealth of Australia have reached similar decisions in the cases styled *The Magistrate, Bulawayo* v. *Oliver Maidstone Kabungo,* decided by the Supreme Court of South Africa on March 22, 1938, and *Adelaide Company of Jehovah's witnesses, Inc.,* v. *The Commonwealth,* decided by the High Court of Australia in 1943.

This array of judicial decisions stands as a monument and testimony to the whole world that Jehovah's witnesses are not subversive or seditious, and brands as lies the reports made in Bermuda that resulted in the deportation of Miller and Coysh.

When a wolf howls everyone knows him by his voice. So when these enemies of freedom cried "Reds!" "Communists!" discerning ears recognized the wolfish bark as coming from the same throat that utters the "Red" howl in other parts of the earth, namely, the throat of Catholic Action. "This attempt to discredit the Witnesses," observes *The Bermuda Recorder,* "savours to some extent of the present hysteria over Communism that exists in the United States. We hope indeed that the Communist bogey will not reach these shores to the extent that it has there." Columnist Edgerton Tucker noted that in England and America "the strongest opposition came from Catholics" against the Witnesses. And attorney Donald C. Smith, M.C.P., in a letter published in the *Royal Gazette* points his finger in the right direction when he said:

> Inquiry will show that . . . in every Roman Catholic country the "J. W." sect has been strenuously persecuted. It also appears that in many non-Catholic countries, by concerted calumny and propaganda the Catholics have, for a time, roused adverse prejudice in governmental circles against this sect, but that in every case, by their sincerity of purpose and public support those prejudices have been removed and the finger pointed in the right direction.

Two days after Miller and Coysh were expelled Bermudians read the following in their newspapers: "The Board of Immigration has relaxed its rules governing Portuguese labourers in the Colony and in future is to consider applications to bring their wives and families to Bermuda." Thus the Immigration Board be-

comes the front office for Catholic Action and its export-import business. Order No. 1: Export British subjects and ministers of the gospel! Order No. 2: Import foreign subjects and superstitious slaves of Rome!

Truly a nauseating condition, and one that caused hundreds of Bermudians to address letters and cables to the king of England asking for relief. Strange, indeed, that in the Commonwealth of Nations (not in Russia) a Crown colony can bodily uproot and deport the pastors of a Christian congregation.

The deportation has spread the fire of battle to the Home government, for no sooner had Miller and Coysh set foot in England than members of Parliament were informed of this outrageous incident. It caused quite a stir among them and one M.P., in reply, wrote: "I will not tolerate anything in the nature of religious discrimination and have today strongly represented the matter of the young men in Bermuda to Mr. Creech-Jones," the colonial secretary.

Lying as it does in the U. S. Defense Zone and depending to a large extent upon U. S. economy, Bermuda's action of repudiating and deporting the accredited representatives of one of the most energetic American Bible societies, it certainly comes as a slap in "Uncle Sam's" face. Consequently, as long as a situation like this continues, visitors from the United States will not look at Bermuda as a peaceful and freedom-loving resort, but rather, as an island fortress of religious hatred and bigotry. Every visitor will see the beautiful, clean, white coral island, but the *informed* visitor will ponder Jesus' words, "Ye are like unto whited sepulchres, which outwardly appear beautiful, but inwardly are full of dead men's bones, and of all uncleanness." —Matthew 23:27, *A.S.V.*

Spain's Church Censor Bars "Gentleman's Agreement"

¶ Persons familiar with the history of past centuries or the actions of Catholic dictators of modern times are aware of the Catholic Church's persecution of Jews. Just another pebble was added to the mountain of evidence when the following dispatch was published in the September 30, 1948, New York *Times:* "MADRID, Sept. 28—The film 'Gentleman's Agreement' has been rejected for Spanish distribution by order of the ecclesiastical member of the Film Censorship Board on moral grounds. According to a source close to the board, the banning order stipulated that while it was a Christian duty to 'stimulate love among individuals, societies, nations and peoples', this should not extend to Jews. The order commented: 'Evil should be despised and evil-doers pitied, but to condescend to what is wrong, and even to stimulate it, is entirely different. That is why it is asked of the Lord that He should deign to humiliate the enemies of His holy church, and as such might Jews be considered.' The ecclesiastical member of the board then listed six points that he termed 'theological errors', on which the censorship order was based. The first and second points declared that in the film divorce was made obvious, and that to state that there was no difference between Jews and Christians was 'merely so many words'. The fourth point declared that the forfeiting of being a Christian for even eight weeks, as the hero of the film did, was impossible without renouncing his Christian faith, which would be a 'grievous sin'. The fifth point declared: 'They say that for many Jews it is a matter of pride to be called Jews. Pride of what? The pride of being the people who put God to death? Of being perfidious, as they are called in Holy Scripture?' The sixth point accused the film of condoning the idea of the suppression of religion. The ecclesiastical opinion concluded that the film could have been rejected for 'political and historical reasons', but that the church member preferred moral grounds."

Britain's New Health Service Works





THIS article looks back on several months of operation of Britain's National Health Service Scheme. It is now running fairly smoothly. Its popularity among the general public is an undeniable testimony of its merit. Whether this maternal care of Britain for her population, from the "cradle to the grave", will achieve all that is expected depends largely on the ability of her national resources to meet the cost, and, of course, the good-will and wholehearted co-operation of all concerned with its administration and operation. The National Health Service Act, which is the instrument enacting the necessary legislation for the new scheme, came into operation on July 5 of this year and marked the culmination of a century of progress in Britain's medical and health services.

To give some idea of its comprehensive scope—apart altogether from the payment of sickness, maternity, funeral and other benefits—it may be stated that the free service available for all includes hospital and specialist services, general practitioner services (including dental and obstetric services), local government health services (including extended maternity child welfare, home nursing and home helps); and opthalmic treatment and appliances. Local health centers are being established as resources permit.

Hospital and specialist attention cover consultant and hospital services of all kinds, including maternity accommodation, tuberculosis sanatoria, infectious diseases units, provision for the chronic sick, mental hospitals and mental deficiency units, accommodation for convalescence and all forms of special treatment. There is the general personal health care by doctors and dentists of the patient's choice, and the new health centers will provide on premises technically equipped and staffed at public cost, facilities for general practitioner and dental service, special clinical services of the local health authorities, and out-patient clinics for the specialist services.

All expectant mothers and children under five years of age are entitled to one pint of milk a day at half price, in addition to the customer's normal allowance; and supplies of orange juice are guaranteed to them at subsidized price, and cod liver oil free of charge. To those unable to pay, the milk and orange juice are supplied free. The maternity and child welfare services, which were in operation before the new act came into force, also provide ante-natal and post-natal care for mothers, together with milk foods and vitamin preparations.

The school health and welfare services, which now form part of the new national health organization, provide, as heretofore, regular medical examination and treatment for all children attending schools maintained by local education authorities, and all attending grant-aided primary or secondary schools receive one-third pint of milk daily in school free of charge, and there is service of school meals which is being extended and for which a small charge is made.

Under the new Act, nearly all hospitals have been taken over by the minister of health to run as a single integrated service. There are fourteen hospital regions, each based on a university or a medical school, and regional boards have the responsibility of planning hospital services in their region. The day-to-day running of the hospitals devolves on a number of management committees, usually running a group of hospitals. Teach-

ing hospitals are separately administered by boards of governors. All hospital and specialist attention is now available free of charge, but beds are set aside for those desiring to pay for special amenities, such as greater privacy, as well as those wishing to remain private patients of doctors working in the service. The medical staff of the hospital service are either full-time, in receipt of a salary, or part-time, usually paid on a sessional basis, in which case they remain free to accept private patients.

The Ministry of Health has trained doctors and ancillary staff in modern rehabilitation methods and has issued equipment and provided hospitals with prefabricated huts suitable for gymnasia or handicrafts. Then there is the medico-social work now being undertaken by an increasing number of hospitals, and home nursing, which is now the responsibility of the local health authorities.

Advantages and Disadvantages

The provision of health centers, which are more or less in the experimental stage, has aroused great public interest, and at a national conference of Labour Women, on September 29, a resolution was passed urging the government to allow local authorities to build health centers.

Recently the British Medical Association issued a report on the planning of health centers, based on an investigation into the existing private practice among doctors. This report is timely, as it follows a dispute between the minister of health and the Birmingham city council concerning the admission of paying patients to the single experimental center which the council is erecting. This report stresses the irrational and inefficient division of functions between the family doctor and the various medical and preventive services, such as child welfare clinics, ante-natal clinics, health visitors, the school medical service, etc. The case for unifying these services in a single center is strong; the case for relieving the doctors of the demands of a 24-hour service and providing him with better equipment than he could individually afford and with adequate secretarial and ancillary services is strong.

The difficulty of meeting the demands of a 24-hour service is being met at present in at least one large London suburb by the doctors' arranging a rota at a more or less central place where one will be on duty after the normal surgery hours. The doctors as a body, generally speaking, have composed their differences with the minister of health. Before the new scheme was launched, bitter controversy raged and a large percentage of the doctors refused to acknowledge it. The British Medical Association put forward "strong objections" largely as they could not "stomach" the idea of being, as they thought, just servants of a state bureaucracy and also because the basic method of remuneration was not to their liking. A good deal of feeling was shown on both sides, but today there is only a comparatively small section led by Lord Horder who are actively opposed.

It is now known that out of 21,000 general practitioners, 18,000 are in the National Health Scheme while of 42½ million people in England and Wales 39½ million are now on the doctors' lists, of which more than half have been transferred automatically from the former national insurance scheme. The dentists have been inclined to be dissatisfied with the remuneration under the new arrangement, but their case has not been particularly impressive, and up to date some 7,500 out of 10,000 have joined.

The doctors can have a maximum list of 4,000 people—a total which is questionable whether a doctor can efficiently manage in a very busy winter season. This maximum means that many doctors will be better off financially; at the same time it must be stated that some medical men consider that 2,500-3,000 are as many as they can manage with adequate

care and attention, and in some of these cases they may actually earn rather less than they formerly received from private patients and for panel patients. Another criticism of the maximum list is that it destroys the ideal of the family doctor.

Among the pressing difficulties and noteworthy deficiencies are the shortage of hospital beds, and the fact that the chronic sick, such as old patients, keep beds occupied for very long periods which might be taken by many more cases of acute illness. There is also the complaint by some doctors that the chemists' shops close too early, preventing the patient from getting his medicine the same evening that the doctor makes out the prescription. In some areas this difficulty is being overcome by chemists' arranging a rota by which one shop remains open an hour later than usual, while the doctor starts his evening consultations earlier.

Public Reaction Favorable

The reaction of the people generally to the new scheme has been decidedly favorable, but the cost of its popularity has been extra work for the doctors, opticians and dentists. The rush on doctors has been so pronounced that it has been necessary for the British Medical Association to issue a warning against overtaxing them with unnecessary calls. The Scheme was well timed to be launched at the season of the year when there was the least possibility of rush on doctors, but there is strong fear that the winter will bring an additional burden to doctors, especially in industrial areas, and some may not be able to stand the strain if the run on surgeries continues for the least indisposition.

On September 29, Mr. Bevan, the minister of health, also appealed to the public to use their doctors wisely. "Don't let us become a nation of hypochondriacs, asking the doctor's advice when it is not really wanted, and when often our own advice might be as good as his." Mr. Bevan further said, "Doctors on the whole are participating and working loyally." The doctors, however, have been relieved of one headache at least. They are now paid by check quarterly, without the worry of unpaid bills.

To the average person the new medical plan brings a sense of economic security. Whereas previously a serious illness or an operation on any member of the family brought a financial burden that often fell heavily on the family exchequer. Sometimes it ate up the savings and brought debts in its train. That will not happen now, as such emergencies are provided for under the new Act. It is true that at first there was some dislike to what appeared as charity, but gradually all are realizing that they are not getting their medical treatment free but that they pay for it through the National Insurance.

All right-minded persons will welcome any scheme that gives some security to the people and guarantees medical attention for all classes. But it will be a happy experience when all sickness and sorrow comes under the control of the Great Physician in that glad day of His kingdom now at hand. That alone can prescribe the true remedy for all diseases and bring lasting benefits to the obedient ones of mankind. To learn about the righteous requirements of the King is so necessary to the obtaining of health and life in abundance. God's Word says, at Proverbs 4:20, 22: "My son, attend to my words; incline thine ear unto my sayings . . . for they are life unto those that find them, and health to all their flesh."—*Awake!* correspondent in Britain.



Tuning In on the Universe



For centuries man has gazed in wonderment at the stars. Now he can also listen to them. And what a rowdy, raucous lot they are! Disturbers of the celestial peace, no less. The "radio telescope" that tunes in on the universe is simply a 204-inch saucer-shaped radio reflector, an antenna designed to collect and concentrate radio waves much as a parabolic reflector collects light waves. It is mounted so that it can follow the sun or a designated section of the sky automatically. This "radio telescope" has caught the radio frequencies constantly generated all over the cosmos, the sun, the Milky Way and other galaxies. Its "ear" has heard from outposts of the universe unpenetrated by telescopic "eyes".

But when some reporters loose such spectacular phrases as "song of the cosmos", "cosmic melody," "music of the spheres," etc., they stretch several points. The scientists say it "sounds like a combination of gravel falling on the roof and the howling of wolves". It comes out of the loud-speaker as static, a succession of sputterings, hissings, cracklings, crashings, weird wailings and raucous blastings. Anything but music as the human ear knows it.

The optical window through which we peer at the universe with giant telescopes covers the range of wave lengths from infrared through the visible spectrum down to the ultraviolet. Now the discovery of "cosmic noise" has revealed the existence of a second "window" to the universe which is transparent to a wide range of radio waves. Unlike the optical telescope, the "radio telescope" can be used in cloudy weather, as radio waves penetrate clouds as well as haze. Also, the radio frequencies from the sun and Milky Way and other far-flung parts of the universe penetrate clouds of cosmic dust that render large areas of space opaque to optical telescopes. Hence this new "window" opens wider and more distant vistas of the universe to man. Like a celestial X-ray, this new instrument penetrates regions now invisible to the telescopic eye and reports the noisy presence of stars in far reaches of stellar space hitherto unknown.

All this enlightenment on the boisterous goings-on in the star-studded vault came from Cornell University's celebration of its eightieth anniversary during October, 1948. Astronomers, physicists, electrical engineers and pioneers in radio communication, scientists not only from the United States but also from Canada and England, met for a conference on this new science of radio astronomy, offspring of a union between radio engineering and astrophysics. Cornell demonstrated the 204-inch "radio telescope".

However, it was in 1930 that the American physicist K. G. Jansky first called attention to these celestial noises. Eventually he traced them to the Milky Way. The best work on this static from the stars has been done in Great Britain, where a detailed map has been produced on which the strength of the galactic noise that comes from all directions is indicated.

Another interesting discovery reported at the Cornell conference was the revelation of a new solar mystery. For the past twenty years science had believed that the sun was surrounded by a powerful magnetic field. Now recent measurements disclose no magnetic field whatsoever. What happened to it? Either it was never there or it has been lost. In either case, this absence of a magnetic field around the sun knocks one of the major props from under the present theory of the nature of the cosmic rays, which is based on the existence of such a sun-girdling magnetic field. It becomes a question as to how much scientists learn from new discoveries, or how much they unlearn.

Actually, scientific discoveries only emphasize to humble and reasoning minds the unfathomable width and depth and height, the dimensionless proportions of Jehovah God's boundless universe. Man will never comprehend His wondrous works, any more than the ant will fathom the mind of intelligent man.



The "Heir of All Things"

IN A letter directed to the Hebrews and which they should have been well able to understand through acquaintance with the ancient Hebrew Scriptures we read: "It was little by little and in different ways that God spoke in old times to our forefathers through the prophets, but in these latter days he has spoken to us in a Son, whom he had destined to possess everything, and through whom he had made the world." (Hebrews 1:1, 2, *An Amer. Trans.*) This means, simply said, that Jehovah God appointed Jesus Christ His beloved Son to be the "heir of all things", the One whom we should therefore faithfully follow, giving strict heed to Him.

How, then, did Jesus become the heir of all things? Not through any mere favoritism on God's part. To illustrate how He came to be appointed to possess all things in the name of His Father, Jesus on earth gave the parables of the treasure that was hid in the field and the pearl of great price. He said: "Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto treasure hid in a field; the which when a man hath found, he hideth, and for joy thereof goeth and selleth all that he hath, and buyeth that field. Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto a merchant man, seeking goodly pearls: who, when he had found one pearl of great price, went and sold all that he had, and bought it." (Matthew 13: 44-46) Thus it was by selling all that He had, and at such a cost He bought the treasure or pearl of great price. That thing of extreme value is the "hidden mystery", the "kingdom of heaven", and it is a treasure that was hidden within the sphere of God's universal organization. That kingdom of heaven is holy and therefore includes only those who, by God's grace, are made pure and holy in God's sight and made members of His royal household.

Note the transaction of *buying* as featuring in the two parables. The buying or purchasing mentioned here had nothing to do with the purchasing of the human race as a whole. Of course, the blood of Christ Jesus, which represents His human life, does buy or purchase the human race, but those two parabolic utterances on the pearl and hid treasure are limited to that which concerns the kingdom of heaven. The buying mentioned in the parables concerns those faithful ones who are called and chosen of God and who prove faithful under test and who are in due time made members of the royal house or "kingdom of heaven". So this is a matter separate and distinct from the purchase of the human race in general; it transcends the ransoming of the human family. Jesus' devoted followers, who ultimately become members of the "body of Christ" and who are made members of the holy organization of which Jesus is the Head, are made joint heirs with Christ Jesus in the heavenly kingdom. They have the witness of the spirit of God, concerning which they read, at Romans 8: 16, 17: "The spirit itself beareth witness with our spirit, that we are the children of God: and if children, then heirs; heirs of God, and joint-heirs with Christ; if so be that we suffer with him, that we may be also glorified together."

To purchase the kingdom of heaven, the "treasure" or "pearl of great price", the only begotten Son of God surrendered everything that He had inherited from His heavenly Father. He did that by laying aside all His heavenly glory and becoming a man, being born at Bethlehem, not in the wintry part of December, but about the first of October, according to Bible reckoning. As a full-grown man He proved His integrity to God under the most trying conditions, and by remaining faithful and obedient to God down to an undeserved, ignominious death at the hands of wicked sinners. Jesus Christ, carrying out His part of the covenant faithfully with Almighty God, gave up everything, but, for His part, the Almighty His Father was entirely faithful in completing His side of the covenant. This mutual faithfulness to covenant is proved by the following inspired words expressed by the apostle Paul, at Philippians 2:5-11:

"Have this mind in you, which was also in Christ Jesus: who, existing in the form of God, counted not the being on an equality with God a thing to be grasped, but emptied himself, taking the form of a servant, being made in the likeness of men; and being found in fashion as a man, he humbled himself, becoming obedient even unto death, yea, the death of the cross. Wherefore also God highly exalted him, and gave unto him the name which is above every name; that in the name of Jesus every knee should bow, of things in heaven and things on earth and things under the earth, and that every tongue should confess that Jesus Christ is Lord, to the glory of God the Father."—*American Standard Version.*

Men have been inclined to think more highly of themselves than they ought to think, and within such a class many professed Christians have been included, from the popes on down. For a long while the purchase of the human race has been set forth as the most important thing, but when we stop to reason about it we see how far short that comes of the facts. Why should it fill the heart of Jesus with joy and lead Him to the giving up of everything He had merely to buy —what? Just a broken-down, sinful earthly race. Why, that magnifies the importance of humankind far above what it should have. It is far different, however, when we understand that Jesus Christ was giving up everything He had in order to buy the headship of the Theocratic Government which should vindicate the name of His Father and the rightful sovereignty of the Supreme One of the universe. In God's economical administration and loving-kindness He at one and the same time provided for the purchase of mankind and the purchasing of the "hid treasure" or "pearl of great price", but the ransoming of humankind should not be magnified as above or even equal to the purchase of the hidden mystery, the kingdom of God.

By thus surrendering everything He had the Son of God, who became our Lord Jesus Christ, bought the precious "hid treasure" and "pearl of great price" to become the Head and Lord of that treasure, that is to say, the Head and Lord of the capital organization of the Most High God. Lovingly He also made a purchase of secondary importance, and that was the purchase of condemned mankind. In purchasing the Kingdom He gave up His heavenly glory, because it was the will of His Father, and He became a man, a Jew, and then laid down His very life, ceasing from all conscious existence for three days. In paying the price in this manner He included everything that He had, that He might be made the Vindicator of His Father's universal sovereignty and holy name. The price required for the purchase of mankind—what was it? It was certainly not the heavenly glory, for that is higher and more valuable than the earthly race. Hence it was simply the life of a perfect

man, and that was what Jesus was on earth. A life for a life, a human life for a human life, was in exact justice the price that was required, and on earth that was what Jesus was able to give and did give. (Deuteronomy 19:21) Thus as Vindicator of Jehovah God and Ransomer of mankind the worthy Son of God, Jesus Christ, was made the "Heir of all things".

"The Church Cannot Blush"

THE official organ of the Society of Jesus in Rome is *Civiltà Cattolica*. The April, 1948, issue dealt with protests concerning the limited liberty of Spanish Protestants, and repeated the Roman Catholic position on religious freedom. The June 23, 1948, issue of *The Christian Century* quoted the article, as follows:

The Roman Catholic Church, convinced, through its divine prerogatives, of being the only true church, must demand the right to freedom for herself alone, because such a right can only be possessed by truth, never by error. As to other religions, the church will certainly never draw the sword, but she will require that by legitimate means they shall not be allowed to propagate false doctrine. Consequently, in a state where the majority of the people are Catholic, the church will require that legal existence be denied to error, and that if religious minorities actually exist, they shall have only a *de facto* existence without opportunity to spread their beliefs. If, however, actual circumstances, either due to government hostility or the strength of the dissenting groups, makes the complete application of this principle impossible, then the [Catholic] church will require for herself all possible concessions, limiting herself to accept, as a minor evil, the *de jure* toleration of other forms of worship. In some countries, Catholics will be obliged to ask full religious freedom for all, resigned at being forced to cohabitate where they alone should rightfully be allowed to live. But in doing this the church does not renounce her thesis, which remains the most imperative of her laws, but merely adapts herself to *de facto* conditions, which must be taken into account in practical affairs. Hence arises the great scandal among Protestants, who tax the Catholics with refusing to others freedom and even *de jure* toleration, in all places where they are in the majority, while they lay claim to it as a right when they are in a minority. . . . We ask Protestants to understand that the Catholic Church would betray her trust if she were to proclaim, theoretically and practically, that error can have the same rights as truth, especially where the supreme duties and interests of man are at stake. The church cannot blush for her own want of tolerance, as she asserts it in principle and applies it in practice.

Time magazine, June 28, requoted the above, and Jesuit Bernard Sheerin protested to *Time*. True to the established policy of evasiveness, the Jesuit priest answered nothing but hid behind name-calling and the indignant pose of one that had been insulted. He fumed that it "was as tricky a piece of journalistic chicanery as we have seen in a long time", and, "It was a slap in the face to a large section of *Time's* readers to report the *Civiltà Cattolica* article via the subtly chosen excerpts of the prejudiced *Christian Century.*" With refreshing candor *Time,* July 26, answered the Jesuit: "Father Sheerin is talking through his black hat. The excerpts were not 'subtly chosen', and the full text neither alters nor qualifies *La Civiltà Cattolica's* statement of rigid dogma."

Now more recent evidence is at hand proving Roman Catholic intolerance and totalitarianism wherever she has the power to practice them. Note the Reli-

gious News Service dispatch that follows:

MADRID, June 22, 1948—Liberty of cults does not exist in Spain, despite the claims of "some Protestants", the Spanish hierarchy declared in a joint statement addressed to all Spanish Catholics and intended as a warning against the proselytizing activities of non-Catholics. The document was signed by Enrique Cardinal Pla y Deniel, Primate of Spain, on behalf of all the Spanish archbishops and bishops.

The statement dealt largely with Article 6 of the law of 1945, called the "Fuero de los Espanoles", which states: "The profession and practice of the Catholic religion, which is that of the Spanish state, will have official protection. No one will be molested for his religious beliefs, or in the private practice of his religion. No external ceremonies or manifestations other than those of the Catholic religion shall be permitted."

"There is no justification, as some Protestants have done," the statement declared, "for calling Article 6 a law of liberty of cults, or, what is worse, carrying on proselytizing and acts of public worship as if liberty of cults had been implanted in Spain." . . .

"However, in conformity with the principles taught by His Holiness Leo XIII, toleration in Spain was reduced to the limits to which it ought to be reduced. . . . the recognition of private cults, but without permission for external manifestations."

Deploring the fact that some Catholics outside Spain have failed to appreciate the situation in this country and have expressed views at variance with the teachings of Pope Leo XIII, the Spanish bishops praised the Jesuit review, *La Civiltà Cattolica*, published in Rome, for a recent article on the condition of Protestants in Spain.

But with all this "the church cannot blush for her own want of tolerance", as the Jesuit organ admits. It forcefully calls to mind Jeremiah's inspired words to evil-doers: "Were they ashamed when they had committed abomination? nay, they were not at all ashamed, neither could they blush."—Jeremiah 6:15.

It is inescapably true that men are known by their works. Good works demand the respect and admiration of all honest people, and, even more important, insure the approval of God. Since God will reward each individual according to his works (2 Timothy 4:14), the course of wisdom directs each one to be certain of what good works are. And how can this be done? Not without effort on your part, to be sure, but your search can be greatly simplified by reading the outstanding Bible help "*Equipped for Every Good Work*". If you would be known by good works obtain this 384-page book. It is packed with Scriptural information you should have. Only 50c a copy.

WATCHTOWER **117 Adams St.** **Brooklyn 1, N. Y.**

Please send me a copy of "*Equipped for Every Good Work*". 50c enclosed.

Name ..... **Street** .....

City ..... **Zone No.** ..... **State** .....



In the U. N.

◈ The two major issues before the U. N. in the latter half of October were those concerning Berlin and Palestine. The non-permanent members of the Security Council, called the "small nations", proposed a compromise settlement of the Berlin crisis. The resolution did not condemn Russia, but did call for a lifting of the Berlin blockade, to be followed at once by renewal of discussions by the "Big Four" military governors in Germany and the Council of Foreign Ministers. But Russia killed the move by a veto, and a new series of charges and counter-charges ensued. Premier Stalin in a prepared interview attacked the West and the Small-power members of the Security Council, who were following, he said, "an aggressive policy." He accused the West of rejecting two agreements on Berlin, but the Western powers denied having done so.

As to Palestine, the U. N. called for a truce, which was put into effect only after the Jews had gained further advantages in the Negeb and captured Beersheba, giving them control of both Biblical limits, Dan and Beersheba. It is fairly certain that they will not be content until they have attained the goal of complete possession of all the territory in between. Britain and China proposed a resolution under which the U. N. would demand that Israel yield gains made in the Negeb, and the U. S. secretary of state supported the resolution, but President Truman negatived the move, and left the Palestine question, as well as Secretary of State Marshall, up in the air.

The French Scene

◈ At the middle of October a decree of the French Exchange Control officially fixed the exchange rate for the dollar at 262 francs. In relation to other currencies the value of the franc was reduced by about a fifth, but the adjustment was called an alignment rather than a devaluation. Strikes against rising prices were in progress in the coal-mining regions. The Communist-dominated Confederation of Labor called all safety and maintenance crews out of the coal mines, and so seriously threatened their preservation. Strike clashes occurred when the government prepared to enforce safety measures, and in the Rhone department a struggle ensued against sabotage, damage to the mines by flooding became a threat to the national economy. On October 21 one person was killed and 200 injured in strike riots. Not only the strikers, but women also, attacked the mobile guards in certain sections. The French cabinet ordered drastic measures to put an end to the violence, described as *insurrectionary*. Toward the close of the month seven big mines were seized by French troops, who were under orders to shoot resisting miners, if necessary. The minister of commerce and industry stated that three million tons of coal that might have been mined in the preceding three weeks had been lost to the nation. The situation eased somewhat at the end of October.

Commonwealth Communique

◈ The final plenary session of the meeting of commonwealth prime ministers was held at London October 22 and issued a communique - which indicated that while the British empire is no longer an empire, and no longer British, the nations that formerly composed it remain a commonwealth and have numerous interests in common. The communique omitted the term "British" before "commonwealth", a fact which Winston Churchill condemned in Parliament in no uncertain terms. The meetings of the prime ministers showed that there was a broad basis upon which the commonwealth governments could work together, and that their association did not exclude any of them from regional alliances such as that of the United Kingdom (Britain) with Western Europe.

European Defense Pact

◈ Announcement that they had reached "complete agreement on the principle of a North Atlantic defense alliance with the U. S. and Canada was made by the five Western European Union states on October 26. A week earlier there were indications that the U. S. is considering active steps to equip an Austrian army as well as the forces of the Western European countries. The Italian government, on the occasion of U. S. Secretary of State Marshall's visit, indicated that it would collaborate to the limit of its possibilities with the nations of the Western European Union.

Fall of Mukden and Price Control

◈ Late October saw Chinese government forces retreating before the Communist advance in Manchuria, which was conceded lost by the Chiang regime. The important city of Mukden had to be surrendered to the Communists, the worst blow suffered by the government thus far. The serious situation threatened the position of Chiang Kai-shek. American residents in threatened areas were warned by the U. S. consulates in Peiping and Tientsin to leave while transportation facilities were still available. Britishers received similar advice from their consuls. On the heels of the military reverses economic recovery provisions collapsed, business concerns closed down and prices fluctuated wildly at levels from 300 to 500 percent above the control standard. The government abolished the price controls with which it had hoped to bolster its new gold yuan currency.

Communist Uprising in Korea

◈ An open Communist revolution occurred, for the first time, in territory held by the U. S.—southern Korea. The same day, October 19, the announcement was made that the Soviet troops had begun evacuating north Korea. The fighting in south Korea continued, even though the uprising was reported to be under control. The rebels were charged with unbelievably barbaric deeds.

Labor Camps in Russia

◈ To the charge made by Britain's Mr. Mayhew in the U. N. Committee on Human Rights that in Russia there were between 5,000,000 and 6,000,000 persons held in slave labor camps, Alexei Pavlov, Russian delegate, on October 16 made an indignant retort. He said that the accusations were monstrous and that the Russians (and others) held in corrective labor camps received up to 60 rubles a month, worked eight hours a day and had health and recreational facilities. However, he did not mention the number of persons deprived of freedom in this manner—an important point.

U.S.S.R. Fifteen-Year Plan

◈ The Soviet cabinet and the central committee of the Communist party on October 24 announced a fifteen-year super-plan to abolish drought in Russia. The plan is to defend or protect the rich agricultural regions from the hot, dry desert winds that have been so disastrous in the past. It calls for the planting of forest belts and the forming of 45,000 reservoirs and artificial ponds on state farms. The 80,000 collective farms will be put on a grass and crop-rotation system devised to produce high grain harvests despite droughts. The ambitious forestation plan calls for 700 miles of forest belts from the south Urals to the Caspian sea.

Irish Problem

◈ Ireland is one of Britain's most thorny problems. In Cardiff, October 25, Eamon de Valera, former prime minister of Eire, touring Britain to arouse feeling against Ireland's partition, told a stormy gathering that southern Ireland (Catholic) might in time feel called upon to fight to get northern Ireland (Protestant) under their control. He said Ireland would never give allegiance to a British king. Apparently Princess Elizabeth should have married an Irishman!

King Opens Parliament

◈ King George VI, of Britain, accompanied by Queen Elizabeth, rode to Parliament in grand style October 26, wearing crown and tiara, and otherwise accorded royal honors. But the speech which the king made was not kingly. It was what he was told to say, and he said it, regardless of how he personally felt about it. He advocated the nationalization of the steel industry, among other matters. It would be an unheard of thing if the king should decide to say what he thought, but it would undoubtedly be interesting.

Finland Abolishes Political Police

◈ The Social Democrat government of Finland on October 16 banned the political police set up by a former Communist minister of the interior and came out for the open shop in Communist-engineered strikes. Instead of the political police, a security police force with limited powers was recommended.

Turkey's Role

◈ On the occasion of the 25th anniversary of the founding of the Republic of Turkey (October 29) President Truman, in a "Voice of America" broadcast, extended cordial greetings and stressed the importance of Turkish political independence and territorial integrity to the security of the U. S. "and of all freedom-loving peoples".

Irrigation Plan for Egypt

◈ It was reported in late October that Egypt is planning the greatest irrigation system in the world. Lakes Victoria, Albert, Kwania and Kioga, and all the water of the Nile, are to be utilized. Much of the water now escapes into the Mediterranean sea. The area of desert that can be reclaimed is about twenty-five times that of the Egyptian delta.

Peruvian Revolt

◈ After a three-day revolt the Peruvian army deposed President José Luis Bustamante (October 29) and announced that Peru's government is to be "reconstructed on a new basis" so that a truly democratic government may be installed. Gen. Manuel Odria, leader of the revolt, is backed by large landowners and industrialists. He said: "The government will attend to the needs of the working class; it will call a national labor congress to approve labor legislation. Agriculture will receive facilities to increase production. Military construction and the acquisition

of matériel will be carried out to assure the army's efficiency." President Bustamante fled, but said he was still president.

Paraguayan Revolt

◈ The Paraguayan government on October 26 announced that a revolt, centered in the military academy, had been suppressed after 19 hours of fighting. There were a number of casualties and all the officers of the academy were placed under arrest.

Panamanian Revolt

◈ An attempt to overthrow the government of President Domingo Diaz Arosemena on October 24 failed, and former President Harmodio Arias was arrested, together with 25 others charged with participation in the plot.

Lucius D. Clay's Visit

◈ In mid-October General Lucius D. Clay, military governor for Germany, made a quick visit to Washington. He succeeded in getting an authorization for 66 more C-54 transport planes for the Berlin airlift, which he said would go on no matter what the weather. He described European recovery in recent months as "almost unbelievable" and said the Marshall Plan was becoming more effective. Most of the general's time was taken up in meetings with the National Security Council, Army Secretary Royal, Acting Secretary of State Lovett and President Truman.

Arrival of DP's

◈ Soberly and almost tearfully viewing the Statue of Liberty, 813 men, women and children, the first to arrive under the Displaced Persons Law, came up New York harbor October 31. Coming first from under Nazi domination and then from under Russian control, the refugees viewed with amazement the greatest city in the Western world. They were welcomed by representatives of Protestant, Jewish and Catholic bodies, together with Attorney General Tom Clark, representing President Truman, Mayor O'Dwyer and New York state commissioner of displaced persons.

Mass Picketing Banned

◈ The National Labor Relations Board ruled October 17 that mass picketing, even though peacefully conducted, violates the Taft-Hartley Law. The trial examiner's finding was this: "There is ample authority for the proposition that force of numbers alone, even where picketing is conducted peacefully, has an intimidatory and coercive effect on employees otherwise willing to cross a picket line. Picketing of such character exceeds the bounds of peaceful persuasion and is not privileged or protected as free speech." The full board backed this finding a week later.

U. S. Draft Rejections

◈ Reports from Selective Service officials in the ten largest U. S. cities October 31 showed that an average of 72 percent of the 24- and 25-year-old draftees were unfit for military service. Psycho-neurotic disorders and heart ailments were the major causes.

U. S. Postal Deficit

◈ Postmaster General Jesse M. Donaldson reported October 18 that the Postoffice Department will show a deficit of $550,000,000 at the end of the fiscal year, which is more than it cost to run the entire department some years ago. The anticipated cost for the current fiscal year will be in excess of $2,000,000,000.

Protestant Peace Prayers

◈ U. S. Protestant churches observed a "World Order" day October 24, and offered prayers for the success of the Paris assembly of the U. N. A message from the Federal Council of Churches said, "We find in the U. N. a beacon of hope in a world darkened by fear and conflict, calling the people to work together for the common good. Let us bear witness to the constructive tasks thus far achieved."

Pope Urges International Jerusalem

◈ Pope Pius XII issued an encyclical (October 23) urging the city of Jerusalem and surrounding territory be internationalized, and hoping to "deepen the convictions in the high assemblies in which the problem of peace is being discussed that it would be expedient as a better guarantee for the safety of the sanctuaries". The encyclical also called for prayers for the ending of hostilities in Palestine.

Vatican Protest Rejected

◈ The Rumanian government on October 23 rejected a protest by Vatican representatives to a resolution by Greek Catholic Church priests breaking all ties with the Papacy and reuniting with the Greek Orthodox Church.

Vatican as East-West Mediator

◈ A Vatican newspaper hinted on October 19, after a visit by U. S. Secretary of State Marshall with the pope, that the Papacy would like to act as mediator between East and West. The paper gave fulsome praise to Secretary Marshall, who also visited Premier de Gasperi. The next day the Vatican denied that it sought to be a peacemaker.

Rocket Cameras Soar 70 Miles

◈ The U. S. Navy Department disclosed October 19 that camera-bearing rockets soaring 70 miles above the earth had recorded pictures, some 400 of them, covering 800,000 square miles of Western territory. A V-2 rocket, spinning s l o w l y, allowed the camera it carried to cover a 2,700-mile stretch of horizon.

Reading Device for Blind

◈ A device for enabling the blind to "read" by the invisible light of electrons was demonstrated at a meeting of the N. Y. Electrical Society October 26. The device scans alphabetic characters and converts the electronic impulses produced by each letter into sound. The instrument has to undergo further development.

Do You Join The Parade?

Like a never-ending parade has been the procession of human governments. Each pipes the same old tune of self praise, calling upon all to blindly fall in step. "Are we not the ones leading the way to peace, plenty and happiness?" each asks.

But where is the parade going? Is it to peace and happiness and life? The ruins of previous world powers, the continued suffering from want by millions and the unceasing preparation for war cry out the answer! Do you join that parade?



Although stretching back over centuries, the parade will stop when the death march of imperfect human government is replaced by the never-ending government of God, The Theocracy. So, before joining the parade, learn more concerning the only government that will rule mankind in justice and equity, by reading the 320-page book *"Let God Be True"*. Thirty-five cents will bring you a copy postpaid and the booklet *Permanent Governor of All Nations* free.

Please send a copy of *"Let God Be True"* and the free booklet *Permanent Governor of All Nations*. I am enclosing 35c.

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... Zone No. ..... State .....

AWAKE!

Jehovah's witnesses in Poland Defeat Persecution

Clergy lies and priest-led mobs fail to halt preaching

This Commercial Racket Called Christmas

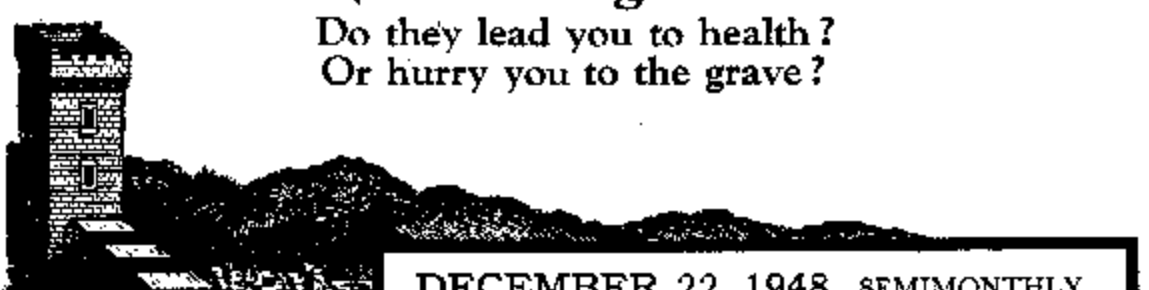
Wherein does it honor God or Christ?

"Biggest Ditch on Earth"

The story of the Panama Canal

Your Eating Habits

Do they lead you to health?
Or hurry you to the grave?



DECEMBER 22, 1948 SEMIMONTHLY

THE MISSION OF THIS JOURNAL

News sources that are able to keep you awake to the vital issues of our times must be unfettered by censorship and selfish interests. "Awake!" has no fetters. It recognises facts, faces facts, is free to publish facts. It is not bound by political ambitions or obligations; it is unhampered by advertisers whose toes must not be trodden on; it is unprejudiced by traditional creeds. This journal keeps itself free that it may speak freely to you. But it does not abuse its freedom. It maintains integrity to truth.

"Awake!" uses the regular news channels, but is not dependent on them. Its own correspondents are on all continents, in scores of nations. From the four corners of the earth their uncensored, on-the-scenes reports come to you through these columns. This journal's viewpoint is not narrow, but is international. It is read in many nations, in many languages, by persons of all ages. Through its pages many fields of knowledge pass in review—government, commerce, religion, history, geography, science, social conditions, natural wonders—why, its coverage is as broad as the earth and as high as the heavens.

"Awake!" pledges itself to righteous principles, to exposing hidden foes and subtle dangers, to championing freedom for all, to comforting mourners and strengthening those disheartened by the failures of a delinquent world, reflecting sure hope for the establishment of a righteous New World.

Get acquainted with "Awake!" Keep awake by reading "Awake!"

PUBLISHED SEMIMONTHLY BY
WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, INC.
117 Adams Street — Brooklyn 1, N. Y., U. S. A.
N. H. KNORR, *President* — GRANT SUITER, *Secretary*
Five cents a copy — One dollar a year

Remittances should be sent in office in your country in compliance with regulations to guarantee safe delivery of money. Remittances are accepted at Brooklyn from countries where no office is located, by international money order only. Subscription rates in different countries are here stated in local currency.

Notice of expiration (with renewal blank) is sent at least two issues before subscription expires.

Change of address when sent to our office may be expected effective within one month. Send your old as well as new address.

Offices	Yearly Subscription Rate
American, U.S., 117 Adams St., Brooklyn 1, N. Y.	$1
Australia, 7 Bernsford Rd., Strathfield, N.S.W.	6s
Canada, 40 Irwin Ave., Toronto 5, Ontario	$1
England, 34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2	5s
South Africa, 622 Boston House, Cape Town	6s

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., Act of March 3, 1879. Printed in U. S. A.

CONTENTS

Jehovah's witnesses in Poland Defeat Persecution 3
The Church's Course During the War 4
Position of Jehovah's witnesses 5
False Charge of Communist Backing 7
This Commercial Racket Called Christmas 9
The Santa Claus Fraud 10
Looking Behind the "Charity" Mask 11
The Truth About Lying Parents 12
"Biggest Ditch on Earth" 13
The French Attempt 13
The United States Tackles It 14
"Distress of Nations, with Perplexity" 16
Kano, Walled City of Islam 17
Atomic Energy on Mount Carmel 19
Your Eating Habits 20
Vitamania 20
Food Combinations 22
Source of Health and Cure 24
The Unclean "Spud" 24
"Thy Word Is Truth" Why a Heavenly Son Was Born as a Man 25
Censorship Fells Bambi and Cardinal 27
Watching the World 28

AWAKE!
"Now it is high time to awake."—*Romans 13:11*

Volume XXIX | Brooklyn, N. Y., December 22, 1948 | Number 24

JEHOVAH'S WITNESSES IN POLAND DEFEAT PERSECUTION

MUCH has been said over the radio and published in various newspapers and magazines about the government and religion in Poland. Oftentimes some of these reports have been distorted so as to cover up the truth and lead the readers into forming an unfavorable opinion of certain individuals or groups. Two *Awake!* correspondents who have been traveling throughout Poland for over a year and a half hope to give you a true inside picture of conditions as they actually exist in this land.

The *Catholic Chronicle* of Toledo, Ohio, contained an article in its February 27, 1948, issue, entitled, "Pole Reds Finance 'Jehovah' Agents." It goes on to say, which we qote in part:

WARSAW—The atheist government of Poland is financing sects like the Jehovah's witnesses in an effort to destroy the Catholicity of the people. "Watchtower" salesmen are making the rounds of homes with pamphlets reviling the Church. Sunday lectures also are organized, denouncing Catholicism and glorifying communism. . . . Next they plead for conversions. Finally they offer cash inducements for joining. These bribes are disguised as "charity".

At the very outset, all sensible thinking Poles inside Poland will readily agree that the Catholic Church is not being persecuted nor are her privileges being taken away from her. Poland is over 90 percent Catholic, and the government recognizes her strong influence in all spheres of life and so grants her full freedom of operation. Although the 1925 Papal Concordat has been dissolved, great liberalism and freedom have been shown toward the church by the present regime. The true picture of church and state relations was best stated and set forth by President Bierut in his famous interview with Ksawery Pruszynski, well known literate and journalist. He stated in an article entitled "The Government Desires Good Relations with the Church", as published in the *Wieczor Warszawy* (*Warsaw Evening*) of November 24, 1946:

The best concrete evidence that the State desires good relations with the church is the status of the church's possessions. This status includes private Catholic schools, low, average, and higher grade, with a Catholic University which includes theological departments, equipped by the State with full public rights. Further, it embraces the Catholic press which possesses a number of organs. Finally, in schools run by the government, it is a requirement to teach religion by catechists, and this teaching is obligatory provided the parents of a child have no objection to it. We add to this the leaving to the clergy their property, especially farms, and this despite farm reforms. In other countries the first victim of such a reform was usually the church. Monasteries and religious institutions evacuated from the territory outside of the river Bug

were moved by us to new centers in the re gained territories. Our army possesses chaplains, its standards are consecrated by the priests, it begins the day with a religious song at the morning roll call, and Sunday it goes to church. Our radio begins its programs with a religious song, and has sermons and church services. We do not believe, sir, you will find this in many countries. And this is happening in a country whose government is stubbornly not recognized by the Vatican.

As further proof that the church is not being persecuted and her privileges are not being taken away from her, the government has been granting permits for the repairing of demolished Catholic churches throughout certain parts of the land. Sometimes more stress is placed upon repairing these than in renovating demolished homes for the masses of the common people. The following article from the newspaper *Robotnik* (*The Worker,* Warsaw) of July 28, 1948, under the heading "Edifying Example" is to the point in this regard:

While wandering among the rubbish heaps around the Vistula, I came across a freshly rebuilt church which was about the only building still standing in this section. No. I'm not an enemy of the church or churches. . . . Only the rebuilding of churches when many of the parishioners yet nest with their whole families in one bed, may not be a social crime but it surely is social untactfulness. . . . I do not contend in the least that the renovation of old churches and the building of new ones should be discontinued altogether, but it seems to me there will be time for this when the last parishioner comes out of his pigpen and lives like a human.

In view of the critical housing situation, it is an outright shame that Anthony Lowiński, parish priest of Saint Wawrzyn church, Warsaw, managed to cleverly steal the money going toward the rebuilding of his church and use it for his own selfish purposes. In commenting on his actions, *Głos Wolnych* (*Voice of the Free*) of Warsaw, dated May 30, 1948, stated:

As stated in the *Wieczór* of May 23, 1948, the prosecuting authorities drew up an act of impeachment against Anthony Lowiński, the priest of Saint Wawrzyn Church, Warsaw. Priest Lowiński was charged with selling building materials acquired for the church to the free market for considerably higher prices than the commercial prices paid for. He used the money for purposes which are in conflict with the dignity of the priest's profession. He repaired the living quarters of his friend, Jenny Wanke, at 11 Wisniowa Street, which cost 1,000,000 zlotys ($2,500), and he also bought furniture for her at a cost of 100,000 zlotys. . . . In the course of the investigation, priest Lowiński confessed to selling this state-controlled merchandise.

According to a similar article in the newspaper *Zycie Warszawy* (*Life of Warsaw*), priest Lowiński was sentenced to three years in jail.

The Church's Course During the War

Many in Poland have seen and still remember the hypocritical action of the church during the war when it expressed its sympathy for the Hitler regime and ignored the cruel sufferings of the Polish people. President Bierut in commenting on the government's provocations toward the church stated, as quoted in the newspaper *Wieczór Warszawy* (*The Warsaw Evening*) of November 24, 1946:

The reasons for our provocations toward the church are twofold. The first reason is very unpleasant, but we frankly call this the Vatican's German love. During the war and in the period of the heaviest persecution the Polish nation has ever known, we waited in vain to hear the intervening voice of the Holy See. When this voice was heard, it was only incidental, casual, cautious, not equal to our great sufferings and German crimes. Today, this same voice is heard, but much stronger, in defense of oppressed Germany, even in such cases which but merit little mercy, as the hangman from Warthegau.

The second source of our provocation is found in certain circles of our own clergy

and their sad tendency to misuse the pulpit for the purpose of carrying on a political war. These facts are always occurring and I judge it is high time the church authorities stop this. These assaults from the pulpit and vestry are a block in the road to peaceful relations between the State and the clergy.

The clergy have always mixed in the politics of nations, contrary to the Bible teaching, and are willing to make all kinds of agreements to further church aims in their country. It has been reported that at present some Catholic priests in Poland are members of the Polish Communist party, the same as in Czechoslovakia. Many of the parishioners also belong to this party, attend all of its meetings, and carry its standards in certain governmental parades. The Hierarchy is willing to do business with anybody, even the Devil himself, as Pius XI put it.

Mention might here be made of the relations the clergy had with forest bands who plundered and murdered people throughout different parts of Poland. The sadistic priests who led these bandits administered absolution to them to ease their conscience for the killings they committed. The following articles from different sections of Poland show the activity of the clergy in conducting these terroristic, criminal bands against innocent persons.

Express Ilustrowany (*The Illustrated Express*) of December 28, 1946, stated: "The Regional Military Court in Warsaw announced its verdict in the case of the plundering band headed by priest Stefański. Priest Stefański and defendant Jaworski were sentenced to death."

Echo Krakowskie (*The Cracow Echo*) of November 11, 1946, had this report: "Swiecie—Priest Konczal stood today before the specially called-in Regional Military Court in Swiecie, Bydgoszcz, charged with helping the fascistic band NSZ and for illegally possessing firearms. Priest Konczal confessed to being guilty but denied that he directly incited to arms. The court sentenced priest Konczal to five years in jail."

On this same subject *Robotnik* (*The Worker*) of January 9, 1947, wrote, under the heading "Terroristic Priests":

Not long ago the Warsaw Military Court sentenced priest Jarkiewicz of Kierki to death for organizing a terrorist band and for issuing the death sentence against the 'disobedient' in his parish. . . . A number of cases of this kind are in the course of court procedure. The warehouse of ammunition for priest Jarkiewicz's band was located in the parish church. In the parish church of Drohiczyn, the safety authorities uncovered a whole arsenal provided with war equipment of the "Hammer" band. A church in Klimontów served as a warehouse for merchandise robbed from stores and government institutions by the ravaging NSZ band in that district.

Position of Jehovah's witnesses

How different, on the other hand, is the position of Jehovah's witnesses in Poland! They are zealously active in the work of spreading culture and Christianity to the bedarkened peoples of Poland who have long been held in the chains of Vatican darkness. According to the statement of *The British Foreign Bible Society,* in Warsaw, Jehovah's witnesses in Poland distribute more Bibles among the people than all denominations in the country combined. To show love for their neighbors, Jehovah's witnesses personally visit the people in their homes with the message of truth from God's Word, the Bible. This truth is concerning God's kingdom, which will provide the people of good-will with everlasting life, peace, happiness and security upon the earth.

In order to bring this message to the people in Poland, Jehovah's witnesses have to go through great risks, dangers, slanders, hardships, and all manner of persecutions similar to those which befell the early Christians. Here are a few cases from among the many to give the

readers an idea of what Jehovah's witnesses have to go through.

On July 1, 1948, company publishers from Piotrków Trybunalski, while working the towns of Moszczenice and Gajkowice for the purpose of inviting people of good-will to a public Bible lecture, were attacked by a large crowd of residents and beaten with brooms and wooden shoes, were stoned and had water thrown over them. Four persons suffered injuries, with one losing consciousness. The Citizens' Militia witnessed the whole affair but failed to arrest the assailants and did not offer the necessary help to the publishers of the gospel.

On September 5, 1948, after leaving a circuit assembly of Jehovah's witnesses in Piotrków Trybunalski, the writers of this article and some others were severely beaten by a large mob of fanatical and misguided Catholics who had been waiting for the finish of the assembly in order to get at the "bishops", as they termed the ones in charge. Two of Jehovah's witnesses were beaten into unconsciousness. When one of them revived, he discovered his new suit was covered with blood from the severe beatings he took. The matter has been reported to the proper authorities, and it is expected action will be taken soon against those held in custody by the safety authorities.

At practically every circuit assembly, the clergy incite large mobs in an endeavor to break up the meetings and persecute Jehovah's witnesses. In October, 1947, in the city of Gorzów, a fanatical mob broke up the concluding part of a circuit assembly by throwing large stones and bricks through the windows of the hall, and attempted to force themselves into the assembly hall. It was necessary to set up barricades of tables and chairs around the doors. The guilty mobsters, one of whom was a priest, escaped trial and punishment.

The district assembly in the Catholicized city of Lublin July 2-4, 1948, was held under very difficult circumstances. Before the assembly, the clergy in special sermons told their parishioners Jehovah's witnesses were coming into town to destroy the churches, were going to call upon the homes of the people in order to remove their religious pictures, and that the parishioners should prepare to defend themselves against such. As a result of this false, advanced information, groups of Catholic men and women were waiting outside the train depot to attack Jehovah's witnesses. Some of Jehovah's witnesses were beaten up quite badly after leaving the depot, while others were attacked on their way to the assembly hall.

There were so many cases of beatings during the first day, the Citizens' Militia and Bureau of Public Safety told the convention committee they would not guarantee the safety of Jehovah's witnesses if they went out to preach from door to door the following two days. Realizing later their plans were foiled the second and third days, the hoodlums next attacked some of Jehovah's witnesses at their homes and at the Kingdom Hall. Two homes were partly demolished and some of the occupants injured. It was necessary for the militia to keep an all-night watch at certain homes where Jehovah's witnesses were quartering.

During the public Bible lecture and afterward, the militia had its hands full with the crowds of people gathered at different places. Dressed as firemen, they dispersed the people nearest the hall with water from a fire hose. This was the second time this method was used. The first was during the 1946 elections. Near the end of the program so many people lined up on the sidewalks, it was necessary to have several militiamen conduct each large group of Jehovah's witnesses through the streets to the train depot. The writers of this article, while on their way to the depot with one of these large groups, saw youths throw stones at the group and

heard people shouting out, "cat worshipers" (kociarze), "heretics," "beasts," "Jehovites," "new faith," and other slanderous titles unworthy of print.

Despite the tight hold the clergy have on the people, many persons of goodwill in Poland see the great zeal of Jehovah's witnesses in preaching the Kingdom gospel and are joining their ranks. Commenting on the matter of religious persecution in Poland, the monthly *Głos Wolnych* (*Voice of the Free*) of July 25, 1948, in an article, "Criminals in Cassocks", stated:

After the war, the dignitaries of the church hierarchy started an energetic activity in two directions: politically against the structure of the people's democracy, and (religiously) against faiths, having as their purpose the fighting and persecution of other faiths.

The Roman Catholic clergy are converting people of other beliefs to the Catholic religion through the methods used to fight against the Reformation in Poland. At present, attention is centered mainly on Jehovah's witnesses (Bible Students). A few years after the war, it has been just one series of raids after another, organized and executed by Catholics under the direction of the clergy, raids combined with murder (there were 60 persons murdered), plunderings and stealings, beatings and tortures, setting of homes on fire, demolishing homes, and burning publications on the Bible, etc., of Bible Students. . . .

The assailants who attempt to convert Jehovah's witnesses to the Roman Catholic faith are recruited from the underground bands of NSZ (The National Armed Force) and WIN (Freedom and Independence), Catholic Action, Ukrainian bands, professional thieves and ignorant Catholic population, all brought up by the clergy in fanaticism and hatred toward all non-Catholics and everything that does not bear the Catholic stamp. The responsibility for the barbarian religious persecution is borne by the bishops of the Roman Catholic church in Poland and their subordinates the clergy.

On February 18, 1948, Jehovah's witnesses submitted a memorandum to the Ministry of Public Administration and Office of Public Safety in Warsaw, in which they listed the following: 60 cases of death through torture, 226 cases of beastly torture, 256 cases of plunder, a number of death sentences rendered against them, demolishing of homes, window-breaking, arson, stoning, violence, and threat. This memorandum did not cover all of the cases by any means, but listed only the most characteristic cases of violence performed in the name of the Roman Catholic church against Jehovah's witnesses in Poland since the close of the second world war.

False Charge of Communist Backing

The charge that Jehovah's witnesses are on the communist pay roll is absolutely false. Before the war this charge was made against Jehovah's witnesses in Poland and it resulted in some being fined for libel and slander. Today, some of those who spread such false propaganda before the war have changed their tune and are now saying that Jehovah's witnesses are being backed up by American dollars.

One clergyman in Poland was honest enough to come out with the truth, publishing an article before the last war on the benevolent work of Jehovah's witnesses in Poland and their position toward communism. We quote, in part, from *Gazeta Kościelna* (*The Church Gazette* No. 32), pages 375-377:

There is no doubt that the teachers of this sect have been charged with being on the communist payroll. Here it is right to ask, Is there any kind of proof for this charge? If such a person were found and the administration informed, he would most certainly be removed from his job . . .

Not of less nonsense are the charges heard often from the pulpits that the Bible Students pay dollars to those who enter their folds. The telling of this resulted in many really coming to the meetings of the Bible Students with the hope they would get something. Little by little they became convinced that the meetings were

for the benefit of the Bible Students. The people did not receive any money because none was handed out, and yet it was claimed those who preached became Bible Students through American dollars. . . .

I point out, that in the writings of the Bible Students, the expression is found proving that communism will not secure happiness for mankind, but to secure peace, the Theocratic Government is necessary.

As yet, the present government in Poland has not recognized Jehovah's witnesses as a legal faith or confession. There are about twelve different denominations, including Roman Catholic, all of which are recognized by the present government with the exception of one or two. Jehovah's witnesses, who do more for the people in the way of culture and Bible enlightenment than all of these denominations combined, have been striving to become legalized since the year 1945. They have made many appearances before the authorities in Warsaw, but to date have not been recognized. They are merely tolerated on the basis of the Constitution, according to the opinion of the authorities.

All of the denominations have their churches or other places of worship where they conduct their services without interruptions from officials or the public. Some of them are even permitted to use the radio for such religious services, especially the Roman Catholic church, but, to this time, Jehovah's witnesses have been denied the use of the radio for praising God's name and advertising His kingdom. In some cities, Jehovah's witnesses have been refused suitable halls for their Bible meetings and public Bible lectures.

While it is true that some needy Jehovah's witnesses in Poland received food and clothing from various countries, this was not done to make them join any organization as is sometimes falsely charged. They were Jehovah's witnesses before receiving aid. The work of Jehovah's witnesses in Poland is carried on by means of voluntary contributions received from families of Jehovah's witnesses and persons of good-will throughout Poland.

Most of the denominations in Poland receive a reasonable allotment of good paper in order to print their periodicals. The Catholic Hierarchy has allotments of paper for about 60 different periodicals that flood the country with religious traditions and propaganda against Jehovah's witnesses. On the other hand, Jehovah's witnesses have to be satisfied to mimeograph each copy of *The Watchtower* for group study at the Kingdom Halls and in their Bible studies at the homes of people of good-will.

Jehovah's witnesses in Russia are experiencing much persecution from communism. Their Christian organization has not been recognized there, and countless numbers of them have been arrested because of their faith and sent to penal work camps in Siberia. It is of interest to note a statement in an official Catholic publication on the subject, "The Witnesses of Jehovah," published in the French language magazine *Annales de la Bonne Sainte Anne de Beaupré*, Quebec, P. Q., September, 1947: "It is good *not to ignore that Russia is the only land* where the witnesses have not yet been able to implant themselves. The iron curtain of M. Stalin is for them also impenetrable." Now, after reading all of the above, dear reader, could you honestly believe that Jehovah's witnesses are being financed by 'Polish Reds'?

Despite the above facts and the persecution from all parts of Poland and Russia, the 10,000 active witnesses of Jehovah in Poland, and 8,000 in Russia, are determined to do this one thing: preach the gospel even as the apostle Paul wrote in Philippians 3:13. Theirs is a blessed state mentioned by Jesus at Matthew 5:11: "Blessed are ye, when men shall revile you, and persecute you, and shall say all manner of evil against you falsely, for my sake."

This Commercial Racket Called

Christmas

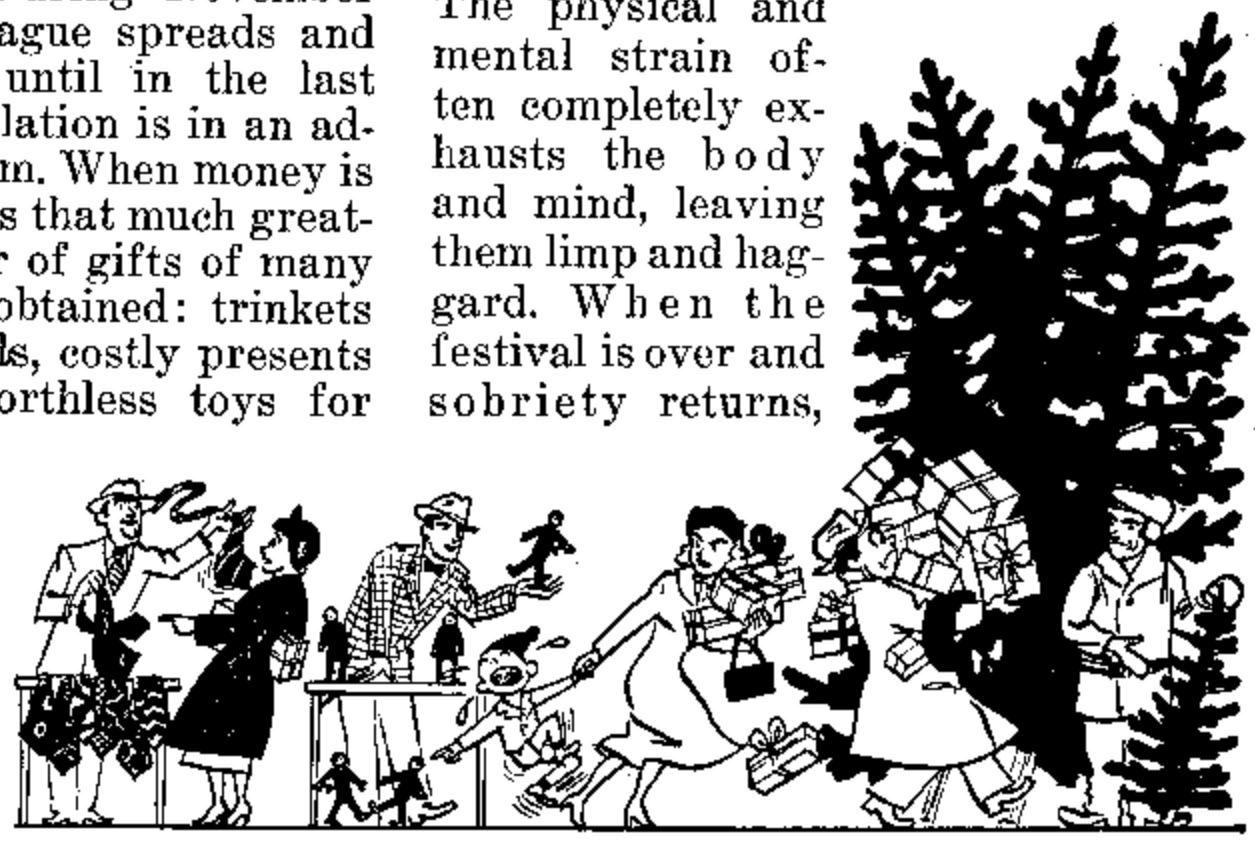


THE raving mob is on the rampage. The wild herd is again on the stampede. Dashing and furious, the crowds act like animals and brute beasts that are hysterical with excitement and on the prod. For weeks the pack pushes and shoves, horns with the elbows, tramples on one another's heels, snaps and growls at each other in vicious fashion, until their nerves are raveled and frayed, and as physical and mental wrecks they are completely exhausted, weary and deflated. Every year this Christmas shopping scene is enacted.

Called the "spirit of Christmas", this form of insanity begins to seize the masses in October. During November and December the plague spreads and the fever increases, until in the last stages the whole population is in an advanced state of delirium. When money is a scarcity the burden is that much greater, for a large number of gifts of many varieties have to be obtained: trinkets and baubles for friends, costly presents for relatives, and worthless toys for the children. These have to be carefully packed and wrapped with fancy paper, string and stickers. Moreover, evergreen trees have to be purchased, and then trimmed with glittering knick-knacks of many varieties.

Finally the climax is reached, a holiday is declared, and Christmas is celebrated with a burst of festivity. Reason and self-control, long since abandoned, the multitudes recklessly plunge as deep as possible into the momentary joys and pleasures of the affair in an effort to drown their troubles and sorrows of the past year. Many parties are held, excessive eating and drinking is indulged in, and all sorts of foolishness run riot. Surrounding the gala frivolity is a covering of religious piety and formality. Church-going, special prayers, special sermons, and most assuredly special collections, are sandwiched in with the other events as a part of the celebration. The occasion is Christendom's greatest annual carnival!

What a mighty letdown when it is all over! The joy and pleasure, how short-lived, considering the expenditure of time, money and energy in preparation! How sobering the reality, when the emotional intoxication wears off and one begins to survey the damage and disappointments! The financial damage is measured in the millions of dollars, damage that takes many months to repair. The physical and mental strain often completely exhausts the body and mind, leaving them limp and haggard. When the festival is over and sobriety returns,



and when the mask of make-believe and the veil of sheer hypocrisy are removed, both adults and juveniles suffer disappointments. Sorrow stings the hearts of children who fail to receive what they had been led to expect. Remorse bites the conscience of adults who received more than they had expected when they gave themselves over to wanton excesses. Depression and despair creeps over the people as old worries and troubles return, bringing with them a flood of unpaid bills and visions of new calamities. And then there are night-marish Christmas ties to be worn.

Victims of Many Rackets

Only after it is over with can one soberly look back on the Christmas celebration and properly count its tremendous cost. Only then does one see that the event amounts to just so many dollars and so little sense, just so much business, so much work, so much worry, so much sweat, and in the end so many tears and sorrows. Looking back one realizes what frightful pressure and duress was heaped upon the public by an unscrupulous and heartless business world that hiked the prices higher than normal, and then put the "squeeze" on the customers. Whether buying a toy for the kids, a tree for the parlor, or a card for a friend, the public is plundered and robbed by commercial fraud and deceit.

Take a close look at the business of gift-giving. From all sides the people are pommeled with the idea that they must give something to their pals. Everybody is doing it; it is the popular thing; a social custom that should not be ignored. In many instances, no doubt, there is a deep feeling of love and affection behind the giving, but in many other cases selfishness is the dictating motive. Fear also enters in, fear that you may overlook someone who will remember you.

The toy business is a monstrous racket that swallows up $300,000,000 of consumer cash a year. With over 100,000 toys already on the market the manufacturers pressure the parents into buying expensive novelties by creating a constant flood of new gadgets and whatnots. The latest: toy pop-up toasters, mechanical washing-machines, chemistry outfits containing specks of uranium ore, and dolls that eat crackers and wet their panties.

Seriously, now, is not the Christmas-tree racket one of the worst wasters there are? Before the last war it robbed the public to the tune of $25,000,000, not to mention the additional cash rolled in by the multimillion-dollar ornament business. As a destroyer of the national resources every year more than 15,000,000 trees, ten to fifteen years old, are ruthlessly cut down, and hundreds of thousands of these are never sold.

The Santa Claus Fraud

Probably the celebration's most brutal hoax, the one that attacks the tender morals of the young and innocent children, is the bewhiskered old duffer called "Santa Claus". Shattering the hopes and expectations of the young, and filling them with mistrust and disrespect for their lying parents, this St. Nick has become a model gangster in the minds of the little ones. Robert Ripley, in "Believe It or Not", tells the kids that "St. Nicholas was the patron saint of thieves, gangsters and pawnbrokers, as well as children". "The tomb of Santa Claus [in Italy] is a sanctuary for thieves and gangsters and is kept dimly lighted so that criminals can worship without fear of recognition."

Simple-minded parents take up this thesis and tell their children, "Santa won't bring you any presents if you don't eat your oatmeal." As a result, the kids learn the ways of this world and try to bribe Santa by various means. In Belgium and the Netherlands they put out hay and fodder for Santa's horse, and in America where money "talks" one youngster wrote a note to Santa, say-

ing, "In my stocking you'll find two bits for beer." Efforts to halt this mischief have met with failure; as, for example, a professor in France was prosecuted for destroying a child's belief in the Satanic Santa myth. Again, in Pittsburgh, when honest parents tried to get a court order to prevent Santa impostors from parading around deceiving the children they were severely denounced by the judge, who declared that "Santa Claus . . . will be protected in this court against all aspersions and insinuations".

Taking full advantage of this mythical humbug Big Business has become Santa's publicity agent, even opening up schools to train these "jolly good gangsters" for the department stores. For $15 parents can rent one of these fellows to put on a 30-minute act for their offspring. In the end, however, this make-believe nonsense boomerangs on the foolish heads of the parents, for they are forced to get the kids what they ask of Santa in order to save Santa's face. What a magnificent racket!

Another colossal money-making scheme is that of selling Christmas cards and stamps. Strange, is it not? how the Xmas-card racket primes people to send cards to all who border on the fringe of their acquaintance. Love is not the motive. Rather, failure to send them is made to appear as a social error, and one's standing in the community is measured by the number of cards sent and the price paid for them. The foremost artists are employed to satisfy the demand for new, more weird, blasphemous and lewd cards. The "Mail Cards Early" hoax is pushed by the newspapers and radio; prices are boosted as high as $2.50 per card; and, as a result, nearly 1,500,000,000 cards are unloaded every year on the American public.

Looking Behind the "Charity" Mask

The Christmas seal idea that began in 1904 in Denmark has spread to 45 nations. While the double-cross symbol on the seals smells of the ancient Crusades, the most offensive odor arises from the fact that only an indefinite percentage of the millions upon millions of dollars paid for the privilege of licking these seals ever reaches the victims of tuberculosis to relieve their suffering. Grabbing on to this lucrative idea a Catholic seminary out in Colorado printed its own Christmas seals, and up to 1946 had pocketed $70,000.

Beggars aplenty! There seems to be an endless number of pious-faced criers for charity around this time of year. On every street corner, at the entrances of the department stores and public buildings, religious panhandlers take up their stations. Jingling their collection pans and cups, ringing their bells, and lifting up their pity-filled voices for help, they touch the emotional soft-spots of the passers-by. All the once-a-year almsgivers are called upon to help the orphanages, hospitals, old people's homes and the churches, if for no other reason than that they themselves may, in the coming months, have "good luck". What happens to the poor and needy, the halt and blind, the old and infirm, the rest of the year no one seems to worry about. The charity business does not overlook the school children, who are lined up for their "free-will offerings", and the parents pay the bill.

How to Escape the Devilish Event

After a sober look at this wild and maddening celebration one wonders why intelligent people allow themselves to be ravished and plundered by it year after year. The explanation is found in the training and teaching and propaganda upon which they are fed. From a child they are taught religious traditions and customs. These Christmas customs and beliefs about Nimrod trees, yule logs, candles, firecrackers, mince pies, animal cookies, Santa Claus, mistletoe, ivy and

holly have nothing to do with true Christianity as taught and practiced by Christ Jesus and His disciples, and as set forth in the Bible. The best authorities and the indisputable facts, as published in former issues of *Awake!* (December 22, 1946, December 22, 1947), prove beyond all doubt that these beliefs and customs are purely of pagan origin. But, until an individual has the opportunity to investigate these facts and learn the truth, he is bound to be swept along with the popular tide.

Forcing the popular Christmastide along is a relentless pressure of propaganda that is poured forth from every side by press, radio, educational institutions and every other vehicle that hires itself out for commercial exploitation. Throughout the year specialists and technicians busily work behind the scenes creating new ideas to capture the eye, ear, taste, smell and feel of the Christmas shoppers. Each year the newspapers and magazines carry millions of words in ads and editorials glorifying the affair. Each year the schools dust off nursery rhymes and fairy stories; the clergy resurrect old sermons; and the radio fills the ether waves with ear-catching music and carols. All of these agencies combine their strength to whip the people into an emotional lather and nervous frenzy. The result of all this is that the misery of the masses is increased, and the people put under a huge financial burden.

What, then, is the remedy, and how may honest and sincere people escape this tinsel-decorated snare? Only by a knowledge of the truth; for, as Christ declared, "the truth shall make you free." (John 8:32) If they know the truth they will be made free from all ignorance and superstition on the subject. They will be able to protect themselves from the Christmas racketeers. They will not be sucked into the celebration's whirlpool of demonism. If they know the truth they will not blaspheme Christ's name with an annual splurge of outward show. They will know December 25 is not the anniversary of Jesus' birth. Moreover, they will worship and praise and honor Christ Jesus and His Father Jehovah God in spirit, in truth and in fact every day of the year.

The Truth About Lying Parents



In times past when children became a "problem" the usual procedure was to ask somebody like a psychologist what was wrong, and so often the answer came back that lack of affection on the parents' part was the cause. Why the children were not asked is not known, unless it was feared they might tell the truth of the matter. Recently, however, 276 underprivileged and so-called "problem children" in Children's Village at Dobbs Ferry, New York, were given the opportunity to speak their mind. They were polled as to what qualities in parents they liked and disliked.

Instead of affection ranking the highest, it was placed sixth on the list. These children who spoke from experience said they hated parents that put on a hypocritical display of affection and gush when in public. Ahead of affection, and as more desirous, they placed such characteristics as honesty, justice, courteousness and a kind and quiet voice, and truthfulness. Ninety-eight percent said that the greatest attribute and desired trait that a father or mother could possess was the rare ability to speak the truth. Remember this, parents, when your children ask you about Santa Claus.

"BIGGEST DITCH ON EARTH"

The Story of the Panama Canal

"THE land divided, the world united." Thus is described the narrow, ribbon-like stretch of water connecting the Atlantic and Pacific oceans, known as the Panama Canal. Depicted by some as "the biggest ditch on earth", this man-made "westward passage" sought for more than four hundred years by treasure seekers, and having become a twentieth century reality, emerges from an astonishing and intriguing past.

This "westward passage" became a "must" when Europe's land routes were closed in 1452 by the conquest of the Eastern Roman Empire by the Turks. Forty years later Columbus, in search of the treasure cities of the Orient, set foot on the Isthmus of Panama, thinking he had reached India. He was followed by Balboa, in 1513, who discovered the Pacific ocean.

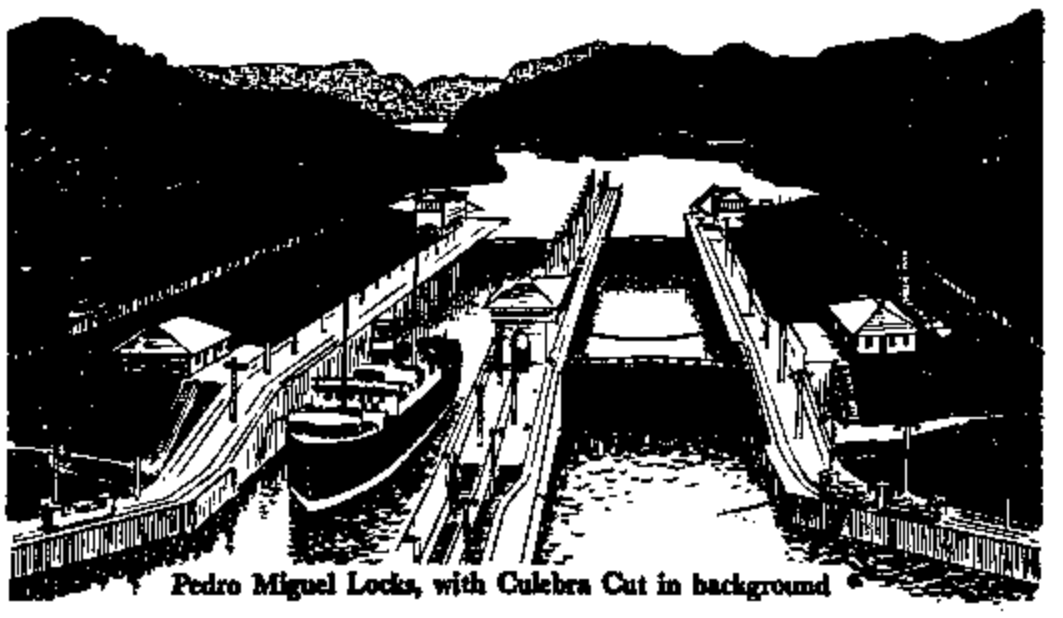
But this "New World" was rich in treasure too. Colonization by Spain began, and soon the fabulous wealth of the Incan Empire had been transported by mule-back and shoulders of sweating slaves across the Isthmus to waiting ships on the Caribbean coast; but a canal was seen to be the best means of those seeking cheap and easy access to the East. A survey ordered in 1534 by Charles V of Spain was opposed by his son, Philip II, on the ground that it would expose Spain's colonies on the west coast of the Americas to her enemies. Philip appealed to Scripture: "What therefore God has joined together, let no man put asunder."

The situation remained practically static for three centuries, until the discovery of gold in California caused another westward surge of treasure seekers. The danger-infested journey across the North American continent caused many to seek the overland passage across the Isthmus. "The world had need of Panama, once more, as a traffic route," and the quickest solution was a railroad.

An American company, in 1850, began the tedious task of carving a railroad through jungle-swamp and across the Continental Divide beneath the scorching rays of a tropical sun. Hundreds of Chinese and Irish laborers succumbed to the malignant effect of the climate; but inexorably the railroad wormed its way across the Isthmus at a snail's pace, about eight miles a year. In July, 1855, the first locomotive crossed from ocean to ocean.

The French Attempt

But the dream of a canal still lingered. In May, 1876, Colombia, which controlled Panama, granted a concession to Mr. Gogorza of the United States and General Turr of France to construct a canal across the Isthmus. In 1879 Count de Lesseps of Suez Canal fame arrived in Colón from Paris to begin a sea-level



Pedro Miguel Locks, with Culebra Cut in background

canal with a tidal lock. Work began the following year, and continued intermittently for the next twenty years. Although the French did much valuable work they were defeated from the beginning, for they had gone into the project with the idea of an investment that would make all its stockholders independently rich; and the millions poured into it came principally from frugal, hard-working, middle-class families. Those in charge of the work who lived on the Isthmus built themselves large mansions and spent much of their time in lavish entertainment instead of concentrating on canal construction.

However, the greatest thing that whipped them was tropical disease. By September, 1885, the death rate from malaria and yellow fever had risen to 176.97 per 1,000 employees. With no understanding of the cause or spread of these diseases their very hospitals served as incubators for the mosquitoes that spread the plagues. By the turn of the century the French Company was bankrupt and the canal still appeared as an unattainable ideal.

With the collapse of the French project, the investors, particularly the Panamanian businessmen, began to search for a buyer for the French concession and equipment to salvage at least a portion of their money. Panamanians had no love for Colombia, and at various times had sought to free themselves from her control. The United States, interested in building a canal of her own, was dealing with both Colombia and Nicaragua to secure a concession, and the two countries played desperately against each other at Washington.

In 1903 a treaty between the United States and Colombia was ratified by the United States, but the Colombian congress failed to act on the matter before it adjourned; so the Panamanians took the matter in their own hands and revolted against Colombia November 3. President Theodore Roosevelt's desire to have the canal in Panama instead of Nicaragua resulted in sufficient assistance to enable Panama to gain her independence. By December 2 Panama had ratified a treaty with the United States, and on February 23, 1904, it was ratified by the United States.

The United States Tackles It

Recognizing that the conquest of the jungle was primarily a conquest of its two worst scourges, malaria and yellow fever, the president appointed Colonel Gorgas, who had made Havana livable, as the head of the sanitary commission to "pull the teeth of the tropics". The greatest testimony to his ability is given in the statistics that prove that by the end of 1905 the death rate from all diseases was less than 25 per 1,000.

But the American project was slipping toward the abyss that had swallowed the French effort—mismanagement of finances. The work and machinery were being handled through private concerns more interested in fattening their own purses than in building a canal. With the exception of Colonel Gorgas, nearly all of the official representatives of the United States on the Isthmus showed a positive genius for offending the natives. And until June of 1906 the type of canal was still unsettled, at which time President Roosevelt signed the Act authorizing the lock type. He also turned the entire project over to the army engineers, with Colonel G. W. Goethals as chief engineer in complete charge. The work was put on a cost-plus basis, the idea being to move as much dirt as possible for the least money. Goethals lived on the Zone and daily made personal inspection tours of the Canal.

The enormity of the job can be appreciated by realizing that enough dirt had to be removed to make a tunnel more than 12 feet square through the earth at the equator. Never before had men dreamed of taking such liberties with nature, of making such sweeping changes

in the geographical formation of a country. He had to build a young mountain, known as Gatun Dam, balance Gatun lake of some 150 square miles on the top of the Continental Divide, and gouge out a canyon 10 miles long, 300 feet wide at the bottom, over half a mile wide at the top and more than 250 feet deep in places, called Culebra Cut (also called Gaillard). Here in Panama, where the mighty chain of mountains stretching from Alaska to Patagonia drops to only 290 feet above sea level, the backbone of the Western Hemisphere was to be gnawed through by puny man to form the "westward passage".

Gatun Dam and Culebra Cut

Among the famous locations along the canal is Gatun dam, necessary to impound the torrential waters of the Chagres river and harness its surging currents for the operation of the canal by forming a lake over 20 miles long, 85 feet above sea level. Skeptics questioned: Can a dam be built that will not be pushed over by the weight of so great a body of water? Will not such quantities of water seep through that it will not be feasible? The dam itself answers! For 35 years it has successfully restrained Gatun lake. A mighty barrier 1½ miles long, 115 feet high, 80 feet wide at the top and almost a mile wide at the bottom cannot be toppled over, since its base is many times its height. A specially constructed concrete apron on the upstream side reduces seepage to a point lower than that through natural terrain.

Culebra Cut is undoubtedly the most spectacular job on the "Big Ditch". Here at the Continental Divide the French had done most of their work and had cut the mountain range to within 150 feet of sea level. But with the acceleration of the excavating under American efforts unexpected difficulties arose in the form of landslides, the first one coming October 4, 1907. These earth movements, not so rapid as most landslides, were more like the action of a great mud glacier steadily and relentlessly disrupting the intricate system of railroads used for carrying off excavated material. The tracks were tangled as for a giant's "Jack-straws" game or completely buried along with railroad rolling stock and the huge excavators. At times the tremendous pressure of the towering artificial cliffs on either side of the cut caused the very bottom of the excavation to bulge with disastrous results. Simply removing more dirt from the sides did not help; so huge hydraulic pumps were installed and the mountain tops were literally washed off into the surrounding lowlands until enough pressure was removed to stop both the slides and the bulges.

The final step in the completion of that long-anticipated "w e s t w a r d passage" was taken on October 10, 1913, when the president of the United States, Woodrow Wilson, pushed a button at his desk in Washington. This demolished the Gamboa dike by a discharge of dynamite planted under it and the dream of a connecting link between the Atlantic and Pacific oceans became a reality.

Through the "Big Ditch"

On August 15, 1914, the first commercial transit was made; so let us climb on board and make the trip through the canal. Sailing due south from the Caribbean sea we pass between the two massive breakwaters extending from Colón on the east and Toro Point on the west. The first four miles we sail through Limon Bay; then the shores close in and for the next four miles the channel lies between low banks covered with swampy jungle. Arriving at Gatun Locks, we spend about an hour and ten minutes being lifted up three levels to enable us to sail out onto Gatun lake, 85 feet above our starting point.

Across this beautiful lake we steam under our own power until a rather sharp turn ushers the boat into Culebra Cut,

where for nine miles we pass between precipitous walls. Pedro Miguel Locks greet us at the Pacific end of the cut, and in approximately forty minutes we have been lowered down the first step back toward sea level. A short distance farther on and we enter the last of the locks, Miraflores, where we are lowered to sea level in fifty-five minutes. About eight hours after leaving the Caribbean sea we sail out onto the Bay of Panama, after a journey of about fifty miles, to find ourselves south and east of our starting point on the Atlantic coast.

This trip has cost the ship company from two to four cents per hundredweight of cargo, which means the average ship pays tolls amounting to from $5,000 to $10,000. But the saving over the longer trip around the Horn more than compensates. To maintain the canal, $15,500,000 a year is required.

The United States spent $375,000,000 in ten years to build the canal, whereas the French spent $300,000,000 over a period of twenty years in their effort. At first it was estimated the cost would be paid in 100 years, but later estimates have said it will be paid by 1960. 4,969,802 long tons (2,240 pounds) were carried through the canal in 1915, the first full year of operation. With the exception of the years during World Wars I and II the use of the "Big Ditch" has steadily increased until by the end of the year ending June, 1947, the total tonnage had reached 21,670,518. The following year tolls-paying traffic for the first time exceeded the prewar high of 1940 paying tolls to the amount of $19,956,595.

The capacity of the present canal is 48 ships a day, dispatched from either terminal at intervals ranging from one-half to one hour. Ships may begin the transit from either terminal at 6 a.m., but the last one to leave the Atlantic terminal at Cristobal must depart no later than 3 p.m. Vessels must depart from the Pacific terminal in Balboa no later than 3:30 p.m., and those carrying hazardous cargo transit the canal at the discretion of the captain of the port and are never permitted to proceed unless they can clear the cut before dark.

The Panama Canal is a marvel of engineering skill, considering that it was constructed at the beginning of the "machine age", but it is already insufficient to handle all modern sea-going vessels. One wonders what could be accomplished now with recent engineering developments and mechanical inventions. And one wonders more that if imperfect creatures can so use their God-given faculties, what marvelous things will they accomplish in the New World, when, under divine supervision, as perfect men, they will beautify this earth.—*Awake!* correspondent in Panama.

"Distress of Nations, with Perplexity"

¶ At the recent assembly at Amsterdam of the World Council of Churches Martin Niemöller said: "We are faced by a critical situation, and this situation has driven us together, because it concerns us all and demands a response from us all. . . . The world in which we live and act is out of joint, not only here and there, but everywhere, and the disorder is increasing with alarming rapidity. Far and wide, and especially in the 'Old World', a paralyzing atmosphere of decline is spreading. We do not know how the difficulties by which we are faced are to be overcome; we even doubt whether they will be overcome at all. This doubt goes even further: we are already talking about a 'post-Christian era' in which we live, and we see the process of decay affecting the Christian Church itself. . . . As Christendom we are today with the rest of mankind in the same position, the 'solidarity of desperation'."

KANO

Walled City of Islam



AS THE large four-engined plane from Lagos circled over the green savanna country, it was easy to see the layout of the historic city beneath. There was the walled city, with the twin towers of its gleaming white mosque sparkling in the tropical sunlight. Separated by a strip of verdure was the sprawling suburb of Sabon Gari, with its long, straight streets and rectangular plan in contrast with the jumbled mass of lanes and buildings within the walls. Dotted around were other suburbs and over in the distance could be seen the European reservation, with its fine avenues and inviting homes. The modern airport gives the visitor an initial taste of the international flavor of the city. Parked on the runways could be seen British, French and Dutch planes, while white-robed Hausas scurried to and fro among travelers of varied nationality.

Kano is the largest town and by far the most important commercial center in the northern provinces of Nigeria. It has a population of about 100,000, of which approximately 89,000 are found within the old city, which is surrounded by a wall at least ten miles in circumference. Although the major part of the population are Mohammedan Hausas, there are also a considerable number of Fulani, some Beri, Maguzawa, and other tribes.

The early history of Kano is obscure, but it is probable that there was a prosperous blacksmith's settlement on the site of Kano city a thousand years ago. The first recorded ruler of Kano lived A.D. 999. Later, probably during the fourteenth century, the rulers of Kano were converted to Islam, and as a result Mohammedanism became the predominating influence in the lives of the people. Kano appears to have been at the height of its military power during the fifteenth century, but it later declined and fell successively under the domination of Songhai, the Jukun Confederation and Bornu, and finally fell to the Fulani at the beginning of the nineteenth century. Kano emirate came under British administration following the capture of Kano city in 1903.

Leaving the airport by taxi, the traveler will be taken to a fine modern guest house, specially provided for European travelers. There he can enjoy splendid accommodation with fine meals and every convenience. But let us forget about Western standards of life and make a trip to the walled city. The best and most practical way of getting around is to borrow or hire a bicycle. Accompanied by a guide, two or three miles' riding brought us to the city gates. The walls are built of brown mud and vary in height, sometimes more than twenty feet, at other times less.

The Market Place

Through the gates and down the narrow mud street, we were soon in the market, which is the general rendezvous for the entire population. Here was an

unforgettable sight. The market is the largest in the whole of Nigeria and possibly in Africa. It covers many acres of land and seems to be a teeming mass of life: flies, goats, donkeys and humans. Market stalls generally consist of a patch of ground upon which wares of all kinds are displayed. One stall will be displaying brightly colored peppers; another, cakes of brown native sugar and spices. Over to one side will be a butcher's stall with chunks of raw meat literally black with flies. As you pick your way among the donkeys, goats and twisting, twirling bicycles, a biting stench will assault the nostrils, as a white-robed vendor with skins atop his head passes by.

Rolls of native cloth can be seen on every hand. Over against the mud wall of some humble dwelling a Hausa will be "ironing" some cloth. With a modern electric iron? you may ask. No, but with a club-like implement with which he beats the cloth, rolls it in his hands, beats it again, continuing until it comes out to a silky smoothness, enough to satisfy any American housewife.

What is that heap of powdered grain-like substance that you see a Hausa measuring out to one of his customers? That has been imported from the south and is known as *gari* or ground cassava. The same Hausa will probably have locally-grown millet and Indian corn.

Then there is the native medicine store, and the general emporium where goods, wares and merchandise of every conceivable variety are on sale. Cocoanuts, oranges, bananas and different varieties of fruit from the south are sold along with locally-grown vegetables, such as lettuce, carrots and cabbage. But let us leave the market and weave our way down the narrow lanes.

Mosque and Palace

Coming to the end of one narrow lane we arrive at the great white mosque standing in a large open space. It is a new building, still in course of construction. In appearance it bears all the evidences of Mohammedan religious architecture. Each Friday all good Mohammedans in the city are supposed to assemble here for prayer, while five times each day they go to the little family mosques around the walls. But many have become apathetic and do not keep up these religious practices in full. Mohammedan priests are seen around the streets, easily identified by their more elaborate garb and the rosary that is often carried in the hand. Shaggy beards and a dirty, unkempt appearance are distinguishing characteristics of these religious parasites.

Beyond the mosque is the rear of the emir's palace, with the prison on the left. The prison is surrounded by a massive mud wall several feet thick. The palace likewise is encompassed by a mud wall, and stands in grounds covering some acres. It is like a walled city within a walled city. Passing the length of the walls we came to the main entrance to the palace grounds, facing the imposing secretariat.

The present emir of Kano, Abdullahi Bayaro, is the tenth of his line and is descended from Silimanu, the founder of the present dynasty, who became the first Fulani emir in 1806, after the overthrow of the original Habe rulers of Kano. Within those walls he resides in all his splendor. He maintains three harems, with a total of 450 wives. On state occasions he comes forth mounted on a camel with all his chiefs in procession, while his obedient subjects grovel on their bellies as he passes by.

In the secretariat the general business of Kano emirate is cared for. There are the courts of justice and the offices of the Native Administration. The Kano native treasury, housed in the secretariat, is by far the largest in the whole of British West Africa and has a revenue as great as some of the smaller crown colonies. For the year 1944-45 the gross revenue was £388,822 ($1,566,952),

and expenditure £307,567 ($1,239,495). The administration is fairly progressive and large sums of money have been spent on modern installations. It was the first place in the northern provinces to have good electric and water supply, and the city hospital for natives is the largest and best equipped in West Africa. However, in viewing the stinking gutters and insanitary condition of the streets and the begging lepers in the market, the visitor is impressed that there is still much that is lacking.

The language of Kano is Hausa. Unlike the rest of Nigeria, where English is the official language and is used in all government departments, here Hausa holds sway. All British officials must learn Hausa and be examined therein before they can take up any administrative post. Government documents, tax receipts and official publications are all printed in Hausa rather than in English. In the schools, we were told, Hausa is taught for the first seven years before the student is instructed in English.

And so ended our tour of the walled city. Out through the gates and down the highway we neaded for Sabon Gari. Passing along we noticed the large pyramid shapes covered with tarpaulins at intervals along the roadside. Inquiry revealed that these are the huge groundnut dumps referred to from time to time in the press. They are awaiting transport to Lagos, from where they will be exported for oil extraction. But the claim is made that the Nigerian railway has insufficient rolling stock to move them. And so the dumps remain, growing ever larger.

Kano is more than a center of commerce; it is a center of religion. Everywhere Islam is the predominating influence in the lives of the people. Ignorance and illiteracy are the general rule. The Mohammedan religion, like other forms of demonism, has long kept the credulous masses enveloped in a shroud of darkness. But the days of Islam are numbered, and in the New World of righteousness the people will no longer be steeped in ignorance and herded into walled cities.—*Awake!* correspondent in West Africa.



Atomic Energy on Mount Carmel

¶ Professor A. Freeman, LL.D., Litt.D., in a letter to the editor of *The Flame*, said: "Your mention of Mount Carmel in *The Flame* (May-June issue) reminds me of some facts revealed in the Bible Exhibition at Pembridge Road Hall, Notting Hill Gate, London W. 11, where there are thousands of Biblical exhibits. Two of these, to my mind, prove once more how historically and scientifically correct is the Bible. From New Mexico, in U. S. A., comes a blue transparent crystal. Here the first test bomb (atomic) was exploded, and all over the area were these crystals. I have a crystal found by the archaeologists which looked exactly like the one from New Mexico (and also those found after Hiroshima). I had the two crystals examined by a noted analyst in London, and he declared they were *exactly the same*. This stone bearing the crystal came from Mount Carmel, and was over 3,000 years old! The crystals were embedded upon it. In 1 Kings, chapter 18, we read that fire came down from heaven and destroyed the offering and the large altar stones. The stone in my possession was one of the fragments of the altar stones! The same forces at work—made by God in the beginning and just discovered by man. How true is the Bible!"

YOUR EATING HABITS

Do they lead you to health? Or hurry you to the grave?



GOD said to our common ancestor Noah: "Everything that moves, that is alive, is to be food for you; as I once gave you the green plants, I now give you everything."—Genesis 1:29; 9:3, *An American Translation.*

Modified rules of eating were given the Israelites, but their operation ended with Christ. The apostle Paul removes all doubt concerning the lifting of the old rules: "In later times some will . . . insist on abstinence from certain kinds of food that God created for men who believe and understand the truth to *enjoy.*"—1 Timothy 4:1-4, *An Amer. Trans.;* Gal. 3:23-25; Acts 10:11-15.

Paul's prophecy plus corroborative evidence not here considered disclose that the "later times" or "last days" would be marked by dietary restrictions and prohibitions. On this point no age has seen such a multiplicity of dietary restraints and prohibitions. Thousands are condemning many kinds of foods and combinations of food formerly eaten, and recommending newly created or isolated food derivatives our ancestors never heard about. Food, the friend of man, created for his sustenance, and for his enjoyment, is now clothed in the garb of suspect, to be admitted cautiously and only after full identification by the latest guide books or charts!



Eat your fish so you can be smart like papa

Those who have followed thus far may now conclude that a wholesale condemnation of all dietary theories is forthcoming. Not so. Let all who wish continue to follow their own dietary customs. An effort will simply be made to take food out of the class of medicinal panaceas, and place it in the category of enjoyable benefits.

Vitamania

This is the age of fear. Food is not the cause of its many woes, and will in no wise be the cure. "But food is not going to affect our standing with God. We are none the worse if we do not eat it, and none the better if we do." (1 Corinthians 8:8, *An Amer. Trans.*) Nevertheless, one of the remedies for ailing humanity having wide acclaim is the vitamin supplement for foods. At present there are 30 known vitamins.

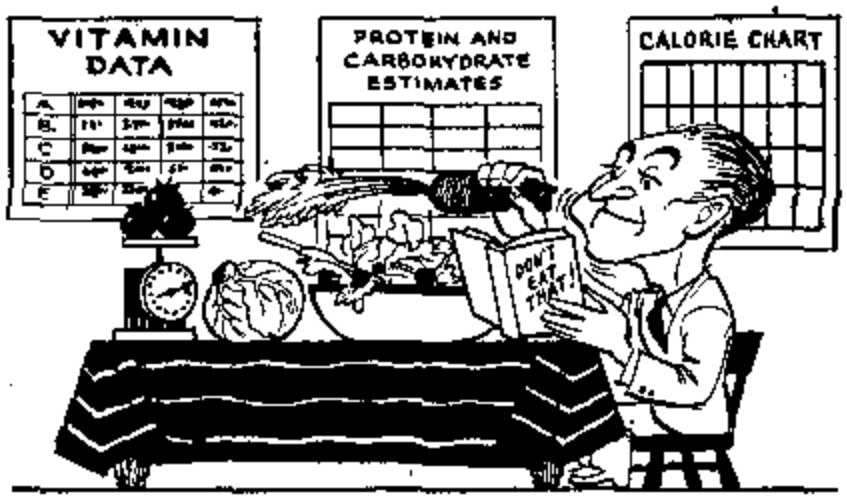
It is hard to imagine that there is any possible injurious substance in a vitamin tablet. If they do you good, why not take them, if you can afford to. On the other hand, if you rely on them to cure you of a great many ills, as suggested in the advertisements, then you should know a few opinions unbiased by the inducement of profit. Certainly a believer in vitamins, Dr. Bauer avers:

Just to show how little foundation or excuse there is for vitamin worries, if one is willing to eat food, can be shown from the following tabulation prepared by Dr. William B. Bradley of the American Medical Association Council on Foods and Nutrition. This table, including only the more common vegetables, is based on the fact that ordinary portions of common vegetables furnish such rich sources of the important vitamins that often we get all of one vitamin we require for a

day's supply plus liberal contributions of the others from an ordinary serving of just one vegetable. [*Eat What You Want,* pp. 84, 108]

Dr. Austin Smith, director of the division of therapy and research of the American Medical Association, said concerning vitamins:

Only one-tenth of one percent of the people who take them without medical advice get any good from them. Most people get enough of the vitamins in their food. The additional amounts don't help them at all. It takes huge doses to overcome a real vitamin deficiency." [Los Angeles *Times* of November 7, 1948]



Robert Yoder, in the Chicago *Daily News,* writes in a less respectful vein concerning vitamin tablets:

The vitamin bottles contain reading matter with real style to it, up to and including 'para-amino-benzoic acid'. I forget just what marvel para-amino-benzoic acid performs; it may be the Gladness Vitamin, that makes you a bundle of joy, or it may be the vitamin that wards off premature senility in copper miners. It doesn't matter. The point is, a title like that makes a customer feel he is really getting something for his money.

In addition, while the vitamin pills are costly, each pill is believed to be a miracle of concentration. When the customer takes one of those, he may not know what he is taking, but whatever it is, he believes he is taking 10,000 units of it, each unit representing the thyroid glands of an entire herd of rare Andalusian goats. A jolt like that is a bargain at any price.

An article by James and Peta Fuller "checked and approved for accuracy by several specialists in the field" entitled "What We Know About Diet", appearing in the *American Mercury,* opens with the challenge:

All the propaganda about balanced diets, vitamins, amino acids, "basic seven" foods and "hidden hunger" cannot disguise one plain truth—that we know appallingly little about human nutrition. Enough is known about the food needs of laboratory rats to produce a race of super-rats any time we happen to want one. But with human beings it is otherwise. To the embarrassment of dietitians and food advertisers alike, a steady stream of fresh (and often conflicting) data has issued from nutrition laboratories to challenge many of the food and diet theories we once trustingly accepted.

Most nutritionists will reluctantly admit the rudimentary state of their science. "Few people," according to Charles G. King, scientific director of the Nutrition Foundation, "realize how limited our knowledge is, in regard to human nutrition. For example, we still do not know what chemical elements and compounds must be supplied to the human body to meet its basic requirements for health and growth." . . .

Remember the vogue for eating compressed yeast cakes? Fresh bakers' yeast, nutrition researchers found, was alive with B vitamins, notably thiamin and riboflavin. So millions downed their yeast, grimacing but happy in the belief that they were being nutrified. Yeast had the vitamins all right, and still has. The trouble is, it retains them. And even worse, as University of Wisconsin scientists recently reported, the



yeast cells, except when cooked, probably steal some of the thiamine released by other foods. (Raw clams, carp and a number of other sea foods do the same thing. They contain an enzyme that destroys thiamine. Clam chowder is still safe, however; cooking destroys the enzyme that destroys the vitamin.) [pp. 281, 284]

Two further difficulties faced by the vitamin promoter is that no one knows, even after quantitative analysis has been made of the nutrient content of the food, just how much of this the body absorbs or how it absorbs it.

We know very little about the interaction of food elements (there are 30 known antivitamins as well as 30 known vitamins) and we don't know exactly how much of them we need. And the value of vitamin supplements —except in cases of known deficiency, and even there opinion is divided—is decidedly open to question. The *American Journal of Public Health* reported last year: "No indication was found that sporadic or regular use of vitamin pills among United States troops exercised any effect whatever." Feces, it is interesting to note, are often rich in vitamins. And cancerous tissue has been shown to be richer in many vitamins than normal tissue. ["What We Know About Diet," p. 285]

A well-known drug chain, nevertheless, at this very time heralds the praises of a "Cure-all" of Vitamin B complex, named Rybutol. If people trustingly assume, however, that large corporations consider the public welfare more than the profit dollar they do err.

Food Prejudices and Partialities

It seems very likely that, through accustoming ourselves to artificial colors and tastes, and because of prejudices and partialities, the American appetite, at least, has lost some of its discrimination. How many of us buy our food according to its "social register" rating? On the other hand, many have partialities for foods not because they have a hunger for them but because they are supposed to add strength or vigor. The young blade ate raw oysters for virility. The truck-driver consumed carrots, because of their contents of vitamin, to cure night blindness. The oyster contributes useful amounts of iodine, but will not rejuvenate any more than berries and fruits, nor than radishes will cure wrinkles. Red meat will not produce the best fighters, as one doctor points out that the bull and gorilla are both vegetarians. Onions and garlic are not proved to be good for colds, carrots are not proved to be good for the complexion, nor have red beets, vinegar, rhubarb, cucumbers or lemon juice been shown to build up the blood or affect it in any way. And for the sake of the spinach-detesters, may it be said in passing that it is doubtful if it gives up much of its vitamin A, iron and calcium.

Another popular belief of longstanding should be considered: fish as a brain food. Considering the origin of this conception, and without prejudice to an excellent food, there seems little to back up the claim. Back in the nineteenth century, Louis Agassiz, professor of natural history in Harvard, knowing that fish was rich in phosphorus and that this substance was a constituent of the brain, deduced that feeding the brain fish was recommended. Without meaning to ridicule the idea, it is humbly suggested that carbon is also a constituent of the brain, of the whole body, in fact, but no one has ever recommended eating coal for the brain. It must be repeated that no one knows just how much and in what manner the system takes up necessary elements.

Food Combinations

Probably the most publicized of all combination phobias is the belief tenaciously advocated by converts of Dr. Hay that starch and protein form a poisonous combination. If, they claim, you eat steak and "french fries" it is like throwing a lighted match into your stomach. They also add, bread and meat

eaten together help nobody but the undertaker. Unfortunately for these theorists, starches (the general name for starches and sugars is "carbohydrates") and proteins are contained already combined *in single foods*. Dispelling this error a food specialist writes:

Eggs, for example, contain protein, a little carbohydrate and fat; we submit that eggs are natural food. Milk, which can hardly be denied to be a natural food, contains protein, carbohydrates and fat. The whole grain which forms so large a part of the faddist's stock in trade is a natural food which contains proteins, carbohydrates and fat.

What shall we do? Shall we follow the advice of the food faddist to eat natural foods and violate the advice of the food faddist to avoid mixing proteins and carbohydrates in our diet? Or shall we redesign nature to produce a new kind of milk which shall be carbohydrate on Tuesday and protein on Wednesday? Or shall we teach the hen to separate the egg into two compartments, one protein, the other carbohydrate? Or shall we call upon a new Burbank to devise a grain which will separate ears, one carbohydrate and one protein, each of different size, color and shape, so that we can never make the mistake of eating them together?

*These faddists no doubt think that Je*sus did the multitude great harm when He provided them bread and fish, more than enough for five thousand, and other thousands on other occasions. (Matthew 14:19; Mark 6:41; Luke 9:16) In the Passover feast the Jews, on God's command, ate bread and meat.

In the Bible the Lord invites us to reason together upon His Word, and use the spirit of a sound mind. (Isaiah 1:18; 2 Timothy 1:7) In an attempt to follow this advice, the evidence seems clear that no one knows what a proper diet is. The mysteries of how the body assimilates food are almost as great as those of life itself. The facts known do not help us greatly in determining what foods to eat. Examination of the digestive system even in the most casual way strikes the sober and wise man with awe for its Creator.

It seems, then, better to eat food to enjoy it rather than to analyze it endlessly, if such examination is for determination of what is best to eat. People have thrived on vegetable and fruit diets; for example, Adam and Eve before the transgression; the Israelites on manna, which appears to have been a cereal cake. According to a new publication, *The Healthy Hunzas,* the inhabitants of northern India, overshadowed by the towering Himalayas, are the healthiest in the world. They use no commercial fertilizer, and eat "milk, eggs, grains, fruits and vegetables". On the other hand, note this: "After observing how the Eskimos thrive on an exclusive meat diet, the Arctic explorer Stefansson, upon his return to the temperate zone, made an experiment whereby he lived a year on meat products alone and gave no evidence of any impairment of health."

But even if variety is not necessary, why not enjoy it? The Lord created a vast variety. Man's natural appetite chooses variety, if he can overcome prejudice and habit. An experiment with *children showed* that if allowed to choose their own diet they balanced it themselves, as well as the scientists could. Even insects refuse "enriched flour"; while the gray squirrel eats the nutritious germ of corn and discards the rest. Humans eat the rest, discard the germ.

The only Biblical restriction now is on amount, not variety. The commands to be temperate, observe temperance, mean to exert self-control. (Galatians 5:23, *Diaglott;* 2 Peter 1:6, *An Amer. Trans.*) Gluttony brings many health hazards, especially digestive troubles and overweight, opening the door for hypertension or high blood pressure. It is seldom mentioned today but it seems wise in this time of hurry and pressure to call attention to the fact that man was supplied with teeth, with which to chew his food.

Better mastication means that the food is better mixed with the saliva and that the smaller particles allow greater surface for the action of the digestive fluids.

Source of Health and Cure

The evidence is overwhelming that food is not medicine, it is not a cure-all. Food ads, diets, vitamin pills, none of these will rout sickness and disease that only the Great Physician can heal. Common-sense eating, yes. Certain foods agree with one person and disagree with another. Experience will instruct each one to avoid that which upsets his system. But just as one medicinal remedy does not always cure the same disease in two bodies, so the same eating habits may not be beneficial to different persons. One likes vegetables. Another meat. It is an individual matter. As the apostle Paul said: "The man who will eat anything must not look down on the man who abstains from some things, and the man who abstains from them must not criticize the one who does not."—Romans 14: 3, *An Amer. Trans.*

That bodily health is not wrapped up in food intake is shown by Christ Jesus, when He said: "Listen to this, and grasp it! It is not what goes into a man's mouth that pollutes him; it is what comes out of his mouth that pollutes a man." When His hearers requested more explanation, Jesus responded: "Can you not see that whatever goes into the mouth passes into the stomach and then is disposed of? But the things that come out of the mouth come from the heart, and they pollute a man." (Matthew 15: 11, 17, 18, *An Amer. Trans.*), Jehovah God made a durable body for man that can handle food, select the good, discard the bad.

Food is blamed for ailments; it is lauded as panaceas. But much of the ill health of modern times is the fruit of the civilization in which we live, the cities, congestion, raucous noises, the hustle and bustle to be about money-making, nervous tension, gulping food to soon jump up and be on the go again, humping over desks, and lazily avoiding any exercise that would help burn up heavy food and bodily wastes. The factors that undermine health are many, though eating habits have been made to bear the burden of blame.

Jehovah God will bring in health and cure in His New World. We cannot beat Him to it by accomplishing it through fussiness over foods. Let each one eat as he will, as seems to best meet his personal needs. Then, in the New World, those who live will have perfect bodies, well muscled and exercised, controlled by nervous systems calmed by peaceful surroundings, nourished by clean air and perfect foods, able to partake of the bounteous feasts that the Creator will spread, without the distraction of vitamin data and calorie charts or protein and carbohydrate estimates.



The Unclean "Spud"

¶ Scientific etymology cannot explain how potatoes came to be called "Spuds". Irish tradition, however, traces this word to the age of Elizabeth and Raleigh. When the famous cavalier brought the potato back from the New World, press and pulpit denounced it as unfit for human consumption. In Ireland, opposition was so strong that the anti-potato faction formed a Society for the Prevention of Unclean Diet. From the initial letters of the group, so it is said, came the word "spud".—Webb B. Garrison, *Ladies' Home Journal,* September, 1948.



Why a Heavenly Son Was Born as a Man

FOR a heavenly son to be born as a man from a woman's womb it must be a case, not of incarnation, but of the son's laying aside his heavenly existence and having his life miraculously transferred to the human mother's body to vitalize an egg cell there.

Only God Almighty could effect such a miracle, and why He did it appears from His Word in full explanation. All His creation is perfect, and therefore Adam, when created in Eden, was a perfect man. Concerning Jehovah God the Creator, the prophet Moses said: "He is the Rock, his work is perfect: for all his ways are judgment: a God of truth and without iniquity, just and right is he." (Deuteronomy 32:4) At the time that Adam sinned he was perfect, and from the moment of the pronouncement of God's judgment upon him he was imperfect. For that willful disobedience to God's law Adam forfeited his life and the right to it. In due time he died, and, all mankind being descendants from the condemned Adam, all are imperfect and all by inheritance are sinners under condemnation and condemned to death. No wonder we die. (Romans 5:12) Since it was the perfect man that sinned, nothing less, nothing more, than a perfect human life could redeem Adam's descendants, because his descendants had proceeded from one who was perfect at the time that God gave him the authority to bring children into the earth.

The life of an angel could not furnish the purchase price, because an angel is greater than a human creature. (Psalm 8:5) Furthermore, all men on earth being descendants of Adam and hence imperfect, there was no way that man might be redeemed until God should provide another perfect man on earth. (Psalm 49:1-7) Naturally all men, after living for a brief space of time, must die and stay dead forever, unless provision is made by Jehovah God to give them life.

Jehovah is the "Fountain of life", that is to say, the One from whom all life proceeds. "Salvation belongeth unto Jehovah." (Psalms 36:9 and 3:8, *Am. Stan. Ver.*) No one could provide salvation but He. In making such provision He arranged that His heavenly Son should become the "man Christ Jesus" and as such should purchase the condemned descendants of the sinner Adam. In carrying out God's purpose, therefore, Jesus laid aside His spirit life in heaven and was born as a human creature. Then, when come to full manhood, He willingly laid His human life down and, by the grace of His heavenly Father, He had the privilege of taking up life again as a spirit person because He had that commandment from His Father, as He himself states, at John 10:18. To carry out Jehovah's purpose the man-child Jesus was conceived in perfection by the miracle-working power of Almighty God, as reported at Matthew 1:18-25 and Luke 1:26-56; 2:1-5. At Bethlehem in Judea He was born of a virgin woman, born like other men, yet without spot or blemish or sin. He grew to manhood's estate, and then willingly submitted to a martyr's death.

Mark here the Scripture texts conclusively proving this point: "But we see Jesus, who was made a little lower than the angels for the suffering of death, crowned with glory and honour; that he by the grace of God should taste death for every man." (Hebrews 2:9) "So the Word became flesh and blood and lived for a while among us, abounding in blessing and truth, and we saw the honor God had given him, such honor as an only son receives from his father." (John 1:14, *An Amer. Trans.*) "But when the proper time came, God sent his Son, born of a woman, and made subject to law, to ransom those who were subject to law, so that we might receive adoption. And because you are sons, God has sent into our hearts the spirit of his Son, with the cry 'Abba!' that is, Father."–Galatians 4:4-6, *An Amer. Trans.*

If the purchase of humankind was made by the lifeblood of the perfect Jesus Christ, and if it is thus expanded to the human race in general, why should there be a distinction between the purchase of those who were "subject to law", that is to say, the nation of Israel, and the rest of the human race who were not under the Mosaic law? The reason why is as follows:

The ancient Israelites were a typical people, and by this people God set up a typical Theocracy. Jehovah God said to them through Moses: "Now therefore, if ye will obey my voice indeed, and keep my covenant, then ye shall be a peculiar treasure unto me above all people: for all the earth is mine: and ye shall be unto me a kingdom of priests, and an holy nation." That Israel agreed to this arrangement we read: "And Moses came and called for the elders of the people, and laid before their faces all these words which the LORD commanded him. And all the people answered together, and said, All that the LORD hath spoken we will do."—Exodus 19:5-8.

In this covenant God provided that the Israelites should be a "holy nation" unto Him, a "kingdom of priests", a "peculiar treasure", thus separated from the rest of mankind and under special obligations. Thus God covenanted with that people for the Kingdom. Sad to say, they violated the covenant and were cast away. Thank God, according to the apostle's statement at Galatians 4:4-6, Jesus was "made under the law", not only that He might redeem the human race, but that He as a Jew might "redeem them that were under the law", to wit, the nation of Israel, with whom a covenant had been made for the Kingdom, to be a peculiar treasure to Jehovah God. So, in laying down His life on earth as well as in laying aside all His heavenly glory and power, the Son of God purchased everything pertaining to God's kingdom and also bought the human race in general. Hereby see we the importance of the Kingdom as above that of everything else, so that the purchase of the human race in general is secondary to God's kingdom. That kingdom was set up typically with the nation of Israel, and Jesus Christ, by laying down His life as a Jew under the Mosaic law, bought up every prospect of the Kingdom and everything pertaining to it that had been committed to Israel.

Later, when the privilege was extended by Jehovah God to Jews and Gentiles alike to devote themselves to Him and His Christ, this purchase included the Kingdom class. Peter, under inspiration, authoritatively stated to these faithful followers of our Savior: "But ye are a chosen generation, a royal priesthood, an holy nation, a peculiar people; that ye should shew forth the praises of him who hath called you out of darkness into his marvellous light: which in time past were not a people, but are now the people of God: which had not obtained mercy, but now have obtained mercy."—1 Peter 2:9, 10.

The birth of a heavenly son as a man therefore played a vital and essential part in God's benevolent arrangements.

Censorship Fells Bambi and Cardinal

MOVIE censorship here and abroad has hit a new low in stupidity. The Russians have turned thumbs down on, of all innocent, delightful creatures, Walt Disney's little deer Bambi. While this is a loss to the Russian people, who are unprivileged to protest, it follows the recent Communist line of making everything culturally pure Russian. . . . It is ridiculous for the Soviets to put a taboo on Bambi; for the British to clamp a spite embargo on movies with Ben Hecht's credit line; for the States to miss seeing a film classic like Oliver Twist because the villain of the piece, Fagin, is Jewish . . .

But Hollywood takes the booby prize for setting a dangerous precedent with its production of "The Three Musketeers" by Alexandre Dumas. "Musketeers" is fiction. But it is historical fiction with real figures such as King Louis XIII of France and Armand Jean du Plessis de Richelieu, a great churchman and statesman whose policies made definite impressions on history. Richelieu came into power because he had been made a Cardinal by Pope Gregory XV in 1622 and because he was the favorite of Marie de Médici. She persuaded Louis XIII to name the Cardinal chief minister of France. He was stern, august, courageous and politically cunning. Nobody ever claimed he was a saint.

Now Hollywood in depicting Cardinal Richelieu chooses to emphasize his rascally side. Fiction and flickers have done that with greater men. But this time Hollywood finds it has a "code" to live up to. It can't show "ministers of religion" as villains. So Hollywood meets the situation by making Richelieu Prime Minister of France, but no Cardinal (Nice Point: how would Hollywood get around the fact that Caesar Borgia, of the poisoning clan, was a Pope!)

Distortion of history has long been a Hollywood sin. This is the first time we have noticed it being done deliberately and for code censorship reasons. As such it is an outrageous corruption of the truth.

—*Newsday*, October 27, 1948.

PARALLELS . . . Bible Prophecy Events of Our Day

Has it ever been called to your attention before that centuries ago prophets inspired by God foretold events which must come to pass in our day? This being true, another fact will immediately be apparent to you: To recognize the parallels it is of utmost importance to be reliably informed with regard to both. Be so informed by reading *The Watchtower*, a semimonthly magazine on Bible prophecies, and its companion, the *Awake!* magazine, published on alternate weeks on the events of our day. A year's subscription for both, for $2.00, now includes the 320-page book "*Let God Be True*". Subscription for either magazine alone is $1.00.

WATCHTOWER **117 Adams St.** **Brooklyn 1, N. Y.**

Please enter my subscription for *The Watchtower* and *Awake!* $2 enclosed.

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... Zone No. ..... State .....



U. N. Deliberations

◈ The U. N. was marking time the first week of November, awaiting American election returns. Meanwhile the Soviet staged a filibuster, with the support of the satellite nations, to block a vote on a Western resolution indicting Yugoslavia, Bulgaria and Albania as aiding the Greek civil war. The filibuster failed to gain its end, and the Assembly voted to condemn the three Communist satellite nations for rendering aid to the Greek guerrillas. The General Assembly, by a vote of 40-6, approved the U. S. Atomic Control Plan and moved to reactivate the Atomic Energy Commission. The Soviet launched a "Peace Proposal" which met with little response. The U. N. Political Committee turned down the Russian move for a one-third reduction in armaments by the major powers, and prohibition of the atomic bomb. Instead a Belgian proposal was accepted, recommending that the Security Council continue to study the problem in the hope that eventually peace agreements would make a reduction possible. In the discussions Soviet Delegate Andrei Vishinsky delivered a speech accusing the U. S. of plotting a "Pearl Harbor" against the Soviet, by flying airplanes carrying atom bombs from British bases to major Russian cities.

Attempts to ease the tense Berlin situation were made by U. N. Secretary General Trygve Lie and U. N. Assembly President Herbert Evatt of Australia, who appealed to the four powers involved to take immediate action to break up the deadlock. Identical letters were sent to President Truman, Premier Stalin, Premier Queuille of France and British Prime Minister Attlee. No specific suggestions were offered, but renewal of talks was urged. Viewing the Berlin blockade as a coercive measure, the Western powers maintained their position that they would not negotiate under duress. In view of the fruitless talks Parisians referred to the U. N. as a modern tower of Babel.

Palestine in the U. N.

◈ In a Canadian-French-Belgium resolution in the U. N. Security Council November 15 an armistice in Palestine was called for. The resolution, which won U. S. approval, proposed that the Jews and Arabs be told to start immediately to negotiate terms. In a report made public on November 7 U. S. Brigadier General Wm. E. Riley, U. N. chief of staff in Palestine, said the best thing the U. N. could do was to withdraw from the Palestine situation and leave settlement to direct Arab-Jewish negotiations, because the Arab military effort in Palestine had completely collapsed. He stated that the Security Council's order was impracticable and unenforceable. The report made a deep impression and aroused a strong protest on the part of the British, who sent their Middle East trouble shooter, Harold Beely, to see Acting Palestine Mediator Bunche. Mr. Bunche issued a partial denial of the report. November 9 the Jews officially requested the U. N. to investigate reports that British regular troops had returned to Palestine to help the Arabs and that they had armed Iraqi forces as well as the Arab Legion. The British war office denied the reports emphatically. Meanwhile preparations are under way in Palestine for a national election.

In China's Struggle

◈ The first week in November saw great gains being made by the Chinese Communists in their war upon the Nationalist government. Their forces destroyed a dozen government divisions in a co-ordinate drive southward. An estimated million men were locked in battle on the crucial front. During the second week of the month the Communist forces were seeking to break through the Nationalist lines at Suchow, gateway to the Nanking-Shanghai area, the heart of China. Hunger riots and wild currency inflation swept through the Nationalist zone. Mobs looted food stores, clamoring for rice. Martial law was declared in Nanking and Shanghai. Americans not connected with the armed services began to evacuate the capital. American officials sought to hasten shipment of supplies of food and arms.

Tojo's Hanging

◈ Hideki Tojo, who became premier of Japan in the fall of 1941, who unleashed the Pearl Harbor attack and directed the Jap war against the Allies, had been on trial for war crimes since April, 1946, together with 24 other Japanese leaders. He was sentenced on November 12 to die by hanging. Six others will hang with him. Sixteen defend-

ants drew sentences of life imprisonment, one a sentence of twenty years, and another, Mamoru Shigemisu, who signed the Japanese surrender on the U. S. S. Missouri, got seven years. Dealing with leaders in aggressive wars as common criminals is a new departure in international law.

De Gaulle and the French

◈ The French Council of the Republic is the upper chamber of its parliament. Its role is chiefly advisory. It can return to the national assembly bills it does not approve. Most of the members of the council are chosen by an electoral college. From its beginning in 1946 the council has been composed (in the order of importance) of Communists, Popular Republicans and Socialists. In early November De Gaulle's party, not previously represented, became the strongest single party in the council. The party, called the Reunion of the People of France (RFP), gained more than 40 percent of the seats in the council. The present government is a coalition of moderates under the premiership of Henri Queuille.

The Ruhr

◈ The German Ruhr, called the most concentrated industrial area in the world, was the subject of controversy among the Allies in early November. The U. S., to aid European recovery, wants German industrialists to run the Ruhr. Britain wants the region nationalized; if not at once, then at some future time. France views the Ruhr in the hands of Germany as a threat to her own safety, and wants the region internationalized. November 10 the American and British military governments in Germany decided to turn the Ruhr industries over to German "trustees", to be appointed by them with advice of German authorities. The trustees *may*, if the industries are not nationalized, become the permanent owners, after paying off the former owners. France's Foreign Minister Schuman issued a protest. November 11 representatives of the three powers and of the Benelux nations, Belgium, Netherlands and Luxembourg, met in London to discuss the plan calling for control of the Ruhr's products by an international authority representing the six nations and Western Germany.

Franco Seeks Loan

◈ Generalissimo Franco of Spain stated on Armistice Day that the Spanish people desired to see relations between Spain and the U. S. improved. He expressed the hope that Spain could receive a U. S. loan to finance replacement of out-of-date industrial and transportation equipment, and suggested that $200,000,000 was desired. He stated, too, that "Spain would be willing to take part in such a Western alliance" as would constitute a defensive coalition against the Soviet.

Greek Cabinet Change

◈ On the afternoon of November 12 an 87-year-old man called on King Paul of Greece. It was Premier Sophoulis, who had come to hand in his resignation. The premier's fourteen-month-old cabinet went out with him. The old man recommended that Constantine Tsaldaris be made premier in his stead.

Greek Executions Stayed

◈ The Greek government announced November 7 that it had postponed the execution of ten merchant marine labor unionists scheduled for the following day. The men had been convicted of subversive activities. The delay was apparently the result of an appeal sent to the king by Dr. Herbert V. Evatt, president of the U. N. General Assembly. This action by the assembly president came shortly after the Political and Security Committee ended a debate on the case and authorized its chairman to get in touch with the Athens delegation to protest the executions.

Canada's New Prime Minister

◈ William Lyon Mackenzie King, prime minister of Canada since 1921, with two breaks totaling about five years, stepped down on November 15, and was succeeded by Louis Stephen St. Laurent. Mr. King's long term of office (totaling 7,829 days) was marred by the persecution and war-time banning of Jehovah's witnesses. Mr. St. Laurent was minister of external affairs, and is a Liberal. He is a Quebec lawyer, belongs to the Roman Catholic church, and speaks French and English with equal ease.

U. S. Elections

◈ The American presidential elections, watched all over the world, were supposed to be in the bag for Governor Dewey of New York. They were surprisingly and decisively for President Truman, however, who consequently won a term in the White House in his own right, succeeding himself after filling out an unexpired term of President F. D. Roosevelt. President Truman, who had criss-crossed the continent in a 31,500-mile campaign tour, delivered more than 350 speeches. They evidently had the desired effect. Besides returning Mr. Truman to the White House, the elections gave the Democrats a majority of 13 in the Senate and secured for them a margin of 95 in the House of Representatives. At Washington, D.C., the 64-year-old chief executive and his 71-year-old running mate, Alben W. Barkley, received a rousing welcome. The popular vote for the four presidential candidates was 23,079,060 for Mr. Truman, 21,994,756 for Governor Dewey, 925,226 for Governor Thurmond of South Carolina, and 1,094,877 for Henry A. Wallace.

Un-American Committee Chairman Indicted

◈ J. Parnell Thomas, chairman of the Un-American Activities Committee, was indicted November 8 by a federal grand jury on charges of conspiracy to "de-

fraud the U. S. of its money", by getting pay kickbacks from members of his office staff, paid by the government. The indictment charged "that Representative Thomas and his former secretary Miss Helen Campbell [also indicted for conspiracy] had placed the names of Miss Campbell's niece and Miss Campbell's maid on Mr. Thomas' office pay roll in 1940 and 1944 respectively, and that neither of these two women ever worked for Mr. Thomas, but they turned over their monthly salary checks to him. That in 1948 Mr. Thomas collected government pay checks for a Miss Jacqueline B. Hill, who, he maintained, was a clerk-typist for the Un-American Activities Committee." If convicted Mr. Thomas will be liable to a maximum penalty of 32 years in jail, a fine of $40,000, or both.

Dock Tie-up

◈ A wildcat walkout of American Federation of Labor longshoremen in New York on November 11 spread rapidly and by November 13 the strike had been made official by the International Longshoremen's Association. From Portland, Maine, to Hampton Roads, Va., 45,000 dock workers were receiving official notification to leave their jobs. The blockade grew tighter still when the striking longshoremen moved (November 15) to close "escape hatches" in Canadian and Gulf ports.

Kansas Repeals Prohibition

◈ Kansas' 68-year-old constitutional prohibition amendment was on November 2 voted to be repealed. "Wet" forces piled up an apparent 46,000-vote majority. But Kansas still has a "bone-dry" law on the books which bans transportation and possession of liquor. The Constitution prohibited merely manufacture and sale of the stuff.

New Greek Orthodox Head

◈ The Synod of archbishops at Istanbul, Turkey, on November 1 elevated Archbishop Spyrou Athenagoras of New York to be the patriarch of the Greek Orthodox Church. He had been primate of the Orthodox Church in North and South America. Archbishop Joakim of Derkos, also a candidate, had spent fifteen years fighting to become patriarch. He burst into tears when he realized he had no chance. Athenagoras becomes the nominal leader or head of 200,000,000 Greek Orthodox Catholics.

Vatican Appeal

◈ The Vatican newspaper, *Osservatore Romano*, on November 9 carried an editorial urging President Truman and Premier Stalin to end the troubled world situation by direct negotiation. A report credited to the Washington *Times Herald* that President Truman might see Premier Stalin either in Washington or in Moscow was denied by a White House press secretary. The pope, on November 11, said that Europe needed "a solid basis" for equilibrium, which basis was in bygone days supplied by religion. Said he, "The secret of European reconstruction lies in the rebirth of the religious spirit."

Chief Rabbinate

◈ It was reported in New York November 9 that the initial step had been taken by the American Rabbinical Council toward recognition of Palestine's Chief Rabbinate as the supreme religious authority for Jews throughout the world. The American Council represents 3,000,000 orthodox Jews in the U. S. and Canada.

Religious Training Upheld

◈ New York's system of releasing public school children from classroom attendance to receive religious instruction (and thus giving quasi-recognition and support to religious institutions) does not violate the Constitution, according to a ruling by the State Supreme Court on November 15. The arrangement enables religious institutions to get children to take instruction who would not come on their own free time. It is obvious that the scheme constitutes a link between the state and religion. Children who do not take the religious instruction are "punished" by being denied the intriguing "release" and having to stay at school.

Another Communist Turns Catholic

◈ Miss Elizabeth T. Bentley, former Communist spy and key witness at hearings of the House Committee on Un-American Activities, has been taken back into the Roman Catholic church, it was reported November 15. Miss Bentley received instruction from Fulton J. Sheen. She was hiding in a Catholic "retreat" while efforts were being made to serve her with papers involving a $100,000 slander suit brought by Wm. W. Remington, suspended department of commerce official, who was accused by the elusive Miss Bentley of being a Communist!

A Prince Is Born

◈ The birth of a prince is a rarity these days when royalty is becoming more and more scarce. A son, who may never be king of England, was born to the duke and duchess of Edinburgh, Prince Philip and Princess Elizabeth of England, on November 14. The little prince is an heir-presumptive to the throne and is second in succession. There was great rejoicing in Socialist England over the event.

One-Minute Photography

◈ The Polaroid Land Camera, which utilizes the one-step picture-making principle, produces a permanent print one minute after exposure. It was introduced at the American Photographic Society's 1948 convention at Cincinnati in early November. The camera, not yet on the market, will sell for well under $100. It resembles an ordinary folding-type camera, measuring 10½" x 4½" x 2½"

Index to Volume XXIX of *Awake!*

January 8, 1948

Magna Carta Myth 3
World Blackness Shattered by Song 11
Cutting the Cost of Heating Homes 17
The Fight for Free Medical Care .. 20
Watch That Tongue!* 25
Religious Flies in the Ointment 27
Disillusioned War Veterans 28
Watching the World† 29

January 22, 1948

Freedom Came (Report on India) 3
How's Your Memory? 9
Getting Around in Brazil 13
The Society of Seals 17
Conquest of the Antarctic 21
Jesus Denies the "Trinity"* 24
Christendom's Three-headed God .. 26

February 8, 1948

Religion Chooses Caesar! 3
Two Breeds of Polish Dogs 10
Comets and Milky Ways 11
Politicians See Red 12
Shanghai—City of Contrasts 17
Curious Funeral Customs 21
Death and Adam and Abel* 25
Hooliganism in Red Granite 27
For Freedom's Cause 28

February 22, 1948

"Men's Hearts Failing Them" 3
Lacona Petition Denied 10
Blasphemers Covet the World 11
Totalitarian Shadows on Rumania 12
Hurricane! 17
The Walking Dead 21
Disaster Strikes in the U.S.A. 23
Miraculous Gift of Tongues* 24
Lent—Christian or Pagan? 26

March 8, 1948

High Court Stoops Low 3
Amnesty Gift from Santa Truman 9
Music and the Reformation 13
Tillers of the Soil, Take Note! 16
Armed Coup Strikes at Midnight .. 17
The Puzzling Homing Pigeon 20
A Whopper of a Fish Story 21
New Creatures Anointed* 25
How Patrick Was Made a Catholic 27
Jehovah's witnesses Pardoned 28

March 22, 1948

Drunkards de Luxe 3
Alcohol Plays the Villain 9
Palestine on Fire! 12
Here Comes the Easter Parade! .. 17
Lemmings on the Death March 21
Woods of Nicaragua 23
"The Constitution Be Damned!" 24
The Lord's Supper* 25
Tenth Graduating Class of Gilead 27

April 8, 1948

Modern Crimes of Greek Church .. 3
Greek Orthodoxy's Career in Crime 8
Death in the Arena 12
Business Junks Integrity 17
The Well-founded City* 21
Moonlight Dance of the Grunions 24
The Vatican and French Racism 27

April 22, 1948

From Underground to Aboveground 3
Death Comes at Sundown 9
Little Panama Battles Big U. S... 13
Independence for Burma 17
Did Jesus Wear a Bushy Beard? .. 19
Devil's Lie of Immortality 21
Gilead's 11th Class International 24
Immortality and Eternal Life* 25
"Guiana for God" 27

May 8, 1948

White Man Scalps Indians! 3
Fear in the Atomic Age 10
Death of a King 12
Catholic Conquest of America, etc. 15
"Enriched" Bread—for Whom? .. 16
Calling Dr. Satan 20
"Divine Healing" Today?* 24
Venezuela Elects a Leader 26
Ordering Color by Curve 27

May 22, 1948

Colombia Erupts in Violence 3
Puerto Rico Grows Up 9
Take Out Potatoes, Toss in Silver 11
Meat-Eaters of Plantdom 12
Religion Keep Out! 17
Pagan Purgatories—Heathen Hells 21
Tampering with Commandments .. 24
Purgatory Buddhist or Christian?* 25
Kingdom Farm 27

June 8, 1948

"Beat Plowshares into Swords" .. 3
In Name Only 9
Costa Rica Revolts! 13
Siberia, Land of Vanishing Peoples 17
Art in the Brain Age 20
Christian's Commission at World's End* 24
Brazil Outlaws the Communists .. 26

June 22, 1948

The Soviet—An Objective Look .. 3
Olympic Games 9
For Feminine Fancy 11
Italy Goes to the Polls 12
Sun-Worship on Sunday 17
Money, Ancient and Modern 20
Everyday Sabbath for Christians* 25
"The Highway of Liberty" 27

July 8, 1948

Political Clergy in Czechoslovakia 3
Goebbels Diary on J.w's 7
Armchair Tour of Honduras 8
Sober Look at Laughter 12
Cost of Competitive Sports 17
Catholicism for Sale 21
A City from Heaven Awaited* 24
Pan-Americans See Bogotá 26

July 22, 1948

Spiritual Famine in Christendom 3
Crater Lake, Gem of the Cascades 13
Learning a Lesson in Freedom 17
Perfume Personalities 21
Earthly Background of Messiah* .. 25
Tree Tales 27
Awake! Goes to School 28

August 8, 1948

When Radio Glorifies God 3
Overtaxed Little Barbados 9
Press Throttled to Shield "Sacred Cow" 11
Truman Says Clergymen Superior to Jesus 11
Vermont Blushes at Hate and Violence 12
How Angels Are Made 17
Humanity Fights for Food 20
Flight on the Sabbath Day* 25
Vanishing Forms of Life 27

August 22, 1948

Right to Hear and to Be Heard ... 3
Planes Make Possible Cross-Country Television 7
Palomar's Giant Eye 8
Colors Sway Your Emotions 13
The World's Twisted Tongues 16
Pagan Pontiffs and Their Keys 21
Keys of the Kingdom of Heaven 24
Dedication at Palomar 26
Draft Registration 28

September 8, 1948

Catholic Censorship of the Movies 3
Uprisings Strike the Gold Coast 9
Spinners of Spiderland 13
The Body's Outer Covering 17
"Pearl of the Orient Seas" 20
Main Thing for Which to Pray* .. 25
Preaching in Parks in Medfield 27

September 22, 1948

In the Wake of Gandhi's Death.... 3
Out of This World 9
J.w's Increase in Germany 12
X-Ray Sees Through You 13
Lie on the Couch 16
Do You Pray by Rosary? 21
Prayer to God* 24
Gilead's Eleventh Class Graduates 27

October 8, 1948

Chinese Pawns on Chessboard 3
Marvels of Human Birth 9
Peace Bombs 13
If Animals Could Talk 16
Sleepyheads at Work 20
Jehovah's witnesses in Greece 24
The House of Mystery* 25
Modern Gods 27
In Defense of Freedom 27

October 22, 1948

Humanity at the Crossroads 3
China's Tottering Economy 9
Dangers of Blood Transfusion 12
Gum-Chewing, Vice or Virtue? 13
What About Painless Childbirth? 17
Crows, Shrewd Rascals 20
Why Must Messiah Die Before His Glory?* 25

November 8, 1948

American Bill of Rights 3
U. S. Blunders in Berlin 9
Misleading Methods to Analyze Personality Complex 13
"Nuisances First-Class" 16
Mink or Rabbit—Which? 17
A Question of Color in S. Africa .. 21
Not Responsible for World's Morals* 25

November 22, 1948

Democracy Backslides on Racial Front 3
Burma—Independent at Last! 9
Weather Designed by Creator 12
Newfoundland—New Province 17
Graying, Going, or Gone? 21
The Bible and Science* 24
Whence Modern Madonna Worship? 26

December 8, 1948

Sex-Worship Snares Smart World 3
The Diamond—Sparkler Supreme.. 14
Bermuda Bows to Intolerance 16
Spain Bars "Gentleman's Agreement" 20
Britain's New Health Service 21
Tuning In on the Universe 24
The "Heir of All Things"* 25
"The Church Cannot Blush" 27

December 22, 1948

Jehovah's witnesses in Poland 3
Commercial Racket Christmas 9
"Biggest Ditch on Earth" 13
Kano, Walled City of Islam 17
Atomic Energy on Mount Carmel 19
Your Eating Habits 20
Why Heavenly Son Born as Man* 25
Censorship Fells Bambi, Cardinal 27

Articles thus marked appear under the general heading "Thy Word Is Truth".

†The feature "Watching the World" appears at page 29 of every issue except the last.

East Meets West



Hopeful Dream or Accomplished Fact?

The widening gulf between eastern and western nations argues against any immediate concord among them. East has not met west across the conference table. But there has been such a meeting, an agreement of minds and effort, on the part of a group whose adherents come from every corner of the globe, including nations of the vying eastern and western powers. The thrilling details of what has been accomplished by their harmonious action is contained in the

1949 Yearbook of Jehovah's witnesses

No dry compilation of statistics, this moving report by the president of the Watchtower Society presents a living picture of the work of this Christian group in 96 different lands. As you read about their goal, methods of work, fierce opposition encountered in lands both east and west and their expressions of joy over the phenomenal increases enjoyed despite it, you too will be filled with joy and appreciation that there is a group to whom truth and unity is held even dearer than life. The yearly report is supplemented by a brief discussion of the Bible text selected for the year 1949 and texts with appropriate comments for each day of the year. A copy of the 1949 *Yearbook of Jehovah's witnesses* will be mailed postpaid for 50c.

Also available is the 1949 Calendar. It features the text for the year, "I . . . will yet praise thee more and more."—Psalm 71:14, across a beautiful aerial view of Gilead School, where scores of ministers have been trained to serve in lands both east and west. The pad lists testimony periods and service texts for alternate months. Calendars are 25c each, or 5 for $1 when sent to one address.

WATCHTOWER **117 Adams St.** **Brooklyn 1, N. Y.**

☐ Enclosed is 50c for a copy of the 1949 *Yearbook of Jehovah's witnesses.*

Enclosed is ☐ 25c for one calendar, ☐ $1 for five calendars.

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... Zone No. ..... State .....